

THE BIBLE:

THAT IS, THE HOLY SCRIPTURES
CONTEYINED IN
THE OLDE AND NEW
TESTAMENT.

TRANSLATED ACCORDING
TO THE HEBREW AND GREEK,
and conferred with the best translations
in diuers languages.

If I say ye not, stand still; and behold the shadow of the Lord
reinde he will shew to you his way: stand, stand,

but the Lords: determine him out



The Lords: determine him out
your grace. Amen. 1534.

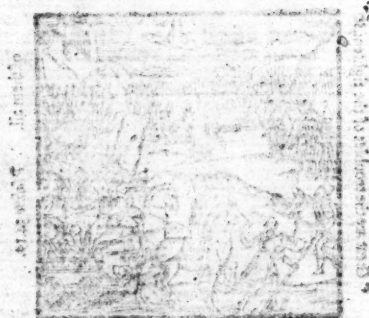
PRINTED AT LONDON
by the Deputies of Christopher Barker,
Printer to the Queenes most
excellent Maiestie.

ANNO 1534.

By the Kings privilege.

THE BIBLE
 THAT IS THE HOLY SCRIPTURES
 CONTAINED IN
 THE OLD AND NEW
 TESTAMENT
 TRANSLATED ACCORDING
 TO THE HEBREW AND GREEK
 AND COMPARED WITH THE BEST VERNACULAR
 IN OUR LANGUAGE

Printed by J. Sturges, at the Bible Office, No. 15, Old Bailey, London, E.C. 4.
 1825.



The Large Small and Medium Editions of the Bible
 London, 1825.

PRINTED AT LONDON
 by the Directors of Christopher Barker
 Printer to the Queen's most
 Excellent Majesty

ANNO 1825
 The Proprietors

To the diligent and Christian Reader, Grace,
mercie, and peace, through Christ Iesus.

Considering (deare Christians) not onely the innumerable benefites of God both spirituall and corporall bestowed upon us, but also his vntakeable mercies in calling vs to the light of the Gospel, not regarding our blind idolatrie, horrible backsliding, and cruell murdering of his saints (which finnes caused him to cast off his chosen people the Jewes): it behooueth vs so to expresse our thankfull remembrance of these great graces, by walking in his pure and lowly, that all the dayes of our life we may procure the advancement of his glorie. Nowe forasmuch as this thing is chiefly attained by the knowledge and practise of Gods words, (which is our light, our comfort, our shield, and sword, the testimony of Gods fauour, and the good of our soules) and that the same hath not hitherto bene exactly enough translated into our native tongue, by reason either of the corruption of time, or of the imperfect knowledge of the tongues, in respect of this ripe age, and cleare light now reueiled: we thought we could not bestowe our studies more to the glorie of God, and profite of his Church, then in translating the holy Scriptures. Not that we arrogate any thing to our selues above the least of our brethren: but having not onely the aduise and encouragement of many learned and godly men, whose gifts we reuerence, and whose beaues God mooued to liberality in the furtherance of this businesse, but also the helpe of sundrie translations in diuers languages: we haue with all feare and reuerence, as in the presence of God, and as handling the word of God, attempted this great worke, and after two yeeres labour, being occupied therein day and night, by the Diuine providence and mercie of God brought the same to a prosperous end. And thus we may with safe conscience protest before God and man, that we haue by all meanes indououred to set forth the puritie of the worde and right sense of the holy Ghost for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Nowe as wee haue chiefly observed the sense, and laboured alwayes to restore it to all integritie, so haue we most reuerently kept the proprieties of the wordes, considering that the Apostles who spake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Greeke tongue, rather constrained them to the lively phrase of the Hebrewes, then enterprised surer by malifising their language to speake as the Gentiles did. And for this and other causes we haue in many places reserved the Hebrew phrases notwithstanding that they may seeme somewhat hard in their eares that are not well practised, and also delight in the sweete sounding phrases of the holy Scriptures. Yet least either the simple should be discouraged, or the malicious haue any occasion of iust censure, seeing some translations read after one sort, and some after another, whereas all may serue to good purpose and edification: we haue in the margin noted that vniuersitie of speech or reading which may also seeme agreeable to the mind of the holy Ghost, & proper for our language with this marke **H**. Again, whereas the Hebrew speech seemed hardly to agree with ours, we haue noted it in the margin after this sort **H**, noting that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Hebrew manners be altered from the vnde texts, and restored to the true writing and first original, whereof they haue their signification, yet in the vnde names little is changed for feare of troubling the simple readers. Moreover, whereas the necessitie of the sentence required any thing to be added (for such is the grace and propriety of the Hebrew and Greeke tongues, that it cannot but either by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or some words, be vnderstood of them that are not well practised therein) we haue put it in the text with another kinde of letter, that it may easily be discerned from the common letter. As touching the diuision of the verses, we haue followed the Hebrew examples, which haue so euen from the beginning distinguished them. Which thing as is most profitable for memorie, so doeth it agree with the best translations, and is most easie to finde out both by the best Concordances, and also by the quotations which we haue diligently therein perswaded and set forth by this **H**. Besides this the principall matters are noted and distinguished by this marke **H**. Yea, and the arguments both for the booke and for the chapters with the number of the verses are added, that by all meanes the reader might be holpen. For the which cause also we haue set ouer the head of every page some notable word or sentence which may greatly further as well for memorie, as for the chief point of the page. Finally that nothing might lack which might be thought by labours, for the increase of knowledge and furtherance of Gods glorie, there are aduised two most profitable Tables, the one shewing for the interpretation of the Hebrew names: and the other containing all the chief and principall matters of the whole Bible, so that nothing (as we trust) that any could iustly desire, is omitted. Therefore, as brethren that are partakers of the same hope and saluation with vs, we beseech you, that this rich pearle and inestimable treasure may not be offered in vain, but as (from from God to the people of God, for the increase of his kingdom, the comfort of his Church, and discharge of our conscience, whom it hath pleased him to raise up for this purpose, so) you would willingly receive the word of God, earnestly studie it, and in all your life practise it, that you may none appare in deeds to be the people of God, not walking any more according to this world, but in the fruites of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified, through Christ Iesus our Lord, who liueth and reigneth for ever. Amen.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKES OF the Olde and Newe Testament, with the number of their Chapters.



Genesis hath Chapters

50

Exodus

40

Leuiticus

27

Nombers

36

Deuteronomie

34

Ioshua

24

Judges

21

Ruth

4

1. Samuel

31

2. Samuel

24

1. Kings

22

2. Kings

25

1. Chronicles

29

2. Chronicles

36

**The prayer of Manasse
apocryphe.**

1

Ezra

10

Nehemiah

13

Ester

10

Iob

42

Psalms

150

Proverbs hath Chapters

31

Ecclesiastes

12

The song of Salomo

8

Isaiah

66

Jeremiah

52

Lamentations

5

Ezekiel

48

Daniel

12

Hosea

14

Joel

3

Amos

9

Obadiah

1

Jonah

4

Micah

7

Naum

3

Habakkuk

3

Zephaniah

3

Haggai

2

Zechariah

14

Malachi

4

THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. 3. Esdras

9

2. 4. Esdras

16

Tobit

14

Judith

15

The rest of Esther

6

Wisdom

19

Ecclesiastica

37

Baruch with the Epistle of

5

Jeremiah

8

The song of the three children

3

The story of Susanna

1

The idole Bel and the Dragon

1

1. Maccabees

10

2. Maccabees

23

THE BOOKES OF THE NEWE TESTAMENT.

Matthew

28

Mark

16

Luke

24

John

21

The Actes

28

The Epistle of Paul to the

13

Romanes.

16

1. Corinthians

16

2. Corinthians

13

Galatians

6

Ephesians

6

Philippians

4

Colossians

4

1. The Thessalonians

5

2. The Thessalonians

2

1. Timothy

6

2. Timothy

16

Titus

3

Philemon

1

To the Hebrewes

13

The Epistle of James

5

1. Peter

5

2. Peter

3

1. John

21

2. John

13

3. John

1

Inde. the

1

Revelation

22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED *GENESIS.



THE ARGUMENT.

Moses in effect declareth three things, which are in this booke chiefly to be considered: First, that the world and all things therein were created by God, and that man being placed in this great tabernacle of the world to behold Gods wonderful workes, and to prayse his Name for the infinite graces, where with he had endued him, fell willingly from God through disobedience: who yet for his owne merites sake restored him to life, and confirmed him in the same by his promise of Christ to come, by whom he should overcome Satan, death, and hell. Secondly, that the wicked wominde full of Gods most excellent benefites, remained still in their wickednes, and so falling most horribly from sinne to sinne, provoked God, who by his preachers called them continually to repentance, at length so despoyle the whole world. Thirdly, he sheweth by the examples of Abraham, Isaac, Iacob, and the rest of the Patriarkes, that his mercies neuer faile them, whom he chooseth to be his Church, and to professe his Name in earth, but in all their afflictions and persecutions he ever assisteth them, stineth comfort, and delivereth them. And because the beginning, increase, preservation, and successe thereof might be only attributed to God, Moses sheweth by the examples of Cain, Ishmael, Esau, and others, which were notable in many iudgements, that this Church dependeth not on the estimation or nobilitie of the world: and also by the shewes of Iob, which haue at all times worshipped him purely according to his words, that it standeth not in the multitude, but in the poore and despised, in the small stocke and little number, that man in his wisdom might be confounded, and the Name of God evermore praised.

CHAP. I.

1 God created the heauen and the earth, 2 The light and the darknesse, 3 The firmament. 4 He separated the water from the earth, 5 He created the sunne, the moone, and the stars, 6 He created the fish, birds, beasts, 7 He created man and giveth him rule over all creatures, 8 And promoueth norrieth for man and beast.

IN the beginning * God created the heauen and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darkness was vpon the face, and the Spirit of God moved vpon the face of the waters.

3 Then God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light that it was good, and God separated the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkness, Night.

6 And the evening and the morning were the first day.

7 ¶ Again, God said, * Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it separate the waters from the waters.

8 Then God made the firmament, & separated the waters, which were vnder the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament, and it was so.

9 And God called the firmament, Heauen. So the evening and the morning were the seconde day.

10 ¶ God said againe, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appeare, and it was so.

11 And God called the dry land, Earth: and he called the gathering together of the waters, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

12 Then God said, Let the earth bud forth the seed of the herbe that beareth seed, the fruitfull tree, which beareth fruit according to his kinde, which hath his seed in it: and it was so.

* This word signifies the beginning and creation of the world.

¶ The first day. 1 And so was the evening, so was the morning. ¶ The second day. 1 And so was the evening, so was the morning. ¶ The third day. 1 And so was the evening, so was the morning. ¶ The fourth day. 1 And so was the evening, so was the morning. ¶ The fifth day. 1 And so was the evening, so was the morning. ¶ The sixth day. 1 And so was the evening, so was the morning.

13 And the earth brought forth the bud of the herbe, that seedeth seede according to his kinde, also the tree that beareth fruite, which hath his seed in it selfe according to his kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

14 So the evening and the morning were the third day.

15 And God said, Let there be lightes in the firmament of the heauen, to separate the day from the night, and let them bee for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes, and yeeeres.

16 And let them be for lightes in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

17 God then made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesse light to rule the night: he made also the starres.

18 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

19 And to rule in the day, and in the night, and to separate the light from the darkenes: and God sawe that it was good.

20 So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

21 Afterward God said, Let the waters bring forth in abundance euery creeping thing that hath life: and let the foule flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of the heauen.

22 Then God created the great whales, & euery thing liuing and moouing, which the waters brought forth in abundance, according to their kinde: and euery feathered foule according to his kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

23 Then God blessed them, saying, Bring forth fruite and multiplie, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the foule multiplie in the earth.

24 So the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

25 Moreover God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing thing according to his kinde, cattell and that which creepeth, and the beast of the earth, according to his kinde, and it was so.

26 And God made the beast of the earth according to his kinde, and the cattell according to his kind, and euery creeping thing of the earth according to his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

27 Furthermore God said, Let vs make man in our image according to our likenesse, and let them rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the heauen; and ouer the beasts, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery thing that creepeth and mooueth on the earth.

28 Thus God created the man in his image: in the image of God created he him: hee created them male and female.

29 And God blessed them, and God sayde to them, Bring forth fruite and multiplie, and fill the earth, and subdue it, and rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the heauen; and ouer euery beast that mooueth vpon the earth.

30 And God sayde, Behold, I haue giuen vnto you euery herbe bearing seede, which is vpon all the earth, and euery tree wherein is the fruite of a tree bearing seed: these shall be to you for meate.

31 Likewise to euery beast of the earth, and to

euery foule of the heauen, and to euery thing that moueth vpon the earth, which hath life in it selfe, euery greene herbe shall be for meate, and it was so.

32 And God saw all that he had made, and loe, it was very good. So the evening & the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

God resteth the seventh day, and sanctified it. 15 He setteth man in the garden. 20 He createth the woman. 24 Marriage is ordained.

Thus the heauen and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

1 For in the fourth day God ended his worke which he had made, and the seventh day hee rested from all his worke, which he had made.

2 So God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it, because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God had created and made.

3 These are the generations of the heauen and of the earth, when they were created in the day that the Lord God made the earth & the heauen,

4 And euery plant of the fild, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the fild before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

5 But a mist went vp from the earth, and watered all the earth.

6 The Lord God also made the man of the dust of the ground, & breathed in his face breath of life, and the man was a liuing foule.

7 And the Lord God planted a garden Eddward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had made.

8 For out of the ground made the Lord God to grow euery tree pleasant to the sight, and good for meate: the tree of life also in the mids of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and of euill.

9 And out of Eden went a river to water the garden, and from thence it was diuided, and became into foure heads.

10 The name of one is Pison: the same compasseth the whole land of Haulish, where is golde.

11 And the gold of that land is good: there is Belshum, and the Onyx stone.

12 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same compasseth the whole land of Cush.

13 The name also of the third river is Hiddekel: this goeth toward the Eastside of Althar, and the fourth river is Perath.

14 Then the Lord God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that hee might dress it, and keepe it.

15 And the Lord commanded the man, saying, Thou shalt eat freely of euery tree of the garden;

16 But of the tree of knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt die the death.

17 Also the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be himselfe alone: I will make him an helpe to meete for him.

18 So the Lord God formed of the earth euery beast of the fild, and euery foule of the heauen,

Exo. 31.17
eccl. 1.1
1.6.3
mar. 7.17
The first day.

Exo. 20.11
and 31.17
deut. 5.14
bebr. 4.4

10r, the original and beginning. 10r, as it is called. 21.15

10r, for mnd. 1. Cor. 13.43

1. Cor. 13.43

Eccl. 1.17

10r, precious stones.

10r, pearls.

10r, Pison.

10r, it is the name of a river.

10r, Belshum.

10r, Asphar.

10r, Asphar.

10r, Euphrates.

10r, Euphrates.

10r, Euphrates.

10r, Euphrates.

10r, Euphrates.

10r, Euphrates.

10r, Euphrates.

10r. 31.13

10r. 4. day.

10r. the foule of life. 10r, face of the firmament.

10r. The fifth day.

10r. the foule of life.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

10r. 11. 1. cor. 11.7. 1. cor. 11.7.

and broughte forth vnto the man to see howe he would call *him*: for howe foules the man named the liuing creature, so was the name thereof.

20 The man therefore gaue names vnto all cattell, and to the foules of the heauen, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam found he not a helpe meete for him.

21 ¶ Therefore the Lorde God caused an heauie sleepe to fall vpon the man, and he slept, and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lorde God had taken from the man, he made he a woman, and brought her to the man.

23 Then the man sayd, This nowe is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called a woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall man leane his father and his mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The woman seduced by the serpent, & entiseth her husband to sinne. 8 They both sinned from God. 14 They three are punished. 15 Christ is promised. 19 Man is cast out of Paradise.

Now the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the Lorde God had made: & he said to the woman, Yee hath God in deed sayd, Ye shall not eate of every tree of the garden.

2 And the woman sayd vnto the serpent, We eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden,

3 But of the fruite of the tree, which is in the mids of the garden, God hath sayd, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, least ye die.

4 Then the serpent said to the woman, Ye shall not die at all.

5 But God dooth know, that when ye shall eate thereof, your eyes shalbe opened, and yee shalbe as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 So the woman (seeing that the tree was good for meate, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to get knowledge) tooke of the fruite thereof, and did eate, and gaue also to her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they knewe that they were naked, and they sewed figue leaues together, and made themselves breeches.

8 Afterward they heard the voyce of the Lorde God walking in the garden in the coole of the day, and the man and his wife hidde themselves from the presence of the Lorde God among the trees of the garden.

9 But the Lorde God called to the man, and sayd vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Who said, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraide: because I was naked, therefore I hid my selfe.

11 And he sayd, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?

12 Then the man sayde, The woman which thou gauest to be with mee, shee gaue me of the

tree, and I did eate.

13 And the Lorde God sayde to the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman sayde, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 ¶ Then the Lorde God sayde to the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe; and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 I will also put enmitie betweene thee & the woman, & betweene thy seede & her seed. He shall breake thine head, and thou shalt bruite his heele.

16 ¶ Vnto the woman he sayd, I wil greatly increase thy sorrow, and thy conceptions. In sorrow shalt thou bring forth children, & thy desire shall be to thine husband, & he shall rule ouer thee.

17 ¶ Also to Adam he sayd, Because thou hast obeyed the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree (whereof I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it) cursed is the earth for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall spring forth to thee, and thou shalt eate the herbe of the feld.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne to the earth: for out of it wast thou taken, because thou art dust, and to dust shalt thou returne.

20 (And the man called his wifes name Heulah, because she was the mother of all liuing)

21 Vnto Adam also & to his wife did the Lorde God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the Lorde God sayd, Beholde, the man is become as one of vs, to knowe good and euill. And now leaue he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eate, and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the Lorde God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the earth, whence hee was taken.

24 Thus hee cast out man, and at the Eastside of the garden of Eden he set the Cherubims, and the blade of a sword shaken, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. III.

1 The generation of mankind. 3 Cain and Abel offer sacrifices. 8 Cain killeth Abel. 23 Lamech a tyrant, encouraging his fiersall wives. 26 Tran religion is restored.

Afterward the man knewe Heulah his wife, which conceived and bare Cain, & said, I haue obtained a man by the Lorde.

2 And againe shee brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, and Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 ¶ And in process of time it came to passe that Cain brought an oblation vnto the Lorde of the fruite of the ground.

4 And Habel also himselfe brought of the first fruits of his sheepe, and of the first of them, and the Lorde had respect vnto Habel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering hee had no regard: wherefore Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance fell downe.

6 Then the Lorde said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance cast downe?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted?

and two yeeres, and begate a sonne,

29 And called his name, Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs concerning our worke and sorow of our handes as touching the earth, which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, five hundredth ninetie and five yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 So all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundredth seuentie and seven yeeres: and he dyed.

32 And Noah was five hundredth yere olde. And Noah begate Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 God threateneth to bring the flood. 2 Man is altogether corrupt. 3 God repeareth that he made him. 18 Noah and his are preferred in the Arke, which he was commanded to make.

SO when men began to be multiplied vpon the earth, where were daughters borne vnto them,

2 Then the sonnes of God sawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all that they liked.

3 Therefore the Lord said, My spirit shall not alwaye abide with man, because he is but flesh; and his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: yea, and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and they had borne them children, these were mightie men, which in olde time were men of renowe.

5 ¶ When the Lord sawe that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and all the imaginations of the thoughts of his heart were only euill continually,

6 Then it repented the Lord, that he had made man in the earth, and he was sorrie in his heart.

7 Therefore the Lord said, I will destroy from the earth the man, whom I haue created, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the fowle of the heauen: for I repent that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust and upright man in his time: and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: for the earth was filled with euill.

12 Then God looked vpon the earth, and beholde, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, An end of all flesh is come before mee: for the earth is filled with euill: I will destroy it through them: and beholde, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of fypine trees: thou shalt make it cabins, in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And thus shalt thou make it: The length of the arke shall be three hundredth cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, & the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it above, & the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: thou shalt make it with the low, second, & third rooms.

17 And I, behold, I will bring a flood of waters vpon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life vnder the heauen: all that is in the earth shall perill.

18 But with thee will I stablish my covenant, and thou shalt goe into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, & thy sonnes wiues with thee,

19 And of euery liuing thing, of all flesh two, of euery sort shalt thou cause to come into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of the foules after their kind, and of the cattel after their kind, of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, that thou maiest keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meats that is eaten: and thou shalt gather it to thee, that it may be meate for thee and for them.

22 ¶ Noah therefore did according vnto all that the Lord commanded him: and he did so.

CHAR. VII.

1 Noah and his enter into the Arke. 2 The flood destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.

AND the Lord said vnto Noah, Enter thou and all thine house into the Arke: for thee haue I seen righteous before me in this age.

2 ¶ Of euery cleane beest thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male & his female: but of vncleane beastes by couples, the male and his female.

3 Of the foules also of the heauen by sevens, male and female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the whole earth.

4 For seven dayes hence I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fouentie dayes and fouentie nights, and all the substance that I haue made, wil I destroy from off the earth.

5 ¶ Noah therefore did according vnto all that the Lord commanded him.

6 And Noah was five hundredth yeeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ So Noah entred and his sonnes, & his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of the cleane beastes, and of the vncleane beastes, and of the foules, and of all that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, male & female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And so after seven dayes the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the five hundredth yere of Noahs life, in the second month the seuenteenth day of the month in the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fouentie dayes and fouentie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah with Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, & the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They & euery beest after his kind, & all cattel after their kind, & euery thing that creepeth & moueth vpon the earth after his kind, & euery foule after his kinde, came euery birde of euery feather.

15 For

10r, had chosen.

10r, 7y. 7m.

Chap. 6. 21. mat. 15. 19. 7y day.

10r, hist. 11c.

10r, 7y will destroy mankind. 10r, oppression and wickednesse. 10r, of the fountaines of them. 10r, of the fountaines. 10r, of the fountaines. 10r, of the fountaines.

2. Pet. 2. 5. 10r, general ration.

Mat. 24. 37. Luk. 17. 26. 1. Pet. 3. 20.

The world drowned.

Genesis.

Noah goeth out of the Arke.

15 For they came to Noah into the Arke, two and two, of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entering in, came male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in.

17 Then the flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp above the earth.

18 The waters also waxed strong, and were increased exceedingly vpon the earth, and the Arke went vpon the waters.

19 The waters prevailed so exceedingly vpon the earth, that all the hie mountaines that are vnder the whole heauen, were covered.

20 Fifteene cubites upward did the waters prevail, when the mountaines were covered.

21 Then all flesh perished that mooued vpon the earth, both foule and cattell, and beast, and euery thing that creepeth and mooueth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 Euery thing in whose nostrils is the spirite of life did breathe, whatsoeuer they were in the drie land, they died.

23 So he destroyed euery thing that was vpon the earth, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the foule of heauen: they were euen destroyed from the earth. And Noah onely remained, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth an hundredth and fiftie dayes.

C H A P. VIII.

13 The flood came, 16 Noah is commanded to come forth of the Arke with his. 20 He sacrificeth to the Lord. 22 God promisseth that all things shall continue in their first order.

Now God remembered Noah, and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: therefore God made a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased.

2 The fountains also of the deepe and the windows of heauen were stopp'd, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from about the earth, going and returning: and after the ende of the hundredth and fiftie day the waters abated.

4 And in the seventh month, in the seventh day of the month, the Arke rested vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters were going and decreasing vntill the tenth month in the tenth month, and in the first day of the month were the tops of the mountaines scene.

6 So after fourtie dayes, Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And sent forth a rauen, which went out going forth and returning, vntill the waters were dried vp vpon the earth.

8 Again he sent a doue from him, that he might see if the waters were diminished from off the earth.

9 But the doue founde no rest for the sole of her foote: therefore the returned vnto him into the Arke (for the waters were vpon the whole earth, and he put forth his hande, and received her, and tooke her to him into the Arke.

10 And he abode yet other seven dayes, and a-

gaine he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came to him in the euening, and loe in her mouth was an olive leafe that she had pluckt: whereby Noah knewe that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 Notwithstanding he waited yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 And in the sixe hundredth and one yere, in the first day of the first moneth the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah renioiced the conering of the Arke, and looked, and beheld, the vpper part of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dry.

15 Then God spake to Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both foule and cattell, and euery thing that creepeth and mooueth vpon the earth, that they may breede abundantly in the earth, and bring forth fruite, and increase vpon the earth.

18 So Noah came forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, all that mooueth vpon the earth after their kindes went out of the Arke.

20 Then Noah built an altar to the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings vpon the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a savour of rest, and the Lord said in his heart, I will henceforth curse the ground no more for mans cause: for the imagination of mans heart is euill, euen from his youth: neither will I finite any more all things liuing, as I haue done.

22 Hereafter, seede time & harvest, and cold and heate, and summer and winter, day and night shall not cease so long as the earth remaineth.

C H A P. IX.

1 The confirmation of marriage. 2 Mans nature, vntill now all creatures. 3 Permission of meates. 6 The power of the sword. 10 The rainbowe in the firme of Gods promise. 21 Noah is drunken and mocked of his sonne, whom he curseth. 29 The age and death of Noah.

And God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said vnto them, Bring forth fruite and multiplye, and replenish the earth.

2 Also the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the heauen, vpon all that mooueth on the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth and lieth shall be meat for you: as the Greene herbe, haue I giuen you all things.

4 But flesh with the life therof, I meane, with the blood therof, shall ye not eate.

5 For surely I will require your blood, wherein your liues are: at the hand of euery beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, when at the hand of a mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall

For, shut
it upon
him.

† Ebr.
waxed
very
mughie.

27. f. 10. 4.
eccles. 39.
37. 28.

For, stayed
Or, A-
menia,
† Ebr. at
the ende
of fourtie
dayes.

† The ra-
uen is sent
forth and
returneth
† He sen-
deth the
doue.

10r. bii.

Chap. 1. 21
and 9. 11.

10r. a
sweete sa-
uour.
Chap. 8. 1.
mat. 13. 19.

10r. No-
ah bap-
tisme.

Chap. 1. 28
and 8. 17.

Chap. 1. 29

10r. bii.
11. en-
large or
cause to
renewe.

10r. 28.
32.

his PEN. 13. 10

Cap. x. 27. his blood be shed: * for in the image of God hath he made man.

7 But bring ye forth fruite and multiply: grow plentifully in the earth, and increase therein.

8 ¶ God spake also to Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold, I, euen I establish my covenant with you, and with your seede after you,

10 And with every liuing creature that is with you, with the foule, with the cattell, and with every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, vnto every beast of the earth.

7. a. 54. 9. 11 * And my covenant will I establish with you, that from henceforth all flesh shall not be rooted out by the waters of the flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 Then God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make betwene me and you, and betwene every liuing thing; that is with you vnto perpetual generations.

13 I haue set my bow in the cloude, and it shall be for a signe of the covenant betwene mee and the earth.

Eccles. 43 14 And when * I shall couer the earth with a cloud, and the bowe shall be seene in the cloude,

15 Then will I remember my covenant, which is betwene mee and you, and betwene every liuing thing in all flesh, and there shall be no more waters of a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 Therefore the bow shall be in the cloud, that I may see it, and remember the everlasting covenant betwene God and every liuing thing in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 God saide yet to Noah, This is the signe of the covenant, which I haue established betwene me, and all flesh that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ Nowe the sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth. And Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspred.

10r, No- 20 [Noah also began *to be an husbandman, and*

21 And he drunke of the wine, & was drunken, and was vncouered in the middes of his tent.

22 And when Ham the father of Canaan sawe the nakednesse of his father, he told his two brethren without.

23 Then tooke Shem and Iapheth a garment, and put it vpon both their sholders, and went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, with their faces backward: so they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 Then Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his younger sonne had done vnto him,

25 And saide, Cursed be Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem, and let Canaan be his seruant.

27 God I perswade Iapheth, that he may dwell in the tents of Shem, and let Canaan be his seruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 So all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres: and he dyed.

C H A P. X.

1 The increase of mankind by Noah & his sonnes.

2 The beginning of Cities, Countries, & Nations. **N**owe these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: vnto whom sonnes were borne after the flood.

3 The sonnes of Iapheth were Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

4 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

5 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elifshah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

6 Of these were the yles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every man after his tongue, and after their families in their nations.

7 ¶ Moreover the sonnes of Ham were Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan.

8 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba, and Haniab, and Sabrah, and Raamah, and Sabtecin: also the sonnes of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.

9 And Cush begat Nimrod, who began to be mightie in the earth.

10 He was a nightie hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, As Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

11 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

12 Out of that lande came Asshur, and builded Niinueh, and the citie Rehoboth, and Calah:

13 Refen also betwene Niinueh and Calah: this is a great citie.

14 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphthum.

15 Putraim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came the Philistines) and Caphtorims.

16 ¶ Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,

17 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgashi,

18 And Huii, and Arki, and Sini,

19 And Aruadi, and Zemari, and Hamathi: and afterwarde were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

20 Then the border of the Canaanites was from Zidon, as thou compest to Gerar vntil Azzah, and as thou goest vnto Sodom and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zebolim, euen vnto Iafsa.

21 These are the sonnes of Ham according to their families, according to their tongues in their countries, and in their nations.

22 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the sonnes of Eber, and elder brother of Iapheth were children borne.

23 ¶ The sonnes of Shem were Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram.

24 And the sonnes of Aram, Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

25 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

26 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth diuide: & his brothers name was Joktan.

27 Then Joktan begat Almodad and Sheleph, and Hazarmauth, and Ierah,

27 And

27 And Adoram, and Vash, and Dicklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimacl, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Haulah, and Iobab : all
these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as
thou goest vnto Sephar a mount of the East.
31 These are the sonnes of Shem according to
their families, according to their tongues, in their
countries and nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah,
after their generations among their people: and
out of these were the nations diuided in the
earth after the flood.

C H A P. XI.

6 The building of Babel was the cause of the
confusion of tongues. 10 The age and generation of
Shem vnto Abram. 31 Abrams departure from
Ur with his father Terah, Sarai and Lot. 32 The
age and death of Terah.

For, of
these di-
uers na-
tions.

Wisd. 10.
5.

Then the whole earth was of one * language,
and one speech.

2 And as they went from the East, they found a
plaine in the land of Shinar, & there they abode.

3 And they saide one to another, Come, let vs
make bricke and burne it in the fire. So they had
bricke for stone, & slime had they in sted of mortar.

4 Also they saide, Go to, let vs build vs a citie
and a towre, whose top may reach vnto the hea-
uen, that we may get vs a name, leaſt we be scat-
tered vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lorde came downe, to see the citie
and towre, which the sonnes of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one,
and they all haue one language, and this they be-
ginne to doe, neither can they now be stopped
from whatſoever they haue imagined to doe.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there con-
founde their language, that euery one perceiue
not anothers speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them from thence vp-
on all the earth, and they left off to build the citie.

For, con-
fusion.

9 Therefore the name of it was called Babel,
because the Lord did there confound the language
of all the earth : from thence then did the Lorde
scatter them vpon all the earth.

1 Chron. 1.
27.

15 ¶ These are the generations of Shem:
Shem was an hundred yeere old, and begate Ar-
pachshad two yeere after the flood.

17 And Shem liued after he begat Arpachshad,
ſixe hundred yeeres, & begate ſonnes & daughters.

18 Also Arpachshad liued ſixe and thirtie yeeres,
and begate Shelah.

19 And Arpachshad liued, after he begate She-
lah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate
ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Shelah liued thirtie yeeres, & begate Eber.

21 So Shelah liued, after he begate Eber, foure
hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and
daughters.

22 Likewise Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres,
and begate Peleg.

23 So Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure
hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and
daughters.

24 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, & begate Ren,

19 ¶ And Peleg liued, after he begate Ren, two
hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and
daughters.

20 Also Ren liued two and thirtie yeeres, and
begate Serug.

21 So Ren liued after he begate Serug, two hun-
dred and ſeuene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and
daughters.

22 Moreover Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and
begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two
hundred yeeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres,
and begate Terah.

25 So Nahor liued after hee begate Terah, an
hundred and ninctene yeeres, and begate ſonnes
and daughters.

26 ¶ So Terah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate
Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Terah:
Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Ha-
ran begate Lot.

28 Then Haran died before Terah his father, in
the land of his natiuitie, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 So Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues.
The name of Abrams wiue was Sarai, & the name
of Nahors wiue Milcah, the daughter of Haran,
the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſſah.

30 But Sarai was barren, and had no child.

31 Then Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and
Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sa-
rai his daughter in lawe, his ſonne Abrams wiue:
and they departed together from Ur of the Cal-
dees, to goe into the lande of Canaan, and they
came to Haran, and dwelt there.

32 So the dayes of Terah were two hundred
and ſixe yeeres, and Terah died in Haran.

C H A P. XII.

1 Abram by Gods commaundment goeth to Ca-
naan. 3 Chriſt is promiſed. 7 Abram buil-
deth altars for exerciſe and declaration of his faith among
the iudeſ. 10 Because of the death hee goeth into
Egypt. 13 Pharaoh taketh his wiſe, & is puniſhed.

For the Lorde had ſaid vnto Abram, ¶ Get thee
out of thy cuntry, and from thy kinned, and
from thy fathers houſe, vnto the lande that I will
ſhewe thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and
will bleſſe thee and make thy name great, and thou
ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 I will alſo bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe
them that curſe thee, and in thee ſhall all families
of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, euen as the Lord ſpoke
vnto him, and Lot went with him. (And Abram
was ſeuentie and ſixe yeere olde, when he departed
out of Haran)

5 Then Abram tooke Sarai his wiue, and Lot
his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they
poſſeſſed, and the ſoules that they had gotten in
Haran, and they departed to goe to the lande of
Canaan: and to the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ So Abram paſſed through the land vnto the
place of Shechem, and vnto the plaine of Moreh
(and the Canaanites were then in the land)

am
Cbrs.
23.

7 And the Lorde appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy feed will I giue this land. And there builded he an altar vnto the Lorde, which appeared vnto him.

8 Afterward remouing thence vnto a mountaine Eastward from Beth-el, hee pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the Westside, and Haai on the East: and there he built an altar vnto the Lord, and called on the Name of the Lord.

9 Again Abram went forth going and iourneying toward the South.

10 ¶ Then there came a famine in the land: therefore Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for there was a great famine in the land.

11 And when hee drewe nether to enter into Egypt, hee saide to Sarai his wife, Beholde nowe I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it wil come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they will say, She is his wife: so will they kill me, but they will keepe thee aliae.

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my life may be preferred by thee.

14 ¶ Nowe, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behelde the woman: for she was very faire.

15 And the princes of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her vnto Pharaoh: so the woman was taken into Pharaohs house:

16 Who intreated Abram wel for her sake, and he had sheep, and seruants, & hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and the asses, and camels.

17 But the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 Then Pharaoh called Abram, and said, Why hast thou done this vnto me? Wherefore diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, Shee is my sister, that I should take her to be my wife? Now therefore behold thy wife, take her and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh gaue men commaundement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that hee had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram departeth out of Egypt. 4 He calleth vpon the Name of the Lorde. 11 Lot departeth from him. 13 The wickednes of the Sodomites. 15 The promise made to Abram is renewed. 18 Abram buildeth an altar to the Lorde.

Then Abram went vp from Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him toward the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer and in golde.

3 And he went on his journey from the South toward Beth-el, to the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betwene Beth-el and Haai.

4 Vnto the place of the altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the Lorde.

5 ¶ And Lot also, who went with Abram, had sheepe and cattell, and tents.

6 So that the lande could not beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 Also there was debate betwene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. (And the Canaanites and the Perizzites dwelled at that time in the land)

8 Then saide Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betwene thee and me, neither betwene mine herdmen and thine herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? depart I pray thee from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou goe to the right hand, then I will take the left.

10 So when Lot lifted vp his eyes, he saw that all the plaine of Iorden was watered euerywhere: (for before the Lorde destroyed Sodom and Gomorah, it was as the garden of the Lorde, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest vnto Zoar)

11 Then Lot chole vnto him all the plaine of Iorden, and tooke his iourney from the East: and they departed the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Canaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent euene to Sodom.

13 Nowe the men of Sodom were wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lorde.

14 ¶ Then the Lorde said vnto Abram, (after that Lot was departed fro him) Lift vp thine eyes now, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, & Westward:

15 For all the land, which thou seeest, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy feede for euer.

16 And I will make thy feede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy feede be numbered.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length therof, & breadth therof: for I wil giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent and came and dwelt in the plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lorde.

CHAP. XIIII.

12 In the overthrow of Sodom Lot is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedek cometh to meete him. 23 Abram would not be enriched by the King of Sodom.

And in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Atioch King of Ellasar, Chedor-laomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of the nations:

2 These men made warre with Bera King of Sodom, and with Birsha King of Gomera, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zebolim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeres were they subiect to Chedor-laomer, but in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedor-laomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Jephthims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelled in Hazzezon-tamar.

Chap. 12. 9
and 15. 17.
18 & 26.
4.
dent. 34-9

Or, of the low-
bowed
fields.

Or, gy-
ants.
Or, plaine.

Or, do-
stroied.

8 Then went out the king of Sodom, & the king of Gomorah, & the king of Admah, & the king of Zeborim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar: and they joyned battell wth them in the vale of Siddim:

9 To wit, with Chedor-laomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations, & Amraphel king of Sinar, & Arioch King of Ellasar: foure Kings against five.

10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of brine pits, and the Kings of Sodom and Gomorah fled and I fel there: and the residue fled to the mountaine.

11 Then they tooke all the substance of Sodom and Gomorah, and all their vitayles, and went their way.

12 They tooke Lot also Abrams brothers sonne, and his substance, (for he dwelt at Sodom) and departed d.

13 ¶ Then came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Ebrewe, which dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshkol, & brother of Aner, which were confederate with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he brought fourth of them that were boine and brought vp in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 Then hee, and his seruants deuised themselves against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hobah, which is on the left side of Damascus.

16 And he recovered all the substance, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ After that he returned from the slaughter of Chedor-laomer, and of the Kings that were with him, came the king of Sodom forth to meete him in the valley of Shauah, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek King of Shalem brought fourth bread and wine: and he was a Priest of the most High God.

19 Therefore he blessed him, saying, Blessed art thou, Abram, of God most High, possessor of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed be the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hande.

21 Then the king of Sodom said to Abram, Giue me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram saide to the King of Sodom, ¶ I haue liue vp mine hande vnto the Lord the most High God possessor of heauen and earth,

23 ¶ That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threed or thoe latcher, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich,

24 Saue onely that, which the yong men haue eaten: & the parts of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshkol, and Mamre: let them take their parts.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reward. 6 He is iustified by faith. 13 The seruitude and deliurance out of Egypt is declared. 18 The lande of Canaan is promised the fourth time.

After these things, ¶ the worde of the Lorde came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram, I am thy buckler, and thine exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram saide, O Lorde God, what wilt

thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse, and the steward of mine house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 Againe Abram sayd, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seede: wherefore loe, a seruient of mine house shalbe mine heire.

4 Then beholde, the worde of the Lord came vnto him, saying, This man shall not bee thine heire, but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels, he shall be thine heire.

5 Moreover he brought him forth and said, Looke vp nowe vnto heauen, and tel the starres, if thou be able to number them: and he said vnto him, So shall thy seede be.

6 And Abram was beleued the Lorde, and hee counted that to him for righteousnesse.

7 Againe he said vnto him, I am the Lord, that brought thee out of Mesopotamia, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he saide, O Lorde God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 Then hee saide vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres olde, and a shee goate of three yeeres olde, and a ramme of three yeeres olde, a turtle dooe also and a pigeon.

10 So he tooke all these vnto him, and diuided them in the mids, and layde euery piece one against the other: but the birdes diuided he not.

11 Then soules fel on the carkeises, and Abram droue them away.

12 And when the sunne went downe, there fell an heauie sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, a very fearefull darkenes fell vpon him.

13 Then he saide to Abram, ¶ Knowe for a suertie, that thy seede shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, foure hundred yeeres, and thal serue them: and they shall interate them euill.

14 Notwithstanding the nation, whome they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward thall they come out with great substance.

15 But thou shalt go vnto thy fathers in peace, and thalt be buried in a good age.

16 And in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 Also when the sunne went downe, there was a darkenes: and behold, a smoking furnace, and a firebrand, which went betweene those pieces.

18 ¶ In that same day the Lord made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land, ¶ from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great Riuer, the riuer of Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 The Amorites also, and the Canaanites, and the Gergashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.

4 Which conceiueth and despiseth her damme: 6 And bring ill handled, Reuel. 7 The Angell comforteth her. 11 12 The name and manners of her sonne.

13 He calleth vpon the Lord whom she fineth true.

Now Sarai Abrams wife bare him no childre, & she had a maid an Egyptian, Hagar by name,

Or, were ab/comf. and.

Or, au. and.

† Ebr. Danm. jek.

2. Sam. 18. 10. Heb. 7. 1.

Feb. 7. 8.

† Ebr.

joules.

Or, I

haue

suorne.

† Ebr. if I

take from

thee a

threeds,

Or, vende

2. Sam.

14. 44.

Or, the Lorde spak to Abram. 12. 6. 7. 14. 6.

Rom. 4. 18.

Rom. 4. gal. 3. 6. 1. am. 2. 3.

† Ebr. mine

sonne is

upon

thee.

† Ebr. 18.

Or, poss.

18.

† Ebr. a fear

of great

darknes

Act. 7.

Or, fierce

cruell,

as a

wild

beast.

chap. 25.

Exod.

chap. 24.

Or, she

drach

of the

yeeres.

chap. 24.

Or, she

drach

of the

yeeres.

chap. 24.

Or, she

drach

of the

yeeres.

chap. 24.

Or, she

drach

of the

yeeres.

chap. 24.

Or, she

drach

of the

yeeres.

chap. 24.

Or, she

drach

of the

yeeres.

2 And Sara sayde vnto Abram, Beholde now, the Lorde hath restrained me from childbearing. I pray thee goe in vnto my mayde: it may be that I shall receiue a child by her. And Abram obeyed the voyce of Sara.

3 Then Sara Abrams wife tooke Hagar her mayde the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeece in the lande of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram for his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceived, and when she saw that she had conceived, her dame was despised in her eyes.

5 Then Sara sayd to Abram, Thou dost mee wrong. I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and she hath that the hath conceived, and I am despised in her eyes: the Lord iudge betwene me and thee.

6 Then Abram said to Sara, Behold, thy mayde is in thine hand: doe with her as it pleaseth thee. Then Sara dealt roughly with her: wherefore she fled from her.

7 But the Angel of the Lorde found her beside a fountaine of water in the wilderness, by the fountaine in way to Shur,

8 And he sayde, Hagar Sarais mayde, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she sayd, I flee from my dame Sarai.

9 Then the Angel of the Lord said to her, Returne to thy dame, and humble thy self vnder her hands.

10 Again the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, I will to greatly increase thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 Also the Angel of the Lorde said vnto her, See, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Ishmael: for the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

12 And he shall be a wilde man: his hand shall be against euery man, & euery mans hand against him. & he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 Then she called the Name of the Lord, & spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she sayd, Haue I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi,loe, it is betwene Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne, & Abram called his sones name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeece olde when Hagar bare him Ishmael.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Abrams name is changed to confirme him in the promises. 8 The land of Canaan is the first time promised. 13 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai is named Sarah. 18 Abraham prayeth for Ishmael. 19 Izhak is promised. 23 Abraham and his house are circumcised.

When Abram was ninetie yere old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and sayd vnto him, I am God I all sufficient, * walke before me, and be thou vpright,

2 And I will make my couenant betwene me and thee, and I will multiplie thee exceedingly.

3 Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 Beholde, I make my couenant with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations,

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called A-

bram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 Also I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and will make nations of thee: yea, Kings shall proceede of thee.

7 Moreouer, I will establish my couenant betwene me and thee, and thy seede after thee in their generations, for an * euerlasting couenant, to be God vnto thee and to thy seede after thee.

8 And I will giue thee and thy seed after thee the lande, wherein thou art a stranger, euen all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 Again the Lord said vnto Abraham, Thou also shalt keepe my couenant, thou, and thy seede after thee in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye shall keepe betwene me and you, and thy seed after thee, * Let euery manchild among you be circumcised:

11 That is, ye shall circumcise the foreskinne of your flesh, and it shall be a * signe of the couenant betwene me and you.

12 And euery manchild of eight dayes olde among you, shall be circumcised in your generations, as well he that is borne in thine house, as hee that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

13 He that is borne in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must neede be circumcised: so my couenant shall be in your flesh for an euerlasting couenant.

14 But the vncircumcised manchild, in whose flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, euen that person shall be cut off from his people, because he hath broken my couenant.

15 Afterwarde God said vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sarah shall be her name.

16 And I will blesse her, and will also giue thee a sonne of her yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be the mother of nations: Kings also of people shall come of her.

17 Then Abraham fel vpō his face and laughed, and saide in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him, that is an hundred yere olde? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yere olde beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, Oh that Ishmael might liue in thy sight.

19 Then God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Izhak: & I will establish my couenant with him for an euerlasting couenant, & with his seed after him.

20 And as concerning Ishmael, I haue heard thee: lo, I haue blessed him, & wil make him fruitful, and wil multiplie him exceedingly: twelue princes shall hee beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my couenant wil I establish with Izhak, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, the next yere, at this season.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 Then Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that was bought with his money, that is, euery man-

Rom. 4. 17.

Chap. 13. 16.

Act. 7. 2.

Rom. 4. 11.

1st. Cor. 10. 2.

Chap. 18. 2.

1st. Cor. 10. 2.

Chap. 21. 2.

childe among the men of Abrahams house, and hee circumcised the foreskinne of their flesh in that selfe same day, as God had commanded him.

24. Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeere olde, and nine, when the foreskinne of his flesh was circumcised.

25. And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeere old when the foreskin of his flesh was circumcised.

26. The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne:

27. And all the men of his house, both borne in his house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

C H A P. XVIII.

1. Abrahams receiveth three Angels into his house. 10. Ishak is promised againe. 12. Sarah laugheth. 18. Christ is promised to all nations. 19. Abraham taught his family to know God. 21. The destruction of Sodom is declared unto Abraham. 23. Abrahams prayeth for them.

1. Gaine the Lord appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre, as hee sat in his tent doore about the heate of the day.

2. And hee lift vp his eyes and looked: and loe, three men stood by him, and when hee saw them, hee ranne to meeete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe to the ground.

3. And hee said, Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy sight, goe not I pray thee, from thy seruant.

4. Let a little water, I pray you, be brought, and wash your feete, & rest your selues vnder the tree.

5. And I will bring a morcell of bread, that you may comfort your hearts, afterward ye shall goe your wayes: for therefore art ye come to your seruant. And they said, Doe euen as thou hast sayde.

6. Then Abraham made hast into the tent vnto Sarah, and sayd, Make ready at once three measures of fine meale: kneede it and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7. And Abraham ranne to the beasts, and tooke a tender and good calfe, and gaue it to the seruant, who halsted to make it ready.

8. And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had prepared, and set before them, and stoode himselfe by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9. Then they said to him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And hee answered, Behold, she is in the tent.

10. And hee sayd, I will certainly come againe vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne: and Sarah heard in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

11. (Now Abraham and Sarah were olde and stricken in age, and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women)

12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, After I am waxed olde, and my lord also, shall I haue lust?

13. And the Lord sayd vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah thus laugh, saying, Shall I certainly beate a childe, which am olde?

14. (Shal any thing be so hard to the Lord, as the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, and according to the time of life, & Sarah shall haue a sonne)

15. But Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for

she was afraide. And hee said, It is not for thou laughest.

16. Afterward the men did rise vp fro thence and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17. And the Lord sayd, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18. Seeing that Abraham shall be in deed a great and a mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19. For I know him that he will commande his sonnes & his household after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, to do righteousness & iudgement, that the Lord may bring vp on Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.

20. Then the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous,

21. I wil goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to that cry, which is come vnto me: and if not, then I may know.

22. And the men turned thence & went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23. Then Abraham drew neere, and sayd, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24. If there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroy and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25. Be it farre from thee from doing this thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be euen as the wicked, be it farre from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the world doe right?

26. And the Lord answered, If I shall finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the citie, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27. Then Abraham answered and sayd, Behold now, I haue begun to speake vnto my lord, and I am but dust and ashes.

28. If there shal lacke fise of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroy all the citie for fise? And hee sayd, If I finde there fise and fourtie, I will not destroy it.

29. And hee yet spake to him againe, and sayd, What if there shalbe found fourtie there? Then hee answered, I wil not doe it for fourties sake.

30. Againe hee sayd, Let not my lord now be angry that I speake, What if thirtie be found there? Then hee said, I wil not do it, if I finde thirtie there.

31. Moreover hee sayd, Beholde, now I haue begun to speake vnto my lord, What if twentie be found there? And hee answered, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32. Then hee saide, Let not my lord be now angry, and I will speake but this once, What if ten be founde there? And hee answered, I wil not destroy it for tennes sake.

33. And the Lord went his way when hee had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

C H A P. XIX.

1. Lot receiveth two Angels into his house. 2. The fiftie iusses of the Sodomites. 10. Lot is destroyed. 24. Sodom is destroyed. 26. Lots wife is made a pillar of salt. 33. Lots daughters lie with their father of whom come Moab and Ammon.

Heb. 13.2.
10r. 104e.
270ne.

26. Seim

Chap. 17.
29. 21. and
31. 2.
Rom. 9. 9.

10r. hid.
Zech. 8. 6.

Chap.
4.

Chap.
and 11.

26. 11.
10r. 104e.

Wif. 19.
16.
10r. 104e.

Chap. 18.
30.

10r.
should
marrie.

10r.
which are
found.
Wif. 10.
6.

And

And in the evening there came two Angels to Sodom: and Lot sat at the gate of Sodom, and Lot saw *them*, and rose vp to meete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the ground.

Chap. 18.

2 And he sayd, See my Lords, I pray you, turne in now into your seruants house, & tary all night, and *wash your feete, and yee shall rise vp early, and goe your wayes: Who said, Nay, but we will abide in the streete all night.

3 Then he pressed vpon them earnestly, and they turned in to him, and came to his house, and hee made them a feast, and did bake vneleavened bread, and they did eate.

4 But before they went to bed, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom compassed the house round about from the young euen to the old, al the people from *all* quarters.

5 Who crying vnto Lot, said to him, Where are the men, which came to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 Then Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, my brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Beholde now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man: them wil I bring out now vnto you, and do to them as seemeth yon good: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore are they come vnder the shadow of my rooffe.

9 Then they said, Away hence, and they sayd, He is come alone as a stranger, and shall he iudge and rule? we wil now deale worse with thee then with them. So they pressed sore vpon Lot * himselfe, and came to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, & pulled Lot into the house to them, & shut to the doore.

11 * Then they smote the men that were at the doore of the house with blindness both small and great, so *†* they were weary in seeking the doore.

12 ¶ Then the men said vnto Lot, Whom hast thou yet? either sonne in law, or thy sonnes, or thy daughters, or whatsoever thou hast in the citie, bring it out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is great before the Lorde, and the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 Then Lot went out & spake vnto his sonnes in law, which *†* married his daughters, and saide, Arise, get you out of this place: for the Lord wil destroy the citie: but hee seemed to his sonnes in law as though he had mocked.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, the Angels halted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters *†* which are here, least thou be destroyed in the punishment of the citie.

16 And *as* he prolonged the time, * the men caught both him and his wife, and his two daughters by the handes (the Lorde being mercifull vnto him) and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And when they had brought them out, *the* Angel said, Escape for thy life: looke not behind thee, neither thou in al the plaine: escape into the mountaine, lest thou be destroyed.

18 And Lot sayde vnto them, Not so, I pray

thee, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life: and I can not escape in the mountaine, lest *some* euill take me, and I die.

20 See now this city here by to flie vnto, which is a little one: Oh let me escape thither: is it not a little one, and my soule shall liue?

21 Then he sayd vnto him, Beholde, I haue receiued *†* thy request also concerning this thing, *† Ebr. shg* that I wil not ouerthrowe this city, for the which *face*, thou hast spoken.

22 Hastee thee, *face* thee there: for I can do nothing til thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sunne did rise vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the Lorde *rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorah brimstone, and fire from the Lord out of heauen, *Deut. 29, 23, 1st. 13, 19 1st. 30, 40. 2nd. 16, 49. 1st. 11, 8, amos 4, 11. Luke 17. 29, inde 7.*

25 And ouerthrowe those cities and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that that grew vpon the earth.

26 ¶ Now his wife behind him looked backe, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham rising vp early in the morning, went to the place where hee had stood before the Lord,

28 And looking toward Sodom and Gomorah, and towards all the lande of the plaine, beholde, he sawe the smoke of the lande mounting vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ But yet when God thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the mids of the destruction, when he ouerthrew the cities wherein Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ Then Lot went vp from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine with his two daughters: for hee feared to tarie in Zoar, but dwelt in a caue, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the elder said vnto the younger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, wee will make our father drinke wine, and lie with him, that we may preserve seede of our father.

33 So they made their father drinke wine that night, and the elder went and lay with her father: but he perceived not, neither what she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

34 And on the morowe the elder sayde to the younger, Behold, yesternight lay I with my father: lets make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou and lie with him, that we may *†* procure seede of our father. *† Ebr. keepe a liue.*

35 So they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him, but he perceived not, when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and she called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and shee called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the Ammonites vnto this day.

C H A P. XX.

1 *Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the land of Gerar. 2 Abimelech taketh away his wife. 3 God reprimeth the King. 4 And the king. Abraham. 5 Sarah is restored with great gifts. 17 Abraham prayeth, and the King and his are healed.*

Afterward Abraham departed thence toward the South country, and dwelled between Cadeish and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham sayd of Sarah his wife, She is my sifter. Then Abimelech king of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and sayde to him, Beholde, thou art but dead, because of the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 (Notwithstanding Abimelech had not yet come neere her) And he sayd, Lord, wilt thou slay euery the righteous nation?

5 Saide not he vnto me, She is my sifter? yea, and she herself said, He is my brother: with an vp-right minde, and innocent hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him by a dreame, I know that thou didst this euery with an vp-right minde, & I kept thee also: for thou shouldst not sinne against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now then deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: but if thou deliuer her not againe, be sure that thou shalt die the death, thou, and all that thou hast.

8 Then Abimelech rising vp early in the morning called all his seruants, and tolde all these things: vnto them, and the men were sore afraide.

9 Afterward Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdome this great sinne? thou hast done things vnto me: y^e ought not to be done.

10 So Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham, What hast thou done that thou hast done this thing?

11 Then Abraham answered, Because I thought thus, Surely the feare of God is not in this place, and they will slay me for my wifes sake.

12 Yet in very deede she is my sifter: for she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my nother, and she is my wife.

13 Now when God caused mee to wandre out of my fathers house, I sayd then to her, This is thy kindest that thou shalt shew vnto me in all places where we come, Say thou of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe, and beenes, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, & restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 Likewise to Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, hee is the vaile of thine eyes to all y^e are with thee, and to all others: and shee was thus reposed.

17 ¶ Then Abraham prayed vnto God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his wo-

men seruants: and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde had shut vp euery wombe of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

C H A P. XXI.

1 *Ishmael is borne. 9 Ishmael mocketh Izhak. 14 Hagar is cast out with her sonne. 17 The Angel comforteth Hagar. 22 The couenant betweene Abimelech and Abraham. 33 Abraham called vpon the Lorde.*

Now the Lord visited Sarah, as he had said, and did vnto her according as he had promised.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the same season that God tolde him.

3 And Abraham called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sarah bare him, Izhak.

4 Then Abraham circumcised Izhak his sonne, when he was eight dayes old, as God had commaunded him.

5 So Abraham was an hundredth yeere olde, when his sonne Izhak was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ Then Sarah sayde, God hath made mee to reioyce: all that heare will reioyce with me.

7 Againe she sayde, Who would haue said to Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 Then the childe grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Izhak was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar y^e Egyptian (which she had borne vnto Abraham) mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman & her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire wth my sonne Izhak.

11 And this thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ But God sayd vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight for the childe, and for thy bondwoman: in all that Sarah shall say vnto thee, heare her voice: for in Izhak shall thy seed be called.

13 As for the sonne of the bondwoman, I will make him a nation also, because he is thy seede.

14 So Abraham arose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottell of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the childe also, and sent her away: who departing wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And when the water of the bottell was spent, she cast the childe vnder a certaine tree.

16 Then shee went and saue her ouer against him a farre off about a bow shooote: for the sayd, I will not see the death of the childe: & shee sate downe ouer against him, and lift vp her voyce and wept.

17 Then God heard the voyce of the childe, and the Angel of God called to Hagar from heauen, and said vnto her, What plecth thee, Hagar? feare not, for God hath heard the voyce of the childe where he is.

18 Arise, take vp the childe, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saue a well of water, so shee went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the boy drinke.

20 So God was with the childe, and hee grewe and

† Ebr. in
their
ears.

Chap 12.
23.

¶ Or. is at
thy com-
mande-
ment.

Gal. 4. 30.

¶ Or. we
of the
olive, or
journ,
meanin
Lambes.

Heb. 11.
27.
† Ebr.
Lo, I.

Or, shos in the bow and was his bowyer.
 and dwelt in the wilderness, and was an I archer.
 21 And hee dwelt in the wilderness of Paran,
 and his mother tooke him a wife out of the lande
 of Egypt.

22 ¶ And at that same time Abimelech and Phi-
 chol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, say-
 ing, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God,
 24 *2 Es. deale that thou wilt not hurt me, nor my children, nor
 fulfill with* my childrens children: thou shalt deale w me, and
 with the country, where thou hast bin a stranger,
 according vnto the kindnes I haue shewed thee.

24 Then Abraham sayd, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a wel
 of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violent-
 ly taken away.

26 And Abimelech sayd, I know not who hath
 done this thing: also thou toldest mee not, neither
 heard I of it but this day.

27 Then Abraham tooke sheepe, and beeu-
 es, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they two
 made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen lambes of the flocke
 by themselves.

29 Then Abimelech sayd vnto Abraham, What
 meane these seuen lambes, which thou hast set by
 themselves?

30 And he answered, Because thou shalt receiue
 of mine hande these seuen lambes, that it may be a
 witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called Beer-sheba,
 because there they both sweare.

32 Thus made they a couenant at Beer-sheba:
 afterward Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe cap-
 taine rose vp, and turned againe vnto the land of
 the Philistins.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a groue in Beer-
 sheba, and called there on the Name of the Lorde
 the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham was a stranger in the Philis-
 tins land a long season.

CHAP. XXII.

1, 2 *The faith of Abraham is proued in offering
 his sonne Izhak. 8 Izhak is a figure of Christ. 20
 The generation of Nahor Abrahams brother, of
 whom commeth Rebekah.*

And after these things God did * proue Ab-
 ham, and sayd vnto him, Abraham. Who an-
 swered, Here am I.

2 And he sayd, Take now thine only sonne Iz-
 hak whom thou louest, and get thee vnto the land
 of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering
 vpon one of the mountaines, which I will shew thee.

3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning,
 and saddled his asse, and tooke two of his seruants
 with him, and Izhak his sonne, and cloued wood for
 the burnt offering, and rose vp and went to the
 place, which God had told him.

4 ¶ Then the third day Abraham lift vp his
 eyes, and saw the place a farr off,

5 And sayd vnto his seruants, Abide you here
 with the asse: for I and the childe wil goe yonder
 and worship, and come againe vnto you.

6 Then Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt
 offering, and layd it vpon Izhak his sonne, and he

ooke the fire in his hande, and the knife: and they
 went both together.

7 Then spake Izhak vnto Abraham his father,
 and said, My father. And he answered, Here am I,
 my sone. And he said, Behold the fire & the wood,
 but where is the lambe for the burnt offering?

8 Then Abraham answered, My sonne, God will
 prouide him a lambe for a burnt offering: so they
 went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God
 had shewed him, Abraham builded an altar there,
 and couched the wood, and bounde Izhak his
 sonne, and layd him on the altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretching forth his hande,
 tooke the knife to kill his sonne.

11 But the Angel of the Lorde called vnto him
 from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And hee
 answered, Here am I.

12 Then he sayde, Lay not thine hand vpon the
 childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I
 knowe that thou fearest God, seeing for my sake
 thou hast not spared thine only sonne.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked:
 and beholde, there was a ramme behinde him,
 caught by the hornes in a bush. Then Abraham
 went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for
 a burnt offering in the steade of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place,
 I Jehosah-ireh, as it is saide this day, In the mount
 will the Lorde be seene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the Lorde cryed vnto A-
 braham from heauen the second time,

16 And sayde, * By my selfe haue I sworne
 (saith the Lorde) because thou hast don this thing,
 and hast not spared thine only sonne,

17 Therefore will I surely blisse thee, and will
 greatly multiply thy seede, as the stures of the hea-
 uen, and as the sande which is vpon the sea shore,
 and thy seed shal possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 * And in thy seede shall all the nations of the
 earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 Then turned Abraham againe vnto his ser-
 uants, and they rose vp and went together to Beer-
 sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And after these things one told Abraham,
 saying, Beholde Milcah, thine hath also borne chil-
 dren vnto thy brother Nahor:

21 To wit, Vz his eldest sonne, and Buz his bro-
 ther, and Kemuel the father of J Aram,

22 And Chesed and Hazo, and Pildash, and Lid-
 laph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did
 Milcah beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine called Reumah, the bare
 also Tebah, and Gahan, and Thahath, & Machah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Abraham lamenteth the death of Sarah. 4 He
 byrth a field to bury her, of the Hittites. 13 The equi-
 tie of Abraham. 19 Sarah is buried in Machpelah.*

¶ When Sarah was an hundredth euentie and
 seuen yeere olde (* so long liued she)

2 Then Sarah dyed in Kirith-aba: the same is
 Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came
 to mourne for Sarah and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ Then Abraham rose vp from the sight of his
 corpse,

Iam. 2. 12.

1. Mac. 3.

52.

Or, and

hast not

subhol-

den thine

only sonne

from me.

† Ebr. thy

sonne,

thine only

sonne.

Or, The

Lord will

see, or,

prouide.

Psal. 105.

9 ecclus.

44. 21.

lube 1. 73.

elr. 6. 13.

Or, holme.

Cha. 12. 3.

and 18. 18.

ecclus. 44.

22. alij. 3.

25. gal. 3. 8

Or, of

the Sy-

riants.

† Ebr. she

yeeres of

the life

of Sarah.

Hib. ix.

37.

† Ebr.

Loz. 6.

Sara buried in Machpelah:

† Ebr. *sonnes of Hech.*

corpes, and talked with the † Hittites, saying,
4 I am a stranger, and a foreiner among you, giue mee a possession of buriall with you, that I may burie my dead out of my fight.

5 Then the Hittites answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord: thou art a prince of God among vs: in the chiefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs hath forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead therein.

7 Then Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the land of the Hittites.

8 And hee communed with them, saying, If it be † of your minde, that I shall bury my dead out of my fight, heare me, and intreate for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar,

† Ebr. in your soule

9 That he would giue mee the cane † of Machpelah, which he hath in the ende of his field: that he would giue it mee for as much † money as it is worth for a possession to bury in among you.

† Or, double cause, because one was within another. † Ebr. in full filuer.

10 (For Ephron dwelt among the Hittites) Then Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of all the Hittites that went in at the gates of his cite, saying,

11 No, my lord, heare me: the fielde giue I thee, and the cause that therein is, I giue it thee: *even* in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee to bury thy dead.

12 Then Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the land,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, Seeing thou wilt giue me, I pray thee, heare me, I will giue thee the price of the field: receiue it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 Ephron then answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundredth shekels of filuer: what is that betwene me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 So Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron: And Abraham saied to Ephron the filuer, which hee had named in the audience of the Hittites, *even* foure hundredth filuer shekels of currant money among marchants.

17 ¶ So the fielde of Ephron which was in Machpelah, and ouer against Mamre, *even* the field and the cause that were therein, and all the trees that were in the field, which were in all the borders round about, was made sure

† Or, citizens.

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession, in the sight of the Hittites, *even* of all that † went in at the gates of his cite.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cane of the fielde of Machpelah ouer against Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 Thus the fielde and the cause, that is therein, was made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of buriall by the Hittites.

CHAP. XXIIII

2 Abraham causeth his seruants to sweare to take a wife for Izhak in his owne kinred. 22 The seruants prayeth to God. 33 His fidelitie toward his master. 50 The friends of Rebekah commit the matter to God. 58 They aske her consent, and she agreeth. 67 And is married to Izhak.

Genesis.

Abrahams seruant, and Rebekah.

Abra

NOW Abraham was old, and † stricken in yeres, and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Ebr. come into dayes.

2 Therefore Abraham sayd vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put now thine hand vnder my thigh,

3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lord God of the heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell.

Chap 47. 29.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Izhak.

5 And the seruant said to him, What if the woman will not come with mee to this land? shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 To whome Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heaven, who tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land where I was borne, and that spake vnto me, and that sware vnto mee, saying, Vnto thy feede will I giue this land, hee shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

Chap. 11. and 13. 25. and 15. 18. and 26. 1. † Ebr. in nocent.

8 Neuerthelesse, if the woman will not follow thee, then shalt thou be † discharged of this mine othe: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 Then the seruant put his hande vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him for this matter.

10 ¶ So the seruant tooke ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed: (for he had albis masters goods in his hand:) and so hee arose, and went to Aram Naharaim, vnto the city of Nahor.

† Or, Ab sopotania, or Syria of the river floods: in wit, of Tygris and Euphrate.

11 And he made his camels to † lye downe without the city by a Well of water, at euentide about the time that the women come out to draw water.

12 And he sayd, O Lorde God of my master Abraham, I beseech thee, sende me good speede this day, and shew mercy vnto my master Abraham.

13 Loe, I stande by the Well of water, whiles the mens daughters of this cite come out to draw water.

14 Graunt therefore that the mayd, to whom I say, Bow downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: if shee say, Drinke, and I will giue thee camels drinke also: may be shee that thou hast ordeined for thy seruant Izhak: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed mercy on my master.

† Ebr. bow th knees. † Or, come to meet.

15 ¶ And now yer he had left speaking, behold, Rebekah came out the daughter of Bethuel, sonne of Milcah the wife of Nabor Abrahams brother, and her pitchier vpon her shoulder.

16 (And the mayde was very faire to looke vpon, a virgine and vnknown of man) and she went downe to the Well, & filled her pitchier, & came vp.

17 Then the seruant ranne to meete her, and sayd, Let mee drinke, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitchier.

18 And she sayde, Drinke † fir: and she hastned, and let downe her pitchier vpon her hande, and gaue him drinke.

† Ebr. lord. † Ebr. made ends.

19 And when shee had giuen him drinke, shee sayde, I will draw water for thy camels also vntill they haue drunken yough.

20 And shee poured out her pitchier into the trough

trough speedily, and ranne againe vnto the Well to draw water, and she drew for all his camels.

21 So the man wondered at her, and helde his peace, to knowe whether the Lorde had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And when the camels had left drinkeing, the man tooke a golden *shewel* of halfe a *shekel* weight, and two bracelets for her handes, of tenne *shekels* weight of golde:

23 And he sayd, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee, is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 Then he sayd to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah whome shee bare vnto Nahor.

25 Moreover she said vnto him, We haue litter also & prouender ynough, and come to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himselfe and worshipped the Lord,

27 And sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which hath not withdrawn his mercie and his truth from my master: for when I was in the way, the Lorde brought me to my masters brethrens house.

28 And the mayde ranne and tolde them of her mothers house, according to these wordes.

29 ¶ Nowe Rebekah had a brother called Laban, and Laban ranne vnto the man to the Well.

30 For when hee had seene the earrings and the bracelets in his sisters handes, and when hee heard the wordes of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus said the man vnto mee, then hee went to the man, and loe, he stood by the Camels at the Well.

31 And hee sayde, Come in thou blessed of the Lorde: wherefore standest thou without, seeing I haue prepared the house, & roome for the Camels?

32 ¶ Then the man came into the house, and hee vnshadd the Camels, & brought litter and prouender for the Camels, & water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 Afterwarde the meate was set before him: but he sayd, I will not eate, vntill I haue sayde my message. And he sayd, Speake on.

34 Then he sayd, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master wonderfully, that he is become great: for he hath giuen him sheepe, and beeces, and siluer, & gold, & men seruants, and mayd seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife hath borne a sonne to my master, when she was olde, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 Nowe my master made mee sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinned, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 Then I sayde vnto my master, What if the woman will not follow mee?

40 Who answered me, The Lord, before who I walke, will sende his Angel with thee, and prosper thy journey, & thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinned, and my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be discharged of mine othe, when thou comest to my kinned: and if they giue thee not one, thou shalt be free from mine othe.

42 So I came this day to the Well, and saide, O Lorde, the God of my master Abraham, if thou now prosper my journey which I goe,

43 Beholde, I stande by the Well of water: when a virgin cometh forth to drawe water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke,

44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy Camels, let her be the wife, which the Lord hath prepared for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had made an end of speaking in mine heart, beholde, Rebekah came forth, and her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the Well, and drew water. Then I sayd vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and sayde, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camels drinke also.

47 Then I asked her, and saide, Whose daughter art thou? And she answered, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whome Milcah bare vnto him. Then I put the abillment vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her handes.

48 And I bowed downe and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which had brought me the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 Nowe therefore, if ye will deale mercifully and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne me to the right hande, or to the left.

50 Then answered Laban and Bethuel, and said, This thing is proceeded of the Lord: we can not therefore say vnto thee, neither euil nor good.

51 Beholde, Rebekah is before thee, take her and go, that she may be thy masters sonnes wife, euen as the Lord hath sayd.

52 And when Abrahams seruant heard their wordes, he bowed himselfe toward the earth vnto the Lord.

53 Then the seruant tooke forth iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, and gaue to Rebekah: also vnto her brother and to her mother he gaue giftes.

54 Afterwarde they did eate and drinke, both he, and the men that were with him, and taried all night. And when they rose vp in the morning, hee sayd, Let me depart vnto my master.

55 Then her brother and her mother answered, Let the mayde abide with vs, at the least ten dayes: then shall she goe.

56 But he sayd vnto them, Hinder you me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my journey: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 Then they sayde, Wee will call the mayde, and aske her consent.

58 And they called Rebekah, and sayde vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And she answered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebekah their sister goe, and her nourse, with Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe into thousande thousands, and thy seed possesse the gate of his enemies.

Or, way.
Gen. 13.

Or,
showed.

† Ebr. in
the way
of firmnes.

Or, as
thy com-
mande-
ments.

Or, or-
dained.

Gen. 34.
and 59.
† Ebr.
dayes, or
ten.

† Ebr. her
nourse.

61 ¶ Then Rebekah arose, and her mayds, and rode vp on the Camels, and followed the man, and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and departed.

Chap. 16.
14. and
35 11.

62 Now Izhak came from the way of Beer-lahai-roi, (for he dwelt in the South Country.)

63 And Izhak went out to pray in the field toward the evening: who lift vp his eyes and looked, and beholde, the Camels came.

64 Also Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Izhak, she lighted downe from the Camell.

65 ¶ For shee had sayd to the seruant, Who is yonder man, that commeth in the field to meete vs: and the seruant had sayde, It is my master. So shee tooke a vaille, and covered her.

66 And the seruant tolde Izhak all things, that he had done.

67 Afterward Izhak brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and hee tooke Rebekah, and she was his wife, and he loued her: so Izhak was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Abraham taketh Keturah 10 wife, and getteth many children. 3 Abraham giveth all his goods to Izhak. 8 He dieth. 12 The genealogie of Ishmael. 25 The birth of Iakob and Esau. 30 Esau selleth his birthright for a messe of pottage.

NOWE Abraham had taken him another wife called Keturah,

2 Which bare him Zimran, and Iokhan, and Medan, and Midean, and Ithbak, and Shuah.

1. Chr. 1.
32.

3 And Iokhan begat Sheba, and Dedan: * And the foundes of Dedan were Asihurim, and Letushim, and Teumim.

4 Also the foundes of Midean were Ephah, and Ephar, and Hanoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. all these were the foundes of Keturah.

¶ Ebr. all
that he
had.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue Izhak his goods to Izhak, 6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and sent them away from Izhak his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward to the East countrey.

7 And this is the age of Abrahams life, which he liued, an hundredth seuentie and five yeeres.

8 Then Abraham yeelded the spirit, and dyed in a good age, an olde man, and of great yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes, Izhak and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the felde of Ephron sonne of Zohar the Hittite, before Mamre.

Chap. 23.
36.

10 Which *field Abraham bought of the Hittites, where Abraham was buried wth Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And after the death of Abraham God blessed Izhak his sonne; * and Izhak dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi.

Chap. 16.
14. and
24. 62.

12 ¶ Nowe these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd bare vnto Abraham.

1. Cron. 3.
29.

¶ Ebr. first
borne.

13 * And these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, name by name, according to their kindreds: the * eldest sonne of Ishmael was Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these

are their names; by their townes and by their castles: so was, twelue princes of their nations.

17 (And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundredth thirtie and seuen yeeres, and hee yeelded the spirit, and died, and was gathered vnto his people)

18 And they dwelt from Haniilah vnto Shur, that is towards Egypt, as thou goest to Asihur. Ishmael ¶ dwelt in the presence of all his bretheren.

19 ¶ Likewise these are the generations of Izhak Abrahams sonne. Abraham begate Izhak,

20 And Izhak was fourtie yeere olde, when hee tooke Retekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the ¶ Aramite of Padan Arau, and sister to Laban the Aramite.

21 And Izhak praied vnto ¶ Lord for his wife, because shee was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived,

22 But the children ¶ strove together within her: therefore shee sayd, Seeing it is so, why am I thus? wherefore she went to aike the Lord.

23 And the Lord sayd to her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall be diuided out of thy bowels, and the one people shall bee mightier then the other, and the * elder shall serue the younger.

24 ¶ Therefore when her time of deliuerance was fulfilled, she beholde, twinnes were in her wombe.

25 So he that came out first was redde, and hee was all ouer as a rough garment, and they called his name Esau.

26 * And afterward came his brother out, and his hande belde Esau by the heele: therefore his name was called Iakob. Nowe Izhak was threescore yeere olde when Rebekah bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, and ¶ liued in the fields: but Iakob was a ¶ plaine man, and dwelt in tents.

28 And Izhak loued Esau, for ¶ venison was his meate, but Rebekah loued Iakob.

29 Nowe Iakob sodde pottage, and Esau came from the felde and was wearie,

30 Then Esau saide to Iakob, ¶ I et me eate, I pray thee, of that pottage so redde, for I am wearie. Therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iakob sayd, Sell mee euen now thy birthright.

32 And Esau sayd, Lo, I am almost dead, what is then this birthright to me?

33 Iakob then sayd, Swear to mee euen now, And hee sware to him, * and sold his birthright vnto Iakob.

34 Then Iakob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentilles, and hee did eat & drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: so Esau contemned his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 God provideth for Izhak in the famine. 3 He rinueth his promise. 9 The King blameth him for denying his wife. 14 The Philistims bate him for his riches. 15 Stoppe his wells. 16 And driue him away. 23 God comforteth him. 31 He maketh alliance with Abimelech.

AND there was a famine in the lande besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham,

Chap.
15. and
25. 18.

Chap.
3. and
28. and
18. and
18. 41.

¶ Or, his
Mesopotamia.
¶ Or, his
one an-
other.

Rom. 9.
13.

Hose. 11.
3. math.
1. 2.

¶ Ebr. a
man of
the field.

¶ Or, sim-
ple and
innocent.

¶ Ebr. vi-
sion
in his
mouth.

¶ Or, red
me quick-
ly.

Hrb. 11.
16.

¶ Or, first
born.

¶ Or, co-
venant.

¶ Or, 17.
bred.

brahim. Wherefore Izhak went to Abimelech King of the Philistins vnto Gerar.

2 For the Lorde appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, *but* abide in the land which I shall thewe vnto thee.

3 Dwell in this land, & I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: or to thee, & to thy feede I will giue all these countreys: and I wil perfourme the othe which I swaue vnto Abraham thy father.

4 Also I will cause thy feede to multiplie as the starres of heauen, & will giue vnto thy feede all these countreys: and in thy feede shall all the nations of the earth be ^{be} blessed,

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce and kept mine ordinance, my commandemens, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ So Izhak dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he sayd, She is my suster: for he feared to say, She is my wife, least, *sayd hee*, the men of the place should kill me, because of Rebekah: for the was beautifull to the eye.

8 So after he had bene there long time, Abimelech King of the Philistins looked out at a window, and loe, hee sawe Izhak sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 Then Abimelech called Izhak, & sayd, Io, she is of a suretie thy wife, and why saydest thou, She is my suster? To whom Izhak answered, Because I thought *this*, it may be that I shal die for her.

10 Then Abimelech sayd, Why hast thou done this vnto vs? one of the people had almost lien by thy wife, so shouldst thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.

11 Then Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall die the death.

12 Afterward Izhak sowed in that land, and found in the same yere an hundredth folde by estimation: and so the Lord blessed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and ¶ skill increased till he was exceeding great.

14 For he had flockes of sheepe, and heardes of cattell, and a mightie houtholde: therefore the Philistins had enuie at him,

15 In so much that the Philistins stopped and filled vp with earth all the welles, which his fathers seruants digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 Then Abimelech sayd vnto Izhak, Get thee fro vs, for thou art mightier then we a great deale.

17 ¶ Therefore Izhak departed thence, & pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Izhak returning, digged the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistins had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he gaue them the same names, which his father gaue them.

19 Izhaks seruants then digged in the valley, and found there a well of liuing water.

20 But the herdmen of Gerar did strife with Izhaks herdmen, saying, The water is ours: therefore called he the name of the well, ¶ *Ezek*, because they were at strife with him.

21 Afterward they digged another well, & stroue for that also, & he called the name of it ¶ *Sinath*.

22 Then he remooued thence, and digged another well, for the which they stroue not: therefore called he the name of it ¶ *Rehoboth*, and said, *For, large* Because the Lord hath nowe made vs roomme, we *nes, vnto* shall increase vpon the earth.

23 So he went vp thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the same night, and sayd, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiplie thy feede for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 Then he built an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the Lord, & there spread his tents where also Izhaks seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

27 To whom Izhak said, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me and haue put me away from you?

28 Who answered, We saue certainly that the Lorde was with thee, & we thought *thus*, Let there be now an othe betwene vs, *and* betwene vs & thee, & let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 If thou shalt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good and sent thee away in peacethou nowe, the blessed of the Lorde, *doe thus*.

30 Then he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and swaue one to another: then Izhak let them goe, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And that same day Izhaks seruants came and tolde him of a well which they had digged, and sayd vnto him, We haue found water.

33 So he called it ¶ *Shibah*: therefore the name of the cite is called ¶ *Beer-sheba* vnto this day.

34 ¶ Now when Esau was fourty yeere olde, he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon an Hittite also.

35 And they were ¶ a griefe of minde to Izhak and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

8 *Jaakob* getteth the blessing from Esau by his and mothers counsell. 38 *Esau* by weeping moueth his father to pitie him. 41 *Esau* hateth Iakob and threatneth his death. 43 *Rebekah* sendeth Iakob away.

AND when Izhak was olde, and his eyes were dimme (so that he could not see) he called Esau his eldest sonne, and sayd vnto him, My sonne. And he answered him, ¶ I am here.

2 Then he sayd, Beholde, I am nowe olde, and know not the day of my death:

3 Wherefore nowe, I pray thee take thine instruments, thy quiner & thy bow, & get thee to the fildes, that thou mayest take mee some venison.

4 Then make mee fauourie meate, such as I loue, and bring it me that I may eate, and that my soule may blesse thee, before I die.

5 (Now Rebekah heard when Izhak spake to Esau his sonne) and Esau went into the fildes to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ Then Rebekah spake vnto Yaakob her soune, saying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring mee venison, and make mee saourie meate, that I may eate and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Nowe therefore, my sonne, heare my voyce in that which I commaund thee.

9 Get thee now to the flocke, and bring mee thence two good kiddes of the goates, that I may make pleasant meate of them for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 Then thou shalt bring it to thy father, and he shall eate, to the intent that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 But Yaakob said to Rebekah his mother, Beholde, Esau my brother is rough, & I am smooth.

12 My father may possibly feeble me, and I shall seeme to him to be a mocker: so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 But his mother sayd vnto him, ¶ Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce and goe and bring me them.

14 So he went and fet them, & brought them to his mother: and his mother made pleasant meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke faire clothes of her elder sonne Esau, which were in her house, and clothed Yaakob her younger sonne:

16 And then covered his handes and the smooth of his necke with the skins of the kids of the goates.

17 Afterward she put the pleasant meate and bread, which she had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Yaakob.

18 ¶ And when he came to his father, he sayde, My father. Who answered, I am here: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Yaakob sayd to his father, I am Esau thy first borne, I haue done as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee: sit vp and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 Then Izhak sayd vnto his sonne, How hast thou found it so quickly, my sonne? Who said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to mine hand.

21 Againe sayd Izhak vnto Yaakob, Come nere now, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be that my sonne Esau or not.

22 Then Yaakob came nere to Izhak his father, and he felt him, and sayd, The voyce is Yaakobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 (For he knew him not, because his handes were rough as his brother Esaus hands: wherefore he blessed him)

24 Againe he sayd, Art thou that my sonne Esau? who answered, yea.

25 Then sayd he, Bring it me hither, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought it to him, and beate: also he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 Afterward his father Izhak sayd vnto him, Come nere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came nere and kissed him. Then he smelled the saour of his garments, & blessed him, and sayd, Beholde, the smell of my sonne is as the

smell of a feld, which the Lord hath blessed.

28 * God giue thee therefore of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, & plentie of wheate and wine.

29 Let people be thy seruants, & nations bow vnto thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers children honour thee. Cursed be he that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And when Izhak had made an ende of blessing Yaakob, and Yaakob was scarce gone out from the presence of Izhak his father, then came Esau his brother from his hunting,

31 And he also prepared saourie meate and brought it to his father, and sayd vnto his father, Let my father arise, & eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 But his father Izhak sayd vnto him, Who art thou? And he answered, I am thy sonne, when thy first borne Esau.

33 Then Izhak was striken with a marueilous great feare, and sayd, Who and where is he that hunted venison, and brought it me, and I haue eate of all before thou camest? and I haue blessed him, therefore he shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed out with a great cry and bitter, out of measure, and sayd vnto his father, Blesse me, euen me also, my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 Then hee sayd, Was hee not iustly called Yaakob? for he hath decieued me these two times: he tooke my birthright, and loe, now hath hee taken my blessing. Also he sayd, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 Then Izhak answered, and sayd vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his seruants: also with wheate and wine haue I furnished him, and vnto thee now what shall I doe, my sonne?

38 Then Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, euen me also, my father: & Esau lifted vp his voyce, & wept.

39 Then Izhak his father answered, and sayd vnto him, Beholde, the fatnesse of the earth shall be thy dwelling place, and thou shalt haue of the dewe of heauen from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant. But it shall come to passe, when thou shalt get the maierte, that thou shalt breake his yoke from thy necke.

41 ¶ Therefore Esau hated Yaakob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought in his minde, * The dayes of mourning for my father will come shortly, then I will slay my brother Yaakob.

42 And it was tolde to Rebekah of the wordes of Esau her elder sonne, and she sent and called Yaakob her younger sonne, and sayd vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, now cominge to kill thee:

43 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: arise, & flee thou to Haran to my brother Laban,

44 And tary with him a while untill thy brothers fierceneesse be swaged,

† Ebr. before his eyes.
Or, as though I would decieve him
Or, I will take the danger on me.

Chap. 35.

Hofan. 12.
Chap. 10.
Or, sufficiently.

Or, sufficiently.

Or, I am also (i.e. some.)

Or, I side him.

Obadiah

† Ebr. I am.

Chap. 3. and 48.
Dmi. 20. & 24.
Ch. 18. & 22.
Ch. 36.

45 And till thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the things, which thou hast done to him : then will I fend and take thee from thence : why should I be deprived of you both in one day ?

Chap. 26.
35.

46 Also Rebekah said to Izhak, *I am weary of my life, for the daughters of Heth. If Iaakob take a wife of the daughters of Heth like these of the daughters of the land, what availeth it me to live:

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Izhak forbiddeth Iaakob to take a wife of the Canaanites. 6 Eſau taketh a wife of the daughters of Iſhmael against his fathers will. 12 Iaakob in the way to Harã seeth a ladder reaching to heauen. 14 Christ is promised. 20 Iaakob asketh of God onely meat and clothing.

Then Izhak called Iaakob and blessed him, & charged him, and said vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

Hosea 12.

2 Arise, * get thee to Padan Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, & thence take thee a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

Chap. 24

10.

Or, al-

mightie.

3 And God * all-sufficient blesse thee, & make thee to increase, & multiply thee, that thou mayst be a multitude of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, * euen to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayst inherit the land (wherein thou art a stranger) which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Izhak sent forth Iaakob, & he went to Padan Aram vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Aramite, brother to Rebekah, Iaakobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau sawe that Izhak had blessed Iaakob, and sent him to Padan Aram, to serue him a wife thence, and giuen him a charge when hee blessed him, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And that Iaakob had obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram :

8 Also Eſau seeing that the daughters of Canaan displeased Izhak his father,

Or, be-

side his

wines.

9 Then went Eſau to Iſhmael, and tooke * vnto the wines, which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nabaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ Now Iaakob departed from Beer-sheba, and went to Haran,

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the sunne was downe, & tooke of the stones of the place, and laid vnder his head and slept in the same place.

12 Then he dreamed, and beholde there stood a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen : and loe, the Angels of God went vp & downe by it.

Chap. 33. 1.

and 48. 3.

Deut. 17.

20. & 29.

14.

Chs. 12. 3.

& 18. 18.

& 22. 18.

& 26. 4.

13 * And beholde, the Lord stood aboue it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Izhak : the land vpon the which thou sleepest, will I giue thee and thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad * to the West and to the East, and to the North, and to the South, and in thee and in thy seed shall all the * families of

the earth be blessed.

15 And loe, I am with thee, and wil keepe thee whither soeuer thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land : for I wil not forsake thee until I haue performed that, that I haue promised thee.

16 ¶ Then Iaakob awoke out of his sleepe, and said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not aware.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How fearefull is this place ! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 Then Iaakob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had laid vnder his head, and set it vp as a * pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

Chap. 31.

13.

19 And hee called the name of that place * Beth-el : notwithstanding the name of the citie was at the first called Luz.

Or, house of God.

20 Then Iaakob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this journey which I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on :

21 So that I come again vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set vp as a pillar, shall be Gods house : and of all that thou shalt giue me, will I giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

13 Iaakob commeth to Laban and serueth seven yere for Rahel. 23 Leah brought to his bed in stead of Rahel. 27 He serueth seven yere more for Rahel. 32 Leah conceiveth and beareth seven sonnes.

Then Iaakob lift vp his feet and came into the * East country.

† Ebr. to

2 And as he looked about, beholde there was a well in the field, and loe, three flocks of sheepe lay thereby (for at that well were the flocks watered) and there was a great stone vpon the wells mouth.

the land of the child. the East.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth in his place.

4 And Iaakob saide vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye ? And they answered, Wee are of Haran.

5 Then he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor ? Who said, We know him.

6 Again hee said vnto them, Is hee in good health ? And they answered, He is in good health, and beholde, his daughter Rahel commeth with the sheepe.

7 Then he said, Loe, it is yet his day, neither is it time that the cattell shoulde be gathered together : water ye the sheepe and go feed them.

8 But they saide, Wee may not vntill all the flockes be brought together, and till men rolle the stone from the welles mouth, that we may water the sheepe.

9 ¶ While he talked with them, Rahel also came with her fathers sheepe, for she kept them.

10 And as soon as Iaakob saw Rahel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, the came Iaakob nere,

and

and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

17 And Isaakob kissed Rahel, and lift vp his voice and wept.

¶ Or, m^o phew.

18 (For Isaakob tolde Rahel that hee was her fathers br other, & that he was Rebekahs sonne) then she ran, and tolde her father.

19 And when Laban heard tell of Isaakob his sisters sonne, he ran to meet him, & embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he tolde Laban all these things.

20 To whom Laban said, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh, and hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

21 ¶ For Laban said vnto Isaakob, Though thou be my brother, shouldst thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what *shall* be thy wages?

22 Nowe Laban had two daughters, the elder called Leah, and the yonger called Rahel.

¶ Or, Liter eyed.

23 And Leah was tender eyed, but Rahel was beautifull and faire.

24 And Isaakob loued Rahel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rahel thy yonger daughter.

25 Then Laban answered, It is better that I giue her thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

26 And Isaakob serued seuen yeeres for Rahel, and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, because he loued her.

† Elv. my dayes are full.

27 ¶ Then Isaakob said to Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may goe in to her: for my *†* terme is ended.

28 Wherefore Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

29 But when the euening was come, he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

30 And Laban gaue his mayde Zilpah to his daughter Leah, to be her seruant.

31 But when the morning was come, beholde, it was Leah. Then said he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou done thus to me? didst thou not serue thee for Rahel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

32 And Laban answered, It is not the manner of this place, to giue the yonger before the elder.

33 Fulfill seuen yeeres for her, and we will also giue thee this for the seruice, which thou shalt serue me yet seuen yeeres more.

34 Then Isaakob did so, and fulfilled her seuen yeeres, so he gaue him Rahel his daughter to be his wife.

35 Iban also gaue to Rahel his daughter Bilhah his mayde to be her seruant.

36 So entered he in to Rahel also, and loued also Rahel more then Leah, and serued him yet seuen yeeres more.

† Elv. spe. and her woman.

37 ¶ When the Lord saw that Leah was despised, he *†* made her fruitfull: but Rahel was barren.

38 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation, now therefore mine husband will loue me.

39 And she conceived againe & bare a sonne, and said, Because the Lord heard that I was hated,

he hath therefore giuen me this sonne also, and she called his name Simeon.

40 And she conceived againe, & bare a sonne, and said, Now at this time will my husband keepe me companie, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called Levi.

41 Moreover she conceived againe and bare a sonne, saying, Nowe will I praise the Lord: *¶ Or, com.* Therefore she called his name Iudah, and *†* left off bearing.

Mat. 12. ¶ Elv. Roul

CHAP. XXX.

42 *¶ Or, m^o ber fin full.* And Leah being both barren, giue their from bea maid vnto their husband, and they bare him ringe children. 43 Leah giueth mandrakes to Rahel that Isaakob might lie with her. 44 Laban is enriched for Isaakobs sake. 45 Isaakob is made very rich.

46 And when Rahel saw that she bare Isaakob no children, Rahel enuied her sister, and said vnto Isaakob, Giue me children, or els I die.

47 Then Isaakobs anger was kindled against Rahel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, which hath withholden from thee the fruit of the wombe?

48 And she said, Beholde my maid Bilhah, go in to her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, and *†* I shall haue children also by her.

† Elv. 7 shall be builded.

49 Then she gaue him Bilhah her maid to wife, and Isaakob went in to her.

50 So Bilhah conceived & bare Isaakob a sonne.

51 Then said Rahel, God hath giuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a sonne: therefore called she his name Dan.

52 And Bilhah Rahels maid conceived againe, and bare Isaakob the second sonne.

53 Then Rahel sayd, With *†* excellent wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and haue gotten the vpper hand: and she called his name, Naphtali.

† Elv. my fightings of God.

54 And when Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Isaakob to wife.

55 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Isaakob a sonne.

56 Then said Leah, A companie cometh: and she called his name Gad.

57 Againe Zilpah Leahs maide bare Isaakob another sonne.

58 Then said Leah, Ah, blessed am I, for *†* daughters will blesse me: and she called his name Asher.

59 ¶ Nowe Reuben went in the dayes of the wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then said Rahel to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

60 But she answered her, Is it a small matter for thee to take mine husband, except thou take my sonnes mandrakes also? Then said Rahel, Therefore he shall sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

61 And Isaakob came from the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Come in to me, for I haue *†* bought and paid for thee, with my sonnes mandrakes: and hee slept with her that night.

† Elv. buy ing I haue bought.

17 And God heard Leah, and shee conceived, and bare vnto Iaakob the fift sonne.

18 Then said Leah, God hath giuen me my reward, because I gaue my maide to my husband, and shee called his name Issachar.

19 After, Leah conceived againe, and bare Iaakob the sixt sonne.

20 Then Leah said, God hath endowed mee with a good dowrie: nowe will mine husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him fixe sonnes: and shee called his name Zebulun.

21 After that, she bare a daughter, and she called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rahel, and God heard her: & opened her wombe.

23 So shee conceived and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my rebuke.

24 And shee called his name Ioseph, saying, The Lord will giue me yet another sonne.

25 ¶ And as soone as Rahel had borne Ioseph, Iaakob said to Laban, Send me away, that I may go vnto my place, and to my country.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me go: for thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

27 To whom Laban answered, If I haue nowe found fauor in thy sight, carie: I haue I perceiued that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 Also he said, Appoint vnto me thy wages, and I will giue it thee.

29 But he said vnto him, Thou knowest, what seruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell hath bene I vnder me.

30 For the little, that thou hadst before I came, is increased into a multitude: and the Lord hath blessed thee by my comming: but now when shall I trauell for mine owne house also?

31 Then he said, What shall I giue thee? And Iaakob answered, Thou shalt giue me nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will returne, feed, and keepe thy sheepe.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocks this day, and I separate from them all the sheepe with little spots, and great spots, and all blacke lambs among the sheepe, and the great spotted, and little spotted among the goats: & it shalbe my wages.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me hereafter, when it shall come for my reward before thy face, and euery one that hath not little or great spots among the goats, and blacke among the sheepe, the same shall be I theft with me.

34 Then Laban said, Goeto, would God it might be according to thy saying.

35 Therefore he tooke out the same day the hee goats that were partie coloured, and with great spotted, and all the shee goats with little and great spots, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke among the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes,

36 And he set three dayes journey betweene himselfe and Iaakob, And Iaakob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.

37 ¶ Then Iaakob tooke rods of greene poplar, and of hafell, and of the chefnut tree, and piled white strakes in them, and made the white

appeare in the rodde.

38 Then he put the rodde, which he had piled, in the gutters and watering troughes, when the sheepe came to drinke, before the sheepe: (for they were in heate, when they came to drinke)

39 And the sheepe were in heate before the rods, and afterwar brought forth yong of partie colour, and with finall and great spots.

40 And Iaakob parted these lambs: & turned the faces of the flocks toward these lambs partie coloured, and all manner of black, among the sheepe of Laban: to be put his own flocks by them selues, and put them not with Labans flocks.

41 And in euery ramming time of the stronger sheepe, Iaakob layd the rods before the eyes of the sheepe in the gutters, that they might conceive before the rodde.

42 But when the sheepe were feeble, hee put them not in: and so the feeble were Labans, and the stronger Iaakobs.

43 So the man encreased exceedingly, and had many flocks, and maide seruants, & men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Labans childre minurde agains Iaakob, 3 God comaneth him to returne to his country. 13.

24 The care of God for Iaakob. 19 Rahel healeth her fathers idole. 23 Laban followeth Iaakob. 44 The comenans betweene Laban and Iaakob.

NOW he heard the wordes of Labans sonnes, saying, Iaakob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all this honour.

2 Also Iaakob behelde the countenance of Laban, that it was not towards him as in times past.

3 And the Lord had sayd vnto Iaakob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, & to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iaakob sent & called Rahel and Leah to the felds vnto his flocks,

5 The said he vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me: as it was wont, and the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye know that I haue serued your father with all my might.

7 But your father hath decreined me, & changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he thus said, The spotted shall be thy wages, then all the sheepe bare spotted: and if hee said thus, The party coloured shalbe thy reward, then bare all the sheepe party coloured.

9 Thus hath God taken away your fathers substance, and giuen it me.

10 ¶ For in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and beholde, the hee goats leaped vpon the three goats, that were party coloured with little and great spots spotted.

11 And the Angell of God sayde to mee in a dreame, Iaakob, And I answered, Lo, I am here.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see all the hee goats leaping vpon the three goats that are party coloured, spotted with little & great spots: for I haue seene all that I aban doeth vnto thee.

33 I am

for made her fruit full.

for tried by experience.

for wish we.

for at my foot.

for separate thou.

for red.

for comendeth.

for Laban.

for red as brown.

for comendeth.

for and is not here with him as yesterday, and yet yesterday.

for as yesterday, and before yesterday.

for many.

for cattel.

chap. 28.
28.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou *anoyntedst the pillar, where thou vowedst a vowe vnto me. Now arise, get thee out of this countrey and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answered Rachel and Leah, and saide vnto him, Hauue we any more portion and inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doeth not he count vs as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath eaten vp and consumed our money.

16 Therefore all the riches, which God hath taken fro our father, is ours & our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said vnto thee, doe it.

17 ¶ Then Laakob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his flockes, and all his substance which he had gotten, & so wnt, his riches, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, to goe to Izrahak his father vnto the land of Canaan.

19 When Laban was gone to there his sheepe, then Rachel stole her fathers idoles.

20 Thus Laakob ¶ stole away the heart of Laban the Aramite: for he told him not that he fled.

21 So fled he with all that he had, and he rose vp, and passed the ¶ river, and set his face towards mount Gilead.

22 And the third day after was it told Laban, that Laakob fled.

23 ¶ Then he tooke his ¶ brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes journey, and sought tooke him at mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Aramite in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede ¶ thou speake not to Laakob ¶ ought saue good.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Laakob, and Laakob had pitched his tent in the mount: & Laban also with his brethre pitched vpon mount Gilead.

26 Then Laban said to Laakob, What hast thou done? ¶ thou hast euen stolen away mine heart, and caried away my daughters as though they had bene taken captiues with the sword.

27 Wherefore diddest thou flee so secretly, and steale away from me, and diddest not tell me, that I might haue sent thee forth with mirth and with songs, with timbrel and with harpe?

28 But thou hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters: nowe thou hast done foolishly in doing so.

29 I am ¶ able to doe you euill: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heed that thou speake not to Laakob ought saue good.

30 Nowe though thou wentest thy way, because thou greatly lostedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 Then Laakob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraide, & thought that thou wouldest haue taken thy daughters from me.

32 But with whom thou findest thy gods, ¶ let him not lue. Search thou before our brethren what I haue of thine and take it to thee, (but Laakob wist not that Rachel had stolen them)

33 Then came Laban into Laakobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maides tentes, but found them not. So he went out of Leahs

tent, and entred into Rahels tent.

34 ¶ Now Rachel had taken the idoles, and put them in the camels ¶ litter and fate downe vpon them) and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then said she to her father, ¶ My lord, be not angrie that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is vpon me: so he searched, but found not the idoles.

36 ¶ Then Laakob was wroth and chode with Laban: Laakob also answered and saide to Laban, What haue I trespassed? what haue I offended, that thou hast pursued after me?

37 Seeing thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thine household stuffe? put it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twentie yeere I haue bene with thee: thine ewes and thy goates haue not ¶ cast their yong, & the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eat.

39 ¶ Whatsoeuer was some of brasse, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my selfe: ¶ of mine hand diddest thou require it, were it stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 I was in the day consumed with heate, and with frost in the night, and my ¶ sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeere in thine house, and serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my wages tenne times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Izrahak had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away nowe empty: but God belide my tribulation, and the labour of mine handes, and rebuked mee yesternight.

43 Then Laban answered, & said vnto Laakob, These daughters are my daughters, and these sonnes are my sonnes, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and all that thou seest is mine, and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or to their sonnes which they haue borne?

44 Nowe therefore come and let vs make a couenant, I and thou, which may be a witnes betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Laakob a stone, and set it vp as a pillar:

46 And Laakob saide vnto his brethren, Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ¶ Jegar-sahadutha, and Laakob called it Galead.

48 For Laban said, This heape is witness betweene me and thee this day: therefore he called the name of it Galead.

49 Also he called it ¶ Mizpah, because he said, The Lord looke betweene me and thee, when we shalbe ¶ departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt vexee my daughters, or shalt take wiues beside my daughters: there is no man with vs, behold, God is witness betweene me and thee.

51 Moreouer Laban saide to Laakob, Beholde this heape, and behold the pillar, which I haue set betweene me and thee,

¶ Or, straw, saddh.

¶ Ebr. I be in th eyes of my lord

¶ Or, went.

¶ Or, kin barren.

¶ Ebr. it not any taken by praye.

¶ Ebr. 12.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, I slept not.

¶ Or, went away from Laban.

¶ Or, kinfolkes & friends.

¶ Or, joy and wish him.

¶ Ebr. fro good to euill.

¶ Or, conuoyed thy self away from me.

¶ Ebr. power is in mine hand.

¶ Or, let him die.

¶ Or, let him die.

¶ Or, let him die.

¶ Or, let him die.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

chap. 28.

52 This heape *shalbe* witnesse, and the pillar *shalbe* witnesse, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for euill.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, and the God of their father be iudge betweene vs: but Iakob sware by the feare of his father Izhak.

54 Then Iakob did offer a sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departing, went vnto his place againe.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 God comforteth Iakob by his Angels. 9. 10 He prayeth vnto God confessing his unworthinesse. 13 He sendeth presents vnto Esau. 24 28 He wrestleth with the Angel, who nameth him Israel.

NOWE Iakob went forth on his journey, and the *Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iakob sawe them, he said, This is Gods hoste, and called the name of the same place J Mahanaim.

3 Then Iakob sent messengers before him vnto Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir into the countrey of Edom:

4 To whom he gaue commandement, saying, Thus shall ye speake to my lord Esau: Thy seruauant Iakob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Iaban, and taried vnto this time.

5 I haue beecues also & asses, sheepe, and men seruants, and women seruants, and haue sent to shewe my lord that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ So y messengers came againe to Iakob, saying, We came vnto thy brother Esau, and he also cometh against thee, and foure hundreth men with him.

7 Then Iakob was greatly affraide, and was sore troubled, and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and the beecues, and the camels into two companies.

8 For he said, If Esau come to the one companie, & smite it, the other companie shall escape.

9 ¶ Moreover Iakob saide, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Izhak: Lord, which *saidest vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey and to thy kindred, and I wil doe thee good.

10 I am not worthy of the least of all y mercies and all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruau: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iorden, and now haue I gotten two bandes.

11 I pray thee, Deliuer me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother vpon the children.

12 For thou saidest, I wil surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he taried there the same night, and tooke of that which came to hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundreth shee goates & twentie hee goates. two hundreth ewes, and twentie rammes:

15 Thurtie milche camels with their coltes, fourtie kine, and tenne bullockes, twentie shee asses, and tenne foales.

16 So he deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselves, and said vnto his seruants, Passe before me, and put a space betweene droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose seruau art thou? And whither goest thou? And whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, Thy be thy seruau Iakob: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and beholde, he himselfe also is behinde vs.

19 So likewise commanded he the seconde and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, After this maner, ye shall speake vnto Esau, when ye finde him.

20 And ye shall say moreover, Behold, thy seruau Iakob cometh after vs (for he thought, I will appease his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I wil see his face: it may be, that he will accept me)

21 So went the present before him: but he taried that night with the company.

22 And he rose vp the same night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two maides, and his eleuen children, and went ouer the soorde Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ Nowe when Iakob was left himselfe alone, there wrestled a man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And he saue that he could not preuaile against him: therefore he touched the holowe of his thigh, and the holowe of Iakobs thigh was loosed, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the morning appeareth. Who answered, *I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 Then said he vnto him, What is thy name? And he said, Iakob.

28 Then saide he, *Thy name shall be called Iakob no more, but Israel: because thou hast had power with God, thou shalt also preuaile with men.

29 Then Iakob demanded, saying, tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore now dost thou aske my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iakob called the name of the place, Peniel: for, said he, I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And the sunne rose to him as he passed Peniel, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the swewe that shranke in the holowe of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the sinew that shranke in the holow of Iakobs thigh.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Esau and Iakob meete and are agreed. 11 Esau receiveth his gifts. 19 Iakob byeth a possession, 20 And buildeth an altar.

And

CHAP. XXXIII.

And as Yaakob lift vp his eyes, and looked, beholde, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children to Leah, and to Rachel, and to the two maides.

2 And he put the maides and their children for most, and Leah, and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hinder most.

3 So he went before them and bowed himselfe to the ground seven times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 Then Esau ranne to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, & sawe the women, and the children, and saide, Who are these with thee? And he answered, They are y children whom God of his grace hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the maides neere, they, & their children, and bowed themselves.

7 Leah also with her children came neere, and made obeysance: and after Ioseph and Rachel drew neere and did reuerence.

8 Then he said, What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? Who answered, I haue sent it, that I may finde fauour in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau saide, I haue y enough, my brother: keepe that thou hast to thy selfe.

10 But Yaakob answered, Nay, I pray thee: if I haue found grace now in thy sight, then receiue my present at mine hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, because thou hast accepted me.

11 I pray thee take my blessing, that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on me, and therefore, I haue all things: so he compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our journey & goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 Then he answered him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the ewes & kine with yong vnder mine hand: and if they should ouerdrine them but one day, all y stock would die.

14 Let now my lord goe before his seruant, & I will driue softly, according to the peace of the cattell, which is before me, & as the children be able to endure, vntill I come to my lord vnto Seir.

15 Then Esau saide, I will leaue thee some of my folke with thee. And he answered, What needeth this? let me finde grace in y sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned, and went his way that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Yaakob went forward toward Succoth, and built him an house, and made bootes for his cattell: therefore he called the name of the place Succoth.

18 Afterward, Yaakob came safe to Shechem a cite, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from y Padan Aram, and pitched before the cite.

19 And there he bought a parcell of ground, where he pitched his tent, at y hand of the sonnes of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred y pieces of money.

20 And he set vp there an altar, and called it, The mightie God of Israel.

2 Dinah is rauished. 8 Hamor askeb her in marriage for his sonne. 23 The Shechemites are circumcised at the request of Yaakobs sonne, and the perswasion of Hamor. 25 The whoredome is reuenged. 28 Yaakob reproveth his sonnes.

Then Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Yaakob, went out to see y daughters of that country.

2 Whom when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hinite lord of that country sawe, he tooke her, and lay with her, and y defiled her.

3 So his heart claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Yaakob: and he loued the maide, and y spake kindly vnto the maide.

4 Then saide Shechem to his father Hamor, saying, Get me this maide to wife.

5 (Now Yaakob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, and his sonnes were with his cattell in the fildes: therefore Yaakob helde his peace, vntill they were come.)

6 Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Yaakob to commune with him.

7 And when the sonnes of Yaakob were come out of the fildes, and heard it, it grieved the men, & they were very angry, because he had wrought y villeny in Israel, in that he had lien with Yaakobs daughter: y which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sone Shechem longeth for your daughter: giue her him to wife, I pray you.

9 So make y assentie w vs: giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwell and doe your businesse in it, and haue your possessions therein.

11 Shechem also said vnto her father & vnto her brethren, Let me finde fauour in your eyes, and I will giue whatsoeuer ye shall appoint me.

12 Aske of me abundantly both dowrie and giftes, and I will giue as ye appoint me, so that ye giue me the maide to wife.

13 Then the sonnes of Yaakob answered Shechem and Hamor his father, talking deceitfully, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to y vncircumcised man: for that were a reprofe vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you, if ye will be as we are, that enery man-child among you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter and depart.

18 Nowe their wordes pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he loued Yaakobs daughter: he was also the y eldest set by of all his fathers house.

20 Then Hamor and Shechem his sonne went vnto the gate of their cite, and communed with the men of their cite, saying,

Yo. 2. 21.

Gen. 31. 21.

Or, Me-
sopotamia.

Or, labors,
or money
so mar-
ked.

† Ebr.
humbled
her.

† Ebr.
spake to
the heart
of the
maide.

Chap. 43.

† Ebr.
mouth
y word

Or, fill
† Ebr. and
is shall
not be so
done.
Or, ma-
riages

Or, to
abhorre

Or, grand
my re-
quest.
† Ebr. mul-
tiply
greatly
the dow-
rie

Chap. 2
23.

Or, with
homou-
rable

11 These men are peaceable with vs: and that they may dwell in the land, and doe their affaires therein (for behold, the land hath rounge ynough for them) let vs take their daughters to wanes, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, if all the men children among vs be circumcised as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their flocks and their substance and all their cattell be ours onely let vs consent herein vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and Sechem his sonne, hearken'd all that went out of the gate of his citie: and all the men children were circumcised, euen all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 And on the third day (when they were fore) two of the fonnnes of Iakob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren tooke either of them his sword and went into the citie boldly, and slew euery male.

26 They slewe also Hamor and Sechem his sonne with the seige of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went their way.

27 Againe the other fonnnes of Iakob came vpon the dead, & spoyled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, & their beeuies, and their asses, and whatsoeuer was in the citie, and in the feldest.

29 Also they caried away captiue, and spoyled all their goods, and all their children, & their wiues, and all that was in the houses.

30 Then Iakob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me stinke among the inhabitants of the land, of all the Canaanites, as the Perizzites, and I being fewe in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and so shall I and my house be destroyed.

31 And they answered, Should he abuse our sister as a whore?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iakob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Beth-el to build an altar. 2 He reformeth his household. 3 God maketh the enemies of Iakob afraid. 4 Deborah dieth. 5 The land of Canaan is promised him. 6 Rabel dieth in labour. 7 Reuben lieth with his fathers concubine. 8 The fonnnes of Iakob. 9 The death of Izhak.

Then God said to Iakob, Arise, goe vp to Beth-el, and dwell there, and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddest from Esau thy brother.

2 Then said Iakob vnto his household and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, & cleanse your selues, and change your garments:

3 For we will rise and goe vp to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my tribulation, & was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iakob all the strange gods, which were in their handes, and all their earrings which were in their eares, and Iakob

hid them vnder an oke, which was by Shechem.

5 Then they went on their iourney, and the feare of God was vp on the citie that were round about them: so that they did not follow after the fonnnes of Iakob.

6 So came Iakob to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan: (the same is Beth-el) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And hee built there an altar, and had called the place, The God of Beth-el, because that God appeared vnto him there, when he fled from his brother.

8 Then Deborah Rebekahs nourise dyed, and was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and hee called the name of it Allon Bachuth.

9 Againe God appeared vnto Iakob, after he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 Moreouer God sayde vnto him, Thy name is Iakob: thy name shall be no more called Iakob, but Israel. Hailbethy name: and hee called his name Israel.

11 Againe God sayd vnto him, I am God: all sufficient. growe, and multiplie. a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, & Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 Also I will giue the land, which I gaue to Abraham and Izhak, vnto thee: and vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that land.

13 So God ascended from him in the place, where he had talked with him.

14 And Iakob set vpe a pillar in the place where he talked with him, a pillar of stone, and powred drinke offering thereon: also he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iakob called the name of the place, where God spake with him Beth-el.

16 Then they departed from Beth-el, and when there was about halfe a daves iourney of ground to come to Ephrath, Rabel trauailed, and in trauailing she was in perill.

17 And when she was in paines of her labour, the midwife sayde vnto her, Feare not: for thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 Then as shee was about to yeele vp the ghost (for she dyed) she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.

19 Thus dyed Rabel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Iakob set a pillar vpon her graue: This is the pillar of Rahels graue vnto this day.

21 Then Israel went forward, and pitched his tent beynd Migdal-eder.

22 Nowe when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, and it came to Israels eare. And Iakob had twelue fonnnes.

23 The fonnnes of Leah: Reuben Iakobs eldest sonne, and Simeon, and Lewi, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulan.

24 The fonnnes of Rabel: Iosiph & Benjamin.

25 And the fonnnes of Bilhah Rahels maydet Dau and Naphthali.

26 And the fonnnes of Zilpah Leahs maydet Gad and Asher. These are the fonnnes of Iakob, which were borne in Padan Aram.

27 Then

1br.
mbled
1br.
ke so
be
the
side.

Chap. 49.

1br.
mouth of
word.

1br.
and
all
be so
re.
etc.

1br.
to be
abbrev.

1br.
and
re.
fl.
mi.
ly
down.

Chap. 28.
25.

Chap. 28.
19.

Or, oke
of Iakob
sation.

Chap. 32.
28.

Or, a
weight.

Chap. 48.
7.

Chap. 49.
4.

27 ¶ Then Iakob came vnto Ishak his father to Mamre a cite of Arbah: this is Hebron, where Abraham and Ishak were strangers.

28 And the dayes of Izhak were an hundredth and foure score yeres.

29 And Ishak gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old & full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau & Iakob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

3 The wives of Esau, Iakob & Esau are rich, 9 The genealogie of Esau. 24 The finding of mulier.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hiuite,

3 And tooke Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare vnto Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 Also Aholibamah bare Ieuah, and Iaklam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau which were borne to him in the land of Canaan.

6 So Esau tooke his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the soules of his house, & his flocks, and all his cattel, & all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into another country from his brother Iakob.

7 For their riches were so great that they could not dwell together, and the land, wherein they were strangers, could not receiue them because of their flocks.

8 ¶ Therefore dwelt Esau in mount Seir: this Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ So these are the generations of Esau father of Edom in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz, the sonne of Adah, the wife of Esau, and Reuel the sonne of Basemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz, Amalek: these be the sonnes of Adah Esau wife.

13 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Basemath Esau wife.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: for she bare vnto Esau, Ieuah, and Iaklam and Korah.

15 ¶ These were Dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz, first borne of Esau Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, Duke Amalek: these are the Dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah: these are the Dukes that came of Reuel in the lande of Edom: these are the sonnes of Basemath Esau wife.

18 ¶ Likewise these were the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieuah, Duke Iaklam,

Duke Korah: these Dukes came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Esau wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the Dukes of them: This Esau is Edom.

20 ¶ These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, which inhabited the land before, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the Dukes of the Horites, the sonnes of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the sonnes of Lotan were, Hori and Hemam, and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the sonnes of Shobal were these: Alnan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam,

24 And these are the sonnes of Zibeon: both Aiah, and Anah: this was Anah that found moles in the wilderness, as he fed his father Zibeons asses.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 Also these are the sonnes of Dishan: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The sonnes of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaaan, and Akan.

28 The sonnes of Dishan are these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These are the Dukes of the Horites: Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah, Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these bee the Dukes of the Horites, after their Dukedomes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King over the children of Israel.

32 Then Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his cite was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his steade.

34 When Iobab also was dead, Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his steade.

35 And after the death of Husham, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slew Meidian in the felde of Moab, reigned in his steade, and the name of his cite was Auith.

36 When Hadad was dead, then Samlah of Mafekah reigned in his steade.

37 When Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rebo both by the river, reigned in his steade.

38 When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his steade.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadad reigned in his steade, and the name of his cite was Pau: and his wives name Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 Then these are the names of the Dukes of Esau according to their families, their places and by their names: Duke Timna, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: these bee the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their inheritance. This Esau is the father of Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph accuseth his brethren, 5 He dreameth and

Or, flamm.

Or, pie.

Or, kept.

Or, reek.

Or, m.

and is hated of his brethren. 28. They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 34. Iacob bewayleth Ioseph.

IAakob now dwelt in the land, wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iacob, when Ioseph was seuentene yeere old, he kept sheepe with his brethren, and the childe was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives. And Ioseph brought vnto their father their euill || saying.

3 Nowe Israel loued Ioseph more then al his sonnes, because he begate him in his old age, and he made him a coate of many || colours.

4 So when his brethren sawe that their father loued him more then all his brethre, then they hated him & could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, & tolde his brethren, who hated him so much the more.

6 For he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Behold now, we were binding sheanes in the middes of the fiede, and loe, my theafe arose and also stood vp right, & beholde, your sheanes compassed round about, & did reuerence to my theafe.

8 Then his brethren said to him, What, shalt thou reigne ouer vs, & rule ouer vs? or shalt thou haue altogether dominion ouer vs? And they hated him so much the more, for his dreames, and for his wordes.

9 ¶ Again he dreamed another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the sunne and the moone and eleuen starres did reuerence to me.

10 Then he tolde it vnto his father and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, & said vnto him, What is this dreame, which thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren come in deede & fall on the ground before thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him, but his father || noted the saying.

12 ¶ Then his brethren went to keepe their fathes sheepe in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Shechem? come and I will send thee to them.

14 And he answered him, I am here. Then he said vnto him, Goe now, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and howe the flockes prosper, and bring me worde againe. so he sent him from the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ Then a man found him: for loe, he was wandring in the fiede, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he answered, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe sheepe.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dathan. Then went Ioseph after his brethren, and found them in Dathan.

18 And when they sawe him a farre off, euen before he came at them, they conspired against him for to slay him.

19 For they said one to another, Behold, this || dreamer cometh.

20 Come nowe therefore, and let vs slay him,

and cast him into some pit, and we will say, A wicked beast hath deuoured him: then we shall see, what will come of his dreames.

21 ¶ But when Reuben heard that, he deliuered him out of their handes, and saide, ¶ Let vs not kill him.

22 Also Reuben saide vnto them, Shead not blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand vpon him. Thus he said, life, that he might deliuer him out of their hand, and restore him to his father againe.

23 ¶ Nowe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his particoloured coate that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit, and the pit was emptie, without water in it.

25 Then they fate them downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and beholde, there came a companie of Ishmeelites from Gilead, and their camels laden with spicerie, and || balme, and myrrhe, and were going to carie it || downe into Egypt.

26 Then Iudah said vnto his brethren, What shall we do? if we lay our brother, though we keepe his blood secret?

27 Come, & let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hands be vpon him: for he is our brother and our flesh: and his brethren obeyed.

28 Then the Midianites marchant men passed by, and they drew forth, and lift Ioseph out of the pit, and solde Ioseph vnto the Ishmeelites for twentie peces of silver: who brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ Afterward Reuben returned to the pit, and beholde, Ioseph was not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And returned to his brethren, and said, The childe is not yonder, and I, whether shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, & dipped the coate in y blood.

32 So they sent that particoloured coate, and they brought it vnto their father, and said, Thus haue we found: see now, whether it be thy sonnes coate, or no.

33 Then he knew it and said, It is my sonnes coate: a wicked beast hath deuoured him: Ioseph is surely torne in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his loynes, & sorowed for his sonne a long season.

35 Then all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him, but he would not be comforted, but saide, || Surely I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne mourning: so his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites solde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar an Eunuque of Pharaohs, and his || chiefe steward.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The marriage of Iudah. 7. 9 The trespass of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came thereupon. 18 Iudah lyeth with his daughter in lawe Tamar. 24 Tamar is iudged to be burnt for whoredome. 29. 30 The birth of Pharez and Zarah.

And at that time Judah went downe from his brethren, & turned in to a man called Hirah an Adullamite.

2 And Iudah sawe there the daughter of a man called * Shuah a Canaanite: and he tooke her to wife, and went in vnto her.

3 So she conceived and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived againe, & bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 Moreouer, she bare yet a sonne, whom she called Shelah: and Judah was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 Then Iudah tooke a wife to Er his first borne sonne whose name was Tamar.

7 * Now Er the first borne of Iudah was wicked in the sight of the Lord: therefore the Lord slewe him.

8 Then Iudah saide to Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and do the office of a kinsman vnto her, and raise vp seede vnto thy brother.

9 And Onan knewe that the seede should be his: therefore when he went in vnto his brothers wife, he spilled it on the ground, lest he should giue seede vnto his brother.

10 And it was wicked in the eyes of the Lord, which he did: wherefore he slewe him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in lawe, Remaine a widow in thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne growe vp: for he thought thus, Least he die as well as his brethren.) So Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 * And in processe of time also the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died. Then Iudah, when he had left moorning, went vp to his sheepe sheares to Timnah, he, and his neighbour Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was tolde Tamar, saying, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnah, to sheare his sheepe.

14 Then she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vail, & wrapped her selfe, and sate downe in the Pethah-enaim, which is by the way to Timnah, because she sawe that Shelah was grown, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah sawe her, he iudged her an whore: for she had couered her face.

16 And he turned to the way towards her, and saide, Come, I pray thee, let me lie with thee. (for he knewe not that she was his daughter in lawe) And she answered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie with me?

17 Then said he, I will send thee a kid of the goates from the flocke, and she said, Well, if thou wilt giue me a pledge, till thou send it.

18 Then he said, What is thy pledge that I shall giue thee? And she answered, Thy signet, and thy cloke, & thy staffe: y is in thine hand. So he gaue it her, & lay by her, & she was with childe by him.

19 Then the rose, and went and put her vaille from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 Afterward Iudah sent a kid of y goates by the hand of his neighbour the Adullamite, for to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but

he found her not.

21 Then asked he the men of that place, saying, Where is the whore, that sate in Enaim, by the way side? And they answered, There was no whore here.

22 He came therefore to Iudah againe, and said, I cannot finde her, and also the men of the place said, There was no whore there.

23 Then Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ Nowe after three moneths, one tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the whore, & lo, with playing the whore, she is great with childe. Then Iudah said, Bring ye her forth and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man vnto whom these things pertain, am I with childe: and saide also, Looke, I pray thee, whose these are, the scale, and the cloke, and the staffe.

26 Then Iudah knewe them, and said, She is more righteous then I: for the hath done it, because I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne. So he lay with her no more.

27 ¶ Nowe when the time was come that she should be deliuered, beholde, there were twinned in her wombe.

28 And when she was in traualle, the one put out his hand: & the midwife tooke & bound a red string about his hand, saying, This is come out first.

29 But when he plucked his hand backe againe, loe, his brother came out, and the midwife said, Howe hast thou broken the breach vpon thee? and his name was called * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the red string about his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph is sold to Potiphar. 2 God prospereth him.

3 Potipharis wife tempteth him. 4 He is accused & cast in prison. 5 God sheweth him fauour.

Nowe Ioseph was brought downe into Egypt: and Potiphar an Eunuch of Pharaohs (and his chiefe steward an Egyptian) bought him at the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him thither.

2 And the Lord was with Ioseph, and he was a man that prospered, and was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 So Ioseph found fauour in his sight, and serued him: and he made him ruler of his house, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And from that time that he had made him ruler over his house, and ouer all that he had, the Lorde blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the Lorde was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 Therefore he left all that he had in Iosephs hand, & tooke accept of nothing, that was with him, save onely of the bread, which he did eate. And Ioseph was a faire person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ Nowe

1. Chro. 2.

3.

Num. 16.

19.

Num. 26.

19.

† Ebr. was comforted.

¶ Or, in the doore of the foun- taines: or, where were two waies.

¶ Or, yve of thine head.

† Ebr. clem.

Or, so doth the will- ing and shame.

Or, after this man- ner.

1 Chro. 4. mat. 11.

† Ebr. in the pris- on. † Ebr. in- stined mercie vnto him. Or, lord.

Or, eu- nuch. Or, the word signific- eth that he was in high estate, or when he was get- ting old.

7 ¶ Nowe therefore after these things, his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and said, Lye with me.

8 But he refused and said to his masters wife, Beholde, my master knoweth not what he hath in the house with me, but hath committed all that he hath vnto mine hand.

9 There is no man greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept any thing from me, but only die, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednes & so sinne against God?

10 And albeit she spake to Ioseph day by day, yet he hearkened not vnto her, to lye with her, or to be in her companie.

11 Then on a certaine day Ioseph entred into the house, to doe his businesse: and there was no man of the household in the house:

12 Therefore she caught him by his garment, saying, Sleepe with me: but he left his garment in her hand and fled, and got him out.

13 Nowe when she sawe that he had left his garment in her hand and was fled out,

14 She called vnto y men of her house, & told the, saying, Behold, he hath brought in an Ebrewe vnto vs: to mocke vs: who came in to me for to haue slept with me: but I cried with a loud voice.

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voyce and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 So she laide vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 Then she tolde him according to these wordes, saying, The Ebrewe seruant, which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in to me to mocke me.

18 But assoone as I lift vp my voyce and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 Then when his master heard y words of his wife, which she tolde him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, his anger was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him and put him in y prison, in the place where the Kings prisoners lay bound: and there he was in prison.

21 ¶ But the Lord was with Ioseph: & shewed him mercie, and got him fauour in the sight of the y master of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, & whatsoever they did there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, seeing that the Lord was with him: so for whatsoever he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

8 The interpretation of dreames is of God. 12 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

¶ And after these things, the butler of the King of Egypt, and his baker offended their Lorde the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was angrie against his two y officers, against the chiefe butler, and against the chiefe baker.

3 Therefore he put them in ward in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison and place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the chiefe steward gave Ioseph charge ouer them, and he serued them: and they continued a season in ward:

5 ¶ And they both dreamed a dreame, either of them his dreame in one night, eche one according to the interpretation of his dreame, both the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And when Ioseph came in vnto the in y morning, & looked vpo them, behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers, that were with him in his masters ward, saying, Wherefore y looke ye so sadly to day?

8 Who answered him, We haue dreamed eche our a dreame, and there is none to interpret the same. Then Ioseph said vnto them, Are not interpretations of Gods tell them me now.

9 So the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, beholde, a vine was before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and as it budded, her flour came forth: and the clusters of grapes waxed ripe.

11 And I had Pharaohs cup in mine hand, and I tooke the grapes, and wrung them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 Then Ioseph said vnto him, This is y interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes.

13 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thine y office, and thou shalt giue Pharaohs cup into his hand after the olde maner, when thou wait his butler.

14 But haue me in remembrance with thee, when thou art in good case, and shewe mercie, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, that thou maiest bring me out of this house.

15 For I was stollen away by theft out of the land of the Ebrewes, & here also haue I done nothing, wherefore they should put me in y dungeon.

16 And when the chiefe baker sawe that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, Also me thought in my dreame that I had three white baskets on mine head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner baken meates for Pharaoh: & the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon mine head.

18 Then Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes:

19 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh take thine head from thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And fo the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, & the head of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership, who gaue y cup into Pharaohs hand,

22 But he hangd the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet the chiefe butler did not remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

26 Pharaohs dreames are expounded by Ioseph. 40 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 43 Iosephs name

Ebr. in
Chom

for to doe
the villai-
ous and
shame.

Or, after
this ma-
ner.

Chom

at. 1.

Ebr. in
the priso
house
Ebr. in
shined
mercie
vnto
him.
Or, lord.

Or, eu-
nuch.
the words
signifieth
them that
were in
high
estate, or
them that
were gel-
ibed.

† Ebr. why
are your
faces
swell.

† Ebr.
place.

Or, in
the pit.

Pharaohs dreames expounded,

Genesis.

by Ioseph: He is preternatural

name is changed. 50 He hath two sonnes: Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth throughout the world.

† Ebr. at the end of two yeres of dayes. **A**nd t'wo yeres after, Pharaoh also dreamed, and behold, he stood by a river,
2 And loe, there came out of the river seven goodly kine and fat fished, and they fedde in a meadowe.

3 And lo, seven other kine came vp after them out of the river, euill fauoured & leane fished, & stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the river.
4 And the euill fauoured & leane fished kine did eate vp the seven well fauoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 Again he slept, & dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corne grew vpon one stalke, ranke and goodly.

6 And loe, seven thinne eares, & blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them:

7 And the thinne eares deuoured the seven ranke and full eares. Then Pharaoh awaked, and loe, it was a dreame.

8 Nowe when the morning came, his spirite was troubled: therefore he sent and called al the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh told them his dreames: but none could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I call to mind my faultes this day.

10 Pharaoh being angry with his seruant, put me in ward in the chiefe stewards house, both me and the chiefe baker.

11 Then we dreamed a dreame in one night, both I, and he, we dreamed eche man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was with vs a young man, an Ebrew, seruant vnto the chiefe steward, who when we told, he declared our dreames to vs, to euery one he declared according to his dreame.

13 And as he declared vnto vs, so it came to passe: for he restored me to mine office, and hanged him.

14 Then sent Pharaoh, & called Ioseph, & they brought him hastily out of prison, and he shaued him, & changed his raiment, & came to Pharaoh.

15 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it, and I haue heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Without me God shall t' answer for the wealth of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood by the banke of the river:

18 And loe, there came vp out of the river seven fat fished and well fauoured kine, and they fedde in the meadowe.

19 And loe, seven other kine came vp after them, poore and very euill fauoured, and leane fished: I neuer sawe the like in al the land of Egypt, for euill fauoured.

20 And the leane and euill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be known that they had eaten them,

but they were still as euill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: so did I awake.

22 Moreouer I sawe in my dreame, & behold, seven eares sprang out of one stalke, full & faire.

23 And loe, seven eares, withered, thinne, and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seven good eares. Nowe I haue tolde the soothsayers, and none can declare it vnto me.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph answered Pharaoh, Both Pharaohs dreames are one. God hath shewed Pharaoh, what he is about to doe.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeres, and the seven good eares are seven yeres: this is one dreame.

27 Likewise the seven thinne & euill fauoured kine, that came out after them, are seven yeres: and the seven emptie eares blasted with the East winde, are seven yeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue saide vnto Pharaoh, that God hath shewed vnto Pharaoh, what he is about to doe.

29 Beholde, there come seven yeres of great plentie in all the land of Egypt.

30 Again, there shall arise after them seven yeres of famine, so that all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land:

31 Neither shall the plentie be known in the land, by reason of this famine that shall come after for it shall exceede great.

32 And therefore the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh the second time, because the thing is established by God, and God halteth to performe it.

33 Nowe therefore let Pharaoh prouide for a man of vnderstanding & wisedom, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh make and appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seven plenteous yeres.

35 Also let them gather all the fooode of these good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh for fooode, in the cities, and let them keepe it.

36 So the fooode shall be for the prouision of the land, against the seven yeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not by famine.

37 ¶ And the saying pleased Pharaoh, and all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharaoh vnto his seruants, Can we finde such a man as this, in whom is the Spirit of God?

39 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstanding, or of wisedom like vnto thee.

40 ¶ Thou shalt be ouer mine house, & at thy word shall al my people be armed, onely in the Kings throne will I be about thee.

41 Moreouer Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, & put it vpon Iosephs hand, & araised him in garments of fine linnen, & put a golden chaine about his necke.

Reade Chap. 40.

Psal. 105. 20.

† Ebr. answered peace.

† Ebr. naught. † Ebr. were gone into their inward parts.

The y

† Ebr. exposed of secret

† Ebr. for gathering

Chap. 40. and 48. 5.

† Ebr. shall not be

Psal. 105.

105. 20.

† Ebr. so Egypt

105. 20.

† Ebr. and

† Ebr. sign

† *Elr. se-
cond cha-
ter.* 43 So he set him vp on the † best charret that he
had, saue one: and they cried before him, Abrech,
and placed him ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 Again Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, I am
Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp
his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt.

† *Or, the
ex-
pounder
of secrets.* 45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name | Zaph-
nath-paaneah: and he gaue him to wife Asenath
the daughter of Poti-pherah † prince of On, then
† *Or, priest.* went Ioseph abroad in the land of Egypt.

46 † And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres olde, when
he flood before Pharaoh King of Egypt: and Ioseph
departing from the presence of Pharaoh,
went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth
† *Elr. made
for ga-
thering.* brought forth store.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the se-
uen plenteous yeeres, which were in the land of
Egypt, and layd vp food in the cities: the food
of the field, that was round about every cite,
laid he vp in the same.

49 So Ioseph gathered wheate, like vnto the
sand of the sea in multitude out of measure, vntill
he lest numbring: for it was without number.

† *Or, 46.
20. and
48.5.* 50 Now vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes
(before the yeeres of famine came) which Ase-
nath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On
bare vnto him.

† *Or, 47.
shall
mem.
no m.
the p.
the.* 51 And Ioseph called the name of the first
borne Manasseh: for God, *(said he)*, hath made me
forget all my labor and all my fathers houtholde.

52 Also he called the name of the second, E-
phraim: for God, *(said he)*, hath made me fruitfull
in the land of mine affliction.

† *Tal. 105.
15.* 53 † So the seuen yeeres of the plentie that was
in the land of Egypt were ended.

† *Or, 60d.* 54 † Then began the seuen yeeres of famine to
come, according as Ioseph had saide: and the fa-
mine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt
was † bread.

55 At the length all the lande of Egypt was
affamished, and the people cried to Pharaoh for
bread. And Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians,
Go to Ioseph: what he saith to you, do ye.

56 When the famine was vpon all the lande,
Ioseph opened all places, wherein the store was,
& sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed
fore in the land of Egypt.

† *Or, came
to Egypt
to Ioseph.* 57 And all countreys † came to Egypt to bye
corne of Ioseph, because the famine was sore in
all lands.

C H A P. XLII.

† *Or, 33.
ad. 7.
12.* 3 Iosephs brethren come into Egypt to bie corne.
7 He knoweth them, and trieth them. 24 Simeon
is put in prison. 26 The other returne to their
father to sei Benjamin.

† *Or, 33.
ad. 7.
12.* Then Iacob saue that there was † f. food in
Egypt, and Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why
gaze ye one vpon another?

2 And he said, Beholde, I haue heard that there
is food in Egypt. Get you downe thither, & bye
vs food thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 † So went Iosephs ten brethren downe to
bye corne of the Egyptians.

4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother would not

Iacob send with his brethren: for he said, Least
death should † befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to bye food
among them that came: for there was famine in
the land of Canaan.

6 Nowe Ioseph was gouernour of the lande,
who folde to all the people of the land: then Iosephs
brethren came, and bowed their face to the
ground before him.

7 And when Ioseph saue his brethren, hee
knewe them, and made himselfe strange toward
them, and spake to them roughly, and said vnto
them, Whence come ye? Who answered, Out of
the land of Canaan, to bye vitale.

8 (Nowe Ioseph knew his brethren, but they
knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembered † dreames, which
he dreamed of them) & he said vnto them, Ye are
spies, & are com to see the † weaknes of the land.

10 But they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to
bye vitale thy seruants are come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes: wee meane
truely, and thy seruants are no spies.

12 But he said vnto them, Nay, but ye are come
to see the weaknes of the land.

13 And they said, We thy seruants are twelue
brethren, the sonnes of one man in the lande of
Canaan: and beholde, the yongest is this day with
our father, and one † is not.

14 Againe Ioseph saide vnto them, This is it
that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of
Pharaoh, ye shall not go hence, except your yon-
gest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you which may set your bro-
ther, & ye shall be kept in prison, that your words
may be proued, whether there be truth in you:
or els by the life of Pharaoh ye are but spies.

17 So he put them in ward three dayes.

18 Then Ioseph said vnto them the third day,
This do, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye betruie m-n, let one of your brethren
be bound in your prison house, and goe ye, carie
food for the famine of your houses:

20 † But bring your yonger brother vnto me,
that your words may be tried, and that yee die
not: and they did so.

21 † And they said one to another, We haue
verely sinned against our brother, in that we saw
the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and
we would not heare him: therefore is this trou-
ble come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, War-
ned I not you, saying, Sin not against the childe,
and ye would not heare? and loe, his blood is
now required.

23 (And they were not aware that Ioseph vn-
derstood them: for hee † spake vnto them by an
Interpreter)

24 Then he turned from them, and wept,
and turned to them againe, & communed with them,
and tooke Simeon from among them, and bound
him before their eyes.

25 † So Ioseph commanded that they shoulde
fill their sakes with wheate, and put euery mans
money

† *Elr. should
meet him.*

Chap. 37. 5

† *Elr. an-
kednes, or
filibim.*

† *Or, 47.
dead.*

Chap. 43. 50

Chap. 37. 21.

† *Elr. an-
interpreter
betweene
them.*

money againe in his sacke, and gaue them vitaille for the iourney : and thus did he vnto them.

25 And they said their vitaille vpon their asses, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke for to giue his asse prouender in the inne, he espied his money : for loe, it was in his sacks mouth.

28 Then he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored: for loe, it is euen in my sacke. And their heart failed them, & they were astonished, and said one to another, What is this, *that* God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Yaakob their father vnto the land of Canaan, & tolde him al that had befallen them, saying,

30 The man *who is* lord of *the* land, spake roughly to vs, & put vs in prison as spies of the country.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, and are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 Then the lord of the country said vnto vs, Heereby shall I knowe if ye be true men: Leane one of your brethren with me, and take some for the famine of your houses and depart,

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me, that I may know that ye are no spies, but true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall occupie in the land.

35 ¶ And as they emptied their sacks, beholde, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when they and their father sawe the bundles of their money, they were afraid.

36 Then Yaakob their father said to them, Ye haue robbed me of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin: all these things are against me.

37 Then Reuben answered his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to mine hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 But hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if death come vnto him by the way which ye goe, then ye shall bring my gray head with sorrow vnto the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

13 Yaakob suffereth Benjamin to depart with his children, 23 Simeon is deliuered out of prison, 30 Ioseph goeth aside and weepeth. 32 They feast together.

Now great famine was in the land.

2 And when they had eaten vp the vitaille, which they had brought from Egypt, their father said vnto them, Turne againe, & bie vs a litle food.

3 And Iudah answered him, saying, The man charged vs by an oth, saying, * Neuer see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt find our brother with vs, wee will goe downe, and bie thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, wee will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, * Looke me not in the face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore deale ye so euill

with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a brother or no?

7 And they answered, The man asked straile of our selues and of our kinned, saying, Is your father yet alieue? haue ye any brother? And we tolde him according to these words: could we knowe certainly that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 Then saide Iudah to Israel his father, Sende the boy with me, that we may rise and goe, and that we may liue and not die, both we, and thou, and our children.

9 I will be suretie for him: of mine hand shalt thou require him. * If I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had made this tarying, doubles by this we had returned *the* second time.

11 Then their father Israel said vnto them, If it must needs be so now, do thus: take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, & bring the man a present, a litle rosen, and a litle honie, spices and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money, that was brought againe in your sacks mouthes: cary it againe in your hand, least it were some oversight.

13 Take also your brother and arise, and goe againe to the man.

14 And God almightie giue you merce in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and Benjamin: but I shall be robbed of my childre, as I haue bene.

15 Thus the men tooke this present, & tooke twice so much money in their hand with Benjamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to his steward, Bring these men home, and kill meat, and make ready: for the men shall eat with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought the men vnto Iosephs house.

18 Now when the men were brought into Iosephs house, they were afraid, and said, Because of the money that came in our sacks mouthes at the first time, are we brought, that be may picke a quarell against vs, and lay some thing to our charge, and bring vs in bondage and our asses.

19 Therefore came they to Iosephs steward, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, Chir, * we came in deed downe hither at the first time to bye food,

21 And as we came to an inne and opened our sacks, beholde, euery mans money was in his sacks mouth, euen our money in full weight, but wee haue brought it againe in our hands.

22 Also other money haue we brought in our hands to bye food, but we cannot tell, who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your God and the God of your father hath giuen you that treasure in your sacks, I had your money: and he brought forth Simeon to them.

24 So the man led them into Iosephs house,

¶ Eb. men
oni,

¶ Or, can
not be
found.

¶ Or, fight
upon me.

Chap. 42.
30.

Chap. 42.
30.

¶ Or, of
estate

¶ Ebra
condin

¶ Ebra
the me

¶ Or, of
words

¶ Ebra
is, the

¶ Ebra
which

¶ Ebra
asked

¶ Ebra
will be

¶ Ebra
to the

¶ Or, so
simile

¶ Ebra
bread.

¶ Or, to
rule

¶ Ebra
his hou

¶ Ebra
himself

¶ Ebra
upon

¶ Ebra
himself

¶ Ebra
upon

¶ Ebra
Chap.

¶ Or, in
are not

and gaue them water to wash their feete, & gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone, (for they heard say, that they shoud eat bread there.)

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their handes, and bowed downe to the ground before him.

27 And he asked them of *their* prosperitie, and said, Is your father the olde man, of whom ye tolde me, in good health : is he yet aliue?

28 Who answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye tolde me? And he said, God be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his affection was inflamed toward his brother, and sought where to weepe) & entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 Afterward he washed his face, & came out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on t meat.

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe, and for them by themselves, & for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by their lues, because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Ebrewes: for that was an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 So they sate before him: the eldest according vnto his age, & the yongest according vnto his youth. & the men maruelled among themselves: for that was an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

34 And they tooke meates from before him, and *meates* to him: but Beniamins meate was five times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and had of the best drinke with him.

C H A P. XLIIII.

15 Ioseph accuseth his brother of theft. 33 Iudah offereth himselfe to be seruant for Beniamin.

Afterward he commanded his stewards, saying, Fill the mens sacks with foode, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, *I mean* the siluer cup in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his come money. And he did according to the commande- ment that Ioseph gaue him.

3 And in the t morning the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they went out of the citie not farre off, Ioseph saide to his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is that not the cuppe wherein my lord drinketh, and in the which he doeth diuine and prophesie? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And when he ouertooke them, hee saide those words vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore sayth my lord such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should do such a thing.

8 Beholde, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe to thee out of the lande of Canaan: howe then shoulde we

steale out of thy lords house siluer or golde?

9 With whomsoever of thy seruants it bee found, let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now then let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be t blamelesse.

11 Then at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground, & euery one opened his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and went againe into the citie.

14 ¶ So Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they sel before him on the ground.

15 Then Ioseph said vnto them, What acte is this, which ye haue done? know ye not that such a man as I, can diuine and prophesie?

16 Then saide Iudah, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? & how can we iustifie our selues? God hath found out y wickednes of thy seruants: beholde, we are seruants to my lord, both we, and he, with who the cup is found.

17 But he answered, God forbid, that I should do so, the man with who the cup is found, he shall be my seruant, & go ye in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah drew nere vnto him, & said, O my lord, let thy seruant now speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thy wrath be kindled against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, We haue a father that is olde, & a yong childe, which he beget in his age: and his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 Now thou haidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto me, that I may lisset mine eye vpon him.

22 And we answered my lord, The childe can not depart from his father: for if he leaue his father, his father would die.

23 Then haidest thou vnto thy seruants, * Except your yonger brother come downe with you, looke in my face no more.

24 So when we came vnto thy seruant our father, and shewed him what my lord had said,

25 And our father said vnto vs, Go againe, bie vs a little food,

26 Then we answered, We cannot go downe: but if our yongest brother t go with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 Then thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Of a suretie he is torne in t pieces, and I saw him not since.

29 Nowe ye take this also away from me: if death take him, then ye shall bring my gray head in sorow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the childe be not with vs (seeing that his t life dependeth on the chldes life)

31 Then when hee shall see that the childe is not come, he will die: so shall thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

Chap. 43. 9 32 Doubtlesse thy seruant cannot suretie for the childe to my father, and said, * If I bring him not vnto thee againe, then I will beare the blame vnto my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seruant bide for the childe, as a seruant to my lord, and let the childe go vp with his brethren.

34 For howe can I goe vp to my father, if the childe be not with me, vnlesse I would see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 8 He sheweth that all was done by Gods providence. 18 Pharaoh commandeth him to send for his father. 24 Joseph exhorteth his brethren to concord. 27 Iaakob rioreth.

THE Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all that stood by him, but he cried, Haue forth euery man fro me. And there taried not one with him, while Ioseph vttered himself vnto his brethren. And he wept and cried, so that the Egyptians heard: the house of Pharaoh heard also.

3 Then Ioseph saide to his brethren, I am Ioseph: doeth my father yet liue? But his brethren could not answer him, for they were astonishd at his presence.

Ab. 7. 13 4 Again Ioseph saide to his brethren, Come neere, I pray you, to me. And they came neere. And he said, I * am Ioseph your brother, whome ye solde into Egypt.

Chap. 50. 20 5 Nowe therefore be not sad, neither grieved with your selues, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you for your preseruacion.

6 For nowe two yeeres of famine haue bene through the lande, and fiae yeeres are behinde, where in neither *habie* earing nor haruest.

7 Wherefore God sent me before you to preserue your posterity in this land, and to saue you aliuie by great deliuerance.

8 Now then you sent not me hither, but God, who hath made me a father vnto Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Ha'te you & goe vp to my father, & tel him, Thus saith thy soune Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe to me, tarie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the lande of Goshen, and halt be neere me, thou & thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy sheepe, and thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

11 Also I will nourish thee there (for yet remaine five yeeres of famine) least thou perish through pouertie, thou and thy household, and all that thou hast.

12 And beholde, your eyes doe see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that my mouth speakeh to you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all mine honor in Egypt, and of all that ye haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 Then hee fell on his brother Beniamins

necke, & wept, and Benjamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreover, hee kissed all his brethren; and wept vpon them: and afterward his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the tidings came vnto Pharaohs house, so that they said, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 Then Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say to thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beastes, and depart, goe to the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your households, and come to me, & I will giue you the best of the land of Egypt, & ye shall eat of the far of the land.

19 And I command thee, Thus doe ye, take you charrets out of the land of Egypt for your childre, and for your wiues, & bring your father & come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them charrets according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he gaue them vitaille also for the iourney.

22 He gaue them all, none except, change of raiment: but vnto Benjamin hee gaue three hundredth pieces of silver, and fiae suites of raiment.

23 And vnto his father likewise he sent ten asses laden with the best things of Egypt, and tenne she asses laden with wheat, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, & they departed, & he said vnto them, Fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ Then they went vp from Egypt, & came vnto the land of Canaan vnto Iaakob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliuie, & he also is gouernor ouer all the land of Egypt, & Iosephs heart failed: for he beleneed them not.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: but when he saw the charrets, which Ioseph had sent to carry him, then spirit of Iaakob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, I haue enough: Ioseph my soune is yet aliuie: I will go and see him yer I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 God assureth Iaakob of his iourney into Egypt.

27 The number of his familie when he went into Egypt.

29 Ioseph meeteth his father.

34 He teacheth his brethren what to answer to Pharaoh.

THEN Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifice vnto the God of his father Izhak.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iaakob, Iaakob. Who answered, I am here.

3 Then hee saide, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there of thee make a great nation.

4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also bring thee vp againe, and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 Then Iaakob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iaakob their father, and their children, and their wiues in the charrets, which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell & their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, with Iaakob and all his seede

Exo. 1.

and 6.

num. 26.

1. chro.

Exo. 6.

1. chro.

34.

1. chro.

6. 1.

1. chro.

2. 3. and

not you

eye

38. 3.

1. chro.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

7. 1.

seede with him,

7 His sonnes and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters & his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, *euen* Yaakob and his sonnes: * Reuben, Yaakobs first borne.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phall, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And the sonnes of * Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, & Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 Also the sonnes of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 Also the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan) And the sonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13 Also the sonnes of * Issachar: Tola, and Phuaah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 Also the sonnes of Zebulun: Seread, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Yaakob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the || soules of his sonnes and his daughters were thirtie and three.

16 Also the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, & Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 Also the sonnes of * Asher: Iimnah, and Ithuah, and Ithai, and Periah, and Serah their sister. And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the children of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Yaakob, *euen* fixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Yaakobs wife were Ioseph, and Benjamin.

20 And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh, and Ephraim, which * Ase-nath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.

21 Also the sonnes of * Benjamin: Belah, and Pecher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muphim, and Huphim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne vnto Yaakob, fourteene soules in all.

23 Also the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 Also the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shilleim.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these to Yaakob, in all, seuen soules.

26 All the || soules, that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his Honyes (beside Yaakobs sonnes viues) were in the whole, three score and fixe soules.

27 Also the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, are seuentie.

28 ¶ Then he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his way vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 Then Ioseph made ready his charret, and went to Goshen to meete Israel his father, and presented himselfe vnto him, and fel on his necke,

and wept vpon his necke a good while.

30 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Nowe let me die, since I haue seene thy face, and that thou art yet aliue.

31 Then Ioseph sayd to his brethren, & to his fathers house, I will go vp & shew Pharaoh, and tell him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me,

32 And the men are shepherds, and because they are shepherds, they haue brought their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue.

33 And if Pharaoh call you, & aske you, What is your trade?

34 Then ye shal say, Thy seruants are men occupied about cattell, from our childhood euen vnto this time, both we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for seruery sheepe-keeper is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

7 Yaakob commeth before Pharaoh, and telleth him his age. 11 The land of Goshen is giuen him.

22 The idolatrous priests haue lining of the King. 28 Yaakobs age, when he dieth. 30 Ioseph sweareth to burie him with his fathers.

¶ Then came Ioseph and tolde Pharaoh, & sayd, My father, and my brethren, & their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and beholde, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And Ioseph tooke part of his brethren, *euen* siue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 Then Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your trade? And they answered Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we & our fathers.

4 They sayd moreover vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their sheepe, so fore is the famine in the land of Canaan. Nowe therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 Then spake Pharaoh to Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make thy father & thy brethren dwell: let them dwell in the land of Goshen: and if thou knowest that there be men of astiuitie among them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 Ioseph also brought Yaakob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Yaakob || saluted Pharaoh.

8 Then Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, ¶ How old art thou?

9 And Iacob sayd vnto Pharaoh, The whole time of my pilgrimage is an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few & euil haue the dayes of my life bene, and I haue not attained vnto the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimages.

10 And Iacob || tooke leaue of Pharaoh, and departed from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, & his brethren, and gaue them possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, *euen* in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household, with bread, euen to the young children,

† Ebr. yet or still.

† Ebr. blessed.

† Ebr. how many

days are the yeeres of thy life?

Heb. x. 9.

and 13.

† Ebr. blessed.

† Ebr.
brought
to an ex-
tremity,
as at their
wills end.

13 ¶ Now there was no bread in all the lād: for the famine was exceeding sore: so that the land of Egypt, & the land of Canaan were famished by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph layd vp the money in Pharaohs house.

15 So when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, then all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & sayd, Giue vs bread: for why should we die before thee? for our money is spent.

16 Then said Ioseph, bring your cattel, & I will giue you for your cattel, if your money be spent.

17 So they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph, and Ioseph gaue them bread for the horses, & for the flockes of sheepe, and for the herds of cattell, and for the Asies: so he fed them with bread for all their cattel that yeeere.

18 But when the yeeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeeere, and sayd vnto him, We wil not hide from my lord, that since our money is spent, and my lord hath the herds of the cattel, there is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our ground.

19 Why shall we perish in thy sight, both we, and our land: buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be bound to Pharaoh: therefore giue vs seede, that we may liue and not die, and that the land goe not to waste.

20 So Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his ground, because the famine was sore vpon them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And he removed the people vnto the cities, † from one side of Egypt, euen to the other.

† Ebr. end
of the
border.

22 Onely the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had an ordinarie of Pharaoh, and they did eate their ordinarie, which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their ground.

23 Then Ioseph sayd vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, here is seede for you: sowe therefore the ground.

24 And of the increase ye shal giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, & foure parts shal be yours for the seede of the field, and for your meate, & for them of your household, and for your children to eate.

25 Then they answered, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 Then Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part, except the land of the Priests onely, which was not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen: & they had their possessions therein, & grew & multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreover, Iaakob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeeres, so that the whole age of Iaakob was an hundredth fouentie and senen yeeeres.

29 Now when the time drew neere that Israel must die, he called his sonne Ioseph, and sayd vnto him, If I haue nowe found grace in thy sight, † put thine hand now vnder my thigh, and deale

mercifully and truly with me: burie me not, I pray thee, in Egypt,

30 But when I shal sleepe with my fathers, thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burial. And he answered, I wil do as thou hast said.

31 Then he sayd, Swear vnto mee. And hee swore vnto him. And Israel worshipped towards the beds head.

C H A P. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph wish his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iaakob reherseth Gods promise. 3 Hee receiueh Iosephs sonnes as his. 19 He preferreth the younger. 21 Hee prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

A Guine after this, one sayd to Ioseph, Loe, thy father is sicke: then he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasse and Ephraim.

2 Also one tolde Iaakob, & sayd, Beholde, thy sonne Ioseph is come vnto thee, and Israel tooke his strength vnto him, and sate vpon the bed.

3 Then Iaakob sayd vnto Ioseph, God † al-
mighty appeared vnto me at † Luz in the land of
Canaan, and blest me. Chap. 31.

4 And he sayd vnto me, Beholde, I will make thee fruitfull, and will multiply thee, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this land vnto thy seede after thee for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And nowe thy two sonnes, Manasse and Ephraim, which are borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, shall be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine. Chap. 32.

6 But thy liuage, which thou hast begotten after them, shall be thine: they shall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 Now when I came from Padan, Rachel † died
vpon mine hand in the land of Canaan, by the
way when there was but halfe a dayes iourney of
ground to come to Ephraim: & I buried her there
in the way to Ephraim: the same is Beth-lehem. Chap. 33.

8 Then Israel † behelde Iosephs sonnes & sayd,
Whose are these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, which God hath giuen me here. Then he sayd, I pray thee, bring them to me, that I may blese them.

10 (For the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he could not see) Then he caused them to come to him, and hee kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: yet loe, God hath shewed me also thy seede.

12 And Ioseph tooke them away from his knees, and did reuerence † downe to the ground.

13 Then tooke Ioseph them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasse in his left hand toward Israels right hand, so he brought them vnto him. † Ebr. his
face to
the ground

14 But Israel stretched out his right hand, & laid it on Ephraims head, which was the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasse head (directing his hands of purpose) for Manasse was the elder.

15 ¶ Also he blest Ioseph, and said, The God, before whome my father Abraham and Izhak did
walk,

walke, the God, which hath fedde mee all my life long vnto this day, *bleſſe* her.

16 The Angel which hath deliuered mee from all euill, bleſſe the children, and let my name be named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſhak, that they may growe as fiſh into a multitude in the mides of the earth.

17 But when Ioseph ſawe that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he ſtaied his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head to Manasse's head.

18 And Ioseph ſayd vnto his father, Not so, my father, for this is the eldeſt: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 But his father refused, and ſaid, I know wel, my ſonne, I know wel: he ſhall be alſo a people, and he ſhall be great likewiſe: but his yonger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeede ſhall be full of nations.

20 So hee bleſſed them that day, and ſayde, In thee Iſrael ſhall bleſſe and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasse. And he ſet Ephraim before Manasse.

21 Iſrael ſayd vnto Ioseph, Beholde, I die, and thou ſhalt be with you, and bring you againe vnto the Land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the had of the Amorite by my sword & by my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come. 10 He telleth them what Chriſt ſhall come out of Iudah. 20 Hee will be haried with his fathers. 23 He dyeth.

Then Iacob called his ſonnes, and ſayd, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you what ſhall come to you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare yee ſonnes of Iacob, & hearkē vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben mine eldeſt ſonne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, & the excellencie of power:

4 Thou waſt light as water: thou ſhalt not be excellent, becauſe thou waſteſt vp to thy fathers bed: ¶ then diſdeſt thou deſiſe my bed, thy dignitie is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon & Leui, brethren in euill, the instruments of crueltie are in their habitations.

6 Into their ſecret let not my ſoule come: my glory be not thou ioyned with their aſſembly: for in their wrath they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe they digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Thou Iudah, thy brethren ſhal praife thee: thine hand ſhal be in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bowe downe vnto thee.

9 Iudah, as a Lions whelpes ſhalt thou come vp from the ſpoyle, my ſonne. He ſhall lie downe and couch as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe. Who ſhall ſtirre him vp?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah nor a lawgiuer from between his feete, vntill Shiloh come, and the people ſhal be gathered vnto him.

11 He ſhall bind his aſſe ſoale vnto the vine, & his Aſſes colt vnto the beſt vine, he ſhall waſh his garment in wine, & his cloke in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhal be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell by the ſea ſide, and he ſhal be an haven for ſhips: and his border ſhall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar ſhal be a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens:

15 And he ſhall ſee that reſt is good, and that the land is pleaſant, and he ſhal bowe his ſhoulder to beare, and ſhal be ſubiect vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhal be a ſerpent by the way, an adder by the path, biting the heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 O Lord, I haue waited for thy ſaluation.

19 ¶ Gaſan hoſte of men ſhal overcome him, but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Concerning Aſſer, his bread ſhal be fax, and he ſhall giue pleaſures for a king.

21 ¶ Naphtali ſhal be a Hinde let goe, giuing goodly wordes.

22 ¶ Ioseph ſhal be a fruitfull bough, even a fruitfull bough by the Well ſide: the ſmall boughs ſhall runne vpon the wall.

23 And the archers grieved him, and ſhot againſt him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode ſtrong, and the hands of his armes were ſtrengthened, by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob, of whom was the ſceder appointed by the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 Euen by the God of thy father, who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhal bleſſe thee with heavenly bleſſings from aboue, with bleſſings of the deepe, that lieh beneath, with bleſſings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father ſhall be ſtronger then the bleſſings of mine elders: vnto the ende of the hils of the world they ſhal be on the head of Ioseph, and on the top of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall raiſe as a wolfe: in the morning he ſhall deuoure the praye, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoyle.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and thus their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euerie one of them bleſſed he with a ſeueral bleſſing.

29 And he charged them, and ſayd vnto them, I am ready to be gathered vnto my people: bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the ſielde of Machpelah beſide Mamre in the land of Canaan: which came Abraham bought with the ſielde of Ephron the Hittite for a poſſeſſion to bury in.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Iſhak and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the ſielde and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 Thus Iacob made an end of giuing charge

† Ebr. an aſſe of great bones.

† Ebr. a ſonne of increaſe, † Ebr. daughter ſerv.

[chap. 47. 30.]

to his sonnes, and plucked vp his feete into the bed, and gaue vp the ghost, and was gathered to his people.

CHAP. L.

13 *Isaakob is buried.* 19 *Ioseph forgiveth his brethren.* 23 *Hee seeth his childrens children.* 25 *He dyeth.*

Then Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, & wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians, to embasme his father, and the Physicians embasmed Israel.

3 So fourtie dayes were accomplished (for so long did the dayes of the n that were embalmed) & the Egyptians bewailed him seuentie dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake to the house of Pharaoh, saying, If I haue now found fauour in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh and say,

5 My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die, burie me in my graue, which I haue made me in the land of Canaan, now therefore let me goe, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I will come againe.

6 Then Pharaoh sayd, Go vp and bury thy father, as he made thee to sweare.

7 So Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharaoh, both the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 Likewise all the house of Ioseph, & his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattell left they in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charers and horfmen: and they were an exceeding great companie.

10 And they came to the Goren Atad, which is beyond Iorden, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and hee mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land sawe the mourning in Goren Atad, they sayd, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name thereof was called J Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iorden.

12 So his sonnes did vnto him, according as he had commanded them:

13 *For his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the caue of the feldse of Machpelah, which caue Abraham bought with the feldse, to be a place to burie in, of Ephron the Hittite besides Mamre.

14 ¶ Then Ioseph returned into Egypt he and his brethren, & all that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father.

15 And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they sayd, It may be that Ioseph will hate vs, and will pay vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 Therefore they sent vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying,

17 Thus shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgive nowe, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euil. And nowe, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the seruants of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wept, when he spake vnto him.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell downe before his face, and sayde, Beholde, we be thy seruants.

19 To whom Ioseph sayd, Feare not: for I am not I vnder God?

20 When yee thought euill against me, God disposed it to good, that he might bring to passe, as it is this day, and saue much people aliae.

21 Feare not now therefore, I will nourish you, and your children: and he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ So Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, & his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundredth & ten yeece.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, euen vnto the third generation: also the sonnes of Machir the sonne of Manasse were brought vp on Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, *I am ready to die, & God will surely visite you, & bring you out of this lād, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, vnto Izhak, and I vnto Isaakob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe: of the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visite you, and ye shall carry my bones hence.

26 So Ioseph died, when he was an hundredth and ten yeece older: and they embasmed him and put him in a cheke in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES

(CALLED EXODVS.

THE ARGUMENT.

After this Isaakob by Gods commandement, Gen. 46. 3. had brought his familie into Egypt, where they remained for the space of foure hundredth yeeres, and of seuentie persons grew to an infinite number, so that the King and the countrey grudged, and endeouored both by tyrannie and cruell lawes to suppress them: the Lord according to his promise, Gen. 15. 14. had compassion of his Church and deliuered them, but plagued their enemies in most strange and sundry sortes. And the more that the tyrannie of the wicked enaged against his Church, the more did his beaue iudgements increase against them, till Pharaoh and his armie were drowned in the same Sea, which gaue an entrie and passage to the children of God. But as the ingratitude of man is great, so did they immediately forget Gods wonderfull benefices: and altho hee had giuen them the Passouer to bee a signe and memoriall of the same, yet they fell to distrust and tempted God with sundry murmurings and grudgings against him and his ministers: sometime moued with ambition, sometime for lacke of drinke or meate to content their luster, sometime by idolatrie, or such like. Wherefore God visited them with sharpe rods and plagues, that by his corrections they might seeke to him for remedie against his scourges, and earnestly repent them for their rebellions and wickednes. And because God loueth them to the end, whome he

157. 7. 14
Chap. 23.
16.
Jes. 2. 10.

¶ Dr, the
musigen
Chap. 45.
¶ Dr, am
in Gods
stead?
meaning
to take
vengeance

† Ebr. 10
their
hears.
Nem. 30.
39.

Heb. 11. 11

Exo. 13. 10

† Ebr.
where
with
serued
them.
shelnes
them.
cruelty
wif. 18.
¶ Dr, sea
where
upon
state in
travell

¶ Chap. 47.
29.

¶ Dr, the
cane
shoe of
Atad.

¶ Dr, the
lamentation
of
the Egypti-
ans.

hath once began to love, he punished them not according to their deserts, but dealt with them in great mercies, and ever with new benefits laboured to overcome their malice: for hee still governed them and gave them his word and lawe, both concerning the manner of serving him, and also the forme of iudgements and civill policies: to the intent that they should not serve God after their owne inventions, but according to that order, which his heavenly wisdom had appointed.

C H A P. I.

2 The children of Iakob that came into Egypt.
8 The new Pharaoh oppresseth them. 11 The providence of God toward them. 15 The kings commandment to the midwives. 22 The sonnes of the Ebrewes are commanded to be cast into the river.

Gen. 46. 8

Nowe these are the names, of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt (every man and his household came thither with Iakob)

1 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, & Iudah,
2 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,
4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 So all the || soules that came out of the loynes of Iakob, were * seuentie soules: Ioseph was in Egypt already.

6 Now Ioseph died and all his brethren, and that whole generation.

7 ¶ And the * children of Israel brought forth fruit and increased in abundance, and were multiplied, and were exceeding mightie, so that the land was full of them.

8 Then there rose vp a newe King in Egypt, who knew not Ioseph.

9 And he sayde vnto his people, Beholde, the people of the children of Israel are greater and mightier then we.

10 Come, let vs worke wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that if there be war, they ioyne themselves also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and || get them out of the land.

11 Therefore did they set talke-masters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: and they built the cities of Pithom and Raames for the || treasures of Pharaoh.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grew: therefore they were more grieved against the children of Israel.

13 Wherefore the Egyptians by crueltie caused the children of Israel to serue.

14 Thus they made them weary of their liues by sore labour in clay and in bricke, and in all worke in the field, with all manner of bondage, † which they layd vpon them most cruelly.

15 ¶ Moreover, the King of Egypt commaunded the midwives of the Ebrew women (of which the ones name was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And said, * When ye do the office of a midwife to the women of the Ebrewes and see them on their || stools, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then let her liue.

17 Notwithstanding the midwives feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commaunded them, but preferred aliae the men children.

18 Then the King of Egypt called for the midwives, and sayde vnto them, Why haue yee done thus, and haue preferred aliae the men children?

19 And the midwives answered Pharaoh, Because the Ebrew women are not as the women

of Egypt: for they are liuely, and are deliuered yec the midwife come at them.

20 God therefore prospered the midwives, and the people multiplied and were very mighty.

21 And because the midwives feared God, therefore he made them houses.

22 Then Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every man childe that is borne, cast ye into the river, but reserue euery mayde childe aliae.

C H A P. II.

2 Moses is borne and cast into the flottes. 5 He is taken up of Pharaohs daughter and kept. 12 He killeth the Egyptian. 15 He fleeth and marrieth a wife. 23 The Israelites cry vnto the Lord.

Then there went a man of the house of Levi, and tooke to wife a daughter of Levi,

2 And the woman conceived & bare a sonne: and when she sawe that he was faire, * shee hidde him three moneths.

3 But when she could no longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke made of reed, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and layde the childe therein, and put it among the bulrushes by the riuers brinke.

4 Nowe his sister stood as farre off, to wit what would come of him.

5 ¶ Then the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her in the river, and her maydens walked by the riuers side: and when shee saw the arke among the bulrushes, the senter mayd to fet it.

6 Then she opened it, and saw it was a childe: and behold, the babe wept: so she had compassion on it, & said, This is one of the Ebrewes children.

7 Then sayde his sister vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe and call vnto thee a nurse of the Ebrew women to nurse thee the childe?

8 And Pharaohs daughter sayd to her, Go. So the mayde went and called the chilles mother,

9 To whome Pharaohs daughter sayde, Take this childe away, and nurse it for mee, and I will rewarde thee. Then the woman tooke the childe and nurced him.

10 Now the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he was as her sonne, and she called his Name Moses, because, said she, I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And in those dayes, when Moses was grown, hee went forth vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also hee saw an Egyptian smiting an Ebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked † round about, and when he saw no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 Againe hee came forth the second day, & behold, two Ebrewes stroue: & he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie, and a iudge ouer vs? Thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedest the Egyptian? Then Moses feared and said, Certainly this thing is knowne.

15 Now

Dr. per-

son.

Gen. 46.

27. deut.

10. 22.

A. 15. 7.

17.

Dr. did

grow.

Dr. rose

up out of

the land.

Dr. come

and pro-

mision.

† Ebr.

where-

with they

serued

them.

felnes of

them by

cruelty.

W. 18. 5.

Dr. seates

where-

upon they

sate in

ramell.

Nom. 32.

59. 1. 5. 10.

23. 13.

A. 15. 7. 20.

he. 11.

23.

† Ebr.

thus and

16. 11.

15 Now Pharaoh heard this matter, & sought to slay Moles: therefore Moles fledde from Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he fate downe by a well.

¶ Or, Prince.

16 And the Priest of Midian had seven daughters, which came and drew water, and filled the troughes, for to water their fathers sheepe.

† Ebr. fa. ned them.

17 Then the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moles rose vp and defended them, and watered their sheepe.

¶ Or, grād. father.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he sayd, How are ye come so soone to day?

19 And they sayde, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hand of the shepheards, and also drew vs water ynough, and watered the sheepe.

20 Then he said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why haue ye so left the man? call him that he may eate bread.

21 And Moles agreed to dwell with the man: who gaue vnto Moles Zipporah his daughter:

¶ Gen. 18. 3.

22 And the bare a sonne, * whose name he called Gerihom: for hee said, I haue bene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ Then in proceſſe of time, the King of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed for the bondage, and cried: and their cry for the bondage came vp vnto God.

24 Then God heard their mone, & God remembered his covenant with Abraham, Izhak, & Iaakob.

25 So God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moles keepeth sheepe, and God appeareth vnto him in a bush. 10 Hee sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel. 14 The name of God. 16 God teacheth him what to doe.

¶ Or, farre within the desert. Mat. 7. 30.

WHEN Moles kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, Priest of Midian, and droue the stocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, Horeb,

2 Then the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in * a flame of fire, out of the mids of a bush: and he looked, and beholde, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moles said, I wil turne aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush burneth not.

4 And when the Lorde sawe that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the mids of the bush, and sayd, Moles, Moles. And he answered, I am here.

5 Then hee sayde, Come not hither, put thy shooes off thy feete: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

Mat. 22. 32. Mat. 7. 32.

6 Moreouer he sayd, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob. Then Moles hid his face: for he was afrayd to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said, I haue surely seene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, because of their taskmasters: for I know their sorowes.

8 Therefore I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hande of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land into a good land and a large, into a lande that floweth with milke and

honey, *turne* into the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 And now hee loe, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me, & I haue also seene the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppress thee.

10 Come now therefore, and I wil sende thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ But Moles sayde vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, Certainly I wil be with thee: and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, After y thou hast brought y people out of Egypt, ye shal serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 Then Moles sayd vnto God, Beholde, when I shall come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you: If they say vnto mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God answered Moles, I AM THAT I AM. Also he sayd, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moles, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all ages.

16 Goe & gather the elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Izhak, & Iaakob appeared vnto me, & said, I haue surely remembered you, & that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 Therefore I did say, I wil bring you out of the affliction of Egypt vnto the laude of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land that floweth with milke and honey.

18 Then shalt they obey thy voyce, & thou and the Elders of Israel shall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: we pray thee now therefore, let vs goe three dayes iourney in the wilderness, that we may sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

19 ¶ But I knowe that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, but by strong hand.

20 Therefore wil I stretch out mine hand and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will doe in the middes thereof: and after that shall he let you goe.

21 And I will make this people to be fauoured of the Egyptians: so that when yee goe, yee shall not goe emptye.

22 * For euery woman shall aske of her neighbour, & of her sister soourneth in her house, iewels of silver and iewels of golde and rayment, and yee shall put them on your sonnes and on your daughters, and shall spoyle the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIIII.

3 Moles rot is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 9 The water of the riuer is turned into blood. 14 Aaron is giuen to helpe Moles. 21 God hardeneth Pharaoh. 23 Moles wife circumcise

¶ Or, white as snow.

¶ Or, she wordes confirmed by the first sign.

† Ebr. visitum haue sicut.

† Ebr. from yesterday, and yesterday.

¶ Or, many of months.

¶ Or, vnto 7.

¶ Or, misterie.

Cha. 114. and 115. ¶ Or, in whose house. Chap. 7. Joins.

¶ Or, kin, like an image.

her sonne. 27 Aaron meeteth with Moses, and sheweth to the Israelites and are beleueed.

Then Moses answered, and sayd, But loe, they will not beleue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will say, The Lorde hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he answered, A rod.

3 Then sayde he, Cast it on the ground. So hee cast it on the ground, and it was *turned* into a serpent: and Moses fled from it.

4 Again the Lord said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tale. Then hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it was *turned* into a rodde in his hand.

5 Doe thou that they may beleue, that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iakob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the Lord said furthermore vnto him, Thrust now thy hand into thy bosome. And he thrust his hand into his bosome, and when hee tooke it out againe, beholde, his hande was *leprous*, as snow.

7 Moreover he sayde, Put thine hande into thy bosome againe. So hee put his hande into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 So shall it bee, if they will not beleue thee, neither obey I the voyce of the first signe, yet shall they beleue for the voyce of the second signe.

9 But if they will not yet beleue these two signes, neither obey vnto thy voyce, then shalt thou take of the water of the riner, & poure it vpon the dry land: so the water which thou shalt take out of the riner, shall be *turned* to blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ But Moses said vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither at any time *haue bin*, nor yet since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am *†* flow of speech and slow of tongue.

11 Then the Lorde sayde vnto him, Who hath giuen the mouth to man? or who hath made the dumme, or the deafe, or him that seeth, or the blinde? haue not I the Lorde

12 Therefore go now, and * I will be with thy mouth, and I will teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 But he said, Oh my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him, whom thou shouldest send.

14 Then the Lord was very angry with Moses, and sayd, Doe not I knowe Aaron thy brother the Leuite, that hee himselfe shall speake? for loe, hee cometh also soorth to meete thee, and when hee seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put the wordes in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach thee what ye ought to doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *when he shall be* as thy mouth, and thou shalt be to him as * God.

17 Moreover thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe miracles.

18 ¶ Therefore Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in lawe and said vnto him, I pray thee, let mee goe, and returne to my brethren,

which are in Egypt, and see whether they bee yet aliue. Then Iethro sayd to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 (For the Lorde had sayd vnto Moyses in Midian, Goe, returne to Egypt: for they are all dead which *†* went about to kill thee)

20 Then Moses tooke his wife and his sonnes, and *†* put them on an asse, and returned toward the lande of Egypt, and Moses tooke the rodde of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou doe all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hande: but I will harden his heart, and he shall not let the people goe.

22 Then thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel *is* my sonne, *when my first borne*.

23 Wherefore I say to thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: if thou refuse to let him go, beholde, I will slay thy sonne, *when thy first borne*.

24 ¶ And as he was by the way in the Inne, the Lorde met him and would haue killed him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe knife, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and cast it at his fete, and sayde, Thou art in deede a bloody husband vnto me.

26 So he departed from him. Then she sayd, O bloody husband (because of the circumcision.)

27 ¶ Then the Lorde sayde vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wilderness. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 Then Moses tolde Aaron all the wordes of the Lorde, who had sent him, and all the signes wherewith he had charged him.

29 ¶ So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde all the wordes, which the Lorde had spoken vnto Moses, and he did the miracles in the sight of the people,

31 And the people beleueed, and when they heard that the Lorde had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed downe, and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharaoh, who letteth not the people of Israel depart, but oppresse them more and more. 20 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron therefore, and Moses complaineth to God.

Then afterwarde Moses and Aaron went and sayd to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may celebrate a feast vnto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh sayde, Who is the Lorde that I should heare his voyce, and let Israel go? I knowe not the Lorde, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, We worship *†* God of the Egyptians: we pray thee, let vs goe three daies iorney in the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, least *†* he bring vpon vs the pestilence or sword.

4 Then sayd the King of Egypt vnto them, Moses and Aaron, why cause ye the people to cease from their workes? get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaoh sayde furthermore, Beholde, much people *is* now in the lande, and ye make them leaue their burdens.

9 Therefore

Or, white as snow.

Or, the wordes confirmed by the first signe.

† Ebr. from yetterday, and yetterday.

many of mouth. Mat. 10. 19. and 22. 12. Or, misterie.

11. 12. in the 13. Chap. 7. 2.

Or, kinse. like and charge.

† Ebr. I sought thy soul caused them to ride.

Or, the Angel.

Or, He reb.

Or, God hath me vs. † Ebr. hee meete vs with pestilence.

6 Therefore Pharaoh gaue commaundement the same day vnto the talke-masters of the people, and to their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall giue the people no more strawe, to make bricke († as in times past) but let them goe and gather them selfe strawe themselves:

8 Notwithstanding lay vpon them the number of bricke, which they made in times past, diminish nothing therof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe to offer sacrifice vnto our God.

9 I say more worke vpon the men, and cause them to do it, & let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ Then went the talke-masters of the people and their officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will giue you no more straw.

11 Goe your selues, get you strawe where yee can finde it, yet shall nothing of your labour bee diminished.

12 Then were the people scattered abroad throughout all the lande of Egypt, for to gather stubble in steade of straw.

13 And the talke-masters hastened them, saying, Finish your dayes worke † euery dayes talke, as ye did when ye had straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs talke-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke yesterday and to day, as in times past?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came, and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no strawe giuen to thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make bricke, and loe, thy seruants are beaten, and † thy people is blamed.

17 But he said, † Yee are too much idle: therefore ye say, Let vs go to offer sacrifice to the Lord.

18 Goe therefore nowe and worke: for there shall no strawe be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 Then the officers of the children of Israel † sawe themselves in an euill case, because it was said, Ye shall diminish nothing of your bricke, nor of euery dayes taske.

20 ¶ And they mette Moses and Aaron, which stood in their way as they came out fro Pharaoh,

21 To whom they saide, The Lord looke vpon you and iudge: for yee haue made our sauour to † sincke before Pharaoh & before his seruants, in that ye haue put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 Wherefore Moses returned to the Lorde, and sayde, Lorde, why hast thou afflicted this people? wherefore hast thou sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath vexed this people, and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people.

CHAP. VI.

3 God reneweth his promes of the deliuerance of the Israelites. 9 Moses speaketh to the Israelites, but they beleue him not. 10 Moses and Aaron are sent againe to Pharaoh. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, of whose come Moses and Aaron.

Then the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Nowe shalt thou see, what I will doe vnto Pharaoh: for

by a strong hand shall he let them goe, and euen † be contrained to driue them out of his land.

2 Moreover God spake vnto Moses, and sayd vnto him, I am the Lord,

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, to Izhak, & to Iakob by the Name of † Almighty God: but by my Name Iehouah was I not known vnto them.

4 Furthermore as I made my covenant with them to giue them the land of Canaan, the lande of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers; 5 So I haue also heard the growling of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and haue remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say thou vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will deliuey you out of their bondage, and will redeeme you in a stretched out arme, and in great † iudgements.

7 Also I will take you for my people, & will be your God: then ye shall know that I the Lord your God bring you out fro the burdens of † Egyptias.

8 And I will bring you into the lande which I † sware that I would giue to Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iakob, and I will giue it vnto you for a possession: I am the Lord.

9 ¶ So Moses told the children of Israel thus: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 Then the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying, 11 Go speake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 But Moses spake before the Lorde, saying, Beholde, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me, how then shall Pharaoh heare me, which am of vncircumcised lips?

13 Then the Lorde spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and charged them to go to the children of Israel and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heades of their fathers houses: the † sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel are Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.

15 ¶ Also the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ These also are the names of the sonnes of Levi in their generations: Gershon, and Kohath and Merari: (and the yeeres of the life of Levi were an hundred thirtie and seuen yeres)

17 The sonnes of Gershon were Libni and Shimi by their families.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel, (and Kohath liued an hundred thirtie and three yeres)

19 Also y sonnes of Merari were Mahali & Mushi: these are the families of Levi by their kinreds.

20 ¶ And Amram tooke Iocbed his fathers sister to his wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses (and Amram liued an hundred thirtie and seuen yeres)

21 ¶ Also the sonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan

† Ebr. yesterday and yesterday.

† Ebr. the worke of a day in busday.

† Or, thy people the Egyptias are in the fault. † Ebr. idle, yee are idle. † Or, I looked sad on them, which said.

Reade Gen. 34. 30.

† Ebr. strong hand.

† Or, al sufficient

† Or, plagu.

† Ebr. vpon me bad.

† Or, a God the Pharaoh, † Or, I spoke the (the) fire Pharaoh.)

Gen. 4. 9. nom. 26. 5. 1. chr. 1. chr. 24.

20. 17. 10. 6. 1. 23. 6.

20. 57. 10. 6. 1. 23. 6.

Chap. nom. 59.

† Or, dra gon.

Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron tooke Elisheba daughter of Aminadab, sister of Nahashon to his wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

24 Also y^e sonnes of Korah: Asir, & Elkana, & Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to his wife, which bare him Phinehas: these are the principall fathers of the Levites throughout their families.

26 These are Aaron and Moses to whom the Lord said, Bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are that Moses & Aaron, which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.

28 ¶ And at that time, when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 When the Lord, *saie*, spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the Lord, I spake thou vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee,

30 Then Moses saide before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lippes, and howe shall Pharaoh heare me?

CHAP. VII.

3 God hardeneth Pharaohs heart, to Moses and Aaron doe the miracles of the serpent, and the blood, and Pharaohs forcerers doe the like.

Then the Lord said to Moses, Behold, I haue made thee ¶ Pharaohs God, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaunded thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he suffer the children of Israel to go out of his land.

3 But I will harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my miracles & my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 And Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay mine hand vpon Egypt, & bring out mine armies, *uen* my people, y^e children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 Then the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 So Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commaunded them, *uen* so did they.

7 (Nowe Moses was fourescore yeere olde, and Aaron fourescore & three, when they spake vnto Pharaoh)

8 ¶ And the Lord had spoken vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharaoh speake vnto you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you, then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall be turned into a serpent.

10 ¶ Then went Moses & Aaron vnto Pharaoh, & did euen as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast forth his rod before Pharaoh, & behoe his seruants, and it was turned into a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh called also for the wise men and forcerers: and those charmers also of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rodde, and they were turned into serpents: but Aarons

rodde deuoured their rodde.

13 So Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not to them, as the Lord had said.

14 ¶ The Lord then said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is obstinate, he refuseth to let y^e people goe.

15 Goe vnto Pharaoh in the morning (loe, he will come forth vnto the water) and thou shalt stand and meete him by the riuers brinke, and the rod, which was turned into a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lord God of the Ebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wilderness: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldst not heare.

17 Thus sayeth the Lord, In this thou shalt knowe that I am y^e Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand vpon the water that is in the riuier, and it shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuier shall die, and the riuier shall stinke, and it shall grieve the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuier.

19 ¶ The Lord then spake to Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers, and ouer their poudes, and ouer all pooles of their waters, and they shall be blood, and there shall be blood throughout all the land first of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and of stone.

20 So Moses and Aaron did euen as the Lord commaunded: and he lift vp the rod, & smote the water that was in y^e riuier in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the water that was in the riuier, was turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuier died, and the riuier stank: so that the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuier: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And the enchaners of Egypt did likewise with their forceries: and the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: so that he did not hearken vnto them, as the Lord had said.

23 Then Pharaoh returned, and went againe into his house, neither did this yet enter into his heart.

24 All the Egyptians then digged rounde about y^e riuier for waters to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuier.

25 And this continued fully seven dayes after the Lord had smitten the riuier.

CHAP. VIII.

6 Frogs are sent, 13 Moses prayeth, and they die. 17 Lice are sent, whereby the forcerers acknowledge Gods power. 24 Egypt is plagued with noysome flies. 30 Moses prayeth againe: 32 But Pharaohs heart is hardened.

Afterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe that they may serue me:

2 And if thou wilt not let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy countrey with frogs:

3 And the riuier shall scall full of frogges, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy chamber, where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and

The second and third plague,

Exodus.

The fourth plague

¶ Or, vpon thy dough vpon thy people and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

¶ Or, into thine amburtes. 4 Yea, the frogges shall clime vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ Also the Lord said vnto Moyses, Say thou vnto Aaron, Stretch out thine hand with thy rod vpon the streames, vpon the riuers, and vpon the pondes, and cause frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

¶ The second plague. 6 Then Aaron stretched out his hand vpon the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

¶ Wids. 17. 7 And the sorcerers did likewise with their sorceries, and brought frogges vp vp on the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moyses and Aaron, and said, Pray ye vnto the Lord that he may take away the frogges from vs, and from my people, and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

¶ Eb, haue this house 9 And Moyses said vnto Pharaoh, ¶ Concerning me, when I commaund when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogges from thee, and from thine houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely.

¶ Or, speake plaine vnto me. 10 Then he said, To morrow. And he answered, Be it ¶ as thou hast said, that thou mayest know, ¶ there is none like vnto ¶ the Lord our God.

¶ Eb, according to thy word. 11 So the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thine houses, ¶ from thy seruants, and from thy people: onely they shall remaine in the riuer.

12 Then Moyses & Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moyses cried vnto the Lord concerning the frogges, which he had ¶ sent vnto Pharaoh.

¶ Or, laide vpon. 13 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moyses: so the frogges died in the houses, in the townes, and in the fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together by heapes, and the land stank of them.

¶ Or, made his heart become. 15 But when Pharaoh sawe that he had reist *giuen him* he, ¶ hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

16 ¶ Again the Lord said vnto Moyses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may be turned to ¶ lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

¶ The third plague. 17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth: and lice came vpon man and vpon beast: all the dust of the earth was lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 Now the enchanters assaid likewise with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not. So the lice were vpon man and vpon beast.

19 Then said the enchanters vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obdurate, & he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

20 ¶ Moreover ¶ the Lord said vnto Moyses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (loe, he will come forth vnto the water) and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe,

behold, I will send ¶ I swarmer of flies both vpon thee and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmer of flies, and the ground also whereon they are.

22 But the land of Goshen, where my people are, will I cause to be ¶ wonderfull in that day, so that no swarmer of flies shall be there, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the middes of the ¶ earth.

23 And I will make a deliuerance of my people, from thy people: to morrow ¶ that this miracle be.

24 And the Lord did so: for there came ¶ great swarmer of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, so that through all the land of Egypt the earth was corrupt by the swarmer of flies.

25 Then Pharaoh called for Moyses and Aaron, and said, Goe, doe sacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 But Moyses answered, It is not meete to doe so: for ¶ then we should offer vnto the Lord our God ¶ that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, can we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and they not stone vs?

27 Let vs goe three dayes iourney in the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, ¶ as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wilderness: but goe not farr away, pray for me.

29 And Moyses said, Behold, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lord, that the swarmer of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let Pharaoh from henceforth decree no more, in not suffering the people to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 So Moyses went out from Pharaoh, and prayed vnto the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moyses, and the swarmer of flies departed from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, and there remained not one.

32 Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, and did not let the people goe.

C H A P. IX.

5 The moraine of beastes. 10 The plague of botches and sores. 23 The horrible haile, thunder, and the lightning. 26 The land of Goshen neuer is excepted. 27 Pharaoh confesseth his wickednesse. 33 Moyses prayeth for him, 35 Yet is he obdurate.

¶ Then the Lord said vnto Moyses, Goe to Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 But if thou refuse to let ¶ them goe, and wilt yet holde them still,

3 Beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flocke, which is in the fieldes: for vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the cattell, and vpon the sheepe shall be a ¶ mightie great moraine.

4 And the Lord shall doe wonderfully betweene

twene the beastes of Israel, and the beastes of Egypt: so that there shall nothing die of all, that pertaineth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To morrow y Lord shall finish this thing in this land.

6 So the Lord did this thing on the morowe, and all the cattell of Egypt dyed: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 Then Pharaoh sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: and the heart of Pharaoh was obstinate, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses and to Aaron, Take your handfull of y ashes of the fornace, and Moses shall sprinkle them towards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh,

9 And they shall be turned to dust in all the land of Egypt: and it shalbe as a skabbe breaking out into blisters vpon man, & vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 Then they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh: and Moises sprinkled them toward the heauen, and there came a skabbe breaking out into blisters vpon man & vpon beast.

11 And the forcerers coulde not stand before Moses, because of the scab: for the scab was vpon the enchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said vnto Moses.

13 ¶ Also the Lord saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the E-brewes, Let my people goe, y they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, & vpon thy people, that thou mayest knowe that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For nowe I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with the pestilence: and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And in deede, * for this cause haue I appointed thee, to shew my power in thee, and to declare my Name throughout all the world.

17 Yet thou exaltest thy selfe against my people, and krest them not goe.

18 Beholde, to morowe this time I will cause to raine a mightie great haile, such as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laide vnto this time.

19 Send therefore nowe, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the felde: for vpon all the men, and the beastes, which are found in the felde, and not brought home, the haile shall fall vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Such then as feared the word of the Lord among the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses:

21 But such as regarded not the word of the Lord, left his seruants and his cattell in the felde.

22 ¶ And the Lorde saide to Moses, Stretche forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon all the herbes of the felde in the land of Egypt.

23 Then Moses stretched out his rod towards heauen, and the Lord sent thunder and y haile, and y lightning vpon the ground: and the Lord caused haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, so grievous, as there was none throughout all the land of Egypt, since it was a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the felde, both man and beast: also the haile smote all the herbes of the felde, & brake to pieces all the trees of the felde.

26 Onely in the lande of Goshen (where the children of Israel were) was no haile.

27 Then Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and saide vnto them, I haue nowe sinned: the Lord is righteous, but I and my people are wicked.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lorde (for it is ynough) that there be no more ymghtie thunders & haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall tary no longer.

29 Then Moses saide vnto him, Alsone as I am out of the cite, I will spred mine hands vnto the Lord, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile, that thou mayest knowe that * the earth is the Lords.

30 As for thee and thy seruants, I know afore y yee will feare before the face of the Lorde God.

31 (And the flaxe and the barley were smitten: for the barley was eared, and the flaxe was bolled.

32 But the wheate and the yce were not smitten, for they were hid in the ground)

33 Then Moses went out of the cite from Pharaoh, and spread his hands to the Lorde, and the thunder and the haile ceased, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh sawe that the raine and the haile and the thunder were ceased, he sinned againe, and hardened his heart, besh he, and his seruants.

35 So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: neither woulde he let the children of Israel goe, as the Lord had said y by Moises.

CHAP. X.

7 Pharaohs seruants counsaile him to let the Israelites depart. 13 Grasshoppers destroy the countrey. 16 Pharaoh confesseth his sinne. 22 Darkenesse is sent. 28 Pharaoh forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence

A Gaine the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might worke these my miracles y in the middes of his vnto thee,

2 And that thou mayest declare in the eares of thy sonne, & of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and my miracles which I haue done among them: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

3 Then came Moses and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and they said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the E-brewes, Howe long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 But if thou refuse to let my people goe, be-

¶ The seventh plague.

¶ The Lord said.

¶ Or, since it was maledict.

¶ El. voyces of God.

¶ Psal. 134.

¶ Or, less sowne.

¶ El. by the hand of Moses.

Chap. xi.

¶ Or, in his presence, or among them.

The eight plague.

Exodus.

The ninth plague.

Or, locusts.
Wisd. 15.
2.

hold, to morowe will I bring ^{the} grasshoppers into thy coastes.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that a man cannot see the earth: and they shall eat the residue which remaineth vnto you, and hath escaped from the haile: and they shall eat all your trees that bud in the field.

6 And they shall fill thine houses, and all thy seruants houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time they were vpon the earth vnto this day. So he returned, and went out from Pharaoh.

Or, serue.

7 Then Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall he be an offence vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the Lord thy God: wilt thou first know that Egypt is destroyed?

8 So Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh, and he said vnto them, Go, serue the Lord your God, but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We will goe with our young and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our sheepe and with our cattell will we goe: for we must celebrate a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the Lord so be with you, as I will let you goe and your children: beholde, for euill is before your face.

11 It shall not be so: nowe goe yee that are men, and serue the Lord: for that was your desire. Then they were thrust out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ After, the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretche out thine hand vpon the land of Egypt for the grasshoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eat all the herbes of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 Then Moses stretched forth his rod vpon the land of Egypt: and the Lord brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, & all that night and in the morning, the East winde brought the grasshoppers.

14 So the grasshoppers went vp vpon all the land of Egypt, & remained in all quarters of Egypt: so greivous grasshoppers, like to these were neuer before, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the land was darke: and they did eat all the herbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees, which y haile had left, so that there was no greene thing left vpon the tres, nor among the herbes of the felde throughout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and said, I haue sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And nowe forgine me my sinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 Moses then went out from Pharaoh, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie strong Westwinde, and tooke away the grasshoppers, and violently cast them into the redde Sea, so that there remained not one grasshopper in all the coast of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he did not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ Again the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darkenesse, euen darkenesse that may be felt.

22 Then Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen, and there was a blacke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where he was for three dayes: but all the children of Israel had light where they dwelt.

24 Then Pharaoh called for Moses & said, Go, serue the Lord: only your sheepe and your cattell shall abide, and your children shall goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must goe also vs sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left, for thereof must we take to serue the Lord our God: neither doe we knowe how we shall serue the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 (But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe)

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me: looke thou see my face no more: for whensoever thou comest in my sight, thou shalt die.

29 Then Moses said, Thou hast said well: from henceforth will I see thy face no more.

CHAPTER XI.

1 God promisseth their depaure. 2 He willett them to borrowe their neighbours iewels. 3 Moses was esteemed of all Iane Pharaoh. 4 He signifieth the death of the first borne.

N (Owe the Lord had said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt: after that, he will let you goe hence: when he letteth you goe, he shall at once chase you hence.

2 Speake thou now to the people, that euery man require of his neighbour, & euery woman of her neighbour iewels of siluer & iewels of gold.

3 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: also Moses was very great in the land of Egypt in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.)

4 Also Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I goe out into the mids of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth on his throne, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant, that is at the mill, and all the first borne of beastes.

6 Then there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as was neuer none like, nor shall be.

7 But against none of the children of Israel shall a dog inoue his tongue, neither against man nor beast, that ye may knowe, that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians & Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants that come downe vnto me, and fall before me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that are at thy feet, and after this will I depart, so he went out from Pharaoh very angry.

9 And

The eight plague.
Or, he caused them to remaine.

The ninth plague.
Wisd. 17.

1.

Or, he caused them to remaine.

Or, he caused them to remaine.

Or, he caused them to remaine.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Pharaoh shal not heare you, thatny wooders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to go out of his land.

C H A P. XII.

1 The Lord instituteth the Passouer. 26 The fathers must teach their children the mystrie thereof. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 35 The Egyptians are spoiled. 37 The number that departeth out of Egypt. 40 How long they were in Egypt.

Then the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be to you the first moneth of the yere.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth of this moneth let euery man take vnto him a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, he shall take his neighbour, which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the persons: euery one of you, according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male of a yere older: ye shall take it of the lambes, or of the kiddes.

6 And ye shall keepe it vntill the fourteenth day of this moneth: then all the multitude of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it at euen.

7 After they shall take of the blood, & strike it on the two postes and on the vpper doore post of the houses where they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh the same night, roasted with fire, and unleavened bread: with sowerberbes, they shall eat it.

9 Eat not thereof raw, boiled nor sodden in water, but roast with fire, both his head, his feet, and his pntenance.

10 And ye shall referre nothing of it vnto the morning: but that, which remaineth of it vnto the morrow, shall ye burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eat it, Your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, & your staves in your hands, and ye shall eat it in haste: for it is the Lords Passouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute iudgement vpon all the gods of Egypt. I am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be a token for you vpon the houses where yee are: so when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destruction, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you a remembrance: and yee shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lord, throughout your generations: ye shall keepe it holy by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread,

& in any case ye shall put away leaue the first day out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day vntill the seventh day, that person shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day shall be an holy assembly: also in the seventh day shall be an holy assembly vnto you: no worke shall be done in them, ther of the same about that which euery man must eat: that one y may ye do.

17 Ye shall keepe also the feast of vneleavened bread: for that same day I will bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall observe this day, throughout your posteritie, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first moneth and the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vneleavened bread vnto the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seven dayes shall no leaue be founde in your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, that person shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel: whether hee be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall cate no leavened bread: but in all your habitations shall ye eat vneleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called all the Elders of Israel, & said vnto them, Chase out & take you for euery of your households a lambe, and kill the Passouer.

22 And take a bunch of hyssope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel, and the doore cheekes with the blood that is in the baen, and let none of you go out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the Lord will passe by to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintel & on the two doore cheekes, the Lord will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

24 Therefore shall ye observe this thing as an ordinance both for thee and thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when yee shall come into the lande, which the Lord will giue you, as he hath promised, then ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 ¶ And when your children aske you, What seruice is this ye keepe?

27 Then yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Passouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, & preserved our houses. Then the people bowed themselves, and worshipped.

28 So the children of Israel went, did as the Lord had commanded Moses & Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶ Now at midnight, the Lord smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captive that was in prison, and all the first borne of beasts.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he, and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great crye in Egypt: for there was no house where there was not one dead.

31 And hee called to Moses and to Aaron by night, and sayd, Rise vp, get you out from among my people, both ye, and the children of Israel, and go serue the Lord as ye haue sayd.

10r, calling together of the people to serve God.

Leu. 23. 5. nu. 28. 16.

Heb. 11. 28. 10r, some, or vpper doore post. 10r, two side posts.

10r, ceremony. Jos. 4. 6.

chap. 11. 4. 1 The tenth plague. Wids. 18. 5.

32 Take also your sheepe and your cattell as ye haue sayd, and depart, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people, because they would send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We die all.

34 Therefore the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, *when* their dough bound in clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moyses, and they asked of the Egyptians *Chap. 3. 12. and 11. 2.* *Worlent shem.* *Num. 33. 3. 10. 12. 14. 6.* jewels of silver and jewels of golde, and raiment.

36 And the Lorde gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and they granted their request: so they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 Then the children of Israel tooke their journey from Rameses to Succoth about fixe hundred thousand men of foot, beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sandry sortes of people went out with them, & therpe, & beeuies, and cattell in great abundance.

39 And they baked the dough which they brought out of Egypt, and made vneleauened cakes: for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, neither could they tary, nor yet prepare themselves vitalls.

40 ¶ So the dwelling of the children of Israel, while they dwelled in Egypt, *Gen. 15. 13. 21. 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.* was foure hundred and thirtie yeres.

41 And when the foure hundred & thirtie yeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hosts of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be kept *holy* to the Lord, because he brought them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 Also the Lord said vnto Moyses and Aaron, This is the Law of the Paskeuer: no stranger shall eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circuncised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A stranger or an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 ¶ In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt carie none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof. *Num. 9. 13. Job. 19. 35.*

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 But if a stranger dwell with thee, and will obserue the Paskeuer of the Lorde, let him circuncise all the males, that belong vnto him, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for none vncircuncised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is borne in the land, & to the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 Then all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moyses and Aaron: so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lorde bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

C A H P. XIIII.

1 The first borne are offered to God: 2 The me-

moriall of their deliuerance. 3 The institution of the Paskeuer. 8. 14 An exhortation to teach their children to remember this deliuerance. 17 Why they are ledde by the wilderness. 19 The bones of Ioseph. 21 The pillar of the cloud and of the fire.

And the Lord spake vnto Moyses saying, 2 ¶ Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne: *Chap. 3. 12. 13. 14.* that is, euery one that first openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is mine. *29. 10. 26. 28.*

3 ¶ Then Moyses said vnto the people, ¶ Remember this day in the which ye came out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by a mighty hande the Lorde brought you out from thence: therefore no leauened bread shall be eaten. *Gen. 5. 25. 10. 24. 12. Num. 13. 13.*

4 This day come ye out in the month of Abib. 5 ¶ Now when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, & Hittites, and Amorites, and Hiuites, & Iebusites (which he sware vnto thy fathers, that he would giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honie) then thou shalt keepe this seruice in this month. *1. Ebr. house seru. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1. 2. 16. 9.*

6 Seuen dayes shalt thou eat vneleauened bread, and the seuenth day shalt be the feast of the Lord.

7 Vneleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes, and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leauen be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done, because of that which ¶ Lord did vnto me, when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be a signe vnto thee vpon thine hande, and for a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lawe of the Lorde may bee in thy mouth: for by a strong hande the Lorde brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season appointed from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee,

12 ¶ Then thou shalt set apart vnto the Lord all that first openeth the wombe: also euery thing that first doeth open the wombe, and cometh forth of thy beast: the males shall be the Lords. *Chap. 29. 10. 19. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

13 But euery first foale of an Ass, thou shalt redeeme with a lamb: and if thou redeeme him not, then thou shalt breake his necke: likewise all the first borne of man among thy sonnes shalt thou bye out.

14 ¶ And when thy sonne shall aske thee ¶ Itomorrow, saying, What is this? thou shalt then say vnto him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. *1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

15 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted against our departing, the Lord then slewe all the first borne in the lande of Egypt: from the first borne of man euen to the first borne of beast: therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lorde all the males that first open the wombe, but all the first borne of my sonnes I redeeme.

16 And it shall be as a token vpon thine hand, and as ¶ frontlets betweene thine eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt by a mighty hand. *1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

17 ¶ Nowe

17 ¶ Nowe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, God caried them not by the way of the Philistins countrey, for though it were neter: (for God said, Lest the people repent when they see war, and turne againe to Egypt)

18 But God made the people to goe about by the way of the wilderness of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp armed out of the land of Egypt.

19 (And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had made the children of Israel sweare, saying, * God will surely visite you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you)

20 ¶ So they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and camped in Etham in the edge of the wilderness.

21 ¶ And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and by night.

22 ¶ Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

C H A P. XIII.

4.8 Pharaohs heart is hardened, and pursueth the Israelites. 11 The Israelites striken with feare murmur against Moses. 13 Moses doth encourage them. 21 He diuiceth the Sea. 23. 27 The Egyptians follow and are drowned.

Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they returne and campe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer-against * Baal-zephon: about it shall ye campe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart that he shall follow after you: so I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, & vpon all his host: the Egyptians also shall know that I am the Lord: and they did so.

5 ¶ Then it was tolde the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we thus done, and haue let Israel go out of our seruice?

6 And he made ready his charets, and tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 (For the Lorde had hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he folowed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand)

9 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen and his hoste ouertooke them camping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were fore afraid: wherefore the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord.

11 And they saide vnto Moses, Hast thou

brought vs to die in the wilderness, because there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, to carie vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians? for it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 Then Moses saide to the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and beholde the saluation of the Lord which he will shew to you this day. For the Egyptians, whom ye haue seene this day, ye shall neuer see them againe.

14 The Lorde shall fight for you, therefore holde you your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward:

16 And lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the Sea, and diuide it, and let the children of Israel go on drie ground thorow the middes of the Sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow them, and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, & vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 Then the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, & vpon his horsemen.

19 (And the Angell of God, which went before the hoste of Israel, remooued and went behinde them: also the pillar of the cloud went from before them, and stood behinde them,

20 And came between the campe of the Egyptians, & the campe of Israel: it was both a cloud and darkenesse, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at the other)

21 And Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the Sea, and the Lord caused the Sea to run hacke by a strong East winde all the night, and made the Sea drie land: for the waters were diuided

22 Then the children of Israel went thorow the middes of the Sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the middes of the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 Now in the morning watch, when the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, out of the fierie and cloudie pillar, hee strooke the host of the Egyptians with feare.

25 For he tooke off their charet wheelies, and they drane them with much adoe: so that the Egyptians every one said, I will flee from the face of Israel: for the Lorde fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ Then the Lorde saide to Moses, Stretche thine hand vp on the Sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vp on their charets & vpon their horsemen.

27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the Sea, and the Sea returned to his force early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but the Lorde overthrew the Egyptians in the middes of the Sea.

10r, deli
merich10rb. 4. 13
pfe. 114. 2
pfa. 78. 13
1. 87. 10.
1. 86. 11.
29.10r, 114
uily.

18 So the waters returned & couered the charrets and the horsemen, *when* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not one of them.

19 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land thorow the middes of the Sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

20 Thus the Lorde ſaued Iſrael the ſame day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Iſrael ſawe the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea banke.

Feb. hand. 21 And Iſrael ſaw the mighty & power, which the Lorde ſhewed vpon the Egyptians: ſo the people feared the Lorde, and beleueed the Lorde, and his ſeruant Moſes

C H A P. XV.

1. 20 *Moses with the men and women ſing praifes vnto God for their deliuerance.* 23 *The people murmure.* 25 *At the prayer of Moſes the bitter waters are ſweete.* 26 *God teacheth the people obedience.*

Wid. 10. *2.* Then ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the Lorde, and ſaid in this manner, I will ſing vnto the Lorde: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horſe and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the Sea

Or, the occaſion of my ſong of praife. 2 The Lorde is my ſtrength and I praife, and he is become my ſaluation. He is my God, and I will prepare him a tabernacle. He is my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lorde is a man of war, his name is Iehouah.

4 Pharaohs charrets and his horſe hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo were drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they ſanke to the bottome as a ſtone.

Or, power. 6 Thy right hand, O Lorde, is glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lorde, hath bruiſed thy enemy.

7 And in thy great glory thou haſt ouerthrowen the that roſe againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, which conſumed them as the ſtubble.

8 And by thy blaſt of thy noſtrels the waters were gathered, the floods ſtood ſtill as an heape, the depths congealed together in yheart of the Sea.

Or, in the depth of the ſea. 9 The enemy ſaide, I will purſue, I will ouertake them: I will diuide the ſpoiles, & my luſt ſhall be ſatiſfied vpon them, I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou blewſt with thy wind, the ſea couered them: they ſanke as leade in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lorde, among the gods! who is like vnto thee ſo glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praifes, doing wonders!

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou wilt by thy mercie carie this people, which thou deliueredſt: thou wilt bring them in thy ſtrength vnto thine holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare and be aſtraide: ſorrow ſhall come vpon the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be aſeſed, and trembling ſhall come vpon the great men of Moab: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall waxe faint hearted.

Deu. 1. 23. *16* * Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them: be-

cauſe of the greatnes of thine arme, they ſhalbe ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe, O Lorde: till this people paſſe, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, which is the place that thou haſt prepared, O Lorde, for to dwell in: men the ſanctuarie, O Lorde, which thine hands ſhall eſtabliſh.

18 The Lorde ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharaohs horſes went with his charrets and horſemen into the Sea, and the Lorde brought the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the middes of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, ſiſter of Aaronooke a timbrell in her hand, & all the women came out after her with timbrells and dances.

21 And Miriam answered the men, Sing ye vnto the Lorde: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horſe & his rider hath he ouerthrowen in the ſea.

22 Then Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

24 Then the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the Lorde, and the Lorde ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were ſweete: there hee made them an ordinance and a law, and there hee proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the voice of the Lorde thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare vnto his commandements, and keepe all his ordinances, then will I put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lorde that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelue fountaines of water, and ſeuentie palme trees, and they camped there by the waters.

C H A P. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to the deſert of Sin, and murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron. 13 The Lorde ſendeth quails and Manna. 23 The Sabbath is ſanctified vnto the Lorde. 27 The ſeuenth day Manna could not be found. 32 It is kept for a remembrance to the poſteritie.

Afterward all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from Elim, & came to the wilderneſſe of Sin, (which is betwene Elim and Sinai) the ſixteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 For the children of Iſrael ſaid to them, Oh that we had died by the hand of the Lorde in the land of Egypt, when we fate by the fleſh pottes, when we ate bread our bellies full: for yee haue brought vs out into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole company with famine.

4 ¶ Then

4 ¶ Then sayd the Lord vnto Moſes, Beholde, I will cauſe bread to raine from heauen to you, and the people ſhal go out, and gather that that is ſufficient for euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

5 But the ſixt day they ſhal prepare that, which they ſhal bring *houer*, and it ſhalbe twiſe as much as they gather dayly.

6 Then Moſes & Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At enen ye ſhall knowe, that the Lord brought you out of the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning yee ſhall ſee the glory of the Lord: for he hath heard your grudginges againſt the Lord: and what are we that yee haue murmured againſt vs?

8 Again Moſes ſayd, At enen ſhal the Lord giue you ſheſh to eat, & in the morning your fil of bread: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings, which ye murmure againſt him: for what are we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſaid to Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Drawe neere before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 Now as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, they looked toward the wildernes, and beholde the glory of the Lord appeared * in a cloude.

11 (For the Lord had ſpoke vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: tell them *therefore*, and ſay, ¶ At enen ye ſhall eate ſheſh, and in the morning yee ſhall be filled with bread, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord your God.)

13 And ſo at enen the quales came and covered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

14 ¶ And when the dew was fallen was aſcended, beholde a ſmall round thing was vpon the face of the wildernes, ſimil as y^e hoare froſt on y^e earth,

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is M A N, for they wit not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate,

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath commaunded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an Omer for a man, according to the number of your perſons: euery man ſhal take for them which are in his tent.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did meaſure it with an Omer, he that had gathered much, had ſoathing omer, and he that had gathered little, had no lackes: ſo euery man gathered according to his eating.

19 Moſes then ſayd vnto them, Let no man reſerue thereof till morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they obeyed not Moſes: but ſome of them reſerued of it till morning, and it was full of wormes, and ſtanke: therefore Moſes was angry with them.

21 And they gathered it enery morning, enery man according to his eating: for when the heat of the ſunne came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the ſixt day they gathered twiſe ſo much bread, two Omers for one man: then all the rulers of the Congregation came & tolde Moſes.

23 And he answered them, This is that which the Lord hath ſayd, To morow is the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that to day which ye will bake, and ſeethe that which ye will ſeethe, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they layd it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade, and it ſtanke not, neither was there any womne therein.

25 Then Moſes ſayd, Eate that to day: for to day is the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the helde.

26 Sixe dayes ſhall ye gather it, but in the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath: in it there ſhalbe none.

27 ¶ Notwithſtanding there went out ſome of the people in the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, How long ſhall ye to keepe my comandements, & my lawes?

29 Beholde, how the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therefore he gieth you y^e ſixt day bread for two daies: ſay *therefore* euery man in his place, let no man go out of his place the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name of it, M A N, and it was like to coriander ſeede, but white: and the taſte of it was like vnto waſters made with honie.

32 And Moſes ſaid, This is that which the Lord hath commaunded, Fill an Omer of it, to keepe for your poſteritie: that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in wilderneſſe, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moſes alſo ſayd to Aaron, Take a pot and put an Omer full of M A N therein, and ſet it before the Lord to be kept for your poſteritie.

34 As the Lord commaunded Moſes, ſo Aaron layd it vp before the teſtimonic to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate M A N ſourtie yeeres, vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eate M A N vntill they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 The Omer is the tenth part of the Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1. The Iſraelites come into Rephidim and grudge for water. 6 Water is giuen them out of the rocke. 11 Moſes holdeth up his hands, and they overcome the Amalekites. 15 Moſes buildeth an altar to the Lord.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, by their iourneys at the commandement of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

2 ¶ Wherefore the people contended with Moſes, & ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſayd vnto them, Why contend ye with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

3 So the people thirſted there for water, & the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherefore haſt thou thus brought vs out of Egypt to kill vs and our children & our cattel with thirſt?

4 And

Chap. 13.

21.

Ecclij. 45.

4.

Or in

the wi-

light.

Nom. 11.

31.

Nom. 11.

7. p. al. 78.

24. wi. d.

26. 20.

Nu. 11.

Or, ſm

recti.

Iohn. 4.

31. 1. cor.

10. 3.

† Ebr. for

an head.

2. Cor. 8.

15.

Iof. 9. 12.

nebr. 9.

19.

Nom. 20.

4.

4 And Moses cryed to the Lord, saying, What shal I doe to this people? for they be almost ready to stone me

Chap. 7. 30

Num. 30.

9. wjd.

11. 4. psal.

78. 15. Ps.

20. 3. 4. 10.

1. cor.

10. 4.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

17. 1. 1. 10.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Go before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rodde, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and goe:

6 Beholde, I will stand there before thee vpon the rocke in Horeb, & thou shalt smite on the rocke, and water shal come out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place, Massah and Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they had tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no?

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Joshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe fight with Amalek: to morowe I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses bade him, & fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp on the top of the hill.

11 And when Moses held vp his hand, Israel prevailed: but when he let his hand downe, Amalek prevailed.

12 Nowe Moses hands were heauie: therefore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and hee sat vpon it: And Aaron and Hur stayed vp his handes, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his handes were steadie vnto the going downe of the sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfied Amalek & his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord sayd to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the booke, and rehearse it to Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it, Iehovah-nissi

16 Also he sayd, The Lord hath sworn, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro cometh to see Moses his sonne in law. 2 Moses telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 3 He sheweth him of the sacrifices to God. 4 What manner of men officers and Iudges ought to be. 5 Moses obeyeth Iethroes counsell in appointing officers.

Chap. 18. 16

When Iethro the Priest of Midian Moses father in law heard that God had done for Moses, & for Israel his people, and how the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Iethro the father in law of Moses tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after he had sent her away)

3 And her two sonnes, (whereof the one was called Gershom: for he sayd, I haue bene an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father, said he, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with

his two sonnes, & his wife vnto Moses into the wilderness, where he camped by the mount of God.

6 And he sayd to Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife & her two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father in law, & did obeisance, & kissed him, & echc asked other of his twelfare: and they came into the tent.

8 Then Moses told his father in law al that the Lord had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the traualle that had come vnto them by the way, and howe the Lord deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioiced at all the goodnes, which the Lord had shewed to Israel, because he had deliuered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 Therefore Iethro sayd, Blessed be the Lord who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath also deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Nowe I knew that the Lord is greater then all the gods: for as they haue dealt proudly with them, so are they reuersed.

12 Then Iethro Moses father in lawe tooke burnt offerings & sacrifices to offer vnto God. And Aaron and all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 Now on the morow, when Moses sate to iudge the people, the people stood about Moses from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe all that he did to the people, he sayde, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses sayd vnto his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 But Moses father in law sayd vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both wearyest thy self greatly, & this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heauy for thee: thou art not able to do it thy self alone.

19 Heare nowe my voyce, (I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee): be thou for the people to Godward, and report thou the causes vnto God,

20 And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the lawes, & shew them the way, wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, provide thou among all the people men of courage, & fearing God, men dealing truly, hating couetousnes: and appoint such ouer them, to be rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but euery great matter let them bring vnto thee, & let them iudge all final causes: so that it be easier for thee, when they shall beare the lawe of thee.

23 If thou doe this thing, (and God so command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go quietly to their place.

24 So Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that he had sayd:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, but they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for they iudged all small matters themselves.

27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his countrey.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Israelites come to Sinai. 5 Israel is chosen from among all other nations. 8 The people promises to obey God. 12 He that toucheth the hill, dieth. 16 God appeareth vnto Moses vpon the mount in thunder and lightning.

IN the third moneth, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, & came to the desert of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness: euen then Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto God, for the Lord had called out of the mount vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iakob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I caried you vpon eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto me.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voyce in deede, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be my chiefe treasure aboue all people, though all the earth be mine.

6 Ye shall be vnto me also a kingdom of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ Moses then came and called for the Elders of the people, and propoosed vnto them all these things, which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and sayd, ¶ All that the Lord hath commanded, we will doe. And Moses reported the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare, while I talke with thee, and that they may also beleue thee for euer (for Moses had told the wordes of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreover, the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Goe to the people, and sanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And let them be ready on the third day: for the third day the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai:

12 And thou shalt set marks vnto y^e people roūd about, saying, Take heede to y^e felues that yee go not vp to the mount, nor touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall surely die.

13 No hand shall touch it, but hee that hee stoned to death, or stricken through with darts: whether it be beast or man, hee shall not liue: when the thorne bloweth long, they shall come vp into the mountaine.

14 ¶ Then Moses went down from the mount

vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he sayd vnto the people, Be ready on the third day, and come not at your wines.

16 And the third day when it was morning, there was thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the sound of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people, that was in the campe, was afraid.

17 Then Moses brought the people out of the tents to meete with God, and they stood in the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was all on smoke, because the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, & the smoke thereof ascended, as the smoke of a furnace: and all the mount trembled exceedingly.

19 And when the sound of the trumpet blew long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by voyce.

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai on the top of the mount) & when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the mount, Moses went vp.

21 Then the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Go down, charge the people, that they breake not their bounds, to goe vp to the Lord to gaze, lest many of them perise.

22 And let the Priests also which come to the Lord be sanctified, lest the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai: for thou hast charged vs, saying, Set marks on the mountaine, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe, get thee down, & come vp, thou, & Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests & the people breake their bounds to come vp vnto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 So Moses went down vnto the people, and tolde them.

CHAP. XX.

2 The commandements of the first table. 12 The commandements of the second. 18 The people afraid are comforted by Moses. 23 Gods of silver and golde are againe forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar ought to be.

THEN God spake all these wordes, saying,

1 ¶ I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 Thou shalt haue none other Gods before me.

3 Thou shalt make thee no graven image, neither any similitude of things that are in heauen, above, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, neither serue them: for I am the Lord thy God, a ielous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third generation and vpon the fourth of them that hate me:

5 And shewing mercy vnto thousands to them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

6 ¶ Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord wil not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

7 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

8 Sixe

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 12.

14. p. 16.

24. 1.

2. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

1. 1.

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

Deu. 29.3

The ten Commandements.

Exodus.

The Iudicials.

Chs. 23. 12 9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke,
Exek. 20. 12.

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke; thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy mayd, nor thy beast, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

Or. ciue. Gen. 2. 2. 11 For in fixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all that in them is; and rested the seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Deut. 5. 15. marsh. 12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee prolonged vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

15. 4. 15. 4. 13 * Thou shalt not kill.

15. 4. 15. 4. 14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

21. 21. 15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witness against thy neighbour.

Rom. 7. 7. 17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbors house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbors wife, nor his man seruant, nor his mayd, nor his ox, nor his asse, neither any thing that is thy neighbors.

Or. brend. 1. 1. 1. 1. 18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the found of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking. and when the people sawe it, they fled and stood afarre off.

Deut. 5. 24. and 28. 16. hebr. 12. 18. 19 And sayd vnto Moyses, * Take thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God talke with vs, least we die.

20 Then Moyses sayd vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before you, that ye sinne not.

21 So the people stood a farr off, but Moyses drew neere vnto the darknes where God was.

22. 2. 22. 2. 22 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moyses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shal not make therefore with me gods of silver, nor gods of gold: you shal make you none.

Chap. 27. 8. and 28. 7. 24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, & thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places, where I shal put the remembrance of my Name, I will come vnto thee, and blessed thee.

Deut. 27. 15. 8. 3. 1. 25 ¶ But if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stones: for if thou liuesth thy toole vpon them, thou hast polluted it.

1. 1. 1. 1. 26 Neither shalt thou go vpon by steps vnto mine altar, that thy filthines be not discouered thereon.

1. 1. 1. 1. CHAP. XXI.

Temporall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murders, & wrongs: the obseruation whereof doth not iustifie a mā, but are giuen to bridle our corrupt nature, which else would breake out into all mischief and crueltie.

NOWE these are the lawes, which thou shalt set before them:

Leuit. 25. 39. deut. 15. 12. 1. 1. 1. 1. 2 * If thou bye an Ebrewe seruant, hee shall serue fixe yeeres, and in the seventh he shall goe out free, for nothing.

3 If he came himselfe alone, he shal goe out him selfe alone: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and shee

hath borne him sonnes or daughters, she wife and her children shalbe her masters, but he shall goe out himselfe alone.

5 But if the seruant say this, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free,

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, and set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall bore his eare through with a nawle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 Likewise if a mā let his daughter to be a seruant, she shal not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shal he cause to bye her: he shal haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing he hath despised her.

9 But if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shal deale with her according to the custome of the daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, he shall not diminish her foode, her raiment, and recompence of her virginity.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free, paying no money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, and he die, shall die the death.

13 And if a man hath not layd waste, but God hath offered him into his hand, * then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ Also he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

16 ¶ And hee that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if it be found with him, shall die the death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

18 ¶ When men also strue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with the fist, and he die not, but lieth in bed,

19 If he lie againe and walke without vpon his staffe, then shal he that smote him goe quite, saue onely he shall beare his charges for his resting, and shall pay for his healing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely punished.

21 But if he continue a day, or two dayes, hee shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22 ¶ Also if men strue, & hurt a woman with childe, so that her childe depart from her, and death follow not, she shalbe surely punished according as the womans husband shall appoint him, or he shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 But if death follow, then thou shalt pay life for life,

24 ¶ Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant in the eye, or his maide in the eye, & hath perished it, he shal let him goe free for his eye.

27 Also if he smite out his seruants tooth, or his maides tooth, he shal let him goe out free for his tooth.

Gen. 9.5. If an ox gore a man or a woman y^e die, the ox shalbe stoned to death, & his flesh shal not be eaten, but the owner of the ox shall pay quite.

Or, testifi. If the ox were wout to pulh in times past, and it hath bene told his master, and he hath not kept him, and after he killeth a man or a woman, the ox shalbe stoned, & his owner shall die also.

Gen. 9.6. If there bee bet to him a summe of money, then hee shall pay the ranfome of his life, whatsoeuer shall be layd vpon him.

Gen. 9.7. Whether he hath gored a sonne, or gored a daughter, he shalbe iudged after the same maner.

Gen. 9.8. If the ox gore a seruant or a mayde, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels of silver, and the ox shalbe stoned.

Gen. 9.9. And when a man shall open a well, or when he shall digge a pit, and couer it not, and an ox or an asse fall therein,

Gen. 9.10. The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money to the owners thereof, but the dead beast shalbe his.

Gen. 9.11. And if a mans ox hurt his neighbours ox, that he die, then they shall sel the liue ox, and diuide the money thereof, and the dead ox also they shall deuide.

Gen. 9.12. Or if it be known that the ox hath vfed to pulh in times past, & his master hath not kept him, hee shall pay ox for ox, but the dead shalbe his owne.

C H A P. XXII.

1. Of theſe. 5 Damage, 7 Lend no, 14 Borrowing, 16 Iuſtifying of many, 18 Witchcrafts, 20 Idolatry.

21 Support of ſtrangers, widows, and fatherleſſe.

25 Uſurie, 28 Reuerence to Magiſtrates.

If a man ſteale an ox or a ſheepe, and kill it or ſell it, he ſhal reſtore ſixe oxen for the ox, and * foure ſheepe for the ſheepe.

2 If a man deliuer his neighbour breaking vp, and bee ſmiten that he die, no blood ſhalbe ſhed for him.

3 But if it be in the day light, blood ſhall be ſhed for him: for he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he had not wherewith, then ſhould hee be ſolde for his theft.

4 If the theft be found in him aliuie, (whether it be ox, aſſe, or ſheepe) he ſhal reſtore the double.

5 If a man doe hurt his field, or vineyard, and put in his beaſt to feede in another mans field, he ſhall recompence of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard.

6 If ſhee breake out, and catch in the thornes, and the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed, he that kindled the fire ſhal make full reſtitution.

7 If a man deliuer his neighbour money or ſiue to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of his houſe, if the thief be found, he ſhall pay the double.

8 If the thief be not founde, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the iudges to ſwear, whether hee hath put his hande vnto his neighbours good, or no.

9 In all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it bee for oxen, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for rayment, or for any maner of loſt thing, which another chalengeth to be his, the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the iudges, and whome the iudges condemne, hee

ſhall pay the double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbor to keepe aſſe, or ox, or ſheepe, or any beaſt, & it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, & no man ſee it,

11 An othe of the Lord ſhalbe betwene them twaine, that hee hath not put his hande vnto his neighbours good, and the owner if it ſhall take othe, and he ſhall not make it good:

12 * But if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, he ſhal bring record, and ſhall not make that good which is deuoured,

14 * And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els die, the owner thereof not being by, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 If y^e owner thereof be by, he ſhall not make it good: for it is an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 * And if a man entice a mayde that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall endowe her, and take her to his wife.

17 If her father reſuſe to giue her to him, hee ſhall pay money according to y^e dowry of virgins.

18 * Thou ſhalt not ſuſter a witch to liue.

19 * Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall die the death.

20 * Hee that offereth vnto any gods, ſauie vnto the Lord onely, ſhalbe ſlaine.

21 * Moreouer, thou ſhalt not doe iniurie to a ſtranger, neither oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 * Ye ſhall not trouble any widowe, nor fatherleſſe child.

23 If thou vexe or trouble ſuch, and ſo bee call and cry vnto me, I will ſurely heare his cry.

24 Then ſhal my wrath be kindled, and I will kill you with the ſworde, and your wives ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 * If thou lend money to my people, that is, to the poore with thee, thou ſhalt not be as an vſurer vnto him: ye ſhall not oppreſſe him with vſury.

26 If thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou ſhalt reſtore it vnto him before the ſunne goe downe:

27 For that is his couering onely, and this is his garment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhall hee ſleepe therefore when hee crieth vnto mee, I will heare him: for I am mercifull.

28 * Thou ſhalt not raile vpon the Iudges, neither ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

29 * Thiſe abundance and thy labour ſhalt thou not keepe backe. * The firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue me.

30 Likewise ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen and with thy ſheepe: ſeven dayes it ſhalbe with his damme, & the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

31 * Ye ſhall be an holy people vnto me, * neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſtes in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogge.

C H A P. XXIII.

2 Not to followe the multitude. **13** Not to make mention of the ſtrange gods. **14** The ſerue ſolonne feaſtes. **20. 23.** The Angel is promiſed to leade the people. **25** What God promiſeth, if they obey him. **29** God will caſt out the Canaanites by little and little, and why.

Thou

Or, the booke of the Law.
 7 After he tooke the booke of the couenant, & read it in the audience of the people: who said, Al that y Lord hath said, we will do, & be obedient.
 8 Then Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and sayd, Beholde, the blood of the couenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these things.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel.
 10 And they sawe the God of Israel, and vnder his fete: was as it were a f worke of a Saphir stone, and as the very heauen when it is cleare.
 11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel be laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mountaine & be there, and I wil giue thee tables of stone, & the Lawe and the commandment, which I haue written, for to teach them.

13 Then Moses rose vp, & his minister Ioshua, and Moses went vp into the mountaine of God,

14 And said vnto the Elders, Tary vs here, vntill we come againe: vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Har are with you: whosoever hath any matters, let him come to them.

15 Then Moses went vp to the mount, and the cloud couered the mountaine,

16 And the glory of the Lorde abode vpon mount Sinai, & the cloude couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the middes of the cloude.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like consuming fire on the top of the mountaine, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses entred into the middes of the cloud, & went vp to the mountaine: & Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The voluntarie gifts for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercifate. 22 The Table. 31 The Candlestick. 40 All must be done according to the pattern.

¶ Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
 1 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they receiue an offering for mee: of euery man, whose heart giueth it freely, yee shall take the offering for me.

2 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, golde, and siluer, and brasse:

3 And blue, & silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire,

4 And rammes skinned coloured, red, and the skinned of badgers, and the wood Shittim,

5 Oyle for the light, spices for annoynting oyle, and for the perfume of sweete sauour,

6 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestplate.

7 Also they shall make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

8 According to all that I shewe thee, euen so shall yee make the forme of the Tabernacle, and the fashion of all the instruments thereof.

9 ¶ They shall make also an Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie,

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, & shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: that is, two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side thereof.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood, and couer them with golde.

14 Then thou shalt put the barres in the rings by the sides of y Arke, to beare the Arke w them.

15 The barres shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shal not be taken away from it.

16 So thou shalt put in the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 ¶ Also thou shalt make a Mercifate of pure golde, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer shalt thou make them at the two ends of the Mercifate.

19 And the one Cherub shalt thou make at the one ende, and the other Cherub at the other ende: of the matter of the Mercifate shal ye make the Cherubims, on the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shal stretch their wings on hie, conering the Mercifate with their wings, and their faces one to another: to the Mercifateward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercifate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the testimonie which I will giue thee,

22 And there I wil declare my selfe vnto thee, and from aboue the Mercifate betweene the two Cherubims, which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, I wil tell thee all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood of two cubits long, and one cubite broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie:

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 Thou shalt also make vnto it a border of foure fingers round about: and thou shalt make a golden crowne round about the border thereof.

26 After, thou shalt make for it foure rings of golde, and shal put the rings in the foure corners that are in the feete thereof:

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places for barres to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Shittim wood, and shalt ouerlay them with golde, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 Thou shalt make also dishes for it, and incense cuppess for it, and conerings for it, and goblets, wherewith it shall bee conered: euen of fine golde shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me continually.

31 ¶ Also thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer shall the Candlestick be made: his staff, and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 Sixe branches also shall come out of the side

Or, a circle and a border.
Or, feete.

Or, canneries.
Or, promissory.

Or, will appoint with thee.
Num. 7.
Chap. 37.

Or, an hand.
broad.

Chap. 37.
 17.

sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side of it.

33 Three boules like unto almonds, one knop and one floure in one branche: and three boules like almonds in the other branche, one knop and one floure: so throughout the fixe branches that come out of the Candlestick.

34 And in the shafts of the Candlestick shall be foure boules like unto almonds, his knops, and his floures.

35 And there shall be a knop vnder two branches made thereof: and a knop vnder two branches made thereof: and a knop vnder two branches made thereof, according to the fixe branches, coming out of the Candlestick.

36 Their knops & their branches shall be thereof of all this shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lampes thereof: and the lampes thereof shalt thou put thereon, to give light toward that that is before it.

38 Also the snuffers and snuffe dishes thereof shall be of pure golde.

39 Of a talent of fine golde shalt thou make it with all these instruments.

Web. 8.5. 40 *Looke therefore that thou make them after this facion, which was shewed thee in the mountaine.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The forme of the Tabernacle and the appertinances: 2 The place of the Arke, of the Mercisat, of the Table, and of the Candlestick.

Afterwarde thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and blewes silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broyded worke.

2 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Five curtaines shall be coupled one to another: and the other five curtaines shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make strings of blewes silke vpon the edge of the one curtaine, which is in the seluedge of the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the other curtaine in the seluedge, in the second coupling.

5 Fiftie strings shalt thou make in one curtaine, & fiftie strings shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, which is in the second coupling: the strings shall be one right against another.

6 Thou shalt make also fiftie taches of golde, and couple the curtaines one to another with the tache, and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 Also thou shalt make curtaines of goates hair, to be a covering vpon the Tabernacle: thou shalt make them to the number of eleuen curtaines.

8 The length of a curtaine shall be thirtie cubites, and the breadth of a curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines shall be of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtaines by themselves, and the fixe curtaines by themselves: but thou shalt double the fix curtaine vpon the forefront of the covering.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie strings in the

edge of one curtaine in the seluedge of the coupling, and fiftie strings in the edge of the other curtaine in the second coupling.

11 Likewise thou shalt make fiftie taches of bras, and fasten them on the strings, & shalt couple the covering together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant y resteth in the curtaines of the covering, when the halfe curtaine that resteth, shall be left at the backside of the Tabernacle.

13 That the cubite on the one side, and the cubite on the other side of that which is left in the length of the curtaines of the covering, may remaine on either side of the Tabernacle to cover it.

14 Moreover, for that covering thou shalt make a covering of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skins aboute.

15 Also thou shalt make boardes for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

16 Ten cubites shall be the length of a board, and a cubite & an halfe cubite y breadth of one board.

17 Two Tenons shall be in one board set in order as y sette of a ladder, one against another: thus shalt thou make for all y boardes of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make boardes for the Tabernacle, when twenty boardes on the Southside, when full South.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer vnder the twenty boardes, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 In like maner on the other side of the Tabernacle toward y Northside shall be twenty boardes, for his two tenons.

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder an other board.

22 And on the side of the Tabernacle, toward the West, shalt thou make fixe boardes.

23 Also two boardes shalt thou make in the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 Also they shall be ioyned beneath: & likewise they shall be ioyned aboue to a ring: thus shal it be for them two: they shall be for the two corners.

25 So they shall be eight boards haning sockets of siluer when fixteene sockets, that is, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 Then thou shalt make five barres of Shittim wood for the boards of one side of the Tabernacle.

27 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle: also five barres for y boards of the side of the tabernacle toward the Westside.

28 And the middle barre shall goe through the middes of the boards, from ende to ende.

29 And thou shalt couer the boards with gold, and make their rings of golde, for places for the barres, & thou shalt couer the barres with golde.

30 So thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle according to the facion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 Moreover, thou shalt make a vail of blewes silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen: thou shalt make it of broyded worke with Cherubims.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood covered w gold, (whose hooks shal

Or,
bookes,
Or, par-
sitions.

4 Ebr.
mer the
bookes
meanin
that is
should
hang
downe
ward
y book

Or, five
pauers.

4 Ebr. m.

Chap
9, 4
bells
ally

be of gold) *standing* vpon foure sockets of siluer.

† *Ebr. vnder the bookes: meaning, that it should hang downe. ward fro books.*
 33 ¶ Afterward thou shalt hang the vaile † on the hookes, that thou mayest bring in thither, *that is,* (within the vaile) the Arke of the testimonie: and the vaile shall make you a separation betweene the Holy place and the most Holy place.

34 Also thou shalt put the Mercieseat vpon the Arke of the testimonie in the most Holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the vaile, and the Candlestick ouer against the Table on the Southside of the Tabernacle, and thou shalt set the Table on the Northside.

36 Also thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of blewie silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim, and couer them with golde: their heads *shall be* of golde, and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasie for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of the burnt offering. 9 The court of the Tabernacle. 20 The lampes continually burning.

MOreouer thou shalt make the altar of Shittim wood five cubites long and five cubites broad (the altar shall be fouresquare) and the height thereof three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes shall be of it selfe, and thou shalt couer it with brasie.

3 Also thou shalt make his asphannep for his ashes and his besoms, & his basens, and his fleshhookes, and his censers: thou shalt make all the instruments thereof of brasie.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a grate like networke of brasie: also vpon that † grate shalt thou make foure brazen rings vpon the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the grate may be in the middes of the altar.

6 Also thou shalt make barres for the altar, barres, 1 say, of Shittim wood, and shalt couer them with brasie.

7 And the barres thereof shall be put in the rings, the which barres shall be vpon the two sides of the altar to beare it.

8 Thou shalt make the altar hollow *betweene* the boardes: as God shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle in the Southside, euen full South: the court shall haue curtaines of fine twined linen, of an hundred cubites long for one side,

10 And it shall haue twentie pillars, with their twentie sockets of brasie: the heads of the pillars, and their filets *shall be* siluer.

11 Likewise on the Northside in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred cubites long, and the twentie pillars thereof with their twentie sockets of brasie: the heads of the pillars, and the filets *shall be* siluer.

12 ¶ And the breadth of the court on † Westside *shall haue* curtaines of fiftie cubites, with

their tenne pillars and their tenne sockets.

13 And the breadth of the court, Eastward full East *shall haue* fiftie cubites.

14 Also hangings of fiftene cubites *shall be* on the one side with their three pillars and their three sockets.

15 Likewise on the other side *shall be* hangings of fiftene cubites, with their three pillars, and their three sockets.

16 ¶ And in the gate of the court *shall be* a vaile of twentie cubites, of blewie silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle, with the foure pillars thereof and their foure sockets.

17 All the pillars of the court shall haue filets of siluer round about, with their heads of siluer, and their sockets of brasie.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie † at either end, and the height five cubites, and the hangings of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasie.

† *Eb. fiftie in fiftie.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle for all manner seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* brasie.

20 ¶ And thou shalt commaunde the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle olive beaten for the light, that the lampes may alway † burne.

† *Or, ascend up.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the testimonie, shall Aaron and his sonnes dress them from euening to morning before the Lorde, for a statute for euer vnto their generations, so be obserued by the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood. 4 Their garments. 12, 29 Aaron enreth into the Sanctuary in the name of the children of Israel. 30 Vrim and Thummim. 38 Aaron beareth the iniquities of the Israelites of seuerall.

AND cause thou thy brother Aaron to come vnto thee, & his sonnes with him, fro among the children of Israel, that he may serue me in the Priestes office: I meane Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar Aarons sonnes.

2 Also thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautiful.

3 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto all † cunning men, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wiselome, that they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may serue me in the Priestes office.

† *Eb. wise in heart.*

4 Nowe these shall be the garments, which they shall make, a brestplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broyred coate, a miter, and a girdle. so *these* holy garments, shall they make for Aaron thy brother, & for his sonnes, that he may serue me in the Priestes office.

5 Therefore they shall take golde, and blewie silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of golde, blewie silke, and purple, skarlet, and fine twined linnen of broyred woike.

7 The two shoulers thereof *shall be* ioyned together

together by their two edges: so shal it be closed.

3 And the embroyedred gard of the same Ephphod, which shalbe vpon him, shalbe of the selfe same worke and stuffe, ~~with~~ of golde, blew filke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and graue vpon them the names of ^{the} children of Israel:

10 Six names of them vpon the one stone,
and the fixe names that remaine vpon the second
stone, according to their generations.

11 Thou shalt cause to graue the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel by a grauer of signets, that worketh and graueth in stone, and shalt make them to be set and embossed in gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, 45 stones of remembrance of the children of Israel: for Aaron shall beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 So thou shalt make bottles of gold,

14 ¶ And two cheines of fine gold at the end,
of wretched worke shalt thou make them, & shalt
fasten the wretched cheines vpon the bolles.

15 ¶ Also thou shalt make the brest plate of iudgement with broyded worke : like v worke of the Ephod shalt thou make it : of gold, blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe *and* double, an hand
breadth long, and an hand breadth broade.

17 Then thou shalt set it full of places for stones, *even* foure rowes of stones: the order *(shall be this,* a || rubie, a topaze, and a || carbuncle in the first rowe.

18 And in the second rowe thou shalt set an
emeraud, a saphir, and a diamond.

19 And in the third rowe a turkeys, an achate,
and an heinatee.

20 And in the fourth rowe a † chrysolite, an onyx, and a iasper: and they shall be set in golde in their embollements.

21 And the stones shalbe according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, grauen as signets, every one after his name. ~~and~~ they shalbe for the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ Then thou shalt make vpon the brest
plate two cheines at the endes, of wrthen worke
of pure gold.

23 Thou shalt make also vpon the breſt plate
two rings of golde, and put the two rings on the
two ends of the breſt plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wrethen
cheines of golde in the two rings in the endes of
the brest plate.

25 And the *other* two ends of the two wre-
then *cheines*, thou shalt fasten in the two embosse-
ments, and shalt put *them* vpon the shoulders of
the Ephod on the foreside of it.

26 ¶ Also thou shalt make two rings of gold, which thou shalt put in the two *other* ends of the breast plate, vpon the border thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod.

27 And two other rings of golde thou shalt make, & put them on the two sides of y^e Ephod.

beneath in the forepart of it oueragainst y cou-
pling of it vpon the broyded gard of y Ephod.

28 Thus they shall bind the brest plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke, that it may be fast vpon the broyded gard of the Ephod, and that the brest plate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 So Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brest plate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

30 ¶ Also thou shalt put in the breast plate of iudgement the Vrim and Thummim, which shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before the Lord continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod altogether of blew silk.

32 And the hole for his head shalbe in the middes of it, hauing an edge of wouen woorke round about the collar of it: so it shalbe as the collar of an habergeon that it rent not.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the skirtes thereof thou shalt make pomegranates of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, round about the skirtes thereof, and bells of golde betweene them round about:

34 That is, * a golden bell and a pomegranate,
a golden bell and a pomegranate rounde about
vpon the skirtes of the robe.

35 So it shalbe vpon Aaron, when hee mini-
streth, and his sound shalbe heard, when he goeth
into the holy place before the Lord, and when he
commeth out, and he shal not die.

36 ¶ Also thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue thereon, as signets are grauen, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew filke lace,
and it shalbe vpon the miter: *euen* vpon the fore-
front of the miter shal it be.

38 So it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the offerings, which the children of Israel shal offer in al their holy offerings: and it shalbe alwaies vpon his forehead, to make them acceptable before the Lord.

39 Likewise thou shalt embroyder the fine linnen coate, & thou shalt make a miter of fine linnen, but thou shalt make a girdle of needle worke.

40 Also thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes coats, & thou shalt make them girdles, & bonnetts: thou shalt make them for glory and comelineſſe.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, & on his sonnes with him, & shalt anoint them, and fill their bandes, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

42 Thou shalt also make them linen breeches
to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the
thighes shal they reach.

43 And they shalbe for Aaron and his sonnes when they come into the Tabernacle || of the Congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to miniliter in the holy place, that they commit not iniquitie, and so die. *This shalbe a lawe for euer vnto him, and to his seede after him.*

CHAPTER.

¶ Or, far-
 doin.
 ¶ Or, em-
 rand.
 ¶ Or, car-
 buncle.
 ¶ Or, is-
 per.
 † Eb. Tar-
 shish.

Zenit. 2.

Chap. 2
36.
Chap. 3
25.

Chap 21.
41.
Or, co-
secrate
them.
Lam. 1.

Leuit.3

Feb. 1871
2 cor. 5.
21.

C H A P. XXIX.

1 The manner of consecrating the Priest. 38
The continuall sacrifice. 45 The Lord promisseth
to dwell among the children of Israel.

THIS thing also shalt thou do vnto them, when thou consecratest them to be my Priests,

* Take a young calfe, & two rams without blemish,
2 And vneleavened bread, and cakes vneleavened tempered with oyle, and wafers vneleavened anointed with oyle: (of fine wheate flour shalt thou make them)

3 Then thou shalt put them in one basket, and present them in the basket with the calfe and the two rammes,

4 And shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

5 Also thou shalt take 7 garments, & put vpon Aaron the tunicke, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, & shalt close them to him with the broyded gird of the Ephod.

6 Then thou shalt put the miter vpon his head, and shalt put the holy crowne vpon the miter.

7 And thou shalt take the annoynting oyle, and shalt powre vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them,

9 And shalt girdle them with girdles, both Aaron and his sonnes: and shalt put the bonets on them, and the Priestes office shalbe theirs for a perpetual lawe: thou shalt also fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes.

10 After, thou shalt present the calfe before the tabernacle of the Congregation, * and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

11 So thou shalt kill 7 calfe before the Lord, at the doore of 7 Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then thou shalt take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and shalt powre al the rest of the blood at the foote of the altar.

13 * Also thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the kyll, *that is* on the linner, and the two kidneis, & the fat that is vpon them, and shalt burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the fiesh of the calfe, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the holte: it is a ffinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 Then thou shalt kill the ramme, and take his blood, & sprinkle it round about vpon the altar,

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him and his legges, and shalt put them vpon the pieces thereof, and vpon his head.

18 So thou shalt burne 7 whole ramme vpon the altar: for it is a burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete savour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme,

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, & put it vpon the lap of Aarons eare, and vpon the lap of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, & vpon the great toe of their right foote, and shalt sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the annoynting oyle, and shalt sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, & vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: to be shalbe halowed, and his clothes, and his sonnes, and the garments of his sonnes with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the rammes 7 fatte and the rumpe, even the fat that couereth the inwards, and the kyll of the linner, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, (for it is the ramme of consecration)

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of bread *tempered* with oyle, and one wafer, out of the basket of the vneleavened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt put all this in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt shake them to and fro before the Lord.

25 Again, thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burne them vpon 7 altar besides the burnt offering for a sweete savour before 7 Lord: for this is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 Likewise thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of 7 consecration, which is for Aaron, and shalt shake it to and fro before the Lord, and it shalbe thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of 7 shakken offering, & the shoulder of the heave offering, which was shaken to & fro, and which was heaved vp of the ramme of the consecration, which was for Aaron, and which was for his sonnes.

28 And Aaron and his sonnes shal haue it by a statute for euer of the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering, and it shalbe an heave offering of the children of Israel, of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering to the Lord.

29 ¶ And the holy garments, which appertaine to Aaron, shalbe his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrate therein.

30 That sonne that shalbe Priest in his stead, shal put them on seuen dayes, when he cometh into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ So thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and see the fiesh in the holy place.

32 * And Aaron & his sonnes shal eat the fiesh of the ramme, & the bread that is in the basket at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 So they shal eat these things, where by their atonement was made, to consecrate them, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shal not eat thereof, because they are holy things.

34 Nowe if ought of the fiesh of the consecration, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the rest with fire: it shal not be eaten, because it is an holy thing.

35 Therefore shalt thou doe thus vnto Aaron & vnto his sonnes, according to all things, which

Leuit. 8.

31. and

249.

Numb. 12. 4.

I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou
 †Ebr. fill †consecrate them,
 their 35 And shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne
 hands. offering, for reconciliation: and thou shalt cleanse
 the altar, when thou hast offered vpon it for re-
 conciliation, and shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes shalt thou cleanse the altar, and
 sanctifie it, so the altar shall be most holy: & what-
 soeuer toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

Num. 28. 38 ¶ Nowe this is that which thou shalt pre-
 3. sent vpon the altar: *euen* two lambes of one yeere
 olde, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt present in the morn-
 ing, & the other lambe thou shalt present at euen.

40 And with the one lambe, a tenth part of
 fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an
 Hin of beaten oyle, and the fourth part of an Hin
 of wine, for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt present at
 euen: thou shalt doe thereto according to the of-
 fering of the morning, & according to the drinke
 offering thereof, so be a burnt offering for a sweete
 savour vnto the Lord.

42 This shall be a continuall burnt offering in
 your generations at the doore of the tabernacle of
 the Congregation before the Lord, where I
 will make appointment, with you, to speake
 there vnto thee.

43 There I will appoint with the children of
 Israel, and the place shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the
 Congregation and the altar: I will sanctifie also
 Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priests,

45 And I will dwell among the children of
 Israel, and wilbe their God.

46 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lord
 their God, that brought them out of the land of
 Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am the
 Lord their God.

C H A P. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 13 The summe that the
 Israelites should pay to the tabernacle. 18 The
 brazen laver. 23 The anoyning oyle. 34 The
 making of the versume.

Furthermore thou shalt make an Altar for
 sweete perfume, of Shittim wood thou shalt
 make it.

2 The length thereof a cubite, and the breadth
 thereof a cubite (it shall be foure square) and the
 height thereof two cubites: the hornes thereof
 shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with fine golde,
 both the top thereof and the sides thereof round
 about, and his hornes: also thou shalt make vnto
 it a crowne of gold round about.

4 Besides this thou shalt make vnder this
 crowne two golden rings on either side: *euen* on
 euery side shalt thou make them, that they may
 be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 The which barres thou shalt make of Shit-
 tim wood, and shalt couer them with golde.

6 After thou shalt set it before the vail, that
 is neere the Arke of Testimonie, before the mer-
 cie-seate that is vpon the Testimonie, where I will
 appoint with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete in-
 cense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps
 thereof, shall he burne it.

8 Likewise at euen, when Aaron setteth vp the
 lampes thereof, he shall burne incense: this per-
 fume shall be perpetually before the Lord, through-
 out your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon,
 nor burnt sacrifice, nor offering, neither powre
 any drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make reconciliation vpon
 the hornes of it once in a yeere with the blood
 of the sinne offering in the day of reconciliation:
 once in the yeere shall he make reconciliation
 vpon it, throughout your generations: this is most
 holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses,
 saying,

12 ¶ When thou takest the summe of the chil-
 dren of Israel after their number, then they shall
 giue euery man a redemption of his life vnto the
 Lord, when thou tellest them, that there be no
 plague among them when thou countest them.

13 This shall euery man giue, that goeth into
 the number, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the
 Sanctuary: (a shekel is twentie gerahs) the halfe
 shekel shall be an offering to the Lord.

14 All that are numbered from twentie yeere
 olde and aboue, shall giue an offering to the Lord.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall
 not diminish from halfe a shekel, when ye shall
 giue an offering vnto the Lord, for the redempti-
 on of your liues.

16 So thou shalt take the money of the re-
 demption of the children of Israel, and shalt put
 it vnto the vse of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
 gation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the chil-
 dren of Israel before the Lord for the redempti-
 on of your liues.

17 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
 18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasie, and
 his foote of brasie to wash, and shalt put it be-
 tweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and
 the altar, and shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their
 handes and their feete thereat.

20 When they go into the Tabernacle of the
 Congregation, or when they go vnto the altar to
 minister and to make the perfume of the burnt
 offering to the Lord, they shall wash themselves
 with water, lest they die.

21 So they shall wash their handes & their feete
 that they die not: and this shall be to them an or-
 dinance for euer, both vnto him and to his seede
 throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
 23 Take thou also vnto thee, principall spices
 of the most pure myrrhe, fine hundreth shekels, of
 sweete cynamon halfe so much, that is, two hun-
 dreth and fiftie, and of sweete calamus, two hun-
 dreth and fiftie:

24 Also of Cassia fine hundreth, after the she-
 kell of the Sanctuary, and of oyle olive an Hin.

25 So thou shalt make of it the oyle of holy
 oymnt, *euen* a most precious oymnt, after
 the

¶ Ebr. de-
 clare my
 selfe to
 you.

Leui. 26.
 12.
 2. cor. 6.
 16.

¶ Ebr. a ch-
 e and
 border.

¶ Ebr.

Leu.

25.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

the arte of the Apothecarie: this shall be the oile of holy ointment.

25 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 Also the Table, and all the instruments thereof, and the Candlestick, with all the instruments thereof, and the altar of incense:

28 Also the Altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the laver and his foot.

29 So thou shalt sanctifie them, & they shall be most holy: all that shall touch them, shall be holy.

30 Thou shalt also anoint Aaron & his sonnes, and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the Priests office.

31 Moreover thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy ointment vnto me, thoroughout your generations.

32 None shall anoint mans flesh therewith, neither shall ye make any composition like vnto it: for it is holy, and shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoever shall make the like ointment, or whosoever shall put any of it vpon a stranger, euen he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee these spices, pure myrrhe and cleare gumme and galbanum, these odours with pure frankincense, of ech like weight.

35 Then thou shalt make of them perfume composed after the arte of the Apothecarie, mingled together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat it to powder, and shalt put off before the Arke of the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will make appointment with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And yee shall not make vnto you any composition like this perfume, which thou shalt make: it shall be vnto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shall make like vnto that to fuel thereto, euen he shall be cut off fro his people.

C H A P. XXXI.

2 God maketh Bezaleel and Aholiab meete for his worke. 13 The Sabbath day is the signe of our sanctification. 18 The Tables written by the finger of God.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Beholde, I haue called by name Bezaleel, the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah,

3 Whom I haue filled with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all workmanship:

4 To finde out curious workes to worke in golde, and in silver, and in brasse,

4 Also in the arte to set stones, & to carue in timber, and to worke in all manner of workmanship.

5 And behold, I haue ioynd with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahimach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, haue I put wisdom to make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 That in, the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie seate that shall be thereupon, with all instruments of the Tabernacle:

8 Also the Table and the instruments thereof, and the pure Candlestick with all his instruments, and the Altar of perfume:

9 Likewise the Altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the Laver with his foot:

10 Also the garments of the ministration, & the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in y Priests office,

11 And the anointing oile, and sweet perfume for the Sanctuarie: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ Afterward the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, and say, Notwithstanding keepe yee my Sabbath: for it is a signe betweene mee and you, in your generation, that yee may knowe that I the Lord do sanctifie you.

14 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe the Sabbath: for it is holy vnto you: hee that defileth it, shall die the death: therefore whosoever worketh therein, in the same person shall be euen cut off from among his people. (Chap. 20. 1 22. 20. 18.)

15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, but in the seventh day is the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lorde: whosoever doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, that they may observe the rest thoroughout their generations for an euermlasting couenant. || 22. Sabbath.

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: * for in sixe dayes the Lorde made the heauen and the earth, and in the seventh day he ceased, and rested. Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.

18 Thus (when the Lord had made an end of communing with Moses vpon mount Sinai) he gaue him two Tables of the Testimonie, two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God. Deut. 5. 10.

C H A P. XXXII.

4 The Israelites impute their delinquency to the calfe. 14 God is appeased by Moses prayer.

19 Moses breaketh the Tables. 27 He slayeth the idolaters. 32 Moses reuleth the people.

BUT when the people sawe, that Moses taried long or he came downe from the mountaine, the people gathered themselves together against Aaron, and sate vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt) we know not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron sate vnto them, Plucke off the golden eareings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 Then all the people pluckt from themselves the golden eareings, which were in their eares, and they brought them vnto Aaron.

4 ¶ Who receiued them at their hands, and fashioned it with the graving tooles, & made of it a molten calfe: then they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of y land of Egypt. Ex. 32. 19. 1 King. 11. 28.

5 ¶ When Aaron sawe that, hee made an Altar before it: And Aaron proclaimed, saying, To morrow shall be the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they rose vp the next day in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, & brought peace offerings: also * the people sat them down to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

1 Cor. 10. 7
Deu. 9. 12 7 ¶ Then the Lord saide vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, hath corrupted their wayes.

8 They are soon turned out of the way, which I commanded them: for they haue made them a molten calfe, & haue worshipped it, & haue offered thereto, saying, * These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of y^e land of Egypt.

1 King. 12. 28.
Chap. 33. 3.
deut. 9. 13. 9 Again the Lord said vnto Moses, * I haue seen this people, and beholde, it is a filinecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, for I will consume them: but I will make of thee a mighty people.

Psal. 106. 23. 11 ¶ But Moses prayed vnto the Lord his God, and said, O Lord, why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, with great power and with a mightie hand?

Num. 14. 13.
1 Cor. 10. 10.
1 Cor. 10. 11.
1 Cor. 10. 12. 12 * Wherefore shall the Egyptians || speake; and say, Hec hath brought them out maliciously for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the earth? turne from thy fierce wrath, and || change thy minde from this euil toward thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Izhak, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saydest vnto them, * I will multiply your seed, as the starrs of the heauen, and all this land, that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.

Gen. 12. 7.
and 15. 7.
Chap. 16. 14 Then the Lord changed his mind from the euill, which he threatened to doe vnto his people.

15 So Moses returned and went downe from the mountaine with the two Tables of the Testimonie in his hande: the Tables were written on both their sides, euen on the one side and on the other, where they were written.

16 And these Tables were the worke of God, & this writing was the writing of God giuen in the Tables.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *there* is a noise of warre in the holde.

18 Who answered, It is not the noise of them that haue the victorie, nor the noise of the that are overcome: but I do heare the noise of singing.

19 Now, althow as he came nere vnto the holte, he saw the calfe, and the dancing: so Moses wrath waxed hot, & he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountaine.

Deu. 9. 21 20 ¶ After, he tooke the calfe, which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and strowed it vpon the water, and made the children of israel drinke of it.

21 Also Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 Then Aaron answered, Iet not the wrath of my lord waxe fierce: Thou knowest this people, that they are *euil* set on mischief,

23 And they saide vnto mee, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for we know not what is become of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.)

24 Then I saide to them, Yee that haue golde, plucke it off: and they brought it to me, and I did cast it into the fire, and *therof* came this calfe.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto *their* shame among their enemies)

26 And Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who *perissheth* to the Lord? *for him* come to me. And all the sonnes of Levi gathered themselves vnto him.

27 Then he said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of israel, Put euery man his sword by his side: go to & fro, from gate to gate, thorow the holte, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, & euery man his neighbour.

28 So the children of Levi did as Moses had commanded: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 (For Moses had sayde, Consecrate your handes vnto the Lord this day, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a blessing this day)

30 And when the morning came, Moses saide vnto the people, Ye haue committed a grievous crime: but nowe I will goe vp to the Lorde, if I may pacifie *him* for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and said, Oh this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of golde.

32 Therefore now if thou pardon their sinne, *thy mercie shall appeare*: but if thou wilt not, I pray thee, rase me out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 Then the Lord said to Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, I will put him out of my booke.

34 Goe now therefore, bring the people vnto the place which I commanded thee: behold, mine Angell shall go before thee, but yet in the day of my visitat on I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 So y^e Lord plagued the people, because they caused Aaron to make the calfe which he made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord promisseth to send an Angell before his people, 4 They are sad because the Lord desireth to goe up with them. 9 Moses talketh familiarly with God. 15 He prayeth for the people, 18 and desireth to see the glory of the Lord.

Afterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Depart, go vp from hence, thou, & the people (which thou hast brought vp out of the lande of Egypt) vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iakob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 And * I will send an Angell before thee, and *he* will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, the Hittites, and the Jebusites:

3 To a land, I say, that floweth with milke and honie: for I will not goe vp with thee, * because thou art a stiffe necked people, least I consume thee.

† Eb. f.

Rom.

sume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euill tydings, they forweard, and no man put on his best raiment.

5 (For the Lord had saide to Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe necked people, I will come suddenly vpon thee, & consume thee: therefore now put thy costly raiment from thee, that I may know what to do vnto thee)

6 So the children of Israel laid their good raiment from them, after Moses came down from the mount Horeb.

7 Then Moses tooke his Tabernacle, and pitched it without the hoste farre off from the hoste, and called it Ohel-moed. And when any did seek to the Lord, hee went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the hoste.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, untill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And as soone as Moses was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, & the Lord talked with Moses.

10 Nowe when all the people sawe the cloudy pillar stande at the Tabernacle doore, all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. After he turned againe into the hoste, but his seruant Joshua the sonne of Nun a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the Lord, See thou sayst vnto me, Lead this people forth, & thou hast not shewed me whome thou wilt send with me: thou hast saide moreover, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Nowe therefore, I pray the, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew mee nowe thy way, that I may know thee, and that I may finde grace in thy sight: consider also that this nation is thy people.

¶ *Eb. face.* 14 And he answered, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 Then he said vnto him, if thy presence goe not with vs, carie vs not hence.

16 And wherein now shall it be known, that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight? If all it not be when thou goest with vs? so I and thy people shall haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the earth.

17 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I will doe this al that thou hast said: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 Again hee said, I beseech thee, shew mee thy glory.

19 And he answered, I will make all my good goe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the Lord before thee: * For I will shew mercie to whom I will shew mercie, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

20 Furthermore hee said, Thou canst not see

my face, for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 Also the Lord said, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon the rocke:

22 And while my glory passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and will couer thee with mine hand w hiles I passe by.

23 After I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 6 The description of God. 12 All fellowship with idolaters is forbidden. 18 The three fasts. 28 Moses' 39 first dayes in the mount. 30 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vail.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and I will write vpon the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest in pieces.

2 And be readie in the morning, that thou mayst come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and I wait there for me in the top of the mount.

3 But let no man come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene thoro'out all the mount, neither let the sheepe nor cattell feede before this mount.

4 ¶ Then Moses hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount of Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand two Tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the Lord.

6 So the Lord passed before his face, & cried, The Lord, the Lord, strong, mercifull, & gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in goodnes & truth,

7 Referring mercie for thousands, forgiving iniquitie, and transgression and sinne, and not making the wicked innocent, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

8 Then Moses made haste & bowed himselfe to the earth, and worshipped,

9 And said, O Lord, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, that the Lord would now goe with vs (for it is a stiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and oare sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he answered, Beholke, * I will make a covenant before all thy people, and will do marvels, such as haue not bene done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people among whom thou art, shall see the worke of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Keepe diligently that which I commaund thee this day: behold, I will cast out before thee the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

12 * Take heede to thy selfe, that thou make no compact with the inhabitants of the land, whether thou goest, least they be the cause of ruine among you:

Deu. 10. 1

† Eb. And so me.

¶ Or, about. 39. 30. 36. 37.

† Ebr. not making innocents. Deut. 32. 18.

Deut. 32.

Deut. 7. 2.

Rom. 9. 15

The three feasts. Moses face shineth.

Exodus.

The free gifts required, Bezalel

13 But yee shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their images in peeces, and cut downe their groues,

14 (For thou shalt bow downe to none other god, because the Lorde, whose Name is ielous, is a ielous God)

15 I eate thou make a compact with the inhabitants of the land, and when they go a whoring after their Gods, and do sacrifice vnto their gods, *come man* call thee, and thou shalt eat of his sacrifice:

16 And *least* thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of mettall.

18 ¶ The feast of vnleavened bread shalt thou keepe: seven dayes shalt thou eate vnleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the moneth of Abib: for in the moneth of Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 ¶ Every male that is openeth the wombe, shall be mine: also all the first borne of thy flocke shalt thou reckon: *name, both* of beeces and sheepe.

20 But the first of the asse thou shalt bye out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then thou shalt breake his necke: all the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou redeeme, and none shall appeare before me emptye.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes shalt thou worke, and in the seventh day thou shalt rest: both in earing time, and in the haruest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ Thou shalt also obserue the feast of weekes in the time of the first fruites of wheate haruest, and the feast of gathering fruites in the end of the yeere.

23 ¶ Three times a yeere shall all your men childre appeare before y Lord Iehouah God of Israel.

24 For I will call out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coasts, so that no man shall desire thy land, when thou shalt come vp to appeare before the Lord thy God three times in the yeere.

25 ¶ Thou shalt not offer the blond of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shalt thou offer the sacrifice of the feast of Pasche: for he left vnto the morning.

26 The first ripe fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lorde thy God: yet shalt thou not see the kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I haue made a covenant with thee & with Israel.

28 So he was there with the Lord forty dayes and forty nights, *en* did neither eate bread nor drinke water: and he wrote in the Tables the wordes of the covenant, *even* the tenne commandements.

29 ¶ So when Moses came down from mount Sinai, the two Tables of the Testimonie were in Moses hand, as hee descended from the mount: (nowe Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone bright, after that God had talked with him)

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skin of his face shone bright, and they were afraid to come neere him.

31 But Moses called them: and Aaron and all

the chiefe of the Congregation returned vnto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde all the children of Israel came neere, and he charged them with all that the Lord had said vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 So Moses made an end of communing with them, and put a couering vpon his face.

34 But when Moses came before the Lorde to speake with him, hee tooke off the couering vntill he came out: then he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses, how the skin of Moses face shone bright: therefore Moses put the couering vpon his face, vntill he went to speake with God.

C H A P. XXXV.

2 The Sabbath. 5 The free gifts are required. 21 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezalel and Aholiab are praised of Moses.

Then Moses assembled all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and said vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them:

2 Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but the seventh day shall be vnto you the holy Sabbath of rest vnto the Lord: whosoever doeth any worke therein, shall die.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire thorowout all your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ Again, Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, saying,

5 Take from among you an offering vnto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring this offering to the Lord, *namely*, golde, and silver, and brasse:

6 Also blewes silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goates hair,

7 And rammes skinned red, and badgers skinned with Shittim wood:

8 Also oyle for light, and spices for the anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and the brest plate.

10 And all the wife hearted among you, shall come, & make al that the Lord hath commanded:

11 That is, the Tabernacle, the pavilion thereof, and his couering, & his taches, and his boards, his barres, his pillars and his sockets,

12 The Arke, and the barres thereof: the mercie seat, and the vail that couereth it,

13 The Table, and the barres of it, and all the instruments thereof, and the shew bread:

14 Also the Candlesticke of light, & his instruments and his lampes with the oile for the light:

15 Likewise the Altar of perfume and his barres, and the anointing oile, and the sweet incense, and the vail of the doore at the entering in of the Tabernacle.

16 The altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his barres and all his instruments, the Lauer and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars and his sockets, and the vail of the gate of the court,

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the court with their cordes,

19 The ministring garments to minister in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ Then at the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And every one whose heart ↑ encouraged him, and every one whose spirit made him willing, came, and brought an offering to the Lorde, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his vses, and for the holy garments,

22 Both men & women, as many as were free-hearted, came and brought itches and earerings, and rings, and bracelets, all were jewels of golde: and every one that offered an offering of golde vnto the Lorde:

23 Every man also, which had blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linen, & goates hair, and rammies skins died red, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 All that offered an oblation of siluer and of brasie, brought the offering vnto the Lorde: and every one that had ↑ Shittim wood for any manner worke of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, & brought the spun worke, even the blew silke, and the purple, and the skarlet, and the fine linen.

26 Likewise all the women whose heartes were moued with knowledge, spun goates hair,

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, & stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breast plate:

28 Also spice, and oyle for light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweete perfume.

29 Every man and woman of the children of Israel, whose heartes moued them willingly to bring for al the worke which the Lord had commanded them to make by the hande of Moses, brought a free offering to the Lord.

30 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the children of Israel, Behold, The Lord hath called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah,

31 And hath filled him with an excellent spirit of wisdom, of vnderstanding, and of knowledge, and in all manner worke,

32 To finde out curious worke, to worke in golde, and in siluer, and in brasie,

33 And in graving stones to set them, & in caruing of wood, *even* to make any manner of fine worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that hee may teache other: both he, and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart to worke all manner of cunning, and broydered, and needle worke: in blew silke, and in purple, in skarlet, and in fine linen, & weauing, *even* to doe all manner of worke, and subtil inuentions.

CHAP. XXXVI.

§ The great readines of the people, inasmuch that he commanded them to cease. 8 The curtaines made. 19 The coverings. 20 The boards. 31 The barres. 33 And the vails.

Then wrought Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and all cunning men, to whom the Lord gaue wisdom, & vnderstanding to know howe to worke in beart. all manner worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2 For Moses had called Bezaleel, & Aholiab, and all the wise hearted men, in whose hearts the Lord had giuen wisdom, *even* as many as their hearts encouraged to come vnto that worke to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it: also they brought still vnto him free gifts every morning.

4 So all the wise men, that wrought al the holy worke, came every man from his work, which they wrought,

5 And spake to Moses, saying, The people bring too much, and more then yonough for the vse of the worke, which the Lorde hath commanded to be made.

6 Then Moses gaue a commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the hoste, saying, Let neither mā nor woman prepare any more worke for the oblation of the Sanctuary. So the people were stayed from offering.

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ All the cunning men therefore among the workemen, made for the Tabernacle ten curtains of fine twined linen, and of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet: Cherubims of broydered worke made they vpon them.

9 The length of one curtain was twentie and eight cubits, & the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: and the curtaines were all of one cise.

10 And he coupled fise curtaines together, and other fise coupled he together.

11 And he made strings of bleue silke, by the edge of one curtain, in the seluedge of the coupling: likewise he made on the side of the other curtain in the seluedge in the second coupling.

12 ¶ Fiftie strings made he in the one curtain, and fiftie strings made he in the edge of the other curtain, which was in the second coupling: the strings were set one against another.

13 After, he made fiftie itches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: so was it one Tabernacle.

14 Also he made curtaines of goates hair, for the couering vpon the Tabernacle: hee made them to the number of eleuen curtaines.

15 The length of one curtain had thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines were of one cise.

16 And hee coupled fise curtaines by themselves, and fixe curtaines by themselves.

17 Also he made fiftie strings vpon the edge of one curtain in the seluedge in the coupling, and fiftie strings made he vpon the edge of the other curtain in the second coupling.

18 He made also fiftie taches of brasie to couple the couering that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vpon the paui-

on of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skins aboue.

20 ¶ Likewise he made the boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, & the breadth of one board was a cubite, and an halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, set in order as the feete of a ladder, one against another: thus made he for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 So he made twentie boards on the South-side of the Tabernacle, euen full South.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer made he vnder the twentie boards, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 Also for the other side of the Tabernacle toward the North, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, & two sockets vnder another board.

27 Likewise toward the Westside of the Tabernacle he made five boards.

28 And two boards made he in the corners of the Tabernacle, for either side,

29 And they were ioynted beneath, and likewise were made fure aboue with a ring: thus hee did to both in both corners.

30 So there were eight boards and their fixteene sockets of siluer, vnder euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ After, he made *barres of Shittim wood, fure for y boards in y one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards in the other side of the Tabernacle, and five barres for the boordes of the Tabernacle on the side toward the West.

33 And he made the middelt barre to shoote through the boards, fro the one end to the other.

34 He ouerlayd also the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde for places for the barres, and couered the barres with golde.

35 ¶ Moreover he made: a vaile of blew silke, and purple, and of skarlet, & of fine twined linen: with Cherubins of broderied worke made he it:

36 And made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim, and ouerlayd them with gold: whose hookes were also of golde, and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blew silke and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen and needle worke,

38 And the fine pillars of it with their hookes, and ouerlayd their chapters & their fillets with golde, but their fine sockets were of brasse.

C H A P. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The merciesate. 10 The Table. 17 The Candlestick. 25 The altar of incense.

After this, Bezaleel made the *Arke of Shittim wood, two cubits & an halfe long, & a cubit and an halfe broad, and a cubite & an halfe hie:

2 And ouerlayd it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about,

3 And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: that is, two rings for the one

side of it, & two rings for the other side thereof.

4 Also he made barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the *merciesate of pure gold: two cubits & an halfe was the length thereof, & one cubite & an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubins of golde, vpon the two endes of the Merciesate: euen of worke beaten with the hammer made he them.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and another Cherub on the other end of the Merciesate made he the Cherubins, at the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubins spread out their wings, and couered the Merciesate with their wings, and their faces were one towards another: toward the Merciesate were the faces of the Cherubins.

10 ¶ Also he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlayd it with fine golde, and made thereto a crowne of golde round about.

12 And he made thereto a border of an hand breadth round about, and made vpon the border a crowne of golde round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Against the border were the rings, as places for the barres to beare the Table.

15 And he made the barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with gold to beare the Table.

16 ¶ Also he made the instruments for the Table of pure golde: dishes for it, and *mercy cups for it, and goblets for it, and conerings for it, wherewith it should be couered.

17 ¶ Likewise he made the Candlestick of pure golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer made hee the Candlestick: and his shaft, and his branch, his bolles, his knops, and his floures were of one piece.

18 And six branches came out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side of it.

19 In one branch three bolles made like almonds, a knop & a floure: and in an other branch three bolles made like almonds, a knop and a floure: and so throughout the six branches that proceeded out of the Candlestick.

20 And vpon the Candlestick were foure bolles after the fashion of almonds, the knoppes thereof, and the floures thereof:

21 That is, vnder euery two branches a knop made thereof, & a knop vnder the second branch thereof, & a knop vnder the third branch thereof, according to the six branches coming out of it.

22 Their knops & their branches were of the same: it was all one *beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made for it seven lampes with the snuffers, and snuffe dishes thereof of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it with all

Chap. 26.
24.

Chap. 25.
28. and
30-45.

For heads

Dr. Gra-
uen bor-
ders.

Chap. 25.
10.

Chap.
23.

Chap.

Chap.
27.
28.

Chap.

Chap.
14.

all the instruments thereof.

25 ¶ Furthermore he made the^e perfume altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was square) & two cubits high, and the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And hee covered it with pure golde, both the top and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it, and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

27 And hee made two rings of golde for it, vnder the crowne thereof in the two corners of the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it therewith.

28 Also he made the barres of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with golde.

29 And hee made the holy^e anoynting oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apothecaries arte.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt offerings. 8 The brazen Laver. 9 The court. 24 The summe of that the people offered.

Also he made the altar of the burnt offering of Shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: it was square and three cubits high.

2 And hee made vnto it horns in the foure corners thereof: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasle.

3 Also he made all the instruments of the altar: the ashpens, and the besomes, and the basins, the fleshhooks, and the censers: all the instruments thereof made he of brasle.

4 Moreover he made a brazen grate wrought like a net to the altar, vnder the compass of it beneath in the middes of it.

5 And cast foure rings of brasle for the foure eades of the grate to put barres in.

6 And he made the barres of Shittim wood, and covered them with brasle.

7 The which barres he put into the rings on the sides of the altar to beare it withall, and made it holow within the boards.

8 ¶ Also he made the Laver of brasle, and the foote of it of brasle of the glasses of the women that did assemble and came together at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ Finally he made the Court on the Southside full South: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, hauing an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their files were of siluer.

11 And on the Northside the hangings were an hundred cubits: their pillars twentie, and their sockets of brasle twentie, the hookes of the pillars, and their files of siluer.

12 On the Westside also were hangings of fifty cubits, their ten pillars with their ten sockets: the hookes of the pillars and their files of siluer.

13 And toward the Eastside, full East, were hangings of fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side were fiftie cubits, their three pillars, and their three sockets:

15 * And of the other side of the court gate on

both sides were hangings of fiftie cubits, with their three pillars, and their three sockets.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen:

17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brasle: the hookes of the pillars and their files of siluer, and the conering of their chapters of fillets: and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with siluer.

18 He made also the hanging of the gate of the court of needle worke, blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen, euen twentie cubits long, & five cubits in height & breadth, like the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure with their foure sockets of brasle: their hookes of siluer, & the conering of their chapters, and their files of siluer.

20 But all the pinnes of the Tabernacle and of the court round about were of brasle.

21 ¶ These are the partes of the Tabernacle, I mean, of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, which was appointed by the commandement of Moses for the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 So Bezaleel the sonne of Uri the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses.

23 And Whim Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, & a worker of needle worke in blew silke, & in purple, & in skarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the golde that was occupied in all the work wrought for the holy place (which was the gold of the offering) was nine and twentie talents, and seven hundredth and thirtie shekels, according to the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 But the siluer of them that were numbered in the Congregation, was an hundredth talents and a thousand seuen hundredth sheuatie and five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A portion for a man, that is, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for all them that were numbered from twentie yeere old and aboue, among five hundredth thousand, and three thousand, and five hundredth and fiftie men.

27 Moreover there were an hundredth talents of siluer, to cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaille: an hundredth sockets of an hundredth talents, a talent for a socket.

28 But he made the hookes for the pillars of a thousand seuen hundredth and sheuatie and five shekels, and overlaid their chapters, and made files about them.

29 Also the brasle of y^e offering was sheuaty talents, & two thousand, & foure hundredth shekels.

30 Whereof he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate which was for it, with all the instruments of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets for the Court gate, and all the pinnes for the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The apparell of Aaron and his sounes. 32 All that

† like hangings of the court.

Chap. 38

1 Or, halfe a shekel

Chap. 27-19

that the Lord commanded, was made and finished.
43 Moses blesteth the people.

Chap. 31. 10
and 35. 19

Moreover they made garments of ministrations to minister in the Sanctuary of blew silk, and purple, and skarlet: they made also the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

2 So he made the Ephod of golde, blew silk, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, & cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew silk, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linen, with broydered worke.

4 For the which they made shoulders to couple together: for it was closed by the two edges thereof.

5 And the broydered garde of his Ephod that was vpon him, was of the same stuffe, and of like worke: *even* of golde, of blew silk, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Chap. 28. 9

6 ¶ And they wrought *two* Onix stones closed in ouches of golde, and graued as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

Chap. 28. 12.

7 And put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, as stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

8 ¶ Also he made the brest plate of broydered worke like the worke of the Ephod, *to wit*, of golde, blew silk, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 They made the brest-plate double, and it was square, an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad: *it was also double*.

10 And they filled forthwith foure rowes of stones. The order was thus, a Rubie, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle in the first rowe:

11 And in the second rowe, an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond:

12 Also in the third row, a Turkeis, an Achate, and an Hematite:

13 Likewise in the fourth row a Chrysolite, an Onyx, & a Iaspere: closed & set in ouches of golde.

14 So the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, *even* twelue after their names, grauen like signets euery one after his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 After, they made vpon the brestplate cheins at the endes, of wrethen worke and pure golde.

16 They made also two boffes of golde, and two golden rings, and put the two rings in the two corners of the brestplate.

17 And they put *ŷ* two wrethē cheins of gold in the two rings, in the corners of the brestplate.

18 Also the two *other* endes of the two wrethen cheines they fastened in the two boffes and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod vpon the forefront of it.

19 Likewise they made two rings of gold, & put them in the two *other* corners of the brestplate vpon the edge of it, which was on the inside of the Ephod.

20 They made also two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the forefide of it, & ouer against his shoulders

pling about the broydered garde of the Ephod.

21 Then they fastened the brest plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silk, that it might be fast vpon the broydered garde of the Ephod, and that the brest plate should not be loosed from the Ephod, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 ¶ Moreover, he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, altogether of blew silk.

23 And the hole of the robe was in the mids of it, as the collar of an habergeon, with an edge about the collar, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blew silk, and purple, & skarlet, and fine linen twined.

25 They made also **bels* of pure golde, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates vpon the skirts of the robe round about betweene the pomegranates. Chap. 33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate round about the skirts of the robe to minister in, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

27 ¶ After, they made coates of fine linen, of wouen worke for Aaron, and for his sonnes,

28 And the miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen **breaches* of fine twined linnen. Chap. 35.

29 ¶ And the girdle of fine twined linen, & of blew silk, and purple, and skarlet, *even* of needle worke, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 ¶ Finally they made the plate for the holy crown of fine gold, & wrote vpon it a supercription like to the graving of a signet, **HOLINESSES TO THE LORD*. Chap. 36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew silk to fasten it on his vpon the miter, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle, *even* of the **Tabernacle* of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they. Chap. 37.

33 ¶ Afterward they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the Tabernacle & all his instruments, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skins dyed red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the couering of the Arke.

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, & the barres thereof, and the Mercieseat,

36 The Table with all the instruments thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The pure Candlestick, the lamps thereof, *even* the lamps set in order, and all the instruments thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 Also the golden Altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the Tabernacle doore,

39 The brazen Altar with his grate of brasie, his barres and all his instruments, the Lauer, and his foote.

40 The curtaines of the court with his pillars, and his sockets, & the hanging to the court gate, and his cordes, and his pinnes, and all the instruments of the seruice of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle

Tabernacle of the Congregation.

41 Finally the ministring garments to serue in the Sanctuarie, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to euery point that the Lorde had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses behelde all the worke, and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded: so had they done: and Moses blessed them.

C H A P. XL.

1 The Tabernacle with the appertinances is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lorde appeareth in the cloud, couering the Tabernacle.

Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 In the first day of the first moneth in the very first of the same moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, called the tabernacle of the Congregation:

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the vaile.

4 Also thou shalt bring in the * Table, and set it in order as it doth require: thou shalt also bring in the Candlestick, and light his lampes,

5 And thou shalt set the incense Altar of gold before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

6 Moreouer, thou shalt set the burnt offering Altar before the doore of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betwene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water therein.

8 Then thou shalt appoint the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 After, thou shalt take the annoynting oyle, and annoynt the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halow it with all the instruments thereof, that it may be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his instruments, and shalt sanctifie the Altar, that it may be an Altar most holy.

11 Also thou shalt annoynt the Lauer, and his foote, and shalt sanctifie it.

12 Then thou shalt bring Aaron & his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and shalt annoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 Thou shalt also bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And shalt annoynt them as thou diddest annoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their annoynting shalbe a signe, that the priesthood shalbe euertlasting vnto them throughout their generations.

16 So Moses did according to al that the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

17 ¶ Thus was the Tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth in the second yere.

18 Then Moses reared vp the Tabernacle and fastened his sockets and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres of it, & reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spred the couering ouer the Tabernacle, & put the coueting of that couering on his aboute it, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimony in the Arke, and put the barres in the rings of the Arke, & set the Merciesseate on his vpon the Arke.

21 Hee brought also the Arke into the Tabernacle, and hanged vp the * couering vaile, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the Lorde had commanded Moses. Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ Furthermore hee put the Table in the tabernacle of the Congregation in the Northside of the tabernacle, without the vaile,

23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ Also hee put the Candlestick in the tabernacle of the Congregation, ouer against the Table toward the Southside of the tabernacle.

25 And hee || lighted the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses. || Or, hee 17.

26 ¶ Moreouer hee set the golden Altar in the tabernacle of the Congregation before the vaile,

27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

28 ¶ Also he hanged vp the vaile at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 After, he set the burnt offering Altar with- out the doore of the tabernacle, called the tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered the burnt offering and the sacrifice thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 ¶ Likewise hee set the Lauer betwene the tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and powred water therein to wash with.

31 So Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes washed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the Congregation, and when they approached to the Altar, they washed, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

33 Finally, he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and hanged vp the vaile at the court gate: so Moses finished his worke.

34 ¶ Then the cloud covered the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. Num. 9. 15. 16. 8. 10.

35 So Moses could not enter into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

36 Nowe when the cloud ascended vp from the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went forward in all their iourneys.

37 But if the cloud ascended not, then they iourneyed not till the day that it ascended.

38 For the cloud of the Lorde was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEUITICVS.

THE ARGUMENT.

AS God daily by most singular benefites declared himselfe to be mindefull of his Church: so he would not that they should haue any occasion to trust either in themselves, or to depende vpon others, either for lacke of temporall things, or ought that beloged to his diuine seruice & religion. Therefore he ordeined diuers kinds of oblations & sacrifices, to assure them of forgiveness of their offences (fishery offered therein in time fast & obedience.) Also he appointed their priests, & Leuites, their apparel, offices, conuersion and portion: he shewed what sacrifices they should obserue, & in what times. Moreover, he declared by these sacrifices & ceremonies, that the reward of sinne is death, & that without the blood of Christ the innocent Lambe there can be no forgiveness of sinnes. And because they should giue no place to their owne inuention (which thing God most detesteth) as appeareth by the terrible example of Nadab and Abihu: he prescribed euen to the least things, what they shoulde doe, as what beastes they should offer & eat; what diseases were contagious & to be awyrded: what order they should take for all manner of filthines and pollution to purge it: whose company they should see: what marriages were lawfull, and what politique lawes were profitable. Which things declared, he promised fauour and blessing to them that kept his lawes, and threatened his curse to them that transgressed them.

CHAP. I.

2 Of burnt offerings for particular persons. 3. 10 and 13 The manner to offer burnt offerings as well of bullocks, as of sheepe, and of birds.

NOwe the Lorde called Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & thou shalt say vnto them, If any of you offer a sacrifice vnto y Lord, ye shall offer your sacrifice of cattel, or of beecus & of the sheep.

Exod. 29.
19.

3 * If his sacrifice be a burnt offering of y heard, hee shall offer a male without blemish, presenting him of his owne voluntary wil at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.

† Ebr. 10
him.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shalbe accepted f to the Lorde, to be his atonement.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the Lorde, and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall offer the blood, and shall sprinkle it rounde about vpon the Altar, that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 Then shal he lay the burnt offering, and cut it in pieces.

7 So the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

Or, the
body of
the beast,
or the
fat.

8 Then the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall laye the parts in order, the head & the || kall vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards thereof and the legs thereof he shal wash in water, and the Priest shal burne all on the altar for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 ¶ And if his sacrifice for the burnt offering be of the flocks (as of the sheepe, or of the goates) he shal offer a male without blemish,

11 And hee shall kill it on the Northside of the Altar before the Lorde, and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shal sprinkle the blood thereof rounde about vpon the Altar.

† Ebr. into
his pieces.
Or, fat.

12 And hee shal cut it in † pieces, separating his head and his || kall, and the Priest shal laye then in order vpon the wood that lyeth in the fire which is on the Altar:

13 But hee shall waish the inwards, and the

legges with water, and the Priest shall offer the whole & burne it vpon the Altar: for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

14 ¶ And if his sacrifice be a burnt offering to the Lord of the fowles, then he shall offer his sacrifice of the turtle doves, or of the yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and wring the necke of it asunder, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be || shed vpon the side of the Altar:

16 And he shall plucke out his mawe with his fetters, and cast them beside the altar on the East part in the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with his wings, but not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is in the fire: for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering v after three sortes: of fine flour vnbaken, 4 Of bread baken, 14 And of corne in the eare.

ANd when any wil offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shalbe of fine flour, and he shal powre oyle vpon it, & put incense thereon,

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priestes, and hee shal take thence his handfull of the flour, and of the oyle with all the incense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memoriall vpon the altar: for it is an offering made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

3 * But the remnant of the meate offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes: for it is most holy of † the Lords offerings made by fire.

4 ¶ If thou bring also a meate offering baken in the oven, it shalbe an vneleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyle, or an vneleavened wafer anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ But if thy meate offering be an oblation of the frying panne, it shalbe of fine flour vneleavened, mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: for it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if the meate offering be an oblation made in y cauldron: it shalbe made of fine flour w oyle.

8 After, thou shalt bring the meate offering (that

(that is made of these things) vnto the Lorde, and shalt present it vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring it to the Altar,

Verse 2. And the Priest shall take from the meate offering a memorial of it, and shall burne it vpon the altar: for it is an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 But that which is left of the meate offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes: for it is most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offerings which ye shall offer vnto the Lorde, shall be made without leauen: for ye shall neither burne leauen nor hony in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 In the oblation of the first fruites ye shall offer them vnto the Lorde, but they shall not be burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

Mat. 9. 49. (All the meate offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering, but vpon all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt)

14 If then thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruites vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for thy meate offering of thy first fruits: eares of corne dried by the fire, & wheate beaten out of the Greene eares.

15 After, thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay incense thereon: for it is a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, men of that that is beaten, and of the oyle of it, with all the incense thereof: for it is an offering vnto the Lord made by fire.

C H A P. III.

1 The manner of peace offerings, and beastes for the same. *17* The Israelites may neither eat fatted, nor blood.

Also if his oblation be a peace offering, if hee wil offer of the droue (whether it be male or female) hee shall offer such as is without blemish, before the Lord,

2 And shall put his hande vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle blood vpon the altar round about.

3 So hee shall offer part of the peace offerings as a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, euen the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

4 He shall also take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flanks, and the kail on the liuer with the kidneis.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the altar with the burnt offering, which is vpon the wood, that is on the fire: this is a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

6 Also if his oblation be a peace offering vnto the Lord out of the flocke, whether it be male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his oblation, then hee shall bring it before the Lorde,

8 And lay his hande vpon the head of the offering, and shall kil it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the altar.

9 After, of the peace offerings he shall offer an

offering made by fire vnto the Lord: he shall take away the fat thereof, & the rumpe altogether, hard by the backbone, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 Also hee shall take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flanks, and the kail vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

11 Then the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, as the meate of an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 Also if his offering be a goat, then shall he offer it before the Lord,

13 And shall put his hande vpon the head of it, and kil it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.

14 Then hee shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 Also hee shall take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flanks, and the kail vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

16 So the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, as the meate of an offering made by fire for a sweete sauour: all the fat of the Lorde.

17 This shall be a perpetual ordinance for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, so that ye shall eat neither fat nor blood.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The offering for sinnes done of ignorance, *4* For the Priest, *13* The Congregation, *22* The ruler, *27* And the private man.

Moreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, *2* Speake vnto the childre of Israel, saying, If any shall sinne through ignorance, in any of the commandements of the Lord, (which ought not to be done) but shall do contrary to any of them,

3 If the Priest is anointed do sinne (according to the sinne of the people) then shall he offer, for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullock without blemish vnto the Lord for a sinne offering,

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord, and shall put his hand vpon the bullocks head, & kil the bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Priest that is anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 Then the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the Lord, before the vail of the Sanctuary.

7 The Priest also shall put some of the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, then shall he powre all the rest of the blood of the bullocke at the foot of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take away all the fat of the bullock for the sinne offering, to wit, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is about the inwards.

9 He shall take away also the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flanks, and the kail vpon the liuer with the kidneis,

Chap. 7. 25.

Gen. 9. 4.

chap. 17.

14.

Lev. 4.

Chap. 29.

10 As it was taken away from the bullocke of the peace offering, and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of burnt offering.

Exod. 29. 11 But the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and his legs, and his inward, and his dung *shall he beare out.*

19-5. 12 So he shall cary the whole bullocke out of the host vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred, and shall burne him on the wood in the fire: where the ashes are cast out, shall he be burnt.

Hebr. 13. 13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel shall sinne through ignorance, & the thing be hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done *against* any of the commandements of the Lorde which should not be done, and haue offended:

Cha. 5. 2. 14 When the sinne which they haue committed shall be knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

3-4. 15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord, and hee shall kill the bullocke before the Lord.

¶ Or, the Priest. 16 Then the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, & sprinkle it seuen times before the Lord, *euē* before the vail.

18 Also hee shall put *some* of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the Lorde, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then shall he powre all the *rest* of the blood at the foote of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

¶ Or, make a perfume with it. 20 And the Priest shall do with this bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for his sinne: so shall he doe with this: so the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 For hee shall cary the bullocke without the host, & burne him as he burned the first bullocke: for it is an offering for *ŷ* sinne of the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler shall sinne, and do through ignorance *against* any of the commandements of the Lord his God, which should not be done, and shall offend,

23 If one shewe vnto him his sinne which hee hath committed, then shall hee bring for his offering an *||* hee goat without blemish,

¶ Or, the male goat of the fold. 24 And shall lay his hande vpon the head of the hee goat, and kill it in the place where hee should kill the burnt offering before the Lord: *or* it is a sinne offering.

25 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, and shall powre the *rest* of his blood at the foote of the burnt offering altar,

26 And shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the peace offering: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

¶ Or, prime per son. 27 ¶ Likewise if any of the people of the

land shall sinne through ignorance in doing *against* any of the commandements of the Lorde, which should not be done, and shall offend,

28 If one shewe him his sinne which hee hath committed, then he shall bring for his offering *||* a shee goat without blemish, for his sinne which he hath committed,

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of burnt offering.

30 Then the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, and powre all the *rest* of the blood thereof at the foote of the altar,

31 And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offerings is taken away, and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar for a *||* sweet savour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for his sinne offering, he shall bring a female without blemish,

33 And shall lay his hande vpon the head of the sinne offering, & he shall slay it for a sinne offering in the place where he should kill *ŷ* burnt offering.

34 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering altar, and shall powre all the *rest* of the blood thereof at the foote of the altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe of the peace offering is taken away: then the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar with the oblations of the Lord made by fire, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 Of him that testifieth not the truth, if hee heare another sweare falsely. 4 Of him that vometh rashly. 15 Of him that by ignorance with-draweth any thing dedicate to the Lorde.

Also if *†* any haue sinned, *that is*, *||* if hee haue *†* heard the voyce of an othe, and hee can bee a witnes, whether he hath seene or knowne of it, if he doe not vter it, hee shall beare his iniquitie:

2 Either if one touche any vncleane thing, whether it be carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattell, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it, yet hee is *||* vncleane, and hath offended:

3 Either if he touche any vncleaneesse of man (whatsoeuer vncleaneesse it be, that hee is defiled with) and is not ware of it, and after commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath sinned:

4 Either if any sweare, & pronounce with his lippes to doe euill, or to doe good (whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an othe) and it be hidde from him, and after knoweth that hee hath offended in one of these points,

5 When hee hath sinned in any of these things, then hee shall confesse that he hath sinned therein.

6 Therefore shall he bring his trespass offering vnto the Lorde for his sinne which hee hath committed, *euē* a female fro the flocke, be it a lambe or a shee goat for a sinne offering, & the Priest shall make

make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne.

7 But if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lorde, one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 So he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer the sinne offering first, and * wring the necke of it afinder, but not plucke it cleane off.

9 After, he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be shed at the foote of the altar: for it is a sinne offering.

10 Also hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering as the manner is: so that the Priest make an atonement for him (for his sinne which he hath committed) and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, then he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering, the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour for a sinne offering, he shall put none oyle thereto, neither put any incense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for the remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar * with the offerings of the Lorde made by fire: for it is a sinne offering.

13 So the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath committed in one of these pointes, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the Priestes, as the meate offering.

14 ¶ And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If any person transgresse and sinne through ignorance (by taking away) things consecrated vnto the Lorde, he shall then bring for his trespass offering vnto the Lorde a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, worth two shekels of silver by thy estimation after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespass offering.

16 So hee shall restore that wherein he hath offended, in taking away of the holy thing, and shall put the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ Also if any sinne and * doe against any of the commandements of the Lorde, which ought not to be done, and knowe not, and sinne and beare his iniquity,

18 Then shall he bring a ram without blemish out of the flocke, in thy estimation worth * 150 shekels for a trespass offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and was not ware: so it shall be forgiven him.

19 This is the trespass offering for the trespass committed against the Lorde.

CHAP. VI.

6 The offering for sinnes which are done wilfully. 9 The lawe of the burnt offerings. 13 The fire must abide evermore vpon the altar. 14 The lawe of the meate offering. 20 The offerings of Aaron and his sonnes.

And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If any sinne & commit a trespass against the Lorde, and denie vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keepe, or that which was put to him of trust, or doeth by robberie, or by violence oppress his neighbour,

3 Or hath found that which was lost, and denieth it, and sweareth falsely, * for any of these things that a man doeth, wherein he sinneth: 6

4 When, I say, he thus sinneth and trespasseth, he shall then restore the robberie that he robbed, or the thing taken by violence which he tooke by force, or the thing which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or, for whatsoever hee hath sworn falsely, he shall both restore it in the whole * summe, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it pertaineth, the same day that he offereth for his trespass.

6 Also he shall bring for his trespass vnto the Lorde, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke in thy estimation worth two shekels for a trespass offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lorde, and it shall be forgiven him, whatsoever thing hee hath done, and trespassed therein.

8 ¶ Then the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the burnt offering, (it is the burnt offering because it burneth vpon the altar all the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and shall put on his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes when the fire hath consumed the burnt offering vpon the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 After, he shall put off his garments, and put on other raiment, and carie the ashes forth without the holie vnto a cleane place.

12 But the fire vpon the altar shall burne thereon, and neuer be put out: wherefore the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ener burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

14 ¶ Also this is the lawe of the meate offering, which Aarons sonnes shall offer in the presence of the Lorde, before the altar.

15 He shall euen take thence his handfull of fine flour of the meate offering and of the oyle, and all the incense which is vpon the meate offering, and shall burne it vpon the altar for a sweete sauour, as a * memoriall therefore vnto the Lorde:

16 But the rest thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: it shall be eaten without leauen in the holie place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baked with leauen: I haue giuen it for their portion of mine offerings made by fire: for it is as the sinne offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall

shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generacions concerning y^e offerings of y^e Lord made by fire: whatsoeuer toucheth them shall be holy.

Exod. 29. 37. ¶ Again y^e Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 29 This is the offering of Aaron & his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lorde in the day
Exod. 26. 36. when he is anointed: the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour, for a meate offering perpetual: halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

Exod. 29. 37. ¶ In the frying panne it shall be made with oyle: thou shalt bring it fried, and shalt offer the broken pieces of the meate offering for a sweete savour vnto the Lorde.

22 And the Priest that is anointed in his stead, among his sonnes shall offer it: as the Lorde ordinance for euer, it shall be burnt altogether.

23 For euery meate offering of the Priest shall be burnt altogether, it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ Furthermore, the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and say, This is the lawe of the sinne offering, in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the Lorde, for it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth the sinne offering, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touche the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon a garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it droppeth in the holy place.

28 Also the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shall be broken; but if it is sodden in a brasen pot, it shall both be scoured and washed with water.

29 All the males among the Priestes shall eat thereof: for it is most holy.

Exod. 4. 5. Heb. 13. 31. 30 * But no sinne offering, whose blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, shall be eaten, but shall be burnt in the fire.

C H A P. VII.

1 The lawe of the trespass offering. 11 Also of the peace offerings. 23 The fette and the blood may not be eaten.

Likewise this is the lawe of the trespass offering, it is most holy.

2 In y^e place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespass offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vnto y^e altar.

3 All the fatte thereof also shall he offer, the rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwards.

4 After he shall take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is on them and vpon the flanks, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis.

5 Then the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde: this is a trespass offering.

6 All the males among the Priestes shall eat thereof, it shall be eaten in the holy place, for it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespass offering, one lawe serueth for both: that wherewith the Priest shall make atonement, shall be his.

8 Also the Priest that offereth any mans burnt

offering, shall haue the skin of the burnt offering, which he hath offered.

9 And al the meate offering that is baken in the oven, and that is dressed in the panne, and in the frying panne, shall be the Priestes that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and that is dry, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, to all alike.

11 Furthermore, this is the lawe of the peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the Lorde.

12 If he offer it to giue thanks, then he shall offer for his thanks offering, vncleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vncleauened waters anointed with oyle, and fine flour fried with the cakes mingled with oyle.

13 Hee shall offer also his offering with cakes of leauened bread, for his peace offerings, to giue thanks.

14 And of all the sacrifice hee shall offer one cake for an heave offering vnto the Lorde, and it shall be the Priestes that sprinkle the blood of the peace offerings.

15 Also the flesh of the peace offerings, for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall leaue nothing thereof vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a free offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and so in the morning the residue thereof shall be eaten.

17 But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth vnto the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 For if any of the flesh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, hee shall not be accepted that offereth it, neither shall it be reckoned vnto him, but shall be an abomination: therefore the person that eateth of it shall beare his iniquitie.

19 The flesh also that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: but of this flesh al that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But if any eat of the flesh of the peace offerings that pertaineth to the Lorde, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen the same person shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, when any toucheth any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or of any filthy abomination, & eat of the flesh of the peace offerings, which pertaineth vnto the Lorde, euen that person shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ Again y^e Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * Ye shall eat no fatte of beecies, nor of sheepe, nor of goates:

24 Yet the fatte of the dead beast, & the fatte of that, which is torne with beasts, shall be occupied to any vse but ye shall not eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of the which hee shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lorde, euen the person that eateth, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Neither shall ye eat any blood, either of foule, or of beast in al your dwellings.

27 Euery person that eateth any blood, euen the same person shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,
29 Speake vnto y^e children of Israel, & say, He
that offereth his peace offerings vnto y^e Lord, shall
bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offerings:

30 His handes shall bring the offerings of the
Lord made by fire: *euen* the fatte with the breist
shall he bring, that the breist may be "shaken to
and fro before the Lord.

31 Then the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the
altar, and the breist shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And y^e right shoullder shal ye giue vnto the
priest for an heaue offering, of your peace offerings.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the
peace offerings, and the fat, among the sonnes of
Aaron, shall haue the right shoullder for his part.

34 For the breist shaken to and fro, and the
shoullder liued vp, haue I taken of the children
of Israel, *euen* of their peace offerings, and haue
giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his
sonnes by a statute for euer from among y^e chil-
dren of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the anointing of Aaron, & the an-
oynting of his sonnes concerning the offerings of
the Lord made by fire, in the day when he pre-
sented them to serue in y^e Priests office vnto y^e Lord.

36 The which *portion* the Lord commanded
to giue them in the day that he anoynted them
from among the children of Israel, by a statute
for euer in their generations.

37 This is *also* the lawe of the burnt offering,
of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and
of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations,
and of the peace offerings,

38 Which the Lorde commanded Moses in
the mount Sinai, when he commanded the chil-
dren of Israel to offer their gifts vnto the Lord
in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

12 The anoynting of Aaron, and his sonnes, with
the sacrifice concerning the same.

Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Take Aaron and his sonnes with him,
and the garments and the *anoynting oyle, and a
bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes,
and a baskett of vneleuened bread,

3 And assemble all the companie at the doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded
him, and the copanie was assembled at the doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 Then Moses said vnto the company, * This is
the thing which the Lord hath commanded to doe.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes,
and washed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, & girded him
with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and
put the Ephod on him, which he girded with
the broyded garde of the Ephod, and bound it
vnto him therewith,

8 After he put the breist plate thereon, and put
in the breist plate * the Vrin and the Thummim.

9 Also hee put the miter vpon his head, and
put vpon the miter on the forefront the golden
plate, and the holy crowne, as the Lord had com-
manded Moses.

10 (Now Moses had taken the anoynting oyle,
and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was
therein, and sanctified them,

11 And sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seven
times, & anoynted the altar & all his instruments,
and the lauer, and his footes, to sanctifie them)

12 * And he powred of the anoynting oyle vpon
Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him. *Eccle. 4. 3.*

13 After, Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and
put coates vpon them and girded them with gir-
dles, and put bonets vpon their heads, as the Lord
had commanded Moses. *1. 5. p. 21. 133. 2.*

14 * Then he brought the bullocke for y^e sinne
offering, & Aaron & his sonnes put their hands vpon
the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering. *Exo. 29. 1.*

15 And Moses slewe him, & tooke the blood,
which he put vpon the hornes of the altar round
about v^y his finger, and purined the altar, & pow-
ered the rest of the blood at the foote of the altar:
so he sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 Then he tooke all y^e fat that was vpon the
inwards, & the kalle of y^e liuer & the two kidneis,
with their fat, which Moses burned vpon y^e altar.

17 But the bullocke and his hide, & his selth,
and his dung, he burnt with fire without the
holle, as the Lord had commanded Moses. *chap. 9. 2.*

18 ¶ Also he brought the ramme for y^e burnt
offering, & Aaron and his sonnes put their hands
vpon the head of the ramme.

19 So Moses killed it, and sprinkled the blood
vpon the altar round about,

20 And Moses cut y^e ramme in pieces, & burnt
the head with the pieces, and the fat,

21 And washed the inwards and his legges in
water: so Moses burnt the ram every whit vpon
the altar: for it was a burnt offering for a sweete
saour, which was made by fire vnto the Lord, as
the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 ¶ After, he brought the other ramme, the
ramme of consecrations, and Aaron & his sonnes
laide their handes vpon the head of the ramme, *Exod. 29. 31.*

23 Which Moses slewe, & tooke of the blood
of it, and put it vpon the lap of Aarons right eare,
and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon
the great toe of his right foote.

24 Then Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and
put of the blood on the lap of their right eares,
and vpon the thumbe of their right handes, and
vpon the great toes of their right feete, and Mo-
ses sprinkled the rest of the blood vpon the altar
round about.

25 And he tooke the fatte and the rumpe, and
all the fatte that was vpon the iawwardes, and the
kalle of the liuer, and the two kidneis with their
fat, and the right shoullder.

26 Also hee tooke of the basket of the vnele-
uened bread, that was before the Lord, one vne-
leuened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one
wafer, and put them on the fatte, and vpon the
right shoullder.

27 So he put * all in Aarons handes, and in
his sonnes handes, and shooke it to and fro be-
fore the Lord. *Exod. 29. 24.*

28 After, Moses tooke them out of their hãds,
& burnt them vpon the altar for a burnt offering:

for these were consecrations for a sweete savour which were made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 Likewise Moses tooke the breast of the ramme of consecrations, and shooke it to and fro before the Lord: for it was Moses' portion, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Exod. 29.
36.

30 Also Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and on his sonnes garments with him: so he sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ Afterward Moses said vnto Aaron & his sonnes, Seeke the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it,

Exod. 29.

32.

chap. 24.

36.

32 But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not depart from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecrations be at an ende: for seuen daies said the Lord, shall he consecrate you,

Exod. 29.

33.

¶ Ebr. fill

your

hands.

¶ Or, as 7

baue

done.

34 As he hath done this day: so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, & shall keepe the watch of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron & his sonnes did all things which the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

C H A P. IX.

8 The first offerings of Aaron, 22 Aaron blessed the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is shewed. 24 The fire cometh from the Lord.

And in the eight day Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel:

Exod. 29.

3.

2 * Then he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sin offering, & a ram for a burnt offering, both without blemish, & bring them before the Lord.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye an hee goat for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemish for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullocke, and a ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ Then they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the assemblie drew neere and stood before the Lord.

6 ¶ For Moses had said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should doe, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare vnto you)

7 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, Draw neere to the altar, and offer thy sinne offering and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: offer also the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord hath commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therfore went vnto the altar, & killed the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himself,

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred the rest of the blood at the foote of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneis and the kall of the liuer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

11 The flesh also and the hide he burnt with fire without the hoite.

12 After, he slewe the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 Also they brought the burnt offering vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head, and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 Likewise he did wash the inwardes and the legges, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ Then he offered the peoples offering, and tooke a goat, which was the sin offering for the people, & slewe it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 So he offered the burnt offering, and prepared it, according to the manner.

17 He presented also the meate offering, & filed his hand thereof, and beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning he burnt it vpon the altar.

18 He slewe also the bullocke, and the ram for the peace offerings, that was for the people, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled vpon the altar round about,

19 With the fat of the bullocke & of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth the inwardes, and the kidneis, and the kall of the liuer.

20 So they laid the fat vpon the breastes, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar.

21 But the breastes and the right shoulder Aaron shooke to and fro before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 So Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

23 After, Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people, and the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people.

24 ¶ And there came a fire out from the Lord and consumed vpon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people sawe, they layd downe their faces.

C H A P. X.

2 Nadab and Abihu are burnt, 6 Israel mourneth for them, but the Priests might not. 9 The Priests are forbidden wine.

¶ Ut * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censor, and put fire therein, and put incense thereupon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he had not commanded them.

2 Therefore a fire went out from the Lord, and deuoured them: so they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I wilbe sanctified in them that come neere me, and before all the people I wilbe glorified: but Aaron held his peace.

4 And

C H A P. XI.

4 And Moses called Mithael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vaziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the hoſte.

5 Then they went, and carried them in their coats out of the hoſte, as Moſes had commanded.

6 After, Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncover not your heads, neither rent your clothes, leaſt ye die, and leaſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, all the houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And goe not yee out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leaſt ye die: for the anoynting oyle of the Lord is vpon you: and they did according to Moſes commandement.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying, 9 Thou ſhalt not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when yee come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leaſt ye die: this is an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations,

10 That yee may put difference betweene the holy and the vnholy, and betweene the cleane and the vncleane,

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the Lord hath commanded them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ Then Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and to Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord, made by fire, and eate it without leaueu beſide the altar: for it is moſt Holy:

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy duty & thy ſonnes duty of the offerings of the Lord made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 Also the ſhaken breſt & the beaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place: thou and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they are giuen as thy duty and thy ſonnes duty, of the peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The beaue ſhoulder, and the shaken breſt ſhall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to ſhake: to and ſeo before the Lord, and it ſhalbe thine and thy ſonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes ſought the goate that was offered for ſinne, and loe, it was burnt: therefore he was angrie with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliu, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeing it is moſt holy? and God hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make an attonement for them before the Lord.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought within the holy place: ye ſhould haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the Lord, and ſuch things as thou knoweſt are come vnto me: If I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bene accepted in the ſight of the Lord?

20 So when Moſes heard it, he was content.

1 Of beaſts, fiſhes, and birds, which be cleane, and which be vncleane.

AFTER, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Spake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, 3 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate, among all the beaſts that are on the earth.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, & is clouen footed, and cheweth the cud among the beaſtes, that ſhall ye eate:

4 But of them that chew the cud, or diuide the hoofe onely, of them ye ſhall not eate: as the camell, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, he ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

5 Likewiſe the conie, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, he ſhall be vncleane to you.

6 Alſo the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, & diuideth not the hoofe, he ſhalbe vncleane to you.

7 * And the ſwine, becauſe hee parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, but cheweth not the cud, he ſhalbe vncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their carkeis ſhall ye not touch: for they ſhalbe vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſea, or in the riuers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 But all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſea, or in the riuers, of all that moueth in the waters, and of all liuing things that are in the waters, they ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

11 They, I ſay, ſhall be an abomination to you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but ſhall abhorre their carkeis.

12 Whatſoeuer hath not finnes nor ſcales in the waters, they ſhalbe abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye haue alſo in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not be eaten: for they are an abomination, the eagle, and the goſhawk, and the oſprey:

14 Alſo the vultur, & the kite after his kinde,

15 And all rauens after their kinde:

16 The oſtrich alſo, and the night crowe, and the ſearnew, and the hauke after his kinde:

17 The little owle alſo, and the comorant, and the great owle.

18 Alſo the redſhanke and the pellicane, and the ſwanne.

19 The ſtorke alſo, the heron after his kinde, and the lapwing, and the bakke:

20 Alſo euery foule that creepeth & goeth vpon all foure, ſuch ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe ſhall ye eate: of euery foule that creepeth, and goeth vpon all foure, which I haue their ſeete and legges all of one to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Of them ye ſhall eat theſe, the graſshopper after his kinde, and the ſolean after his kinde, the bargol after his kinde, & the bagab after his kind.

23 But all other foules that creepe and haue foure ſeete, they ſhall be abomination vnto you:

24 For by ſuch ye ſhall be polluted: whoſoeuer toucheth their carkeis, ſhalbe vncleane vnto

the evening.

25 Whosoever also beareth of their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill euen.

*Or, hath
not his
foot clo-
sen in
dew.*

26 Every beast that hath clawes diuided, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, such shall be vncleane vnto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoever goeth vpon his pawes among al manner beaſts that goeth on all foure, such shall be vncleane vnto you: who so doeth touch their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And hee that beareth their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: for such shall be vncleane vnto you.

*Or, cro-
codile.*

29 ¶ Also thic shall be vncleane to you among the things that creepe and moue vpon the earth, the weasell, and the mouse, and the frogge, after his kinde:

30 Also the rat, and the lizard, and the chameleoun, and the itello, and the melle.

31 These shall be vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoever doeth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

32 Also whatsoever any of the dead carkeises of them doeth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke: whatsoeuer vessell it be that is occupied, it shall be put in the water as vncleane, vntill the euen, and so be purified.

Lea. 6, 28.

33 But euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is within it shall be vncleane, and ^{it} shall breake it.

34 All meate also that shall be eaten, if any such water come vpon it, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that shall be drunke in all such vessels, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkeis fall vpon, shall be vncleane: the forneis or the pot shall be broken: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Yet the fountaines and welles where there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeis shall be vncleane.

37 And if there fall of their dead carkeis vpon any seed, which weth to be sowed, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water be powred vpon the seed, and there fall of their dead carkeis thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 If also any beast whereof ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes and be vncleane vntill the euen: be also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

41 Every creeping thing therefore that creeper vpon the earth shall be an abomination, and not be eaten.

42 Whosoever goeth vpon the breast, and whatsoever goeth vpon all foure, or that hath manie feet among all creeping things that creeper vpon the earth, ye shall not eate of them: for they shall be abomination.

43 Ye shall not pollute your selues with any thing that creeper, neither make your selues un-

cleane with them, neither defile your selues thereby: ye shall not, I say, be defiled by them.

44 For I am the Lord your God: be sanctified therefore, and be holy, for I am holy, & defile not your selues with any creeping thing, that creeper vpon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you should be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of beaſts, & of foules, and of euery liuing thing that mouerh in the waters, and of euery thing that creeper vpon the earth:

47 That there may be a difference betwene the vncleane and cleane, and betwene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that ought not to be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

2 A law how women should be purged after their deliuerance.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Sprake vnto the children of Israel, and say, When a woman hath brought forth a male, & borne a manchild, she shall be vncleane seven dayes, like as the fire is vncleane when shee is put apart for her ^{unclean} disease.

3 ¶ And in the eighth day, the foreskin of the childes flesh shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: the shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as when shee hath her diseases: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 Now when the dayes of her purifying are out, (whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter) she shall bring to the Priest a lambe of one yeere olde for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle dove for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, & make an atonement for her: so shee shall be purged of the issue of her blood: this is the law for her that hath borne a male or female.

8 But if she be not able to bring a lambe, she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her: so the shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

2 What considerations the Priest ought to obserue in iudging the leprosie, 29 The blacke spot or scab, 47 and the lepro of the garment.

Moreover the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skinne of his flesh a swelling or a scab, or a white spot, so that in the skin of his flesh it be like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests,

3 And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesh: if the haire in the sore be turned into white, and the sore seeme to bee lower then the skyn of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: therefore

Ab. shall therefore the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vnclene:

Ab. shall But if the white spot be in the skinnie of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skinnie, nor the haire thereof be turned vnto white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

Ab. in his After, the Priest shall looke vpon him the seventh day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague growe not in the skin, the Priest shall shut him vp yet seven dayes more.

Ab. shall Then the Priest shall looke on him againe the seventh day, and if the plague be darke, and the sore grow not in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane, for it is a skab: therefore he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

Ab. shall But if the skab grow more in the skin, after that he is seene of the Priest, for to be purged, he shalbe seene of the Priest yet againe.

Ab. shall 8 Then the Priest shall consider, & if the skab grow in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is leprosie.

Ab. shall 9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the Priest,

Ab. shall 10 And the Priest shall see him: & if the swelling be white in the skin, and haue made the haire white, and there be rawe flesh in the swelling,

Ab. shall 11 It is an olde leprosie in the skin of his flesh: and the Priest shall pronounce him vnclene, and shall not shut him vp, for he is vnclene.

Ab. shall 12 Also if the leprosie breake out in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of the plague, from his head euen to his fete, where soeuer the Priest looketh,

Ab. shall 13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie couer all his flesh, he shal pronounce the plague to be cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse: so he shalbe cleane.

Ab. shall 14 But if there be rawe flesh on him, when he is seene, he shalbe vnclene.

Ab. shall 15 For the Priest shall see the rawe flesh, & declare him to be vnclene: for the rawe flesh is vnclene, therefore it is the leprosie.

Ab. shall 16 Or if the rawe flesh change and be turned into white, then he shall come to the Priest,

Ab. shall 17 And the Priest shall behold him: and if the sore be changed into white, then the Priest shall pronounce the plague cleane, for it is cleane.

Ab. shall 18 The flesh also in whose skinnie there is a bile and is healed,

Ab. shall 19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white swelling, or a white spotte somewhat reddish, it shalbe seene of the Priest.

Ab. shall 20 And when the Priest seeth it, if it appeare lower then the skinnie, and the haire thereof be changed into white, the Priest then shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is a plague of leprosie, broken out in the bile.

Ab. shall 21 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haire therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be darker, then the Priest shall shut him vp seven dayes.

Ab. shall 22 And if it spread abroad in the flesh, the Priest shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is a sore.

Ab. shall 23 But if the spotte continue in his place, and

grow not, it is a burning bil: therefore the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

24 ¶ If there be any flesh, in whose skin there is an hot burning, & the quicke flesh of the burning haue a white spot, somewhat reddish or pale,

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the haire in that spot be changed into white, and it appeare lower then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out in the burning: therefore the Priest shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haire in the spot, and be no lower then the other skinnie, but be darker, then the Priest shall shut him vp seven dayes.

27 After, the Priest shall looke on him the seventh day: if it be grown abroad in the skinnie, then the Priest shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot abide in his place, not growing in the skinnie, but is darke, it is a rising of the burning: the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, for it is the drying vp of the burning.

29 ¶ If also a man or a woman haue a sore on the head, or in the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the sore: and if it appeare lower then the skinnie, and there be in it a small yellow haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is a blacke spot, and leprosie of the head, or of the beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the blacke spotte, and if it seeme not lower then the skinnie, nor haue any blacke haire in it, then the Priest shall shut vp him, that hath the sore of the blacke spot, seven dayes.

32 After, in the seventh day the Priest shall looke on the sore: and if the blacke spot growe not, and there be in it no yellowe haire, and the blacke spot seeme not lower then the skinnie,

33 Then he shal be shauen, but the place of the blacke spot shall he not shau: but the Priest shall shut vp him, that hath the blacke spot, seven dayes more.

34 And the seventh day the Priest shall looke on the blacke spot: and if the blacke spot growe not in the skinnie, nor seeme lower then the other skin, then the Priest shall cleanse him, and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the blacke spot growe abroad in this flesh after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on it: and if the blacke spot grow in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for the yellow haire: for he is vnclene.

37 But if the blacke spotte seeme to him to abide, and the blacke haire growe therein, the blacke spot is healed, he is cleane, and the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

38 Furthermore if there be many white spots in the skinnie of the flesh of man or woman,

39 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the spot in the skin of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withall, it is but a white spot broken out in the skinnie: therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, and is balde, is cleane.

41 And if his head lose the haire on the forehead, *and* be balde before, he is cleane.

42 But if there be in the balde head, or in the balde forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie springing in his bald head, or in his bald forehead.

43 Therefore the Priest shall looke vpon it, and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his balde head, or in his balde forehead, appearing like leprosie in the skinned of the flesh,

44 He is a leper and vncleane: therefore the Priest shall pronounce him altogether vncleane: for the sore is in his head.

45 The leper also in whom the plague is, shall haue his clothes rent, and his head bare, and shall put a couering vpon his lips, and shall cry, *I am vncleane, I am vncleane.*

46 As long as the disease shall be vpon him, he shall be polluted, for he is vncleane: he shall dwell alone, without the campe, shall his habitation be.

Num. 5.2.
2. kin. 15.5

47 ¶ Also the garment that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or in the woofe of linnen or of woollen, either in a skinned, or in any thing made of skinned,

49 And if the sore be greene or somewhat reddish in the garment or in the skinned, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing that is made of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and shut vp it that hath the plague, seven dayes,

51 And shall looke on the plague the seventh day: if the plague grow in the garment, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in the skin, or in any thing that is made of skinned, that plague is a fretting leprosie and vncleane.

52 And hee shall burne the garment, or the warpe or the woofe, whether it be wollen or linnen, or any thing that is made of skinned, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie, therefore it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest yet see that the plague growe not in the garment or in the woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skinned it be,

54 Then the Priest shall command the to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seven dayes more.

55 Again the Priest shall looke on the plague, after it is washed: & if the plague haue not changed his colour, though the plague spread no further, it is vncleane: thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is a fret inward, whether the spot be in the bare place of the whole, or in part thereof.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague be darker, after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skinned, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinned, it is a spreading leprosie, thou shalt burne the thing wherein the plague is, in the fire.

58 If thou hast washed the garment, or the warpe, or the woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinned it be, if the plague be departed therefrom, then shall

it be washed the second time, and be cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinned, to make it cleane or vncleane.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The cleansing of the leper, 34 And of the house that he is in.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 ¶ This is the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing; that is, he shall be brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall go out of the campe, and the Priest shall consider him: and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is cleansed, two sparrows aliae and cleane, and cedar wood, and a skarlet lace, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command to kill one of the birds ouer pure water in an earthen vessel.

6 After, he shall take the liue sparow with the cedar wood, and the skarlet lace, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing sparow in the blood of the sparow slaine, ouer the pure water,

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him, that must be cleansed of his leprosie, seven times, and cleanse him, and shall let goe the liue sparow into the broad field.

8 Then he that shall be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shawe off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, so he shall be cleane: after that shall be come into the hofe, but shall carie without his tent seven dayes.

9 So in the seventh day hee shall shawe off all his haire, both his head, and his beard, and his eye browes: euen all his haire shall he shawe, & shall wash his clothes, and shall wash his flesh in water: so he shall be cleane.

10 Then in the eight day he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yere olde without blemish, & three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a pinte of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane shall bring the man which is to be made cleane, and those things, before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then the Priest shall take one lambe, & offer him for a trespass offering, & the pinte of oyle, and shall shake them to and fro before the Lord.

13 And hee shall kill the lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the burnt offering are slaine, in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespass offering: for it is most holy.

14 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it vpon the lappe of the right eare of him that shall be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 The Priest shall also take of the pinte of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hand,

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seven times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shal the Priest put vpon the lap of the right eare of him that is to be clesed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote: where the blood of the trespasse offering was put.

18 But the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shal powre vpon the head of him that is to be clesed: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering and make an atonement for him, that is to be clesed of his vnclannesse: then after shal he kill the burnt offering.

20 So the Priest shal offer the burnt offering and the meate offering vpon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: so hee shall be cleane.

21 But if he be poore, and not able, then hee shal bring one lambe for a trespasse offering to be shaken, for his reconciliation, and a tenth deale of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, with a pint of oyle.

22 Also two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, as he is able, whereof the one shal be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shal bring them the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.

24 Then the Priest shal take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the pint of oyle, and the Priest shal shake them to & fro before the Lord.

25 And he shal kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shal take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the lap of his right eare that is to be clesed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 Also the Priest shal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 So the Priest shall with his right finger sprinkle of the oyle that is in his left hand, seven times before the Lord.

28 Then the Priest shal put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the lap of the right eare of him that is to be clesed, & vpon the thumb of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 But the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shal put vpon the head of him that is to be clesed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 Also he shal present one of the turtle doves, or of the yong pigeons, as he is able:

31 Such, I say, as he is able, the one for a sinne offering, & the other for a burnt offering: with the meate offering: so the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be clesed before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him, which hath the plague of leprosie, who is not able in his cleansing to offer the whole.

33 The Lord also spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come vnto the land of Canaan which I giue you in possession, if I send the

plague of leprosie in an house of the lande of your possession,

35 Then hee that oweth the house, shal come and tell the Priest, saying, Me thinke there is like a plague of leprosie in the house.

36 Then the Priest shal command them to empty the house before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vnclane, & then shal the Priest go in to see the house.

37 And he shal marke the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of the house, & that there be deepe spots, greenish or reddish, which seeme to be lower then the wall,

38 Then the Priest shal goe out of the house to the doore of the house, and shal caule to shut vp the house seven dayes.

39 So the Priest shal come againe the seventh day: and if he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shal command them to take away the stones wherein the plague is: & they shal cast them into a house place without the citie.

41 Also he shal cause to scrape the house within round about, & powre the dust, that they have pared off, without the citie in an vnclane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, and put them in the places of those stones, and shal take other mortar, to plaister the house with.

43 But if the plague come againe and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after that he hath scraped and plaistered the house,

44 Then the Priest shal come and see: and if the plague growe in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is therefore vnclane.

45 And he shal breake downe the house with the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house, and he shal carie them out of the citie vnto an vnclane place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, hee shalbe vnclane vntill the euen.

47 He also that sleepech in the house, shal wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the house, shal wash his clothes.

48 But if the Priest shal come and see, that the plague hath spread no further in the house after the house be plaistered, the Priest shal pronounce that house cleane, for the plague is healed.

49 The shal he take to purifie the house, two sparrows, & cedar wood, & scarlet lacc, & hyssope.

50 And he shal kill one sparrow ouer pure water in an earthen vessel,

51 And shal take the cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet lacc with the liue sparrow, & dip them in the blood of the liue sparrow, & in the pure water, & sprinkle the house seven times:

52 So shal he clesse the house with the blood of the sparrow, and with the pure water, and with the liue sparrow, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet lacc.

53 Afterward he shal let goe the liue sparrowe out of the towne into the broad fields: so shal he make atonement for the house, and it shall be cleane.

For blacke
nisset, or
hadowe
strakes.

Or, possi-
bly.

Or, dust.

† El. citie.
† Elv. on
the face of
the field.

The vncleane issue.

Leuiticus.

Purging of vncleane

Chap. 13.
30.
¶ Or, 17
¶ Ebr. in
the day of
the vn-
cleane,
and in the
day of the
cleane.

54 This is the law for every plague of leprosie and blacke spot,
55 And of the leprosie of the garment, and of the house,
56 And of the swelling, and of the scab, and of the white spot.

57 This is the lawe of the leprosie to teache
¶ when a thing is vncleane, and when it is cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1. 19 The manner of purging the vncleane issues both of men and women. 31 The children of Israel must be separate from all vncleannesse.

¶ Oreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to

2 Aaron, saying,
3 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoever hath an issue fro his flesh, is vncleane, because of his issue.

3 And this shalbe his vncleannesse in his issue: when his flesh annoyeth his issue, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, this is his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane, and euery thing whereon he sitteth shalbe vncleane.

5 Whosoever also toucheth his bed, shal wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on any thing, whereon he sate that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

7 Also hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and wash him selfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shal wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoener toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vnto the euen: and hee that beareth those things, shal wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

11 Likewise whosoener hee toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not washed his hands in water, shal wash his clothes and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

12 ¶ And the vessel of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessel of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 But if hee that hath an issue, be clenfed of his issue, then shal he count him seven dayes for his clenfing, and wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in pure water: so shal he be cleane.

14 Then y^e eight day he shal take vnto him two turtle doves or two yong pigeons, & come before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & shal giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shal make of the one of them a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering: so the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the Lord, for his issue.

16 Also if any mans issue of seede depart from him, he shal wash al his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereupon shalbe issue of seede, shalbe euen washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

18 If he that hath an issue of seede, doe lie with a woman, they shal both wash themselves with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

19 ¶ Also when a woman shal haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh shalbe blood, she shalbe put apart seven dayes: and whosoener toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

20 And whatsoeuer she lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane, and euery thing that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 Whosoever also toucheth her bed, shal wash his clothes, and wash him selfe with water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shal wash his clothes, & wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen:

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any thing whereon she hath sit, hee shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

24 And if a man lie with her, & the flowes of her separation touch him, he shalbe vncleane seven dayes, and all the whole bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 Also when a womans issue of blood runneth long time besides the time of her flowres, or when she hath an issue, longer then her flowres, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse she shalbe vncleane, as in the time of her flowres.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth (as long as her issue lasteth) shalbe to her as bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as her vncleannes when she is put apart.

27 And whosoever toucheth these things, shall be vncleane, & shal wash his clothes, & wash him selfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

28 But if she be clenfed of her issue, she shal count her seven dayes, & after she shalbe cleane.

29 And in the eight day she shal take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, & bring them vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shal make of the one a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her vncleannes.

31 Thus shal ye separate y^e childre of Israel fro their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleannes, if they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him from whom goeth an issue of seede whereby he is defiled:

33 Also of her that is sicke of her flowres, and of him that hath a running issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that keth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Priest might not at all times come into the most holy place. 8 The Scape goat. 14 The purging of the Sanctuary. 17 The clenfing of the Tabernacle. 21 The Priest confesseth the finnes of the people. 29 The staff of clenfing finnes.

Furthermore

Chap. 6.
28.

The Scape goate.

Furthermore the Lord spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they came to offer before the Lord, and died:

2 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, * y he come not at all times into the Holy place within the vail, before the Mercie-seate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercie-seate.

3 After this *or* *shall* Aaron come into the Holy place: *even* with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coate; and shall haue linnen breeches vpon his flesh, & shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and shall couer his head with a linnen miter: these are the holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, when he doeth put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two hee goates for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

6 Then Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, * and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two hee goates, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 Then Aaron shall cast lots ouer the two hee goates: one lot for the Lorde, and the other for the Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall offer the goat, vpon which the Lorde lot shall fall, & make him a sinne offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot shall fall to be the Scape goat, shall be presented aliuie before the Lorde, to make reconciliation by him, and to let him goe (as a Scape goate) into the wilderness.

11 Thus Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, & make a reconciliation for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and his handfull of sweete incense beaten small, & bring it within the vail,

13 And shall put the incense vpon the fire before the Lorde, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercie-seate that is vpon the Testimonie: so he shall not die.

14 And he shall take the blood of the bullocke, & sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercie-seate Eastward: & before the Mercie-seate shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vail, and doe with that blood, as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie-seate, and before the Mercie-seate.

16 So he shall purge the Holy place from the vncleannes of the children of Israel, & from their trespasses of all their sinnes: so shall he doe also for the Tabernacle of the Congregation placed with them, in the middes of their vncleannes.

17 And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe,

and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 After, he shall goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and make a reconciliation vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about:

19 So shall he sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, & halowe it from the vncleannes of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ When he hath made an end of purging the Holy place, & the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, then he shall bring the linc goate:

21 And Aaron shall put both his hands vpon the head of the linc goate, & confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their trespasses, in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, & shall send him away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wilderness.

22 So the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities into the land that is not inhabited, and he shall let the goate goe into the wilderness.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & put off the linc clothes, which he put on when hee went into the Holy place, and leaue them there.

24 Hee shall wash also his flesh with water in the Holy place, & put on his own raiment, & come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 Also the fat of the sinne offering shall be burnt vpon the altar.

26 And he that caried forth the goat, called the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, & wash his flesh in water, & after that shall come into the holte.

27 Also the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goate for the sinne offering (whose blood was brought to make a reconciliation in the Holy place) shall one * carrie out without the holte to be burnt in the fire, with their skins, & with their flesh, and with their dounge.

28 And hee that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, & afterward come into the holte.

29 ¶ So this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth (day) of the seuenth moneth, ye shall humble your soules, & doe no worke at all, whether it be one of the same countrey or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For that * day shall the Priest make an atonement for you to cleanse you: ye shall be cleane from all your sinnes before the Lord.

31 This shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whome hee shall consecrate (to minister in his fathers steade) shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes and holy vestments,

33 And shall purge the holy Sanctuary and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the Priests, & for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting ordinance

† Ebr. the land of separation.

Chap. 23. 26. 27. 28.

Chap. 23. 7.

Exo 30.
10.
bet 9.7.

vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sinnes: Once a yecere: as the Lord commanded Moses, he did.

CHAP. XVII.

4 *All sacrifices must be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 To deuil may they not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.*

And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & to all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lorde hath commanded, saying,

3 Whosoever he be of the house of Israel that killeth a bullocke, or lambe, or goate in the host, or that killeth it out of the hoste,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed vnto that man: hee hath shed blood, wherefore that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 Therefore the children of Israel shall bring their offering, which they would offer abroad in the field, & present them vnto the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation by the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 Then the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lorde before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their offerings vnto deuils after whom they haue gone: a whoring: this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 ¶ Also thou shalt say vnto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto the Lord, euen that man shall be cut off from his people.

10 ¶ Likewise whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any blood, I will euen set my face against that person that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people:

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue given it vnto you to offer vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, None of you shall eate blood: neither the stranger that sojourneth among you, shall eate blood.

13 Moreover whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which by hunting taketh any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall poure out the blood thereof and couer it with dust:

14 For the life of all flesh is his blood, it is poured with his life: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel. ¶ Yee shall eate the blood of no flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every person that eateth it which dieth alone, or that which is torue with beasts, whether

it be one of the same countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, & wash himself in water, & be vncleane vnto the euen: after he shall be cleane.

16 But if he wash them not nor wash his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The Israelites ought not to followe the manners of the Egyptians and Canaanites. 6 The mariages that are vnlawfull.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the maner of the land of Canaan, whither I will bring you, shall ye not do, neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Yee shall keepe therefore my statutes, and my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall then liue in them: I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None shall come nere to any of the kinned of his flesh to vncouer her shame: I am the Lord.

7 Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: for the is thy mother, thou shalt not discouer her shame.

8 ¶ The shame of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers shame.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or thy daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne without: thou shalt not discouer their shame.

10 The shame of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, thou shalt not, I say, vncouer their shame: for it is thy shame.

11 The shame of thy fathers wifes daughter, begotten of thy father (for she is thy sister) thou shalt not, I say, discouer her shame.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers sister: for she is thy fathers kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers brother: that is, thou shalt not go into his wife, for she is thine aunt.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy daughter in law: for she is thy sonnes wife: therefore shalt thou not vncouer her shame.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy brothers wife: for it is thy brothers shame.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of the wife, and of her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter to vncouer her shame: for they are thy kinsfolkes, and it were wickednesse.

18 Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister, during her life, to vexe her, in vncouering her shame vpon her.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not also goe vnto a woman to vncouer her shame, as long as she is put apart for her diseale.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not giue thy selfe to thy neighbours wife by carnall copulation, to be defiled with her.

Exod. 29.
18. chap.
4. 2.

Gen. 9. 4.
for liuing
creature.

Chap. 20.

21 *Also thou shalt not give thy children to offer them vnto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: for I am the Lord.

22 Thou shalt not lie with the male as one lieth with a woman: for it is abomination.

23 *Thou shalt not also lie with any beast to bee defiled therewith, neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie downe thereto: for it is || abomination.

24 Yee shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I will cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I will visite the wickednes thereof vpon it, and the land shall vomite out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keep therefore mine ordinances, and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, which I haue said: for I am the Lord your God.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 And shal not the lande spue you out if ye defile it, as it spued out the people that were before you?)

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that doe so, shalbe cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keepe mine ordinances that ye do not any of the abominable customes, which haue bene done before you, & that ye defile not your selues therein: for I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A reparation of sundry lawes & ordinances.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

3 *Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and shall keepe my Sabbaths: for I am the Lord your God.

4 *Yee shall not turne vnto idoles, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 And when yee shall offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, yee shall offer it freely.

6 *It shall be eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morowe: and that which remaineth vntill the third day, shalbe burnt in the fire.

7 For if it bee eaten the third day, it shall be vncleane, it sh. || not bee accepted.

8 Therefore he y eateth it, shal beare his iniquitie, because he hath defiled y halowed thing of the Lord, and that person shalbe cut off fro his people.

9 *When ye reape the haruest of your land, ye shal not reape euery corner of your felde, neither shalt thou gather y || gainings of thy haruest.

10 Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyard cleane: neither gather euery grape of thy vineyard, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 *Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 *Also yee shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 *Thou shalt not do thy neighbour wrong, neither rob him. *The workemans hire shall not abide with thee vntill the morning.

14 *Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *neither put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 *Yee shall not doe vniually in iudgement. *Thou shalt not fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie, but thou shalt iudge thy neighbour iustly.

16 *Thou shalt not walke about with tales among thy people. Thou shalt not stande against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but thou shalt plainly rebuke thy neighbour, and thou shalt suffer him not to sinne.

18 *Thou shalt not auenge nor be mindful of wrong against the childre of thy people, *but shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord.

19 *Yee shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with others of diuers kinds. Thou shalt not sowe thy felde with mingled seede, neither shalt a garment of diuers things, as of linen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 Whosoever also lyeth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmayde, affianced to a husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome given her, thou shalt be scourged, but she shall not die, because she is not made free.

21 And he shall bring for his trespass offering vnto the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, a ram for a trespass offering.

22 Then the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass offering before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done, and pardon shalbe giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.

23 *Also when ye shal come into the land, and haue planted euery tree for meate, ye shal count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeere shal it be vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shalbe holy to the praise of the Lord.

25 And in the fifth yeere shal yee eat of the fruit of it that it may || yeeld to you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 *Ye shal not eat the flesh with the blood, yee shal not vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shall not cut rounde the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou || marre the tuftes of thy beard.

28 *Ye shal not cut your flesh for the dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon you: I am y Lord.

29 *Thou shalt not make thy daughter common to cause her to be a whore, least the land also fall to whoredome, and the land be full of wickednes.

30 *Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31 *Ye shal not regard them that worke with spirits, *neither soothsayers: ye shal not seeke to them to be defiled by them: I am y Lord your God.

32 *Thou shalt rise vp before the horthead, and honour the person of the old man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 *And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

|| Or, op-

Or, doe your land, ye shall not [vexe him:
him 24 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you,
wrong. shalbe as one of your selues, and thou shalt loue
Exo. 21. him as thy selfe: for ye were strangers in the land
21. of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

25 ¶ Ye shal not doe vniuility in iudgement, in
line, in weight, or in measure.

Pro. 11. 1. 26 * You thal haue iust balances, true weights,
and 16. a true Ephab, & a true Hain I am y Lord your God,
11. 20. which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt.

30. 27 Therefore shall yee obserue all mine ordi-
nances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I
am the Lord.

CHAP. XX.

2 *They that giue of their seed to Molech, must
die. 6 They that haue recourse to forcerers. 10
The man that committeth adulterie, 11 Incest, or
fornication with the kindred or affinitie. 24 Israel
a peculiar people to the Lord.*

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap. 18. 2 Thou shalt say also to the children of Is-
21. rael, * Who soeuer he be of the children of Israel,
or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth
his children vnto Molech, hee shall die the death,
the people of the laude shall stone him to death.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and
cut him off fro among his people, because he hath
giuen his children vnto Molech, for to defile my
Sanctuary, and to pollute mine holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land hide their eyes,
and wink at that man when hee giueth his chil-
dren vnto Molech, and kil him not,

5 Then will I set my face against that man, and
against his family, and will cut him off, & al that
goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome
with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ If any turne after such as worke with spi-
rits, and after soothsayers to goe a whoring after
them, then will I set my face against that person,
and wil cut him off from among his people.

Chap. 21. 7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, * and bee
44. 1. pet. holy, for I am the Lord your God.

3. 16. 8 Keepe ye therefore mine ordinances, and do
them. I am the Lord which doeth sanctifie you.

Exod. 21. 9 ¶ *If there be any* y curseth his father or his
37. 10. mother, hee shal die y death: *seeing* he hath cursed
his father & his mother, his blood shalbe vpo him.

20. 20. 10 ¶ And the man that committeth adulterie
Mat. 15. 4. with another mans wife, because hee hath com-
Deut. 22. mitted adulterie with his neighbours wife, the
22. 20. 5. adulterer and the adulteresse shal die the death.

45. 11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife,
because hee hath vncovered his fathers * shame,

Chap. 18. 8. they shal both die: their blood shalbe vpo them.
deut. 22. 12 Also the man that lieth with his daughter in
law, they both shal die y death: they haue wrought
abomination, their blood shalbe vpon them.

30. 13 ¶ The man also that lyeth with the male,
as one lyeth with a woman, they haue both com-
mitted abomination: they shal die the death,
their blood shalbe vpon them.

Or, con- 14 Likewise he y taketh a wife & her mother,
fusion. committeth wickednes: they shal burne him & them
Chap. 18. with fire, that there be no wickednes among you.
21. 15 ¶ Also the man that lieth with a beast, shall

die the death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman come to any beast, & lie
therewith, then thou shalt kil the woman and the
beast: they shal die the death, their blood shalbe
vpon them.

17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his fa-
thers daughter, or his mothers daughter, & seeth
her shame, and shee seeth his shame, it is villanie:
therefore they shalbe cut off in the sight of their
people, because hee hath vncovered his sisters
shame, hee shal beare his iniquitie.

18 * The man also y lieth w a woman having
her disease, & vncovereth her shame, & openeth
her fountaine, & she open y fountaine of her blood,
they shalbe eu both cut off fro among their people.

19 Moreover thou shalt not vncover the shame
of thy mothers sister, * nor of thy fathers sister: be-
cause hee hath vncovered his kinne, they shal
beare their iniquitie.

20 Likewise the man y lieth w his fathers bro-
thers wife, and vncovereth his vncles shame: they
shal beare their iniquitie, and shal die childlesse.

21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife,
committeth filthines, because hee hath vncovered
his brothers shame: they shalbe childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall keepe therefore all mine * ordi-
nances and all my iudgements, and doe them, that
the lande, whither I bring you to dwell therein,
* spue you not out.

23 Wherefore yee shall not walke in the man-
ners of this nation which I cast out before you:
for they haue committed all these things, * there-
fore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue saide vnto you, Ye shal inherite
their lande, and I wil giue it vnto you to possesse
it, *even* a lande that floweth with milke and hony:
I am the Lord your God, which haue separated
you from other people.

25 * Therefore shal ye put difference betwene
cleane beastes, and vncleane, and betwene vncleane
soules and cleane: neither shall yee defile
your selues with beastes and soules, nor with any
creeping thing, that the ground bringeth forth,
which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shal ye be * holy vnto me: for I
the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you from
other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ And if a man or woman haue a spirit of
diminution, or sooth saying in them, they shal die
the death: they shal stone them to death, their
blood shalbe vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *For whom the Priests may lament. 6 Howe
pure the Priests ought to be, both in themselves
and in their familie.*

And y Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the
Priests the sonnes of Aaron, & say vnto them,
Let none be defiled by the dead among his people,

2 But by his kinsman that is neere vnto him
in wit, by his mother, or by his father, or by his
sonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother,

3 Or by his sister a maid, y is nere vnto him,
hath not had a husband: for her y he may lament.

4 Hee shall not lament for the Prince among
his people, so pollute himselfe.

3 They

5 They shal not make bald parts vpon their head, nor shawe off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marry a woman diuorced fro her husband: for such one is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the Lorde, which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a Priestles daughter fall to playe the whore, she polluteth her father: therefore shall she be burnt with fire.

10 Also y^e his Priest among his brethren, (vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and hath consecrated his hand to put on the garments) shall not vncouer his head, nor r^et his clothes,

11 Neither shall hee goe to any dead body, nor make himselfe vncleane by his father or by his mother,

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of vs God is vpon him I am the Lorde.

13 Also he shall take a mayde vnto his wife:

14 But a widow, or a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or an harlot, thes he shall he not marrie, but shall take a mayd of his owne people to wife:

15 Neither shall he defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lorde which sanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, & say, Whosoever of thy seed in their generations hath any blemishes, shall not prease to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whosoever hath any blemish, shall not come neere: as a man blinde, or lame, or that hath a flat nose, or that hath any misshapen member,

19 Or a man that hath a broken foot, or a broken hand,

20 Or a crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or hath a blemish in his eye, or be skirue, or skabbed, or have his stones broken.

21 None of the seede of Aaron the Priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nere to offer the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, hauing a blemish: he shall not prease to offer the bread of his God.

22 The bread of his God, ^{new} of the most holy, and of the holy shall hee eate:

23 But hee shall not goe in vnto the vaile, nor come neere the altar, because hee hath a blemish, lest he pollute my Sanctuary: for I am the Lorde that sanctifie them.

24 Thus spake Moses vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII

3 Who ought to abstaine from eating the things that were offered, if what oblation should be offered.

And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

4 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in in those things, which they hallow

vnto me: I am the Lorde.

5 Say vnto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel haue vnto the Lorde, hauing his vncleannes vpon him, euen that person shall bee cut off from my sight: I am the Lorde.

6 Whosoever also of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane: and who so toucheth any is vncleane by reason of the dead, or a man whose issue of seede runneth from him,

7 Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man, by whom hee may take vncleannesse, whosoever vncleannesse he hath,

8 The person that hath touched such, shall therefore be vncleane vntill the euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, except he haue washed his flesh with water.

9 But when the sunne is downe, hee shall bee cleane, & shall afterward eate of the holy things: for it is his food.

10 Of a beast that dieth, or is rent with beasts, whereby he may be defiled, hee shall not eate: I am the Lorde.

11 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, least they beare their sinne for it, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lorde sanctifie them.

12 There shall no stranger also eate of the holy thing, neither the guest of the Priest, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy things:

13 But if the Priest buy any with money, hee shall eate of it, also he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

14 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the holy offerings.

15 Notwithstanding if the Priestes daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house, (shee shall eate of her fathers bread, as shee did in her youth) but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

16 If a man eat of the holy thing vntwittingly, hee shall put the fist part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Priest with the halowed thing.

17 So they shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lorde.

18 Neither cause the people to beare the iniquitie of their trespass, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lorde doe halow them.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that wil offer his sacrifice for all their vowes, and for all their free offerings, which they vse to offer vnto the Lorde for a burnt offering,

21 See shall offer of your free minde a male without blemish of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

22 Ye shall not offer any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.

23 Whosoever bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lorde to accomplish his vow, or for a free offering, of the beeues, or of y^e sheepe, his free offering

Chap. 22

18. an. cording to all his vncleannesse. 18. vntill.

18. bread. Exo. 22. 31. 27. 44. 34

Chap. 22. 14.

Deut. 19. 21. 22. 23.

offering shalbe perfect, no blemish shalbe in it.

Or, war. 22 Blade, or broken, or maimed, or having a wenne, or skirue or skabbed: these shall yee not offer vnto the Lorde, nor make an offering by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lorde.

Chap. 21. 23 Yet a bullocke, or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous, or lacking, such maiest thou present for a free offering, but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shal ye make an offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of the hand of a stranger shal ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: therefore shal they not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate shalbe brought forth, it shalbe ene seven daies vnder his dam: and fro the eight day forth, it shalbe accepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto y Lord.

Deut. 22. 28 As for the cowe or the ewe, yee shall not kill her, and her yong both in one day.

6. 29 So when ye wil offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, ye shal offer willingly.

30 The same day it shalbe eaten, ye shal leaue none of it vntil the morow: I am the Lord.

Chap. 7. 31 Therefore shal yee keepe my commandments and doe them: for I am the Lorde.

32 Neither shall yee pollute mine holy Name, but I will be halowed among the children of Israel. I the Lord sanctifie you,

33 Which haue brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 The feastes of the Lorde. 2 The Sabbath. 3 The Passeouer. 4 The feast of vnleauened bread. 5 The feast of first fruits. 6 Whitsuntide. 7 The feast of blowing trumpets. 8 The feast of Tabernacles.

ANd the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, The feastes of the Lord which ye shal call the holy assemblies, euen these are my feastes.

Or, conuocatio. 3 Sixe dayes I shall worke be done, but in the seuenth day shalbe the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation: ye shal doe no worke therein, it is the Sabbath of the Lord, in all your dwellings.

Exod. 20. 4 These are the feastes of the Lord, & holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

9. 10. 5 In the first moneth, and in the fourteenth day of the moneth at euening shalbe the Passeouer of the Lord.

Or, ye may worke. 6 And on the fifteenth day of this moneth shal be the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seven dayes ye shal eate vnleauened bread.

Or, assembly. 7 In the first day yee shal haue an holy conuocation: ye shal doe no seruile worke therein.

Exo. 12. 8 Also ye shal offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde seven dayes, and in the seuenth day shalbe an holy conuocation: ye shal doe no seruile worke therein.

35. nomb. 9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

36. 17. 10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which

I giue vnto you, and reape the harvest thereof, then yee shall bring || a sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest vnto the Priest.

11 And bee shall shake the sheafe before the Lord, that it may be acceptable for you: the morow after the Sabbath, the Priest shal shake it.

12 And that day when ye shake the sheafe, shal ye prepare a lambe without blemish, of a yere olde, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering thereof shalbe two tenth deales of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde of sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an Hin of wine.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares vntil the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: this shalbe a lawe for euer in your generations and in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ Yee shal count also to you from the morow after the Sabbath, euen from the day that ye shal bring the sheafe of the shake offering, seuen Sabbaths, they shalbe complete.

16 Vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabbath shal yee number fiftie dayes: then yee shal bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 Yee shal bring out of your habitations bread for y shake offering: they shalbe two leaues of two tenth deales of fine flour, which shalbe baken with leaues for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 Also yee shal offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of one yere olde, and a yong bullocke and two rams: they shalbe for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambs of one yere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shal shake them to and fro with the bread of the first fruits before the Lorde, and with the two lambs: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priest.

21 So yee shal proclaime the same day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: yee shal doe no seruile worke therein: it shal bee an ordinance for euer in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reape the harvest of your lande, thou shalt not ridde cleane the corners of thy field: when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after-gathering of thy harvest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, in the seuenth moneth, and in the first day of the moneth shal ye haue a Sabbath, for the remembrance of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Yee shal doe no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 The tenth also of the seuenth moneth shalbe a day of reconciliation: it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall humble your

foyles, & offer sacrifice made by fire vnto γ Lord.
 30 And ye shall doe no worke that same day: for it is a day of remembrance to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

31 For eueri person shall humble himselfe that same day, shall euen be cut off his people.

32 And eueri person that shall do any worke that same day the same person also will I destroy from among his people.

33 Ye shall doe no manner worke: *for it shall be a lawe for euer in your generations, throughout ally our dwellings.*

34 This shall be vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen to euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

35 And the Lord spake vnto Moses saying,

36 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the fifteenth day of this seventh moneth, shall be for seven dayes the feast of Tabernacles vnto the Lord.

37 In the first day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

38 Seven dayes ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, & in the eighth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: it is a solemn assembly, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

39 These are the feastes of the Lord (which ye shall call holy conuocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, & burnt offering, and meat offering, sacrifice and drinke offerings, eueri one vpon his day.

40 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lorde, and beside your giftes, and beside all your vowes, & beside all your free offerings, which yee shall giue vnto the Lord.

41 But in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the land, ye shall keepe an holy feast vnto the Lorde seven dayes in the first day shall be a Sabbath like wise in the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.

42 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruite of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughs of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lord your God seven dayes.

43 So ye shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seven dayes in the yeere, by a perpetuall ordinance through your generations: in the seventh moneth shall ye keepe it.

44 Ye shall dwell in boches seven dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boches.

45 That your posteritie may know that I haue made the children of Israel to dwell in boches, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

46 So Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feastes of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

The onle for the lamper, & The Mithbread.
 1 The blasphemers shall be stoned. 17 He that killeth shall be killed.

And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
 1 A Commande the children of Israel that

they bring vnto thee pite & is olive beaten, for the light, so cause the lampes to burne continually.
 2 Without the vail of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both enen and morning before the Lord alwayes: this shall be a lawe for cut through your generations.

3 He shall dresse the lampes vpon the pure Candlestick before the Lord perpetually.

4 Also shall thou take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

5 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six in a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.

6 Thou shalt also put incense vpon the rowes, & instead of bread it may be for a remembrance, and an offering made by fire to the Lord.

7 Eueri Sabbath he shall put them in rowes before the Lord with incense, & shall be for a remembrance of the children of Israel for an euermore.

8 And the Lord shall be a witness betweene them, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him of the offerings of the Lorde made by fire by a perpetuall ordinance.

9 And there went out among the children of Israel the sunne of an Israelish woman, whose father was an Egyptian: and this sonne of the Israelish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the hoste.

10 So the Israelish womannes sonne blasphemed the name of the Lorde, and cursed: & they brought him vnto Moses (his mothers name also was Shelomith the daughter of Ithiari of the tribe of Dan).

11 And they put him in ward, till he tolde them the miide of the Lorde.

12 Then the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Bring the blasphemers without the hoste, and let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

14 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

15 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the Lord, shall be put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him to death: after the stranger, as he that is borne in the lande: when he blasphemeth the Name of the Lord, let him be staine.

16 ¶ He also that killeth any man he shall be put to death.

17 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, & beaft for beaft.

18 Also if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour as he hath done: so shall it be done to him.

19 ¶ Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: such a blemish as he hath made in any such shall be repayed to him.

20 And he that killeth a beast shall restore it: but he that killeth a man shall be staine.

21 Ye shall haue one lawe: it shall be as well for the stranger as for one borne in the countrey: for I am the Lord your God.

22 ¶ Then Moses tolde the children of Israel, and they brought a blasphemers out of the hoste, and bound him with stones: so the children of Israel did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

C H A P. XXV.

2 The Sabbath of the seventh yeere, & The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Thou shalt appresse thier brethren. 22 The sale, and redeeming of landes, houses and persons.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

1 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye shall come into the lande which I giue you, the land shall keepe Sabbath vnto the Lord.

2 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy felde, and fixe yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the fruit thereof.

3 But the seventh yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land: it shall be the Lordes Sabbath: thou shalt neither sowe, thy felde, nor cut thy vineyard.

4 That which groweth of it owne accorde of thy harvest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left vnlaboured: for it shall be a yeere of rest vnto the land.

5 And the rest of the land shall be meate for you, euen for thee, and for thy seruant, & for thy maide, & for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

6 And for thy cattel, & for the beastes that are in thy land shall at the increase thereof be meate.

7 ¶ Also thou shalt number sevenen Sabbathes of yeeres vnto thee, sevenen Sabbathes of yeeres will be vnto thee, nine and fourtie yeeres.

8 Then thou shalt cause to blowe thy trumpet of the Iubile in the tenth day of the seventh moneth: euen in the day of reconciliation shall ye make thy trumpet blow, throughout all your land.

9 And ye shall blowe that yeere, in the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie in the land to all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be the Iubile vnto you, & ye shall returne every man vnto his possession, & every ma shall returne vnto his familie.

10 This fiftieth yeere shall be a yeere of Iubile vnto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes thereof, that are left vnlaboured.

11 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate of the increase thereof out of thy felde.

12 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne every man vnto his possession.

13 And when thou sellest ought to thy neighbour, or byest at thy neighbours hand, ye shall not appresse one another.

14 But according to the number of yeeres, after the Iubile thou shalt bye of thy neighbour: also according to the number of the yeeres of the reuenues he shall sell vnto thee.

15 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt abate the price of it: for the number of fruites doth he sell vnto thee.

16 Oppresse not yett therefore any man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

17 ¶ Wherefore ye shall obey mine ordinances, and accept my lawes, and doe them, and ye

shall dwell in the land, in safetie.

18 And the land shall giue her fruite, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

19 And if ye shall say, We haue that we eate the seventh yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

20 I wil send my blessing vpon you in sixt yeere, & ye shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

21 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeere, and eate of the ake fruites vntill the ninth yeere: vntill the fruites thereof come, ye shall eate the olde.

22 ¶ Also the land shall not be sold to be cut off from the familie, for the land is mine, and ye be but strangers and sojourners with me.

23 Therefore in all the land of your possession ye shall graunt a redemption for the land.

24 ¶ Likewise brother be impouershed, and sell his possession, then his redeemer shall come, euen his neere kinsman, and bye out that which his brother folde.

25 And if he haue no redeemer, but he hath gotten and found to buy it out.

26 Then shall ye count the yeeres of his sale, and restore the overplus to the man, to whom he sold it: so shall he returne to his possession.

27 But if he cannot get sufficient to restore to him, then that which is folde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of the Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall come out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

28 Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled cite, he may bye it out againe within a whole yeere after it is folde, within a yeere may he bye it out.

29 But if it be not bought out within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled cite, shall be stablished, as cut off from the familie, to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall goe out in the Iubile.

30 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles rounde about them, shall be esteemed as the felde of the cuntry: they may be bought out againe, and shall goe out in the Iubile.

31 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme it at all seasons.

32 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, the house that was sold, and the cite of their possession, shall goe out in the Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

33 But the felde of the suburbs of their cities, shall not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

34 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother be impouershed and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him, and as a stranger & a sojourner, so shall he liue with thee.

35 ¶ Thou shalt take no vantage of him, nor shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

36 Thou shalt not giue him thy money to vantage, nor lend him thy vitales for increase.

37 I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you

Or,
works.

you the land of Canaan, and so be your God.

39. ¶ If thy brother also that dwelleth by thee, be impoverished, &c. be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant,

40. But as an hired seruante, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee: he shall serue thee vnto the yeere of the Iubile.

41. Then shall he depart from thee, both he, and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers that he returne:

42. For they are my seruants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold: as bondmen are sold.

43. ¶ Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44. Thy bond seruant also and thy bondmaid, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen that are rounde about you: of them shall ye bye seruants and maides.

45. And moreover of the children of the strangers, that are sojourners among you, of them shall ye bye; and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your lande: these shall be your possessions.

46. So ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them by inheritance, ye shall vse their labours for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule one ouer another with crueltie.

47. ¶ If a sojourner or a stranger dwelling by thee get rich, and thy brother by him be impouertised, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner dwelling by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers familie,

48. After that he is sold, he may be bought out: one of his brethren may bye him out.

49. Or his vnde, or his vndes sonne may bye him out; or any of the kindred of his flesh among his familie may redeeme him: either if he can get so much, he may bye himselfe out.

50. Then he shall reckon with his byer from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and the moneie of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres: according to the tyme of an hired seruante shall he be with him.

51. If there be many yeeres behinde, according to them he shall giue againe for his deliuerance, of the moneie that he was bought for.

52. If there remaine but fewe yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and according to his yeeres giue againe for his redemption.

53. He shall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: he shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54. And if he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, he, and his children with him.

55. For vnto me y childre of Israel are seruants: they are my seruants, whom I haue brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. Idolatrie forbidden. 3. A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14. The curse to those

that breaketh them. 42. God promisseth to remember his covenants.

YE shall make you none idoles nor graven image, neither reare you vp any * pillar, neither shall ye set any image of stone in your land.

2. To bow downe to it: for I am the Lord your God.

3. ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and * reuerence my Sanctuaries: I am the Lord.

4. ¶ If ye walke in mine ordinances, &c. keepe my commandments, and doe them,

5. I will then send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeelde her increase, and the trees of the felde shall giue their fruit.

6. And your threshing shall reache vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reache vnto sowing time, and you shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your land safely.

7. And I will send peace in the lande, and ye shall sleepe and * shoue shall make you a fraide: also I will rid euil beastes out of the land, and the sword shall not goe through your land.

8. ¶ Also ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

9. ¶ And hue of you shall chase an hundredth, and an hundredth of you shall put tenne thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

10. For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you increase, and multiplie you, and establish my covenant with you.

11. Ye shall eate also olde store, and carie out olde becaust of the newe.

12. ¶ And I will set my Tabernacle among you, and my soule shall not lothe you.

13. ¶ Also I will walke among you, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

14. ¶ I am the Lord your God which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt: that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bondes of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

15. ¶ But if ye will not obey me, nor doe all these commandments,

16. And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye will not doe al my commandments, but breake my covenant,

17. Then will I also doe this vnto you, I will appoint ouer you I fearefulness, a consumption, and the burning ague to consume the eyes, and make the heart heauie, and you shall sowe your seede in vaine: for your enemies shall eate it:

18. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall fall before your enemies, and they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and ye shall see when none pursueth you.

19. And if ye will not for these things obey me, then will I punish you seuen times more, according to your sinnes.

20. And I will breake y pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yrou, and your earth as brasie:

21. And your strength shall be spent in vaine: neither shall your land giue her increase, neither bowe shall the trees of the land giue their fruit.

22. ¶ And if ye walke stubbornly against me, &c.

will not obey me, I will then bring seven times more plagues vpon you, according to your finnes.

22 I will also send wilde beastes vpon you, which shall spoile you, and destroy your cattell, and make you fewe in number: so your hie waies shall be desolate.

23 Yet if by these ye will not be reformed by me, but walke stubbunly against me,

24 Then will I also walke * stubbunly against you, and I will smite you yet seven times for your finnes:

25 And I will send a sword vpon you, that shall aunge the quarell of my covenant: & when ye are gathered in your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 When I shall breake y^e staffe of your bread, then ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliuer your bread againe by weight, and ye shall eate, but not be satisfied.

27 Yet if yee will not for this obey me, but walke against me stubbunly,

28 Then will I walke stubbunly in mine anger against you, and I will also chastise you seven times more according to your finnes.

29 * And ye shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye deuoure.

30 I will also destroy your hie places, and cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the bodies of your idoles; and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your Sanctuary vnto nought, and will not smell the sauour, of your sweete odours.

32 I will also bring the land vnto a wilderness, and your enemies, which dwell therein, shall be astonished thereat.

33 Also I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you, & your land shall be waste, and your cities shall be desolate.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her * Sabbaths, as long as it lieth void, and ye shall be in your enemies land: then shall the land rest, and enjoy her Sabbaths.

35 All the dayes that it lieth void, it shall rest, because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left of you, I will send euery painefulle into their hearts in y^e land of their enemies, and the founde of a leafe shaken shall chase them, & they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall no man pursuing them.

37 They shall fall also one vpon another, as before a sword, though none pursue them, and ye shall not be able to stand before your enemies:

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away for their iniquitie, in your enemies landes, and for the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them also.

40 Then they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the wickednes of their fathers for their trespass, which they haue trespassed against me, & also because they haue walked stubbunly against me.

41 Therefore I will walke stubbunly against them, and bring them into the land of their enemies: so then their vncircumcised hearts shall be humbled, and then they shall willingly beare the punishment of their iniquitie.

42 Then I will remember my covenant with Iakob, and my covenant also with Izhak, & also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and will remember the land.

43 The land also in the *myrrour* season shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her Sabbaths while she lieth waste without them, but they shall willingly suffer the punishment of their iniquitie, because they despised my lawes, and because their soules abhorred mine ordinances.

44 Yet notwithstanding this, when they shall be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, nor to breake my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 But I will remember for them the covenant of old when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and the iudgements, and the lawes, which the Lord made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of diuers vowes, and the redemption of the same. 28 A thing separate from the use of man cannot be sold, nor redeemed, but remaineth to the Lord.

MOREouer, y^e Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, if any man shall make a vowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation

3 Then thy estimation shall be *thus*: a male from twentie yeere old vnto sixtie yeere old shall be by thy estimation euery fiftie shekels of silver, after the shekell of the Sanctuary.

4 But if it be a female, then thy valuation shall be thurtie shekels.

5 And from fuyee yeere olde to twentie yeere olde, thy valuation shall be for the male twentie shekels, and for the female tenne shekels.

6 But from a moneth old vnto fuyee yeere olde, thy price of the male shall be fuyee shekels of silver, and thy price of y^e female, three shekels of silver.

7 And from sixtie yeere olde and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female tenne shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, then shall he present himselfe before y^e Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to the abilitie of him that vowed, so shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that one giueth of such vnto the Lord, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, nor a bad for a good: and if he change beast for beast, then both this and that, which was changed for it, shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which men

2.3. am.
22. 27.
p. sal. 18.
36.

Drui. 28.
33.

2. Cor. 34.
7.
Or. ca.
vnu.

Chap. 27.
2.

Or. co.
warden.

men doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lorde, hee shall then present the beast before the Priest.

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: *and as thou valuest it, which are the Priest, so shall it be.*

13 But if hee will bye it againe, then hee shall giue the fift part of it more, aboute thy valuation.

14 Also when a man shall dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lord, then the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad, *and as the Priest shall price it, so shall the value be.*

15 But if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall giue thereto the fift part of money more then thy estimation, & it shalbe his.

16 If also a man dedicate to the Lord any ground of his inheritance, then shalt thou esteeme it according to the feede thereof: an Homer of barley seed *(shalbe at fiftie shekels of siluer.*

17 If hee dedicate his feld *(immediatly)* from the yere of Iubile, it shalbe worth as thou doest esteeme it.

18 But if he dedicate his fild after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon him the money according to the yeres that remaine vnto the yere of Iubile, and it shalbe abated by thy estimation.

19 And if he tht it dedicated it, will redeeme the feld, then hee shall put the fift part of the price, that thou esteemed it at, therunto, and it shall remaine his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the feld, but the Priest sell the fild to another man, it shall be redeemed no more,

21 But the feld shalbe holy to the Lord, when it goeth out in the Iubile, as a fild separate from common vses: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 If a man also dedicate vnto the Lorde a fild which hee hath bought, which is not of the ground of his inheritance,

23 Then the Priest shall set the price to him, as thou esteemest it, vnto the yere of Iubile, and

hee shall giue thy price the same day, *as a thing holy vnto the Lord.*

24 But in the yere of Iubile, the felds shall retaine vnto him, of whome it was bought: to him, *f/49,* whose inheritance the land was.

25 And all thy valuation shall be according to the shekell of * the Sanctuarie: a shekell coureth twentie gerahs.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the first borne of the beastes, because it is the Lordes first borne, none shall dedicate such, be it bullocke, or sheepe: for it is the Lordes.

27 But if it be an vnclane beast, then hee shall redeeme it by thy valuation, and giue the fift part more thereto: and if it be not redeemed, then it shall be solde according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse that a man doeth separate vnto the Lorde of all that hee hath (whether it bee man or beast, or lande of his inheritance) may be solde nor redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse is most holy vnto the Lord.

29 Nothing separate from the common vse, which shall be separate from man, shall be redeemed, *but die the death.*

30 Also all the tithe of the lande both of the seed of the ground, and of the fruit of the trees, is the Lorde: *it is holy to the Lord.*

31 But if a man will redeeme any of his tithe, hee shall adde the fift part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of bullocke, and of sheepe, and of all that goeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the Lord.

33 Hee shall not looke if it be good, or bad, neither shall he change it: els if he change it, both it, and that it was changed withall, shall be holy, and it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the Lord commanded by Moses vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

Exo. 30. 13

num. 3. 47.

Exo. 13. 12.

Exo. 13. 2.

Exo. 23. 9.

num. 3. 13.

Lev. 25. 11

THE FOWTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

THE ARGVMENT.

Forasmuch as God hath appointed that his Church in this world shall be vnder the crosse, both because they should learne not to put their trust in worldly things, and also feele his comfort, when all other helpe faileth: he did not straight way bring his people after their departure out of Egypt, into the land which he promised them: but led them to and fro for the space of fortie yeres, and kept them in continuall exercises before they enjoyed it, to trie their faith, & to teach them to forget the world, and to depend on him. Which triall did greatly profit to discern the wicked and the hypocrites from the faithfull and true seruants of God, who serued him with pure heart, whereas the other preferring their carnall affections to Gods glory, and making religion to serue their purpose, murmured when they lacked to content their lusts, and despised them whom God had appointed rulers over them. By reason whereof they provoked Gods terrible iudgements against them, and are set forth as a most notable example for all ages to beware how they abuse Gods word, prefer their owne lusts to his will, or despise his ministers. Notwithstanding God is ever true in his promise, and governeth his by his holy Spirit, that euer they fall not to such inconueniences, or els returns to him quickly by true repentance: and therefore he continueth his graces toward them, he giueth them aid and succour, and instructs them as well for religion as outward policie: he preseruet them against all craft and conspiracie, and giueth them manifold victories against their enemies. And to avoid all contention for that might arise, he taketh away the occasions, by diuiding among all the tribes, both the land, which they had wonne, and that also which he had promised, as seemed best to his godly wisdom.

C H A P. I.

2 Moses & Aaron with the twelve Princes of the tribes are commanded of the Lord to number them that are able to go to warre. 49 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.



THE Lord spake againe unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

1 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, & households of their fathers with the number of their names: so will all the males, 1 man by man:

3 From twentie yeere olde and above, all that goe forth to the warre in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them, thow out their annies.

4 And with you shall be men of every tribe, such as are the heads of the house of their fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you, of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur, the sonne of Shedeur:

6 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the sonne of Zuri-shaddai:

7 Of Iudah, Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab:

8 Of Issachar, Nethanel the sonne of Zuar:

9 Of Zebulun, Eliab, the sonne of Helon:

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elisama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manassih, Gamliel, the sonne of Pedahzur:

11 Of Benjamin, Abidan the sonne of Gideon:

12 Of Dan, Abiezzer, the sonne of Ammishaddai:

13 Of Asher, Pagiel, the sonne of Ocran:

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph, the sonne of Deuel:

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were famous in the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and headees over thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ Then Moses, and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they called all the Congregation together, in the first day of the second moneth, who declared their kindred, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres olde, and above, man by man.

19 As the Lord had commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 So were the sonnes of Reuben Israel's eldest sonne by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, man by man, every male from twentie yeere olde and above, as many as went forth to warre:

21 The number of the same, of the tribe of Reuben, was five and fortie thousand & five hundred.

22 Of the sonnes of Simeon by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, the summe thereof by the number of their names, man by man, every male from twentie yeere olde, & above, all that went forth to warre:

23 The sum of them, of the tribe of Simeon, was five & fifty thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the sonnes of Gad by their genera-

tions by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

25 The number of them, of the tribe of Gad, was five and fortie thousand, and five hundred and thirtie.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Iudah by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

27 The number of them, of the tribe of Iudah, was threescore & fourette thousand, and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

29 The number of the same of the tribe of Issachar, was foure & fiftie thousand & foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

31 The number of the same of the tribe of Zebulun, was seuen & fifty thousand & foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the sonnes of Ioseph, namely of the sonnes of I Ephraim by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde & above, all that went forth to warre:

33 The number of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, was fortie thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the sonnes of Manassih by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

35 The number of the same of the tribe of Manassih, was two & thirtie thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the sonnes of Benjamin by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

37 The number of the same of the tribe of Benjamin, was foure & thirtie thousand & foure hundred.

38 Of the sonnes of Dan by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

39 The number of the same of the tribe of Dan, was threescore & two thousand & seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the sonnes of Asher by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

41 The number of the same of the tribe of Asher, was one and fortie thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, by their generations,

Exo. 30.
12.

Hebr. by
their
heads.

¶ These
are the
names of
the twelve
tribes, as
first of
Reuben.
¶ 17, as
were able
to beare
weapons.
¶ Simeon.

¶ Gad.

generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twenty yeere olde and above, all that went to the warre:

43 The number of the *ho* of the tribe of Naphthali, was three & fifty thousand, & four hundred.

44 These are the *is*summes which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, the twelve men, which were every one for the house of their fathers.

45 So *th*is was all the summe of the sonnes of Israel, by the houses of their fathers from twenty yeere olde and above, all that went to the warre in Israel.

46 And all they were in number sixe hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Levites, after the tribes of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, & said,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, and over all the instruments thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the instruments thereof, & shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Levites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it vp: for the stranger that cometh nether shall be slaine.

52 Also the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man in his campe, and every man vnder his standerd thoroughout their armies.

53 But the Levites shall pitch rounde about the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, least vengeance come vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the Levites shall take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

54 So the childre of Israel did according to all that the Lord had comanded Moses: so did they.

C H A P. II.

1 The order of the Tents, and the names of the Captaine of the *is*parties.

ANd the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall campe by his standerd, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 On the Eastside towards the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Iudah pitch according to their armies: and Nahshon the soune of Amminadab shall be the captaine of the sonnes of Iudah.

4 And his host and the number of them were seuentie and foure thousand and sixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him shall they of the tribe of Issachar pitch, and Nethaneel the soune of Zuar shall be the captaine of the sonnes of Issachar.

6 And his host, and the number thereof were foure and fiftie thousand, and foure hundred.

7 And the tribe of Zebulun, & Eliab the soune of Helon, captaine over the sonnes of Zebulun:

8 And his host, and the number thereof seuen and fiftie thousand and foure hundred:

9 The whole number of the host of Iudah were an hundred foure score and sixe thousand, & foure hundred according to their armies: they shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside shall be the standerd of the hoste of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine over the sonnes of Reuben shall be Elizur the soune of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and the number thereof sixe and fortie thousand and five hundred.

12 And by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaine over the sonnes of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the soune of Zurishaddai:

13 And his host, and the number of them, nine and fiftie thousand and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captaine over the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the soune of Deuel:

15 And his hoste and the number of them were five and fortie thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All the number of the campe of Reuben were an hundred and one and fiftie thousand, and foure hundred & fiftie according to their armies, and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall goe with the host of the Levites, in the middes of the campe as they haue pitched, so shall they goe forward, every man in his order according to their standerds.

18 ¶ The standerd of the campe of Ephraim shall be toward the West according to their armies: and the captaine over the sonnes of Ephraim shall be Elishama the soune of Ammihud:

19 And his host and the number of them were fortie thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh, and the captaine over the sonnes of Manasseh shall be Gamliel the soune of Pedahzur:

21 And his host, and the number of them were two and thirtie thousand and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Benjamin, and the captaine over the sonnes of Benjamin shall be Abidan the soune of Gideoni:

23 And his host, and the number of them were five and thirtie thousand and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim were six hundred & eight thousand and one hundred according to their armies, and they shall go in the third place.

25 ¶ The standerd of the host of Dan shall be toward the North according to their armies: and the captaine over the children of Dan shall be Abiezer the soune of Ammishaddai:

26 And his host, and the number of them were two and threescore thousand & seuen hundred.

27 And by him shall the tribe of Asher pitch, and the captaine over the sonnes of Asher shall be Pagiel the soune of Ocran.

28 And his host, and the number of them were one and fortie thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphthali, and the captaine over the children of Naphthali shall be Ahira the soune of Enaai:

10, 2, 2nd

30 And his host and the number of them were three and fiftie thousand and foure hundred.

31 All the number of the hoste of Dan was an hundred and thien & fiftie thousand and fixe hundred: they shal go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are the summes of the children of Israel by the houses of their fathers: & the number of the host, according to their armies, six hundred and three thousand five hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Levites were not numbered: among the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so they pitched according to their standards, and so they journeyed every one with his families according to the houses of their fathers.

C H A P. III.

6 The charge and office of the Levites. 12. 35 Why the Lord separated the Levites for himselfe.

16 Their number, families, and captaines. 40 The first borne of Israel is redeemed by the Levites.

47 The overplus is redeemed by money.

These also were the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 So these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron, * Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the anointed Priests, whom Moses did consecrate to minister in the Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the Lord, when they offered * strange fire before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and had no children: but Eleazar & Ithamar served in the Priests

office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi, and set them before Aaron the Priest that they may serue him.

7 And take the charge with him, euen the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They shall also keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Levites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are giuen him freely from among the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron & his sonnes to execute their Priests office: and the stranger that cometh neere, shalbe slaine.

11 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 12 Beholde, I haue euen taken the Levites from among the children of Israel for al the first borne that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel, and the Levites shalbe mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for the same day, that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt: * I sanctified vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shalbe: I am the Lord.

14 ¶ Moreover the Lord spake vnto Moses in

the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the houses of their fathers, in their families: every male from a moneth olde & aboue (that thou number,

16 ¶ Then Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sonnes of Levi by their names, * Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 Also these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families: I ibni and Shimei.

19 The sonnes also of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehari, Hebron and Vzzick.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mushi and Mushih. These are the families of Levi, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon, also, the families of the Libnites and the familie of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 The summe whereof (after the number of all the males from a moneth olde & aboue) was counted seven thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the Tabernacle without ward.

24 The captaine & ancient of the house of the Gershonites shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Iael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall be the Tabernacle, and the pavilion, the countering thereof, and the vail of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hanging of the court, and the vail of the doore of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar rounde about, and the cordes of it for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath, also, the familie of the Amramites, & the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 The number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thousand and fixe hundred, having the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the Southside of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and ancient of the house, and families of the Kohathites shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the Arke, & the Table, and the Candlestick, and the Altars; and the instruments of the Sanctuarie that they minister with; and the vail, and all that serueth thereto.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shalbe the chiefe captaine of the Levites, having the oversight of them that haue the charge of the Sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari, also, the familie of the Mushiites, and the familie of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And the summe of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was fixe thousand and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the ancient of the house of the familie of Merari shalbe Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: they shall pitch on the Northside of the Tabernacle.

36 And in the charge of the familie of the sonnes

Exo. 13.1

Exo. 34.19

Leu. 27.26

Exo. 2.16

Exo. 2.33

Gen.

Exo.

Leu.

Num.

Deu.

Jos.

Jud.

Ruth.

1 Sam.

2 Sam.

1 K.

2 K.

1 Ch.

2 Ch.

3 Ch.

4 Ch.

5 Ch.

6 Ch.

7 Ch.

8 Ch.

9 Ch.

10 Ch.

11 Ch.

12 Ch.

13 Ch.

14 Ch.

15 Ch.

16 Ch.

17 Ch.

18 Ch.

19 Ch.

20 Ch.

21 Ch.

22 Ch.

23 Ch.

24 Ch.

25 Ch.

26 Ch.

27 Ch.

28 Ch.

29 Ch.

30 Ch.

31 Ch.

32 Ch.

33 Ch.

34 Ch.

35 Ch.

36 Ch.

37 Ch.

38 Ch.

39 Ch.

40 Ch.

41 Ch.

42 Ch.

43 Ch.

44 Ch.

45 Ch.

46 Ch.

47 Ch.

48 Ch.

49 Ch.

50 Ch.

51 Ch.

52 Ch.

53 Ch.

54 Ch.

55 Ch.

56 Ch.

57 Ch.

58 Ch.

59 Ch.

60 Ch.

61 Ch.

62 Ch.

63 Ch.

64 Ch.

65 Ch.

66 Ch.

67 Ch.

68 Ch.

69 Ch.

70 Ch.

of Merari shall be the boardes of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, & his pillars, and his sockets, and all the instruments thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 With the pillars of y^e court round about, with their sockets & their pinnes & their cords.

38 Also on the forefront of y^e Tabernacle toward the East, before y^e Tabernacle, of the Congregation Eastward shall Moses & Aaron and his sonnes pitch, having the charge the Sanctuary, and the charge of the children of Israel: but the stranger that cometh neere, shall be slaine.

39 The whole summe of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at y^e commandement of the Lord throughout their families, even all the males from a moneth olde and above was two & twentie thousand.

40 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Number all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and above, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites to me for all the first borne of the children of Israel: (I am the Lord) and the cattell of the Levites, for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the Lord commanded him, all the first borne of y^e children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males rehearsed by name (from a moneth olde and above) according to their number were two & twentie thousand; two hundred seuentie and three.

44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites for their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: (I am the Lord)

46 And for the redeeming of y^e two hundred seuentie and three, (which are more then the Levites) of the first borne of the children of Israel,

47 Thou shalt also take five shekels for every person after y^e weight of the Sanctuary shalt thou take it: y^e shekel containeth twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherwith the olde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 Thus Moses tooke the redemption of them y^e were redeemed, being more then the Levites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel to take he the money: even a thousand three hundred threescore and five shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXXIII.

5 The offices of the Levites, when the holfe removed. 6 The number of the three families of Kohath, Gerson, and Merari.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, and houses of their fathers.

From thirtie yeere old and above, give va-

till fifty yeere olde, all that enter into the assembly to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the office of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation about the Holiest of all.

5 When the holfe remoueth, then Aaron and his sonnes shall come and take downe the covering vail, and shall cover the Arke of the Testimonie therewith.

6 And they shall put thereon a covering of badgers skins, and shall spread vpon it a cloth altogether of blew silke, and put to the barres thereof:

7 And vpon the table of shewe bread they shall spread a cloth of blew silke, and put thereon the dishes, and the incense cappes, and goblets, and coverings to cover it with, & the bread shall lie thereon continually.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a covering of skarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinned, and put to the barres thereof.

9 Then they shall take a cloth of blew silke, & cover the candlestick of light with his lamps, & his snuffers, and his soustedishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, which they occupie about it.

10 So they shall put it, and all the instruments thereof in a covering of badgers skinned, and put it vpon the barres.

11 Also vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew silke, & cover it with a covering of badgers skinned, and put it vpon the barres thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of the ministerie wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew silke, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and put them on the barres.

13 Also they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth vpon it.

14 And shall put vpon it all the instruments thereof, which they occupie about the censers, the fleshhooks and the besomes, and the basens, even all the instruments of the altar, and they shall spread vpon it a covering of badgers skins, & put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an end of covering the Sanctuary, & al the instruments of the Sanctuary, at the removing of the holfe, afterward the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. This is the charge of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest pertained the oyle for the light, & the sweete incense, & the daily meat offering, & the anoynting oyle, & the oversight of all y^e Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, both in the Sanctuary and in all the instruments thereof.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

18 But thus doe vnto them, that they may live & not die, when they come neere to the most holy things: let Aaron & his sonnes come, and appoint them, every one to his office, and to his charge.

30 But let them not goe in, to see when the Sanctuary is folden vp, lest they die.

31 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

32 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, every one by the houses of their fathers throughout their families:

33 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yeere old shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assemblie for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

34 This shalbe the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue and to beare.

35 They shal beare the curtaynes of the Tabernacle, & the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, & the couering of badgers skins, that is on his vpon it, and the vaille of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

36 The curtaynes also of the court, & the vaille of the entering in of the gate of the court, which is nere the Tabernacle and nere the altar rounde about, with their cords, and all the instruments for their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shal they serue.

37 At the commandement of Aaron and his sonnes shal all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites be done, in all their charges & in all their seruice, and yee shall appoint them to keepe all their charges.

38 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of the Gershonites in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & their watch shalbe vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

39 ¶ Thou shalt number ¶ sonnes of Merari by their families, & by the houses of their fathers:

40 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yeere old shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assemblie, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

41 And this is their office and charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: the 2 boordes of the Tabernacle with the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets,

42 And the pillars round about the court, with their sockets & their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, euen for all their seruice: & by name yee shall reckon the instruments of their office and charge.

43 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

44 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron and the princes of the Congregation numbered the sonnes of the Kohathites by their families and by the houses of their fathers.

45 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

46 So the 1 numbers of them throughout their families were two thousand, seven hundred & fiftie.

47 These are the numbers of the families of the Kohathites, all that serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the

Lord by the hand of Moses.

48 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gershon throughout their families & houses of their fathers,

49 From thirtie yeere olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

50 So the numbers of them by their families, and by the houses of their fathers were two thousand six hundred and thirtie.

51 These are the numbers of the families of the sonnes of Gershon: of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord.

52 ¶ The numbers also of the families of the sonnes of Merari by their families, & by the houses of their fathers,

53 From thirtie yeere old & vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere old: all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

54 So the numbers of them by their families were three thousand, and two hundred.

55 These are the summes of the families of the sonnes of Merari: whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

56 So al the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses & Aaron, & the Princes of Israel, numbered by their families and by the houses of their fathers,

57 From thirtie yeere old and vpward, euen to fiftie yeere olde, every one that came to doe his duetie, office, seruice and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

58 So the numbers of them were eight thousand, six hundred and foure score.

59 According to the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses did Aaron number of them every one according to his seruice, & according to his charge. Thus were they of that tribe numbered, as the Lord commanded Moses.

C. H. A. P. V.

¶ The leprous and the polluted shalbe cast forth, 6 The purging of sinne. 15 The trial of the suspected wife.

¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 1 A Commande the children of Israel that they put out of the holie every leper, and eury one that hath an issue, and who soeuer is defiled by the dead.

2 Both male and female shall ye put out of the holie: shall ye put them, that they defile not their tents among whom I dwell.

3 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the holie, euen as the Lord had commanded Moses: so did the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Speake vnto the children of Israel, ¶ When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit and transgress against the Lord, when that person shal trespass,

6 Then dayly shall confesse their sinne which they haue done, and shall restore the damage thereof with his principall, and put the fifth part of it more thereto, and shall giue it vnto him, against

Exo. 26.

35.

† Ebr. shc
numbered
of them.

gainst whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if she man haue no kinsman, to whome hee shoulde restore the dammage, the dammage shall be restored to the Lorde for the Priests vie, besides the ranme of the atonement, whereby he shal make atonement for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shal be his.

10 And euery mans halloved things shall be his: *that is, whatsoever* any man giueth the Priest, it shal be his.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife turne to euill, and commit a trespass against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, & it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and kept close, & yet she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she taken with the manner,

14 ¶ If he be moued with a ielous minde, so that he be ielous ouer his wife, which is defiled, or if he haue a ielous minde, so that he be ielous ouer his wife, which is not defiled,

15 Then shall the man bring his wife to the Priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, *in* he shall not powre oile vpon it, nor put incense thereon: for it is an offering of ielousie, an offering for a remembrance, calling the sinner to minde.

16 And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord.

17 Then the Priest shall take the holy water in an earthen vessel, & of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, *when* the Priest shal take it and put it into the water.

18 After, the Priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and vncover the womans head, and put the offering of the memoriall in her handes: it is the ielousie offering, and the Priest shal haue bitter and curst water in his hand,

19 And ¶ Priest shall charge her by an othe, & say vnto the womā, If no mā haue lien with thee, neither thou hast turned to vncleannes fro thine husband, be free from this bitter & curst water.

20 But if thou hast turned from thine husband, and so art defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband,

21 (Then the Priest shal charge the womā with an othe of cursing, & the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lord make thee to be accursed, and detestable for the othe among thy people, & the Lord cause thy thigh to rot, & thy belly to swell:

22 And that this curst water may goe into thy bowels, to cause thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. Then the woman shall answer, Amen, Amen.

23 After the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, & shal blot the out with the bitter water,

24 And shal cause the woman to drinke the bitter and curst water, and the curst water, *swelled* into bitterness, shal enter into her.

25 Then the Priest shal take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, & shal shake the offering before the Lord, and offer it vpon the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handful of the offering for a memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, and afterwarde make the woman drinke the water.

27 When he hath made her drinke the water, (if she be defiled and haue trespassed against her husband) then shall the curst water, *turned* into bitterness, enter into her, & her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot, and the woman shal be accursed among her people.

28 But if the woman bee not defiled, but be cleane, she shal be free & shall conceive & beare.

29 This is the lawe of ielousie, when a wife turneth from her husband and is defiled,

30 Or when a man is moued with a ielous minde being ielous ouer his wife, then shall he bring the woman before the Lord, and the Priest shall doe to her according to all this lawe,

31 And the man shall be free from sinner, but this woman shal beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The lawe of the consecration of the Nazarites.
2 The manner to blesse the people.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
1 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man or a woman doeth separate themselves to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite to separate himselfe vnto the Lorde,

2 He shall abstaine from wine & strong drink, & shall drinke no sower wine nor sower drinke, nor shall drinke any licour of grapes, neither shall eate fresh grapes nor dried.

3 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall he eate nothing that is made of the wine of the vine, neither the kernells, nor the huske.

4 While he is separate by his vowe, the razor shall not come vpon his head, until the dayes be out, in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the Lorde he shal be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head growe.

5 During the time that he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shal come at no dead body:

6 He shall not make himselfe vncleane at the death of his father, or mother, brother, or sister: for the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

7 All the daies of his separation he shal be holy to the Lord.

8 And if any die suddenly by him, or hee bee ware, then the head of his consecration shal be defiled, & he shal shauē his head in the day of his cleansing: in the seventh day hee shal shauē it.

9 And in the eighth day he shal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Priest, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

10 The Priest shal prepare the one for a sin offering, & the other for a burnt offering, & shall make an atonement for him, because hee sinned by the dead: so shal hee hallow his head the same day.

11 And hee shal consecrate vnto the Lorde the dayes of his separation, & shal bring a lambe of a yere old for a trespass offering, & the sixth dayes shal be vowe: for his consecration was defiled.

12 ¶ This then is the lawe of the Nazarite: When the time of his consecration is out, he shal come to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And

14 And hee shall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yere old without blemish for a burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a yere old without blemish for a sinne offering, and a ramme without blemish for peace offerings,

Leui. 2. 15

15 And a basket of vneleavened bread of cakes of fine flour, mingled with oyle, and wafers of vneleavened bread, anointed with oyle, with their meate offering, and their drinke offerings:

16 The which the Priest shall bring before the Lord, and make his sinne offering and his burnt offering.

17 He shall prepare also the ram for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of vneleavened bread, and the Priest shall make his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

N. 2. 1.

14.

18 And the Nazarite shall shau the head of his consecration at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the peace offering.

19 Then the Priest shall take the fiddes shoulder of the ram, and an vneleavened cake out of the basket, and a wafer vneleavened, and put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shaued his consecration.

Exo. 29.

27.

Or, with the wafer.

20 And the Priest shall shake them to & fro before the Lord: this is an holy thing for the Priest besides the shake breadd, & besides the heave shoulder: so afterward the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which he hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the Lord for his consecration, besides that that hee is able to bring according to the vow which hee vowed, so shall hee doe after the lawe of his consecration.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, Thus shall ye blesse the children of Israel, and say vnto them,

24 The Lord blesse thee, and keepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee:

26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 So they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

2 The heads or Princes of Israel offer at the setting up of the Tabernacle, 10 And as the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Merice state.

Exo. 40. 18

Or, vessels.

Or, cap.

bairns.

Now when Moses had finished the setting up of the Tabernacle, & anointed it and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, and the altar with all the instruments thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them,

2 Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (they were the princes of the tribes, who were ouer them that were numbered) offered,

3 And brought their offering before the Lord, fixe covered charrets, and twelue oxen: one charret for two princes, and for euery one an ox, and they offered them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take these of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according vnto his office:

6 So Moses tooke the charrets and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two charrets and foure oxen he gaue to the sonnes of Gershon, according vnto their office.

8 And foure charrets & eight oxen he gaue to the sonnes of Merari according vnto their office vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But to the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none, because the charge of the Sanctuary belonged to them, which they did beare vpon their shoulders.

10 The Princes also offered in the dedication for the altar in the day that it was anointed: then the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, One prince one day, & another prince another day shall offer their offering, for the dedication of the altar.

12 So then on the first day did Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah offer his offering.

13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundredth and thirtieth shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

14 An incense cup of gold of ten shekels, full of incense,

15 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering.

16 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

17 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, fixe rammes, fixe hee goates, and fixe lambes of a yere old: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 The second day | Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar prince of the tribe of Issachar did offer:

19 Who offered for his offering a siluer charger of an hundredth and thirtieth shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

20 An incense cup of golde of ten shekels, full of incense,

21 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering.

22 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

23 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, fixe rammes, fixe hee goates, fixe lambes of a yere old: this was the offering of Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 The third day | Eliab the sonne of Helon prince of the children of Zebulun offered.

25 His offering was a siluer charger of an hundredth and thirtieth shekels weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

26 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

27 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering.

28 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

29 And

the offering of Isaac.

30 And for peace offerings, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

31 ¶ The fourth day ¶ Elizur the sonne of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben offered.

32 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

33 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense.

34 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

35 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

36 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, & five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Elizur sonne of Shedeur.

37 ¶ The fifth day ¶ Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, prince of the childre of Simeon offered.

38 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

39 A golden incense cuppe of ten shekels, full of incense.

40 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

41 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

42 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

43 ¶ The sixth day ¶ Eliashaph the sonne of Deuel prince of the children of Gad offered.

44 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

45 A golden incense cuppe of ten shekels, full of incense.

46 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde, for a burnt offering.

47 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

48 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Eliashaph the sonne of Deuel.

49 ¶ The seventh day ¶ Elishama the sonne of Ammiud prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

50 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

51 A golden incense cuppe of ten shekels, full of incense.

52 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

53 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

54 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

55 ¶ The eighth day ¶ Gamliel the sonne

of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

56 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

57 A golden incense cuppe of ten shekels, full of incense.

58 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

59 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

60 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur.

61 ¶ The ninth day ¶ Abidan the sonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Benjamin offered.

62 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

63 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense.

64 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

65 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

66 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

67 ¶ The tenth day ¶ Abiezzer the sonne of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan offered.

68 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

69 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense.

70 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

71 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

72 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Abiezzer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

73 ¶ The eleventh day ¶ Pagiel the sonne of Ocran prince of the children of Asher offered.

74 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

75 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense.

76 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

77 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

78 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

79 ¶ The twelfth day ¶ Abira the sonne of Enan prince of the children of Naphtali offered.

80 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering.

81 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense.

82 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering.

83 An hee goate for a sinne offering.

84 And for a peace offering, two bullocks, five rams, five hee goates, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Abira the sonne of Enan.

85 ¶ The offering of the children of Israel.

86 ¶ The offering of the children of Israel.

87 ¶ The offering of the children of Israel.

The offering of Abidan.

The offering of Abiezzer.

The offering of Pagiel.

The offering of Abira.

rie, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

80 A golden incense cup of ten *shekel* full of incense,

81 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

82 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

83 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, five rams, five hee goats, five lambs of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahira, the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar by the princes of Israel, when it was anoynted: twelve chargers of silver, twelue silver boules, twelue *minim* cuppes of golde,

85 Every charger containing an hundredth and thirtieth *shekel* of silver, and every boule senetie: all the silver vessel contained two thousand & four hundred *shekel*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 Twelue incense cuppes of golde full of incense, containing ten shekels every cup, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the incense cups was an hundredth and twentieth *shekel*.

87 All the bullockes for the burnt offering were twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambs of a yeere old twelue, with their meate offerings, and twelue hee goats for a sinne offering.

88 And all the bullockes for the peace offerings were foure and twentieth bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goats sixtie, the lambs of a yeere old sixtie: this was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moses went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with God, he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him from the Mercuries, that was vpon the Arke of the Testimonie betweene the two Cherubims, and he spake to him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The order of the lamps, 2 The purifying and offering of the Leuites, 3 The age of the Leuites, when they are received to seruice, and when they are dismissed.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto Aaron, & say vnto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall giue light toward the forefront of the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so, lighting the lamps there of towards the forefront of the Candlestick, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

4 And this was the worke of the Candlestick, *men* of golde beaten out with the hammer both the shaft, and the floures thereof: was beaten out with the hammer: according to the patterne, which the Lord had shewed Moses, so made hee the Candlestick.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and purifie them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou purifiest them, Sprinkle water of purification vpon them, and let them shawe all their flesh, and wash their clothes: so they shalbe cleane.

8 Then they shall take a young bullocke with his meate offering of fine flour, mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 Then thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and assemble all the Congregation of the children of Israel.

10 Thou shalt bring the Leuites also before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the Lord, as a shake offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites shall put their hands vpon the heades of the bullockes, and make thou the one a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt fet the Leuites before Aaron and before his sonnes, & offer them as a shake offering to the Lord.

14 Thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

15 And afterwarde shall the Leuites goe in to serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt purifie them and offer them, as a shake offering.

16 For they are freely given vnto me, from among the children of Israel, for such as open any wombe: for all the first borne of the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both of man and of beast: since the day that I smote every first borne in the lands of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen y Leuites as a gift vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among y children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the Sanctuary.

20 Then Moses and Aaron and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did with the Leuites according vnto all that the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites: so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 So the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a shake offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purifie them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 24 This also shall be the seruice of the Leuites: from five and twentieth yeere olde and vpward, they shall go in, to execute their office in the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

25 And after the age of fiftie yeere, they shall cease from executing the office, and shall serue no more:

26 But they shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keepe things

things committed to their charge, but they shall doe no service: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Levites touching their charges.

CHAP. IX.

The Pascheouer is commanded againe: The punishment of him that keepeth not the Pascheouer. 15 The cloude conducteth the Israelites through the wilderness.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wil-
dernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the
second yere, after they were come out of the land
of Egypt, saying,

1 The children of Israel shall also celebrate the
* Pascheouer at the time appointed thereunto.

2 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at * eue,
ye shall keepe it in his due season: according to
all the ordinances of it, and according to all the
ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

3 Then Moses spake vnto the children of Is-
rael, to celebrate the Pascheouer.

4 And they kept the Pascheouer in the fourteenth
day of the first moneth: as euen in the wilderness
of Sinai: according to all that the Lord had com-
manded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And certaine men were defiled by a dead
man, that they might not keepe the Pascheouer the
same day: And they came before Moses and be-
fore Aaron the same day.

6 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled
by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe that
we may not offer an offering vnto the Lord in the
time therunto appointed among the children
of Israel?

7 Then Moses sayde vnto them, Stand still, and
I will heare what the Lord will commaunde con-
cerning you.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
9 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, If
any among you, or of your posteritie shall bee un-
cleane by the reason of a corpse, or bee in a long
journey, he shall keepe the Pascheouer vnto the Lord.

10 In the fourteenth day of the second moneth
at euen they shall keepe it with vnleavened bread
and sower herbes shall they eate it.

11 They shall leaue none of it vnto the mor-
ning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all
the ordinance of the Pascheouer shall they keepe it.

12 But the man that is cleane and is not in a
journey, and is negligent to keepe the Pascheouer,
the same person shall be cut off from his people:
because he brought not the offering of the Lord
in his due season, that man shall beare his sinne.

13 And if a stranger dwell among you, and
will keepe the Pascheouer vnto the Lord, as the or-
dinance of the Pascheouer, and as the manner there-
of, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one law both
for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the
same land.

14 And when the Tabernacle was reared
vp, a cloude covered the Tabernacle, namely the
Tabernacle of the Testimonie: and at euen there
was vpon the Tabernacle, as the appearance of
fire vntil morning.

15 So it was alway: the cloude covered it by
day, and the appearance of fire by night.

16 And when the cloude was taken vp from
the Tabernacle, then afterwarde the children of
Israel journeyed: and in the place where the
cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched
their tentes.

17 At the * commaundement of the Lord the
children of Israel journeyed, and at the comma-
ndement of the Lord they pitched: as long as the
cloude abode vpon the tabernacle, * they stay still.

18 And when the cloude taried still vpon the
tabernacle a long time, the children of Israel kept
the watch of the Lord, and journeyed not.

19 So when the cloude abode * a few daies vpon
the Tabernacle, they abode in their tentes ac-
cording to the commaundement of the Lord: for
they journeyed at the commaundement of the Lord.

20 And though the cloude abode vpon the ta-
bernacle from euen vnto the morning, yet if the
cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they
journeyed: whether by day or by night the cloude
was taken vp, then they journeyed.

21 Or if the cloude taried two dayes or a mo-
neth, or a yere vpon the Tabernacle, abiding there-
on, the children of Israel * abode still, & journeyed
not: but when it was taken vp, they journeyed.

22 At the commaundement of the Lord they
pitched, and at the commaundement of the Lord
they journeyed, keeping the watch of the Lord
at the commaundement of the Lord by the hand
of Moses.

CHAP. X.

*The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Is-
raelites depart from Sinai. 14 The captains of
the hoste are numbered, 20 Hobab refuseth to go
with Moses his sonne in law.*

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an
whole peece shalt thou make them, that thou maist
use them for the assembling of the Congrega-
tion, and for the departure of the campe.

2 And when they shall blow with them, all the
Congregation shall assemble to thee before the
doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

3 But if they blow with one, then the princes
or heades ouer the thousands of Israel shall come
vnto thee.

4 But if ye blow an alarme, then the campe of
them that lie on the East part, shall go forward.

5 If ye blow an alarme the second time, then the
host of them that lie on the Southside shall marche
for they shall blow an alarme when they remove.

6 But in assembling the Congregation, ye shall
blow without an alarme.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall
blow the trumpets: and ye shall haue them as a
lawe for euer in your generations.

8 And when ye goe to warre in your lande a-
gainst the enemy that vexeth you, ye shall blowe
an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall bee re-
membered before the Lord your God, and shall be
sued from your enemies.

9 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in
your feast dayes, & in the beginning of your mo-
neths, ye shall also blow the trumpets: for your
burnt sacrifices, and ouer your peace offerings
that ye bring.

pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, kill me, that I behold not my miserie.

16 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest, that they are the Elders of the people, and gouernours ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and let them stand there with thee,

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and take of the Spirit, which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee: so thou shalt not beare it alone.

18 Furthermore thou shalt say vnto the people, Be sanctified against to morowe, and ye shall eate flesh: for you haue wept in the eares of the Lord, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lord will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day nor two daies, nor five daies, neither ten daies, nor twentie daies,

20 But a whole month, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and be loathsome vnto you, because ye haue contemned the Lord, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

21 And Moses saide, Sixe hundred thousand footmen are there of the people, among whom I am: and thou sayest, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a month long.

22 Shall the sheepe & the beemes be slaine for them, to finde them? either shall al the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Is * the Lords hand shortened? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or no.

24 ¶ So Moses went out, and tolde the people the wordes of the Lord, and gathered seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 Then the Lord came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and put it vpon the seuentie Ancient men: and when the Spirit rested vpon them, then they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoste: the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the Spirit rested vpon them: (for they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the hoste.

27 Then there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the hoste.

28 And Iosua the sonne of Nui the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, & said, My lord Moses forbid them.

29 But Moses said vnto him, Enniet thou for my sake? yea, would God that all the Lords people were Prophets, and that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses returned into the hoste, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 Then there went forth a winde from the Land, and * brought quails from the Sea, and

let them fall vpon the campe, a dayes journey on this side, and a dayes journey on the other side, round about the hoste, and they were about two cubites aboue the earth.

32 Then the people arose all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered the least, gathered tenne Homers full, & they spred them abroad for their vse round about the hoste.

33 While the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, before it was chewed, euen the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord * smote the people with an exceeding great plague. *Psal. 78.*

34 So the name of the place was called, || Ki. broth-hattannah: for there they buried the people that fell a lusting. *107. 37. angs of lust.*

35 From Kibroth-hattannah the people tooke their journey to Hazeroth, & abode at Hazeroth.

C H A P. XII.

1 Aaron and Miriam grudge against Moses, so Miriam is stricken with leprosie, & healed at the prayer of Moses.

A fterward Miriam and Aaron I spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia whom he had married (for hee had married a woman of Ethiopia)

2 And they said, What hath the Lord spoken but only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs: and the Lord heard this.

3 (But Moses was a very * meeke man, aboue all the men that were vpon the earth)

4 And by and by the Lord said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came forth.

5 Then the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came forth.

6 And he saide, Heare nowe my wordes, If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowne to him by a vision, and wil speake vnto him by dreame.

7 My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 Vnto him will I speake * month to month, Exo. 33. and by vision, and not in darke wordes, but he shall see the similitude of the Lords face. Vnderstande then were ye not afrayde to speake against my seruant, euen against Moses?

9 Thus the Lord was very angry with them, and departed.

10 Also the cloude departed from the Tabernacle: and beholde, Miriam was leprous like snow: And Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and beholde, she was leprous.

11 Then Aaron saide vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseeche thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, which we haue so lightly committed, and wherein we haue sinned.

12 Let her not, I pray thee, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 Then Moses cried vnto the Lord, saying, O God, I beseeche thee, heale her nowe.

H

14 ¶ And

The spies sent to Canaan.

Zeni. 13.
46.

14 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, If her father had spit in her face, should hee not haue bin ashamed seuen dayes: let her be shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and after that she shall be receiued.
15 So Miriam was shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and the people remoued not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

CHAP. XIII.

4 Certaine men are sent to searche the lande of Canaan. 24 They bring of the fruite of the lande.

31 Caleb comforteth the people against the discouraging of the other spies.

Then afterward y people remoued fro Hazereth, & pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

3 Send thou men out to searche the lande of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, such as are all rulers among them.

4 Then Moses sent them out of the wilderness of Paran at the commandement of the Lord: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

5 Also their names are these: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccuri

6 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori:

7 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephanneh:

8 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph:

9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Nun:

10 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu:

11 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi:

12 Of the tribe of Ioseph, to wit, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi:

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli:

14 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael:

15 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi:

16 Of y tribe of Gad, Geuel y sonne of Machi.

17 These are the names of the men, which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called the name of Hoshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoihua.

18 So Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Goe vp this way toward the South, and go vp into the mountains,

19 And consider the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein: whether they be strong or weake, either fewe or many,

20 Also what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be, that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents or in walled townes:

21 And what the land is: whether it be fatte or leane, whether there be trees therein, or not. And be of good courage, & bring of the fruite of the land (for then was the time of y first ripe grapes.)

22 ¶ So they went vp, and searched out the land, from the wilderness of Zin vnto Rehob, to goe to Hamath,

Numbers.

They returne. Murmur.

23 And they ascended toward the South, and came vnto Hebron, where were Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the sonnes of Anak. And Hebron was built seuen yeere before Zoan in Egypt.

24 ¶ Then they came to the river of Eshcol, & cut downe thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, & they bare it vp a barre betweene two, and brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

25 That place was called the river of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence.

26 Then after fourtie dayes, they turned againe from searching of the land.

27 And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, in y wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought to them, & to all the Congregation, tidings, and shewed them the fruite of the land.

28 And they tolde him, and saide, We came vnto the land whither thou hast sent vs, & surely it floweth with milke and hony: and here is of the fruite of it.

29 Neuerthelesse the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreover, wee sawe the sonnes of Anak there.

30 The Amalekites dwell in y South countrey, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, & the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

31 Then Caleb stilled y people before Moses, and saide, Let vs goe vp at once and possesse it: for vndoubtedly we shall overcome it.

32 But the men, that went vp with him, saide, We be not able to goe vp against the people: for they are stronger then we.

33 So they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched for the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee haue gone through to search it out, is a lande that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we sawe in it, are men of great stature.

34 For there we sawe gyants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the gyants, so that we seemed in our sight like grasshoppers: and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The people murmur against Moses. 10 They would haue stoned Caleb and Joshua. 13 Moses pacifieth God by his prayer. 45 The people that would enter into the land, contrary to Gods will, are slaine.

Then all y Congregation lifted vp their voices, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and the whole assembly said vnto them, Would God we had died in the land of Egypt, or in this wilderness: would God we were dead.

3 Wherefore now hath the Lord brought vs into this land to fall vpon the sword: our wives and our children shall be a praye: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a Captaine and returne into Egypt.

5 Then

10r, 71b
11r.

77r, 70b
11ua.

77r, 70b
10vni, 17.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assemble of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh ^{two} of them that feared the land, rent their clothes,

7 And spake vnto all the assemble of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked through to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lorde loue vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and honie.

9 But rebell not ye against the Lorde, neither feare ye the people of the land: for they are ^{but} bread for vs: their shield is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs, feare them not.

10 And all the multitude said, Stone them with stones but the glory of the Lorde appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Howe long will this people prouoke me, and how long will it be, y^e their beleene me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will visite them with the pestilence and destroy them, and will make ther a greater nation and mightier then they.

13 But Moses said vnto the Lord, * When the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest this people by thy power from among them)

14 Then they shall say to y^e inhabitants of this land, (for they haue heard that thou, Lorde, art among this people, and that thou, Lorde, art scene place to face, & that thy cloud standeth ouer the, and that thou * goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, & in a pillar of fire by night)

15 That thou wilt kill this people, as one man: so the heathen which haue heard the fame of thee, shall thus say,

16 Because y^e Lord was not able to bring this people into the land, which he sware vnto them, therefore hath he shine them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseeche thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The Lord is * slowe to anger, and of great mercie, and * forgiving iniquitie, & sinne, but not making the wicked innocent, and * visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, in the third and fourth generation:

19 Be mercifull, I beseeche thee, vnto the iniquitie of this people, according to thy great mercie, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord said, I haue forgiven it, according to thy request.

21 Notwithstanding, as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 For all those men which haue scene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and haue tempted me this ten times, and haue not obeyed my voyce.

23 Certainly they shall not see y^e land, whereof I sware vnto their fathers: neither shall any that prouoke me, see it.

24 But my servant * Caleb, because he had another spirit, and hath followed me still, euen him will I bring into the land whither he went, and his seed shall inherite it.

25 Nowe the Amalekites and the Canaanites remaine in the valley: ^{wherefor} turne backe to morrow, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the red Sea.

26 After, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I suffer this wicked multitude to murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Tell them, As * I liue (sayeth the Lorde) I will surely doe vnto you, euen as ye haue spoken in mine eares.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wilderness, and all you that were * counted throughal your numbers, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, which haue murmured against me,

30 Ye shall not doubtlesse come into the land, for the which I * lifted vp mine hand, to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children, (which ye said should be a praye) them will I bring in, & they shall know the land which ye haue refused:

32 But euen your carkeises shall fall in this wilderness,

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness, fourtie yeeres, and shall beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the dayes, in y^e which ye searched out the land, ^{four} fourtie dayes, ^{every} uery day for a yeere, shall ye beare your iniquitie, for * fourtie yeeres, and ye shall feele my breach of promise.

35 I the Lord haue saide, Certainly I will doe so to all this wicked companie, that are gathered together against me: ^{for} the wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses had sent to search the land, (which when they came againe, made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slander vpon the land)

37 Euen those men that did bring vp that vile slander vpon the land, shall * die by a plague before the Lord.

38 But Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, of those men that went to search the land, shall liue.

39 Then Moses tolde thes^e sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people sorowed greatly.

40 And they rose vp early in the morning, & gave them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, To, we be ready to goe vp to the place which the Lord hath promised: for we haue sinned.

41 But Moses saide, Wherefore transgress ye thus the commandement of the Lord? It will not so come well to passe.

42 Go not vp (for the Lord is not among you) lest ye be overthrowen before your enemies

43 For the Amalekites and the Cnaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: for in as much as yee are turned away from the Lord, the Lord also will not be with you.

44 Yee they presumed obstinately to goe vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites and the Cnaanites, which dwelt in that mountaine, came downe and smote them, and consumed them vnto Horamah.

Deut. 1.

CHAP. XV.

44.

2 The offerings which the Israelites should offer when they came into the land of Canaan. 32 The punishment of him that brake the Sabbath.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

Leuit. 23.

10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offering or a sacrifice, to fulfil a vow, or a free offering, or in your feastes, to make a sweete savour vnto the Lord of the heard, or of the flocke,

Leuit. 22.

21.

17. se.

parate.

Exo. 29.

18.

Leuit. 2. 1.

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 Also thou shalt prepare the fourth part of an Hin of wine to be powred on a lambe, appointed for the burnt offering or any offering.

6 And for a ramme, thou shalt for a meate offering, prepare two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for sacrifice to fulfil a vow or a peace offering to the Lord,

9 Then let him offer with the bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

17. 3. vnto

Offerers.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

11 Thus shall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or for a kid.

12 According to the number that ye prepare to offer, so shall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the country, shall doe these things thus, to offer an offering made by fire of a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will make an offering by fire of a sweete savour vnto the Lord, as ye doe, so he shall doe.

Exod. 12.

49.

chap. 9.

14.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth with you, even an ordinance for euery one of your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One lawe and one maner shall serue both for you & for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land, to the which I bring you,

19 And when ye shall eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer an heave offering vnto the Lord.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dowe for an heave offering: as the heave offering of the barne, so ye shall lift it vp.

21 Of the first of your dowe ye shall giue vnto the Lord an heave offering in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these commandments, which the Lord hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the first day that the Lord commanded Moses, and hence forward among your generations:

24 And if so be that ought be committed ignorantly of the Congregation, then all the Congregation shall giue a bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweete savour vnto the Lord, with the meate offering and drinke offering thereto, according to the manner, & an hee goate for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them: for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, & their sinne offering before the Lord, for their ignorance.

26 Then it shall be forgiven all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them: for all the people were in ignorance.

27 But if any one person sinne through ignorance, then hee shall bring a hee goate of a yeere olde, for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the ignorant person, when he sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make reconciliation for him: and it shall be forgiven him.

29 He that is borne among the children of Israel, & the stranger that dwelleth among them, shall haue both one Law, who so doeth sinne by ignorance.

30 But the person that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: therefore that person shall be cut off from among his people,

31 Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment: that person shall be utterly cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and to Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation,

34 And they put him in ward: for it was not declared what should be done vnto him.

35 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, This man shall die the death: and let all the multitude stone him with stones without the hoste.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the hoste, & stoned him with stones, and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid
them that they * make them fringes vpon the
borders of their garments thorowout their ge-
nerations, and put vp on the fringes of the bot-
ders a ribband of blew filke.

39 And ye shal haue the fringes, that when ye
looke vpon them, ye may remember all the com-
mandements of the Lord, and do them: and that
ye seeke not after your own heart, nor after your
owne eyes, after the which ye go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember & doe all my com-
mandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought
you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God:
I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abi-
ram. 32 Korah & his company perisheth. 41 The
people the next day murmure. 49 Fourtene thou-
sand & seven hundred are slaine for murmuring.*

NOW Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of
Kohath, the sonne of Leui || went apart with
Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On
the sonne of Beeth, the sonnes of Reuben:

2 And they rose vp || against Moses, with cer-
taine of the children of Israel, two hundred and
fiftie captaines of the assemblie, * famous in the
Congregation, and men of renoume,

3 Who gathered themselves together against
Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye
take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congre-
gation is holy, euery one of them, and the Lord is
among them: wherefore then lift ye your selues
above the Congregation of the Lord?

4 But whē Moses heard it, he fel vpon his face,

5 And spake to Korah and vnto all his com-
pany, saying, Tomorrow the Lord will shew who
his, and who is holy, and who ought to ap-
proch nere vnto him: and whom he hath chosen,
he will cause to comenere to him.

6 This doe therefore. Take you censers, both
Korah, and all his companie,

7 And put fire therein, & put incense in them
before the Lord to morow: and the man whome
the Lord doeth chuse, the same shall be holy: yee
take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 Againē Moses saide vnto Korah, Heare, I
pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you ¶ the God
of Israel hath separated you fro the multitude of
Israel to take you nere to himselfe, to do ¶ seruice
of the Tabernacle of the Lord, & to stand before
the Congregation and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath also taken thee to him, and all thy
brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee, and seeke
ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause, thou, and all thy companie
are gathered together against the Lord: and
what is Aaron that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan, and Abi-
ram the sonnes of Eliab: who answered, We will
not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs
out of a land that floweth with milke and honie,

to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy
selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Altho thou hast not brought vs vnto a land
that floweth with milke and honie, neither giuen
vs inheritance of fields & vineyards: wilt thou put
out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 Then Moses waxed very angry, and sayde
vnto the Lord, * Looke not vnto their offering: I
haue not taken so much as affall from them, nei-
ther haue I hurt any of them

16 And Moses sayd vnto Korah, Be thou and
all thy company before the Lord: both thou, they,
and Aaron to morow:

17 And take euery man his censor, and put in-
cense in them, and bring ye euery man his censor
before the Lord, two hundred and fiftie censers:
thou also and Aaron, euery one his censor.

18 So they tooke euery man his censor, and
put fire in them, and layde incense thereon, and
stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the multitude a-
gainst them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of
the Congregation: then the glory of the Lord ap-
peared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aa-
ron, saying,

21 Separate your selues fro among this Cot-
gregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and sayd, O
God the God of the spirits, || of all flesh, hath not
one man onely sinned, and wilt thou be wroth
with all the Congregation?

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, & say, Get
you away from about the Tabernacle of Korah,
Dathan, and Abiram.

25 Then Moses rose vp, & went vnto Dathan
& Abiram, & the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, say-
ing, Depart, I pray you, from the tentes of these
wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leaſt ye
perish in all their finnes.

27 So they gate them away from the Taber-
nacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram on euery side:
and Dathan, and Abiram came out and stood in
the doore of their tentes, with their wines, and
their sonnes, and their lile children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that
the Lord hath sent me to doe all these works: for
I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all
men, or if they be visited after the visitation of al
men, the Lord hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a newe thing, and the
earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with
all that they haue, and they go downe quickie in-
to the || pitte, then yee shall vnderstand that these
men haue prouoked the Lord.

31 ¶ And assoone as he had made an ende of
speaking all these wordes, enen the ground claued
asunder that was vnder them,

32 And the earth * opened her mouth, & swal-
lowed them vp, with their families, & all the men
that were with Korah, and all their goods.

33 So they and all that they had, went downe alieue into the pit, and the earth covered them: so they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the crye of them: for they said, *Let vs flee, lest the earth swallow vs vp.*

35 But there came out a fire from the Lorde, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered the incense.

36 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Spake vnto Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censors out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond the altar: for they are halowed,

38 The censors, *I say*, of these sinners, that destroyed themselves: and let them make of them broad plates for a covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the Lorde, therefore they shalbe holy, and they shalbe a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 Then Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen censors, which they that were burnt, had offered, and made broad plates of them for a covering of the Altar.

40 *It is* a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aarō, come nere to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like Korah and his company, as the Lord sayd to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morow all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Yee haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, then they turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 Then Moses and Aaron were come before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation: for I will consume them quickly: then they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take the censor & put fire therein of the Altar, and put *incense* therein, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

47 Then Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ran into the mids of the Congregation, and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put in incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood betweene the dead, and them that were alieue, the plague was stayed.

49 So they died of this plague fouenteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died in the conspiracie of Korah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The twelve rods of the twelve princes of the tribes of Israel, 8 Aarons rod buddeth, and bea-

reth blossoms, 20 For a testimonie against the rebellious people.

¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & take of euery one of them a rodde, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the familie of their fathers, *men* twelue rods: & thou shalt write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Levi: for euery rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the *Ark* of the Testimonie, where I will declare my selfe to you.

5 And the mans rodde, whome I chuse, shall blossom: and I will make cease from mee the grudgings of the children of Israel, which grudge against you.

6 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all their Princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery Prince, according to the houses of their fathers, *men* twelue rods, and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses layd the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

8 And when Moses on the morow went into the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, beholde, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and brought forth blossoms, and bare ripe almonds.

9 Then Moses brought out all the rodde from before the Lord vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ After, the Lord said vnto Moses, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from mee: that they die not.

11 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Beholde, we are dead, we perish, we are all lost:

13 Whosoever commeth neere, or approacheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shall we be consumed and die?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The office of Aaron & his sonnes, 2 Vnto the Levites, 8 The Priests part of the offering.

20 God is their portion. 26 The Levites haue the sithre, & offer the tithes thereof to the Lord.

¶ And the Lord sayd vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: both thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priests office.

2 And bring also with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Levi of the familie of thy father, which shall be ioyned with thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of the Testimonie:

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, euen the charge of all the Tabernacle: but they shall not come nere the instruments of the Sanctuary, nor

¶ Or, fled,
so will,
Moses &
Aaron.

to the Altar, least they die both they and you :

4 And they shalbe ioyned with thee, & keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle : and no stranger shall come nere vnto you :

5 Therefore shall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, & the charge of the altar : so there shall not be more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 For lo, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which as a gift of yours, are giuen vnto the Lord, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 But thou, and thy sonnes with thee shall keepe your Priests office for all things of the altar, and within the vail: therefore shall ye serue : for I haue made your Priests office || an office of seruice : therefore let the stranger that cometh nere, shalbe slaine.

8 ¶ Again the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine offerings, of all the halowed things of the children of Israel : vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anoyntings sake, and to thy sonnes, for a perpetuall ordinance.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire all their offering of al their meate offering, and of all their sinne offering, and of all their trespass offering, which they bring vnto me : that shalbe most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it : every male shall cate of it : it is holy vnto thee.

11 This also shalbe thine : the beaue offering of their gift, with all the shake offerings of the children of Israel : I haue giuen them vnto thee and to thy sonnes and to thy daughters with thee, to be a dietie for ever : all the cleane in thine house shall cate of it.

12 All the fat of the oyle, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shall offer vnto the Lord for their first frutes, I haue giuen them vnto thee.

13 And the first ripe of all that is in their land, which they shall bring vnto the Lorde, shall be thine : all the cleane in thine house shall cate of it,

14 * Euerie thing separate from the common use in Israel, shalbe thine.

15 All that first openeth the * matrice of any flesh, which they shall offer vnto the Lord, of man or beast, shalbe thine : but the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of the vncleane beast shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are, to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme from the age of a yoneth, according to thy estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twentie gerahs.

17 But the first borne of a Cowe, or the first borne of a sheepe, or the first borne of a goate shalt thou not redeeme : for they are holy : thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar, and thou shalt burne their fat : it is a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them shalbe thine, * as the shake bread, & as the right shoulder shalbe thine.

19 All the beaue offerings of the holy things which the children of Israel shall offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee to be a dietie for ever : it is a perpetuall covenant of salt before the Lorde, to thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue none inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them : * I am thy part & thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 For beholde, I haue giuen the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither shall the children of Israel any more come nere the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least they susteine sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their sinne : it is a law for ever in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse none inheritance.

24 For the tithes of the children of Israel which they shall offer as an offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites for an inheritance : therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possesse none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake also vnto the Leuites and say vnto them, When yee shall take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, then shall ye take an heaue offering of that same for the Lord, euen the tenth part of the tithes.

27 And your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as the earne of the barn, or as the abundance of the winepresse.

28 So ye shall also offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes, which ye shall receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Ye shall offer of all your gifts all the Lords heaue offerings : of all the fat of the same shall ye offer the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue offred the fat thereof, then it shalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the come floore, or as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in all places, ye and your households : for it is your wages for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offred the fat of it : neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, least ye die.

C H A P. XIX.

2 The sacrifice of the red Cow. 9 The sprinkling water. 11 He that toucheth the dead. 14 The man that dieth in a tent.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel that they bring thee a red Cow without blemish, wherein is no spotte, vpon the

H 4 which

which neuer came yoke.

Heb. 13. 16. 2 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest that hee may bring her * without the host, and cause her to be slaine before his face.

Heb. 9. 13. 4 Then shall Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his * finger, and sprinkle it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times,

Exod. 29. 14. leuit. 4. 11, 12. 5 And cause the Cow to be burnt in his sight: with her * skin, and her flesh, and her blood, and her dung shall he burne her.

6 Then shall the Priest take cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet *lace*, & cast them in the mids of the fire where the Cow burneth.

7 Then shall the Priest wash his clothes, and he shall wash his flesh in water, and then come into the hoste, and the Priest shall be vnclane vnto the euen.

8 Also hee that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and wash his flesh in water, and be vnclane vntill euen.

9 And a man, *that is cleane*, shall take vp the ashes of the Cow, and put them without the host in a cleane place: and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a sprinkling water: it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore hee that gathereth the ashes of the Cow, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vnclane vntill euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be vnclane euen seuen dayes.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe therewith the third day, and the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoever toucheth the corps of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from Israel, because the sprinkling water was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vnclane, and his vnclannesse shall remaine still vpon him.

14 This is the lawe, When a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be vnclane seuen dayes.

15 And all the vessels that be open, which haue not covering fastned vpon them, shall be vnclane.

† Heb. a covering of cloth, 16 Also whosoever toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the fild, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shall be vnclane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore for an vnclane person they shall take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and pure water shall be put thereto in a vessell.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, & vpon him that touched the bone, or the slaine, or the dead, or the graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vnclane the third day, and the seuenth day, and he shall purifie himselfe the seuenth day, and wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at euen.

20 But the man that is vnclane and purifieth

not himselfe, that person shall be cut off from among the Congregation, because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the Lord: & the sprinkling water hath not bene sprinkled vpon him: therefore shall he be vnclane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall law vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the sprinkling water, shall wash his clothes also: he that toucheth the sprinkling water, shall be vnclane vntill euen.

22 And whosoever the vnclane person toucheth, shall be vnclane: and the person that toucheth him, shall be vnclane vntill the euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 Miriam dieth. 2 The people murmur. 3 They haue water out of the rocke. 14 Edom denieth the Israelites passage. 25. 28 The death of Aaron, in whose roome Eleazar succedeth.

Then the children of Israel came with the whole Congregation to the desert of Zin in the first moneth, and the people abode at Kadesh: where Miriam died, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the Congregation, and they assembled themselves against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God we had perished, when our brethren died before the Lord.

4 *¶* Why haue ye thus brought the Congregation of the Lorde vnto this wilderness, that both we and our cattell should die there?

5 Wherefore now haue ye made vs to come vp from Egypt, to bring vs into this miserable place, which is no place of seede, nor figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates: neither is there any water to drinke.

6 Then Moses & Aaron went from the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 *¶* And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the Congregation together, & speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 Then Moses tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and Moses said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebelles: shall we bring you water out of this rocke?

11 Then Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twise, and the water came out abundantly: so the Congregation, and their beasts dranke.

12 *¶* Again the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, Because ye beleased me not, to sanctifie mee in the presence of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lord, & he was sanctified in them.

14 *¶* Then Moses sent messengers from Kadesh vnto

Or, his

Or, come

Cal, the

En

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

rebel

vnto the King of Edô, saying, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the traiaile that we haue had,

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptian handled vs euill and our fathers,

16 But when we cried vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angell, and hath brought vs out of Egypt, and behold, we are in the citie Kadesh, in thine vtmost border.

17 I pray thee that wee may passe through thy country: we will not goe through the fields nor the vineyards, neither wil we drinke of the water of the welles: we wil go by the || Kings way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answered him, || Thou shalt not passe by mee, least I come out against thee with the sword.

19 Then y childre of Israel said vnto him, We will goe vp by the lye way: and if I & my cattell drinke of thy water, I wil then pay for it: I wil onely (without any harme) goe through on my feete.

20 Hee answered againe, Thou shalt not go through. Then || Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mightie power.

21 Thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage through his country: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And when the children of Israel with all the Congregation departed from * Kadesh, they came vnto the mount Hor.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and to Aaron in the mount Hor neere the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people: for he shal not enter into the land which I haue giue vnto the children of Israel, because ye || disobeyed my commandment at the water of || Meribah.

25 Take * Aaron and Eleazar his sounne, and bring them vp into the mount Hor,

26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: for Aaron shalbe gathered to his fathers, and shal die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lorde had commanded: and they went vp into the mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses put off Aarons clothes, and put there vpon Eleazar his sonne: * So Aaron dyed there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from off the mount.

29 When all the Congregation sawe that Aaron was dead, all the house of Israel | wept for Aaron thirtie daies.

CHAP. XXI.

3 Israel vanquisheth King Arad. 6 The fierie serpents are sent for the rebellion of the people. 24 Sihon and Og are ouercome in battell.

When * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then fought he against Israel, and tooke of them prisoners.

2 So Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt deliuer & giue this people into mine hand, then I wil vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them & their cities, & called the name of the place || * Hormah.

4 ¶ After, they departed from the mount Hor by y way of the red sea, to compasse the lande of Edom: and the people were sore grieved because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moyses, saying, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for here is neither bread nor water, and our soule * thirsteth this light bread.

6 * Wherefore the Lord sent fierie serpents among the people which stung the peoples: so that many of the people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray to the Lorde, that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vp: for a signe, that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

9 * So Moses made a serpent of brasie, & set it vp for a signe: & when a serpent had bitten a man, then he looked to the serpent of brasie, & lived.

10 * And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Obobh.

11 ¶ And they departed from Obobh and pitched || in Iie-abarim, in the wilderness, which is before Moab on the Eastside.

12 ¶ They remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuier of Zared.

13 ¶ Thence they departed and pitched on the other side of Ar non, which is in the wilderness & commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: (for Ar non is the border of Moab, between the Moabites and the Amorites)

14 Wherefore it shalbe spoken in the booke of the battels of the Lord, || what thing he did in the red Sea, and in the riuers of Ar non,

15 And as the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vp on the border of Moab.

16 ¶ And from thence they turned to Beer: the same is the wel where the Lorde said vnto Moses, Assemble the people and I will giue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, || Rise vp well, sing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged this well, the captains of y people digged it, euen y law giuer, w their flauces. And from the wilderness they came to Mattanah,

19 ¶ And from Mattanah to Nabaliel, & from Nabaliel to Bamoth,

20 ¶ And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the plaine of Moab, to the top of Pisgah that looketh toward Ieshimon,

21 ¶ Then Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon, King of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me goe through thy land: we wil not turn aside into y fields, nor into y vineyards, neither drinke of the waters of the welles: we will goe by the Kings way, vntill we be past thy countrey.

23 * But Sihon gaue Israel no licence to passe through

|| Or, the
struccion.
Iudg. 1. 17

Cha. 11. 6.

Wisd. 16.
15.
1. cor. 10. 9

|| Or, vpon
a pole.
2. Kin. 18. 4
Ioh. 3. 14
|| Or, reco-
uered.
6 ba. 33. 43

|| Or, in the
heaves of
Abarim,
or, Iaheso.

|| Or, (How
God de-
stroyed)
Uabeb
(the citie)
with a
whirl-
wind, and
the val-
leys of
Ar non.
|| R. 1. 17

D. n. 2. 16
Iudg. 11. 19

Den 29. 7

through his countrey, but Sihon assailed all his people, & went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Iahoz, and fought against Israel.

Job. 12. 24 But Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and conquered his land, from Arnon unto Iabok, *Gen. 29. 25* unto the children of Ammon: on the border of the children of Ammon on the strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon and in all the villages thereof.

† *Str. daughters* 26 For Heshbon was the cite of Sihon the King of the Amorites, which had fought beforetime against the King of the Moabites. & had taken all his land out of his hand, *Gen. 29. 25* unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that spake in proverbes, say, Come to Heshbon, let the cite of Sihon be built and repaired:

28 For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, & a flame from the cite of Sihon, and hath consumed Ar of the Moabites, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 Wo be to thee Moab: O people of Chemosh thou art undone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters to be in captivity to Sihon the King of the Amorites.

† *Job. 12. 26* 30 Their temple also is lost from Heshbon unto Dibon, and wee have destroyed them unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the lande of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Iazer, & they took the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were there.

Deu. 2. 1 33 ¶ And they turned and went towards Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan came out against them, he and all his people, to fight at Edrei.

Psa. 135. 11 34 Then the Lord said unto Moses, Feare him not: for I have deliuered him into thine hand, and all his people, and his land: and thou shalt do to him as thou diddest vnto Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 They smote him therefore and his sonnes, & all his people, untill there was none left him: so they conquered his land.

CHAP. XXII.

5 King Balak sendeth for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 22 The Angel of the Lord meeteth him, and his asse speaketh. 28 Balaam protesteth that hee will speake nothing, but that which the Lord putteth in his mouth.

After the children of Israel departed and pitched in the plaine of Moab on the other side of Iorden from Iericho.

2 ¶ Nowe Balak the sonne of Zippor sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab fretted against the children of Israel.

4 Therefore Moab sate vnto the Elders of Midian, No shall this multitude lick vp all that are round about vs, as an ox licketh vp the grasse of the field: and Balak the sonne of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.

Job. 24. 9 5 ¶ He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor to Pethor (which is by the ri-

uer of the land of the children of his folke) to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couer the face of the earth, and lie ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, and curse me this people (for they are stronger then I) so it may bee that I shal be able to smite them and to drine them out of the land: for I knowe that he, whom thou blest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, shalbe cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, hauing the reward of the soothsaying in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and told him the words of Balak.

8 Who answered the, Tary here this night, and I wil giue you an answer, as y^e Lord shal say vnto me. So the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 Then God came vnto Balaam, & said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Beholde, here is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come now, curse them for my sake: so it may bee that I shalbe able to overcome them in battell, and to drine them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Go not thou with them, neither curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Returne vnto your land: for the Lord hath refused to giue me leave to goe with y^eu.

14 So the princes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam hath refused to come with vs.

15 ¶ Balak yet sent againe more princes, and more honourable then they.

16 Who came to Balaam, & said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Be not thou stayed, I pray thee, from coming vnto me.

17 For I wil promote thee vnto great honour, and will doe whatsoever thou sayest vnto mee: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, & saide vnto the seruants of Balak, ¶ If Balak would giue me his house full of silver & gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 But now, I pray you, tary here this night y^e I may wit, what the Lord will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but onely what thing I lay vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 So Balaam rose vp early, & saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as he rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, the asse turned out of the way, and went into the field, but Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 Against the Angel of the Lord stood in a path

path of the vineyardes, *having* a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other.

25 And when the assē sawe the Angell of the Lord, the thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and darht Balaams foote against the wall: wherefore hee knote her againe.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, *either* to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the assē sawe the Angell of the Lord, she lay downe vnder Balaam: therefore Balaam was very wroth, & knote the assē by a taste.

28 Then the Lord opened the mouth of the assē, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me now three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the assē, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the assē saide vnto Balaam, Am not I thine assē, which thou hast ridden vpon since thy first time vnto this day? haue I vied at any time to doe thus vnto thee? Who said, Nay.

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the Angel of the Lord standing in the way with his sword drawne in his hand: then hee bowed himselfe, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angell of the Lord said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou now smitten thine assē three times? beholde, I came out to withstand thee, because thy way is not straight before me.

33 But the assē sawe me, & turned from me nowe three times: for els, if she had not turned from mee, surely I had euē now slain thee, & saved her aliue.

34 Then Balaam saide vnto the Angell of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will turne home againe.

35 But the Angell said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. So Balaam went wth the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam came, hee went out to meeete him vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, euē in the vtmost coast.

37 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? am I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answer vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee, & can I now say any thing at all: the worde that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 So Balaam went with Balak, & they came vnto the citie of Huzoth.

40 Then Balak offered bullockes, and sheepe, and sent thereof to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balak took Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Bal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Balaam causeth seven altars to be built, & God teacheth him what to answer, & in stead of cursing he blesteth Israel. 2 God is not like man.

And Balaam said vnto Balak, Builde me heere seven altars, and prepare mee heere seuen

bullockes and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam said, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke, & a ram.

3 Then Balaam saide vnto Balak, Stande by the burnt offering, & I wil go, if so be that the Lord will come and meeete me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I wil tell thee: so he went forth alone.

4 And God met Balaam, and Balaam said vnto him, I haue prepared seven altars, and haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the Lord put an answer in Balaams mouth, & said, Goe againe to Balak, and say on this wise.

6 So when he returned vnto him, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 Then he vttered his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from the East, saying, Come, curse Iakob for my sake: come and detest Israel.

8 How shall I curse, where God hath not cursed? or how shall I detest, where the Lorde hath not detested?

9 For from the toppe of the rockes I did see him, and from the hills I did behold him: loe, the people shall dwell by themselves, and shall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the dust of Iakob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 Then Balak saide vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that, which the Lorde hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see: but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: therefore curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And he brought him into the Sedomophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, & offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 After, he said vnto Balak, Stande here by thy burnt offering, and I wil meeete the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put an answer in his mouth, and said, Go againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold he stood by his burnt offering, & the princes of Moab with him: so Balak said vnto him, What hath the Lord said?

18 And he vttered his parable, & said, Rise vp Balak, & heare, hearken vnto me, thou son of Zippor.

19 God is not as man, that hee should lye, neither as the sonne of man, that hee should repent: hath he said, and shall hee not doe it? and hath hee spoken, and shall hee not accomplish it?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandment to bleesse: for he hath blessed, and I cannot alter it.

21 He seeth none iniquitie in Iakob, nor seeth he transgression in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, & the ioyful thought of a King is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: their strength is as an unicorn.

Or, went up her.

Or, prophesie.

Or, Syria

Or, into the fields of them that spread to with least the enemy should approach.

Gen. 22-35

Or, of streets: as a popular voice.

23 For there is no ſorcerie in Iſaakob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iſaakob and Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhal riſe vp as a Lyon, & liſt vp himſelfe as a young lyon: hee ſhal not lye downe, till he eate of the prairie, & til he drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ Then Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, Neither curſe, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lorde ſpeaketh, that muſt I doe?

27 ¶ Againe Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, if ſo be it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt theuce curſe them for my ſake.

28 So Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Iſehmon.

29 Then Balaam ſaide vnto Balak, Make mee here ſeven altars, & prepare mee here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaide, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on every altar.

CHAP. XXIII.

5 Balaam prophecieth of the great proſperitie that ſhould come vnto Iſrael: 17 Alſo of the coming of Chriſt. 20 The deſtruction of the Amalekites, and of the Kenites.

WHEN Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the Lord to bleſſe Iſrael, then he went not, * as certaine times before, to ſet diuinations, but ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam liſt vp his eyes, and looked vp on Iſrael, which dwelt according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him,

3 * And hee vntered his parable, and ſaide, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaide, and the man, whoſe eyes were ſhut vp hath ſaid,

4 Hee hath ſaide, which heard the wordes of God, and ſawe the viſion of the Almighty, & falling in a ſtranger had his eyes opened:

5 ¶ How goodly are thy tents, O Iſaakob, and thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys, are they ſtretched forth, as gardens by ſtreams ſide, as the I aloe trees, which

7 Lord hath planted, as the cedars, beſide ſtreams of waters,

8 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and his ſeed ſhalbe in many waters, & his king ſhalbe hier then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

9 God brought him out of Egypt, his ſtrength ſhalbe as an Unicorne: he ſhal eate the nations his enemies, and bruiſe their bones, and ſhoot them through with his arrowes.

10 * Hee coucheth and lieth downe as a young lyon, and as a lyon who ſhall ſtunne him vp? bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is hee that curſeth thee.

11 Then Balak was very angry with Balaam, and ſmote his hands together, ſo Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them now three times:

12 Therefore now ſee vnto thy place: I thought ſurely to promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lord hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 Then Balaam answered Balak, Told I not alſo thy meſſengers, which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſilver and golde, I cannot paſſe the commandement of the Lorde, to doe *evill* good or bad of mine owne minde? what the Lorde ſhall command, that ſame will I ſpeake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: come, I will ſe aduertiſe thee what this people ſhal doe to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he vttered his parable, and ſayde, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, & the man whoſe eyes were ſhut vp, hath ſaide,

16 He hath ſaid that heard the wordes of God, and hath the knowledge of the moſt High, and ſawe the viſion of the Almighty, and falling in a ſtranger had his eyes opened:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not neere: there ſhal come a ſtarme of Iſaakob, & a ſcepter ſhal riſe of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the coaſtes of Moab, and deſtroy all the ſons of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhalbe poſſeſſed, and Seir ſhalbe a poſſeſſion to their enemies: but Iſrael ſhal doe valiantly.

19 He ſaid ſo that ſhal haue dominion ſhalbe of Iſaakob, and ſhal deſtroy the remnant of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, hee vttered his parable & ſaid, Amalek was *ſ* firſt of the nations: but his latter end ſhall come to deſtruction.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and vttered his parable, and ſaide, Strong is thy dwelling place, and put thy neſt in the rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, the Kenite ſhalbe ſpoyled vntill Aſhur carie thee away captive.

23 Againe he vttered ed his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhal live when God doeth this?

24 The ſhips alſo ſhal come from the coaſts of Chittim, and ſubdue Aſhur, and ſhal ſubdue Eber, and he alſo ſhall come to deſtruction.

25 Then Balaam ſtoode vp, and went and returned to his place, and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The people cometh to ſon: 10 with the daughters of Moab. 9 Phinehas killeth Zimri & Cozbi. 11 God maketh his covenant with Phinehas.

12 God commandeth to kill the Midianites.

NOEWHILES Iſrael abode in * Shittim, the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab:

2 Which called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods, and the people ate, & bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael coupled himſelfe vnto Baal Peor: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael:

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Take all the heads of the people, & hang them vp before the Lord againſt the ſunne, that the indignation of the Lords wrath may be turned from Iſrael.

5 The Moſes ſaid vnto judges of Iſrael, Every one ſlay his men, who were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And behold one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman in the fight of Moſes, and in the fight

Chs. 23.
31.

Chs. 23-7.
28.

For, ſent.

Gen. 49. 9.

of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Mal. 106. 7 * And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest sawe it, hee rose vp from the middes of the Congregation, and tooke
Mal. 106. a spear in his hand,

8 And followed the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both through: *10 wit* the man of Israel, and the woman, || through her belly: so the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 * And there died in that plague, foure and twentie thousand.

10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while hee was zealous for my sake among them: therefore I haue not consumed the children of Israel in my ielousie.

12 Wherefore say *10 him*, Behold, * I giue vnto him my conuenant of peace,

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *even* the conuenant of the Priestes office for euer, because hee was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite *thus* slaine, which was killed with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu, prince ¶ of the familie of the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman, that was slaine, was Cozbi y daughter of Zur, who was head ouer y people of his fathers house in Midian.

16 ¶ Again the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you as concerning Peor, and as concerning their sister Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, which was slaine in the day of the plague because of Peor.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 The Lord comādeith to number the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeere olde and aboue. 57 The Leuites and their families. 64 None of them that were numbred in Sinai goe into Canaan, save Caleb and Joshua.

And so after the plague, the Lorde spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of al the Congregation of the children of Israel * from twentie yeere olde and aboue throughout their fathers houses, al that goe forth to warre in Israel.

3 So Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake vnto them in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho, saying,

4 From twentie yeere olde and aboue ye shall number the people, as * the Lord had commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, when they came out of the lande of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the first borne of Israel: the children of Reuben were: Hanoch of whom came the familie of the Hanochites, and of Pallu the familie of the Palluites:

6 Of Hebron, the familie of the Hebronites: of Carmi, the familie of the Carnites,

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in number three and fourtie thousand, seuentie hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this Dathan and Abiram were famous in the Congregation, and * strove against Moses and against Aaron in the assemblie of Korah, when they strove against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp with Korah, when the Congregation died, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fiftie men, who were for a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, al the sonnes of Korah died not.

12 ¶ And the children of ¶ Simeon after their families were: Nemuel, of whom came the familie of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the familie of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerach, the familie of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites: two and twentie thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The sonnes of ¶ Gad after their families were: Zephon, of whom came the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni, the familie of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: of Eri, the familie of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the familie of the Arodites: of Arel, the familie of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the sonnes of Gad, according to their numbers, fourtie thousand and fise hundred.

19 ¶ The sonnes of ¶ Iudah, Er, and Onan: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 So were the sonnes of Iudah after their families: of Shelah came the familie of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the familie of the Pharizites: of Zerach, the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of * Pharez were: of Hebron the familie of the Hebronites: of Hamul, the familie of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Iudah, after their numbers, seuentie & six thousand & fise hundred.

23 ¶ The sonnes of ¶ Issachar, after their families were: Tola, of whom came the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua, the familie of the Puites:

24 Of Iasub, the familie of the Iasubites: of Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, after their numbers, three score and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ The sonnes of ¶ Zebulun, after their families were: of Served, the familie of the Sardites: of Elon, the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the familie of the Iahlelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites after their numbers, three score thousand and fise hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families were ¶ Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 The sonnes of Manasseh were: of * Machir, the familie of the Machirites: & Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the familie of the Gileadites.

30 These

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the familie of the Helekites:

31 Of Asriel, the familie of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the familie of the Shichimites.

32 Of Schemida, the familie of the Schemidaïtes: of Hephher, the familie of the Hephherites.

Chap. 37.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the sonne of Hephher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manaſſeh, and the number of them, two and fiftie thousande and ſeuen hundred.

¶ Ephraim

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuehelah came the familie of the Shuthalaites: of Becher, the familie of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the familie of the Eranites:

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim after their numbers, two & thirtie thousande and ſiue hundred. these are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families,

¶ Benjamin.

38 ¶ These are the sonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela came the familie of the Belaites: of Ashbel the familie of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shaphan, the familie of the Shaphamites: of Hupham, the familie of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard & Naaman. of Ard came the familie of the Ardites: of Naaman, the familie of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Benjamin after their families, and their numbers, ſiue and fourtie thousand and ſix hundred.

¶ Dan.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham came the familie of the Shuhamites: these are the families of Dan after their households.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites were after their numbers, the eſcore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

¶ Aſher.

44 ¶ The sonnes of Aſher after their families were: of Limnah the familie of the Limnites: of Iſui, the familie of the Iſuites: of Beriah, the familie of the Berites.

45 The sonnes of Beriah were, of Heber, the familie of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the familie of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Aſher after their numbers, three and fiftie thousand and foure hundred.

¶ Naphtali.

48 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, after their families were: of Iahzeel, the families of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the familie of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the familie of the Izrites: of Shilem, the familie of the Shilemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their households, and their number, ſiue and fourtie thousand and foure hundred.

51 There are the numbers of the children of Iſrael: ſix hundred and one thousand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto these the lande ſhalbe diuided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe thou shalt giue leſſe inheritance: to eury one according to his number ſhall be giuen his inheritance.

55 Notwithſtanding, the lande ſhalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherite:

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many and fewe.

57 ¶ These also are the numbers of the Leuites, after their families: of Gerſhon came the familie of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the familie of the Kohathites: of Merari, the familie of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of Leui, the familie of the Libnites: the familie of the Hebronites: the familie of the Malites: the familie of the Mathites: the familie of the Korhites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And Amrams wife was called Iochebed the daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: and ſhee bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 ¶ And Nadab and Abihu died, becauſe they offered ſtrange fire before the Lord.

62 And their numbers were three & twentie thousand, al males from a month old and aboue: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was none inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ These are the numbers of Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt which numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaine of Moab, nere Iorden, toward Iericho.

64 And among these there was not a man of them, whome Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they told the children of Iſrael in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lord ſaid of them, ¶ They ſhal die in the wilderness: ſo there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Iothua the ſonne of Nun.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 2 The land of promiſe is ſhewed vnto Moſes. 15 Moſes prayeth for a gouernour to the people. 18 Joſhua is appointed in his ſtead.

¶ Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the ſonne of Hephher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the familie of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioseph, and the names of his daughters were these, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And ſtoode before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Princes, and all the aſſembly, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and hee was not among the aſſembly of them that were aſſembled againſt the Lord in the company of Korah, but died in his ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Wherefore ſhould the name of our father bee taken away from among his familie, becauſe hee

he hath no sonne? giue vs a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moses brought their cause before the Lorde.

6 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherit among their brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 Also thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his next kinsman of his family, and he shall possesse it: and thus shall be vnto the children of Israel a lawe of iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

12 ¶ Again the Lord said vnto Moses, * Go vp into this mount of Abarim, and beholde the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou shalt bee gathered vnto thy people also, * as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye were * disobedient vnto my word in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the assembly, to sanctifie mee in the waters before their eyes.

* That is the water of ¶ Meibah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lorde God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Who may go out & in before them, & lead them out & in, that the Congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe, which haue not a shepherd.

18 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Take thee Iosua the sonne of Nun, in whome is the Spirit, and put thine handes vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, & giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And giue him of thy glory, that al the Congregation of the children of Israel may obey.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him * by the iudgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, and all the Congregation.

22 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and he tooke Iosua, & set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 Then hee put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

4 The dayly sacrifice. 9 The sacrifice of the Sabbath, 11 Of the Moneth, 16 Of the Passeouer, 26 Of the first fruite.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Ye shall observe to offer vnto mee in their

due season wine offering and my bread, for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweete saour vnto mee.

3 Also thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer vnto the Lorde: two lambes of a yeere olde without spot, dayly for a continuall burnt offering.

4 One lambe thou shalt prepare in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt prepare at euen.

5 * And the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour for a * meate offering mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 This shall be a dayly burnt offering, as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweete saour: it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

7 And the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe: in the holy place cause to powre the drinke offering vnto the Lorde.

8 And the other lambe thou shalt prepare at euen, as the meat offering of the morning, & as the drinke offering thereof thou shalt prepare this for an offering made by fire of sweet saour vnto ¶ the Lorde.

9 ¶ But on the Sabbath day ye shall offer two lambes of a yeere old, without spot, & two tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and drinke offering thereof.

11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lorde, two yong bullocks, and a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde, without spot,

12 And threeth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle for one ramme,

13 And a tenth deale of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one lambe: for a burnt offering of sweete saour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, & the thirde part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: this is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one hee goat for a sinne offering vnto the Lorde shall be prepared, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * Also the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the Passeouer of the Lorde.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day shall be an holy convocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the Lorde, two yong bullocks, one ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde: see that they be without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle: seuen tenth deales shall ye prepare for a bullocke, & two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 One tenth deale shalt thou prepare for euery lambe, & for the seuen lambes.

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, to make

Exod. 29. 38.

Exod. 26. 36. Levi. 2. 7. Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

Exod. 29. 40.

make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall prepare these, beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is a continual burnt sacrifice.

† Ebr.
brend.

24 After this manner ye shall prepare throughout all the seven dayes, for the maintaining of the offering made by fire for a sweete savour vnto the Lord: it shall bee done beside the continuall burnt offering and drinke offering thereof.

25 And in the seventh day ye shall haue an holy conuocation, wherein ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of your first fruites, when ye bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your weekes ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall doe no seruile worke in it.

27 But ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete savour vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, a ramme, and seven lambs of a yeere olde,

28 And their meate offering of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto euery lambe throughout the seven lambs,

30 And an hee goat to make an atonement for you:

† Ebr. they
shall be so
you.

31 (Ye shall doe this besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering: see they be without blemish, with their drinke offerings.)

C H A P. XXIX.

1 Of the three principall feasts of the seventh moneth: to wit, the feast of trumpets, 7 The feast of reconciliation, 12 And the feast of Tabernacles.

Moreouer, in the first day of the seventh moneth ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: * it shall be a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

Leuit. 23.
24.

2 And ye shall make a burnt offering for a sweete savour vnto the Lord: one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seven lambs of a yeere olde, without blemish.

3 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, for the seven lambs,

5 And an hee goat for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you,

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, & the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and the drinke offerings of the same, according to their manner, for a sweete savour: * it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

Leuit. 16.
30. 31.
and 23.

7 ¶ And ye shall haue in the tenth day of the seventh moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye shall * humble your soules, and shall not doe any worke therein:

Leuit. 16.
27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete savour: one yong bullocke, a ramme, and seven lambs of a yeere olde: see they be without blemish.

29.

9 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme,

10 One tenth deale vnto euery lambe throughout the seven lambs,

11 An hee goat for a sinne offering, (beside

the sinne offering to make the atonement and the continuall burnt offering and the meate offering thereof) and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, but ye shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire of sweete savour vnto the Lord, thirteene yong bullocks, two rams, & fourteene lambs of a yeere olde, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the fourteene lambs,

16 And one hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And the second day ye shall offer twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

18 With their meate offering and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, for the lambs, according to their number, after the manner,

19 And an hee goat for a sinne offering (beside the continuall burnt offering and his meate offering) and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ Also the third day ye shall offer eleuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

21 With their meate offering & their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, after their number, according to their manner,

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And the fourth day ye shall offer tenne bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish.

24 Their meate offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, & for the lambs, according to their number, after the manner,

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ In the fifth day also ye shall offer nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

27 And their meate offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the manner,

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And in the sixth day ye shall offer eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the manner,

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offerings.

concerning vowes.

32 In the seventh day also ye shall offer seven bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde without blemish,

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after their maner,

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.

35 In the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assemblie: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein,

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete savour vnto the Lorde, one bullocke, one ramme, and seven lambes of a yeere olde without blemish,

37 Their meate offering & their drinke offerings for the bullocke, for y ramme, & for the lambs according to their number after the maner,

38 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shall doe vnto the Lord in your feastes, beside your vowes, and your free offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, & for your peace offerings.

C H A P. XXX.

3 Concerning vowes. 4 The vowes of the maide, 5 Of the wife, 10 Of the widow, or divorced.

Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according to all that the Lord had commanded him,

2 Moses also spake vnto y heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,

3 Whosoever voweth a vow vnto the Lord, or sweareth an othe to bind him selfe by a bond, he shall not breake his promise, but shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

4 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the Lorde, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house, in the time of her youth,

5 And her father heare her vowe and bond, wherewith the hath bound her selfe, and her father holde his peace concerning her, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith the hath bound her selfe, shall stand.

6 But if her father disallowe her the same day that he heareth all her vowes and bonds, wherewith the hath bound her selfe, they shall not be of value, and the Lord will forgieue her, because her father disallowed her.

7 And if she haue an husband when she voweth or pronounceth *anath* with her lips, wherewith she bindeth her selfe,

8 If her husband heard it, and holdeth his peace concerning her the same day he heareth it, then her vowe shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bindeth her selfe shall stand in effect.

9 But if her husband disallowe her the same day that he heareth it, then shall he make her vowe which she hath made, and that that she hath pronounced with her lips, wherewith she bound her selfe, of none effect: and the Lord will forgieue her.

10 But euery vowe of a widow, & of her that

is divorced (wherewith the hath bound her selfe) shall stand in effect with her.

11 And if the vowed in her husbands house, or bound her selfe straitly with an othe,

12 And her husband hath heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, not disallowing her, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her selfe, shall stand in effect.

13 But if her husband disallowed them, the same day that he heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes or concerning her bonds, shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disallowed them and the Lorde will forgieue her.

14 So euery vowe, and euery othe or bond, made to humble the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may breake it.

15 But if her husband holde his peace concerning her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes and all her bonds which she hath made: he hath confirmed them because he helde his peace concerning her the same day that hee heard them.

16 But if hee breake them after that hee hath heard them, then shall he beare her iniquitie.

17 These are the ordinances which the Lorde commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being young in her fathers house.

C H A P. XXXI.

8 Five Kings of Midian and Balaam are slain.

18 Only the maides are reserved alive. 27 The praye equally diuided. 49 A present giuen of Israel.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 * Reuenge the children of Israel of the Midianites, and afterward shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake to the people, saying, Harken ye the soune of you vnto warre, and let them goe against Midian, to execute the vengeance of the Lord against Midian.

4 A thousand of euery tribe throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were taken out of the thousands of Israel, twelue thousand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, euen a thousand of euery tribe, and sent them with Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to y warre: and the holy instruments, that is, the trumpets to blowe *war* in his hand.

7 And they warred against Midian, as y Lord had commanded Moses, and slewe all the males.

8 They slewe also the Kings of Midian among them that were slain: * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, 10 *Isb. 13.* and Hur, and Reh: a five Kings of Midian, and they slewe Balaam the sonne of Beor with the sword:

9 But the children of Israel tooke the women of Midian prisoners, and their children, and spoiled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities, wherein they dwelt, and all their villages with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle and all the

† Ebr. she bonds of her soule.

Chap. 35.

17.

Chap. 27.

13.

† Or, palaces and gorgeous buildings.

praye both of men and beastes.

12 And they brought the captiues and that which they had taken, & the spoile vnto Moses, & to Eleazar the Priest, & vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, into the campe in the plaine of Moab, which was by Iorden toward Iericho.

13 ¶ Then Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation went out of the campe to meete them.

14 And Moses was angry with the captaines of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moses said vnto them, What haue ye sau'd all the women?

Chap. 25.
2. Beholde, * These caused the children of Israel through the *counsel of Balaam to commit a trespass against the Lorde, as concerning Peor, and there came a plague among the Congregation of the Lord.

Iudg. 21.
11. Nowe therefore, *slay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that haue known man by carnall copulation.

18 But all the women children that haue not known carnall copulation, keepe aliue for your selues.

Chap. 19.
11. And ye shal remaine without y^e hoste seuen dayes, all y^e haue killed any person, * and al y^e haue touched any dead, and purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day and the seuenth.

20 Also ye shall purifie euery garment and all that is made of skinner and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

For con-
uined in
the lawe.
Chap. 19.
12. ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre, which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the Lorde * commanded Moses.

22 As for gold, and siluer, brasse, yron, tinne, and lead:

Chap. 19.
13. Euen all that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shalbe cleane.

Chap. 19.
9. yet, it shalbe purifid with * the water of purification: and all that suffereth not the fire, ye shall cause to passe by the water.

24 Ye shal wash also your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the hoste.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 26 Take y^e summe of the pray that was taken, both of persons & of cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, & the chiefe fathers of the Congregation.

27 And diuide y^e praye betweene y^e souldiers that went to the warre, and al the Congregation.

28 And thou shalt take a tribute vnto y^e Lord of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one person of fise hundred, both of the persons, & of the beemes, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Ye shal take it of their halfe & giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, as an heane offering of y^e Lord.

30 But of the halfe of the children of Israel thou shalt take one, take out of fiftie, both of the persons, of the beemes, of the asses, and of the sheepe, * and of all the cattell: and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie, *to wit*, the rest of the praye which the men of warre had spoyle, was fixe hundredth seuentie and fise thousand sheepe,

33 And seuentie and two thousand beeces,

34 And three score and one thousand asses,

35 And two and thirtie thousand persons in all, of women that had t^e lien by no man.

36 And the halfe, *to wit*, the part of them that went out to warre touching y^e number of sheepe, was three hundredth seuen and thirtie thousand, of men and fise hundredth.

37 And the Lords tribute of the sheepe was fixe hundredth and seuentie and fise:

38 And y^e beeces were fixe & thirtie thousand, whereof the Lords tribute was seuentie & two.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fise hundredth, whereof the Lorde's tribute was three score and one:

40 And of persons sixteene thousand, whereof the Lords tribute was two and thirtie persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute of the Lorde's offering vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

42 And of the halfe of the children of Israel, which Moses diuided from the men of warre,

43 (For the halfe that pertained vnto y^e Congregation, was three hundredth thirtie and seuen thousand sheepe and fise hundredth,

44 And fixe and thirtie thousand beeces, And thirtie thousand asses, & fise hundredth,

45 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Moses, I say tooke of y^e half y^e pertained vnto y^e children of Israel, one take out of fiftie, both of the persons & of y^e cattell, & gaue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

48 ¶ Then the captaines which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines ouer the thousands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moses:

49 And said to Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder your authority, & there lacketh not one ma of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought a present vnto the Lorde, what euery man found of iewels of golde, bracelets, and chaines, riugs, eareerings, and ornaments of the legges, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them, and all wrought iewels.

52 And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to the Lorde (of the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds) was sixteene thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (For the men of warre had spoyle, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines ouer the thousands, and ouer the hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation for a memoriall of the children of Israel before the Lord.

C H A P. XXXII.

2 The request of the Remouises & Gadites, and

And their promises vnto Moses. 20 Moses grants their request. 33 The Gadites, Reubenites, and half the tribe of Manasse, conquer and build cities on this side Iordan.

NOW the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: and they saue the lande of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell.

2 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came, and spake vnto Moses and to Eleazar the Priest, & vnto the princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 The land of Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Hesibon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lorde snote before the Congregation of Israel, is a lande meete for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell:

5 Wherefore, said they if we haue souid grace in thy sight, let this lande be giuen vnto thy seruants for a posselsion, & bring vs not ouer Iorde.

6 And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shal your brethren goe to warre, and ye tary here?

7 Wherefore now? discouraige ye the heart of the children of Israel, to go ouer into the land, which the Lord hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them fro Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For whē they went vp euen vnto the Iriuer of Eshcol, and saw the land: they discouraged the heart of the childre of Israel, that they would not goe into the land, which the Lord had giue them.

10 And the Lords wrath was kindled the same day, and he did sweare, saying,

11 None of the men that came out of Egypt from twentie yeere olde and aboue, shall see the lande for which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, because they haue not wholly followed me:

12 Except Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenesite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lord was very angrie with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernes fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the Lord were consumed.

14 And beholde, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead: an increase of sinfull men, still to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord, toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from following him, he will yet againe leaue the people in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this folke.

16 And they went nere to him, and said, We will build sheefoldes here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and cities for our children.

17 But we our felues will be ready armed to goe before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: but our children shall dwell in the defenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not retorne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance.

19 Neither will we inherite with them be-

yond Iorden, and on that side, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iorden Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, & go armed before the Lord to warre:

21 And will goe euery one of you in harness ouer Iorden before the Lord, vntill he hath cait out his enemies from his sight:

22 And vntill the land be subdued before the Lord, then ye shall retorne & be innocent toward the Lord, and toward Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not doe so, beholde, ye haue sinned against the Lorde, and be sure, that your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build you then cities for your children and folds for your sheepe, & doe that ye haue spokē.

25 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my Lord commandeth:

26 Our childre, our wines, our sheepe, & al our cattell shall remaine there in the cities of Gilead,

27 But thy seruants wil goe euery one armed to warre before the Lord for to fight, as my Lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses comāded Eleazar the Priest, & Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the childre of Gad, & the childre of Reuben, wil goe w you ouer Iorden, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is subdued before you, ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not goe ouer with you armed, then they shall haue their possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will goe armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan: that the possession of our inheritance may be to vs on this side Iorden.

33 So Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, & to halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdom of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og King of Basan, the land with the cities thereof and coastes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ Then the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Aroth, Shopha, & Iazer, & Togbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, defenced cities: also sheep folds.

37 And the children of Reuben built Hesbion, and Elealeh, and Kiriat-haim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon and turned their names, and Shibmah: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they built.

39 And the children of Machir the sonne of Manasse went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

40 Then Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.

41 ¶ And Jair the sonne of Manasse went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-lair.

Ios. 13. 23.

Ios. 4. 12.

Deu. 3. 28.
Ios. 3. 8.
Aia 23. 4.

Gen. 50. 23.

D. 4. 34. 4.

† Ebr. break.

Chap. 13.
24.
Ios. 1. 11.

† Ebr. if any of the men.
Chap. 14.
28. 19.
† Dr. per-
seuered
and con-
sumed.

42 Also Nobah went and tooke Kenath, with the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

C H A P. XXXIII.

Two & fourtie iourneys of Israel are numbred.

These are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went out of the land of Egypt according to their bands vnder the hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneys according to the commandement of the Lord: so these are the iourneys of their going out.

Exod. 12. 3 Nowe they departed from Ramefes the first month, euen the fifteenth day of the first month, on the morowe after the Passouer: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the Lord had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the Lord did execution)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Ramefes, and pitched in Succoth.

Exod. 13. 6 And they departed fro Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they remooued from Etham, & turned againe vnto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and pitched before Migdol.

Exod. 15. 8 And they departed from before Hahiroth, and went through the middes of the Sea into the wilderness, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and seuentie palme trees, and they pitched there.

Exod. 15. 10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and lay in the wilderness of Sin.

Exod. 16. 12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderness of Sin, & set vp their tents in Dophkah,

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Alush.

Exod. 17. 14 And they remooued from Alush, and lay in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, & pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

Exod. 19. 16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched in Kibroth Hattaauah.

Chap. 11. 17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and lay at Hazeroth.

Chap. 11. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, & pitched in Rithmah.

Chap. 13. 19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelahah.

23 And they went from Kehelahah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher,

and lay in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, & pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah.

29 And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hathamnah.

30 And they departed from Hathamnah, and lay in Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-iaakan, and lay in Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and lay in Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, & pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, & pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 (And Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor at the commandement of the Lord, & died there in the fortieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the first month.)

39 And Aaron was an hundred, and three, and twentie yeere olde, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South of the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iie-abarim, in the borders of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iie, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon-gad, and lay in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iorden, from Beth-jeshimoth vnto Abel-shittim in the plaine of Moab.

50 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye are come ouer Iorden to enter into the land of Canaan,

52 Ye shall then drine out all the inhabitants of the land before you, & destroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their images of metall, and

and plucke downe all their hie places.

53 And ye shal possesse the land & dwel therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

Chap. 26.
53:54

54 And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families: * to the more ye shall giue more inheritance, and to the fewer the lesse inheritance. Where the lot shall fall to any man, that shall be his: according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit.

10/11.23.13
1udg.22.
197,
19111.

55 But if ye will not drine out the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which yee let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer it shall come to passe, that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

C H A P. XXXIII.

3 The coasts and borders of the land of Canaan. 17 Certain men are assigned to diuide the land.

A Nd the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall vnto your inheritance: *this is*, the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.

10/11.15.1

3 * And your South quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, to the borders of Edom: so that your South quarter shall be from the salt Sea coast Eastward:

10/11.15.1
10/11.15.1
10/11.15.1

4 And the border shall compasse you from the South to Maaleh-akrabbin, & reach to Zim, & go out from the South to Kadesh-barnea: thence it shall stretch to Hazar-addar, & go along to Azmō.

5 And the border shall compasse from Azmō vnto the river of Egypt, & shall go out to the Sea.

6 And your West quarter shall be the great Sea: euen that border shall be your West coast.

7 And this shall be your North quarter: yee shall marke out your border from the great Sea vnto mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor yee shall point out till it come vnto Hamath, and the eude of the coast shall be at Zedad.

9 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar-enan. this shall bee your North quarter.

10 And yee shall marke out your East quarter from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, and from the East side of Ain: & the same border shall descend and goe out at the side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 Also that border shall goe downe to Iorden, and leaue at the salt sea. this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 ¶ Then Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and halfe the tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the householdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers householdes, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe tribe haue recei-

ued their inheritance on this side of Iorden toward Iericho full East.

16 ¶ Again the Lord spake to Moses, saying, 17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

10/11.19.
31.

18 And yee shall take also a prince of euery tribe to diuide the land.

19 The names also of the men are these: of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunnah.

20 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Simcon, Simeuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chiflon.

22 Also of the tribe of the sonnes of Dan, the prince Bukki, the sonne of Logli.

23 Of the sonnes of Ioseph: of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasseh, the prince Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel, the sonne of Shipthan.

25 Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Zebulun, the prince Elizaphan, the sonne of Parnach.

26 So of the tribe of the sonnes of Issachar, the prince Paltiel the sonne of Azan.

27 Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Ather, the prince Ahihud, the sonne of Shalom.

28 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Naphtali, the prince Pedahel, the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they, whome the Lord commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

C H A P. XXXV.

2 Vnto the Leuites are giuen cities and suburbs. 11 The cities of refuge. 16 The lawe of murder. 30 For one mans witnesse, shall no man be condemn'd.

A Nd the Lord spake vnto Moses in the plaine of Moab by Iorden, toward Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites the suburbs of the cities round about them.

3 So they shall haue the cities to dwell in, and their suburbs shall be for their cattell, and for their substance, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, from the wall of the citie outward shall be a thousand cubits round about.

5 And yee shall measure without the citie of the East side, two thousand cubites: and of the South side, two thousand cubites: and of the West side, two thousand cubites: & of the North side, two thousand cubites: and the citie shall be in the middes. this shall be the measure of the suburbs of their cities.

6 And of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, * there shall be sixe citie for refuge, whiche ye shall appoint, that he which killeth may flee thither: and to them yee shall adde two and fortie cities more.

7 All the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be eight and fortie cities: them shall ye giue with their suburbs.

8 And concerning y cities which ye shal giue, of the possession of the childre of Israel: of many ye shal take moe, & of few ye shal take lesse: euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance, which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into
Exod. 21. the land of Canaan,
13. deu. 19.

11 Yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer, which slayeth any person vniwares, may flee thither.

12 And these cities shalbe for you a refuge fro the auenger, that he which killeth, die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of the cities which ye shal giue, six cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall appoint three on this side Iordan, and yee shall appoint three cities in the lande of
10. sh. 20. 7 * Canaan which shalbe cities of refuge.

15 These fixe cities shalbe a refuge for the children of Israel, and for the stranger; & for him that dwelleth t among you, that euery one which killeth any person vniwares, may flee thither.

† Ebr. a-
mong the
Exod. 21.
14. 15 * And if one smite another with an instrument of yron that he die, hee is a murderer, and the murderer shall die the death.

17 Also if hee smite him by casting a stone, wherewith hee may be slaine, and hee die, he is a murderer, and the murderer shall die the death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may be slaine, if hee die, he is a murderer, and the murderer shall die the death.

19 The reuenger of the blood himselfe shall slay the murthe: when hee meeteth him, hee shall slay him.

Deu. 19. 11 20 But if hee thrust him * of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

21 Or smite him through enimitie w his hand, that hee die, that smite him shall die the death: for hee is a murderer. the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer when hee meeteth him.

Or, suddenly.
Exod. 21. 13.
† Ebr. i-
strument. 22 But if hee pushed him vnadvisedly, and * not of hatred, or call vpon him any thing, without laying of waite,

23 Or any stone (wherby he might be slaine) and saw him not, or caused it to fall vpon him, and hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought him any hate,

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betwene the slayer and the auenger of blood according to these Lawes.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hande of the auenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him vnto the cite of his refuge, whither he was fled: and hee shall abide there vnto the death of the hie Priest, which is anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer come without the borders of the cite of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him wout the borders of the citz of his refuge, & the reuenger of blood slay y murtherer, hee shalbe gilete le.

28 Because he should haue remained in the cite of his refuge, vntill the death of the hie Priest:

and after the death of the hie Priest, the slayer shall returne vnto the land of his possession.

29 So these things shalbe a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generacions in all your dwellings.

30 Whosoever killeth any person, the Judge shall slay the murderer, through * wincesles: but * one witness shall not testifie against a person to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer ye shall take no recompense for the life of the murderer, which is worthy to die: but he shalbe put to death.

32 Also yee shall take no recompense for him that is fled to the cite of his refuge, that he should come againe, and dwell in the land, before the death of the hie Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land where in ye shall dwell: for a blood defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 I will not therefore the land where ye shall inhabite, for I dwell in the middes thereof: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

C H A P. XXXVI.

6 An orer for the marriage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 7 The inheritance could not be giuen from one tribe to another.

Then the chiefe fathers of the familie of the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And said, * The Lord commanded my lord to giue the land to inherit by lot to the children of Israel: and my lorde was commanded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 If they be married to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, & shalbe put vnto the inheritance of the tribe wherof they shall be: so shall it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance.

4 Also when the tabule of the children of Israel commeth, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe wherof they shalbe: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph haue said well.

6 This is the thing that the Lorde hath commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, They shall be wiues, to whom they thinke best, onely to the familie of the tribe of their fathers shall they marrie:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remooue from tribe to tribe, for euery one of the children of Israel shall ioyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall be wiue vnto one of the familie of the tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may en-

ioy enery man the inheritance of their fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance go about from tribe to tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall stick to his owne inheritance.

10 As the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

Chap. 27. 11 For *Malah, Tizah, and Hoglah, and Milcib, & Noah the daughters of Zelophehad were

married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes,

12 They were wiues to *Gersom of the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

13 These are the commandements and lawes which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden towards Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMIE. THE ARGUMENT.

THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is lively set forth in this booke. For albeit through their ingratitude & sinfull rebellions against God, for the space of fortie yeeres, Deu. 9.7 they had deserved to haue bene cut off from the number of his people, and for euer to haue bene depriued of the vse of his holy word, and Sacraments: yet he did euer preferre his Church euen for his owne mercies sake, and would still haue his Name called vpon among them. Wherefore he bringeth them into the land of Canaan, destroyeth their enemies, giueth them their countrey, townes and goods, and exhorteth them by the example of their fathers (whose infidelity, idolatry, adulteries, murmurings & rebellion, he had most sharply punished) to feare and obey the Lord, to embrace and keepe his Law with us adding thereto no diminishing therefrom. For by his word he would be knowne to be their God, and they his people: by his word he would gouerne his Church, and by the same they should learne to obey him: by his word he would discerne the false prophet from the true, light from darkness, ignorance from knowledge, and his owne people from all other nations and infidels: teaching them thereby to refuse and detest, destroy and abolish whatsoeuer is not agreeable to his holy will, & come in other wise neuer so good or precious in the eyes of man. And for this cause God promised to raise up Kings and Governours, for the setting forth of his word and preservation of his Church: giuing vnto them an especial charge for the executing thereof: whom therefore he wilteeth to exercise themselves diligently in the continuall studie and meditation of the same: that they might learne to feare the Lord, looe their subiects, abhorre couetousnesse & vice, and whatsoeuer offendeth the maiestie of God. And as he had tofore instructed their fathers in all things appertaining both to his spiritual service, and also for the maintenance of that societie which is betwene men: so he prescribeth here a new, all such lawes and ordinances, which either concerne his diuine service, or els are necessarie for a common weale: appointing vnto euery estate and degree their charge and duty: as well how to rule & live in the feare of God, as to ourself friendship toward their neighbours, and to preserve that order which God hath established among men: threatening withall most horrible plagues to them that transgresse his commandements, and promising all blessings and felicitie to such as observe and obey them.

CHAP. I.

1 A brieue rehearsal of things done before, from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea. 2 Moses reprooueth the people for their incredulitie. 34 The Israelites are overcome by the Amorites because they fought against the commandement of the Lord.

Hese be the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iorden in the wilderness, in the plaine, ouer against the red Sea, betwene Paran and Tophel, and Taban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab.

2 There are eleuen daies iourney from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea, by the way of mount Seir.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according vnto all that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 After y he had slaine *Sihon the King of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og king of Basan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iorden in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this lawe, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long yuough in this mount,

7 Turne you & depart, and go vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, and vnto all places neere thereunto: in the plaine, in the mountaine, or in the valley: both Southward, and to the Seaside, to the land of the Canaanites, & vnto Lebanon: euen vnto the great riuier, the riner ¶ Perath.

8 Beholde, I haue set the land before you: goe in and *possesse that land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iacob, to giue vnto them and to their seede after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The Lorde your God hath multiplied you: and beholde, ye are this day as the starrs of heauen in number:

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many now as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 Howe can I alone beare your cumberance and your charge, and your strife?

13 Iking you men of wisdom and of vnderstanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you:

14 Then ye answered mee, and said, The thing is good that thou hast commanded vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise and known men, & made them rulers ouer you, captains

¶ Or, Euphrates, Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 8.

captaines ouer thousands, & captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fittie, & captaines ouer ten, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your iudges that sometime,
faying, Heare the *controversies* betwen your bre-
thren, &* iudge righteously betweene euery man

and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall have no respect of person in judgement, * but shall heare the small as well as the great : ye shall not feare the face of man : for the judgement is Gods : and the cause that is too hard for you, bring vnto me, and I will heare it.

eccle. 1.2.1 18 Also I commanded you the same time all
things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ Then we departed from Horeb, & went
thorow all that great and terrible wilderness
(as ye haue seene) by the way of the mountaine
of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commaun-
ded vs: and we came to Kadesh barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the
mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our
God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Beholde, the Lord thy God hath laide the land before thee : goe vp *and* possesse it, as the Lord the God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ Then ye came vnto the euery one, & said
We will send men before vs, to search vs out the
land and to bring vs word againe, what way we
must go vp by, & vnto what cities we shall come

23 So the saying pleased me well, and I took
twelve men of you, of every tribe one.

Num. 13. 24 * Who departed, and went vp into the
mountaine, and came vnto the || riuer Eſchol, and
24. searched out the land.

25 And tooke of the fruit of the land in their handes, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doeth giue vs.

25 Notwithstanding ye would not go vp, but
were disobedient vnto the commaundement of
the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall we go vp: our brethren haue
discouraged our heartes, saying, The people
greater, and taller then we: the cities are greater
and walled vp to heauen: and morouer we haue
Num. 13. scene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29. 29 But I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them.

30 The Lorde your God, who goeth before
you, he shall fight for you, according to all that
he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast
seene how the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man
doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye
have gone, vntill ye came vnto this place.

32 Yet for all this ye did not beleue the Lord
your God,

Exod. 13. 33 * Who went in the way before you, to
34. search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in
fire by night, that ye might see what way to go

and in a cloud by day.

34 Then the Lorde heard the voyce of your words and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men
of this froward generation, see that good land
which I sware to giue vnto your fathers,

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh : hee shall see it, * and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath constantly followed the Lord.

37. *Also the Lord was angry with me for your
fakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither : encourage him : for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your children, which yee said should be a pray, and your sonnes, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne backe, and take your
journey into the wilderness by the way of the
red Sea.

41 Then ye answered and said vnto me, We
have sinned against the Lord, we will go vp, and
fight, according to al that the Lord our God hath
commanded vs: & ye armed you euery man to the
war. & were ready to go vp into the mountaine

42 But the Lord said vnto me, Say vnto them,
Goe not vp, neither fight, (for I am not among
you) leaſt ye fall before your enemies.

43 And when I told you, ye would not heare
e he rebelled against the commandement of the
d Lord, and were presumptuous, and went vp into
the mountaine.

44 Then the Amorites which dwelt in the mountain came out against you, and chased you (as Bees vs to doe) and destroyed you in Seir, ^{and} vnto Hormah.

45 And when ye came againe, ye wept before
the Lorde, but the Lorde woulde not heare your
voice, nor incline his eares vnto you.

45 So ye abode in Kadesh a long time, according to the time that ye had remained before.

CHAPTER. II.

4 Israel is forbidden to fight with the Edomites
9 Moabites, 19 And Ammonites. 33 Sihon
king of Heshbon is discomfited.

THen we turned, and tooke our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the red sea, as the Lord spake vnto me: & we compassed mount Seir a long time.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,
3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine longe
enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Ye shall go thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Scir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed therefore.

5 Ye shall not prouoke them: for I will not
d giue you of their land so much as a foot breadth
because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a
possession.

6 Yee shall buy meate of them for money to
eat, and ye shall also procure water of them for
money

money to drinke.

7 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thine hand: hee knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness, and the Lorde thy God hath bene with thee this fourtie yeere, in: thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine, from Ekth, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned & went by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 Then the Lorde sayde vnto me, Thou shalt not vex Moab, neither prouoke them to battell: for I will not giue thee of their lande for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall, as the Anakims.

11 They also were taken for gyants as the Anakims: whom the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, whom the children of Esau chased out and destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead: as Israel shal doe vnto the land of his possession, which the Lorde hath giuen them.

13 Nowe rise vp, said J, and get you ouer the riuer * Zered: and we went ouer the riuer Zered.

14 The space also wherein we came fro Kadesh-barnea, vntill we were come ouer y riuer Zered, was eight & thirtie yeeres, vntill al the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the Lorde sware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hand of the Lorde was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, till they were consumed.

16 So when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people:

17 Then the Lorde spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt go through Ar the coast of Moab this day:

19 And thou shalt come nere ouer against the children of Ammon: but shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession: for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 That also was taken for a lande of gyants: for gyants dwelt therein aforetime, whome the Ammonites called Zamzummims:

21 A people that was great, & many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the Lorde destroyed them before them, & they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead vnto this day.

23 And y Auims which dwelt in Hazarim enu vnto Azzab, the Captorims which came out of Caphtor destroyed the, & dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise vp therefore, said the Lorde: take your journey, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hande, Sihon the Amorite King of Heshbon and his lande: begin to possess it, and prouoke him to battell.

25 This day will I begin to fend thy feare and thy dread vpon all people vnder the whole heauen, which shal heare thy fame, and shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 Then I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy lande: I will go by the hie way: I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt fill me meate for money, for to eate, and shalt giue me water for money for to drinke: onely I will goe through on my foote,

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me) vntill I be come ouer Iorden, into the land which the Lorde our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon the King of Heshbon woulde not let vs passe by him: for the Lorde thy God had hardened his spirit, & made his heart obstinate, because hee woulde deliuer him into thine hand, as appereth this day.

31 And the Lorde said vnto me, Beholde, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his lande before thee: begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 Then came out Sihon to meet vs, himselfe with all his people to fight at Ishaz.

33 But the Lorde our God deliuered him to us: for we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities the same time, and destroyed euery citie, men, and women, and children: we let nothing remaine,

35 Only the cattell we tooke to our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke,

36 From Aroer, which is by y bank of y riuer of Arnon, & from the citie y is vpon the riuer, en e vnto Gilad: there was not one citie y escaped vs: for the Lorde our God deliuered vp all before vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of y riuer Iabbok, nor vnto y cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer y Lorde our God forbade vs.

C H A P. I I I.

3 Og King of Basban is slaine. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 18 The Reubenites & Gadites are commanded to go ouer Iorden armed before their brethren. 21 Joshua is made captaine. 27 Moses is permitted to see the land, but not to enter, albeit he desired it.

Then we turned, and went vp by the way of Basban: and Og King of Basban came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Edrei.

2 And the Lorde said vnto me, I feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, & thou shalt do vnto him, as thou diddest vnto Sihon King of the Amoitites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the Lorde our God deliuered also vnto our hand, y King of Basban, & all his people: and we smote him, vntill none was left him alive,

4 And we tooke all his cities the same time, neither was there a citie which we tooke not from them, nor threescore cities, & all the countrey of Argob, the kingdomes of Og in Basban.

5 Al these cities were fenced wth hie walles, gates & barres, beside vnwalld townes a great manie.

6 And we ouerthrew them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Hethlon, destroying euery city wth men, women, and children.

7 But all the cattell and the spoyle of the cities we tooke for our selues.

8 Thus we tooke at that time out of the hand of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Shiri-on, but the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of y^e remnant of the gyants, whose bed w^{as} a bed of yron: it not at Rabbah among y^e childre of Ammon the length therof is nine cubites, & foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

25.32.33 12 And this land which wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manassh: euen all the countrey of Argob w^{ith} all Bashan, which is called, The land of gyants.

25.32.41 14 Iair the sonne of Manassh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and of Machathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan, & Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue part of Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gaue the rest of Gilead, and vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the riuer and the borders, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

Or, at Aroer, Pisgah. 17 The plaine also and Iordan, and the borders from Chinnereth euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, to wit the salt Sea || vnder the springs of of Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you ¶ same time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possesse it: ye shal go ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, al men of warre.

19 Your wiues only, and your children, & your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shal abide in your cities, which I haue given you,

10th.22.4 20 Vntill the Lorde haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as vnto you, and they also possesse the land, which the Lorde your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: then shal ye returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue given you.

Nu.27.18 19.23. 7th.1.5. 8th.10.8. 35. 21 ¶ And I charged Iosua the same time, saying, Thine eyes haue sen al that y^e Lord your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shal y^e Lord do vnto al the kingdoms whither thou goest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the Lorde your God, he shal fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lorde the same time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse and thy mightie hande: for

where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can do like thy works, and like thy power?

25 I pray thee let me go ouer & see the good lande that is beyonde Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Icbanon.

26 But the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lorde said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, & lift vp thine eyes Westward, & Northward, & Southward, & Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan:

28 But charge Iosua, and incourage him, and bolden him: for hee shal goe before this people, and hee shal diuide for inheritance vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

C H A P. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obserue the Lawe without adding thereto or diminishing. 6 Thereto standeth our wisdom. 9 We must teach it to our childre.

15 No image ought to be made to worship. 26 Testamēt against them that forsake the Law of God. 37 God chose the siede because hee loued their fathers. 43 The three cities of refuge.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and to the Lawes which I teache you to doe, that ye may liue and goe in, and possesse the lande, which the Lorde God of your fathers giueth you.

2 ¶ Ye shal put nothing vnto the word which I command you, neither shal ye take ought therfrom, that ye may keepe the commandmentes of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did because of Baal-peor: for al the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed euery one from among you.

4 But ye that did cleane vnto the Lorde your God, are al iue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances, and lawes, as the Lord my God commaunded me, that ye shoulde do euen so within the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and do them: for that is your wisdom, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the people, which shal heare all these ordinances, & shal say, Only this people is wise, & of vnderstanding and a great nation.

7 For what nation is so great, vnto whom y^e gods come so neere vnto them as the Lord our God is neere vnto vs, in all that we call vnto him for?

8 And what nation is so great, that hath ordinances and lawes so righteous, as all this Lawe, which I set before you this day?

9 But take heed to thy selfe, & keep thy soule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thine heart, all the dayes of thy life: but teache them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 Forges not y^e day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde sayde vnto me, Gather me the people together, & I will cause

cause them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children:

11 Then came you neere and * stode vnder the mountaine, & the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there was darknes, cloudes and mist.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto you out of the middes of the fire, and yee heard the voyce of the wordes, but saw no similitude, saw a voyce.

13 The he declared vnto you his couenat which he commanded you to doe, *in* the ten *of* commandments, & wrote the vpon two tablets of stone.

14 And the Lorde commanded mee that same time, that I shoulde teache you ordinances and lawes which ye shoulde obserue in the land whither ye goe, to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heed vnto your selues: for ye saw no image in the day *of* the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the mids of the fire:

16 That ye corrupt not your selues, and make you a grauen image or representation of any figure: whether it be the likenes of male or female,

17 The likenes of any beast *is* on earth, or the likenes of any fethered soule that flieth in *the* aire:

18 Or the likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any filhe that is in the waters beneath the earth,

19 And least thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, & when thou seest the sunne and the moone and the starres withal the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them and serue them, which the Lorde thy God hath distributed to all people, vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you & brought you out of the yron furnace: out of Egypt to be vnto him a people *of* inheritance, as appeareth this day.

21 And the Lorde was angry with me for your wordes, and sware that I shoulde not goe ouer Iorden, and that I shoulde not goe in vnto that good land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 For I must die in this lande, and shal not goe ouer Iorden: but yee shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues least yee forget the couenant of the Lorde your God which he made with you, and least ye make you any grauen image, or likenesse of any thing, as the Lorde thy God hath charged thee.

24 For the Lorde thy God is a consuming fire, and a ielous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children & childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, if ye corrupt your selues, and make any grauen image, or likenesse of any thing, and work euill in the sight of the Lorde thy God, to provoke him to anger,

26 I call heauen & earth to record against you this day, that yee shal shortly perish ffr the lande, whereunto ye go ouer Iorden to possesse it: ye shal not prolong your dayes therein, but shal vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lorde shall scatter you among the people, & ye shal be left fewe in number among

the nations, whither the Lorde shal bring you:

28 And there ye shal serue gods, *even* the work of mans hand, wood, & stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the Lorde thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulatio, & al these things are come vpon thee, *at* the length, if thou return to *the* Lorde thy God, & be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lorde thy God is a mercifull God) he wil not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which hee sware vnto them.

32 For inquire now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon the earth, & aske ffr the one ende of heauen vnto the other, if there came to passe such a great thing as this, or whether any such like thing hath bene heard.

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and liued?

34 Or hath God asslyed to goe and take him a nation from among nations, by tentations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great feare, according vnto all that the Lorde your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the Lorde he is God, and that there is none but he alone.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee leare his voyce to instruct thee, and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardst his voyce out of the mids of the fire.

37 And because hee loned thy fathers, therefore hee chose their seede after them, and hath brought thee out of Egypt in his sight, by his mightie power,

38 To thrust out nations greater & mightier the thou, before thee, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for inheritance: as appeareth this day.

39 Vnderstand therefore this day, and consider in thine heart, *of* the Lorde, he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon *of* earth beneath: there is none other.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances, and his commaundements which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou maiest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 Then Moses separated three cities on this side of Iorden toward the sunne rising:

42 That the slayer should see thither, which had killed his neighbour at vnwares, and hated him not in time past, might flee, I say, vnto one of those cities, and liue:

43 That is, Bezai in the wilderness, in the plaine country of the Reubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead among the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan among them of Manasseh.

44 So this is the lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel.

45 These are the witnesses, and the ordinance,

† Elia
she liuet
dayes.

Josh. 10. 8

ces and the lawes which Moses declared to the children of Israel, after they came out of Egypt,

45 On this side Iorden, in the valley ouer against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel ¹ smote, after they were come out of Egypt:

N^o. 21. 24

chap. 1. 4.

N^o. 21. 33

chap. 3. 3.

47 And they possessed his lād, & y^e land of ² Og King of Bashan, two Kings of y^e Amorites, which were on this side Iorden toward the sunne rising:

48 Fro^t Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, eueⁿ vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon;

49 And al^l y^e plain by Iorden Eastward, eueⁿ vnto y^e sea of the plain, vnder the ³ springs of Pisgah.

Cha 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

5 Moses is the meane betweene God & the people. 6 The Law is repeated. 23 The people are afraid at Gods voyce. 29 The Lord wissheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand nor left.

THEN Moses called all Israel, & said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances and the lawes which ¹ I propose to you this day, that ye may learne them, and take heede to obserue them.

4 Ebr. 1

speake in

your eares

Exo. 19.

5. 6.

2 * The Lord our God made a covenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers *onely*, but with vs, *euen* with vs all here alive this day.

4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the mids of the fire.

5 (At that time I stood betweene the Lord and you, to declare vnto you the worde of the Lord: for yee were afraid at the sight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) and he sayd,

Exo. 10. 3

leuit. 26. 1

psal. 97. 7.

5.

for, seruants.

6 * I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ¹ bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before my face.

8 Thou shalt make thee no graven image, or any likeness of *that* that is in heauen aboue, or which is in the earth beneath, or ² y^e it is in the waters vnder the earth.

Exo. 34. 7

ber. 32. 18.

9 Thou shalt neither bow thy self vnto them, nor serue them: for ³ I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children euen vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

10 And shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord wil not holde him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and shalt doe all thy worke:

14 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not do any work therein, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, neither any of thy cattell, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruant and thy mayde may rest as wel as thou.

15 For, remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the Lord thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to obserue the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee vpon the lande, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adulterie.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witness against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours house, his field, nor his man seruant, nor his maid, his oxe, nor his asse, nor ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 ¶ These words the Lord spake vnto al your multitude in the mount out of the middes of the fire, the cloude, and the darkenesse with a great voyce, & added no more *thereto*: & wrote the vpon two tables of stone, & deliuered the vnto me.

23 And when ye heard the voyce out of the middes of the darkenesse, (for the mountaine did burne with fire) then ye came to me, all the chiefe of your tribes, and your Elders:

24 And ye saide, Beholde, the Lord our God hath shewed vs his glorie and his greatnesse, and ⁴ we haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he⁵ liueth.

25 Now therefore, why should we die for this great fire will consume vs: if we heare the voyce of the Lord our God any more, we shal die.

26 For what ⁶ flesh was there euer, that heard the voyce of the liuing God speaking out of the mids of the fire as we haue, and liued?

27 Goe thou neere and heare all that the Lord our God saith: and declare thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God saith vnto thee, ⁷ and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 Then the Lord heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me: and the Lord said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them to feare me, and to keepe al my commandments alway: that it might goe wel with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Go, say vnto them, Returne you into your tents.

31 But stande thou here with mee, and I will tell thee all the commandments, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which thou shalt teach them: that they may doe them in the land which I giue thee to possesse it.

32 Take heede therefore, that yee doe as the Lord your God hath commanded you: turne not aside to the right hand nor to the left.

33 But walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, & that it may goe wel with you: & that ye may prolong

long your daies in the land which ye shal possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandments, 5 Which is, to loue him with all shute heart, 7 The same shall be taught to the posteritie. 16 Not to tempt God. 25 Righteousnesse is contained in the Lawe.

These now are the commaundements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord your God commanded me to teach you: that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

1 That thou mightest feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his Ordinances, and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, & thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne al the daies of thy life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heede to doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily in the lande that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Heare, O Israel, The Lord our God is Lorde onely,

5 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these wordes which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt rehearse them continually vnto thy children, & shalt talke of them when thou tarriest in thine house, & as thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, & when thou risest vp:

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hande, and they shall bee as if frontlets betwene thine eyes.

9 Also thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when the Lord thy God hath brought thee into y land, which he swaie vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, & Izaakob, to giue to thee w great and goodly cities which thou buildest not,

11 And houses ful of all maner of goods which thou filledst not, & wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyardes and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, & when thou hast eaten and art full,

12 Beware lest thou forget the Lorde, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lorde thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Yee shall not walke after other gods, after any of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lorde thy God is a ielous God among you: lest if the wrath of the Lorde thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Massih:

17 But ye shal keepe diligently the commaundments of the Lorde your God, and his testimonies, & his ordinances which he hath commaunded thee,

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the Lorde: that thou mayest prosper, & that thou mayest go in, & possesse that

good land which the Lord swaie vnto thy fathers, 19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said.

20 ¶ When thy sonne shall aske thee in time to come, saying, What meane these testimonies, and ordinances, and Lawes, which the Lorde our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the Lorde shewed signes and wonders great and euil vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his household, before our eyes,

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which hee swaie vnto our fathers.

24 Therefore the Lord hath commanded vs, to doe all these ordinances, and to feare the Lorde our God, that it may goe cuer well with vs, and that he may preferue vs aliuie as at this present.

25 Moreouer, this shall be our righte confesse before y Lord our God, if we take heed to keepe all these commandments, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites may make no covenant with the Gentiles. 5 They must destroy the idoles. 8 The election dependeth on the free loue of God. 19 The experience of the power of God ought to consume vs. 25 To auoide all occasion of idolatrie.

When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, * and shall roote out many nations before thee: the Hittites, and the Giralhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuities, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou,

2 And the Lorde thy God shall giue them before thee, then thou shalt smite them: thou shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no * covenant with them, nor haue compassion on them,

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For if they will cause thy sonne to turne away from mee, and to serue other gods: then will the wrath of the Lord waxe hote against you and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, Yee shall overthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and ye shall cut downe their grones, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, * the Lord thy God hath chosen thee, to bee a precious people vnto himselfe, about all people that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his lone vpon you, nor chuse you, because yee were moe in number then any people: for ye were the fewest of all people.

8 But because the Lord loued you, and because he would keepe the oth which he had sworne vnto your fathers, the Lord hath brought you out by a mighty hand, & deliuered you out of y house of bondage fro the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt,

9 That thou maiest know, y the Lord thy God, he is God, y faithful God which keepeth covenant

Chap. 3. 18.

Exod. 23.

32. and

34. 13.

Or, any

of them.

Chap. 14. 30.

and 26.

18. 19.

Exod. 19.

5. 1. psal.

2. 9.

and mercie vnto them that loue him & keepe his commandements, *uen* to a thousand generations,

10 And rewardeth them to their face that hate him, to bring them to destruction: he will not deferre to rewarde him that hateth him, to his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and the ordinances and the lawes, which I commande thee this day to doe them.

12 ¶ For if yce hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them, then the Lord thy God shall keepe with thee the covenant, and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also bleste the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy lande, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, *and* the eucrease of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe in the lande, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall bee neither male nor female barren among you, nor among your cattell.*

15 Moreover, the Lorde will take away from thee all infirmities, and will put none of the euill diseases of *Egypt* (which thou knowest) vpon thee, but will fend them vpon all that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt therefore consume all people which the Lorde thy God shall giue thee: thine eye shall not spare them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shall be thy **destruction.*

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them, *but* remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt:

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and wonders, and the mightie hand and stretched out arme, whereby the Lorde thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do vnto all the people, whose face thou fearest.

20 **Moreover* the Lorde thy God wil sende hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not feare them for the Lord thy God is among you, a God mightie and dreadfull.

22 And the Lord thy God will roote out these nations before thee by litle and litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beastes of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the Lorde thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be brought to nothing.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou hast destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall ye burne with fire, *and* **a* couet not the siluer and golde, *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee least thou be feared therewith: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

26 Bring not therefore abominatio into thine house, lest thou be accursed like it, *but* utterly abhorre it, and count it most abominable: for it is **accursed.*

C H A P. VIIII.

2 God humbleth the Iyraculites to try what they

haue in their heart. 5 God chastiseth them as his children. 12 The heart ought not to be proude for Gods benefis. 19 The forgetfulness of Gods benefis causeth desolation.

Y E shall keepe all the commandements which I command thee this day, for to do them: that ye may liue, & be multiplied, and go in, & possesse the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lorde thy God led thee this fourtie yeere in the wilderness, for to humble thee and to proue thee, to knowe what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements or no.

3 Therefore hee humbled thee, and made thee hungry, and fed thee with *M A N*, which thou knewest not, neither did the eucrease of thy bread he might teach thee that man liueth not by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doeth a man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell those fourtie yeeres.

5 Know therefore in thine heart, that as a man nourtereth his sonne, so the Lorde thy God nourtereth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lorde thy God, that thou mayest walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a lande in the which are riuers of water and fountaines, and d d depths that spring out of valleys and mountaines:

8 A lande of wheate and barley, and of vineyardes, and figtrees, and pomegranates: a lande of oyle olive and hony:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcitie, neither shalt thou lacke any thing therein: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose mountaines thou shalt digge brasie.

10 And when thou hast eaten and filled thy selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lorde thy God for the good land, which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lorde thy God, not keeping his commandments, & his lawes, & his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day:

12 Left, *when* thou hast eaten & filled thy selfe, and hast built goodly houses and dwelt therein,

13 And thy beastes, and thy sheepe are increased, and thy siluer and golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is increased,

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who was thy guide in the great & terrible wilderness, *wherein* were fierie serpents, & scorpions, & drought, where *was* no water, **who* brought forth water for thee out of the rocke of flint:

16 Who fedde thee in the wilderness with **M A N*, which thy fathers knew not, to humble thee, and to proue thee, that hee might doe thee good at thy latter end.

17 Beware least thou say in thine heart, My power, and the strength of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance.

18 But remember the Lorde thy God: for it is hee which giueth thee power to get substance, to establish

Exo. 23.
26.

Exod. 9.
34. and
35. 26.

Exod. 23.
33.

¶ Or,
plagues,
or trials.
al. Cha. 29.
3. xpo. 11.
23. & 16.
4.
Exd. 23.
28. 10/6.
24. 12.

Chap. 12.

3. xpo. 23.

24.

Josh. 7. 1.

21. 2.

mar. 12.

40.

Chap. 13.

37.

Exod.
28. &
29. 12.
Exd.
24.

Exod.
24.

establish his covenant which hee sware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lorde thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I tell thee vnto you this day that ye shall surely perill.

20 As the nations which y^e Lord destroyeth before you, so ye shall perith, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. IX.

4 God doth shew not good for shew owne righteousness, but for his owne sake. 7 Moses putteth them in remembrance of their sinnes. 17 The two Tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people.

HEARE, O Israel, Thou shalt passe ouer Iordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, and cities great and walled vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, turn the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whose thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore that this day the Lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so thou shalt cast them out, and destroy them suddenly, as the Lord hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart (after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee) saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought mee in, to possess this lande: but for the wickednes of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

5 For thou entrest not to inherite their land for thy righteousness, or for thy vpright heart: but for the wickednes of those nations, the Lord the God doeth cast them out before thee, and that he might performe the worde which the Lord thy God sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, & Iakob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the Lord thy God cineth thee not this good lande to possess it for thy righteousness: for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 Remember, and forget not, howe thou prouokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wilderness: since the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place ye haue rebelled against the Lord.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, ^{men} to destroy you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount to receiue the tables of stone, the tables, I say, of the covenant, which the Lord made with you: and *I abode in the mount fourtie dayes & fourty nights, and I neither ate bread nor yet dranke water:

10 Then the Lord deliuered me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and in them was contained according to all the wordes which y^e Lord had said vnto you in the mount out of the mids of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie nights were ended, the Lord gaue me the two Tables of stone, the Tables, I say, of the Covenant.

12 And the Lord said vnto me, * Arise, get thee

down quickly fro hence: for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue corrupt their waies: they are stone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: they haue made the a molten image.

13 Furthermore the Lord spake vnto mee, saying, I haue scene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, y^e I may destroy them, & put out their name fro vnder heauen, and I wil make of thee a mightie nation, & greater then they be.

15 So I returned, and came downe from the Mount (and the Mount burnt with fire, & the two Tables of the covenant were in my two handes)

16 Then I looked, and beholde, ye had sinned against the Lord your God: for ye had made you a molten calfe, and had turned quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 Therefore I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two handes, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before y^e Lord fourtie daies, & fourtie nights, as before: I neither ate bread nor dranke water, because of all your sinnes, which ye had committed, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 For I was affraid of the wrath and indignation, wherewith the Lord was moued against you, ^{men} to destroy you: yet the Lord heard mee at that time also.

20 Likewise the Lord was very angry with Aaron, ^{men} to destroy him: but at that time I prayed also for Aaron.

21 And I tooke your sinne, 7 meane the calfe which yee had made, and burnt him with fire, and stamped him, and ground him small, euen vnto very dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the river, that descended out of the Mount.

22 Also in * Taberah, and in * Massah, & * in Ki-
broth battaanah ye prouoked the Lord to anger. Num. 12. 1, 3.

23 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Goe vp and possess the lande which I haue giuen you, then yee rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and beleued him not, nor hearkened vnto his voice. Exo. 17. 9. Num. 14. 34.

24 Yee haue bene rebellious vnto the Lorde, since the day that I knew you.

25 Then I fell downe before the Lord fourtie dayes & fourtie nights, as I fell downe before, because the Lord had said, y^e he would destroy you.

26 And I prayed vnto the Lorde, and sayde, O Lorde God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnes, whom thou hast brought out of Egypt by a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob: looke not to the stubbnes of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne,

28 Left the countrey whence thou broughtest them, say, * Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the lande which hee promised them, or because he hated them, he caried them out, to slay them in the wilderness. Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

C H A P. X.

5 The second Table is put in the Arke. 8 The tribe of Levi is dedicate to the seruice of the Tabernacle. 12 What the Lord requireth of him. 16 The circumcision of the heart. 17 God regardeth not the person. 21 The Lord is the vntie of Israel.

Exo. 34. 1. IN the same time the Lorde said vnto me, * Hew thee two tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the Mount, and make thee an Arke of wood,

2 And I will write vpon the Tables the words that were vpon the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mountaine, and the two Tables in mine hand.

4 Then he wrote vpon the Tables according to the first writing (the tenne commandements, which the Lord spake vnto you in the Mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day of the assemblie) and the Lord gaue them vnto mee.

5 And I departed, & came downe fro the Mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made: and there they be as the Lord commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their journey from Beeroth of the children of Isaakan to Mosera, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his stead.

7 ¶ From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath a land of running waters.

8 ¶ The same time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi to beare the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, & to stand before the Lord, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: for the Lord is his inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised him.

10 And I taried in the Mount, as at the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes, and the Lorde heard me at that time also, and the Lorde would not destroy thee.

11 But the Lorde sayde vnto mee, Arise, goe forth in the journey before the people, that they may go in and possesse the land, which I sware vnto thy fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doeth the Lorde thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day, for thy wealth?

Ps. 24. 1. 14 Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lordes thy God, and the * earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lorde set his delite in thy fathers to loue them, and did chuse their feede after them, when you about all people, as appeareth this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the forekinde of your heart, and harden your neckes no more.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and

Lord of lords, a great God, mightie, and terrible, which accepteth no * persons nor taketh reward: 2. 3.

18 Who doeth right vnto the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, giuing him food and rayment. 19. 20.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God: thou shalt serue him, and thou shalt cleaue vnto him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praye, and hee is thy God, that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with few sentie persons, and now the Lord thy God hath made thee, as the * starres of heauen in multitude. 19. 20.

C H A P. XI.

1 An exhortation to loue God, and keepe his Lawe. 10 The praises of Canaan. 18 To meditate continually the word of God. 19 To teach it vnto the children. 26 Blessing and cursing.

Therefore thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God, and shalt keepe that, which he commaundeth to bee kept: that is, his ordinances, and his lawes, and his commandements alway.

2 And consider this day (for I speake not to your children, which haue neither known nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his signes, and his acts, which hee did in the middes of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt and vnto all his land:

4 And what hee did vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, vnto their horses, and to their chariues, when he caused the waters of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued after you, and the Lord destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderness, vntil ye came vnto this place:

6 And what hee did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben, when the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them with their housholdes and their tents, and all their substance that they had in the middes of all Israel.

7 For your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord, which hee did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements, which I commaund you this day, that ye may bee strong, and goe in and possesse the lande whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 Also that ye may prolong your dayes in the land, which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, to giue vnto them and to their seede, when a land sheweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest to possesse it is not as the lande of Egypt, from whence ye came, where thou sowedst thy seede, and wateredst it with thy || fecte, as a garden of herbes.

11 But the lande whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of mountaines and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lorde thy God care for: the eyes of the Lorde thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 ¶ If ye shall hearken therefore vnto my commandements, which I commaund you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule,

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due time, the firsteaine & the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy wheate, and thy wine, & thine oyle.

15 Also I will send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and haue ynough.

16 Beware least your heart deceiue you, and leaue you aside, and serue other gods, and worship them.

17 And if the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yeelde not her fruit, and ye perish quickly from the good land, which the Lord giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee laye vp these my wordes in your heart, & in your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as a frontlet betweeue your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them, while thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, & when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates.

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord swaue vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the heauens are aboue the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye keepe diligently all these commandements, which I commaund you to doe: that is, to loue the Lord your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him,

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall possesse great nations and mightier then you.

24 ¶ All the places whereon the soles of your feete shall tread, shalbe yours: your coast shalbe from the wilderness and from Lebanon, and from the Riuer, euen the Riuer Perath, vnto the vttermoost Sea.

25 No man shall stand against you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Beholde, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 ¶ The blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the Lord your God which I commaund you this day:

28 And the curse, if ye wil not obey the commandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way, which I commaund you this day, to goe after other gods, which ye haue not knownen.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land, whither thou goest to possesse it, then thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not beyond Iordan on that part, where the sunne goeth downe in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the groue of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe into

possest the lands, which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, & dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye doe all the commandements and the lawes, which I set before you this day.

C H A P. XII.

2 To destroy the idolatrous places. 3. 8 To serue God where he comaundeth, & as he commaundeth, and not as men fantasie. 19 The Leuites must be nourished. 31 Idolaters burne their children to their gods. 32 To adde nothing to Gods worde.

These are the ordinances & the lawes, which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, as long as ye line vpon the earth.

1 ¶ Yee shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their Gods vpon the hie mountaines and vpon the hilles, and vnder euey greene tree.

2 ¶ Also ye shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, & burne their groues with fire: and ye shall heave downe the grauen images of their gods, and abolish their names out of that place.

3 ¶ Ye shal not so doe vnto the Lord your God, 4 But ye shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, and there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come,

5 And ye shall bring thither your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offerings of your hands, & your vowe, and your free offerings, and the first borne of your kine and of your sheepe.

6 And there ye shall eate before the Lord your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, both ye, & your householdes, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

7 Ye shall not doe after all these things that we doe here this day: for every man whatsoever seemeth him good, in his owne eyes.

8 For ye are not yet come to rest, & to the inheritance which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 But whē ye goe ouer Iordan, & dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherite, and when he hath giuen you rest fro all your enemies rounde about, & ye dwell in safetie,

10 When there shalbe a place which the Lord your God shall chuse, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I commaund you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offerings of your hands, and al your speciall vowe, which ye vowe vnto the Lord:

11 And ye shall reioyce before the Lord your God, ye, and your sonnes & your daughters, and your seruants, and your maydens, and the Leuite that is within your gates: for he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

12 Take heede that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou feest:

13 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I commaund thee.

14 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate

Chap. 9.

Chap. 7. 5.

Judg. 3. 2.

1. Kin. 8.

29.

3. Chr. 6. 32.

and 7. 12.

16.

¶ 17, that which ye chuse out for your vowe.

Chap. 10.

9.

flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thine heart desireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: *oth* the vilecane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the roe bucke, and of the hart.

16 Only yeshal not eate the blood, but powre it vp on the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates y^e tithe of thy corrie, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oile, nor the first borne of thy kine, nor of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free offerings, nor the offering of thine hands,

18 But thou shalt eate it before the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou, & thy sonne, & thy daughter, and thy seruant, & thy maide, & the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before y^e Lord thy God, in all that thou putteth thine hand to.

19 Beware, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh, (because thine heart longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoever thine heart desireth.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his Name there be farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy bullockes, and of thy sheepe which the Lord hath given thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoever thine heart desireth.

22 Enen as the roe bucke, and the hart is eaten, so shalt thou eate them: *both* y^e vilecane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Therefore thou shalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 That shalt not eate it, y^e it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of y^e Lord.

26 But thine holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take vp, and come vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt make thy burnt offerings of the flesh, and of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offerings shall be powred vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, and heare all these wordes which I commaunde thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou shalt possesse them and dwell in their land,

30 Beware, lest thou be taken in a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and lest thou aske after their gods, saying, How e did these nations serue their gods, that I may doe so likewise?

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the Lord thy God for all abomination, which the Lord hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for they haue burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire to their gods.

32 Therefore whatsoever I commaunde you, take heede you doe it: thou shalt put nothing there to, nor take ought there from.

C H A P. XLII.

3 The inticers to idolatrie must be slaine, seeme they neuer so holy, & Sonere of kinred or friend-ship, 12 Or great in multitude or power.

¶ If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, (and give thee a signe or wonder,

2 And the signe and the wonder, which he hath tolde thee, come to passe) saying, Let vs goe after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let vs serue them,

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the wordes of the Prophet, or vnto that dreamer of dreames for the Lord your God prooeth you to knowe whether ye loue the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God and feare him, and shall keepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voyce, and ye shall serue him, and cleane vnto him.

5 But that prophet, or y^e dreamer of dreames, he shall be slaine, because he hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God (which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way, wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke: so shalt thou take the euill away footth of the middes of thee.

6 If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife, that lieth in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, (which thou hast not known, thou, & thy fathers)

7 Any of the gods of the people which are round about you, neere vnto thee or farre off fro thee, fro the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor heare him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, nor shewe mercie, nor keepe him secret:

9 But thou shalt euen kill him: thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and then the handes of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stoue him wth stones, that he die (because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of y^e land of Egypt, fro the house of bondage)

11 That all Israel may heare and feare, & doe no more any such wickedes as this among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say (concerning any of thy cities which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in)

13 Wicked men are gone out from among you, and haue drawn away the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe & serue other gods, which ye haue not known,

14 Then thou shalt seeke, and make search and enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing certain,

4 Ebr. le
strong, or
constant.

certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt euen slay the inhabitants of that cite with the edge of the sworde: destroy it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it into the middes of the streete thereof, and burne with fire the cite and all the spoile thereof euery whit, vnto the Lorde thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer: it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleane nothing of the damned things to thine hand, that the Lord may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shewe thee mercie, & haue compassion on thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn vnto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, & keepe all his commandements which I commaund thee this day, & thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The manner of the Gentiles in marking themselves for the dead, may not be followed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not. 29 The statutes for the Leuite, stranger, fatherlesse, and widow.

19 YE are the children of the Lord your God. Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnes betweene your eyes for the dead.

20 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosē thee to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth.

31 Thou shalt eate no manner of abomination.

4 These are the beastes which ye shal eate, the beeste the sheepe, and the goate,

5 The hart, and the roe bucke, and the bugle, and the wilde goate, and the vnicorne, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

6 And euery beest that parteth the hooffe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, and of the beastes that cheweth the cud, that shal ye eate.

7 But these yee shall not eate, of them that chewe the cud, and of them that diuide & cleaue the hooffe onely: the camell, nor the hare, nor the coney for they chewe the cud, but diuide not the hooffe: therefore they shalbe vncleane vnto you:

8 Also the swine, because hee diuideth the hooffe, and cheweth not the cud, shalbe vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcases.

9 These ye shall eate, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes & scales shal ye eate.

10 And whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales, ye shal not eate: it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birds ye shall eate:

12 But these are they, whereof ye shal not eate: the eagle, nor the goshaue, nor the osprey, nor the glead, nor the kite, nor the vulture, after their kinde,

14 Nor all kinde of rauens.

15 Nor the ostrich, nor the nightcrowe, nor the osseawar, nor the banke after her kinde,

16 Neither the lile owle, nor the grea owle, nor the redhaue,

17 Nor the pellicane, nor the swanne, nor the cornorant:

18 The storke also, and the heron in his kinde, nor the lapwing, nor the backe.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, shal be vncleane vnto you: it shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eate of nothing that dieth alone, but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eate it: or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God. Thou shalt not see a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt giue the tithe of all the increase of thy seede, that commeth forth of the field yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God (in the place which he shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there) the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first borne of thy kine and of thy sheepe, that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alway.

24 And if thy way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, because the place is farre from thee, where the Lorde thy God shall chuse to set his Name, when the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee,

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, & take the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestowe the money for whatsoever thine heart desireth: whether it be oxe, or sheepe, or wine, or strong drinke, or whatsoever thine heart desireth: and shalt eate it there before the Lord thy God, and reioyce, both thou, and thine household.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for hee hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the ende of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase of the same yeere, and lay it vp within thy gates.

29 Then the Leuite shal come, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, and shall eate, and be filled, that the Lorde thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The yeere of releasing of debtors. 3 God blesseth them that keepe his commandments. 7 To helpe the poore. 12 The freedome of seruants. 19 The first borne of the cattell must be offered to the Lorde.

AT the terme of seven yeeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the manner of the freedome: euery creditor shall quite the lone of his hand which he hath lent to his neighbour: he shall not aske it againe of his neighbour, nor of his brother: for the yeere of the Lords freedome is proclaimed.

3 Of a stranger thou mayest require it: but that which thou hast with thy brother, thine hands shall release.

4 Same when there shall be no poore with thee.

Leui. 12.

Exo. 23.

19.

And 34.

26.

Or, kinde

vp.

thee: for the Lorde shall blesse thee in the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 So that thou hearken vnto voice of the Lord thy God to obserue and doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

Chap. 28. 6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy self shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, & they shall not reigne ouer thee.

12. 7 ¶ If one of thy brethren with thee be poore | **Or, any** within any of thy gates in thy lande, which the | **of thy ci-** Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden | **ties.** thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

Mat. 5. 8 * But thou shalt open thine hand vnto him, | **42.** and shalt lend him sufficient for his neede which | **Luk. 6. 34.** he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, to say, The seventh yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: therefore † it grieveth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and thou giueth him nought, and he crieth vnto the Lord against thee, so that sune be in thee:

† Eb. thine 10 Thou shalt giue him, and † let it not grieue | **eye is mil.** thine heart to giue vnto him: for because of this | **† Eb. let** Lord thy God shall blesse thee in al thy workes, | **not thine** and in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

heart be 11 Because there shall be euer some poore in | **enill.** the lande, therefore I commaunde thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy neede, and to thy poore in thy land.

† Eb. let 12 ¶ If thy brother an Ebrewe sell himselfe | **not thine** to thee, or an Ebrewe'sse, & serue thee sixe yeeres, | **enill.** euen in the seventh yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

Exod. 21. 13 And when thou sendest him out free from | **2.** thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptye,

Exod. 21. 14 * But thou shalt giue him a liberal reward of thy | **6.** sheepe, and of thy corne, and of thy wine: thou shalt giue him of that wherewith the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee:

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the lande of Egypt, and the Lord thy God delivered thee: therefore I commaunde thee this thing to day.

16 Add if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loneth thee and thine house, and because he is well with thee,

Exod. 21. 17 * Then shalt thou take a naule and perce | **6.** his eare through against the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 Let it not grieue thee, when thou lettest him goe out free from thee: for he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, which is the double worth of an hired seruant: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

Exod. 34. 19 ¶ * All the first borne males that come of | **19.** thy cattell and of thy sheepe, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the Lord thy God: Thou shalt doe no worke with thy first borne bullocke, nor sheare thy first borne sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before y Lord thy God

yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord shall chuse, both thou, and thine houthold.

21 * But if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any euill fault, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 * But thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vnclean, and the cleane shall eate it alike, as the roe in bucke, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eate the blood thereof, but poure it vpon the ground as water.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsontide. 13 And of the feast of Tabernacles. 18 What officers ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatrie forbidden.

THOU shalt keepe the month of Abib, & thou shalt celebrate the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God, of sheepe and brillocks * in the place where the Lord shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread within: but seue dayes shalt thou eate vncleauened bread therewith, the bread of tribulation: for thou camest out of y land of Egypt in haste, that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leauen seene w thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes long: neither shalt thou remaine the night any of the sixth vntill the morning, which thou offerdest the first day at euen.

5 Thou mayest not offer y Passeouer w in any of thy gates, which y Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which y Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer at euen, about the going downe of the sunne, in y season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, and shalt reuerne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes.

8 Sixe daies shalt thou eate vncleauened bread, and the seventh day shall be a solemne assembly to y Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke therein.

9 ¶ Seuen weekes shalt thou nuber vnto thee, and shalt begin to nuber the seuen weekes, when thou beginnest to put the scile to the corne:

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God, ¶ euen a free gift of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his name there,

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt obserue and doe these ordinances.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of the Tabernacles seuen dayes, when thou hast gathered in thy corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou,

one fo
d shall
as ifis Le
t, thou u
the vni
the roe u
thero
r.
he foist
to be or.
& thou
Lorde
Lorde thy
fouer
lockes
to caufe
with: is
bread
or thou
at thou
left out
life.
thee in
l there
e mor
uen.
in any
th there
nd shal
fer the
of the
Egypt
place
halt re
entes,
bread,
bly to
berem.
to thee,
when
ee kes
of thine
rd thy
Lorde
ghter,
Leuite
and the
g you,
chufe
wait a
shere
the Ta
thered
thou,
ord

and thy sonne, & thy daughter, and thy seruant, & thy maid, and the Leuite, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a feast vnto the Lorde thy God in the place which the Lorde shall chuse: when the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, thou shalt in any case be glad.

16 ¶ Three times in thee yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lorde thy God in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of the vneleavened bread, and in the feast of the weeks, and in the feast of the Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the Lorde emptye.

17 Euery man shall giue according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lorde thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Judges & officers shalt thou make thee in all thy cities, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thorowout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with righteous iudgement.

19 Vrest nort thou the Lawe, nor respect any person, neither take reward: for the reward blindeth the eyes of the wise, and peruerterth the words of the iust.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest line, and possesse the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt plant thee no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lorde thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no pillar, which thing the Lorde thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The punishment of the idolater. 9 Hard controversies are brought to the Priest & the Judge.

12 The consuetume must die. 15 The election of the king. 16 and 17 What things he ought to avoid. 18 and what he ought to embrace.

1 Thou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God no bullocke nor sheepe, wherein is blemish, or any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you in any of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone & serued other gods, & worshipped them: as the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be tolde vnto thee, and thou hast heard it, then shalt thou inquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, whether it be man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 ¶ At the mouth of two or three witnesses shall be that is woorthy of death, die: but at the mouth of one witness, he shall not die.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to kill him: and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you.

8 ¶ If there rise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement betwene blood and blood, betwene plea and plea, betwene plague & plague, in the matters of controuersie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and goe vp vnto the place which the Lorde thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests of the Leuites, and vnto the iudge that shall be in those dayes, and aske, and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement,

10 And thou shalt do according to that thing which they of that place (which the Lorde hath chosen) shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee.

11 According to the Lawe, which they shall teach thee, & according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, shalt thou doe: thou shalt not decline from the thing which they shall shewe thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that will do presumptuously, not hearkening vnto the Priest (that standeth before the Lorde thy God to minister there) or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away euill from Israel.

13 So all the people shall heare and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou shalt come vnto the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, & shalt possesse it, & dwell therein, if thou say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me,

15 Then thou shalt make him King ouer thee, whome the Lorde thy God shall chuse: from among thy brethren shalt thou make a King ouer thee: thou shalt not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 In any wise he shall not prepare him many horses, nor bring the people againe to Egypt, for to increase the number of horses, seeing the Lorde hath sayd vnto you, Ye shall henceforth goe no more againe that way.

17 Neither shall hee take him many wives, least his heart turne away, neither shall he gather him much siluer and golde.

18 And when hee shall sit vpon the throne of his kingdom, then shall he write him this lawe repeated in a booke, by the Priests of the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the Lorde his God, and to keepe all the wordes of this law, and these ordinances, for to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, & that he trinne not from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left, but that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, hee, and his sonnes in the middes of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The portion of the Leuites. 4 Of the Leuite coming from another place. 9 To avoid the abomination of the Gentiles. 15 God will not leave them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shall be staine. 22 How he may be known.

The Priests of the Leuites, and all the tribe of Levi shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, * but shall eate the offerings of the Lorde

made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: for the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath sayd vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests duetie of the people, that they, which offer sacrifice, whether of bullocke or sheepe, shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeke, and the mawe.

4 The first frutes of the corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand & minister in the Name of the Lord, him, and his soones for euer.

6 ¶ Also when a Leuite shall come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where he remained, and come with all the desire of his heart vnto the place, which the Lord shall chuse,

7 Hee shall then minister in the Name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Leuites, which remaine there before the Lord.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat beside which cometh of his file of his patrimonie.

9 When thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let none be found among you that maketh his sonne or his daughter to go thorow the fire, or that vish witchcraft, or a regard of times, or a marker of the flying of fowles, or a forcerer,

11 Or a charmer, or who counselleth with spirits, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsel at the dead.

12 For all that doe such things, are abominations vnto the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be vpriight therefore with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto those that regarde the times, and vnto sorcerers: for as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so.

Leu. 18. 31.

Leu. 20. 27. 1 Sam. 28. 7.

¶ Ebr. but thou not so.

¶ Heb. giuen or appoin- ted.

13. 7. 37 Exod. 10. 19.

Ysa. 45. 1. 3. 2.

15 ¶ The Lord thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet like vnto mee from among you, or among thy brethren: vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assemblie, when thou saydest, Let me heare the voice of my Lord God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord sayd vnto mee, They haue well spoken.

18 ¶ I will raise then vp a Prophet from among their brethren like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And whosoever will not hearken vnto my wordes, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet that shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of other gods, euen he same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou thinke in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the Lord, if the thing followe not nor come to passe, this is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, for the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The franchised towns. 14 Nos to remoue thy neighbours boulder. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witness.

When the Lord thy God shall root out the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses,

2 ¶ Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the mids of thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way, & diuide the coastes of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parts, that euer manslayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ This also is the cause wherefore the manslayer shall flee thither, and liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time past:

5 As hee that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbor to hew wood, & his hand striketh with the axe to cut downe the tree, if the head slip fro the helve, and hit his neighbour that he dieth, the same shall flee vnto one of the cities, and liue,

6 Least the auenger of the blood follow after the manslayer, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him: although hee be not worthy of death, because he hath not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And when the Lord thy God enlargeth thy coastes (as he hath sworn vnto thy fathers) and giueth thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers,

9 (If thou keepe all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day: so that thou loue the Lord thy God, and walkein his wayes for euer) then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee besides those three,

10 That innocent blood bee not shed within thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, least blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if a man hate his neighbour, and lay waite for him and rise against him, and smite any man that he die, and flee vnto any of these cities,

12 Then the Elders of his cite shall send and fet him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not spare him, but thou shalt put away the crime of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise against a man for any trespass, or for any sinne, or for any fault: that hee offendeth in, but at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall it

the matter be stablished.

15. If a false witness rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespass,

17. Then both the men which strue together, shall stand before the Lord, *even* before y^e Priests and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes,

18. And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witness be found false, and hath giuen false witness against his brother,

19. * Then shall yee doe vnto him as hee had thought to doe vnto his brother: so thou shalt take euill away soorth of the mids of thee.

20. And the rest shall heare *this*, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

21. Therefore thine eye shal haue no compas-
hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

3 The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites go to battell. 5 The exhortation of the officers shewing who should go to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaimed. 19 The trees that beare fruit must not be destroyed.

W Hen thou shalt go soorth to warre against thine enemies, and shalt see hories and char-
rets, and people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2. And when yee are come neere vnto the bat-
telle, then the Priest shall come soorth to speake vnto the people,

3. And shall cry vnto them, Heare, O Israel: yee are come this day vnto battell against your ene-
mies: let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them.

4. For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, & to saue you.

5. And let the officers speake vnto the peo-
ple, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicate it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest hee die in the bat-
telle, and another man dedicate it.

6. And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not eaten of the fruit? let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another eate the fruit.

7. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, lest hee die in bat-
telle, and another man take her.

8. And let the officers speake further vnto the people, and say, * Who soeuer is afraid and faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his bretheres heart faint like his heart.

9. And after that the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10. ¶ When thou comest neere vnto a citie

11. And if it answer thee againe peaceably, & open vnto thee, then let all the people that is foud therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and strue thee.

12. But if it will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it,

13. And the Lord thy God shall deliuer it into thine handes, and thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14. Onely the women, and the children, * and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoile thereof shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15. Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations here.

16. But of the cities of this people, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite, thou shalt slay no person aliue,

17. But shalt vtterly destroy them: as the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, & the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee,

18. That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, & ye should fin against y^e Lord your God.

19. ¶ When thou hast besieged a citie long time, and made warre against it to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, by fining an axe into them: for thou mayest eate of them: therefore thou shalt not cut them downe to further thee in the siege (for the tree of the field is mans life)

20. Onely those trees, which thou knowest are not for meate, those shalt thou destroy and cut downe, and make forts against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

CHAP. XXI.

3 Inquisition for murder. 15 Of the woman taken in warre. 18 The birthrights can not be changed for aff. Elion. 18 The dishonests child. 23 The body may not hang all night.

IF one be founde slaine in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, & it is not known who hath slain him,

2. Then thine Elders & thy Iudges shall come soorth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine.

3. And let the Elders of that citie, which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawn in the yoke.

4. And let the Elders of that citie bring the heifer vnto a flie sonie valley, which is neither eared nor sowed, and strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5. Also the Priests the sonnes of Leui (whome the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse in the Name of the Lord) shall come forth, & by their word shall all strife & plague be tried.

6. And all the Elders of that citie that came neere to the slaine man, shall wath their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7. And shall testifie, & say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8. O Lord, be mercifull vnto thy people Israel, whome thou hast redeemed, and lay no innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel, and the blood shalbe forgiven them.

9. So shalt thou take away the cry of innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt do that which

70. 8. 2.

10. 10. 10.

is right in the fight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou shalt go to war against thine enemies, & the Lord thy God shall deliuer them into thine hands, & thou shalt take the captiues,

11 And shalt see among the captiues a beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, and wouldest take her to thy wife,

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shau her head, and pare her nailes,

13 And shee shall put off the garment that shee was taken in, and she shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou go in vnto her, & marrie her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then thou mayest let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her for money, nor make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wives, one loued and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued & also the hated: if the first borne be the sonne of the hated,

16 Then when the time cometh, that he appointeth his sonnes to be heires of that which he hath, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne: but before the sonne of the hated, which is the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for y^e first born, & giue him a double portion of al y^e hath: for he is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubburne & disobedient, which will not hearken vnto y^e voice of his father, nor the voice of his mother, & they haue chastened him, & he would not obey them,

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, & bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, & vnto the gate of the place where he dwelleth,

20 And shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubburne and disobedient, and he will not obey our admonition: he is a rioter, and a drunkard.

21 Then all y^e men of his city shall stone him wth stones vnto death: so thou shalt take away euill from among you, y^e al Israel may heare it, & feare.

22 ¶ If a man also haue committed a trespass woorth of death, and is put to death, and thou hangest him on a tree,

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day: for the curse of God is on him that is hanged. Defile not therefore thy land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherit.

C H A P. XXII.

1 He commandeth to haue care of our neighbors goods. 5 The woman may not weare mans apparel, nor man the womans. 6 Of the damme & her young birds. 8 Why they should haue chastlements. 9 Not to mixe diuers kinds together. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgine. 22 The punishment of adulterers.

Exo. 23. 4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox nor his sheepe go astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them, but shalt bring the againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not neere vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it into thine house, and it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it: then shalt thou deliuer it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, & so shalt thou do with his raiment, and shalt so doe with all lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost: if thou hast found them, thou shalt not withdraw thy selfe from them.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse nor his ox fall downe by the way, and withdrawe thy selfe from them, but shalt lift them vp with him.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans raiment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If thou finde a birds nest in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young or eggs, & the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong,

7 But shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper and prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a newe house, thou shalt make a battlement on thy rooffe, y^e thou lay not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers kinds of seede, least thou defile the increase of the seed which thou hast sowne, and the fruit of the vineyard.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of wollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 ¶ If a man take a wife, and when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay slanderous things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid,

15 Then shall the father of the maide and her mother take and bring the signes of the maides virginie vnto the Elders of the citie to the gate.

16 And the maids father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee layeth slanderous things vnto her charge, saying, I founde not thy daughter a maide: loe, these are the tokens of my daughters virginie: and they shall spread the vesture before the Elders of the citie.

18 Then the Elders of the citie shall take that man and chastise him,

19 And shall condemne him in an hundred shekels of silver, and giue them vnto the father of the maide, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a maide of Israel: and she shall be his wife, and he may not put her away all his life.

20 ¶ But if this thing be true, that the maide be not found a virgine,

21 Then they shall bring forth the maide to the

For, while she sonne of the hated firstborn;

Gal. 3. 13.

20. 38.

20. 38.

20. 38.

20. 38.

20. 38.

the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her cite shall stone her with stones to death: for she hath wrought follie in Israel, by playing the whore in her fathers house: for thou shalt put euil away from among you.

22. ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to a man, then they shall die, euen both twaine: *10* for the man that lay with the wife, and the wife: so thou shalt put away euil fro Israel.

23. ¶ If a maide be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the towne & lie with her,

24. Then shall yee bring them both out vnto the gates of the same cite, and shall stone them with stones to death: the maide, because she cried not, being in the cite, and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euil from among you.

25. ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed maide in the field, and force her, and lie with her, then the man, that lay with her, shall die alone:

26. And vnto the maid, thou shalt doe nothing, because there is in the maide no cause of death, for as when a man riseth against his neighbour & woundeth him to death, so is this matter.

27. For he found her in fields: the betrothed maide cried, & there was no man to succour her.

28. ¶ If a man finde a maid that is not betrothed, & take her, & lie with her, & they be found,

29. Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the maides father fiftie shekels of siluer: and she shall be his wife, because hee hath humbled her: he cannot put her away all his life.

30. ¶ No man shall take his fathers wife, nor shall vncouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. What men might not be admitted to office. **9.** What they ought to auoid when they go to warre. **15.** Of the fugitive seruant. **17.** To flee all kind of whoredome. **19.** Of vsurie. **21.** Of vowes. **24.** Of the neighbours vine and royme.

NOne that is hurt by burling, or that hath his priuie member cut off, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

2. A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

3. ¶ The Ammonites & the Moabites shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the Lord for ener,

4. Because they met you not with bread, and water in the way, when ye came out of Egypt: &

5. because they hyred against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor in Aram-naharaim, to curse thee.

6. Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam, but the Lord thy God turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

7. Thou shalt not seeke their peace nor their prosperitie all thy dayes for ener.

8. ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

9. The children that are begotten of them in their third generation, shall enter into the Con-

gregation of the Lord.

10. ¶ When thou goest out with the hoste against thine enemies, keepe thee then from all wickednesse.

11. ¶ If there be among you any y is vndane by that which cometh to him by night, he shall go out of the hoste, & shall not enter into the hoste.

12. But at euen he shall walke himself with water, and when the sunne is downe, he shall enter into the hoste.

13. ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the hoste whither thou shalt resort,

14. And thou shalt haue a paddle among thy weapons, & when thou wouldest sit down without, thou shalt digge therewith, & returning thou shalt couer thine excrements.

15. For the Lord thy God walketh in the mids of thy campe to deliuer thee, & to giue thee thine enemies before thee: therefore thine hoste shall be holy, that hee see no filthie thing in thee and turne away from thee.

16. ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer thy seruant vnto his master, which is escaped fro his master vnto thee.

17. He shall dwell with thee, euen an ong yot, in what place he shall chuse, in one of thy cities wher it liketh him best: thou shalt not vex him.

18. ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a whore-keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

19. ¶ Thou shalt neither bring thy hire of a whore, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lord thy God for any vowe: for euen both these are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

20. ¶ Thou shalt not giue to vsurie to thy brother: vsurie of money, vsurie of meate, vsurie of any thing that is put to vsurie.

21. ¶ Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsurie, but thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22. ¶ When thou shalt vowe a vowe vnto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and so it should be sinne vnto thee.

23. But when thou absteineest from vowing, it shall be no sinne vnto thee.

24. ¶ That which is gone out of thy lipps, thou shalt keepe and performe, as thou hast vowed it willingly vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast spoken it with thy mouth.

25. ¶ When thou comest vnto thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest cate grapes at thy pleasure, as much as thou wilt: but thou shalt put none in thy vessel.

26. ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours corne, thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hande, but thou shalt not mooue a sickle to thy neighbours corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1. Divorcement is permitted. **5.** He that is newly married is exempted fro warre. **6.** Of the pledge.

14. Wages must not be retained. **15.** The good must not be punished for the bad. **17.** The care of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widows.

When a man taketh a wife, and marieth her, if so be the find no favour in his eyes, because he hath espied some filthinesse in her, then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, and goeth her way, and marry with another man,

3 And if the latter husband hate her, & write her a letter of divorcement, & put it in her hand, and send her out of his house, or if the latter man die which tooke her to wife:

4 Then her first husband, which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is an abomination in the sight of the Lord, & thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God doth give thee to inherit.

5 ¶ When a man taketh a newe wife, hee shall not goe a warfare, neither shall hee be charged with any businesse, but that hee be free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether nor the upper millstone to pledge: for this gage is his living.

7 ¶ If any man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, & maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, that theefe shall die: for he shall thou put him away from among you.

Lev. 13. 8 ¶ Take heed of the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests of the Levites shall teach you: take heed ye doe as I commanded them.

2 & 12. 10 9 Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam by the way after that yee were come out of Egypt.

10 ¶ Whē thou shalt aske again of thy neighbour any thing lent, thou shalt not goe into his house to see his pledge.

11 But thou shalt take it without, and the man that borrowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doores unto thee.

12 Furthermore if it be a poore bodie, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge,

13 But shalt restore him the pledge when the sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his rayment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee, before the Lord thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant that is needie & poore, whether of thy brethren, nor of thy stranger that is in thy land within thy gates.

Lev. 19 13 15 ¶ Thou shalt give him his hire for his day, neither shall the sunne goe downe vpon it: for he is poore & therewith sustaineth his life: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, & it be sinne unto thee.

2. Kin. 14. 16 16 ¶ The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers, but every man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

2. Chr. 25. 4. 17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the right of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

Jer. 19. 9 18 But remember that thou wast a servant in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God delivered thee thence. Therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Eccl. 23. 22 19 ¶ When thou cuttest downe thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to see it, but

it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the workes of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not goe out by boughs againe, but it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, & for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, but they shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, & for the widow.

22 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The beating of the offenders. 2 To raise up seed to the kinsman. 3 In what case a womans hand must be cut off. 4 Of iust weights, & measures. 5 To destroy the Amalekites.

When there shall be strife betwene men, and they shall come unto iudgement, and sentence shall be giuen vpon them, and the righteous shall be iustified, and the wicked condemned,

2 Then if so be the wicked be worthe to be beaten, the Iudge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his trespass, unto a certaine number.

3 Fourtie stripes shall he cause him to haue & not past, least if he should exceede and beat him aboute that with many stripes, thy brother shoulde appeare despised in thy sight.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not mowle the ox that treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and haue no sonne, the wife of the dead shall not marry without: that is, unto a stranger, but his kinsman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and doe the kinsmans office to her.

6 And the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man wil not take his kinswoman, then let his kinswoman goe vnto the gate vnto the Elders, and say, My kinsman refuseth to raise vnto his brother a name in Israel: he wil not do the office of a kinsman vnto me.

8 Then the Elders of the citie shall call him, and commune with him: if hee stande and say, I will not take her,

9 Then shall his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shoe from his foote, and spit in his face, and answer, & say, So shall it be done vnto that man, that wil not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him whose shoe is put off.

11 ¶ When men strive together, one with another, if the wife of the one come neere, for to ridde her husband out of the handes of him that smiteth him, and put sooth her hande, and take him by his priuities,

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand: thine eye shall not spare her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two manner of weights, a great and a small.

14 Neither shalt thou haue in thine house di-

Ehr. B. measures, a great and a small:

15 *Bm* thou shalt haue a right & iust weight: a perfitte and a iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such thinges, and all that doe vnrighteously, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

17 *Exo. 17.8* Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou wast fainted and wearie, and hee feared not God.

19 Therefore, when the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies rounde about in the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it, then thou shalt put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: forget not.

CHAP. XXVL

3 *The offering of the first fruites.* 5 *What they must protest when they offer them.* 12 *The time of the shewbreads.* 13 *Their protestation in offering it.* 19 *To what honour God preferresh shew which acknowledge him to be their Lord.*

Also when thou shalt come into the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for inheritance, and shalt possesse it, and dwell therein,

2 Then shalt thou take of the first of all the fruites of the earth, & bring it out of the land that the Lorde thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place, which the Lorde thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt come vnto the Priest, that shall be in those dayes, & say vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the Lorde sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 Then the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the altar of the Lorde thy God.

5 And thou shalt answer & say before *Y* Lord thy God, A Syrian was my father, who being ready to perish for hunger, went down into Egypt, & sojourned there wth a small company, and greiue there vnto a nation great, mighty, & full of people,

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruel bondage.

7 But when we cried vnto *Y* Lord God of our fathers, *Y* Lord heard our voyce, & looked on our aduersity, & on our labour, & on our oppression.

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt in a mighty hand, & a stretched out arme, with great terriblenesse, both in signes and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *even* a lande that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now lo, I haue brought the first fruites of the land, which thou, O Lorde, hast giuen me, and thou shalt set it before the Lorde thy God, and worship before the Lorde thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in all the good thinges which the Lorde thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and to thine householde, thou and the Leuite,

and the stranger that is among you.

12 *Q* When thou hast made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeece, which is the yeece of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, to the stranger, to the fatherles and to the widowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and be satisfied,

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lorde thy God, I haue brought the halowed thing out of mine house, and also haue giuen it vnto the Leuites and to the strangers, to the fatherles, and to the widow, according to all thy *comandements* which thou hast comanded me: I haue transgressed none of thy comandements, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nor suffered ought to perish through vncleannes, nor giuen ought thereof for *Y* dead, but haue heardened vnto the voyce of the Lorde my God: I haue done after all that thou hast comanded me.

15 Look down fro thine holy habitation, *from* heauen, & bleesse thy people Israel, & the land which thou hast giue vs (as thou swarest vnto our fathers) the land that floweth with milke & honie.

16 *Q* This day the Lorde thy God doeth command thee to doe these ordinances, and lawes: keepe them therefore, and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou shalt set vp the Lorde this day to be thy God, and to walke in his waies, and to keepe his ordinances & his comandements, & his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lorde hath set thee vp this day, to be a precious people vnto him (as he hath promised thee) and that thou shouldst keepe all his comandements.

19 And to make thee *high* aboue all nations (which he hath made) in praise, and in name & in glorie, and that thou shouldst be an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, as he hath said.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *They are commanded to write the Law vpon stones for a remembrance.* 5 *Also to build an altar.* 12 *The cursings are giuen on mount Ebal.*

Then Moses with the Elders of Israel comanded the people, saying, Keepe all the comandements, which I comanded you this day.

2 And when ye shall passe ouer Iorden vnto the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law, when thou shalt come ouer, that thou maiest go into the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee: a land that floweth with milke & honie, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore when ye shall passe ouer Iorden, ye shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 *And* there shalt thou build vnto the Lorde thy God an altar, *an* altar of stones: thou shalt lift none yron instrument vpon them.

6 Thou shalt make the altar of the Lorde thy God of whole stones, and offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde thy God.

Cursings. Blessings.

Deuteronomie. Cursings, plagues, & threatenings.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, & shalt eat there and reioyce before the Lord thy God:

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this law, wel and planely.

9 ¶ And Moyses and the Priests of the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed & heare, O Israel: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments & his ordinances, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moyses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim, to bless the people when yee shall passe ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Leuites shall answer and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 ¶ Cursed be the man that shall make any carved or molten image, which is an abominacion vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, & putteth it in a secret place: And all the people shall answer, and say: So be it.

16 Cursed be he that curseth his father and his mother: And all the people shall say: So be it.

17 Cursed be he that remoueth his neighbors mark: And all the people shall say: So be it.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind goe out of the way: And all the people shall say: So be it.

19 Cursed be he that hindreth the right of the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow: And all the people shall say: So be it.

20 Cursed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife: for he hath vncouered his fathers skirt: And all the people shall say: So be it.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any beast: And all the people shall say: So be it.

22 Cursed be he that lyeth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: And all the people shall say: So be it.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law: And all the people shall say: So be it.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: And all the people shall say: So be it.

25 ¶ Cursed be he that taketh a reward to put to death innocent blood: And all the people shall say: So be it.

26 ¶ Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the wordes of this law, to do them: And all the people shall say: So be it.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The promises to them that obey the commandments. 15 The threatenings to the contrary.

¶ If thou shalt obey diligently the voyce of the Lord thy God, and observe and doe all his commandments, which I command thee this day, then the Lord thy God wil set thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed also in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, & the fruit of thy cattel, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy dough.

6 Blessed shalt thou be, when thou comest in, and blessed also when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise against thee, to fall before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall see before thee seven ways.

8 The Lord shall commaund the blessing to be with thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hands to, and will bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord shall make thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworn vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 Then all people of the earth shall see that the Name of the Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord swore vnto thy fathers, to giue thee.

12 The Lord shall open vnto thee his good treasure, when the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due season, and to bless all the worke of thine hands: and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but shalt not borrow thy selfe.

13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue ouely, and shalt not be beneath if thou obey the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I commaunde thee this day to keepe and to doe them.

14 But thou shalt not decline from any of the wordes, which I command you this day, either to the right hand or to the left, to goe after other gods to serue them.

15 ¶ But if thou wilt not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe and do to all his commandments and his ordinances, which I commaunde thee this day, then all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the towne, and cursed also in the field.

17 Cursed shalt thy basket be, and thy dough.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, & the flocks of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed also when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send vpon thee cursing, trouble, and shame, in all that which thou settest thine hand to doe, vntill thou bee destroyed, and perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy workes, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the pestilence cleane vnto thee, vntill hee hath consumed thee from the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 ¶ The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with the feauer, & with a burning ague, and with steruent heate, and with the sword, and with

Ex. 22. 13

Gal. 3. 10.

Leu. 26. 3

breathings and plagues

with || blassing, and with the m'ldewe, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perishest.

23 And thine heauē that is ouer thine head, shall be brass, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron.

24 The Lorde shall giue thee for the raine of thy land, dust and ashes: *see* || from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee vntill thou be destroyed.

25 And the Lorde shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, and shalt flee fenen wayes before them, and shalt bee scattered through all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeis shall bee meate vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beastes of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

27 The Lorde wil smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emeroids, and with the skab, and with the itche, that thou canst not be healed.

28 And the Lorde shall smite thee with madness, & with blindness, & with astonying of heart.

29 Thou shalt also gropeth at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkenes, & shalt not prosper in thy wayes: thou shalt neuer but be oppressed with wrong and be powled euermore, and no man shall succour thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not eate the fruite.

31 Thine ox shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away before thy face, & shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man shall rescue them for thee.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shalt still looke for them, euen till they fall out, and there shall be no power in thine hand.

33 The fruite of thy land & all thy labours shall a people, which thou knowest not, eate, and thou shalt neuer but suffer wrong, and violence alway.

34 So that thou shalt bee made for the fight which thine eyes shall see.

35 The Lorde shall smite thee in the knees, and in the thighes, with a fore botche, that thou canst not be healed: euen from the sole of thy foote vnto the toppe of thine head.

36 The Lord hath bring thee & thy King (which thou shalt see ouer thee) vnto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knownen, & there thou shalt serue other gods: *euē* wood & stone.

37 And thou shalt *bee a wonder, a prouerbe and a common talke among all people, whither the Lord shall carie thee.

38 * Thou shalt carie out much seede into the fildes, and shalt gather but litle in: for the grasshoppers shall destroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eat it.

40 Thou shalt haue Olive trees in all thy coates, but shalt not annoyne thy selfe with the oyle: for thine olives shall || fall.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes, & daughters, but shalt not haue the: for they shall go into captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the grasshopper consume.

43 The stranger that is among you, shall claime aboute thee vp on him, and thou shalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not lend him: hee shall be the head, & thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come vpon thee, & thou shalt pursue thee and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandments, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for signs and wonders, and vpon thy fcede for euē.

47 Because thou scornedst not the Lord thy God with ioyfulness and with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thou shalt serue thine enemies which the Lorde shall sende vpon thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednes, and in neede of all things: and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

49 The Lorde shall bring a nation vpon thee from farte, *euē* from the end of the world, flying swift as an Eagle: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a || fierce countenance, which will not regard the person of the olde, nor haue compassion of the yong.

51 The same shall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land vntill thou be destroyed, and hee shall leaue thee neither wheate, wine, nor oyle, neither the increase of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue brought thee to nought.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy cities, vntill thine hie and strong walles fall downe, where in thou trustedst in all the land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy cities throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 * And thou shalt eate the fruite of thy bodie: *euē* the flesh of thy sonnes, and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, during the siege and straitnesse wherein thine enemy shall inclose thee.

54 So that the man (that is tender & exceeding deintie among you) shall be grieved at his brother, and at his wife, that hee is in his bosome, & at the remnant of his children, which hee hath yet left.

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children, whom hee shall eate, because hee hath nothing left him in that siege, and straitnesse, where with thine enemy shall besiege thee in all thy cities.

56 The tender & deintie woman among you, which neuer would venture to feede the sole of her foote vpon the ground (for her softnes & tendernes) shall be grieved at her husband, that hee is in her bosome, and at her sonne, & at her daughter.

57 And at her afterbirth (that shall come out fro betweene her feete) and at her children, which shee shall beare: for when all things lacke, shee shall eate them secretly, during the siege & straitnesse where with thine enemy shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 ¶ If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the wordes of this Lawe (that are written in this booke)

Or, bar-
barous,
cruell, or
impious.

Or, frisk
horse of
thy bul-
locks.

for gates

Leuit. 26.
29. 2. kin-
6. 29.
Lament. 4.
10. Baruk
1. 3.
Chas. 15. 9.

Jer. 24. 9.
25. 9.
Lam. 5. 7.
Mic. 6.
Aug. 1. 6.

Or, be
shaken
before
they be
ripe.

brooke) & feare this glorious and fearefull Name,
THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy feede, *men* great plagues and of long continuance, and sore diseases, and of long durance.

60 Moreover, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, whereof thou wast afraide, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And euery sicknes, & euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, will the Lord heape vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

Chap. 10.
22.

62 And ye shalbe left fewe in number, where ye were as the *men* starres of heauen in multitude, because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

63 And as the Lorde hath reioyced ouer you, to doe you good, & to multiply you, so he will reioyce ouer you, to destroy you, and bring you to nought, and ye shalbe rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the Lorde shall scatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the world vnto the other, & there thou shalt serue other gods, which thou hast not known nor thy fathers, *men* wood and stone.

65 Also among these nations thou shalt finde no rest, neither shal the sole of thy foote haue rest: for the Lorde shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and looking to returne til thine eyes fall out, and a sorrowfull minde.

*Or, thou
shalt be
in doubt
of thy life.*

66 And thy life shall || hang before thee, and thou shalt feare both night & day, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euening, and at euening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart, which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lorde shall bring thee into Egypt againe with ships by the way, whereof I said vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall sell your selues vnto your enemies for bondmen & bondwomen, & there shalbe no bier.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 The people are exhorted to obserue the commandments. 10 The whole people from shee hies to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods Covenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against him people.

THESE are the words of the covenant which the Lorde commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which hee had made with them in Horeb.

3 And Moses called all Israel, and saide vnto them, Ye haue seene all that the Lorde did before your eyes in the lande of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land,

4 The great tentations which thine eyes haue seene, those great miracles and wonders:

5 Yet the Lorde hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

6 And I haue led you fourtie yere in the wil-

dernes: your clothes are not waxed old vpon you, neither is thy shoe waxed olde vpon thy foote.

7 Yee haue eaten no bread, neither drunke wine, nor strong drinke, that ye might know how that I am the Lord your God.

8 Alter, yee came vnto this place, and Sihon King of Heshbon, and Og King of Basan came out against vs vnto battell, and we slew them,

9 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manashe.

10 Keepe therefore the wordes of this covenant: and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye shall doe.

11 Ye stand this day euery one of you before the Lord your God: your heads of your tribes, your Elders & your officers, *men* all the men of Israel:

12 Your children, your wives, and thy stranger, that is in thy campe from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water,

13 That thou shouldst passe into the Covenant of the Lorde thy God, & into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day,

14 For to establish thee this day a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Israhak, and Isakob.

15 Neither make I this covenant, & this othe with you onely,

16 But I swell with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not here with vs this day.

17 For ye knowe, how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee passed through the muddes of the nations, which ye passed by.

18 And ye haue seene their abominations and their idoles (wood, and stone, silver and golde) which were among them,

19 That there should not bee among you man nor woman, nor familie, nor tribe, which should turne his heart away this day from the Lorde our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations,

20 & that there should not be among you any roote that bringeth forth gall and wormewood,

21 So that when hee heareth the wordes of this curse, he || blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, although I walke according to the stubburnesse of mine owne heart, thus adding drunkennesse to thirst:

22 The Lorde will not bee mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and euery curse that is written in this booke, shall light vpon him, and the Lorde shall put out his name fro vnder heauen,

23 And the Lorde shall separate him vnto euill out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the covenant, that is written in the booke of this Lawe.

24 So that the generation to come, *men* your children, that shal rise vp after you, & the stranger, that shal come from a farre land, shall say, when they shall see the plagues of this land, and the diseases thereof, where with the Lorde shall smite it:

25 For all that lande shall burne with brimstone and salt: it shall not bee sownen, nor bring forth,

19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

25. And they shall answer, Because they haue forsaken the covenant of the Lorde God of their fathers, which hee had made with them, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26. And went and serued other gods and wor- shipped them: gods which they knewe not, and which had giuen them nothing,

27. Therefore the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot against this land: to bring vpo it euerie curse that is written in this booke.

28. And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and hath cast them into another land, as ap- pertaineth this day.

29. The secret things belonge to the Lorde our God, but the things reuealed belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Lawe.

30. CHAP. XXXIII. 1. Moses shewed vnto the people the things which the Lorde had said vnto him, and hee said vnto the people, All these words which the Lorde hath said, I will do vnto you, as he hath said.

2. Now when all these things shall come vpon thee, either the blessing or the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt turne into thine heart, among of the nations which the Lorde thy God hath drigen thee,

3. And thou shalt returne vnto the Lorde thy God, and obey his voyce in all that I commaunde thee this day: thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

4. Then the Lorde thy God will cause thy captiues to returne, & haue compassion vpon thee, and will retaine to gather thee out of all the people, where the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

5. Though thou werest cast vnto the vtmost part of heauen, from thence will the Lorde thy God gather thee, and from thence will he take thee.

6. And the Lorde thy God will bring thee into the land, which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it, and hee will thewe thee favour, and will multiply thee about thy fathers.

7. And the Lord thy God will circumsise thine heart, and the heart of thy feede, that thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

8. And the Lorde thy God will laye all these curses vpon thine enemies, & on them, that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

9. Returne thou therefore, and obey the voyce of the Lorde, and doe all his commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

10. And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand; in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of the land for thy weale: for the Lorde will shewe againe, and reioyce ouer thee, to doe

thee good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers, 10. Because thou shalt obey the voyce of the Lorde thy God, in keeping his commandements, & his ordinances, which are written in the booke of this lawe, when thou shalt returne vnto the Lorde thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soule.

11. For this commaundment which I commaund thee this day, is not hidde from thee, neither is it farre off.

12. It is not in heauen, that thou shouldst say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may doe it.

13. Neither is it beyonde y sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, & bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may doe it.

14. But the word is very neere vnto thee: it is in thy mouth, and in thine heart, for to doe it.

15. Behold, I haue set before thee this day life and good, death and euill.

16. In that I commaunde thee this day, to loue the Lorde thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and his ordinances, and his lawes, that thou mayest liue and bee multiplied, and that the Lorde thy God may blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17. But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not obey, but shalt be seduced and worship other gods, and serue them,

18. I pronouce vnto you this day, yee shall surely perish, yee shall not prolong your daies in y land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to possesse it.

19. I call heauen and earth to recorde this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing, therefore chuse life that thou and thy feede may liue.

20. By louing the Lorde thy God, by obeying his voyce, and by cleauing vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, & Iacob, to giue them.

21. CHAP. XXXIII. 2. 7. Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Ioshua to rule the people: 9. Hee sheweth the law to the Levites: 10. Hee sheweth the law to the people: 11. God sheweth them a song as a witness betweene him & them: 12. God cōfirmeth Ioshua: 13. Moses sheweth them that they will rebel after his death.

22. Then Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israell, and hee said vnto them, I am now old, and I am full of years, and I am full of griefe, because of you, and because of the Lorde.

23. And hee said vnto them, I am now old, and I am full of years, and I am full of griefe, because of you, and because of the Lorde. I cannot goe out and in: also the Lorde hath said vnto me, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

24. The Lorde thy God he will goe ouer before thee: hee will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them. To Ioshua, he shall goe before thee, as the Lord hath said.

25. And the Lord shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto their land whom hee destroyed.

26. And the Lorde shall giue them before you: that yee may doe vnto them according vnto euery commaundment, which I haue commanded you.

27. Plucke vp your heartes therefore, and bee strong: dread not, nor bee afraide of them: for the Lord

Rom. 10. 4

Chap. 33

Numb. 20

12. chap.

3. 16.

Numb. 27.

18.

Numb. 22.

24.

Chap. 7. 2.

16. be of

good con-

rage,

Lord

Lord thy God himselfe doeth goe with thee: hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called Ioshua, and sayde vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be of a good courage and strong: for thou shalt goe with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath sworne vnto their fathers, to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lord himselfe doth go before thee: he will be with thee: he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor be discomfited.

9 And Moses wrote this Lawe, and deliuered it vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui (which bare the Arke of the covenant of the Lord) and vnto all the Elders of Israel,

N^o 8. 2. Coa. 15. 1. 10 And Moses commanded them, saying, * Encamp ye seuenth yeere * when the yeeres of freedome shall be in the feast of the Tabernacles:

11 When all Israel shall come to appeare before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt reade this Lawe before all Israel that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together: men and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne and feare the Lord your God, and keepe, and obserue all the wordes of this Lawe.

13 And that their children which haue not knowen it, may heare it, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as yee liue in the lande, whiche yee go ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thy daies are come, that thou must die: Cal Ioshua, and stand yein the tabernacle of y Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. So Moses & Ioshua went, and stood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

77. com- mandment.

15 And the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Beholde, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of a strange land: (whither they goe to dwell therein) and will forsake mee, and breake my covenant which I haue made with them.

17 Wherefore my wrath wil wax hote against them at y day, and I will forsake them, & will hide my face from them: then they shall be consumed, and many aduersities & tribulations shall come vpon them: so then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with mee?

18 But I will surely hide my face in that day, because of all the euill, which they shall commit, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be my witness against the children of Israel.

20 For I will bring them into the land which I swore vnto their fathers, that I would giue it: and they shall eat, and sit themselves, and waxe fat: then shall they turne vnto other gods, & serue them, and contemne me, and breake my covenant.

21 And then when many aduersities and tribulations shall come vpon them, this song shall

answer them to their face as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their posteritie: for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And God gaue Ioshua the sonne of Numa charge, and said, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill he had finished them,

25 Then Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take the booke of this Law, & put ye it in the side of the Arke of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion and thy stiff necke: beholde, I being yee aloue with you this day, yee are rebellious against the Lord: howe much more then after my death!

28 Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake the wordes in their audience, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I am sure that after my death yee will vtterly be corrupt, and turne from the way, which I haue commanded you: therefore euil wil come vpon you at the length, because yee will commit euil in the sight of the Lord, by prouoking him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 Then Moses spake in the audience of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill hee had ended them.

C. H. A. P. XXXII.

7 The song of Moses contriuing Gods benis towarde the people, 15 and their ingratitude toward him. 20 Gods menaceth them, 21 and speakes of the vocation of the Gentiles. 26 Moses commandeth to teach the Lawe to the children.

49 God forewarneth Moses of his death.

Hearken, yee heauens, and I will speake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine, and my speech shall still as the dewe, as the shewre vpon the herbes, and as the great raine vpon the grass.

3 For I will publish the Name of the Lord: giue ye glory vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the mightie God: for all his wayes are iudgement. God is true, and without wickednesse: iust, and righteous is he.

5 They haue corrupted themselves toward him by their vice, not being his children, but a forward and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye io reward the Lord, O foolish people and vnwise: is not he thy father, that hath bought thee? he hath made thee and proportioned thee.

7 Remember the dayes of olde: consider the yeeres of so many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shewe thee: thine Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most high God disdained to the nation

tions their inheritance, whē he separated y^e ſones of Adam, he appointed y^e borders of the people, according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the Lords portion u his people: Iaakob is the lor of his inheritance.

10 He found him in the land of y^e wildernes, in a waſte, & roaring wildernes: he led him about, he taught him, & kept him as the apple of his eie.

11 As an eagle ſtretcheth vp her neſt, ſootereth ouer her birds, ſtretcheth out her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings,

12 So the Lord alone led him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He caried him vp to the hie places of the earth, that he might eate the fruites of the fieldes, and he cauſed him to ſucke honie out of y^e ſtone, and oile out of the hard rocke:

14 Butter of kine, & milke of ſheepe with fat of the lambes, & rammes ſed in Baſhan, & goates, with the fat of the graines of wheate, and the red ſucour of the grape haſt thou drunke.

15 ¶ But he that ſhould haue bin vp right, when he waxed fatte, ſpurued with his heele: thou art fatte, thou art groſſe, thou art laden with fatneſſe: therefore he forſooke God that made him, and regarded not the ſtrong God of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him w ſtrange gods: they prouoked him to anger with abominations.

17 They offered vnto deuils, not to God, but to gods whom they knewe not: newe gods that came newly vp, whom their fathers feared not.

18 Thou haſt forgotten the mighty God, that begate thee, & haſt forgotten God y^e formed thee.

19 The Lord then ſawe it, & was angry for the prouocation of his ſonnes and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them: I will ſee what their end ſhal be: for they are a froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to ielouſie with that which is not God: they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: & I will moue them to ielouſie with thoſe which are no people: I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and ſhall burne vnto the bottome of hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her encrease, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will ſpend plagues vpon them: I will beſtowe mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They ſhall be burnt with hunger, and conſumed with heate, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſtes vpon them, with the venime of ſerpents creepe in the duſt.

25 The ſword ſhall kill them without, and in the diabers ſeare: both the yong man & the yong woman, the ſuckling with the man of gray haire.

26 I haue ſaid, I would ſcatter them abroad: I would make their remembrance to ceaſe from among men.

27 Saue that I feared the furie of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould waxe proud, and leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hie hand and not the Lorde hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wiſe, then they would vnderſtand this: they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, & two put ten thouſand to flight, except their ſtrōg God had ſolde them, and the Lord had ſhut them vp?

31 For their god is not as our God, euen our enemies being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the vines of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell gall of aſpes.

34 Is not this laide in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 * Vengeance and recompenſe are mine: Eccle. 38. their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their deſtruction is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte. 1. rom. 12. 19. hebr. 10. 30.

36 For the Lord ſhall indge his people, & repent towarde his ſeruants, when hee ſee that their power is gone, and none ſhut vp in bold nor left abroad. 1. cor. 13. 13.

37 When men ſhal ſay, Where are their gods, their mightie God in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eate y^e fat of their ſacrifices, and did drinke the wine of their drinke offering? let them riſe vp, & helpe you: let him be your refuge.

39 Behold now, for I, I am he, and there is no gods with me: * I kill, and giue life: I wound, and I make whole: * neither is there any that can deliuer out of mine hand. 1. Sam. 2. 6. 1. rom. 13. 2. Wiſd. 16. 13.

40 For I liſt vp mine hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſworde, and mine hand take holde on indgement, I will execute vengeance on mine enemies, and will rewarde them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſworde ſhall eate fleſh) for the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, when I begin to take vengeance of the enemy.

43 * Ye nations, praife his people: for he will avenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will execute vengeance vpon his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people. Rom. 13. 10.

44 ¶ Then Moſes came & ſpake all the words of this ſong in the audience of the people, he and || Hoſhea the ſonne of Nūn. 1. cor. 13. 13.

45 When Moſes had made an ende of ſpeaking all theſe wordes to all Iſrael,

46 Then he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye may commaund them vnto your children, that they may obſerue and doe all the wordes of this Lawe.

47 For it is no vaine worde concerning you, but it is your life, and by this worde ye ſhal prolong your dayes in the land, whither ye go ouer Iorden to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes the ſeiſe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Goe vp into this mountaine of Abarim, vnto the mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and beholde the land

Joſh. 23.

10.

1. cor. 13.

10. 30.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

1. cor. 13.

land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion,

Gen. 35. vnto, and thou ſhalt be * gathered vnto thy peo-

Num. 20. ple, * as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor,

25. 28. and was gathered vnto his people,

and 33. 38. 31 Becauſe ye * treſpaſſed againſt me among

Num. 20. the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah,

12. 13. & 27. 14. at Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: for ye ſancti-

17. of fied me not among the children of Iſrael.

ſtrife. 32 I thou ſhalt therefore ſee the lande before thee, but ſhalt not goe thither, I mean, into the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 *Moses before his death bleſſeth all the tribes of Iſrael.* 2 *There is no god like to the God of Iſrael.* 29 *For any people like vnto his.*

NOwe this is the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death, and ſaid,

2 The Lord came from Sinai, & roſe vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared clearly fro mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints, and at his right hand a fire I ſawe for them.

3 Though he loue ¶ people, 101 all thy Saints are in thine hands: and they are humbled at thy ſerue, to receiue thy wordes.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Lawe for an inheritance of the Congregation of Iſaakob.

5 Then ¶ he was among the ¶ righteous people, as King, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael were aſſembled.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, though his men be a ſmall number.

7 ¶ And thus he bleſſed Iudah, and ſaid, Heare, O Lord, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: his hands ſhall be ſufficient for him, if thou helpe him againſt his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaide, Let thy * Thummim and thine Urim be with thine holy one, when thou diſt proue in Maſſah, and diſt cauſe him to bring at the waters of Meribah.

9 ¶ Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither knewe he his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: for they obſerued thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They ſhall teache Iſaakob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy Lawe: they ſhal put incenſe before thy face, and the burnt offering vpon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, O Lord, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his handes: ſinite through the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ Offſpring in him he ſaide, The beſoued of the Lord ſhall dwell in ſafety by him: the Lord ſhall couer him all the day long, and dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he ſaide, Bleſſed of the Lord is he land for the ſweetenes of heauen, for the dewe, and for the ¶ depth lying beneath,

14 And for the ſweete increaſe of the ſunne, and for the ſweete increaſe of the moone,

15 And for the ſweetenes of ¶ top of ¶ ancient mountaines, & for the ſweetenes of the old hilles,

16 And for the ſweetenes of the earth, and a-

bundance thereof: and the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh, ſhal come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the toppes of the head of him that was ¶ ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His beautie ¶ ſhall be like his firſt borne bullocke, and ¶ his hornes ¶ the hornes of an unicorn: with them he ſhall ſmite the people together, euen the endes of the world: theſe are alſo the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and theſe are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zabulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, & thou, Iſſachar, in thy tentes.

19 They ſhal call the people vnto the ¶ mountaine: there they ſhall offer the ſacrifices of righteouſnes: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of the treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ Alſo of Gad he ſaide, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, that catcheth for his praye the arme with the head.

21 And hee looked to himſelfe at the beginning, becauſe there was a portion of the Lawe: he hid: yet he ſhall come with the heads of the people to execute the iuſtice of the Lord, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan is a lions whelp: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ Alſo of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, be tiſhed with ſanour, and filled with the bleſſing of the Lord, poſſeſſe the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaide, Aſher ¶ ſhall be bleſſed with children: he ſhall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhall dip his ſhoote in oyle.

25 Thy ſhoes ¶ ſhall be yron and braſſe, & thy ſtrength ¶ ſhall continue as long as thou liueſt.

26 ¶ There is none like God, O righteous people, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, and on the cloudes in his glory.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder his armes thou art for euer: he ſhall caſt out the enemy before thee, and will ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 Then Iſrael the fountaine of Iſaakob ſhall dwell alone in ſafety in a land of wheate, and wine: alſo his heauens ſhall drop the dewe.

29 Bleſſed art thou, O Iſrael: who is like vnto thee, O people ſaued by the Lord, the ſhield of thine helpe, and which is the ſword of thy glory? therefore thine enemies ſhall be in ſubiection to thee, and thou ſhalt treade vpon their hee places.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses ſeech all the land of Canaan.* 5 *He dieth.* 8 *Iſrael weepeth.* 9 *Iſſachar ſucceedeth in Moſes roome.* 10 *The praife of Moſes.*

THEN Moſes went from the plaine of Moab vp into mount Nebo vnto the top of Piſgah that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the Lord ſhewed him

all the land of Gilead vnto Dan,

and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea:

and the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the cite of palm-trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord ſaide vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſhak and to Iſaakob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou

¶ 7. Mo-
ſes.
¶ 8. Or, Iſ-
rael.

Exod. 28.
30.

¶ 7. Gen-
tines.

¶ 1. 1.
¶ 2. Din. 1.
¶ 3. 34.
¶ 4. 10. Ex.
¶ 5. 17.
¶ 6. Heb. 17.
¶ 7. Din. 3.
¶ 8. 10. 9.
¶ 9. 10. 9.
¶ 10. 10. 9.
¶ 11. 10. 9.

tion shall not goe ouer thither.

5 So Moses the seruant of the Lorde dyed there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moses was nowe an hundredth and twentie yeere old when he died, his eye was not dimmed, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: so the dayes of weeping & mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun was full of

the spirite of wisdome: for Moses had put his hands vpon him. And the children of Israel were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord had commaunded Moses.

10 But there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses (whom the Lord knew face to face)

11 In all the miracles and wonders which the Lord sent him to doe in the lande of Egypt before Pharaoh and before all his seruants, and before all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and all that great feare, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHUA.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this booke the holy Ghost setteth most liuely before our eyes the accomplishment of Gods promise, who as he promised by the mouth of Moses, that a Prophet should be raised up vnto the people like vnto him, who be willett to obey, Deut. 18. 15: so he sheweth himselfe here true in his promise, as at all other times, and after the death of Moses his faithfull seruants, he raiseth up Ioshua to be ruler & gouernour ouer his people, that neither they should be discouraged for lacke of a capitaine, nor haue occasion to distrust Gods promises hereafter. And because that Ioshua might be confirmed in his vocation, and the people also might haue some occasiō to grudge, as though he were not approved of God: he is adorned with most excellent gifts & graces of God, both to governe the people with counsell, & to defend them with strength, that he lacked nothing which either belonged to a valiant capitaine, or a faithfull minister. So he overcometh all difficulties & bringeth them into the land of Canaan; the which according to Gods ordinance he diuideth among the people & appointeth their borders: he establisheth lawes & ordinances, & putteth them in remembrance of Gods manifold benefites, assuring them of his grace and fauour, if they obey God, & contrariwise of his plagues & vengeance, if they disobey him. This historie doth represent Iesus Christ the true Ioshua, who leadeth vs into eternal felicitie, which is signified vnto vs by this land of Canaan. Fro the beginning of the Genesis to the end of this booke are contained 2577. yeeres. For fro Adam vnto the flood are 1656. fro the flood vnto the departure of Abraham out of Caldea 123. and fro thence to the death of Joseph 290. So that the Genesis containeth 2369. Exod. 120. the other three booke of Moses 40. Ioshua 27. So the whole maketh 2776. yeeres.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lorde encourageth Ioshua to innade the land. 2 The borders and limits of the land of the Israelites. 3 The Lord promisseth to assist Ioshua, if he obey his word. 11 Ioshua commandeth the people to prepare themselves to passe ouer Iorden, 11 and exhorteth the Reubenites to execute their charge.

NOWE after the death of Moses the seruant of the Lorde, the Lord spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iorden, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I giue them, that is to the children of Israel.

3 * Every place that y sole of your foote shall tread vpon, haue I giue you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 * From the wilderness & this Lebanon euen vnto the great riuier, the riuier Euphrates: all the land of the Hittites, euen vnto the great Sea towards the going downe of the sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not a man be able to withstand thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee: I will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide y land for an inheritance, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue thee.

7 Onely be thou strong, and of a most valiant

courage, that thou maiest obserue and doe according to all the law which Moses my seruant hath commaunded thee: * thou shalt not turne away from it to the right hand, nor to the left, that thou mayest prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

8 Let not this booke of the Lawe depart out of thy mouth, but meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue and do according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way prosperous, and then shalt thou haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be discouraged: for I the Lord thy God will be with thee, whither soeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commaunded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare your vittails: for after three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iorden, to goe in to possesse the land, which the Lord your God giurth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 * Remember the wordes, which Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you rest, & hath giuen you this land.

14 ¶ Your wives, your children, & your cattell shall

Deut. 5.

and 28.

14.

[Or. go.

MEYNE

Be wisely,

Num. 32.

20.

Or, beyond Jordan, from Iericho.

shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iorden: but ye shall goe ouer before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and shall helpe them,

15 Vntill the Lorde haue giuen your brethren rest, as well as to you, and vntill they also shall possesse the lande, which the Lord your God giueth them: then shall ye returne vnto the land of your possession and shall possesse it, which land Moses the Lordes seruant gaue you on this side Iorden toward the sunne rising.

16 Then they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 As we obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: onely the Lorde thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever shall rebell against thy commandement, and will not obey thy wordes in all that thou commandest him, let him be put to death: onely be strong and of good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Ioshua sendeth men to spie Iericho, who Rahab hideth. 11 She confesseth the God of Israel. 12 She requireth a signe for her deliuerance. 21 The spies returne to Ioshua with comfortable tidings.

Then Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Goe, viewe the land, and also Iericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 Then report was made to the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men hither to night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the country.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.

4 (But the woman had taken the two men, and hid them:) Therefore said she thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And when they shut the gate in the darke, the men went out, whither the men went I wote not: followe yee after them quickly, for yee shall ouertake them.

6 (But she had brought them vp to the roofof the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had spread abroad vpon the roofof)

7 And certaine men pursued after them, the way to Iorden, vnto the fordes: and as soone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were a sleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofof,

9 And saide vnto the men, I knowe that the Lord hath giuen you the lande, and that the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we haue heard how the Lord dried vp the water of the red Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Iorden, vnto Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed:

11 And when we heard it, our hearts did faint,

and there remained no more countage in any because of you: for the Lorde your God, he is the God in heauen above, and in earth beneath.

12 Nowe therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lorde, that as I haue shewed you mercie, ye will also shewe mercie vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token,

13 And that ye will saue alime my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue: and that yee will deliuer our soules from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for you to die, if ye utter not this our businesse: and when the Lord hath giuen vs the lande, we will deale mercifully and truly with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a corde through the window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Goe you into the mountaine, least the pursuers meete you, & hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned: then afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men saide vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine othe, which thou hast made vs sweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this corde of red threede in the windowe, whereby thou lettest vs downe, and thou shalt bring thy father & thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers householde home to thee.

19 And whosoever then doeth goe out at the doores of thine house into the streete, his blood shall be vpon his head, and we wilbe guiltlesse: but whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand touch him.

20 And if thou utter this our matter, we wilbe quite of thine oth, which thou hast made vs sweare.

21 And she answered, According vnto your words so be it: then she sent the away, & they departed, & she bound the red cord in the window.

22 ¶ And they departed, and came into the mountaine, & there abode three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all things that came vnto them.

24 Also they saide vnto Ioshua, Surely the Lord hath deliuered into our handes all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

3 Ioshua commandeth them to depart when the Arke remooueth. 7 The Lord promisseth to exalt Ioshua before the people. 9 Ioshua exhortation to the people. 16 The waters part asunder whiles the people passe.

Then Ioshua rose very early, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Iorden, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there, before they went ouer.

2 And after three dayes the officers went throughout the hoste,

3 And commanded the people, saying, When ye see

Hebr. 11.

31.

James 2.

25.

Or, 24.

burners

house, or,

boile: sic.

Exod. 14.

21. 22.

Chap. 4.

23.

Num. 31.

24.

Or, mel.

sed,

see the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde your God, and the Priests of the Leuites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about || two thousand cabites by measure: ye shall not come neere vnto it, that ye may knowe the way, by the which ye shall goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 (Nowe Ioshua had sayde vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morowe the Lord will do wonders among you)

6 Also Ioshua spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and go ouer before the people: so they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, which shall know, that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 Thou shalt therefore commaund the Priestes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the waters of Iorden, ye shall stand still in Iorden.

9 ¶ Then Ioshua layd vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shal know that y^e liuing God is among you, & that he wil certainly cast out before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, & the Hiuites, & the Perizzites, and the Girgathites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, y^e Arke of the Couenant of the Lord of all the world passeth before you into Iorden.

12 Nowe therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the Priestes (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the world) shall stay in the waters of Iorden, the waters of Iorden shall be cut off: for the waters that come from aboue, * shall stande still vpon an heape.

14 ¶ Then when the people were departed fro their tents to go ouer Iorden, the Priestes bearing the Arke of the Couenant, went before y^e people.

15 And as they that bare the Arke came vnto Iorden, and the feete of the Priestes that bare the Arke were dipped in the brinke of the water, (* for Iorden vseth to fill all his bankes all the time of harvest)

16 Then the waters that came downe from aboue, staid and rose vp on an heape and departed farre from the cite of Adam, that was beside Zaretan: but the waters that came downe toward the Sea of the wilderness, euen the salt Sea, failed, and were cut off: so the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 But the Priestes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde, stood drie within Iorden ready prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer drie, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer thorow Iorden.

C A H P. IIII.

1 God commaunded Ioshua to set vp twelue stones in Iorden. 18 The waters returne to their

olde course. 20 Other twelue stones are set vp in Gilgal. 21 This miracle must be declared to the posteritie.

And when all the people were wholly gone ouer Iorden, (after the Lord had spoken vnto Ioshua, saying,

Den 37.3

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And comaund you the, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iorden, out of the place where the Priestes stood in a readinesse, twelue stones, which ye shall take away with you, & leaue them in the lodging, where you shall lodge this night)

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man,

5 And Ioshua sayd vnto them, Go ouer before the Arke of the Lorde your God, euen thorow the mids of Iorden, & take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel,

6 That this may be a signe among you, y^e when your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye may answere them, That the waters of Iorden were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord: for when it passed thorow Iorden, the waters of Iorden were cut off: therefore these stones are a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for ener.

8 Then the children of Israel did euen so, as Ioshua had commaunded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the mids of Iorden, as the Lorde had saide vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them away with them vnto the lodging, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the mids of Iorden, in the place where the feete of the Priestes, which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood, & there hane they continued vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the Priestes which bare the Arke, stood in the mids of Iorden, vntill euery thing was finished that the Lord had commanded Ioshua to say vnto the people, according to al that Moses charged Ioshua: then the people hastid & went ouer.

11 When all the people were cleane passed ouer, the Arke of the Lorde went ouer also, and the Priestes before the people.

12 * And the sonnes of Reuben, & the sonnes of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh went ouer before the children of Israel armed, as Moses had charged them.

Num 32. 27, 29.

13 Euen fortie thousand prepared for warre, went before the Lord vnto battell, into the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lord magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all dayes of his life.

¶ 17, reuerenced him.

15 And the Lord spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priestes that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, to come vp out of Iorden.

17 Ioshua therefore commaunded the Priestes, saying, Come ye vp out of Iorden.

18 And when the Priestes that beare the Arke of

the covenant of γ Lord were come vp out of the middes of Iorden, and assoone as the soles of the Priests fetze were set on the dry land, the waters of Iorden returned vnto their place, and stowed ouer all the banks thereof, as they did before.

19 ¶ So the people came vp out of Iorden the tenth day of the first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the East side of Iericho.

20 Also the twelue stones, which they tooke out of Iorden, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Vnto your children shal aske their fathers in time to come, & say, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall thew your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iorden on dry land:

23 For the Lord your God dried vp the waters of Iorden before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red Sea, * which hee dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer.

24 That all the people of the world may know that the hand of the Lord is mightie, that ye might feare the Lord your God continually.

C H A P. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid of the Israelites.

2 Circumcision is commanded the second time.

3 The Passeouer is kept. 12 Manna craseth.

13 The Angel appeareth vnto Ioshua.

NOWE when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Iorden Westward, & all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the Lord had dried vp the waters of Iorden before the children of Israel vntill they were gone ouer, their heart fainted: & there was no courage in them any more because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ I hat same time the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe knives, and returne, and circumcise the sonnes of Israel the second time.

3 Then Ioshua made him sharpe knives & circumcised γ sonnes of Israel in the hill of γ foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua circumcised all the people, *even* γ males γ came out of Egypt, because all the men of war were dead in the wilderness by γ way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt, were not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeres in the wilderness, till all the people of the men of war that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: vnto whom the Lord swore, that he would not shewe them the lande, * which the Lord had sworn vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, *even* a land that floweth with milke and honey.

7 So their sonnes whom hee raised vp in their stead, Ioshua circumcised: for they were vncircumcised, because they circumcised the not by the way.

8 And when they had made an end of circumcising all the people, they abode in the places in the campe till they were whole.

9 After, the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day I haue taken away the shame of Egypt from you: wherefore hee called the name of that place Gil-

gal, vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and kept the feast of the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plain of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the land on the morowe after the Passeouer, vnto leauened bread, and parched corne in the same day.

12 And the MAN ceased on the morow after they had eaten of the corne of the lande, neither had γ children of Israel MAN any more, but did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yere.

13 ¶ And when Ioshua was by Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and behold there stood a man against him, hauing a sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he sayd, Nay, but as a captaine of the host of the Lord am I now come: then Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the Lords host said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoo off thy foot: for the place where thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

C H A P. VI.

3 The Lord instructeth Ioshua what he should doe, as touching Iericho. 6 Ioshua commandeth his Priests & warriers what to do. 20 The walls fall. 22 Rahab is saved. 24 All is burnt with golde and mettall. 26 The cause of him that built the citie.

NOW Iericho was shut vp, and closed, because of the children of Israel: none might go out nor enter in.

2 And the Lord saide vnto Ioshua, Behold, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, and the strong men of warre.

3 Al yetherefore *that* be men of warre, shall compass the citie, in going round about the citie once: thus shall you do fixe dayes:

4 And seuen Priestes shall beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke: and the seuenth day ye shal compass the citie seuen times, and the Priestes shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes home, and yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: then shall the wall of the citie fall downe flat, and the people shall ascende vp, euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto the, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But he said vnto the people, Goe, and compass the citie: and let him that is armed, goe forth before the Arke of the Lord.

8 ¶ And when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priests bare the seuen trumpets of rams hornes, and went forth before the Arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets, and the Arke of the couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 ¶ And the men of armes went before the Priests, that blew the trumpets: then the gathering hoste came after the Arke, as they went and

Exod. 14.
21, 23.

Exod. 25.

Nu. 21.
83.

blewe the trumpets.

10 (Nowe Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shoute, neither make any noise with your voice, neither shall a word proceede out of your mouth, untill the day that I say vnto you, Shoute, then shall ye shoute)

11 So the Arke of the Lord compassed the city, and went about it once: then they returned into the host, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests bare the Arke of the Lord:

13 Also seuen Priests bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the Arke of the Lord, and going blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the gathering host came after the Arke of the Lord, as they went and blew the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the host: thus they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose early, euen with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner seuen times: onely that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And when the Priests had blown the trumpets the seuenth time, Ioshua sayd vnto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath giuen you the citie,

17 And the citie shall be an execrable thing, both it, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that are with her in the house: for she hid the messengers that were sent.

18 Notwithstanding, be yee ware of the execrable thing, lest ye make your selues execrable, & in taking of the execrable thing, make also the hoste of Israel execrable, and trouble it.

19 But all siluer and golde, & vessels of brasse, and yron shall be consecrate vnto the Lord, and shall come into the Lords treasure.

20 So the people shouted, when they had blown the trumpets: for when the people had heard the sounde of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout: and the wall fell downe flat: so the people went vp into the citie, every man straight before him: and they tooke the citie.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man & woman, yong & olde, and oxen, & sheepe, & asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware to her.

23 So the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: also they brought out all her familie, and put them without the hoste of Israel.

24 After, they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the golde, and the vessels of brasse and yron, they put vnto the treasure of the house of the Lord.

25 So Ioshua sined Rahab the harlot, & her fathers household, & all that she had, & she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she had hid the

messengers, which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth vp, and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the Lorde was with Ioshua, and he was famous thorow all the world.

C H A P. VII.

1 The Lord is angry with Achaa. 4 They of Ai put the strathelie to flight. 6 Ioshua prayeth to the Lord. 16 Ioshua inquireth out him that sinned, and sloueth him and all his.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the excommunicate thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah tooke of the excommunicate thing: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp, & view the country. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

3 And returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp, but let as it were two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them vpon a thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate vnto Shebarim, & smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted away like water.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord, vntill the euenside, he, and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iorden, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? would God we had bene content to dwell on the other side Iorden.

8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turne their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, & all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall compass vs, and destroy our name out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mightie Name?

10 ¶ And the Lorde said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp: wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my couenant, which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the excommunicate thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and haue put it euen with their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel can not stand before their enemies, but haue turned their backs before their enemies, because they be execrable: neither will I be w you any more, except ye destroy the excommunicate from among you.

13 Vp therefore, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus

with the Lord God of Israel, *There is an execrable thing among you, O Israel, therefore yee cannot stand against your enemies, untill ye haue put the execrable thing from among you.*

14 In the morning therefore ye shall come according to your tribes, and the tribe which the Lord taketh, shall come according to the families: and the familie which the Lord shall take, shall come by the households: and the household which the Lord shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And hee that is taken with the excommunicate thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath, because hee hath transgreded the covenant of the Lord, and because hee hath wrought follie in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the families of Iudah, and tooke the familie of the Zarhites, & he brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, & Achan the sonne of Carni, the sonne of Zabdi, y^e sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 Then Ioshua saide vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee, give glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and shew mee now what thou hast done: hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and saide, In deed, I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done,

21 I saue among the spoile a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of golde of fittie shekels weight, and I coveted them, and tooke them: and beholde, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the silver vnder it.

22 ¶ Then Ioshua sent messengers, which ran vnto the tent, and beholde, it was hid in his tent, and the silver vnder it.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the childrea of Israel, and laid them before the Lord.

24 Then Ioshua tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his sonnes, & his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and all Israel with him brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua saide, In as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shall trouble thee this day: and all Israel threwe stones at him, and burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones.

26 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lord turned from his fierce wrath: therefore he called the name of that place, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

3 The siege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua setteth vp an altar. 32 He writeth the Lawe vpon stones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

¶ After, the Lord said vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither bee thou faint hearted: take all the

men of warre with thee, and arise, go vp to Ai: beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand the King of Ai and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and to the king thereof, as thou didst vnto Jericho and to the king thereof: neuertheless the spoile thereof and the cattell thereof shall ye take vnto you for a prey: thou shalt lie in wait against the citie on the backside thereof.

3 ¶ Then Ioshua arose, and all the men of warre to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand strong men, and valiant, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Beholde, yee shall lie in wait against the citie on the backside of the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all in readinesse.

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the citie: and when they shall come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them.

6 For they will come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie: for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: so we will flee before them.

7 Then you shall rise vp from lying in wait & destroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set it on fire according to the commandement of the Lord shall ye doe: beholde, I haue charged you.

9 ¶ Ioshua then sent them forth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people: and he and the Elders of Israel went vp before the people against Ai.

11 Also all the men of warre that were with him went vp and drewe neere, and came against the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: & there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fise thousand men, and set them to lie in wait betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the West side of the citie.

13 And the people set all the hoste that was on the North side against the citie, and the liers in wait on the West, against the citie: and Ioshua went the same night into the mids of the valley.

14 ¶ And when the King of Ai saw it, then the men of the citie hastened and rose vp early, and went out against Israel to batle, he & all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for hee knew not that any lay in wait against him on the backside of the citie.

15 Then Ioshua and all Israel as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people of the citie were called together, to pursue after them, & they pursued after Ioshua, & were drawn away out of the citie,

17 So that there was not a man left in Ai, nor in Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 Then the Lord saide vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hande, towarde Ai

¶ Or, ne-
phew.

Deut. 1. 7.
8. 19. 20.
7. 18.

Or, 10-
wards the
beaten.
Or, place

Deut. 7.

Num.
22. 26.
27. 12.

Chap. 7.
25. 16.

Exod.
15.
26. 12.

for I will giue it into thine hande: and Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hande, toward the citie.

19 And they that lay in wayte, arose quickly out of their place, and ran alosome as he had stretched out his hande, and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And the men of Ai looked behind them, & saw it: for loe, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: for the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vnto the pursuers.

21 When Ioshua and all Israel sawe that they that lay in waite, had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie mounted vp, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 Also the other issued out of y^e citie against them: so were they in the middes of Israel, these bring on the one side, and the rest on the other side: and they slew them, so that they let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliuie, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, *that is*, in the wildernes, where they chased them, & when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntil they were consumed, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women were twelue thousande, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand back againe which he had stretched out with the speare, vntil he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the spoyle of this citie, Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselves, according vnto the worde of the Lorde, which hee commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai and made it an heape for euer, and a wildernes vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai hee hanged on a tree, vnto the euening. And as soone as the sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkeis downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the Lorde God of Israel, in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of y^e Law of Moses, an altar of whole stone, ouer which no man had lift an yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 Also he wrote there vpon the stones, a rehearfall of the Lawe of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel (and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges stode on this side of the Altar and on that side, before the Priestes of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the conuenant of the Lord) as wel the stranger, as hee that is borne in the country: halfe of them were ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against

mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the Lorde had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 Then afterward he read al the words of the Lawe, the blessings and curings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Lawe.

35 There was not a word of al that Moses had commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, * as well before the women and the children, as the stranger that was conuerfant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Diners Kings assemble themselves against Ioshua.* 2 *The craft of the Gibeonites.* 3 *Ioshua maketh a league with them.* 4 *For their craft they are condemned to perpetuall slavery.*

And when all the Kings that were beyonde Iorden, in the mountaines and in the valleyes, and by all the coasts of the great Sea ouer against Lebanon (the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites) heard thereof,

2 They gathered themselves together, to fight against Ioshua, & against Israel with one accord,

3 ¶ But the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai.

4 And therefore they wrought craftily: for they went, & fained themselves embassadors, & tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and olde bottels for wine, both rent and bound vp,

5 And old shooes & clouted vpon their feete: also the raiment vpon them was old, and all their prouision of bread was dried, and moulded.

6 So they came vnto Ioshua into the heste to Gilgal, and saide vnto him, and vnto the men of Israel, We be come from a farre country: now we therefore make a league with vs.

7 Then the men of Israel saide vnto y^e Hiuites, It may be that thou dwellest among vs, how then can I make a league with thee?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We are thy seruants. Then Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and whence come ye?

9 And they answered him, From a very farre country thy seruants are come for the Name of the Lorde thy God: for wee haue heard his fame and all that he hath done in Egypt,

10 And all that he hath done to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iorden, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og King of Basan, which were at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to vs, saying, Take vi-
tailes † with you for the iourney, & goe to meete them, and say vnto them, We are your seruants: now we therefore make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread wee tooke it hote with vs for vitales out of our houses, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dried, and it is moulded.

13 Also these bottels of wine which we filled, were newe, and loe, they bee rent, and these our garments & our shooes are old, by reason of the exceeding great iourney.

14 ¶ And the men accepted their tale concern-
ing

Deut. 1. 29. & 27. 12, 13.

Deut. 1. 29. & 27. 12, 13.

† Ebr. one mouth. 2. 5. 8. 1. 2.

† Ebr. to your hand.

Or, towards the heauen.
Or place.

Num. 31. 22, 26.
vnto 2.

Chap. 7. 25, 26.

Exod. 20. 25.
deut. 27. 5.

Their perpetuall slavery. Gibeon Ioshua. besieged. The Sun standeth

ning their vitales, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 So Ioshua made peace with them, & made a league with them, y^e he would suffer the to liue: al- so y^e Princes of the Congregation sware vnto the.

16 ¶ But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel took their iour- ney, and came vnto their cities the third day, and their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, & Bee- roth, and Kirith-iesrim.

18 And the children of Israel slew them not, because the Princes of y^e Congregatio had sworn vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: wherefore al the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 Then all the Princes said vnto all the Con- gregation, Wee haue srome vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: nowe therefore wee may not touche them.

20 But this we will doe to them, and let them liue, lest the wrath be vpon vs because of the oth which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes sayde vnto them againe, Let them liue, but they shall hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the Congregation, as the Princes appoynt at them.

22 Ioshua then called them, and talked with them, and saide, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, Wee are very farre from you, when yee dwell among vs?

23 Nowe therefore yee are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and heuers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Ioshua, & said, Because it was told thy seruants, that the Lorde thy God had *commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the lande, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your sight, therefore we were ex- ceeding feare afraid for our liues at the presence of you, and haue done this thing:

25 And behold now, we are in thine hãd: do as it seemeth good & right in thine cies to do vnto vs.

26 Euen so did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hande of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua appoynted them that same day to be heuers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the altar of the Lorde vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings make warre against Gibeon wth Ioshua discomfeth. 11 The Lorde rained hayle stones & slew many. 12 The sun standeth at Ioshua prier. 26 The five kings are hanged. 29 Ma- ny more cities and kings are destroyed.

NOWE when Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai and had destroyed it, (for as he had done to Iericho & to the king thereof, so he had done to Ai and to the king thereof) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, & were among them,

1 Then they feared exceedingly: for Gibeon

was a great city, as one of y^e royal cities for it was greater then Ai, & al the men therof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, & vnto Piram King of Iarmoth, & vnto Tapia king of Iachish, & vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, & helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of y^e Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Iachish, & the king of Eglon gathered themselves together, & went vp, they with all their hostes, and besieged Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua, euen to the hoste to Gilgal, saying, Withdawe not thine hand from thy seruants: come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for al the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaine, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, & al the people of warre with him, & al the men of might.

8 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue giuen them into thine hand: none of them shall stand against thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly: for he went vp from Gilgal all the night.

10 And the Lorde discomfeth them before Is- rael, and slew them wth a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way y^e goeth vp to Beth- boron, & smote them to Azekah & to Makkedah.

11 And as they fled from before Israel, & were in the going downe to Beth-boron, the Lord cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vntil Azekah, and they died: ~~ther~~ were more that dyed with the haile stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to y^e Lord, in the day when the Lorde gaue the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, *Sunne, stay thou in Gibeon, and thou Moone, in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun abode, & the Moon stood still, vntil the people auenged themselves vpon their enemies: (Is not this writte in the book of Iasher?) so the Sun abode in the mids of the heauen, and halted not to go downe for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lorde hearde the voyce of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

15 ¶ After, Ioshua returned, and al Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal:

16 But the five Kings fled and were hid in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was tolde Ioshua, saying, The five Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 Then Ioshua said, Rouse great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it for to keepe them.

19 But stand ye not still, follow after your ene- mies, and smite all the hindmost, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath giuen them into your hand.

20 And when Ioshua and the childre of Israel

Dem. 7. 1.

Chap. 6. 21
Chap. 8. 3
38. 29.

Gen. 3.
chap. 8.
Ioshua
beth
hakke
dub.
er, in
person.
Chap. 9.

Libn
taken
Or, P
ant.

Iach
taken

The
king
Gezer
saine.

Egle
taken

had

had made an ende of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter til they were consumed, and the rest that remanayed of them were entred into walled cities,

21 Then all the people returned to the campe, to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: no man moued his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 After, Ioshua said, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out these fise kings vnto mee forth of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought out those fise kings vnto him forth of the caue, *then* the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And whē they had brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto the chiefe of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neere, set your feete vpon the neckes of these kings: and they came neere and set their feete vpon their neckes.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, I feare not, nor be faint hearted, *for* he is strong & of a good courage: for thus will the Lord doe to all your enemies, against whom ye fight.

26 So then Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fise trees, and they hanged still vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne, Ioshua gaue commandement, that they should take *them* downe off the trees, & cast them into the caue (wherein they had bene hid) and they laide great stones vpon the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this day.

28 ¶ And that same day Ioshua tooke ¶ Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof destroyed he with them, and ¶ all the foules that were therein, hee let none remaine: for he did to the king of Makkedah * as he had done to the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua went fro Makkedah, & al Israel wth him vnto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lorde gaue ¶ it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel: and hee smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the ¶ foules that were therein: he let none remaine in it: for he did vnto the king thereof, as he had done vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua departed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lorde gaue ¶ Lachish into the hande of Israel, which tooke it the second day, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the foules that were therein, according to all as he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of ¶ Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish: but Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill none of his remained.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua departed vnto ¶ Eglon, and al Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it.

35 And they tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the foules that were therein hee vterly destroyed the same day, according to al that he had done to Lachish.

35 Then Ioshua went vp from Eglon, & all Israel wth him vnto Hebron, & they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken ¶ it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the foules that were therein: he left none remaining, according to all as he had done to Eglon: for he destroyed it vterly, and all the foules that were therein.

38 ¶ So Ioshua returned, & al Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And when hee had taken ¶ it, and the king thereof, & all the cities thereof, they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vterly destroyed all the foules that were therein, hee let none remaine: as he did to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had also done to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the hill countreyes, and the South countreyes, and the valleys, and the hill sides, & all their Kings, and he let none remain, but vterly destroyed euery soule, as the Lorde God of Israel had commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea euen vnto Azzah, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the Lorde God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 Afterward, Ioshua and all Israel with him returned vnto the campe in Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

2 *Diuers Kings and Cities and Countreies overcome by Ioshua. 15 Ioshua did al that Moses had commanded him. 20 God hardeneth the enemies hearts that they might be destroyed.*

And whē Iabin king of Hazor had heard this, A then he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achishaph.

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North in the mountaines, and plainestoward the South side of Chinneroth, and in the valleys, and in the borders of Dor Westward,

3 And vnto the Canaanites, both by East, & by West, and vnto the Amorites, and Hittites, & Perizzites, and Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hittites vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they came out ¶ al their hostes wth the, many people as the sande v^{is} on y^e Sea shore for multitude, wth horfes & charets exceeding many.

5 So all these kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid for them: for to morowe about this time wil I deliuer the al thine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horfes, & burne their charets wth fire.

7 Then came Ioshua and all the men of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord gaue them into the hand of Israel: and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Mishpethaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and smote them vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the Lord bade him.

Hebron taken.

Debir taken.

¶ 21.

¶ 22.

¶ 23.

¶ 24.

¶ 25.

¶ 26.

¶ 27.

¶ 28.

¶ 29.

¶ 30.

¶ 31.

¶ 32.

¶ 33.

¶ 34.

¶ 35.

¶ 36.

¶ 37.

¶ 38.

¶ 39.

¶ 40.

¶ 41.

¶ 42.

¶ 43.

¶ 44.

¶ 45.

¶ 46.

¶ 47.

¶ 48.

¶ 49.

¶ 50.

¶ 51.

¶ 52.

¶ 53.

¶ 54.

¶ 55.

¶ 56.

¶ 57.

¶ 58.

¶ 59.

¶ 60.

him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ At that time also Ioshua turned backe, and tooke Hazor, & smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 Moreover, they smote all the persons that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying all, leaving none alive, and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

12 So all the cities of those Kings, and all the Kings of them did Ioshua take, & smote the with the edge of the sword, utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stood still in their strength, save Hazor onely, that Ioshua burnt.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, & the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for their pray, but they smote every man wth the edge of y^e sword vntill they had destroyed them, not leaving one alive.

15 ¶ As the Lorde * had commaunded Moses his servant, so did Moses * commaund Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee left nothing vpdoue of all that the Lord had commaunded Moses.

16 So Ioshua took all this lande of the mountaines, & all the South, & all the land of Goshen, & the low country, and the plaine, & the mountain of Israel, and the low country of the same,

17 From the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, euen vnto Ibal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slewe them.

18 Ioshua made warre long time with all those Kings,

19 Neither was there any cite y^e made peace with the childre of Israel, save those Hittites, that inhabited Gibeon: al other they tooke by battell.

20 For it came of the Lorde, to harden their heartes that they shoulde come against Israel in battell, so the intent that they shoulde destroy them utterly, and shewe them no mercie, but that they shoulde bring them to nought: as the Lorde had commaunded Moses.

21 ¶ And that same season came Ioshua, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines: as out of Hebron, out of Debir, out of Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iudah, and out of all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vterly with their cities.

22 There was no Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Azzah, in Gath, and in Aihdod they were left.

23 So Ioshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord had said vnto Moses: and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel * according to their portions through their tribes: then the land was at rest without warre.

C H A P. XII.

1.7 What Kinge Ioshua & the children of Israel killed on both sides of Iordan: 24 Which were in number thirrie and one.

And these are the kings of the lande, which the children of Israel smote and possessed their land, on the other side Iordan toward the rising of

the sunne, from the river Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eastward.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heshbon, having dominion from Atzer, which is beside the river of Arnon, & from the middle of the river, & from halfe Gilead vnto the river Iabbok, in the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine vnto the sea of Cinneroth Eastward, & vnto the Sea of the playne, and the salt sea Eastward, the way to Beth-shimoth, from the South vnder the flippings of * Pisgah.

4 ¶ They conquered also the coast of Og King of Bashan of the * remnant of the gyants, which dwelt at Aihathroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maathathites, and halfe Gilead, euen the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Moses the servant of the Lorde, & the children of Israel smote them: * Moses also the servant of the Lorde gaue their lande for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manassh.

7 ¶ These also are the Kings of the country, which Ioshua & the childre of Israel smote on this side Iordan, Westward, from Baal-gad in y^e valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak y^e goeth vp to Seir, & Ioshua gaue it vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their portions.

8 In the mountaines, and in the vailles, and in the plaines, and in the hill sides, and in the wilderness, and in the South, where were the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ The King of Iericho was one: * the King of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

10 The * King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The King of Eglon, one: the * King of Gazer, one:

13 The * King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

15 The * King of Libnah, one: the King of Asdullam, one:

16 The * King of Makkedah, one: the King of Beth-el, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hephher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: the * King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-meron, one: the King of Achishaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Ioknean of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the countrey of Dor, one: the * King of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirte and one.

Num. 33.52
Deut. 7.2.

Exo. 34.11
Deut. 7.2.

Or, the
valley of
Gad.

Chap. 9.3.

Num. 26.
355.

CHAP. XII.

1 The borders & coasts of the land of Canaan.
2 The possession of the Reubenites, Gadites, and of half the tribe of Manasseh. 1 The Lord is the inheritance of Levi 22 Balaam was slain.

NOW when Iosua was olde, and stricken in yerres, the Lord said vnto him, Thou art olde and growen in age, and there remaineth exceeding much land to be possessed:

2 This is the land that remaineth, all the regions of the Philistims, and all Gethuri,

3 From Nilus which is in Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward: this is counted of the Canaanites, eue sine lordships of the Philistims, the Azzithites, & the Alhodites, the Elhke-lonites, the Gittites, & the Ekronites, & the Aukites:

4 From the South, all the lande of the Canaanites, and the cause that is beside the Sidonians: vnto Aphek, and to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the lande of the Gibletes, and all Lebanon, toward the sunne rising from Babal-gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill one come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the mountaines from Lebanon vnto Milrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, I will cast them out fro before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land to inherite, vnto the nine tribes, & to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

8 For with halfe there of the Reubenites & the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyond Iorden Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the Lord had giuen them,

9 Fro Aroer that is on the brink of the riuier Arnon, and fro the citie that is in the mids of the riuier, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon, 10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the borders of the children of Ammon,

11 And Gilead, and the borders of the Geshurites, and of the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, with all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and Edrei: (who remained of the rest of the gyants) for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 But the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites euen vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Levi hee gaue none inheritance, but the sacrifices of the Lorde God of Israel are his inheritance as he said vnto him.

15 ¶ Moses then gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance, according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the brink of the riuier Arnon, and from the citie that is in the mids of the ruer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Heshbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the plaine: Dibon and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon:

18 And Jahazab, & Kedemoth, and Mephaath:

19 Kiriataim also, and Sibmah, and Zereth-

shahar in the mount of Emek

20 And Beth-peor, and Alhodis-pisgah, and Beth-ielhemoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whome Moses smote with the Princes of Midian, Eni, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 And Balaam the sonne of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sworde, among them that were slaine.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iorden with the coastes. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ Also Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coastes were fayer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon vnto Aroer, which is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramoth, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir:

27 And in the valley Beth-arai and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, & Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, vnto Iorden and the borders euen vnto the Sea coast of Cinnereth, beyond Iorden Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, with the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ Also Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this belonged to the halfe tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families.

30 And their border was from Mahanaim, euen all Bashan, to wit, al the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair which are in Bashan, threecore cities,

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, & Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which were giuen vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, to halfe of the children of Machir after their families.

32 These are the heritages, which Moses did distribute in the plaine of Moab beyonde Iorden, toward Iericho Eastward.

33 ¶ But vnto the tribe of Levi Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lorde God of Israel is their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The land of Canaan was diuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requirish the heritage that was promised him, 13 Hebron was giuen him.

THESE also are the places which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them,

2 ¶ By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lorde had commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue to the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes

¶ Or, the valley. Deut. 3.

17.

Num. 32

8.

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

tribes & an halfe tribe, beyond Iorden: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance amog them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the lande, for cities to dwell in, with the suburbs of the same for their beastes, and their subsistence.

Nym. 33. 5 * As the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did w^h they diuided the land.

2. Ch. 31. 6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenézite sayde vnto him, Thou knowest what the Lord sayde vnto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourtie yere old was I, when Moses the seruant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie the land, and I brought him worde againe, as I thought in mine heart.

8 But my brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed still the Lord my God.

9 Wherefore Moses sware the same day, saying, Certainly the lande whereon thy fete haue troden, shal bee thine inheritance, & thy childrens for euer, because thou hast followed constantly the Lord my God.

10 Therefore behold now, the Lord hath kept mee alive, as hee promised: this is the fourtie and sixt yere since the Lorde spake this thing vnto Moses, while the children of Israel waundered in the wilkernes; and now loe, I am this day fourescore and siue yere old:

Ezech. 46. 11 And yet am as strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent mee: as strong as I was then, so strong am I now, either for warre, or for gouernement.

2. Chr. 30. 12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine wherof the Lord spake in that day (for thou heardest it in that day) howe the Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled: if so be the Lorde will be with me, I may driue them out, as the Lord sayd.

2. Chr. 31. 13 Then Ioshua blessed him, & gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebrón for an inheritance.

32. Mac. 2. 14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenézite vnto this day: because hee followed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

36. 15 And the name of * Hebrón was before time, Kiriath-arba: which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: thus the land ceased from warre.

C H A P. XV.

1 The lot of the children of Iudah, and the names of the cities and villages of the same. 13 Calebs portion. 18 The request of Achish.

Nym. 34. 19 This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families: euen * to the border of Edom and the wilderness of * Zin, Southward on the South coast.

35. 2 And their South border was the salt Sea coast, from the point that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out on the South side toward Maaleth-akrabbin, and went along to Zin, and ascended vp on the Southside vnto Kadesh-barnea, and went along to Hebron, and went vp to Adar, and set a compass to Karkaa.

4 Fro thence went it along to Azmon, & reached vnto the riuér of Egypt, and the end of that coast was on the Westside: this shalbe your South coast.

5 Also the East border shalbe the salt Sea, vnto the ende of Iorden: and the border on the Northquarter from the point of the Sea, & from the ende of Iorden.

6 And this border goeth vp to Beth-hogla, & goeth along by the Northside of Beth-arabah: so the border from thence goeth vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 Again this border goeth vp to Debir from the valley of Achor, and Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lyeth before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southside of the riuer: also this border goeth vp to the waters of En-shemesh, and endeth at En-rogel.

8 Then this border goeth vp to the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, on the Southside of the bushtes: the same is Ierusalem: also this border goeth vp to the top of the mountaine that lieth before the valley of Hinnom Westward, which is by the ende of the valley of the fygants Northward.

9 So this border compasseth from the top of the mountaine vnto the fontaine of the water of Nephtoa, and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephraim: and this border draweth to Baalah, which is Kiriath-jearim.

10 Then this border compasseth from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and goeth along vnto the side of mount Iearim, which is Chesalon on the Northside: so it cometh downe to Beth-shemesh, and goeth to Timnah.

11 Also this border goeth out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: & this border draweth to Shimon, & goeth along to mount Baalah, & stretcheth vnto Jabneel: and the endes of this coast are to the Sea.

12 And the West border is to the great Sea: so this border shalbe the boundes of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh did Ioshua giue a part among the children of Iudah, as the Lorde commanded him, * Kiriath-arba of the father of Anak, which is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, & Ahiman & Talmai, the sonnes of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before time was Kiriath-sepher.

16 Then Caleb sayd, Hee that finiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achish my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achish his daughter to wife.

18 And as he went in to him, she mooued him to aske of her father a feld: and shee lighted of her asse, & Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

19 Then she answered, I giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee the South country: giue mee also springs of water. And hee gaue her the springs aboue and springs beneath.

20 This shalbe the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the utmost cities of the tribe of the children

children of Iudah, toward the coastes of Edom Southward ~~were~~ Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

23 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,
24 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,
25 Ziph, and Telim, and Bealoth,
26 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, Hefron (which is Hazor)

27 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,
28 And Hazar, Gaddah, and Heshimon, and Beth-palet,

29 And Hazer-shual, & Beer-sheba, & Biziothiah,
30 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

31 And Eltolad, and Cheshi, and Hormah,
32 And Ziklag, and Madinanna, & Sanfannah,

33 And Iebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all these cities are twentie & nine with their villages.

34 ¶ In the Lowe countrey were Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

35 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

36 Iamoth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
37 And Sharuim, & Adithaim, & Gedarah, and Gederothaim: fouretee cities with their villages.

38 Zenan, and Hadassah, and Migdal-gad,
39 And Dileam, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

40 Tachith, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
41 And Cabbon, and Lahman, and Kithlish,

42 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkeedah: sixtee cities with their villages.

43 Lebah, and Ether, and Ashan,

44 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
45 And Keilah, and Aczib, and Maresah: nine cities with their villages.

46 Ekron with her townes and her villages,
47 From Ekron, euen vnto the Sea, all that lieth about Ashdod with their villages.

48 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages: Azzah with her townes and her villages, vnto the river of Egypt, and the great Sea was their coast.

49 ¶ And in the mountaines were Shamir, and Iatir, and Socoh,

50 And Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah, (which is Debir)

51 And Anab, and Asteemoth, and Anim,
52 And Goshen, and Holon, & Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages,

53 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
54 And Iamun, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

55 And Hamtah, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron), and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

56 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
57 And Izreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

58 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah: teene cities with their villages.

59 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
60 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Elzekon: fixe cities with their villages.

61 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-earim, and Babbah: two cities with their villages.

62 ¶ In the wilderness were Beth-arabah, Mid-din, and Secakah,

63 And Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and Engedi: fixe cities with their villages.

64 Nevertheless, the Iebusites that were the

inhabitants of Ierusalem, could not the children of Iudah cast out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

C H A P. XVI.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 2 The Canaanite dwelled among them.

And the lot fell to the children of Ioseph from Iordan by Iericho vnto the water of Iericho Eastward, and to the wilderness that goeth vp from Iericho by the mount Beth-el:

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Architaroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Iesh-horon on the nether, and to Gezer: and the ends thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ Also the borders of the children of Ephraim according to their families, euen the borders of their inheritance on the Eastside, were Atroth-addar, vnto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And this border goeth out to the Sea vnto Michmethah on the Northside, and this border returneth Eastward vnto Taanath-shiloh, and passeth it on the Eastside vnto Iamohah,

7 And goeth downe from Iamohah to Ataroth, and Naarath, and commeth to Iericho, and goeth out at Iordan.

8 And this border goeth from Tappuah westward vnto the river Kanah, and the ends thereof are at the Sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh: all the cities with their villages.

10 And they cast not out the Canaanite which dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite dwelt among the Ephraimites vnto this day: & serued vader tribute.

C H A P. XVII.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasseh. 2 The daughters of Zelophehad. 3 The Canaanites are become tributaries. 4 Manasseh and Ephraim require a greater portion of heritage.

This was also the lot of the tribe of Manasseh for hee was the first borne of Ioseph, to wit,

of Machir the first borne of Manasseh, and the father of Gilead: now because hee was a man of warre, he had Gilead and Basan.

2 And also of the rest of the sonnes of Manasseh by their families, euen of the sonnes of Abiezer, & of the sonnes of Helek, & of the sonnes of Azriel, and of the sonnes of Shechem, and of the sonnes of Hephher, and of the sonnes of Shemida: these were the males of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph according to their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the sonne of Hephher, the sonne of Gilead, & sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah:

4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, & before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, & before the Princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lord he gaue them

Judg. 2. 26.

Gen. 48. 51. and 49. 20. & 50. 23. num. 1. 32-39. Num. 26. 29.

Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 2. 11.

The portion of halfe Manasseh.

Ioshua.

The portion of

an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the lande of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side Iorden,

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh did inherit among his sonnes: and Manassehs other sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ So the borders of Manasseh were from Asher to Michmethah that lyeth before Shechem, and this border goeth on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 The lande of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh belongeth to the sonnes of Ephraim.

9 Also this border goeth downe vnto the || river Kanah Southwarde to the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh is on the Northside of the river, and the endes of it are at the Sea,

10 The South pertaineth to Ephraim, and the North to Manasseh, and the Sea is his border: and they mette together in Aher Northwarde, and in Issachar Eastward.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean, & her townes, & Ibteam, & her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor wth the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo with the townes of the same, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not destroy those cities, but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

13 Neuertheless, when the children of Israel were strong, they put the Canaanites vnder tribute, but cast them not out wholly.

14 Then the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the Lorde hath blessed mee hitherto?

15 Ioshua then answered them, If thou be much people, get thee vp to y^e wood, & cut trees for thy selfe there in the lande of the Perizzites, & of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 Then the children of Ioseph said, The mountaine will not bee ynough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the low countrey haue charrets of yron, aswell they in Beth-shean, and in the towne of Luz, as they in the valley of Izrael.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power, and shalt not haue one lot.

18 Therefore the mountaine shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the endes of it shall bee thine, and thou shalt cast out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charrets, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle set in Shiloh. 4 Certaine are sent to diuise the lande to the other seven tribes.

11 The lot of the children of Benjamin.

¶ All the whole Congregation of the children of Israel came together at Shiloh: for they set

vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, after the land was subiect vnto them.

2 Now there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, to whom they had not diuided their inheritance.

3 Therefore Ioshua sayd vnto the children of Israel, How long are ye so slacke to enter & possess the lande which the Lorde God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue from among you for euery tribe three men, that I may send them, and that they may rise, and walke through the land, and distribute it according to their inheritance, and returne to me.

5 And that they may diuide it vnto them, into seven partes, (Judah shall abide in his coast at the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stande in their coastes at the North)

6 Yee shall describe the lande therefore into seven parts, & shall bring them higher to me, and I will cast lots for you here before y^e Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites shall haue no part among you: for the Priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: also Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iorden Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.

8 ¶ Then the men arose, and went their way: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and go through the land, and describe it, and returne to me, that I may bin cast lottes for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 So the men departed, and passed through the lande, and described it by cities into seven parts in a booke, and returned to Ioshua into the campe at Shiloh.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lorde, and there Ioshua diuided the lande vnto the children of Israel, according to their portions:

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came forth according to their families, and the coast of their lot laye betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their coast on the Northside was from Iorden, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho on the North part, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the endes thereof are in the wilderness of Beth-anen:

13 And this border goeth along from thence to Luz, vnto the Southside of Luz (the same is Beth-el) and this border descendeth to Atrobsadar, neere the mount, that lyeth on the Southside of Beth-horon the nether.

14 So the border turneth, & compasseth y^e corner of the Sea Southward, fro the mount that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the endes thereof are at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-icarim) a tie of the childre of Iudah: this is y^e West quarter.

15 And y^e Southquarter is fro the end of Kirjath-icarim, and this border goeth out Westward, and cometh to the fountaine of waters of Nephtoi.

16 And this border descendeth at the endes of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of the Ilgah Northwarde, and descendeth into the valley of

¶ Or, the
brooke of
veedes.

from Hinnom by the side of Jebusi Southward, and goeth downe to En-rogel,

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth south to En-shemesh, and stretcheth to Geli-loth, which is toward the going vp unto Adummim, and goeth downe to the * stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

18 So it goeth along to y^e side ouer against the plaine Northward, & goeth downe into y^e plaine.

19 After, this border goeth along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the ends thereof, of that n. of the border, reache to the point of the salt Sea Northward, and to the end of Iorden Southward: this is the South coast.

20 Also Iorden is the border of it on the East side: this is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coastes thereof rounde about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, are Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, & Zemaraim, & Beth-el,

23 And Aiuim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Ammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, & Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, & Kirjath: fourteene cities with their villages: this is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The portion of Simeon, 2 of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 49 The possession of Joshua.

And the second lot came out to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the middes of the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 Nowe they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-thual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Ekolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Har-kar-isah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben: thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities with their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, unto Baalath-beer, & Ramath Southward: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for y^e part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within their inheritance.

10 ¶ Also the third lot arose for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the coastes of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And their border goeth vp Westward, *even* to Maralah, and reacheth to Dabbatheth, & mee-

ted with the river that lyeth before Jokneam,

12 And turneth fro Sarid Eastward toward y^e sunne rising unto y^e border of Chilloth-tabor, and goeth out to Dakerath, and ascendeth to Iaphia,

13 And from thence goeth along Eastward toward the sunne rising to Gittah-hepher, to Ictah-kazin, and goeth fourth to Rimmon, and turneth to Neah.

14 And this border compasseth it on y^e Northside to Hannathon, and the ends thereof are in the valley of Iiphtah-el.

15 And Kartah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: *these* n. these cities and their villages.

17 ¶ The fourth lot came out to Issachar, *even* for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their coast was Izreelah, and Chesul-loth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, & Anaharath,

20 And Harabbith, and Kithion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And this coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shalhazimath, and Beth-sheMesh, and the ends of their coast reach to Iorden: sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families: *these* n. the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ Also the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their coast was Helcath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achsaph,

26 And Alammelech, & Amad, & Misheal, and came to Carmel Westward, & to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and cometh to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphtah-el, toward the Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul,

28 And to Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, unto great Zidon.

29 Then the coast turneth to Ramah and to the strong cite of Zor, and this border turneth to Hofah, and the ends thereof are at the sea from Hebel to Achzab,

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: two and twentie cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families: *these* n. these cities and their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *even* to the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, & from Allon in Zaannanim, and Adaminekeb, and Iabneel *even* to Lakum, and the ends thereof are at Iorden.

34 So this coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside,

Or, euen vnto iordan.

and goeth to Aſher on the Weſtſide , and to Iudah by Iorden toward the ſunne riſing.

35 And the ſtrong cities are Siddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeth, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anah, and Beth-ſhemesh : nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: *that is, the cities and their villages.*

40 ¶ The ſeuenth lot came out to the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, and the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaiol, and Ir-ſhemesh,

41 And Shaalabbin, and Aſialon, and Irhlah,

42 And Elon, and Temnathah, and Ekron,

43 And Elekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

44 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmō,

45 And Me-jakōn, and Rakkon, with the border that lieth before Iapho.

47 But the coaſtes of the children of Dan fell out too ſute for them : therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Iſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword , and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, & called Iſhem, "Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

Judg. 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: *that is, theſe cities and their villages.*

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the lande by the coaſtes thereof, then the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance vnto Ioshua the ſunne of Nun among them.

Chap. 24. 30.

50 According to the worde of the Lord they gaue him the citie which he asked, *euen* * Timnath-ſerah in mount Ephraim : and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

Numb. 34. 17.

51 ¶ Theſe are the heritages which Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioshua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diuided by lot in Shiloh before the Lord at ¶ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation : ſo they made an ende of diuiding the countrie.

CHAP. XX.

2 The Lord commanded Ioshua to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The uſe thereof, 7 and their names.

Exo. 31. 13.

The Lord alſo ſpake vnto Ioshua, ſaying,

Numb. 35. 6, 11, 14.

¶ Speaketo the children of Iſrael, and ſay, ¶ Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes,

Deut. 19. 2.

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon by ignorance, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither, and there they ſhalbe your refuge fro the auenger of blood.

¶ Ebr. in ſhe eares of the Elders.

4 And he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entering of the gate of the citie, and ſhall ſhewe his cauſe to the Elders of the citie: and they ſhall receiue him into the citie vnto them , and giue him a place , that hee may dwell with them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him , they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer into his hand becauſe he ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, neither hated he him before time:

6 But he ſhal dwell in that citie vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement, *or* vntill the death of the lue Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, *and* vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ Then they appointed Kedeth in ¶ Gaſſi in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other ſide Iorden *towards* Jericho Eaſtward, they appointed * Bezer in the wilderness vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of ¶ the tribe of Gaſſar, and Golan in Baſhan out of ¶ the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoourned among them, that whoſoeuer killed any perſon ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

The cities giuen to the Leuites, 41 in number eight and ſourte. 44 The Lord according to his promiſe gaue the children of Iſrael reſt.

¶ Then came the ¶ principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, & vnto Ioshua the ſonne of Nun , and vnto the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

2 And ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the lande of Canaan, ſaying, ¶ The Lord commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbes thereof for our cattell.

3 So the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance at the commandement of the Lord theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites , had by lot, out of the tribe of Iudah, & out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin thirtee cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, & out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, tenne cities.

6 Alſo the children of Gerſhon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar , and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirtee cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben , and out of the tribe of Gaſſar, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 So the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of ¶ the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are here named.

10 And they were the childrens of Aaron ſing of the families of the Kohathites, and of the ſonnes of Leui, (for theiſ was the firſt lot)

11 So they gaue them Kiriath-arba of ¶ father of Anok (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah

Judah, wth the suburbs of the same round about it.

21 (But the land of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh to be his possession)

22 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie of refuge for the slayer, *uen* Hebron with her suburbs, & Libnah wth her suburbs,

23 And latter with her suburbs, and Eltemoa with her suburbs,

24 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

25 And Aiu with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, Beth-shebeth with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

26 And out of the tribe of Benjamin *they gaue* Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

27 Anathoth with her suburbs, & Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

28 All the cities of the children of Aaron Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

29 ¶ But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Levites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)

30 They gaue them the citie of refuge for the slayer, Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her suburbs,

31 And Kirzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

33 Aialon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

34 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tannach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

35 All the cities for the other families of the children of Kohath were ten with their suburbs.

36 ¶ Also vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, *they gaue* out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, the citie of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Basan with her suburbs, and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

37 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishton with her suburbs, Dabereh with her suburbs,

38 Iarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

39 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

40 Helkai with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

41 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, the citie of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in || Galil with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

42 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

43 ¶ Also vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, *they gaue* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Tokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

44 Diimahi with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

45 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with

her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

46 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephath with her suburbs: foure cities.

47 And out of the tribe of Gad *they gaue* for a citie of refuge for the slayer, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

48 Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

49 So all the cities of the children of Merari according to their families (which were the rest of the families of the Levites) were by their lot, twelue cities.

50 And all the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were eight and foure with their suburbs.

51 These cities lay euery one *seuerally* wth their suburbs round about them: so were all these cities.

52 ¶ So the Lord gaue vnto Israel all the land, which he had sworne to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

53 Also the Lord gaue them rest round about according to all that hee had sworne vnto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: for the Lorde deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

54 * There failed nothing of all the good things, which the Lord had saide vnto the house of Israel, as all came to passe. Chap. 23. 14, 15.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Reuben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, are sent againe to their possessions. 20 They build an altar for a memorie. 21 The Israelites reprocue them. 22 Their answer for defence of the same.

¶ Then Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept al ¶ Moses the seruant of ¶ Lord comanded you, & haue obeyed my voyce in all that I comanded you:

3 Ye haue not forsaken your brethren this long season vnto this day, but haue diligently kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And nowe the Lorde hath giuen rest vnto your brethren as hee promised them: therefore now returne ye and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the seruant of the Lord * hath giuen you beyond Iorden.

5 But take diligent heede, to do the commandement & lawe, which Moses the seruant of ¶ Lord comanded you: that is, ¶ that ye haue ¶ Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with all your heart and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Nowe vnto ¶ halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen a possession in Bashan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren: on this side Iorden Westward: therefore when Ioshua sent them away vnto their tents, and blessed them,

8 Thus he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with a great multitude of cattell, with flax and with golde, with brasse, and with yron, and with great abundance

Reuben and Gad reprooved for building Ioshua. an altar, answere, and it is all

dance of raiment: diuide the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ So the children of Reuben, & the childre of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel from Shiloh (which is in the land of Canaan) to goe vnto the countrey of Gilcad to the lande of their possession, which they had obtained, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iorden (which are in the land of Canaan) then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Iorden, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ When the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh haue built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan vpon the borders of Iorden at the passage of the children of Israel:

12 When the children of Israel heard it, then the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered them together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 Then the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, & to the children of Gad and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of euery chiefe house a prince, according to all the tribes of Israel: for euery one was chiefe of their fathers household among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ So they went vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the Lord, What transgression is this yee haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue built you an altar for to rebell this day against the Lord?

17 Haue we too little for the wickednesse of Peor, whereof we are not cleansed vnto this day, though a plague came vpon the Congregation of the Lord?

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lord: and seeing ye rebell to day against the Lord, euen to morowe he will be wroth with all the Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding if the lande of your possession be vncleane, come ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lords Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the Lord, nor rebell not against vs in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah trespass grievously in the execrable thing, and wrath fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and this man alone perished not in his wickednesse.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh answered, and said vnto the heads ouer the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of

gods, he knoweth, & Israel himselfe shall knowe if by rebellion, or by transgression against the Lord we haue done it, saue thou vs not this day.

23 If we haue built vs an altar to returne away from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offering, or meate offering, or to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himselfe require it:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto our children, What haue ye to doe with the Lord God of Israel?

25 For the Lord hath made Iorden a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben and of Gad: therefore ye haue no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord.

26 Therefore we said, We wil now go about to make vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But it shall be a * witness betweene vs and you, & betweene our generations after vs: to execute the seruice of the Lord before him in our burnt offerings, and in our sacrifices, and in our peace offerings, and that your children should not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the Lord.

28 Therefore said we, If so be that they should say to vs or to our generations in time to come, then will we answer, Beholde the faci on of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice, but it is a witness betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we shoulde rebell against the Lord, and turne this day away from the Lord to build an altar for burnt offering, or for meate offering, or for sacrifice, saue the altar of the Lord our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation and heads ouer the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the wordes, that the children of Reuben, and children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, they were well content.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest saide vnto the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue, that the Lord is among vs, because ye haue not done this trespass against the Lord: now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32 ¶ Then Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest with the Princes returned fro the children of Reuben, & from the children of Gad, out of the lande of Gilead, vnto the lande of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them answere.

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel: and the children of Israel blessed God, and minded not to goe against them in battell for to destroy the land, wherein the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar *Ed*: for it shall be a witness betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Ioshua exhorteth the people, that they ioyne

† Eb. Ge. hior, which conuiey also was called Canaan, because the Amorites dwelling there were called Canaanites.

¶ Or, mul. situde.

Numb. 35. 4.

Chap. 7. 35.

† Eb. con. men. iust. yeret.

¶ Or, om. p. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Dr. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Or, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Leu. 24. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

† Eb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Or, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

¶ Or, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

not themselves to the Gentiles, 7 that they name not their idols. 14 The promise, if they feare God. 15 and threatenings, if the forsake him.

And a long season after that the Lord had giue about, and Ioshua was olde, and 1 striken in age,

2 Then Ioshua called al Israel, & their Elders, & their heads, and their iudges, and their officers, & said vnto them, I am olde, and striken in age.

3 Also ye haue seene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto all these nations before you, how the Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.

4 Beholde, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance according to your tribes, from Iorden, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great Sea Westward.

5 And the Lorde your God shall expell them before you, and cast them out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the Lord your God hath said vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore of a valiant courage, to obserue and doe all that is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, * that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the left.

7 Neither companie with these nations: that is, with them which are left with you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them nor bow vnto them:

8 But stick fast vnto the Lorde your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the Lord hath cast out before you great nations and mightie, and no man hath stande before your face hitherto,

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your felles, that ye loue the Lord your God.

12 Els, if ye go backe, and cleane vnto the rest of these nations, that is, of them that remaine with you, and shall * make marriages with them, and I go vnto them, and they to you,

13 Know ye for certaine, that the Lord your God will cast out no more of these nations from before you: but they shall be a snare & destruction vnto you, and a whip on our sides, & thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

14 And beholde, this day doe I enter into the way of all the world, and ye knowe in all your hearts and in all your soules, that * nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lorde your God promised you, but all are come to passe vnto you: nothing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore as all good things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promised you, so shall the Lord bring vpon you euery euill thing, vntill hee haue destroyed you out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye shall transgresse the covenant of the Lord your God which he commanded you, & shall go & serue other gods, & bowe your selues to them, then shall the wrath of the Lorde waxe

hote against you, and ye shall perish quickly out of the good land which he hath giuen you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Ioshua rehearseth Gods benefits, 14 and exhorteth the people to feare God. 25 The league renewed betwene God and the people. 29 Ioshua dieth. 31 The bones of Iosiph are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

And Ioshua assembled againe all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called the Elders of Israel, and their heads, & their iudges, and their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 Then Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in olde time, when Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Na-

chor, and serued other gods. 3 And I tooke your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him thorow all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Izhak.

4 And I gaue vnto Izhak, * Iakob & Esau: & I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but * Iakob & his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt: and when I had so done among them, I brought you out.

6 So I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and ye came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charrets and horsemen vnto * the red sea.

7 Then they cried vnto the Lord, and he put a darkness betwene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, & couered them: so your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt: al ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 After, I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Iorden, * and they fought with you: but I gaue the into your hand, and yee possessed their countrey, and I destroyed them, out of your sight.

9 * Also Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab arose and warred against Israel, and sent to call Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you,

10 But I would not heare Balaam: therefore he blessed you, and deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iorden, and came vnto Iericho, and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent * homets before you, which cast them out before you, euen the two Kings of the Amorites, and not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a lande, wherein ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them, and eat of the vineyards and oliue trees which ye planted not.

14 Nowe therefore feare the Lorde, and serue him in vprightnesse and in truth, and put away the gods, which your fathers serued beyonde the flood and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the

Gen. 11. 31. Iude 6. 3. 57.

Gen. 21. 2. Gen. 25. 26. Gen. 35. 8. Gen. 46. 6. Exo. 3. 10.

Exo. 12. 37

Exo. 14. 9.

Num. 21. 29.

Num. 22. 5. deut. 34.

Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7. 20. ch. 11. 30.

1. Ibr. if so be euill be to you fight.

lorde, chuse you this day whom ye will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that were beyond the flood) or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell : but I and mine house will serue the Lord.

16 Then the people answered and saide, God forbid, that we should forsake the Lord, to serue other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he brought vs and our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and hee did those great miracles in our sight, and preserved vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people thorow whom we came.

18 And the Lord did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore will we also serue the Lord, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua saide vnto the people, Yee can not serue the Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a ielous God: he will not pardon your iniquitie nor your finnes.

20 If yee forsake the Lorde and serue strange gods, then he will returne and bring euill vpon you, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people saide vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.

22 And Ioshua saide vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lord, to serue him: and they said, We are witnesses.

23 Then put away now, saide hee, the strange gods which are among you, and bow your hearts vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The Lord our God will we serue, & his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people the same day, and gaue them an ordinance & law in Shechem.

26 And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Law of God, & tooke a great stone, and pitched it there vnder an ioke that was in the Sanctuary of the Lord.

27 And Ioshua saide vnto all the people, Behelde, this stone shall be a witness vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake with vs: it shall be therefore a witness against you, least ye deny your God.

28 Then Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-herah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of mount Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the Lord all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerlived Ioshua, & which had knownen all the works of the Lord that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcell of ground which Iaakob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pecies of siluer, and the children of Ioseph had them in their inheritance.

33 Also Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whome they buried in the hill of Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IUDGES.

THE ARGUMENT.

Albeit there is nothing that more provoketh Gods wrath, then mans ingratitude, yet is there nothing so displeasing and heinous, that can turne backe Gods loue from his Church. For now when the Israelites were entred into the land of Canaan, and saw the truth of Gods promise performed, in stead of acknowledging his great benefitis and giuing thanks for the same, they fell to most horrible obliuion of Gods graces, contrary to their solemne promise made vnto Ioshua, and so provoked his vengeance (as much as in them stood) to their utter destruction. Whereof as they had most euident signes by the mutabilitie of their state: (for he suffered them to be most cruelly vexed and tormented by tyrants: he pulled them from libertie, and cast them into slauerie, to the intent they might feele their owne miseries, and so call vnto him and be deliuered) So to shew that his mercies endure for euer, he raised vp from time to time such as should deliuer them and assure them of his fauour and grace, if they would turne to him by true repentance. And these deliuerers the Scripture callb Judes, because they were executors of Gods iudgements, not chosen of the people nor by succession, but raised vp, as it seemed best to God, for the gouernance of his people. They were first eleene in number besides Ioshua, and gouerned from Ioshua vnto Saul the first king of Israel. Ioshua and these vnto the time of Saul ruled 377 yeeres. In this booke are many notable points declared, but two especially: first, the battell that the Church of God hath for the maintenance of true religion against idolatrie and superstition: next, what great danger that Common wealth is in, when as God giueth not a magistrate to retriue his people in the purenesse of religion and his true seruice.

CHAP. I.

1 After Ioshua was dead, Iudah was constituted Captaine. 6 Adoni-bezek is taken. 14 The request of Achish. 16 The children of Keni. 28 The Canaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

After that Ioshua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go vp for vs against the Canaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord said, Iudah shall goe vp: beholde, I haue giuen the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot: that we may fight against the Canaanites: and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot: for Simeon went with him.

4 The Iudah went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Canaanites & the Perizzites into their hands, & they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

And

5 And they found J Adoni-bezek in Bezek: & they fought against him, & slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off the thumbs of his hands and of his feet.

7 And Adoni-bezek saide, Seventie Kings hauing the thumbs of their hands and of their feete cut off, gathered bread vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath rewarded me. so they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Nowe the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, & had taken it, & smitten it with the edge of the sword, & had set the citie on fire)

9 Afterward also the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountaine, and toward the South, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites, that dwelt in Hebron, which Hebron before time was called * Kiriath-arba: and they slewe She-shai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence hee went to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir in old time was Kiriath-sepher.

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher and taketh it, euē to him will I giue Achish my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it, to whom he gaue Achish his daughter to wife.

14 And when he came to her, she moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, what wilt thou?

15 And she answered him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South countrey, giue me also springs of water: and Caleb gaue her the springs aboue, and the springs beneath.

16 ¶ And the children of Xeni Moses father in lawe went vp out of the citie of the palme trees with the children of Iudah, into the wilderness of Iudah, that lieth in the South of Arad, & went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, and called the name of the citie * Hormah.

18 Also Iudah tooke Azzah with the coastes thereof, and Askelon with the coastes thereof, and Ekron with the coastes thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iudah, and he possessed the mountaines: for he could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleyes, because they had chariots of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron to Caleb, as * Moses had sayde, and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 But the children of Benjamin did not cast out the Iebusites, that inhabited Ierusalem: therefore the Iebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ They also that were of the house of Ioseph, went vp to Beth-el, and the Lord was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph caused to viewe Beth-el, (and the name of the citie before time

was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the way into y city, * & we will shew thee mercy. Ios. 2. 14.

25 And when he had shewed them the way into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword, but they let the man and all his household depart.

26 Then the man went into the lande of the Hittites & build a city, & called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasse destroy Beth-shean with her towne, nor Taanach with her towne, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her towne, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam with her towne, neither the inhabitants of Megiddo with her towne: but the Canaanites dwelt still in that land.

28 Neuertheless when Israel was strong, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 ¶ Likewise Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them. Ios. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun expell the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nabalol, but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher cast out the inhabitants of Acccho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Apulak, nor of Rehob,

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shean, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shean, and of Beth-anath became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ¶ drone the children of Dan into the mountaine: so that they suisted them not to come downe to the valley. Ios. 17. 10.

35 And the Amorites dwelt still in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim, and when the hande of Iosephs familie preuailed, they became tributaries:

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbin, euē from Selah and vpward.

C H A P. II.

1 The Angel rebuketh the people, because they had made peace with the Canaanites. 11 The Jirathites fell to idolatrie after Jeshuahs death. 14 They are deliuered into the enemies hands. 16 God deliuereth them by Iudges. 22 Why God suffered idolaters to remaine among them.

And an Angell of the Lord came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I had swoine vnto your fathers, and said, I will neuer breake my covenant with you.

2 Yee also shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land, * but shall breake downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce. Why haue ye done this?

The peoples idolatrie. Why God Iudges. suffereth idolaters. Israel deli

Ios. 23. 3 Wherefore, I said also, I will not cast them out before you, but they shall be ^{as thorns} vnto your sides, & their gods shall be your destruction.

Ios. 23. 4 And when the Angel of the Lord spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

Ios. 23. 5 Therefore they called the name of that place, **Boschim**, & offered sacrifices there vnto the Lord.

Ios. 23. 6 Now when Ioshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went euery man into his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people had serued the Lord, all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Ioshua, which had seene all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel.

8 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord died, when he was an hundred & tenne yeeres olde :

9 And they buried him in the coasts of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the North side of mount Gaash.

10 And so all that generation was gathered vnto their fathers, and another generation arose after them, which neither knew the Lord, nor yet the works, which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ Then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim,

12 And forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & folowed other gods, ^{even} the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed vnto them, and prouoked the Lord to anger.

13 So they forsooke the Lorde, and serued Baal, and Ashtaroth.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde was hote against Israel, & he deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, that spoiled them, & he ^{folded} them into the hands of their enemies rounde about them, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoener they went out, the hand of the Lord was fore against them, as the Lorde had said, and as the Lord had sworne vnto them: so he punished them for euer.

16 ¶ Notwithstanding, the Lorde rayed vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hands of their oppressours.

17 But yet they would not obey their Iudges: for they went a whoring after other gods, and worshipped them, and turned quickly out of the way, wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandements of the Lord: they did not so.

18 And when the Lorde had rayed them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the Iudge (for the Lorde ^{had} compassion of their groanings, because of them that oppressed them and tormented them)

19 Yet ^{when} the Iudge was dead, they returned, and ^{did} worse then their fathers, in folowing other gods to serue them, and worshipped them: they ceased not from their owne inuentions, nor from their rebellious way.

20 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he said, Because this people

hath transgressed my couenant, which I commanded their fathers, and hath not obeyed my voice, therefore will I no more cast out before them any of the nations, which Ioshua left when he died,

21 That thorow them I may prouoe Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, to walke therein, as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lorde left those nations, and droue them not out immediately, neither deliuered them into the hand of Ioshua.

C H A P. III.

1 The Canaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othniel deliuereth Israel. 21 Ehud killeth King Eglon 21 Shamgar killeth the Philistims.

These nowe are the nations which the Lorde left, that he might proue Israel by them (as many of Israel as had not knowne all the wars of Canaan,

2 Onely to make the generations of the children of Israel to know, and to teach them warre, which doubtlesse their predecessours knew not)

3 Foure princes of the Philistims, and all the Canaanites, & the Sidonians, and the Hittites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon vntill one came to Hamath.

4 And these remained to prouoe Israel by them, to wit, whether they would obey the commandements of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 ¶ So the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and forgate the Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth.

8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he foldeth them into the hand of Chushan rishthaim King of Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel serued Chushan rishthaim eight yeeres.

9 ¶ And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a saviour to the children of Israel, & he saved them, ^{even} Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Cabels younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre: & the Lord deliuered Chushan rishthaim King of Aram into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan rishthaim.

11 So the land had rest fortie yeeres, and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ Then the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lorde strengthened Eglon King of Moab against Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and they possessed the citie of palme trees.

14 So the childre of Israel serued Eglon King of Moab eightene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred them vp a fauour, Ehud the sonne of Gera the sonne of Imin, a man of his right hand: and the children of Israel sent a present by him vnto Eglon king of Moab.

16 And Ehud made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh.

17 And he presented the gift vnto Eglon king of Moab (and Eglon was a very fat man)

18 And when he had nowe presented the present, he feat away the people that bare y present,

19 But he turned againe from the quarris, that were by Gilgal, & said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king. Whose said, Keepe silence: & all that stood about him, went out from him.

20 Then Ehud came vnto him (and hee fate alone in a sommer parler which he had) and Ehud said, I haue a message vnto thee from God. Then he arose out of his throne,

21 And Ehud put fourth his left hande, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, & thrust it into his belly,

22 So that the haft went in after the blade, and the fatts closed about the blade, so that hee coude not drawe the dagger out of his bellie, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 And when he was gone out, his seruants came: who seeing that the doores of the parler were locked, they said, Surely he doth his easment in his sommer chamber.

25 And they taried til they were ashamed: and seeing hee opened not the doores of the parler they tooke the key, and opened them, & behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 So Ehud escaped (while they taried) and was passed the quarris, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he came home, he blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mountaine, and he went before them.

28 Then said he vnto them, Followe me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies, euen Moab into your hand. So they went downe after him and tooke the passages of Iorden toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, all fed men, and all were warriors, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab wast subdued y day vnder y hand of Israel: & the land had rest foure score yeres.

31 And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistims sixe hundred men w an ox goade, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Israel sinne and are giuen into the hands of Iabin. 4 Deborah iudgeth Israel and exhorteth Barak to deliuer the people. 15 Sisera fleeth, 17 And is killed by Iael.

And the children of Israel began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lord when Iabin was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose chiefe captaine was called Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord: (for he had nine hundred charrets of yron, and twenty yeres hee had vexed the children of Israel very sore)

4 And at that time Deborah a Prophetesse the wife of Lapidot iudgeth Israel.

5 And this Deborah dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 Then the sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam out of Kedeth of Naphtali, & said vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and drawe toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will drawe vnto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie with his charrets and his multitude, and will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak saide vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, I will goe: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not goe.

9 Then she answered, I will surely goe with thee, but this journey, that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hande of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun & Naphtali to Kedesh, and y he went vp on his fecte with thre thousand men, and Deborah went vp with him.

11 (Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, was departed fro the Kenites, & pitched his tent vntill the plaine of Zaanan, which is by Kedesh)

12 Then they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera called for all his charrets, euen nine hundred charrets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuier Kishon.

14 Then Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp for this is the day that the Lord hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord destroyed Sisera, and all his charrets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak, so that Sisera lighted downe off his charret, and fled away on his fecte.

16 But Barak pursued after the charrets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles: & all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword: but there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his fecte to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace was betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and betweene the house of Heber the Kenite)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, & sayd vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me: feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent,

Psa. 83. 9
10.
11. vally

12. he led
after him
10. 10. 11.
11. 11. 12.
12. 12. 13.
13. 13. 14.

Psa. 83. 10

For ¹⁰ *blan-* tent, he couered him with a mantlell.

his. ¹⁹ And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke: for I am thiristie. and the *Cba.* ^{3.25.} opened * a bottell of milke, and gaue him drink, and couered him.

²⁰ Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, saying, Is any man heere? thou shalt say, Nay.

²¹ Then Iael Hebers wife tooke a nail of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, & smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground. (for hee was fast asleepe, and wearie) and so he died.

²² And behold, as Barak parlied after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and slide vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man, whom thou seekest: and when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail in his temples.

²³ So God brought downe Iabin the king of Canaan that day before the children of Israel.

²⁴ And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, & preuailed against Iabin king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

¹ The song and thanksgiving of Deborah and Barak after the victorie.

Then sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam the same day, saying,

² Praise yee the Lorde for the auenging of Israel, and for the people that offered themselves willingly.

³ Heare ye kings, hearken ye princes: I, *even* I will sing vnto the Lorde: I will sing praise vnto the Lord God of Israel.

⁴ Lord, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the field of * Edom, the earth trembled, & the heauens rained, the cloudes also dropped water.

⁵ * The mountaines melted before the Lorde, * as did that Sinai before the Lord God of Israel.

⁶ In the daies of * Shamgar sonne of Anath, in the daies of * Iael the hie waves were vnoccupied, and the trauiilers walked thorow bywayes.

⁷ The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, I say, in Israel, vntill I Deborah came vp, which rose vp a mother in Israel.

⁸ They chose newe gods: then was waite in the gates. Was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

⁹ Mine heart is set on the governors of Israel, and on them that are willing among the people: praise yee the Lorde.

¹⁰ Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that dwell by Middin, and that walke by the way.

¹¹ For the noyle of the archers appeied among the drawers of water: there shall they rehearse the righteousness of the Lord, his righteousness of his townes in Israel: then did the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates.

¹² Vp, Deborah, vp, arise, and sing a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiue captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

¹³ For they that remaine, haue dominion ouer the mightie of the people: the Lorde hath giuen

me dominion ouer the strong.

¹⁴ Of Ephraim their rootes arose against Amalek: and after thee, Beniamin shall fight against thy people, O Amalek: of Machir came rulers, & of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

¹⁵ And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah, and Issachar, and also Barak: he was set on his feete in the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart.

¹⁶ Why abodest thou among the sheep folds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuisions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart.

¹⁷ Gilead abode beyonde Iorden: and why doeth Dan remaine in ships? After late on the Sea shore, and taried in his decayed places.

¹⁸ But the people of Zebulun and Naphtali haue jeopardied their liues vnto the death in the hie places of the field.

¹⁹ The kings came and fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they receiued no gain of money.

²⁰ They fought from heauen, *when* the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

²¹ The river Kishon swept them away, that ancient River the river Kishon. O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

²² Then were the horsehoofes broken with the oft beaxing together of their mighty men.

²³ Curse yee Merod: (saide the Angell of the Lord) curse the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lorde against the mightie.

²⁴ Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite shall be blessed aboue other women: blessed shall she be aboue women dwelling in tents.

²⁵ He asked water, & she gaue him milke: she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

²⁶ She put her hand to the nail, and herright hand to the workemens hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisera: she smote off his head, after she had wounded and peared his temples.

²⁷ He bowed him downe at her feete, hee fell downe, and lay still: at her feete he bowed him downe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, hee lay there dead.

²⁸ The mother of Sisera looked out at a windowe, and cryed through the lattise, Why is his chariot so long a coming? why tarie the wheeles of his chariots?

²⁹ Her wife ladies answered her, Yea. She answered her selfe with her owne wordes.

³⁰ Haue they not gottē, & they denide y^e spoile euery man hath a maid or two. Sisera hath a pray of diuers coloured garments, a pray of sundry colours made of needlework: of diuers colours of needlework on both sides, for y^e chief of y^e spoile.

³¹ So let all thine enemies perish, O Lorde: but they y^e loue him, shall be as the sun when he riseth in his might, and the land had rest forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

¹ Israel is oppressed of the Midianites for their wickednes. ¹⁴ Gideon is sent to bee their deliuerer. ³⁷ He asketh a signe.

Afterwarde the children of Israel committed wickednes in the sight of the Lord, & y^e Lorde gaue

† *El. wit*
and *was*
strong.

Deu. ^{4.11.}
Deu. ^{2.16.}

Psa. ^{97.5.}
Exo. ^{19.18.}
Cba. ^{3.37.}
Cba. ^{1.18.}

Ex. ^{17.}
Ex. ^{13.}
Ex. ^{10.2.}

Ex. ^{10.}
Ex. ^{10.}
Ex. ^{10.}

† *El.*
Ex.

Ex.

gave them into the hands of Midian seven yeeres.

2 And the bande of Midian preuailed against Israel, because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dens in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 When Israel had sown, then came vp the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the East, and came vpon them,

4 And camped by them, & destroyed y^e fruite of the earth, eu^el til thou come vnto Azzah, & left no food for Israel, neither sheep, nor oxe, nor ass.

5 For they went vp, and their cattell, and came with their tents as grasshoppers in multitude: so that they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it.

6 So was Israel exceedingly impoverished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord.

7 ¶ And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 The Lord sent vnto the children of Israel a Prophet, who said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought you vp frō Egypt, & haue brought you out of the house of bondage,

9 And I haue deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and haue cast them out before you, and giuen you their land.

10 And I said vnto you, I am y^e Lord your God: feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell: but you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord came, and sat vnder the oke which was in Ophrah, that pertaineth vnto Ioath the father of the Ezrites, and his sonne Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The Lord is with thee, thou valiant man.

13 To whom Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is all this come vpon vs? & where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, and said, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel out of the handes of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Ah my Lord, whereby shal I saue Israel? beholde, my father is poore in Manasseh, & I am the least in my fathers house.

16 Then the Lord said vnto him, I will therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he answered him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then shewe mee a signe, that thou talkest with mee.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come vnto thee, & bring mine offering, & lay it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntil thou come again.

19 ¶ Then Gideon went in, and made readie a kid, & vnteaened bread of an Ephah of floure, & put y^e flesh in a basket, & put the broth in a pot, & brought it out vnto him vnder y^e oke, & presented it

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take y^e flesh & the vnteaened bread, & lay them vpon this stone, & powre out the broth: and he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the ende of the staffe that he held in his hande, & touched the flesh & the vnteaened bread: and there arose vp fire out of the stone, and consumed the flesh and the vnteaened bread: so the Angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that it was an Angell of the Lord, Gideon then saide, Alas my Lord God: for because I haue seene an Angell of the Lord face to face, I shall die.

23 And the Lord said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee: feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, y^e Iehovah shalom: vnto this day it is in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

25 ¶ And the same night the Lord saide vnto him, Take thy fathers-yong bullocke, & an other bullocke of seuen yeeres olde, and destroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the groue that is by it.

26 And builde an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the toppe of this rocke, in a plaine place: and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke tenne men of his seruants, and did as the Lord bade him: but because he feared to do it by day for his fathers house-hold and the men of the cite, he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the cite arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

29 Therefore they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? & when they inquired and asked, they saide, Gideon the sonne of Ioath hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the cite said vnto Ioath, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: for hee hath destroyed the altar of Baal, & hath also cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioath said vnto all that stood by him, Will ye pleade Baals cause? or will ye saue him: he that will contend for him, let him die: or the morning. If he be God, let him pleade for himselfe against him that hath cast downe his altar.

32 And in that day was Gideon called Ierubbaal, that is, Let Baal plead for himselfe because he hath broken downe his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites & the Amalekites & they of the East, were gathered together, & went and pitched in the valley of Izreel.

34 But the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Gideon, & he blewe a trumpet, and Abiezer was ioyned with him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, which also was ioyned with him, and hee sent messengers vnto Aihor, and to Zebulun, and to Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 Then Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde,

Exo. 3. 30
cha. 13. 12

Or, the
Lorde of
peace.

† 2b. clad
Gideon.
N. 2. 10. 3.
cha. 3. 27.

Gideons fleece. His armie.

Judges.

The Midianites

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the threshing place: if the dewe come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth, then shall I be sure, that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast sayde.

38 And so it was: for he rose vp early on the morrow, & thrust the fleece together, & wringed the dew out of the fleece, & filled a bowle of water.

39 Againe, Gideon said vnto God, See not angrie with me, that * I may speake once more: let me proue once againe, I pray thee, with the fleece: let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and let dew be vpon the ground.

40 And God did so the same night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP VII.

2 The Lord commandeth Gideon to send away a great part of his companie. 22 The Midianites are discomfited by a wonderous sort. 23 Oreb and Zeeb are slaine.

Cha. 8. 35 **† Ebr. Enharod.** **† Ebr. Hāmoreh.** **† Ebr. Enharod.** **† Ebr. Hāmoreh.** Then * Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) rose vp early and all the people that were with him, & pitched beside † the well of Harod, so that the Loſte of the Midianites was on the Northſide of them in the valley by the hill of † Moreh.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people ſe are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leaſt Israel make their vaunt againſt me, & ſay, Mine hand hath ſaued me.

Deu 20. 8 **2 Sam. 3. 15.** Now therefore proclaime in the audience of the people, and ſay, * Who ſo is timorous or fearefull, let him returne, and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people which were at mount Gilead, two and twentie thousand: ſo ten thousand remained.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: & of who I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whom ſo euer I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water. And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, As many as lap the water with their tongues, as a dog lappeth, them put by themſelues: and euery one that ſhall bowe downe his knees to drinke, put aſide.

6 And the number of them that lapped by putting their hands to their mouths, were three hundred men: but all † remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, By theſe three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: & let all the other people go euery man vnto his place.

† Ebr. in ſhoes. **† Ebr. in ſhoes.** **† Ebr. in ſhoes.** ¶ So the people tooke vitayles † with them, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, & retained the three hundred men and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in a valley.

9 ¶ And the ſame night the Lorde ſaide vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte: for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe

thou, and Phurah thy ſervant downe to the hoſte,

11 And thou ſhalt hearken what they ſay, and ſo ſhall thine hands be ſtrong to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe and Phurah his ſervant vnto the outſide of the ſouldiers that were in the hoſte.

12 ¶ And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all * they of the Eaſt, lay in the valley like graſhoppers in multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand which is by the Sea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, a man told a dreame vnto his neighbour, and ſayd, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled fro aboue into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent and ſmote it: that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent fell downe.

14 And his fellow answered, and ſaide, This is nothing els ſane the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioſh(a man of Israel): for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ When Gideon heard the dreame tolde, and the interpretation of the ſame, he worſhipped: and returned vnto the hoſte of Israel, & ſaide, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hands the hoſte of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three bandes, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hande with emptie pitchers, and † lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe: when I come to the ſide of the hoſte: euen ſo I doe, ſo doe you.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, and al ſo with me blow ye w trumpets alſo on euery ſide of the hoſte, & ſay, For the Lord, and for Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the hoſte in the beginning of the middle watch, & they raſed vp † watchmen, & they blew w their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew w trumpets and brake the pitchers, and helde the lamps in their left handes, and trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The ſword of the Lord and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtoode, euery man in his place round about the hoſte: and all the hoſte ſrannk, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew w trumpets, and * the Lord ſet euery mans ſworde vpon his neighbour and vpon all the hoſte, ſo the hoſte fled to Beth-haſhittah in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 Then the men of Israel being gathered together out of Naphthali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh purſued after the Midianites:

24 And Gideon ſent meſſengers vnto al mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Torden. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Torden.

25 And they tooke two * princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke

rocks Oreb, and slewe Zeeb at the winepresse of Zeheb, and pursued the Midianites, & brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb to Gideon beyond Iordē.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ephraim murmured against Gideon, a *Who appeareth them.* 4 He passeth the Iordan. 16 He reuengeth himselfe on them of Succoth and Penueel. 27 He maketh an Ephod which was the cause of idolatrie. 30 Of Gideons sonnes and of his death.

Then the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus that thou calledst vs not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they chode with him sharply.

2 To whom he said, What haue I now done in comparision of you? Is not the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better, then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb & Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparision of you? when he had thus spoken, then their spirits abated toward him.

4 And Gideon came to Iorden to passe ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, Gine, I pray you, morfels of bread vnto the people: that as my followme (for they be wearie) that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmunna Kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth sayde, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gideon then said, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, I will t teare your flesh with thornes of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 And hee went vp thence to Penueel, and spake vnto them likewise, and the men of Penueel answered him as the men of Succoth answered.

9 And hee sayde also vnto the men of Penueel, When I come againe in peace, I wil breake down this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karhor, and their hostes with them, about fiftene thousand, all that were left of all the hosts of them of the East: for there was slaine an hundred and twentie thousand men, that drew swordes.

11 ¶ And Gideon went through them y dwellt in tabernacles on the Eastside of Nobah & Togbebah, & smote the hoste: for the host was carelesse.

12 And when Zebah & Zalmunna fled, hee followed after them, & tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ So Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from bazer, the sunne being yet hie,

14 And tooke a seruant of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and hee wrote to him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, owen sentencie and seven men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Beholde Zebah and Zalmunna, by whom ye vphrayded me, saying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna already in thine handes, that wee should giue bread vnto thy weiry men?

16 Then hee tooke the Elders of the city, and

thornes of the wilderness, and briers, and t did teare the men of Succoth with them.

17 Also hee brake downe the towre of Penueel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then sayd he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they, whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so were they: euer; one was like the children of a king.

19 And hee sayd, They were my bretheren, euen my mothers children: as the Lord liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

20 Then hee sayde vnto Iether his first borne sonne, Vp, and slay them: but the boy drewe not his sword: for hee feared, because hee was yet young.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, & fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the iornaments, that were on their Camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel sayd vnto Gideon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne: for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon sayde vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my childe reigne ouer you, but the Lord shall reigne ouer you.

24 Againe Gideon sayd vnto them, I woulde desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the earings of his praye (for they had golden earings, because they were Ismaelites)

25 And they answered, Wee will giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the earings of his praye.

26 And the weight of the golden earings that hee required, was a thousand & seven hundred shekels of gold, beside collers, and jewells, & purple raiment y was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines, that were about their Camels neckes.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in Ophrah his citie: and all Israel went a whoring there after it, which was the destruction of Gideon and his house.

28 Thus was Midian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lift vp their heades no more: and the country was in quietnes fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ Then Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went, and dwellt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had sentencie sonnes t begotten of his body: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Schechem bare him a sonne also, whose name hee called Abimelech.

32 So Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father in Ophrah of the father of the Ezerites.

33 But when Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned away and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they mercie on the house of Ierubbaal, Gideon, according to al the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP.

† Ebr. brake in pieces, as one sheweth come.
1 Kin. 13. 25.
† Or, they were like unto them.

† Or, collers.

† Or, sweet balls.

† Abi, which came out of his thigh.

C H A P. IX.

11 *Abimelech usurpeth the kingdom, and putteth his brethren to death.* 7 *Iotham propoſeth a parable.* 23 *Hatred betwene Abimelech and the Schechemites.* 26 *Gaal conſpireth againſt him, and is overcome.* 33 *Abimelech is wounded to death by a woman.*

THEN Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Schechem vnto his anothers brethren, and commaned with them, and with all the familie, and houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Schechem, Whether is better for you, y all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, which are ſeuentie perſons, reigne ouer you, either y one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 Then his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the audience of all the men of Schechem, al theſe wordes: and their hearts were moued to folowe Abimelech: for ſayd they, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him ſeuentie pieces of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light fellows which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren, the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, about ſeuentie perſons vpon one ſtone: yet Iotham the yongelt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hid himſelfe.

6 ¶ And all the men of Shechem gathered together with all the houſe of Millo, and came and made Abimelech King in the plaine, where the ſtone was erected in Shechem.

7 And when they tolde it to Iotham, hee went and ſtoode in the toppes of mount Gerizim, and liſt vp his voyce, and cried, and ſayde vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, y ou men of Schechem, that God may beraken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth to anoynt a King ouer them, and ſayde vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree ſayde vnto them, Should I leaue my ſarnes, wherwith by me they honor God and man, and go to aduance me about the trees?

10 Then the trees ſayd to the figge tree, Come thou, and be King ouer vs.

11 But the figge tree answered them, Should I forſake my ſweeteneſſe, and my good fraite, and goe to aduance mee about the trees?

12 Then ſayde the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and be King ouer vs.

13 But the vine ſayde vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, wherby I cheare God and man, and go to aduance me about the trees?

14 Then ſayde all the trees vnto the y bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble ſayde vnto the trees, If ye will in deede anoynt mee King ouer you, come, and put your truſt vnder my ſhadow: and if not, the fire ſhall come out of the bramble, and conſume the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye do truly & vncorruptly to make Abimelech King, & if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands,

17 ¶ For my father fought for you, and ventured his life, and deliuered you out of the handes of Midian.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers loue this day, and haue ſlaine his children, about ſeuentie perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his mayde ſeruant, King ouer the men of Schechem, becauſe he is your brother.

19 If ye then haue dealt truly: & purely with Ierubbaal, & with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, & let him reioyce with you.

20 But if not, let a ſite come out from Abimelech, and conſume the men of Schechem, and the houſe of Millo: alſo let a fire come forth from the men of Schechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and conſume Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer: and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 So Abimelech reigned three yeres ouer Iſrael.

23 But God ſent an euill ſpirit betwene Abimelech, and the men of Schechem: and the men of Schechem brake their promiſe to Abimelech,

24 That the crueltie towards the ſeuentie ſonnes of Ierubbaal and their blood might come, and be layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which had ſlaine them, and vpon the men of Schechem, which had ayded him to kill his brethren.

25 So the men of Schechem fet men in waite for him in the toppes of the mountaines: who robbed all that paſſed that way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and they went to Schechem: and the men of Schechem put their confidence in him.

27 Therefore they went out into the field, and gathered in their grapes, & trode them, and made merie, and went into the houſe of their gods, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech? & who is Schechem, y we ſhould ſerue him? Is he not the ſonne of Ierubbaal: and Zebul a his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamor the father of Schechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 Nowe would God this people were vnder mine hande: then would I put away Abimelech. And hee ſaide to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Beholde, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed and his brethren bee come to Schechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Nowe therefore ariſe by night, thou and the people that is with thee, & lie in wait in the field.

33 And riſe early in the morning, as ſoone as the ſunne is vp, and aſſault the citie: and when he and the people that is with him, ſhall come out againſt thee, doe to him t what thou canſt.

34 ¶ So Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night: and they lay in wait againſt Schechem in foure bands.

35 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out and

Or, idle
fellows
and vagabonds.

Or, ſhame
ſe or
brier.

and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal sawe the people, hee sayde to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the toppes of the mountaines: and Zebul sayde vnto him, The shadowe of the mountaines seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and sayd, See, there come folke downe † by the middle of the lande, and another bande cometh by the way of the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then sayd Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, that sayd, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out now, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 But Abimelech pursued him, and hee fledde before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethern that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 ¶ And on the morowe, the people went out into the field: which was tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, & diuided them into three bands, & layd waite in the fields, and looked, and behold, the people were come out of the city, and he rose vp, against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the bandes that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and the two other bands ranne vpon all the people that were in the fildes, and slew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, hee tooke the citie, and slew the people that were therein, and destroyed the citie and sowed salt in it.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard it, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughes of trees and tooke them, and barethem on his shoulders, & sayd vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue scene me doe, make haste, and doe like me.

49 Then all the people also cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire with them: so all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Tebez, and besieged Tebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie and thither fled all the men and women, and all the chiefe of the citie, and shut it to them, and went vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore

of the towre to set it on fire.

53 But a certaine woman * cast a piece of a 2. Sma. millstone vpon Abimelechs head, and brake his 11. 31. braine panne.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily his page that bare his harnes, and sayde vnto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of mee, A woman slew him. And his page thrust him through, and hee died.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech, which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seauente brethren.

57 Also all the wickednes of the men of Shechem did God bring vpo their heads. So vpo them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

C H A P. X.

2 Tola dieth. 5 Iair also dieth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their finnes. 10 They crye vnto God. 16 And he hath pite on them.

AFTER Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola, the sonne of Push, the sonne of † Do- do, a man of Ithamar which dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee † iudged Israel three and twentie yeere, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel two and twentie yeere.

4 And he had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie assecoltes, and they had thirtie cities, which are called † Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel wrought wickednes againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, & the gods of † Aram, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the childe of Ammon, & the gods of the Philistims, & forsooke the Lord & serued not him.

7 Therefore the wrath of the Lorde was kindled against Israel, and hee † solde them into the handes of the Philistims, and into the handes of the children of Ammon:

8 Who from that yeere vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteenth yeeres, euen all the children of Israel that were beyond Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon went ouer Iordan to fight against Iudah, & against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore tormented.

10 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lorde, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, euen because wee haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto the children of Israel, Did not I debuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistims?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to mee, and I sared you out of their handes.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: 13.

Dist. 32.
15. ier. 19
gods: 13.

gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

11 Go, & cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen: let the saue you in y^e time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayde vnto the Lord, We haue sinned: doe thou vnto vs what thou please thee: onely wee pray thee to deliuer vs this day.

*Dr. be
pined.*

16 Then they put away the strange gods from among them, and serued the Lord: and his soule was grieved for the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered themselves together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves, and pitched in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead sayd one to another, Who soeuer wil begin the battell against the children of Ammon, the same shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

2 *Iphtah being chased away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Israel. 30 Hee maketh a rash vow. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites. 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.*

*† Ebr. a
man of
mighty
force.
Dr. vi.
sailer.*

Then Gilead begate Iphtah, and Iphtah the Gileadite was a valiant man, but the sonne of an harlot.

3 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, & when the womans children were come to age, they thrust out Iphtah, and sayd vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house: for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iphtah fled from his brethren, & dwelt in the lande of Tob: & there gathered idle fellows to Iphtah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And in processe of time the children of Ammon made warre with Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought with Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to see Iphtah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they sayde vnto Iphtah, Come and be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Iphtah then answered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? howe then come you vnto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 Then the Elders of Gilead sayde vnto Iphtah, Therefore wee come againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iphtah sayd vnto the Elders of Gilead, If wee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, if the Lord giue them before me, shall I be your head?

*† Ebr. be
the hea-
ver.*

10 And the Elders of Gilead sayde to Iphtah, The Lorde be witness between vs, if wee doe not according to thy wordes.

11 Then Iphtah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iphtah rehearsed all his wordes before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ Then Iphtah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What

hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iphtah, * Because Israel tooke my land, when they came vp from Egypt, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands to me quietly.

14 Yet Iphtah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon,

15 And sayd vnto him, Thus sayeth Iphtah, If Israel tooke not the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness vnto the red Sea, then they came to Kadesh.

17 * And Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, goe through thy land: but the King of Edom would not consent: and also they sent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not: therefore Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, and came not within the coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 Also Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon, King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, by thy land vnto our place.

20 But Sihon consented not to Israel, that he should goe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iabaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel gaue Sihon and all his folke into the handes of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coast of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderness euen vnto Iordan.

23 Now therefore the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wouldest not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the Lorde our God driueth out before vs, them will we possesse.

25 ¶ And art thou now farre better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? did he not strive with Israel and fight against them,

26 When Israel dwelt in Heshbon and in her townes, and in Arer, and in her townes, and in all the cities that are by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? why did yee not then recover them in that space?

27 Wherefore, I haue not offended thee: but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee. The Lorde the Iudge bee Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iphtah, which he had sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the Lorde came vpon Iphtah, & he passed ouer to Gilead and to Manassah,

32. & came to Mizpeh in Gilead, & from Mizpeh in Gilead he went vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iphthah vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then that thing that cometh out of the doores of mine house to meete me, when I come home in peace from the children of Ammon, shall be the Lords, and I will offer it for a burnt offering.

32 And so Iphthah went vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minniath, twentie cities, & so forth to Abel of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were humbled before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ Nowe when Iphthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, beholde his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels & dances, which was his onely child: he had none other sonne, nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her he rent his clothes, & said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me low, and art of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, & cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, doe with me as thou hast promised, seeing that the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 Also she said vnto her father, Doe thus much for me: suffer me two moneths, that I may goe to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Goe: and he sent her away two moneths, so she went with her companions, and lamented her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the end of two moneths, she turned againe vnto her father, who did wth her according to his vowe which he had vowed, & she had knowne no man. And it was a custome in Israel:

40 The daughters of Israel went yeere by yeere to lament the daughter of Iphthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII

¶ Iphthah killeth two and foure thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iphthah succedeth Ibzán, 11 Elon, 13 And Abdon.

¶ And the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward and said vnto Iphthah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? wee will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iphthah saide vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 So when I sawe that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in mine handes, and went vpon the children of Ammon: so the Lord deliuered them into mine handes. Wherefore then are ye come vpon me now to fight against me?

4 Then Iphthah gathered all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gile-

adites are runnagates of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 Also the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iorden before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were escaped, said, Let me passe, then the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce: then they tooke him, and slewed him at the passages of Iorden: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites two & fourty thousand.

7 And Iphthah iudged Israel fixe yeere: then died Iphthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ After him Ibzán of Beth-lehem iudged Israel,

9 Who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, which he sent out, & tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad: for his sonnes. and he iudged Israel seven yeeres.

10 Then Ibzán died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him iudged Israel Elon, a Zebulonite, and he iudged Israel tenne yeere.

12 Then Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes and thirtie shephewes that rode on seauente yth ass: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 Then died Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in y^e mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII

¶ Israel for their wickednes is oppressed of the Philistines. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commaundeth him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

¶ But the children of Israel continued to commit wickednes in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the handes of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

1 ¶ Then there was a man in Zorah of the familie of the Danites, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Beholde now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and beare a sonne.

4 And nowe therefore beware: that thou drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne, and no rasor: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and he shall begin to faue Israel out of the handes of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the wife came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the faction of him was like the faction of the Angel of God exceeding fearefull, but I asked him whence he was, neither tolde he me his name.

7 But he said vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt conceive,

1 & 2 sonnes
for his
colles.

Chap. 3.
11.
and 3.7.
and 4.1.
and 6.1.
and 10.6.

Num 6.
2.3.

1 Sam. 3.
11.

ceine, & beare a sonne, and now thou shalt drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah prayed to the Lord and said, I pray thee, my Lord, let the man of God whō thou sentest, come againe nowe vnto vs, and teache vs what we shal doe vnto the childe whē he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife, as she sate in the fildes, but Manoah her husbande was not with her.

10 ¶ And the wife made haste and ranne, and shewed her husband and said vnto him, Beholde, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me to day.

11 And Manoah arose & went after his wife, & came to the man, & said vnto him, Art thou y man that spakest vnto the woman? and he said, Yea.

12 Then Manoah saide, Nowe let thy saying come to passe: but how shall we order the childe and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lorde saide vnto Manoah, The woman must beware of all that I said vnto her.

14 She may eate of nothing that cometh of the vine tree: she shal not drinke wine nor strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: let her obserue all that I haue commanded her.

15 Manoah then saide vnto the Angel of the Lorde, I pray thee, let vs retaine thee, vntill we haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lorde saide vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eate of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offering, offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that it was an Angel of the Lord.

17 Againe Manoah said vnto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy Name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may honour thee?

18 And the Angel of the Lorde said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my Name, which is secret?

*Why, say
wisdom?*

19 Then Manoah tooke a kid with a meate offering, & offered it vpon a stone vnto the Lord: and the Angel did wonderously, whiles Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For when y flaine came vp toward heauen from the altar, the Angel of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the altar, and Manoah & his wife beheld it, and fell on their faces vnto the ground.

21 (So the Angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife) Then Manoah knewe that it was an Angel of the Lord.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

*Exo. 33.
20.
chap. 6.
33.*

23 But his wife saide vnto him, If the Lorde would kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering & a meate offering of our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs al these things, nor would nowe haue told vs any such.

24 ¶ And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the Lorde beggan to

strengthen him in the hoste of Dan, between Zorah, and Ethracl.

C H A P. XIIII.

2 Samson desireth to haue a wife of the Philistines. 6 He killeth a lion. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forsaketh him and taketh another.

N Owe Samson went downe to Timnath, and sawe a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines,

2 And he came vp and tolde his father & his mother, and saide, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: nowe therefore giue me her to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother saide vnto him, Is there neuer a wife among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must goe to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson saide vnto his father, Giue me her, for the pleasure well.

4 But his father and his mother knewe not that it came of the Lorde, that he should seeke an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines reigned ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson and his father and his mother downe to Timnath, & came to the vineyards at Timnath: and beholde, a yong Lion roared vpon him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he tare him, as one should haue rent a kid, and had nothing in his hand, neither tolde he his father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe, & talked with y woman which was beautiful in the eyes of Samson.

8 ¶ And within a fewe dayes, when he returned || to receiue her, he went aside to fee the carkeis of the Lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of bees, and hony in the body of the Lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and went eating, and came to his father, and to his mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eate: but he tolde not them, that he had taken the hony out of the body of the Lyon.

10 So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vied the yong men to doe.

11 And when they sawe him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 Then Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: and if you can declare it me within seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, I will giue you thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments.

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes and thirtie change of garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto the, Out of y eater came meate & out of the strong came sweetness: and they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the seventh day was come, they saide vnto Samsons wife, Entise thine husband, that he may declare vs the riddle, least we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire. Haue ye answered vs, to possesse vs? is it not so?

17 Then Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes, while their feast lasted: and when the seventh day came, he tolde her, because she was importunate vpon him: so shee tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie saide vnto him the seuenth day before the sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a lyon? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed wth my heifer, ye had not founde out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them and spoyled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them, which expounded the riddle: and his wrath was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 Then Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

C H A P. XV.

4 Samson tyeth firebrands to the foxe tails. 6 The Philistims burnt his father in lawe and his wife. 15 With the iawe bone of an asse he killeth a thousand men. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe God gaue him water.

B^UT within a while after, in the time of wheate tharvest, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father saide, I thought that thou hadst hated her: therefore gaue I her to thy companion. Is not her younger sister fairer then shee take her, I pray thee, in stead of the other.

3 Then Samson saide vnto them, Nowe am I more blamelesse then the Philistims: therefore will I doe them displeasure.

4 ¶ And Samson went out, and tooke three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them taile to taile, & put a firebrand in the mids betwene two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistims, and burnt vp both the rickes and the standing corne, with the vineyards and olives.

6 Then the Philistims saide, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson ¶ sonne in lawe of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, & giuen her to his companion. Then the Philistims came vp and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson saide vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 So he smote them wth hippe and thigh with a mightie plague: then hee went and dwelt in the toppes of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistims came vp and pitched in Iudah, and they were spread abroad in Lehi.

10 And ¶ men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, & to do to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistims are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? And he answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 Again they saide vnto him, We are come to binde thee, & to deliuer thee into ¶ hand of the Philistims. And Samson saide vnto them, Swear vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they answered him, saying, No, but we will binde thee and deliuer thee vnto their hand, but we will not kill thee. And they bound him wth two new cords, and brought him from the rocke.

14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistims shouted against him, and the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire for the bands loosed from his hands.

15 And he found a newe iawe bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.

16 Then Samson saide, With the iawe of an asse are heapes vpon heapes: with the iawe of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And when hee had left speaking, he cast away the iawe bone out of his hand, & called that place, ¶ Ramath-Lehi.

18 And he was fore a thirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hands of the vncircumcised.

19 Then God brake the cheeke toothe, ¶ was in the iawe, & water came therout: and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he was reuiued: wherefore the name thereof is called, ¶ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistims twentie yeeres.

C H A P. XVI.

3 Samson carrieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 He was deceiued by Delilah. 30 He putheth downe the house vpon the Philistims, and dieth with them.

T^HEN went Samson to Azzah, and sawe there an ¶ halot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was told vnto the Azzahites, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and laide waite for him al night in the gate of the citie and were quiet all the night, saying, Abiaie ¶ till the morning early, and we shall kill him.

3 And Samson slept till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gates of the citie, and the two postes, and lift them away with the barres, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of the mountaine that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And after this he looted a woman by the ¶ riuer of Sorek whose name was Delilah.

5 Vnto whom came the Princes of the Philistims, and saide vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength heeth, and by what meane wee may overcome him, that wee may binde him, and punish him, and enery one of vs shall

¶ Or, the lifting up of the iawe.

¶ Or, the fountaine of him that prayed.

¶ Or, the tailer.

¶ Or, to the light of the morning.

¶ Or, plains.

shall giue thee eleuen hundredth *shekels* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tel me, I pray thee, where n thy great strength *lie*, and where with thou mightest be bound, to doe thee hurt.

10r, newe
with.

7 Samson then answered vnto her, If they bind me with seuen *||* greene cordes *||* y were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 And the princes of the Philistims brought her seuen greene cordes that were not drie, and she bound him therewith.

9 And the had men lyeing in waite with her in the chamber: Then he said vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the cordes, as a threee of towes broken, when it seeketh fire: so his strength was not knowne.

10 After, Delilah said vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me and tolde me lies. I pray thee now tell me where n thy mightest be bound.

11 Then he answered her, If they binde me with newe ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, and saide vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson: (and men lay in waite in the chamber) and he brake them from his armes, as a threee.

13 Afterward Delilah saide to Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and tolde me lies: tell me how thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou platidst seuen lockes of mine head with the threee of the woofe.

14r, newe.

14 And she fastened it with a pinne, and saide vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson. And he awooke out of his sleepe, and went away with the *||* pinne of the webbe and the woofe.

15 Again she said vnto him, Howe canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me: thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength *lie*th.

16 And because she was importunate vpon him with her wordes continually, & vexed him, his soule was pained vnto the death.

17 Therefore he tolde her all his heart, and saide vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore if I be shauen, my strength will goe from me, and I shall be weake, and be like all other men.

18 And when Delilah saue that he had tolde her all his heart, she sent, and called for the Princes of the Philistims, saying, Come vp once againe: for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the Princes of the Philistims came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called a man, and made him to shauo off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee beganne to vexe him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 Then he said, The Philistims be vpon thee, Samson. And he awooke out of his sleepe, and thought, I will goe out nowe as at other times, and shake my selfe, but he knewe not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philistims tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Az-

zah, *||* bound him with fetters: and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 And the haire of his head began to growe againe after that it was shauen.

23 Then the Princes of the Philistims gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hands.

24 Also when the people saue him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemye and destroyer of our country, which hath slaine many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merie, they saide, Call Samson, that he may make vs pastime. So they called Samson out of the prison house, and he was a laughing stocke vnto them, and they set him betwene the pillars.

26 Then Samson saide vnto the seruant that lead him by the hand, Leade me, that I may touche the pillars that the house standeth vpon, & that I may leane to them.

27 (Now the house was ful of men & women, and there were all y Princes of the Philistims) alle vpon the roofe were about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson *||* played.

28 Then Samson called vnto the Lord, & said, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpo me: O God, I beseech thee, strengthen me at this time onely, that I may be *||* at once auenged of the Philistims for my two eyes.

29 And Samson layd holde on the two middle pillars whereupon the house stood, & on which it was borne vp: on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then said Samson, Let me lose my life with the Philistims: and he bowed him w all his might, and the house fell vpon the Princes, and vpon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slewe at his death, were more then they which he had slaine in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe and tooke him, and brought him vp and buried him betwene Zorah and Eloth, in the sepulchre of Manoah his father: now he had iudged Israel twentie yeres.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Michahs mother according to her vow made her sonne two idoles. 5 He made his sonne a Priest for his idoles, 10 And after he hired a Leuite.

There was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Michah,

2 And he saide vnto his mother, The eleuen hundredth *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, for the which thou cursedest, and spakst it, even in mine hearing, behold, the silver is with me, I tooke it. Then his mother said, Blessed be my sonne of the Lord.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundredth *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had dedicate the silver to the Lord of mine hand for my sonne, to make a grauen and molten image. Nowe therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when he had restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke tw o hundredth *shekels*

of filuer & gave them to the founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the house of Michah.

5 And this man Michah had a house of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, who was his Priest.

6 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel, but euery man did that, which was good in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ There was also a young man out of Beth-lehem Iudah, of the familie of Iudah: who was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie, *en* out of Beth-lehem Iudah, to dwell where hee could finde a place: and as he journeyed, he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah.

9 And Michah sayd vnto him, Whence comest thou? And the Leuite answered him, I come from Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place.

10 Then Michah sayde vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of filuer by yeere, and a suite of apparell, and thy meat and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Michah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man was his Priest, and was in the house of Michah.

13 Then sayd Michah, Nowe I knowe that the Lord will be good vnto mee, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

C H A P. XVIII.

2 The children of Dan send men to search the land. 11 Then come the six hundred and take the gods, & the Priest of Michah away. 27 They destroy Laish. 28 They build it againe, 30 And set up idollatrie.

In those dayes there was no King in Israel, and at the same time the tribe of Dan fought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 Therefore y children of Dan sent of their familie, six men out of their coasts, *en* me expert in warre, out of Zorah and Esh-tal, to view the land & search it out, and said vnto them, Go, and search out the land. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah and lodged there.

3 When they were in the house of Michah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and being turned in thither, they said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? or what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou *to do* here?

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Michah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 Again he sayde vnto him, Aske counsell now of God, that wee may knowe whether the way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: for the Lord guideth your way which ye go.

7 Then the six men departed, and came to

Laish, and sawe the people that were therein, which dwelt carelesly, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and sure, because no man made any trouble in the land, or vsurped any dominion: also they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with *other* men.

8 ¶ So they came againe vnto their brethren to Zorah and Esh-tal: and their brethren sayde vnto them, What haue ye *done*?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and surely it is very good, and doe ye sit still? be not slothfull to go and enter to possesse the land:

10 (If ye will goe, ye shall come vnto a carelesse people, and the country is large) for God hath given it into your hand. It is a place which doth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 ¶ Then there departed thence of the familie of the Danites, from Zorah and from Esh-tal six hundred men appointed with instruments of war.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-earim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place, Mahaneh: *an* vnto this day: and it is behinde Kiriath-earim.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim and came to the house of Michah.

14 Then answered the six men, that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Know ye not, that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen & a molten image? Nowe therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *en* vnto the house of Michah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 Then the six men that went to spie out the land, went in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate with the six hundred men, that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And the other went into Michahs house and set the grauen image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they answered him, Holde thy peace: lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and Priest. Whether is it better that thou shouldst be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou shouldst be a Priest vnto a tribe and to a familie in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, & he tooke the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went among the people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the children, and the cattell, and the substance before them.

22 ¶ When they were far off from the house of Michah, the men that were in the houses neere to Michahs house, gathered together, and pursued after the children of Dan,

23 And cried vnto the children of Dan: who

† *Eb. made*
the asham
med.

¶ *Or, the*
sons of
Dan.

Laish destroyed. The

Judges.

Leuite and his

turned their faces, and saide vnto Michah, What aileth thee, that thou makest an outcrie?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and go your wayes: and what haue I more? how then saye vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, least t' angrie fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life with the lines of thine household.

26 So the children of Dan went their wayes: and when Michah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, & went backe vnto his houle.

27 And they tooke the things which Michah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a quiet people and without mistrust, & smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the cite with fire:

28 And there was none to helpe, because Laish was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with other men: also it was in the valley that lieth by Beth reboab. After, they built the cite, and dwelt therein,

29 * And called the name of the cite Dan, after the name of Dan their father which was born vnto Israell: howbeit the name of the cite was Laish at the beginning.

30 Then the children of Dan set them vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh and his sonnes were the Priestes in the tribe of the Danites vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 So they set the vp the grauen image, which Michah had made, all the while the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite's wife being an harlot, forsooke her husband, and heooke her againe.

23 At Gibeah she was most villanously abused to the death.

29 The Leuite cutteth her in pices: and sendeth her to the twelue tribes.

31 In those dayes, when there was no king in Israell, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the side of mount Ephraim, and tooke to wife a concubine out of Beth-lehem Iudah,

2 And his concubine played the whore there, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Beth-lehem Iudah, and there continued the space of foure moneths.

2 And her husband arose and went after her, to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe: he had also his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the yong womans father sawe him, he reioyced of his coming.

4 And his father in law, the yong womans father retained him: and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eate & drinke, & lodged there.

5 And when the fourth day came, they arose early in the morning, and he prepared to depart: then the yong womans father said vnto his sonne in lawe, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and then goe your way.

6 So they fare downe, and did eate & drinke both of the together. And the yong womans fa-

ther said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and lett thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, this father in law was earnest: therefore he returned, and lodged there.

8 And hee arose vpon the fifth day to depart, and the yong womans father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they tarried vntill after midday, and they both did eate.

9 Afterward when the man arose to depart with his concubine and his seruant, his father in law, the yong womans father said vnto him, Beholde now, the day draweth towards euen: I pray you, tarie all night: beholde, the sunne goeth to rest: lodge heere, that thine heart may be merrie, and to morowe get you early vpon your way, and go to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tary, but arose and departed, and came ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and his two asses laden, and his concubine went with him.

11 When they were nere to Iebus, the day was fore spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne into this cite of the Iebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 And his master answered him, We will not turne into the city of strangers that are not of the childre of Israell, but we will go forth to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw nere to one of these places, that we may lodge in Gibeah or in Ramah.

14 So they went forward vpon their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them nere to Gibeah, which is in Benjamin.

15 ¶ Then they turned thither to goe in and lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, hee fate him downe in a streete of the cite: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the fildes at euen, and the man was of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah: and the men of the place were the childre of Iemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he sawe a wayfaring man in the streets of the city: then this olde man saide, Whither goest thou, and whence comest thou?

18 And hee answered him, Wee came from Beth-lehem Iudah, vnto the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe now to the house of the Lord: and no man receiveth me to house,

19 Although wee haue strawe and prouender for our asses, and also bread and wine for me and thine handmaid, and for the boy that is with thy seruant: we lacke nothing.

20 And the olde man said, Peace be with thee: as for all that thou lackest, shall thou finde with me: onely abide not in the street all night.

21 ¶ So hee brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merrie, beholde, the men of the cite, t' wicked men beset the house rounde about, and smote at the doore, & spake to this olde man the master of the house,

Gen. 19. 6

house, saying, Bring forth the man that came in to this house that we may know him.

21 And ²² this man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, do not so wickedly, I pray you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this villenie.

24 Beholde, *here is my daughter*, a virgin, and his concubine: them will I bring out now, and humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but to this man doe not this villenie.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: therefore the man tooke his concubine, & brought her out vnto them: and they knew her & abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 So the woman came in the dawning of the day, & fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was till the light day.

27 And her lord arose in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way, and beholde, the woman his concubine was ²⁸ dead at the doore of the house, and her hands ²⁹ lay vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp and let vs go: but she answered not. Then he tooke her vp vpon the ass, & the man rose vp, and went vnto his place.

29 And when hee was come to his house, hee tooke a knife, & laid hand on his concubine, & diuided her in pieces with her bones into twelue parts, and sent her thorow all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that saw it, said, There was no such thing done or seene since y^e time y^e children of Israel came vp from the lande of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter, & giue sentence.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Israelites assemble in Mizpeh, to wh^o the Leuites declareth his wrong. 12 They sent for them that did the villenie. 25 The Israelites are twise overcome, 46 and at length get the victorie.

Then ² all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beer sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Mizpeh.

3 And the chiefe of all the people, and all the tribes of Israel assembled in the Congregation of the people of God foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

4 (Nowe the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh) Then the children of Israel said, How is this wickednesse committed?

5 And the same Leuite, the womans husband that was slaine, answered and sayde, I came vnto Gibeah that is in Benjamin with my concubine to lodge,

6 And the men of Gibeah arose against mee, and beset the house rounde about vpon mee by night, thinking to haue slaine me, and haue forced my concubine that she is dead.

7 Then I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villenie in Israel.

8 Beholde, yee are all children of Israel: giue

your aduice, and counsell herein.

8 Then all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither any turne into his house.

9 But nowe this is that thing which wee will doe to Gibeah: *we will goe up* by lot against it,

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand to bring vitale for the people that they may doe (when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin) according to all the villenie that it hath done in Israel.

11 ¶ So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together, as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliver vs those wicked men which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not obey the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But y^e children of Benjamin gathered them selues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to come out and fight against the children of Israel.

15 ¶ And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities fixe and twenty thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Of all this people were seuen hundred chosen men, being ¹⁷ left handed: all these coulde sling stones at an haire breadth, and not faile.

17 ¶ Also th^o men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword, even all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked of God, saying, Which of vs shall goe vp first to fight against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Iudah shall be first.

19 Then the children of Israel arose vp earely and camped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them beside Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came out of Gibeah, & slew downe to the ground of the Israelites that day two and twenty thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel plucked vp their heartes, and set their battell againe in aray in the place where they put them in aray the first day.

23 (For the children of Israel had gone vp and wept before the Lord vnto the evening, and had asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe againe to battell against the children of Benjamin my brethren? And the Lord said, Go vp against them)

24 ¶ Then the children of Israel came neere against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 Also the second day Benjamin came forth to meete them out of Gibeah, and slewe downe to the grounde of the children of Israel againe eighteen thousand men: ²⁶ all they could handle the sword.

Chap. 3. 19

† Ebr. all they draw the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel went vp and all the people came also vnto the house of God, and wept and faste there before the Lord & fasted that day vnto the euening, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord (for there was the Arke of the couenant of God in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stood before it at that time) saying, Shall I yet go any more to battell against the children of Benjamin my brethren, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into your hand.

29 And Israel set men to lie in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Benjamin the third day, and put them selues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 Then the children of Benjamin comming out against the people, were drawn from the citie: and they began to smite of the people and kill as at other times, *even* by the wayes in the fildes (whereof one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah: vpon a thirty men of Israel.

32 (For the children of Benjamin saide, They are fallen before vs, as at the first. But the children of Israel saide, Let vs flee, and placke them away from the citie vnto the lie wayes.)

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baaltamar: and the men that laye in waite of the Israelites came forth of their place, *even* out of the meadowes of Gibeah,

34 And they came ouer against Gibeah, tenne thousand chosen me of all Israel, & the battell was fore: for they knew not yet the euill was neere them.

35 ¶ And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel, & the childre of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day five & twentie thousand and an hundred men: all they could handle the sword.

36 So the childre of Benjamin saw that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted to the men that laye in waite, which they had layed beside Gibeah.

37 And they that lay in wait halted, and brake forth toward Gibeah, and the embulment drew themselves along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Also the men of Israel had appointed a certaine time with the embulments, that they should make a great flame, *and* smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons: for they said, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise out of the citie, *as* a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde, the flame of the citie began to ascend vp to heauen.

41 Then the men of Israel turned againe, and the men of Benjamin were astonished: for they saw

that euill was neere vnto them.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: also they which came out of the cities, flew them among them.

43 Thus they compailed the Beniamites about, and chased them at ease, and ouerran them, *and* ouert against Gibeah on the East side.

44 And there were slaine of Benjamin eight teene thousand men, which were all men of war.

45 And they turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the Israelites gleaned of them by the waye five thousand men, and pursued after them vnto Gidom, and slewe two thousand men of them,

46 So that all that were slaine that day of Benjamin, were five and twentie thousand men that drew sword, which were all men of warre:

47 ¶ But fixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 Then the men of Israel returned vnto the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword from the men of the citie vnto the beasts, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they could come by.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Israelites swaue that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They lay them of Iabesh Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 21 The Beniamites take the daughters of Shiloh.

Moreouer, the men of Israel swaue in Mizpeh, saying, None of vs shall giue his daughter vnto the Beniamites to wife.

2 And the people came vnto the house of God and abode there till euen before God, and lit vp their voices, and wept with great lamentation,

3 And saide, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that this day one tribe of Israel should want?

4 ¶ And on the morowe the people rose vp and made there an altar, & offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 Then the childre of Israel said, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to the Congregation vnto the Lord? For they had made a great othe concerning him, y^e came not vp to y^e Lord to Mizpeh, saying, Let him die y^e death.

6 And the children of Israel were sorie for Benjamin their brother, and saide, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wiues to them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the Lorde, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 Also they saide, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the Lorde? and beholde, there came none of Iabesh Gilead vnto the hoste, *and* to the Congregation.

9 For when the people were viewed, beholde, none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead were there.

10 Therefore the Congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the most valiant, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants

habitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women and children.

11 * And this is it that ye shall doe: yee shall utterly destroy all the males & all the women that haue lyen by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead foure hundred maidens, virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the host to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 Then ¶ whole Congregation sent & spake vnto ¶ children of Beniamin that were in ¶ rock of Rimmon, and called ¶ peaceably vnto them:

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, & they gaue them wiues which they had sau'd alie of the women of Iabesh Gilead: but they had not so ynowe for them.

15 And the people were sorie for Beniamin, because the Lorde had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Therefore ¶ Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we doe for wiues for the remnant for the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And they said, *There must be an inheritance* for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters: for the children of Israel had sworn, saying, Cursed bee hee, that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Therefore they sayde, Beholde, there is a feast of the Lord euery yeere in Shiloh, *in a place,* which is on the Northside of Beth-el, and on the Eastside of the way that goeth vp from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the South of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go, and lye in wayes in the vineyardes.

21 And when ye see that the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyardes, and catche you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe into the land of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, wee will say vnto them, Haue pitie on them for our sakes, because we referred ye to ech man his wife in the warre, and because ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, yee haue sinned.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke wiues of them that daunced, according to their number: which they tooke, and went away, and returned to their inheritance, & repaired the cities and dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his familie, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did ¶ which was good in his eyes.

Chap. 17. 26
and 18. 1
and 19. 2

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis booke is emitted after the name of Ruth: which is the principall person spoken of in this treatise. Wherein also fortuitously is set forth the state of the Church which is subiect to manifold afflictions; and yet at length God giueth good and ioyfull issue: teaching vs to abide with patience till God deliuer vs out of troubles. Herein also is described how Iesus Christ, who according to the flesh ought to come of David proceeded of Ruth, of whom the Lorde Iesus did vouchsafe to come, notwithstanding shee was a Moabitess of base condition, and a stranger from the people of God: declaring vnto vs thereby that the Gentiles should be sanctified by him, and ioynd with his people, and thus there should be but one sheepefold, and one shepheard. And it seemeth that this historie appertaint to the time of the Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife & children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Beth-lehem.

IN the time that the Iudges † ruled, there was a dearth in the land, & a man of Beth-lehem Iudah went for to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he & his wife, & his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech: and the name of his wife, Naomi: and the names of his two sonnes, Mahlon, & Chilion, Ephraimites of Beth-lehem Iudah: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 Then Elimelech the husband of Naomi dyed, and she remained with her two sonnes,

4 Which tooke them wiues of the Moabitess: the ones name was Orpah, & the name of ¶ other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon & Chilion died also both twaine: so the woman was left desolate of her two sons, and of her husband.

6 ¶ Then she rose with her daughters in law,

and returned from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, that the Lord had visited his people & giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore shee departed out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 Then Naomi saide vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, retorne eche of you vnto her owne mothers house: the Lord shewe fauour vnto you, as ye haue done with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord graunt you, that you may find rest, either of you in ¶ house of her husband. And when shee kissed them, they lift vp their voyce & wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will retorne with thee vnto thy people.

11 But Naomi saide, Turne againe, my daughters: for what cause will you goe with mee? are there any mee sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters: go your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, & if I had an husband this night yea,

yea, if I had borne sonnes,

13 Would ye tarie for them, till they were of age? would ye be deferred for them from taking of husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes that y^e hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

Or, more then you.

14 Then they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe, and Orpah kisse I her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode still with her.

15 And Naomi said, Behold, thy sister in lawe is gone back vnto her people, and vnto her gods, returne thou after thy sister in lawe.

16 And Ruth answered, Intreat me not to leaue thee, nor to depart fro thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: & where thou dwellest, I will dwell: thy people shall be my people, & thy God, my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried. the Lord do so to me, and more also, if I forget but death depart thee and me.

18 ¶ When these saue that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 So they went both vntill they came to Beth-lehem: and when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was noised of them through all the citie, and they said, is not this Naomi?

20 And she answered the m. Call me not Naomi, but call me ¶ Mara: for the Almighty hath giuen me much bitterness.

Or, because of fill.

Or, bitter

21 I went out full, and the Lorde hath caused me to returne empty: why calye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled me, and the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 So Naomi returned and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, when she came out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Boaz. 2 The gentleness of Boaz toward her.

Then Naomi's husband had a kinsman, one of great power, of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said vnto Naomi, I pray thee, let me goe to the field, and gather eares of corne after him, in whose sight I haue fauour. And she said vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 ¶ And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers, and it came to passe, that she met with the portioⁿ of the field of Boaz, who was of the familie of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and sayd vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you: and they answered him, The Lord blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, Whose maide is this?

6 And the seruant that was appointed ouer y^e reapers, answered & said, It is the Moabitish maide, y^e came with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And thee sayde vnto vs, I pray you, let mee glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued from that time in the morning vnto now, saue that she taried a litle in the house.

Or, cry- ing out, full.

8 ¶ The said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearst thou my daughter? goe to some other field to gather, ney-

ther go fro hence: but abide here by my maides.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after the maide. Hane I not charged the seruants, that they touche thee not? Moreouer, where thou art a thirft, go vnto y^e vessels and drinke of that which the seruants haue drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Howe haue I found fauour in thine eyes, that thou shouldst know me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, & said vnto her, All is told and shewed me that thou hast done vnto thy mother in lawe, since the death of thine husband, and how thou hast left thy father & thy mother, & the land where thou wast borne, & art come vnto a people which thou knewest not in time past.

12 The Lorde recompense thy worke, & a full reward be giuen thee of the Lorde God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she saide, Let me finde fauour in thy sight, my lord: for thou hast comforted me, and spoken comfortably vnto thy maide, though I be not like to one of thy maydes.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At the meale time cometh thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vineger. And shee sate beside the reapers, and he reached her parched corne: & she did eate, and was sufficed, and left thereof.

15 ¶ And when she arose to glean, Boaz commanded his seruants, saying, Let her gather among the sheaves, and doe not rebuke her.

16 Also let fall some of the sheaves for her, & let it lie, that she may gather it vp, & rebuke her not. 17 So she gleaned in the field vntill euening, and she threshed that she had gathered, and it was about an ^u Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And shee took it vp, and went into the citie, and her mother in law saue what shee had gathered: also shee tooke forth, and gaue to her that which shee had reserved, when shee was sufficed.

19 Then her mother in lawe saide vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he, that knewe thee. And she shewed her mother in lawe, with whom shee had wrought, and saide, The mans name, with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the Lorde: for hee ceaseth not to doe good to the liuing and to the dead. Against Naomi saide vnto her, The man is neuer vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess saide, He said also certainly vnto mee, Thou shalt be with my seruants, vntill they haue ended all mine harvest.

22 And Naomi answered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is best, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maides, that they meete thee not in another field.

23 Then shee kept her by the maides of Boaz, to gather vnto the ende of barley harvest, and of wheat harvest, & dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counsell. 2 She requesteth to be her kinsman.

Afterward Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shal not I seek rest for thee, that thou mayest prosper?

Nowe also is not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maides thou wast? I holde, he winnoweth barley to night in the floure.

Wah thy selfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, & get thee down to the floure: let not the man know of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

And when hee shall sleepe, marke the place where hee layeth him downe, and goe and vncouer the place of his feet, and lay thee downe, and he shal tell thee what thou shalt doe.

And she answered her, All that thou biddest mee, I will doe.

So she went downe vnto the floure, & did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

And when Boaz had eaten and drunken, and cheered his heart, he went to lie down at the end of the heape of corne, and she came softly, and vncouered the place of his feete, and lay downe.

And at midnight the man was afraide, and caught holde and tooke a woman lay at his feete.

Then hee saide, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore the wing of thy garment ouer thine handmaid: for thou art the kinsman.

Then saide he, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: thou hast shewed more goodnesse in the latter ende, than at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, were they poore or rich.

And now, my daughter, feare not: I will do to thee all y^e thou requirest for all the city of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

And now, it is true that I am thy kinsman, howbeit there is a kinsman nearer then I.

There to night, & when morning is come, if he wil do y^e dutie of a kinsman vnto thee, well, let him do the kinsmans dutie: but if he wil not doe the kinsmans part, then wil I do y^e dutie of a kinsman, as the Lord lieth: sleepe vntill the morning.

And she lay at his feete vntill the morning: and she arose before one could knowe another: for he saide, Let no man knowe, that a woman came into the floure.

Also hee saide, Bring the y^e sheete that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when shee held it, he measured three measures of barley, and laid them on her, and she went into the city.

And when she came to her mother in law, she saide, Who art thou, my daughter? And shee told her all that the man had done to her.

And saide, These sixe measures of barley gaue he mee: for he saide to mee, Thou shalt not come empty vnto thy mother in lawe.

She said she, My daughter, sit still, vntill thou know how y^e thing will fall: for the man wil not be in rest, vntill he hath finished y^e matter this same day.

CHAP. III.

Boaz speaketh to Ruths next kinsman, touching her marriage. The ancient custome in Israel.

Boaz marieth Ruth, of whom he begetteth Obed, the generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz vp to the gate, & sat there, & behold, the kinsman of who Boaz had spoken, came by: & hee saide, Ho, such one, come, sit downe here. And he turned, and sat downe.

Then he tooke tenn men of the Elders of the city, and saide, Sit ye downe here. And they sat downe.

And he said vnto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of y^e countrey of Moab wil sell a parcel of lād, which was our brother Elimelechs.

And I thought to aduertise thee saying, Bye it before the iussitants, & before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, tel me: for I know that there is none besides thee to redeeme it, & I am after thee. Then he answered, I wil redeeme it.

Then saide Boaz, What day thou byest the field of y^e hand of Naomi, thou must also bye it of Ruth the Moabitess: the wife of the dead, to sturre vp the name of the dead, vpon his inheritance.

And the kinsman answered, I cannot redeeme it, leaſt I destroy mine owne inheritance: redeeme my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

Nowe this was the maner before time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: a man did plucke off his shoe, and gaue it his neighbour, and this was a sure witness in Israel.

Therefore the kinsman said to Boaz, Bye it for thee, and he drew off his shoe.

And Boaz said vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chillions and Mallons, of the hand of Naomi.

And moreover, Ruth the Moabitess the wife of Mahlon, haue I bought to be my wife, to sturre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead bee not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

All the people that were in the gate, and the Elders saide, We are witnesses: the Lord make the wife that commeth into thine house, like Rachel & like Leah, which twaine did build the house of Israel: & that thou maiest doe worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

And that thine house be like y^e house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which y^e Lord shal giue thee of this yong woman.

So Boaz took Ruth and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that she conceived, and bare a sonne.

And the woman saide vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shall be continued in Israel.

And this shall bring thy life againe, & cherish thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and she is better to thee then seven sonnes.

And Naomi tooke the childe, and laide it in her lap, and became nourse vnto it.

And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and called the name thereof Obed: the same was the

For in habi-
bitants.

G7.38.19

the father of Iſſai, the father of Dauid.
 2. Chr. 2. 4 18 ¶ Theſe now are the generations of * Pha-
 ſon begate Salmah,
 19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate
 Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, & Na-
 ſhon begate Salmah,
 21 And Salmah begate Boaz, & Boaz begate Obed,
 22 And Obed begate Iſſai, and Iſſai begate
 Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMUEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

According as God had ordeined, Deut. 17. 14. that when the Iſraelites ſhould be in the land of Canaan, he would appoint them a King: ſo here in this firſt booke of Samuel is declared the ſtate of this people under their firſt King Saul, who not content with that order, which God had for a time appointed for the government of his Church, demanded a King, to the intent they might be as other nation, and in a greater aſſurance of his thoughts: not becauſe they might the better thereby ſerue God, as being under the ſafegarde of him, which did repreſent Ieſus Chriſt the true deliverer: therefore he gaue them a tyrant and an hypocrite to rule over them, that they might learne, that the perſon of a king is not ſufficient to defende them, except God by his power preſerue and keepe them. And therefore hee puniſheth the ingratitude of his people, and ſendeth them continually warres both at home and abroad. And becauſe Saul, whome of nothing God had preferred to the honour of a King, did not acknowledge Gods mercie toward him, but rather diſobeyed the word of God and was not zealous of his glorie, he was by the voyce of God put downe from his ſtate, and Dauid the true figure of Meſſiah placed in his ſteede, whoſe patience, modeſtie, conſtancie, perſecution by open enemies, ſayd friends, and diſſembling flatterers, are leſt to the Church and to every member of the ſame, as a pattern and example to beholden their ſtate and vocation.

C H A P. I.

1 The genealogie of Elkanah father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 3 Hannah was barren & prayed to the Lord. 15 Her anſwer to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 21 She doeth dedicate him to the Lorde.

Here was a man of one of the two Ramathaim Zuphim, of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Elkanah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephraimite.

2 And he had two wiues: the name of one was Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Deut.
26

3 ¶ And this man went vp out of his citie euerie yeere, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the Lord of hoſtes in Shiloh, where were the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas Priests of the Lord.

4 And on a day, when Elkanah ſacrificed, he gaue to Peninnah his wife and to all her ſonnes and daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy portion: for hee loued Hannah, & the Lord had made her barren.

6 ¶ And her aduerſarie vexed her ſore, for ſomuch as ſhe was barren, becauſe the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And ſo did he yeere by yeere) in ſuch ſort as oft as ſhe went vp to the houſe of the Lord, thus ſhe vexed her, that ſhe wept and did not eate.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thine heart troubled? am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 So Hannah roſe vp after that they had eate & drunk in Shiloh: & Eli the Priest ſate vp ſo ſoon as one of the porters of the temple of the Lord.

10 And ſhe was troubled in her minde, & prayed vnto the Lord, and wept ſore.

11 Alſo ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O Lord of hoſtes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but giue vnto thine handmaid a man

childe, then I will giue him vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, & there ſhall no razor come vpon his head.

12 And as ſhee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hannah ſpoke in her heart: her lippes did moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had bene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away thy drunkenneſſe froe thee.

15 Then Hannah answered and ſaide, Nay my lord, but I am a woman troubled in ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue poured out my ſoule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine hand mayde for a wicked woman: for of the abundance of my complaint and my griefe haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and ſaid, Go in peace, and the God of Iſrael graunt thy petition that thou thou haſt asked of him.

18 She ſaide againe, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight: ſo the woman went her way and did eate, and looked no more ſad.

19 ¶ Then they roſe vp early, and worſhipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah. Nowe Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.

20 For in proceſſe of time Hannah conceived, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Samuel, becauſe, ſaid ſhe, I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ So the man Elkanah & all his houſewent vp to offer vnto the Lorde the yeerly ſacrifice, and his vowes.

22 But Hannah went not vp: for ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, I will tarry vntill the child be weined, then I will bring him that hee may appeare before the Lord, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaide vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee beſt: tarry vntill thou haſt weined him: only the Lord accompliſh his word. So the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weined him.

24 ¶ And when he had weined him, she tooke him with her with three bullocks and an * Ephah of flour, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Shiloh, and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And the sayd, Oh my lorde, as thy soule lieth, my lorde, I am the woman that stood with thee here praying vnto the Lord.

27 I prayed for this childe, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue ¶ giuen him vnto the Lord: as long as he liueth hee shall be giuen vnto the Lord: and hee will worshipping the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 The song of Hannah, 12 The sonnes of Eli, wicked. 13 The newe custome of the Priests. 18 Samuel ministereth before the Lorde. 20 Eli blesteth Elkanah and his wife. 23 Eli reproofeth his sonnes. 27 God sendeth a Prophet to Eli. 31 Eli is menaced for not chastising his children.

And Hannah prayed and sayde, Mine heart reioyced in the Lord, mine home is exalted in the Lorde: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none besides thee, & there is no God like our God.

3 Speake no more presumptuously: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the Lorde is a God of knowledge, and by him enterprises are established.

4 The bow & the mighty men are broken, and the weakie haue girded themselves with strength.

5 They that were full, are hired forth for bread, and the hungry are no more hired, so that the barren hath borne ¶ seven: and shee that had many children is feeble.

6 ¶ The Lorde killeth and maketh aliuie: bringeth downe to the graue and raiseth vp.

7 The Lorde maketh poore and maketh rich: bringeth lowe, and exaltech.

8 ¶ He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger fro the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 Hee will keepe the seete of his Saintes, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darknesse: for in his owne might shall no man be strong.

10 The Lords aduersaries shall be destroyed, and out of heauen shall hee ¶ thunder vpon them: ¶ the Lord shall iudge ¶ ends of the world, & shall giue power vnto his King, & exalt the horne of his Anoynted.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the Lorde before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Nowe the sonnes of Eli were wicked men, and knewe not the Lorde.

13 For the Priestes custome towardes the people was this: when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests ¶ boy came, while the flesh was seething, and a fleshhook with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the panne, or into the pott: all that

the fleshhook brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: thus they did vnto all the Israelites, that came thither to Shiloh.

15 Yea, before they burnt the fat, the Priests boy came and sayde to the man that offered, Giue me flesh to roste for the Priest: for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man sayde vnto him, Let them burne the fatte, according to the custome, then take as much as thine heart desireth: then hee would answer, No, but thou shalt giue it now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it by force.

17 Therefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 ¶ Nowe Samuel being a yong childe ministered before ¶ the Lord, girded with a linen ¶ Ephod.

19 And his mother made him a little coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husbande, to offer the yecrely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and sayd, The Lord giue thee seede of this woman, for ¶ the petition that she asked of the Lord: and they departed vnto their place.

21 And the Lorde visited Hannah, so that shee conceived, & bare three sonnes, & two daughters. And the childe Samuel grew before the Lorde.

22 ¶ So Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they laye with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto the, Why do ye such thinges for of all this people I heare euill reports of you.

24 Doe no more, my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, which is, that yee make the Lords people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will pleade for him? Notwithstanding they obeyed not the voyce of their father, because the Lord would lift them.

26 ¶ (Nowe the childe Samuel profited and grewe, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and sayde vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me, and ¶ I gaue vnto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore haue you kicked against my sacrifice and mine offering, which I commanded in my Tabernacle, & honourst thy children aboue me, to make your selues fat of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the Lorde God of Israel saith, I said, ¶ thine house & the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but nowe the Lorde saith, it shall not be: for them that honour mee, I will honour, & they ¶ despise me, shall be despised.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine

¶ Or, Law.

Exod. 28. 4.

¶ Or, for the thing that shee hath said to the Lorde: so was Samuel.

Leuit. 20. 14.

chine arme, & the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine h. use.

32 And thou shalt see *thine* enemy in the habitation of the Lord in all things where with God shall bless Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuerthelesse, I wil not destroy euery one of thine from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart forsworne: and al the multitude of thine house shall die *when they be* men.

For, when
they come
to mans
age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes Hophni & Phinehas: in one day they shall die both.

35 And I wil stirre me vp a faithful Priest, that shall doe according to mine heart, and according to my minde: and I will balde him a sure house, & he shall walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and bowe downe to him for a piece of filner and a morfel of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the Priestes offices, that I may eate a morfel of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli. 2 The Lord calleth Samuel three times. 3 And sheweth what shall come vpon Eli and his house. 4 The same declareth Samuel to Eli.*

NOW the child Samuel ministered vnto y Lord before Eli: & the word of y Lord was precious in those daies for there was no manifest vision.

2 And at that time, as Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to waxe dymme that he could not see.

3 And yer the light of God went out, Samuel slept in the temple of the Lorde, where the Arke of God was.

4 Then the Lord called Samuel: and he sayd, Here I am.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and sayde, Here am I, for thou calledst me. But he said, I called thee not: goe againe and sleepe. And hee went and slept.

6 And the Lorde called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and saide, I am here: for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called thee not, my sonne: go againe and sleepe.

7 Thus did Samuel before he knew y Lord, and before y word of the Lord was revealed vnto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel againe the third time: and he arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou hast called mee. Then Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go & sleepe: and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and slept in his place.

10 ¶ And the Lorde came, and stode, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ Then the Lord sayd to Samuel, Beholde, I will do a thing in Israel, whereof who soeuer shall heare, his two eares shall tingle.

2. King. 21.
12.

12 In that day I will raise vp against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I wil also make an ende.

13 And I haue tolde him that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he know-

eth, because his sonnes ranne into a slander, and he stayed them not.

14 Nowe therefore I haue sborne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednes of Elis house, shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 Afterward Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 ¶ Then Eli called Samuel and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here I am.

17 Then he sayd, What is it, that the Lord said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee. God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all that he said vnto thee.

18 So Samuel tolde him euery whit, and hidde nothing from him. Then he sayd, It is the Lorde: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the Lord was with him, and let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel sroo Dan to Beer-sheba, knowing that faithfull Samuel was the Lords Prophet.

21 And the Lorde appeared againe in Shiloh: for the Lord reuelled himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by y his word.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Israel is overcome by the Philistines. 2 They doe sette the Arke, wherefore the Philistines doe feare. 3 The Arke of the Lord is taken. 4 Eli and his children die. 5 The death of the wife of Phinehas the sonne of Eli.*

AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside y Ebron-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they ioyned y battell, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: who slew of the army in the field about foure thousand me.

3 So when the people were come into the camp, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs this day before the Philistines? let vs bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 Then the people sent to Shiloh, & brought fro thence the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde of hostes, who dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehas, with the Arke of the couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the couenant of the Lord came into the hoste, all Israel shouted a mighty shoute, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noyse of the shoute, they said, What meaneth the sound of this mighty shoute in the hoste of the Ebrewees? and they vnderstonde, that the Arke of the Lorde was come into the hoste.

7 And the Philistines were afrayde, and sayde, God is come into the hoste: therefore saye they, Woe vnto vs: for it hath not bene so heretofore.

8 Wo vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hande of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong and play the men, O Philistines, that

13. ye be not seruants vnto the Ebrewes, * as they haue serued you: be valiant therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistims fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and sed euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footemen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas died.

12 And there ranne a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sat vpon a seate by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the Arke of God: and when the man came into the cite to tell it, all the cite cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he sayde, What meaneth this noyse: of the tumult, and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 (Nowe Eli was fourefore and eightene yeere olde, and * his eyes were dimme that hee could not see)

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I came from the armie, and I fled this day out of the hoste: and he sayd, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 Then the messenger answered, and saide, Israel is sed before the Philistims, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people: and moreover thy two sonnes, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 ¶ And when hee had made mention of the Arke of God, Eli fel from his seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke was broken, and he died: for he was an olde man and heauie: and he had iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child when her trauel: & when she heard the report of the Arke of God was taken, and of her father in law & her husband were dead, she bowed herself, & trauailed: for her prines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood about her, sayde vnto her, I feare not for thou hast borne a sonne: but shee answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in lawe and her husband.

22 She said againe, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

2 The Philistims bring the Arke into the house of Dagon, which idole fell downe before it. 6 The men of Ashdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is carried into Gath and after to Ekron.

Then the Philistims tooke the Arke of God and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod,

2 Enen the Philistims tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, & they tooke vp Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 Also they rose vp early in the morning the next day, and behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his

face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and the head of Dagon, and the two palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold: onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore the Priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagon's house, treade not on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, & destroyed them, & smote them with * emeroids, both Ashdod, and the coasts therof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw this, they sayde, Let not the Arke of the God of Israel abide with vs: for his hande is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the Princes of the Philistims vnto them, and sayde, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath: and they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction, and hee smote the men of the cite both small and great, and they had emeroids in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and alsoone as the Arke of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs to slay vs and our people.

11 Therefore they sent & gathered together all the princes of the Philistims & saide, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it returne to his owne place, that it slay vs not & our people: for there was a destruction & death throughout all the city, & the hand of God was very sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emeroids: and the cry of the cite went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 The time that the Arke was with the Philistims, which they sent againe with a gift. 12 It cometh to Beth-shemesh. 17 The Philistims offer golden emeroids. 19 The men of Beth-shemesh are stricken for looking into the Arke.

So the Arke of the Lord was in the country of the Philistims seven moneths.

2 And the Philistims called the Priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shall we doe with the Arke of the Lord? tell vs wherewith we shal send it home againe.

3 And they said, If you send away the Arke of the God of Israel, sende it not away empty, but giue vnto it a sinne offering: then shall ye be healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hande departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe y sinne offering, which we shal giue vnto it? And they answered, Five golden emeroids & five golden mice, according to y number of the princes of the Philistims: for one plague was on you al, & on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make the similitudes of your emeroids, and the similitudes of your mice that destroy the land: so ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand from you,

Tal. 78. 66.

you, and from your gods, and from your land.

6 Wherefore then should ye harden your hearts, as *ŷ* Egyptians & Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee wrought wonderfully among them? did they not let them go, & they departed?

Exo. 12.
34.

7 Nowe therefore make a new cart, and take two milche kine, on whome there hath come no yoke: and tye the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 Then take the Arke of the Lorde, and set it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde which ye giue it for a sinne offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And take heede, if it goe vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, it is hee that did vs this great eail: but if not, we shal knowe then, that it is not his hande that smote vs, *but* it was a chance that happened vs.

10 And the raen did so: for they tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tyed them to the cart, and shut the calves at home.

11 So they let the Arke of the Lorde vpon the cart, and the coffer with the mife of golde, and with the similitudes of their emeroids.

12 And the kine went the streight way to Beth-shemesh, and kept one path, and lowed as they went: and turned neither to the right hand nor to the left: also the Princes of the Philistins went after them, vnto the borders of Beth-shemesh.

13 Nowe they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheate haruest in the vallie, and they lift vp their eyes, and spied the Arke, and reioyced when they sawe it.

14 ¶ And the cart came into the field of Iosua a Beth-shemite, & flood fill there was also a great stone, and they claue the wood of the cart, & offered the kine for a burnt offering vnto *ŷ* Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lorde, and the coffer that was wth it, wherein the iewels of gold were, & put the on the great stone, and *ŷ* men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices *ŷ* same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the five princes of the Philistins had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 ¶ So these are the golden emeroids, which the Philistins gaue for a sinne offering to the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, and for Ekron one.

18 And golden mife, according to the number of al the cities of the Philistins, *belonging* to the five princes, both of walled townes, & of townes vnwalled, vnto the great stone of Abel, wheron they set *ŷ* Arke of the Lorde: which stone remaineth vnto this day in the field of Iosua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked in the Arke of the Lorde: hee slewe euen among the people fiftie thousand men and threefore and ten men, and the people lamented, because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God, and to whom shall hee goe from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-earim, saying, The Philistins

haue brought againe the Arke of the Lorde: come ye downe and take it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Arke is brought to Kirjath-earim, 2 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinne and turne to the Lorde, 10 The Philistins fight against Israel and are overcome, 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

Then the men of Kirjath-earim came, & took vp the Arke of the Lorde, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil. & they sanctified Eleazar his sonne to keepe the Arke of the Lorde.

2 ¶ For while the Arke abode in Kirjath-earim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeeres, and al the house of Israel lamented after the Lorde.

3 ¶ Then Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lorde with all your heart, * put away the strange gods from among you, and * Asherah, and direct your hearts vnto the Lorde, and serue him * only, make

shal deliver you out of the hand of the Philistins.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim & Asherah, and serued the Lorde onely.

5 And Samuel sayde, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the Lorde.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water and powred it out before the Lorde, and fasted the same day, and said there, We haue sinned against the Lorde. And Samuel iudgeth the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 When the Philistins heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the princes of the Philistins went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistins.

8 And the children of Israel sayde to Samuel, Cease not to cry vnto *ŷ* Lord our God for vs, he may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistins.

9 Then Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it all together for a burnt offering vnto the Lorde, and Samuel cryed vnto the Lorde for Israel, and the Lorde heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the burnt offering, the Philistins came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred with a great thunder that day on the Philistins, and scattered them: so they were slaine before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went from Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistins, and smote them vnto they came vnder Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched betwene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof, Eben-ezer, and hee said, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistins were brought vnder, they came no more againe into the coastes of Israel: and the hande of the Lorde was against the Philistins all the dayes of Samuel.

14 Also the cities which the Philistins had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen to Gath: and Israel deliuered the coastes the same out of the handes of the Philistins: there was peace betwene Israel & the Amorit.

15 And Samuel iudgeth Israel all the dayes of his life.

Or, the
plaints or
lamentation.

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and indged Israel in all those places.

17 Afterward he returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israell: also he built an altar there vnto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who followe not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a King. 11 Samuel declareth in what state they should be vnder the King. 19 Notwithstanding they aske one still, and the Lord willesh Samuel to graunt vnto them.

WHEN Samuel was now become olde, hee made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 And the name of his eldest sonne was Ioel, and the name of the seconde Abiah: euen Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after Iucre, and * tooke rewards, and peruered the iudgement.

4 ¶ Wherefore al y Elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah, 5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: * make vs nowe a King to iudge vs like all nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lorde said vnto Samuel, Heare the voice of y people in all y they shal say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 As they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (and haue forsaken me, and serued other gods) euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, & shewe them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ So Samuel tolde al the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that asked a King of him.

11 And hee saide, This shall be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: he wil take your sonnes, & appoint them to his charres, & to be his horsemen, and some shall runne before his char.

12 Also he will make them his captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and to eare his ground, and to reape his haruelt, and to make instruments of swarte, and the things that serue for his charres.

13 He will also take your daughters and make them apothecaries, and cookes, and bakers.

14 And he will take your fieldes, and your vineyardes, and your best Olive trees, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your feede, and of your vineyardes, and giue it to his Eunuchies, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your made seruants, and the chiefe of your yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out at that day, because

of your King, whom ye haue chosen you, and the Lord will not heare you at that day.

19 But the people would not heare the voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, but there shall be a King ouer vs.

20 And it also will be like all other nations, and our King shall iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all y words of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lorde.

22 And the Lorde saide to Samuel, ¶ Harken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe eury man queth vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

3 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsell of his seruants goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers. 15 The Lord remoueth to Samuel Sauls comming, commaunding him to anoint him King. 22 Samuel bringeth Saul to the feast.

THERE was nowe a man of Benjamin, mightie in power, named * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

2 And he had a sonne called Saul, a goodly yong man & a faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then he: from the shoulders vpward he was hier the any of y people.

3 And the asses of Kish Sauls father were lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take nowe one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe, and seeke the asses.

4 ¶ So hee passed through mount Ephraim, and went thorough the land of Shalishah, but they founde them not. Then they went thorowe the land of Shalim, and there they were not: he went also thorough the land of Iemini, but they founde them not.

5 When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul saide vnto his seruaut, that was with him, Come and let vs returne, lest my father leaue the care of the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, in this citie is a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he sayeth commeth to passe: let vs nowe goe thither, if so be that he can shewe vs what way we may goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruaut, Wel then, let vs goe: but what shal we bring vnto y man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no price sent to bring to the man of God: what haue we?

8 And the seruaut answered Saul againe, and saide, Beholde, I haue founde about me the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Isael when a man went to seeke an answer of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is called now a Prophet, was in the olde time called a Seer)

10 Then saide Saul to his seruaut, Well saide, come, let vs go: so they went into the citie where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they were going vp the hie way to the citie, they founde maids y came out to draw

Chap. 14.
51.
1. chro. 8.
33.

Or, 24.
saies.

water, and said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And they answered them, and saide, Yeare loe, before you: make haste now, for he came this day to the citie: for there is an offering of the people this day in the hie place.

13 When ye shall come into the citie, ye shall finde him straightway: for he come vp to the hie place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he will blesse the sacrifice: and then eate they that be bidden to the feast: now therefore go vp: for euen now shall ye finde him.

14 Then they went vp into the citie, and when they were come into the mids of the citie, Samuel came out against them, to go vp to the hie place.

Chap. 15.
7. after
13. 21.
† Ebr. in
his care.

15 ¶ But the Lorde had reuiled to Samuel secretly (a day before Saul came) saying,

16 To morowe about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin: him shalt thou anoint to be gouernour ouer my people Israel, that he may faue my people out of the hands of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, and their cry is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore sawe Saul, the Lorde answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of: he shall rule my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the middes of the gate, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, & said, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the hie place: for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morow I will let thee goe, & will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them: for they are sold, and on whom is set all the desire of Israel: it is not vpon thee and on all thy fathers house.

21 ¶ But Saul answered, and saide, Am not I the sonne of Lemni of the smallest tribe of Israel: and my familie is the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin. Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden: which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, and whereof I said vnto thee, Keep it with thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel saide, Beholde, that which is left, set it before thee and eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, saying, Also I haue called the people. So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hie place into the citie, he communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And whē they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, & they went out, both he, and Samuel.

27 And when they were come downe to the ende of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant goe before vs, (and he went) but stand thou still now, that I may shew thee the word of God.

C H A P. X.

1 Saul is anointed. King by Samuel. 9 God changeth Sauls heart, and he prophesieth. 17 Samuel affirmeth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes. 21 Saul is chosen King by Ioh. 25 Samuel writeth the Kings office.

Then Samuel tooke a vial of oyle and poured it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Hath not the Lorde anointed thee to be gouernour ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou shalt depart from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by Rahels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, euen at Zelzah, and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and soroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe forth from thence and shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shalt thou meete thee three men going vp to God to Beth-el: one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaves of bread, and another carying a bottell of wine.

4 And they will aske thee if all be well, and thou wilt giue them two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands,

5 After that shalt thou come to the hill of God, where is the garisons of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the hie place with a vial, & a tymbrel, and a pipe, and an harpe before them, and they shall prophete.

6 Then the Spirit of the Lord wil come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophete with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes shall come vnto thee, doe as occasion shall serue: for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal: and I also will come downe vnto thee to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace. * Tarie for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee, and shewe thee what thou shalt doe.

9 And when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him an other heart: and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 ¶ And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, the companie of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 Therefore all the people that knew him before, when they saw that he prophesied among the Prophets, said eche to other, What is come vnto the sone of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and saide, But who is their father? Therefore it was a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the hie place.

14 And Sauls vncle saide vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we sawe that they were nowhere, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle saide, Tell me, I pray thee, what

† Ebr. I
the Ki
line.

what Samuel said vnto you.

15 Then Saul saide to his vnckle, He tolde vs plainly that the asses were found: but concerning the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel assembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpeh.

18 And he saide vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the handes of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 But ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye said vnto him, No, but appoint a King ouer vs. Nowe therefore stand ye before the Lord, according to your tribes, and according to your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Israel, ¶ tribe of Benjamin was take.

21 Afterward he assembled the tribe of Benjamin according to their families, and the familie of Matri was take. So Saul ¶ sonne of Kish was take, & when they fought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord againe, if ¶ man should yet come thither. And ¶ Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among ¶ stutfe.

23 And they ranne & brought him thence, and when he stood among ¶ people, he was hier then any of the people from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel saide to all the people, See ye not him, whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted & said, ¶ God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laide it vp before the Lord, and Samuel sent all the people away euery man to his house.

26 Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there followed him a band of men, whose heart God had touched.

27 But the wicked men saide, Howe shall he saue vs? So they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his tongue.

CHAP. XL

¶ Nahash the Ammonite warreth against Iabesh Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. & Saul promitteth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 12 The kingdome is renewed.

Then Nahash the Ammonite came vp and besieged Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we wilbe thy seruants.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out al your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

3 To whom the Elders of Iabesh saide, Giue vs seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coastes of Israel: and then if no man deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, & tolde the tidings in the eares of the people: & all the people lift vp their voyces & wept.

5 And beholde, Saul came following ¶ cattell

out of the felde, and Saul saide, What ayleth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 Then ¶ Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, & he was exceeding angry.

7 And tooke a yoke of oxen, & hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all ¶ coastes of Israel by ¶ hands of messengers, saying, Whoeuer cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out twith one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men: and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 Then they saide vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morowe by then the same he hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morowe we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs, all that pleaseth you.

11 ¶ And when the morowe was come, Saul put the people in three bands, and they came in vpon the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 Then the people saide vnto Samuel, Who is he that saide, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring those men that we may slay them.

13 But Saul saide, There shall no man die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.

14 ¶ Then said Samuel vnto ¶ people, Come, that we may goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul King there before the Lorde in Gilgal: and there they offered peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced exceedingly.

CHAP. XII

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reprooueth their ingratitude. 19 God by miracle causeth the people to confesse their sinne. 20 Samuel exhorteth the people in followe the Lord.

¶ Samuel then said vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue shacked vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue appointed a King ouer you.

2 Nowe therefore behold your King walketh before you, & I am olde and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Beholde, here I am: beare record of me before the Lorde and before his Anoynted. Whose oxen haue I taken? or whose asses haue I taken? or whom haue I done wrong to? or whom haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blind mine eyes thereto? & I will restore it you.

4 Then they said, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hast hurt vs, neither hast taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he saide vnto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his Anoynted is witness this day.

† Elr. m
one man

Beck. 10

day, that ye haue found nought in mine handes.
And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 Then Samuel said vnto the people, It is the
Lorde that || made Moyses and Aaron, and that
brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason
with you before the Lorde according to all the
righteousnesse of the Lorde, which he shewed to
you and to your fathers.

8 *After that Iakob was come into Egypt, &
your fathers cried vnto the Lorde, then the Lord
sent Moyses & Aaron which brought your fathers
out of Egypt, & made them dwell in this place.

9 *And when they forgate the Lorde their
God, he sold them into the hand of Siskra cap-
taine of the holte of Hazor, and into the hand of
the Philistins, and into the hand of the King of
Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the Lorde, and saide,
We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the
Lorde, and haue serued Baalim, & Ashtaroth. Nowe
therefore deliuer vs out of the handes of our ene-
mies, and we will serue thee.

11 Therefore the Lord sent Ierabbaal and Be-
dan and * Iphthai, and * Samuel, and deliuered
you out of the handes of your enemies on euery
side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 Notwithstanding when you saw, y^e Nahash
the King of the children of Ammon came against
you, ye said vnto me, No, but a King shal reigne o-
uer vs: he yet y^e Lord your God was your King.

13 Nowe therefore behold the King whom ye
haue chosen, & whom ye haue desired: lo there-
fore, the Lord hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lord and serue him, and
heare his voyce, and not disobey the word of the
Lorde, both ye, and the King that reigneth ouer
you, shall folowe the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will not obey y^e voice of the Lord,
but disobey the Lords mouth, then shall the hand
of the Lord be vpon you, and on your fathers.

16 Nowe also stand and see this great thing
which the Lord will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not nowe wheate haruest? I will call
vnto the Lord, and he shall send thunder & raine,
that ye may perceiue and see, how that your wic-
kednes is great, which ye haue done in the sight
of the Lord in asking you a King.

18 Then Samuel called vnto the Lord, and the
Lord sent thunder & raine the same day: & all the
people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray
for thy seruants vnto the Lord thy God, that we
die not: for we haue sinned in asking vs a King,
beside all our other finnes.

20 ¶ And Samuel saide vnto the people, Feare
not, y^e haue in deede done all this wickednesse,
yet depart not from following the Lord, but serue
the Lord with all your heart,

21 Neither turne ye backe: for *that should be*
after vaine things which cannot profite you: nor
deliuer you, for they are but vanities

22 For the Lorde will not forsake his people
for his great names sake: because it hath pleased
the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreover, God forbid, that I should sinne
against the Lord, and cease praying for you, but I
will shewe you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lorde, and serue
him in the truth with all your hearts, and con-
sider howe great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye doe wickedly, ye shall perish, both
ye and your King.

C H A P. XIII.

*3 The Philistins are smitten of Saul and Jona-
than. 13 Saul being disobedient to Gods com-
mandment is shewed of Samuel that hee shall not
reigne. 19 The great slaughter, wherein the Philis-
tines kept the Israelites.*

Saul now had bin King one yeere, and he reig-
ned two yeeres ouer Israel.

2 Then Saul chose him three thousand of Is-
rael: and two thousand were with Saul in Mich-
mash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were
with Jonathan in Gibeath of Benjamin: and the
rest of the people he sent euery one to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Phi-
listins, that was in the hill: and it came to the Phi-
listins eares: & Saul blew the trumpet through-
out all the land, saying, Heare, O ye Ebrewes.

4 And all Israel heard say, Saul hath destroyed
a garison of the Philistins: wherefore Israel was
had in abomination with the Philistins: and the
people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ The Philistins also gathered themselves
together to fight with Israel, thirtie thousande
charets, and fixe thousand horsemen: for the peo-
ple was like the sand which is by the seas side in
multitude, and came vp, & pitched in Michmash
Eastward from Beth-aen.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe that they
were in a strait, *for the people were in distress*, the
people hid themselves in caues, and in holds, and
in rockes, and in towres, and in pits.

7 And some of the Ebrewes went ouer Iordan
vnto the land of Gad & Gilead: and Saul was yet
in Gilgal, & all the people for feare folowed him.

8 And he taried seuen dayes, according vnto
the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samu-
el came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were
scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring a burnt offering to me
and peace offerings: and he offered a burnt offering.

10 And as soone as he had made an end of of-
fering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came:
and Saul went forth to meete him, to salute him.

11 And Samuel saide, What hast thou done?
Then Saul said, Because I saw that the people was
scattered from me, and that thou comest not with-
in the daies appointed, and that the Philistins
gathered themselves together to Michmash,

12 Therefore saide I, the Philistins will come
downe nowe vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not
made supplication vnto the Lorde. I was bolde
therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel saide to Saul, Thou hast done
foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment
of the Lorde thy God, which he commaunded
thee: for the Lord had nowe stablished thy king-
dome vpon Israel for euer.

He is refused, Israel oppressed.

Chap. xiiij. Jonathan and his armour bearer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lorde hath fought him a man after his owne heart, & the Lorde hath commanded him to be gouernour ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lorde had commanded thee.

15 ¶ And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were found with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistims pitched in Michmash.

17 And there came out of the host of the Philistims three bands to destroy, one band turned vnto the way of Ophrah vnto the land of Shual,

18 And another band turned toward the way to Beth-horon, and the third band turned toward the way of the coast that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

19 Then there was no smith found thorowout all the land of Israel: for the Philistims said, Lest the Ebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 Wherefore all the Israelites went downe to the Philistims, to sharpen euery man his share, his mattocke, & his axe, and his weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, and for the mattocks, and for the pickforks, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goods.

22 So when the day of battell was come, there was neither sword nor speare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul & with Jonathan: but *onely* with Saul and Jonathan his sonne were there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistims came out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIII.

14 Jonathan & his armour bearer put the Philistims to flight. 23 Saul bindeth the people by an oath, not to eat till evening. 32 The people ease with the blood. 38 Saul would put Jonathan to death. 45 The people deliuer him.

Then on a day Jonathan the sonne of Saul said vnto y^e young man y^e bare his armour, Come & let vs go ouer toward the Philistims garison y^e is y^eder on y^e other side, but he tolde not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the border of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which was in Migron, and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Abitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas the sonne of Eli, was the Lords Priest in Shiloh, & ware an Ephod: & the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ Now in the way wherby Jonathan fought to go ouer to the Philistims garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the name of the one was called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The one rocke stretched from the North toward Michmash, and the other was from the South toward Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to y^e young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the

Lord will worke with vs: for it is || not hard to the Lord * to saue with many, or with few.

7 And he that bare his armour, said vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: go where it pleaseth thee: behold, I am y^ether as thine heart desireth.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we go ouer vnto those men, and wil shew our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, I am y^ether we come to you, then we will stand still in our place, and not goe vp to them.

10 But if they say, Come vp vnto vs, then we will goe vp: for the Lord hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

11 So they both shewed themselves vnto the garison of the Philistims: and the Philistims said, See, the Ebrewes come out of the holes wherein they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan, and his armour bearer, and saide, Come vp to vs: for wee will shew you a thing. Then Jonathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 So Jonathan went vp vpon his hands and vpon his seete, and his armour bearer after him: and some fell before Jonathan, and his armour bearer slew others: after him.

14 So the first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, as it were within halfe an acre of land which two oxen plow.

15 And there was a feare in the hoste, and in the helde, and among all the people: the garison also, & they that went out to spoile, were afraide themselves: and the earth trembled: for it was stricken with feare by God.

16 ¶ Then the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin saw: and beheld, the multitude was discomfited, and smitten as they went.

17 Therefore saide Saul vnto the people that were with him, Search now and see, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbered, beholde, Jonathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And while Saul talked vnto the Priest, the noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistims, spread farther abroad, & increased: then fore Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul was assembled with all y^e people that were with him, and they came to the battell: and beholde, * euery mans sword was against his fellowe, and there was a very great discomfure.

21 Moreover, y^e Ebrewes that were wth the Philistims before time, & were come wth them into all parts of the hoste, euen they also turned to be wth the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Also all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistims were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And so the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Beth-aen.

24 ¶ And at that time the men of Israel were pressed

pressed with hunger: for Saul charged the people with an othe, saying, Cursed be the man y eateth food til night. y I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tailed any sustenance.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where honie lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the honie dropped, & no man moued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the othe.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe: wherefore he put forth the ende of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes receiued sight.

28 Then answered one of the people, & sayd, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth sustenance this day: and the people were faine.

29 Then sayd Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see now how mine eyes are made cleare, because I haue tasted a litle of this honie:

30 Howe much more, if the people had eaten to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found: for had there not bene now a greater slaughter among the Philistims?

31 ¶ And they smote the Philistims that day, from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were exceeding faine.

32 So the people turned to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, & oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat: them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, the people sinne against the Lorde, in that they eate with the blood. And he sayd, Ye haue trespassed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 Againe Saul said, Go abroad among y people, & bid them bring in euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, & eate and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slew them there.

35 Then Saul made an altar vnto y Lord, and y ll was the first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 ¶ And Saul sayde, Let vs goe downe after the Philistims by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning shine, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they sayd, Doe whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw nere hither vnto God.

37 So Saul asked of God, saying, Shall I goe downe after the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But hee answered him not at that time.

38 ¶ And Saul sayde, * All y e chiefe of the people, come ye hither, and knowe, and see by whom this sinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lorde liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be done by Ionathans sonne, hee shall die the death. But none of all the people answered him.

40 Then he sayd vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people sayd vnto Saul, Doe what thou thinkest best.

41 Then Saul sayde vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfit lot, And Jonathan and Saul were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul sayde, Cast lots betwene me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan tolde him, and said, I tasted a litle honie with the ende of the rodde, that was in mine hand, and loe, I haue die.

44 Againe Saul answered, God do so & more also, vnlesse thou die the death, Jonathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid. As the Lorde liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people deliuered Jonathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul came vp from the Philistins: and the Philistims went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobab, and against the Philistims: and whithersoer he went, he handled them as wicked men.

48 He gathered also an host, and smote Amalek, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Nowe the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the younger was named Michal.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of his chiefe captaine was Abner the ionne of Ner, Saul's vnle.

51 And Kish was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistims all the dayes of Saul: and whomsoever Saul sawe to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reprooeth him. 28 Saul is reiectd of the Lord, and his kingdome given to another. 33 Samuel beweth Agag in pieces.

Afterward Samuel said vnto Saul, The Lord sent mee to anoint thee King ouer his people ouer Israel: nowe therefore obey the voyced of the wordes of the Lord.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, I remember what Amalek did to Israel,* how they layd wait for them in the way, as they came vp from Egypt.

3 Nowe therefore goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy ye all that pertaineth vnto them, & haue no compassion on them, but slay both man and woman, both infant and suckling, both oxe, and sheepe, both camell, and asse.

4 ¶ And Saul assembled the people, & he bred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a cite of Amalek, and watch at the river,

Or, mea-
suro

Leu. 7. 26.
and 19. 26
Deu. 12. 16.

Or, of
that stone
began be
to builde
an altar.

Indg. 20. 2
+ Elr. cor.
vnto,

6 And Saul sayde vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, leaſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed mercy to all the children of Iſrael, when they came vp from Egypt: and the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 So Saul ſote the Amalekites from Hauilah as thou commeſt to Shur, that is before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag King of the Amalekites aliue, and deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the better ſheepe, & the oxen, and the fat beaſts, and the lambes, and all that was good, and they would not deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile and nought worth, that they deſtroyed.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lorde vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth mee that I haue made Saul King: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was moued, and cried vnto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel aroſe early to meeete Saul in the morning, one tolde Samuel, ſaying, Saul is gone to Carmel: and behold, hee hath made him there a place, from whence he returned, and departed, and is gone downe to Gilgal.

13 ¶ Then Samuel came: & o Saul, & Saul ſaide vnto him, Pleaſed be thou of the Lord, I haue fulfilled the commandement of the Lord.

14 But Samuel ſaide, What meaneth then the bleaſing of the ſheepe in mine cares, & the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, & of the oxen to ſacrifice them vnto the Lorde thy God, and the remnant haue we deſtroyed.

16 Againe Samuel ſaide to Saul, Let mee tell thee what the Lorde hath ſaide to mee this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say ou.

17 Then Samuel ſaide, When thou waſt little in thine owne fight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael: for the Lord anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

18 And the Lorde ſent thee on a journey, and ſaide, Goe, and deſtroy thoſe finners the Amalekites, & fight againſt them, vntill thou deſtroy them.

19 Now wherefore haſt thou not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde, but haſt turned to the pray, and haſt done wickedly in the fight of the Lord?

20 And Saul ſaide vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the Lord, and haue gone the way which the Lorde ſent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle, ſheepe, and oxen, and the chiefſt of the things which ſhoulde haue bene deſtroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaide, Hath the Lorde as great pleaſure in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as when the voyce of the Lorde is obeyed? behold, * to obey is better then ſacrifice, and to hearken is better then the ſound of ſummes.

23 For rebellion is as the ſinne of witchcraft, and tranſgreſſion is wickednes and idolatrie, becauſe thou haſt caſt away the worde of the Lord, therefore hee hath caſt away thee from being King.

24 Then Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the commandement of the Lorde, and thy wordes, becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the Lord.

26 But Samuel ſaide vnto Saul, I will not re- turne with thee: for thou haſt caſt away the worde of the Lorde, and the Lorde hath caſt away thee, that thou ſhalt not be King ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned himſelfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 Then Samuel ſaide vnto him, The Lorde hath rent the kingdom of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to thy neighbour, that is better then thou.

29 For in deed the ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then hee ſaide, I haue ſinned: but honour me, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the Lord thy God.

31 ¶ So Samuel turned againe, and followed Saul: and Saul worſhipped the Lord.

32 Then ſaid Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him in pleaſantly, and Agag ſaid, Truly the bitterneſſe of death is paſſed.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 ¶ So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul: vntill the day of his death: but Samuel mourned for Saul, and the Lord repented that hee made Saul King ouer Iſrael.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Samuel is reponed of God, and is ſent to anoint David. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The Spirit of the Lord commeth vpon David. 14 The wicked ſpirit is ſent vpon Saul. 19 Saul ſendeth for David.

THE Lorde then ſayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue caſt him away from reigning ouer Iſrael: fill thine horne with oyle, and come, I will ſend thee to Iſhaj the Beth-lehemite: for I haue provided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe for if Saul ſhall heare it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered, Take an heifer with thee, and ſay, I am come to do ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

3 And call Iſhaj to the ſacrifice, & I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe, and thou ſhalt anoint vnto me him whom I name vnto thee.

4 So Samuel did that the Lorde bade him, and came to Beth-lehem, & the Elders of the towne

11. 11. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.

11. 11. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.

David is anointed.

were astonished at his coming, and sayde, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he answered, Yea: I am come to do sacrifice vnto the Lorde: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Ithai & his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And wherthey were come, he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely y^e Lords anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said vnto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.

2. Chro. 28

9. ser. 11.

8 Then Ithai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

12. psal. 7.

10.

9 Then Ithai made Shammah come. And hee said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Ithai made his seuen sonnes to come before Samuel: and Samuel said vnto Ithai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

† Eb. Are

the chil

dren en-

ded?

2. Sam. 7. 8

psal. 78. 71

10. 89. 21.

11 Finally, Samuel said vnto Ithai, Are there no more children *but these*? And hee said, There remaineth yet a little one behinde, that keepeth the sheepe. Then Samuel said vnto Ithai, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he be come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and hee was ruddie, and of a good countenance, & comely visage. And the Lord sayd, Arise, and anoynt him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, & anointed him in y^e mids of his brethren. And y^e Spirit of the Lord came vpon David, from that day forward: then Samuel rose vp, & went to Ramah.

Act. 7. 46

13. 22.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, & an euill spirit *sent* of the Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde now, the euill spirit of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lord therefore commaund thy seruants, *that are* before thee, to seeke a man, that is a cunning player vpon the harpe: that when the euill spirit of God cometh vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou mayest be eased.

17 Saul then sayd vnto his seruants, Provide me a man, I pray you, that can play well, & bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, & sayd, Beholde, I haue seene a sonne of Ithai, a Bethlehe-*mite*, that can play, and is strong, valiant, & a man of warre, and wise in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Ithai, and sayd, Send me David thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Ithai tooke an asse laden with bread, and a flagon of wine and a kid, and sent them by the hand of David his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him very well, and he was his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Ithai, saying, Let David now remaine with me: for hee hath founde fauour in my sight.

23 And so when the euill spirit of God came

I. Samuel. Goliath defieeth Israel. Dan

vp on Saul, David tooke an harpe & played with his hand, and Saul was refreshed, and was eased: for the euill spirit departed from him.

C A H P. XVII.

1 The Philistims make war against Israel. 10 Goliath defieeth Israel. 17 David is sent to his brethren. 34 The strength & boldnesse of David.

47 The Lord saith not by sword nor spear, so David killeth Goliath, and the Philistims flee.

Nowe the Philistims gathered their armies to battell, & came together to Shochoh, which is in Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in the coast of Dammin.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel assembled, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and put them in selues in battell aray to meet the Philistims.

3 And the Philistims stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: so a valley was betweene them.

4 ¶ Then came a man betweene them both out of the tentes of the Philistims, named Goliath of Gath: his height was six cubits & an handbreadth.

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a brigandine vpon him: and the weight of his brigandine was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And he had 7 bootes of brasse vpon his legs, and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was like a weauers beame: and his speare head weighed six hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And hee stood, and cried against the hoste of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistin, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight wth me, and kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I ouercome him, & kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, & serue vs.

10 Also the Philistin sayd, I defie the hoste of Israel this day: giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul & all Israel heard those words of the Philistin, they were discouraged, & greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Nowe this David was the sonne of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Iudah, named Ithai, which had eight sonnes: and this man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Ithai went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to battell, were E. Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 So David was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.

15 David also went, but hee returned from Saul to feed his fathers sheepe in Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistin drew neere in the morning, and euening, and continued fortie dayes.

17 And Ithai sayd vnto David his sonne, Take nowe for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten cakes, and runne to the hoste to thy brethren.

18 Also carie these ten fresh cheeses vnto the captain,

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and
renewe their pledge.

19 ¶ Then Saul and they, and all the men of
Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with
the Philistims

20 ¶ So David rose vp early in the morning,
and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and
went as Ishai had commaunded him, and came
within the compasse of the hoste: and the hoste
went out in aray, and shouted in the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistims had put them
selves in aray armie against armie.

22 And David left the things, which hee bare,
vnder the handes of the keeper of the † carriage,
and ranne into the hoste, and came, and asked his
brethren † how they did.

23 And as he talked with them, beholde,
the man that was betweene the two armies, came vp,
(whose name was Goliath the Philistim of Gath)
out of the farmie of the Philistims, and spake such
words, and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they sawe
the man, ran away from him, & were fore afraide.

25 For every mā of Israel said, Saw ye not this
man that cometh vp? euen to reuile Israel is he
come vp: & to him that killeth him, will the king
giue great riches, & wil giue him his * daughter,
yea, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 ¶ Then David spake to the men that stood
with him, and saide, V hat shall be done to the
man that killeth this Philistim, and taketh away
the shame from Israel? for who is this vncir-
cumcised Philistim, that hee shoulde reuile the
hoste of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this
maner, saying, Thus shall it be done to the man
that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he
spake vnto the men, and Eliab was very angrie
with David, & said, V hy comest thou downe he-
ther? and with whome hast thou left the fewe
sheepe in the wilderness? I know thy pride and
the malice of thine heart, that thou art come
downe to see the battell.

29 Then David said, What haue I now done?
Is there not a cause?

30 And he departed from him into y^e presence
of another, & spake of the same maner, & the peo-
ple answered him according to y^e former words.

31 ¶ And they that heard the words which Da-
uid spake, reuered them before Saul, which cau-
sed him to be brought.

32 So David sayde to Saul, Let not mans heart
faile him, because I & him thy seruaut will go, and
fight with this Philistim.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to
goe against this Philistim to fight wth him: for thou
art a boy, & he is a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David answered vnto Saul, Thy seru-
ant kept his fathers sheepe, & there came a lyon, and
likewise a beare, & tooke a sheep out of y^e flock,

35 And I went out after him, and smote him,
and tooke it out of his mouth: and when he arose
against me, I caught him by the bearde, and arose
him, and slew him.

36 So thy seruaut slew both the lyon, and the
beare: therefore this vncircumcised Philistim shal
be as one of them, seeing hee hath railled on the
hoste of the liuing God.

37 ¶ Moreover David said, The Lord that de-
liuered me out of the paw of the lyon, and out of
the paw of the beare, he will deliuer mee out of
the hand of this Philistim. Then Saul sayde vnto
David, Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon David, and
put an helmet of brass vpon his head, and put a
brigandine vpon him.

39 Then girded David his sworde vpon his
rayment, and began to goe: for he neuer pro-
uened it: and David sayde vnto Saul, I can not go
with these: for I am not accustomed. wherefore
David put them off him.

40 ¶ Then tooke he his staffe in his hand, & chose
him: five smooth stones out of a brooke, and put
them in his shepards bag, or skip, and his sling
was in his hand, & he drew neere to the Philistim.

41 ¶ And the Philistim came and drew neere
vnto David, and the man that bare the shield
went before him.

42 Now when the Philistim looked about &
saw David, hee disdained him: for he was but young,
ruddie, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistim said vnto David, Am I
a dogge, that thou comest to me with staves? And
the Philistim cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistim said to David, Come to
me; and I wil giue thee flesh vnto the fowles of the
heauen, and to the beasts of the field.

45 ¶ Then saide David to the Philistim, Thou
comest to me with a sworde, and with a speare,
and with a shield: but I come to thee in y^e Name
of the Lord of hostes, the God of the hoste of Is-
rael, whom thou hast railled vpon.

46 This day shall the Lord close thee in mine
hand, and I shall smite thee, & take thine head
from thee, & I will giue the karkasses of the hoste
of the Philistims this day vnto the fowles of the
heauen, and to the beasts of the earth, that all the
world may know that Israel hath a God,

47 And that all this assemblie may know, that
the Lorde saucth not with sworde nor with speare
(for the battell is the Lordes) and hee will giue
you into our handes.

48 And when the Philistim arose to come and
drawe neere vnto David, David hastned and ranne
to fight against the Philistim.

49 And David put his hand in his bagge, and
tooke out a stone, and slung it, and smote the Phi-
listim in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his
forehead, and he fell greeuouly to the earth.

50 So David * ouercame the Philistim with a
sling and with a stone, & smote the Philistim, and
slew him when David had no sword in his hand.

51 Then David ranne, and stood vpon the Phi-
listim, and tooke his sword and drew it out of his
sheath, and slewe him, and cut off his head there-
with. So when the Philistims saw, that their cham-
pion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and Iudah arose, and
shouted, & followed after y^e Philistims, vntill they
came

107. aff. ed.

Eccl. 4. 4. L. 30.

David preferred before Saul.

I. Samuel.

David married.

Or, *Gai* came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistines fel down wounded by the way of Shasraim, euen to Gath and to Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned fro pursuing the Philistines, and spoyled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistim, and brought it to Ierusalem, and put his armour in his tent.

Or, house
at Beth-
lehem.

55 ¶ When Saul saw David go forth against the Philistim, he said vnto Abner y captain of his host, Abner, whose sonne is this yong man? And Abner answered, As thy soule lieth, O king, I can not tell.

56 Then the king saide, Enquire thou whose sonne this yong man is.

57 And when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, then Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistim in his hand.

58 And Saul sayde to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And David answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Ithai the Bethlehemitte.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The amitie of Ionathan and David. 8 Saul enuileth David for the praise that the womē gave him. 11 Saul would haue slaine David. 17 Hee promisseth him Merab to wife, but giueth him Michal. 27 David deliuereth to Saul two hundredth foreskinnes of the Philistims. 29 Saul seareth David seeing that the Lord is with him.

AN when hee had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the soule of Ionathan was knitte with the soule of David, and Ionathan loued him, as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, & would not let him returne to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan & David made a couenant: for he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gave it David, and his garments, euen to his sworde, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whither soeuer Saul sent him, & behaued himselfe wisely: so that Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 ¶ When they came againe, and David returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, the womē came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dauncing to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with instruments of ioy, and with rebeckes.

7 And the women & sang by course in their play, and said, " Saul hath slaine his thousand, and David his ten thousand.

8 Therefore Saul was exceeding wrath, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto David ten thousand, and to me they haue ascribed but a thousand, and what can he haue more saue the kingdom?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on David from that day forward.

10 ¶ And on the morow, y euill spirit of God came vpon Saul, & he prophesied in the mids of the house: and David played with his hand like as at other times. & there was a speare in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the speare, and said, I will

smite David through to the wall. But David departed twice out of his presence.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, & made him a captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And David behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes: for the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he was his ry wife, he was afraid of him.

16 For all Israel and Iudah loued David, because he went out and in before them.

17 ¶ Then Saul said to David, Behold, mine eldest daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee a valiant foeman vnto me, and fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not bee vpon him, but the hande of the Philistins shalbe vpon him.

18 And David answered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, or the familie of my father in Israel, that I should be sonne in lawe to the King?

19 Howbeit when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to David, there was giuen vnto David a Micholathite to wife.

20 ¶ Then Michal Sauls daughter loued David: & they theued Saul, & the thing pleased him.

21 Therefore Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hande of the Philistims may bee against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in lawe in one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commande d his seruants, Speake with David secretly & say, Behold, the King hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore the Kings sonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls seruants spake these words in the eares of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings sonne in lawe, seeing that I am a poore man and of small reputation?

24 And then Sauls seruants brought him word againe, saying, Such words spake David.

25 And Saul said, This wife shall ye say to David. The King desireth no dowrie, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistims, to bee aunged of the Kings enemies: for Saul thought to make David fall into the hands of the Philistims.

26 And when his seruants tolde David these words, it pleased David wel, to be the Kings sonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterward David arose with his men, and went and sleue of the Philistims two hundred men: and David brought their foreskinnes, & they gaue them wholly to the King that he might bee the Kings sonne in lawe: therefore Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saul saw, and vnderstoode that the Lord was with David, and that Michal the daughter of Saul loued him.

29 Then Saul was more and more afraid of David, and Saul became alway Davids enemy.

30 And when the Princes of the Philistims went forth, at their going forth David behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

¶ *Heb. answered,*
playing,
Chap. 21. 11
and 29. 5.
eccl. 47.
65.

CHAP. XIX.

a Jonathan declareth to David the wicked purpose of Saul. 11 Michal his wife saueth him. 18 David cometh to Samuel. 23 The spirit of prophesie cometh on Saul.

Then Saul spake to Jonathan his son, & to all his seruants, that they should kill David: but Jonathan saue him, for he had a great fauour to David. And Jonathan tolde David, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heede vnto thy selfe vnto the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe. And I will go out, and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and I will see what he saith, & will tell thee.

And Jonathan spake good of David vnto Saul his father, and sayde vnto him, Let not the King finne against his seruant, against David: for he hath not sinned against thee, but his workes haue bene to thee very good.

For he did put his life in danger, & slew the Philistims, & the Lord wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycdest: wherefore then wilt thou finne against innocent blood, and slay David without a cause?

Then Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Jonathan, & Saul sware, As the Lord liueth, hee shall not die.

So Jonathan called David, & Jonathan shewed him all those words, & Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

Again the warre began, and David went out and fought with the Philistims, & slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

And the euil spirit of the Lord was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing his speare in his hand, and David played with his hand.

And Saul intended to smite David with the wall with the speare: but he turned aside out of Sauls presence, and he smote the speare against the wall: but David fled, and escaped the same night.

Saul also sent messengers vnto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife tolde it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morowe thou shalt be slaine.

So Michal let David downe through a window: & he went, and fled, and escaped.

Then Michal tooke an image and layd it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with goats haire vnder the head of it, and covered it with a cloth.

And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, He is sicke.

And Saul sent the messengers againe, to see David, saying, Bring him to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

And when the messengers were come in, beholde, an image was in the bed with a pillow of goats haire vnder the head of it.

And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou mocked mee so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He saide vnto me, let me goe, or els I will kill thee.

So David fled, & escaped, and came to Be-

thel to Ramah, & told him all that Saul had done to him: & he & Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. But one tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they sawe a company of prophets prophesying, & Samuel standing as appoynted ouer them, the Spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, & they prophesied likewise, againe Saul sent the third messengers, & they prophesied also.

Then went he himselfe to Ramah, & came to a great well that is in Sechu, and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? and one sayd, Beholde, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

And he went thither, vnto Naioth in Ramah, and the Spirit of God came vpon him also, and he went precheying vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah.

And hee stript off his clothes, and hee prophesied also before Samuel, and fell downe naked all that day and all that night: therefore they say, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

Jonathan comforteth David. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Jonathan. 38 Jonathan aduerseth David by three arrows, of his fathersurie.

And David fled to Naioth in Ramah, & came & saide before Jonathan, What haue I done? what mine iniquitie? & what sinne haue I committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing great nor small but he will shew it me: & why should my father hide this thing from me? he will not do it.

And David sware againe, and said, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes: therefore hee thinketh, Jonathan shall not knowe it lest he be sorry: but in deede, as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth there is but a steppe betwene me and death.

Then said Jonathan vnto David, Whatsoeuer thy soule requireth, that I will do vnto thee.

And David said vnto Jonathan, Beholde, to morow is the first day of the moneth, and I should sit with the King at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto y^e third day at euen.

If thy father make mention of mee, then say, David asked leaue of mee, that he might go to Beth-lehem to his owne ciue: for there is a yeerely sacrifice for all that familie.

And if he say thus, it is wel, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be angrie, be sure that wickednesse is concluded of him.

So shalt thou shew mercy vnto thy seruant: for thou hast ioyned thy seruant into a covenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be in mine iniquitie, say thou me: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

And Jonathan answered, God keepe thee from this: for if I knewe that wickednesse were concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

Chap. 19. 18

† Ebr. write it in mine care

† Ebr. saith

Chap. 18. 7. Or 23. 18.

10 Then saide Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? how *(shall I know, if thy father answer thee cruelly?)*

11 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Come and let vs goe out into the fildes: and they twaine went out into the fildes.

12 Then Ionathan saide to Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde to morow at this time, within this thre daies, and if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee,

13 The Lord doe so and much more vnto Ionathan: but if my father haue mind to do thee euil, I will shewe thee also, and send thee away, that thou maiest goe in peace: and the Lorde be with thee as he hath bene with my father.

14 Likewise I require not whiles I liue: for I doubt not but thou wilt shewe me the mercie of the Lord, that I die not.

15 But I require that thou cut not off thy mercie from mine house for euer: no, not when the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the Lorde require it at the hands of Dauids enemies.

17 And againe Ionathan sware vnto Dauid, because hee loued him, (for hee loued him as his owne soule)

18 Then said Ionathan to him, To morowe is the first day of the moneth: & thou shalt be *(Or, men- tioned.)* looked for, for thy place shalbe emptie.

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three daies, then thou shalt go downe quickly, & come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, when this matter was in hande, and shalt remaine

4 Ebr, of the stone 7 Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And after I will send a boy, saying, Go, seeke the arrowes. If I say vnto the boy, See, 7 arrowes are on this side thee, bring them, & come thou: for it is twel with thee & no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I say this vnto the boy, Beholde, the arrowes are beyond thee, goe thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away.

23 As touching the thing which thou and I haue spoken of, beholde, the Lorde bee betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fildes: and when the first day of the moneth came, the King sate to eate meate.

25 And the king sate, as at other times vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, but Dauids place was emptie.

26 And Saul sayde nothing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, though he were cleane, as he because he was not parished.

27 But on the morowe which was the second day of the moneth, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul sayde vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Ishai to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid

required of me, that he might goe to Beth-lehem.

29 For he said, Let me goe, I pray thee: for a familie offereth a sacrifice in the citie, and my father hath sent for me: therefore nowe if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me go, I pray thee: & see my brethren in this is the cause that I cometh not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then was Saul angry with Ionathan, and said vnto him, Thou sonne of the wicked reprobous woman, do not I know, that thou hast done the sonne of Ishai to thy confusion & to the confusion and shame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the sonne of Ishai liueth on the earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor kingdome: wherefore now send and fet him to me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul his father, and saide vnto him, Wherefore shall he die, what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a speare at him to hit him, whereby Ionathan knewe, that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 ¶ So Ionathan arose from the table in great anger, and did eate no meate the seconde day of the moneth: for he was sorie for Dauid, and because his father had reuiled him.

35 On the next morning therefore Ionathan went out into the fildes, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little boy with him.

36 And he saide vnto his boy, Runne now, seeke the arrowes which I shoothe. and as the boy ranne, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the boy was come to the place where the arrow was, that Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the boy, and saide, Is not this rowe beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the boy, With speede, haste, & stand not still: and Ionathan gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his mother.

39 But the boy knew nothing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 Then Ionathan gaue his bow & arrowes vnto the boy that was with him, and sayde vnto him, Goe, carie them into the citie.

41 ¶ As soone as the boy was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward the South, and hid on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, & wept both twaine, till Dauid exceeded.

42 Therefore Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace: that which we haue sworn both of vs the Name of the Lorde, saying, The Lorde be betweene me and thee, and betwene my seede and betweene thy seede, let it stand for euer.

43 And hee arose and departed, and Ionathan went into the citie.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 2 He getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger. 3 Doeg Sauls seruant was present. 4 Dauid fleeth to king Achish, 13 And there fleeth himselfe mad.

Then came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, & Ahimelech was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and saide vnto him, Why art thou alone?

Beth-han
thees fore
and my
ave if I
I pray
thee be

mathan,
checked rid
u haſt due
to the

ai Iſrael
ſet him

Saul his
ſhall be

to hit his
determine

le in a
inde day
and he

the Tombe
appoyne

me none
as the by

the phar
ſe that
not the

oy, Iſa
thans by
his maſte

Tomath

Is not this
David the

the Priſt
ſaſtife his
ſent, in
thiſe ſu

ſeſch due
the me
artition
alone

Search of the ſhewbread.

Chap.xxij.

Doegs villanie. 109

alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid to Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a certaine thing, & hath ſaid vnto me, Let no mā know whereabout I ſend thee, & what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch one ſuch places.

3 Nowe therefore if thou haſt ought vnder thine hande, giue mee ſue cakes of bread, or what cometh to hand.

4 And the Prieſt answered Dauid, and ſayde, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is * hallowed bread, if the young men haue kept themſelues, at leaſt from women.

5 Dauid then answered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Certainly women haue bene ſeparate from vs this two or three dayes. ſince I came out: and the veſſels of the young men were holy, though the way were prophane, and howe much more then ſhall *euery* one be ſanctified this day in the veſſells.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, ſauce the ſhewbread that was taken ſo before the Lorde, to put hote bread there the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was the ſame day one of the ſeruants of Saul abiding before ſy Lord, named Doeg the Edomite, the ſchiefteſt of Sauls heardmen)

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, Is there not here vnder thine hande a ſpeare or a ſworde for I haue neither brought my ſworde nor my harneis with me, becauſe the Kings buſines required haſt.

9 And the Prieſt ſayde, The ſworde of Goliath the Philitiſim, whome thou ſlewſt in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other ſane that here: And Dauid ſayd, There is none to that, giue it mee.

10 And Dauid aroſe and ſedde the ſame day from the preſence of Saul, and went to Achifh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achifh ſayde vnto him, Is not this Dauid the * King of the land? did they not ſing vnto him in daunces, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſand, and Dauid hiſten thouſands?

12 And Dauid ſ conſidered theſe wordes, and was fore aſtraide of Achifh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and ſained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaide Achifh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, yee ſee the man is beſide himſelfe, where fore haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madde man in my preſence? ſhall he come into mine houſe?

C H A P. XXII.

1 David hideth himſelfe in a cave. 2 Many that were in trouble came vnto him. 3 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 18 Saul cauſeth the Prieſts to be ſlaine. 20 Abiathar eſcapeth.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and ſaned himſelfe in the caue of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that

were in trouble, and all men that were in det, and all thoſe that were vexed in minde, and hee was their || prince, and there were with him, about || Or, cap.
four hundred men. IAIM.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh in Moab, and ſaide vnto the King of Moab, I pray thee, let my father & my mother come and abide with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad ſayde vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, w depart and goe into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ And Saul heard ſy Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that were with him, & Saul remained in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpere in his hand, and all his ſeruants ſtoode about him.

7 And Saul ſayde vnto his ſeruants that ſtoode about him, Heare now, ye ſonnes of Beniami, will the ſonne of Iſhai giue euery one of you fieldes, and vineyardes? will hee make you all captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundredes?

8 That all ye haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that telleth mee, that my ſonne hath made a covenant with the ſonne of Iſhai: & there is none of you that is ſory for me, or ſteweth mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant to lie in waite againſt mee, as appeareth this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (who was appointed ouer the ſeruants of Saul) & ſaid, I ſawe the ſonne of Iſhai when hee came to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 Who asked counſell of the Lorde for him and gaue him vitales, and hee gaue him alſo the ſworde of Goliath the Philitiſim.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſonne of Ahitub, & al his fathers houſe, 10 wit. the Prieſtes that were in Nob: and they came all to the King.

12 And Saul ſayd, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 Then Saul ſayde vnto him, Why haue yee conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Iſhai, in that thou haſt giuen him vitale, and a ſworde, and haſt asked counſell of God for him, that hee ſhould riſe againſt mee, and lie in waite as appeareth this day?

14 ¶ And Ahimelech answered the king, & ſaid, Who is ſo faithfull among al thy ſeruants as Dauid, being alſo the kings ſonne in law, and gooch at thy commandement, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Haue I this day firſt begun to aſke counſell of God for him? I e it farre from mee: let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this. Jeſſe nor more.

16 Then the King ſayd, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 And the King ſayd vnto the || ſergeants that ſtood about him, Turne, and ſlay the Prieſts of the Lorde, becauſe their hand alſo is with Dauid, & becauſe they knew when hee fled, & ſhewed it not to me. But the ſeruants of the king would not moue their

Or, cap.
IAIM.

Or, ſer.
men.

their hands to fall vpon the Priestes of the Lord.

18 Then the King sayde to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned and ranne vpon the Priestes, and slew that same day fourescore and siue persons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 Also Nob the citie of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword, both man & woman, both childe and suckling, both oxe and asse, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 Bit one of the sonnes of Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub (whose name was Abiathar) escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the Lords Priestes.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tel Saul. I am the cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: for [he that seeketh my life, shall seek] thy life also: for with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

5 Dauid chaſeth the Philistims fro Keilah. 13 Dauid departeth fro Keilah, and remaineth in the wilderness of Ziph.

16 Ionathan comforteth Dauid.

23 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

Then they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistims fight against Keilah, & spoile y barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistims? And the Lord answered Dauid, Go and smite the Philistims, and save Keilah.

3 And Dauids men sayd vnto him, See, we be afraid here in Iudah, howe much more if wee come to Keilah against the hoste of the Philistims?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lords againe. And the Lord answered him, & sayd, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistims into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistims, & brought away their cattel, & smote them with a great slaughter: thus Dauid sined the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keilah, hee brought an Ephod with him.

7 And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah, and Saul sayde, God hath deliuered him into mine hande: for hee is shut in, seeing hee is come into a citie that hath gates and barres.

8 Then Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keilah, and to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischief against him, said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hande? and will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard? O Lorde God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy seruant. And the Lord sayde, He will come downe.

12 Then sayde Dauid, Will the Lords of Keilah deliuer me vp, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord sayde, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid and his men, which were about sixe hundred, arose, & departed out of Keilah, and went whither they coulede. And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled from Keilah, and he left off his iourney.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderness of Ziph, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose & went to Dauid into the wood, & comforted him in God.

17 And said vnto him, Feare not: for the King of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a covenant before the Lorde: and Dauid did remaine in the woods, but Ionathan went to his house.

19 Then came vp the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe by vs in holdes, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right side of Ieshimon?

20 Nowe therefore O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can desire, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hande.

21 Then Saul sayd, Be ye blessed of the Lorde for ye haue had compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better know and see his place where he hath hid himselfe, and who hath seene him there: for it is said to mee, he is subtil, and craftie.

23 See therefore, and knowe all the secret places where he hideth himselfe, & come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I wil goe with you, and if hee be in the lande, I will searce him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid & his men were in the wilderness of Maon in the plaine on the right hand of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe vnto a rocke, & abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on their way: one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistims haue invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing Dauid, and went against the Philistims. Therefore they called that place, Sela-hammahlekoth.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 Dauid hid in a cave: spareth Saul. 20 Hee

For he
that taketh
thy life,
shall
take mine
also.

Chap. 23.
20.
Heb. in
his hande.

perch Saul in the caue.

17 Saul to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 19 Hee causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to him.

And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in holdes at En-gedi.

3 When Saul was returned from the Philistines, they tolde him, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

3 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid, and his men vpon the rockes among the wilde goates.

4 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way where there was a caue, and Saul went in to doe his easement: and Dauid and his men fate in the finward parts of the caue.

5 And the men of Dauid sayd vnto him, See, the day is come, where of the Lord said vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good to thee. Then Dauid arose and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

6 And afterwarde Dauid was touched in his heart, because he had cut off the lappe which was on Sauls garment.

7 And hee sayd vnto his men, The Lord keepe mee from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords Anoynted, to lay mine hand vpon him: for he is the Anoynted of the Lord.

8 So Dauid ouercame his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. So Saul rofe vp out of the caue and went away.

9 Dauid also arose afterwarde, & went out of the caue, & cried after Saul, saying, O my lord the king, And whē Saul looked behind him, Dauid inclined his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

10 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore giest thou an eare to mens words, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euil against thee?

11 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene, that the Lord had deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade me kil thee, but I had compassion on thee, & said, I wil not lay mine hand on my master: for he is the Lords Anoynted.

12 Moreover my father, beholde: behold, I say, the lappe of thy garment in mine hand: for when I cut off the lappe of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstand & see, that there is neither euil nor wickednes in mee, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntst after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord be iudge betwene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee, and let not mine hand be vpon thee.

14 According as the olde prouerbe sayeth, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be not vpon thee.

15 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, and after a flea?

16 The Lord therefore be iudge, & iudge betwene thee and mee, and see, and plead my cause, and I deliuer me out of thine hand.

17 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

18 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righte-

ous then I: for thou hast rendred mee good, and I haue rendred thee euill.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

20 For who shall finde his enemy, and let him depart & see? wherefore the Lord render thee good for that thou hast done vnto mee this day.

21 For nowe beholde, I knowe that thou shalt be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be stablished in thine hand.

22 Swear nowe therefore vnto mee, by the Lord, that thou wilt not destroye my seede after mee, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my fathers house.

23 So Dauid swaie vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid & his men went vp vnto y hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Nabal and Abigail. 3 The Lord killeth Nabal. 4 Abigail and Ahimeas Dauids wives. 44 Michal is giurn to Phaltai.

Then Samuel died, and all Israel assembled, and mourned for him, and buried him in his owne house at Ramah. And Dauid arose and went downe to the wilderness of Paran.

2 Now in Maon was a man, who had his posses- sion in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty and had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name also of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and shee was a woman of singular wisdom, and beautifull, but the man was churlish, and euill conditioned, and was of the family of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 Therefore Dauid sent tenne young men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Goe vp to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and aske him in my name how he doeth.

6 And thus shall yee say & for salutation, Both thou, and thine house, and all that thou hast, bee in peace, wealth and prosperitie.

7 Beholde, I haue heard, that thou hast shearers: nowe thy shepheards were with vs, and wee did them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy seruants and they will shewe thee. Wherefore let these yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) gine, I pray thee, whatsoeuer cometh to thine hands vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they told Nabal all those words in the Name of Dauid, and held their peace.

10 Then Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? & who is the sonne of Ishai? there be many seruants nowe a dayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shal I then take my bread, & my water, and my fleish y I haue killed for my shearers, and gine it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids seruants turned their way, and went againe, & came, and told him all those things.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto his men, Carre euery

† Ebr. a good way.

Ch. 28. 3. ech. 46. 13, 24.

† Ebr. of peace. † Ebr. for life.

their hands to fall vpon the Priestes of the Lord.

18 Then the King sayde to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned and ranne vpon the Priestes, and slew that same day fourescore and fise persons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 Also Nob the cite of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword, both man & woman, both childe and suckling, both ox and asse, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 But one of the sonnes of Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub (whose name was Abiathar) escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the Lords Priestes.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tel Saul. I am the cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not for I he that seeketh my life, shall seeke thy life also: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David chaſeth the Philistims fro Keilah, 2 Saul departeth fro Keilah, and remaineth in the wilderness of Ziph, 3 Jonathan comforteth David.

23 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

Then they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistims fight against Keilah, & spoile y barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counſel of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe and ſiſte theſe Philistims? And the Lord answered Dauid, Go and ſiſte the Philistims, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauid men ſayd vnto him, See, we be afraid here in Iudah howe much more if wee come to Keilah against the hoſte of the Philistims?

4 Then Dauid asked counſell of the Lords againe. And the Lord answered him, & ſayd, Ariſe, go downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistims into thine hand.

5 ¶ So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistims, & brought away their cattel, & ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: thus Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 (And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, hee brought an Ephod † with him)

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah, and Saul ſayde, God hath deliuered him into mine haude: for hee is that in ſiſting hee is come into a cite that hath gates and barres.

8 Then Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keilah, and to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid having knowledge that Saul imagined miſchiefe against him, ſaid to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O Lord God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the cite for my ſake.

11 Will the lords of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hande? and will Saul come downe, as thy ſervant hath heard? O Lord God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee, tell thy ſervant. And the Lord ſayde, He will come downe.

12 Then ſayde Dauid, Will the lords of Keilah deliuer me vp, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord ſayde, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, & departed out of Keilah, and went whither they coulde. And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled from Keilah, and he left off his iourney.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul fought him every day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out for to ſeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe & went to Dauid into the wood, & comforted him in God.

17 And ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be King over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and alſo Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a covenant before the Lord: and Dauid did remaine in the wood: but Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe by vs in holdes, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right ſide of Iſſiſnon?

20 Nowe therefore O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can deſire, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the Kings hande.

21 Then Saul ſayd, Beye bleſſed of the Lord: for ye haue had compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better: know and ſee his place where he hath ſeuered, who hath ſeue him there: for it is ſaid to me, He is ſubtil, and craftie.

23 Soe therefore, and knowe all the ſecret places where he hideth himſelfe, & come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if hee be in the lande, I will ſearche him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 Then they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid & his men were in y wilderness of Maon in the plaine on y right hand of Jeſſimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe vnto a rocke, & abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get from the preſence of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a meſſenger to Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philistims haue invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing Dauid, and went againſt the Philistims. Therefore they called that place, Sela-hammalechoth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David hid in a cave (ſearcheth Saul) 2 He ſhoweth

Dr, he
that sa.
keth thy
life, shall
take mine
also.

Chap. 23.
20.
† Ebr. in
his hand.

Dr, the
promerbs
of an an-
cient m.

† Ebr.
judge.

18 Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 Hee causeth David to sweare vnto him to be favourable to him.

And David went thence, and dwelt in holdes at Engedi.

3 When Saul was returned from the Philistines, they tolde him, saying, Beholde, David is in the wilderness of Engedi.

3 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke David, and his men vpon the rockes among the wilde goates.

4 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way where there was a caue, and Saul went in to doe his easement: and David and his men sat in the inward parts of the caue.

5 And the men of David sayd vnto him, See, the day is come, whereof the Lord said vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seme good to thee. Then David arose and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

6 And afterwarde David was touched in his heart, because he had cut off the lappe which was on Sauls garment.

7 And he sayd vnto his men, The Lord keepe mee from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords Anoynted, to lay mine hand vpon him: for he is the Anoynted of the Lord.

8 So David ouercame his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. So Saul rose vp out of the caue and went away.

9 ¶ David also arose afterwarde, & went out of the caue, & cried after Saul, saying, O my lord the king, And wher Saul looked behind him, David inclined his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

10 And David saide to Saul, Wherefore giest thou eare to mens words, that say, Beholde, David seeketh euil against thee?

11 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene, that the Lord had deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade me kil thee, but I had compassion on thee, & said, I will not lay mine hand on my master: for he is the Lords Anoynted.

12 Moreover my father, beholde: behold, I say, the lappe of thy garment in mine hand: for when I cut off the lappe of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstand & see, that there is neither euil nor wickednes in mee, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntest after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord be iudge betwene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee, and let not mine hand be vpon thee.

14 According to the olde prouerbe sayeth, Wickednesse procedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be not vpon thee.

15 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, and after a flea?

16 The Lord therefore be iudge, & iudge betwene thee and mee, and see, and plead my cause, and I deliuer me out of thine hand.

17 When David had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

18 And saide to David, Thou art more righte-

ous then I: for thou hast rendred me good, and I haue rendred thee euill.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

20 For who shall finde his enemy, and let him depart free? wherefore the Lord render thee good for that thou hast done vnto mee this day.

21 For now beholde, I knowe that thou shalt be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

22 Swear now therefore vnto mee, by the Lord, that thou wilt not destroy my seede after mee, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my fathers house.

23 So David sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but David & his men went vp vnto y hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 43 Abigail and Ahimeas Davids miues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

Then * Samuel died, and all Israel assembled, and mourned for him, and buried him in his owne house at Ramah. And David arose and went downe to the wilderness of Paran.

2 Now in Maon was a man, who had his posses- sion in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty and had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name also of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and shee was a wo- man of singular wisdom, and beautifull, but the man was churlish, and euill conditioned, and was of the family of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness, that Na- bal did sheare his sheepe.

5 Therefore David sent tenne young men, and David said vnto the yong men, Goe vp to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and aske him in my name how he doeth.

6 And thus shall yee say for salutation, Both thou, and thine house, and all that thou hast, bee in peace, wealth and prosperitie.

7 Beholde, I haue heard, that thou hast thereto: nowe thy shepheards were with vs, and wee did them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy seruants and they will shewe thee. Wherefore let these yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) I pray thee, whatsoener commeth to thine hande vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne David.

9 ¶ And when Davids young men came, they told Nabal all those words in the Name of David, and held their peace.

10 Then Nabal answered Davids seruants, and said, Who is David? & who is the sonne of Ishai? there be many seruants nowe a dayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shal I then take my bread, & my water, and my fleth y I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 ¶ So Davids seruants turned their way, and went againe, & came, and told him all those things.

13 And David sayd vnto his men, Gird euery

† Ebr. a good way.

Ch. 28. 3. eccl. 1. 46. 13. 30.

† Ebr. of peace. † Ebr. for life.

Or, the prouerbe of an en- ouer m.

† Ebr. iudge.

man his sword about him. And they girded every man his sword. David also girded his sword. And about foure hundred men went vp after David, and two hundred abode by the carriage.

† Ab. vs. fell.

14 Nowe one of the seruants tolde Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Beholde, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he is railed on them.

† Ab. arose shew a way.

15 Notwithstanding, the men were very good vnto vs, and we had no displeasure, neither miste we any thing as long as we were content with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were as a wall vnto vs both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, and see what thou shalt doe: for euill I will surely come vpon our master, and vpon all his familie: for hee is so wicked that a man cannot speake to him.

† Ab. is accom. phised.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred sheepe, and two bottels of wine, & five sheepe ready dressed, and fine measures of parched corne, and an hundred stailles of raisins, and two hundred of figs, and laded them on asses.

† Ab. bread. Or, clu. seru.

19 Then these sayde vnto her seruants, Goe ye before me: beholde, I will come after you: yet the tolde not her husband Nabal.

20 And as shee rode on her ass, shee came downe by a secret place of the mountaine, as I beholde, David and his men came downe against her, and she mette them.

21 And David saide, In deede I haue kept all in vaine that this fellowe had in the wilderness, so that nothing was misse of all that pertained vnto him: for he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of David: for surely I will not leaue of all that hee hath by the dawning of the day, my that pisteth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail sawe David, shee hastened and lighted off her ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herselfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and saide, Oh, my lord, I haue committed the iniquities, and I pray thee, let thine hand mayde speake I to thee, and heare thou the wordes of thine hand mayde.

† Ab. in shine eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regardethis wicked man Nabal: for as his name is, so is hee: Nabal is his name, and folle is with him: but I thine hand mayde sawe not the yoting men of my lord whom thou sentest.

Or, fool.

26 Nowe therefore my lord, as the Lorde lieth, and as thy soule lieth (the Lorde, I say), that hath withholden thee from comming to seeke blood, and that thine hande should not faile thee) so now thine enemies shalbe as Nabal, and they that intend to doe my lord euill.

Or, present.

27 And now, this blessing which thine hand mayde hath brought vnto my lord, let it be giuen vnto the yong men, that I follow my lord.

† Ab. walkt at the feet. † Ab. from thy dayes.

28 I pray thee, forgieue the trespass of thine hand mayde: for the Lorde will make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the Lorde, and none euill hath bene founde in thee in all thy life.

29 Yet a man hath risen vp to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule, but the soule of my lord shalbe bound in the bundle of life with the Lorde thy God: and the soule of thine enemies shal God cast out as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lord shal haue done to my lord all the good that he hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 Then shall it be no grieue vnto thee, nor offence vnto my lord, that he hath not shed blood causelesse, nor that my lord hath not preserved himselfe: & when the Lord shal haue dealt well with my lord, remember thine hand mayde.

32 Then David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy counsell, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and that mine hand hath not faued me.

34 For in deede, as the Lorde God of Israel lieth, who hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hated and mette mee, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, my that pisteth against the wall.

35 Then David receiued of her hande that which he had brought him, and sayd to her, Goe vp in peace to thine house: beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue granted thy petition.

36 ¶ So Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he made a feast in his house, like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart was merie win him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore she tolde him nothing, neither lesse nor more, vntill the morning arose.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him those words, and his heart died win him, & he was like a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lorde finet Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ Nowe when David heard, that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord that hath iudged for the cause of my rebuke of the hand of a King, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lorde hath recompensed the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. Also David sent to commune with Abigail to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, David sent vs to thee, to take thee to his wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed herselfe on her face to the earth, and sayde, Beholde, let thine hand mayde bee a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode vp on an ass, and her five maydes followed her, and shee went after the messengers of David, and was his wife.

43 David also tooke Abimelech of Izreel, and they were both his wiues.

44 Nowe Saul had giuen Michal his daughter Dauids wife to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 David was discouraged vnto Saul by the Ziphims, 12 David taketh away Sauts spear, and a pot of water that stood at his head, as Saul confessed he was faine.

Against

Chap. 26. **19.** **20.** **21.** **22.** **23.** **24.** **25.** **26.** **27.** **28.** **29.** **30.** **31.** **32.** **33.** **34.** **35.** **36.** **37.** **38.** **39.** **40.** **41.** **42.** **43.** **44.** **45.** **46.** **47.** **48.** **49.** **50.** **51.** **52.** **53.** **54.** **55.** **56.** **57.** **58.** **59.** **60.** **61.** **62.** **63.** **64.** **65.** **66.** **67.** **68.** **69.** **70.** **71.** **72.** **73.** **74.** **75.** **76.** **77.** **78.** **79.** **80.** **81.** **82.** **83.** **84.** **85.** **86.** **87.** **88.** **89.** **90.** **91.** **92.** **93.** **94.** **95.** **96.** **97.** **98.** **99.** **100.** **101.** **102.** **103.** **104.** **105.** **106.** **107.** **108.** **109.** **110.** **111.** **112.** **113.** **114.** **115.** **116.** **117.** **118.** **119.** **120.** **121.** **122.** **123.** **124.** **125.** **126.** **127.** **128.** **129.** **130.** **131.** **132.** **133.** **134.** **135.** **136.** **137.** **138.** **139.** **140.** **141.** **142.** **143.** **144.** **145.** **146.** **147.** **148.** **149.** **150.** **151.** **152.** **153.** **154.** **155.** **156.** **157.** **158.** **159.** **160.** **161.** **162.** **163.** **164.** **165.** **166.** **167.** **168.** **169.** **170.** **171.** **172.** **173.** **174.** **175.** **176.** **177.** **178.** **179.** **180.** **181.** **182.** **183.** **184.** **185.** **186.** **187.** **188.** **189.** **190.** **191.** **192.** **193.** **194.** **195.** **196.** **197.** **198.** **199.** **200.** **201.** **202.** **203.** **204.** **205.** **206.** **207.** **208.** **209.** **210.** **211.** **212.** **213.** **214.** **215.** **216.** **217.** **218.** **219.** **220.** **221.** **222.** **223.** **224.** **225.** **226.** **227.** **228.** **229.** **230.** **231.** **232.** **233.** **234.** **235.** **236.** **237.** **238.** **239.** **240.** **241.** **242.** **243.** **244.** **245.** **246.** **247.** **248.** **249.** **250.** **251.** **252.** **253.** **254.** **255.** **256.** **257.** **258.** **259.** **260.** **261.** **262.** **263.** **264.** **265.** **266.** **267.** **268.** **269.** **270.** **271.** **272.** **273.** **274.** **275.** **276.** **277.** **278.** **279.** **280.** **281.** **282.** **283.** **284.** **285.** **286.** **287.** **288.** **289.** **290.** **291.** **292.** **293.** **294.** **295.** **296.** **297.** **298.** **299.** **300.** **301.** **302.** **303.** **304.** **305.** **306.** **307.** **308.** **309.** **310.** **311.** **312.** **313.** **314.** **315.** **316.** **317.** **318.** **319.** **320.** **321.** **322.** **323.** **324.** **325.** **326.** **327.** **328.** **329.** **330.** **331.** **332.** **333.** **334.** **335.** **336.** **337.** **338.** **339.** **340.** **341.** **342.** **343.** **344.** **345.** **346.** **347.** **348.** **349.** **350.** **351.** **352.** **353.** **354.** **355.** **356.** **357.** **358.** **359.** **360.** **361.** **362.** **363.** **364.** **365.** **366.** **367.** **368.** **369.** **370.** **371.** **372.** **373.** **374.** **375.** **376.** **377.** **378.** **379.** **380.** **381.** **382.** **383.** **384.** **385.** **386.** **387.** **388.** **389.** **390.** **391.** **392.** **393.** **394.** **395.** **396.** **397.** **398.** **399.** **400.** **401.** **402.** **403.** **404.** **405.** **406.** **407.** **408.** **409.** **410.** **411.** **412.** **413.** **414.** **415.** **416.** **417.** **418.** **419.** **420.** **421.** **422.** **423.** **424.** **425.** **426.** **427.** **428.** **429.** **430.** **431.** **432.** **433.** **434.** **435.** **436.** **437.** **438.** **439.** **440.** **441.** **442.** **443.** **444.** **445.** **446.** **447.** **448.** **449.** **450.** **451.** **452.** **453.** **454.** **455.** **456.** **457.** **458.** **459.** **460.** **461.** **462.** **463.** **464.** **465.** **466.** **467.** **468.** **469.** **470.** **471.** **472.** **473.** **474.** **475.** **476.** **477.** **478.** **479.** **480.** **481.** **482.** **483.** **484.** **485.** **486.** **487.** **488.** **489.** **490.** **491.** **492.** **493.** **494.** **495.** **496.** **497.** **498.** **499.** **500.** **501.** **502.** **503.** **504.** **505.** **506.** **507.** **508.** **509.** **510.** **511.** **512.** **513.** **514.** **515.** **516.** **517.** **518.** **519.** **520.** **521.** **522.** **523.** **524.** **525.** **526.** **527.** **528.** **529.** **530.** **531.** **532.** **533.** **534.** **535.** **536.** **537.** **538.** **539.** **540.** **541.** **542.** **543.** **544.** **545.** **546.** **547.** **548.** **549.** **550.** **551.** **552.** **553.** **554.** **555.** **556.** **557.** **558.** **559.** **560.** **561.** **562.** **563.** **564.** **565.** **566.** **567.** **568.** **569.** **570.** **571.** **572.** **573.** **574.** **575.** **576.** **577.** **578.** **579.** **580.** **581.** **582.** **583.** **584.** **585.** **586.** **587.** **588.** **589.** **590.** **591.** **592.** **593.** **594.** **595.** **596.** **597.** **598.** **599.** **600.** **601.** **602.** **603.** **604.** **605.** **606.** **607.** **608.** **609.** **610.** **611.** **612.** **613.** **614.** **615.** **616.** **617.** **618.** **619.** **620.** **621.** **622.** **623.** **624.** **625.** **626.** **627.** **628.** **629.** **630.** **631.** **632.** **633.** **634.** **635.** **636.** **637.** **638.** **639.** **640.** **641.** **642.** **643.** **644.** **645.** **646.** **647.** **648.** **649.** **650.** **651.** **652.** **653.** **654.** **655.** **656.** **657.** **658.** **659.** **660.** **661.** **662.** **663.** **664.** **665.** **666.** **667.** **668.** **669.** **670.** **671.** **672.** **673.** **674.** **675.** **676.** **677.** **678.** **679.** **680.** **681.** **682.** **683.** **684.** **685.** **686.** **687.** **688.** **689.** **690.** **691.** **692.** **693.** **694.** **695.** **696.** **697.** **698.** **699.** **700.** **701.** **702.** **703.** **704.** **705.** **706.** **707.** **708.** **709.** **710.** **711.** **712.** **713.** **714.** **715.** **716.** **717.** **718.** **719.** **720.** **721.** **722.** **723.** **724.** **725.** **726.** **727.** **728.** **729.** **730.** **731.** **732.** **733.** **734.** **735.** **736.** **737.** **738.** **739.** **740.** **741.** **742.** **743.** **744.** **745.** **746.** **747.** **748.** **749.** **750.** **751.** **752.** **753.** **754.** **755.** **756.** **757.** **758.** **759.** **760.** **761.** **762.** **763.** **764.** **765.** **766.** **767.** **768.** **769.** **770.** **771.** **772.** **773.** **774.** **775.** **776.** **777.** **778.** **779.** **780.** **781.** **782.** **783.** **784.** **785.** **786.** **787.** **788.** **789.** **790.** **791.** **792.** **793.** **794.** **795.** **796.** **797.** **798.** **799.** **800.** **801.** **802.** **803.** **804.** **805.** **806.** **807.** **808.** **809.** **810.** **811.** **812.** **813.** **814.** **815.** **816.** **817.** **818.** **819.** **820.** **821.** **822.** **823.** **824.** **825.** **826.** **827.** **828.** **829.** **830.** **831.** **832.** **833.** **834.** **835.** **836.** **837.** **838.** **839.** **840.** **841.** **842.** **843.** **844.** **845.** **846.** **847.** **848.** **849.** **850.** **851.** **852.** **853.** **854.** **855.** **856.** **857.** **858.** **859.** **860.** **861.** **862.** **863.** **864.** **865.** **866.** **867.** **868.** **869.** **870.** **871.** **872.** **873.** **874.** **875.** **876.** **877.** **878.** **879.** **880.** **881.** **882.** **883.** **884.** **885.** **886.** **887.** **888.** **889.** **890.** **891.** **892.** **893.** **894.** **895.** **896.** **897.** **898.** **899.** **900.** **901.** **902.** **903.** **904.** **905.** **906.** **907.** **908.** **909.** **910.** **911.** **912.** **913.** **914.** **915.** **916.** **917.** **918.** **919.** **920.** **921.** **922.** **923.** **924.** **925.** **926.** **927.** **928.** **929.** **930.** **931.** **932.** **933.** **934.** **935.** **936.** **937.** **938.** **939.** **940.** **941.** **942.** **943.** **944.** **945.** **946.** **947.** **948.** **949.** **950.** **951.** **952.** **953.** **954.** **955.** **956.** **957.** **958.** **959.** **960.** **961.** **962.** **963.** **964.** **965.** **966.** **967.** **968.** **969.** **970.** **971.** **972.** **973.** **974.** **975.** **976.** **977.** **978.** **979.** **980.** **981.** **982.** **983.** **984.** **985.** **986.** **987.** **988.** **989.** **990.** **991.** **992.** **993.** **994.** **995.** **996.** **997.** **998.** **999.** **1000.**

Gain the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah: saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah before I Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Dauid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon by the way side. Nowe Dauid abode in the wilderness, and he saue that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 (For Dauid had sent out spies, and vnder stood that Saul was come in very deede)

5 Then Dauid arose, & came to y place where Saul had pitched, & when Dauid behelde y place where Saul lay, & Abner the sounne of Ner, which was his chiefe captaine, (for Saul lay in the forte, and the people pitched round about him)

6 Then spake Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abithai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go downe with me to Saul to the holte? Then Abithai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abithai came downe to the people by night: and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the forte, and his speare did sticke in the ground at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 ¶ Then said Abithai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemye into thine hand this day: nowe therefore, I pray thee, let me smite him once with a speare to y earth, & I wil not smite him againe.

9 And Dauid said to Abithai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lords anointed, and be gilelesse?

10 Moreover Dauid saide, As y Lord liueth, either the Lord shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shal descend into battell, and perish.

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lordes anointed: but, I pray thee, take howe the speare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs goe hence.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the pot of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all a sleepe: for y the Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went into the other side, and roode on the toppes of an hill a farr off, a great space beinge betweene them.

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sounne of Ner, saying, Hearrest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that criest to the King?

15 ¶ And Dauid saide to Abner, Art not thou a man? and who is like thee in Israel? wherefore then halt thou not kept thy lord the King: for there came one of the folke in to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This is not well done of thee: as the Lord liueth, ye are worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the Lords anointed: and now I see where the Kings speare is, and the pot of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and said, Is

this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid saide, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he saide, Wherefore doest my lord thus persecute his seruants? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Nowe therefore, I beseeche thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his seruant: if the Lord haue stirred thee vp against me, let him finell the fauour of a sacrifice: but if the children of men haue done it, caried be they before the Lord: for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lordes, saying, Goe, serue other gods.

20 Nowe therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as one would hunt a partich in the mountaine:es.

21 Then said Saul, I haue sinned: come againe, my sonne Dauid: for I will doe thee no more harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue done foolishly, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 Then Dauid answered, and saide, Beholde, the Kings speare, let one of the yong men come out and fet it.

23 And let the Lord reward euery man according to his righte conscience & faithfulness: for the Lord had deliuered thee into mine handes this day, but I woulde not lay mine hands vpon the Lords anoynted.

24 And beholde, like as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be set by in the eyes of the Lord, that he may deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul saide to Dauid, Blessed art thou, my sonne Dauid: for thou shalt doe great things, and also preuaile. So Dauid went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Dauid fleeth to Achish King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid destroyeth certaine of the Philistines. 10 Achish is deceiued by Dauid.

And Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: is it not better for me that I saue my selfe in y land of the Philistines, and that Saul may haue no hope of me to seeke me any more in all the coastes of Israel, and so escape out of his hand?

2 Dauid therefore arose, and he, and the sixe hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achish the sonne of Maach King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his household, Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath: so he sought no more for him.

5 And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some other cite of the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the head cite of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that same day: therefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

† Ebr. the
number
of the
dayes.

7 ¶ And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistims, was foure moneths and certaine dayes.

8 Then David and his men went vp, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gizzites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the land from the beginning, *from the way as thou goest to Shur,* even vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and camels, and apparell, and returned and came to Achish.

10r, a
gamist
whom.

10 And Achish said, ¶ Where haue ye beene a routing this day? And David answered, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of y^e Kenites.

11 And David faued neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Least they should tell on vs, and say, So did David, and so will be his maner all the while that he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistims.

10r, he
durst
further ab-
horre his
people.

12 And Achish beleued David, saying, I he hath made his people of Israel vterly to abhorre him: therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 *David hath the chief charge promised about Achish. 3 Saul consulteth with a witch, and she causeth him to speake with Samuel. 18 Who declareth his ruin.*

NOWE at that time the Philistims assembled their bandes and armie to fight with Israel: therefore Achish said to David, Be sure, thou shalt go out with me to the battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt knowe what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to David, Surely I will make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

Chap. 25.

3 (* Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah his owne citie: and Saul had put away the forcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land)

4 ¶ Then the Philistims assembled themselves, and came, and pitched in Shunem: and Saul assembled all Israel, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the hoste of the Philistims, he was afraid & his heart was sore astonied.

6 Therefore Saul asked counsell of the Lord, and the Lorde answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and aske of her. And his seruants saide to him, Behold, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar spirit.

8 Then Saul changed him selfe, & put on other raiment, and he went, & two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, cōsēture vnto me by y^e familiar spirit, and bring me him vp whō I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman saide vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, howe he hath destroyed the forcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then seekest thou to take me in a snare to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by the Lord, saying,

As the Lord liueth, no y^e harme shall come to thee for this thing.

11 Then saide the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he answered, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saue Samuel, she cryed with a loud voice, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceined me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what fawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saue y^e gods ascending vp out of the earth.

14 Then he said vnto her, What facion is he of? And she answered, An olde man commeth vp lapped in a mantell: and Saul knewe that it was Samuel, and he inclined his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel saide to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? I heere Saul answered, I am in great distresse: for y^e Philistims make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, neither by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest tell me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the Lorde is gone from thee, and is thine enemy?

17 Euen y^e Lord hath done to him, as he spake by mine y^e hand: for y^e Lord wil rent y^e kingdome out of thine hand, & give it thy neighbour David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lorde done this vnto thee this day.

19 Moreover the Lord wil d. liuer Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistims: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me, and the Lorde shall giue the hoste of Israel into the hands of the Philistims.

20 Then Saul fel straightway al along on the earth, & was sore afraid because of y^e words of Samuel, so that there was no strength in him for he had eaten no bread all that day nor all that night.

21 Then the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my soule in mine hand, & haue obeyed thy wordes which thou saydest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, that thou maiest eate and get thee strength, & goe on thy iourney.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate: but his seruants and the woman together compelled him, and he obeyed their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sat on the bed.

24 Nowe the woman had a fatte calfe in the house, and she halsted, and killed it, & tooke floure and kneaded it, & baked of it vnleavened bread.

25 Then he brought them before Saul, and before his seruants: and whē they had eaten, they stoude vp, and went away the same night.

CHAP. XXIX.

4 *The princes of the Philistims cause David to be sent backe fro the battell against Israel, because they distrusted him.*

So the Philistims were gathered to gether with all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountaine, which is in Izreel.

2 And the 11 princes of the Philistims went forth by hundredth and thousands, but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achish.

3 Then saide the Princes of the Philistims, What doe these Ebrewes here? And Achish saide vnto the princes of the Philistims, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, who hath bene with me these dayes, or these yeeeres, and I haue found nothing in him, since he dwelt with me vnto this day?

4 But the princes of ʒ Philistims were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistims saide vnto him, Send this fell owe backe, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, & let him not goe downe with vs to battel, lest that in the battel he be an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should he obtaine ʒ fauour of his masters? should it not be w the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they sang in dances, saying, Saul slewe his thousand, and Dauid his tenne thousand?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and saide vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, thou hast bene vp-right and good in my sight, when thou weatest out and in with me in the hoste, neither haue I found euill with thee, since thou camest to me vnto this day, but ʒ the princes doe not fauour thee.

7 Wherefore now returne, & go in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistims.

8 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe and fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 Achish then answered, and saide to Dauid, I knowe thou pleasest me, as an Angel of God: but the princes of the Philistims haue saide, Let him not goe vp with vs to battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, alioone as ye haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid & his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, & to returne into the land of the Philistims: and the Philistims went vp to Izreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 3 Dauid's two wiues are take prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asketh counsel of the Lord, & pursuing his enemies, recovereth the praye. 24 He dwelleth in equally, 36 & sendeth part to his friends.

BUt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had invaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had taken ʒ women that were therein, prisoners, both small and great, & slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their wayes.

3 ¶ So Dauid & his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt w fire, & their wiues, & their finnes, & their daughters were taken prisoners,

4 Then Dauid and the people that was with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 Dauid's two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great sorrow for the people intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed eury man for his finnes: and for his daughters, but Dauid comforted himselfe in the Lord his God.

7 ¶ And Dauid saide to Abiathar ʒ Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 Then Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I followe after this companie? Shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Follow: for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recover all.

9 ¶ So Dauid and the sixe hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode:

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed (for two hundred abode behinde being too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the felds, and brought him to Dauid, & gaue him bread, & he did eate, and they gaue him water to drinke.

12 Also they gaue him a fewe figs, & two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eate no bread, nor drinke any water in three dayes, & three nights.

13 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he saide, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite: & my master left me three dayes agoe, because I fell sicke.

14 We roued vpon the South of Chereth, and vpon the coast belonging to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said vnto him, Canst thou bring me to this companie? And he saide, Swear vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this companie.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him thither, beholde, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, & dancing, because of all the great praye that they had taken out of the land of the Philistims, & out of ʒ land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid snoted them from the twilight, euen vnto the evening of the next morow, so that there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred yong men, which rode vpon camels, & fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had take: also Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And they lacked nothing, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoile of all that they had taken away: Dauid recovered them all.

20 Dauid also tooke all the sheepe, and the oxen, and they draue them before his castell, and said, This is Dauid's praye.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too wearie for to followe Dauid: whom they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid, & to meete

the people that were with him: ſo when Dauid came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then answered all the euill and wicked of the men that went with Dauid, and ſaide, Becauſe they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the praye that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife & his children: therefore let them cary them away and depart.

23 Then ſaide Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the Lorde hath giuen vs, who hath preferred vs, & deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our handes.

24 For who will obey you in this matter? but as his part as y^e goeth downe to y^e battell, ſo ſhall his part be, y^e varieth by y^e ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 So from that day forward he made it a ſtatute and a lawe in Iſrael vntill this day.

26 ¶ When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he ſent of the praye vnto the Elders of Iudah, and to his friends, ſaying, See, there is a bleſſing for you of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He ſent to them of Beth-el, and to them of South Ramoth, and to them of Iattir,

28 And to them of Aroer, & to them of Siphmoth, and to them of Eſtemoa,

29 And to them of Rachal, and to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Ilromah, and to them of Chor-aſhan, and to them of Athach,

31 And to them of Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid and his men had haunted.

CHAP. XXXI.

4 Saul killeth himſelf. 6 His children are ſlaine in the battell. 12 The men of Iabesh tooke downe his body, which was hangd on the wall.

NOW *the Philiftines fought againſt Iſrael, & y^e men of Iſrael fled away fro the Philiftines, & they fell downe & wounded in mount Gilboa.

5 And the Philiftines preſided fore vpon Saul

and his ſonnes, and ſlewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua Sauls ſonnes.

3 And when the battell went fore againſt Saul, the archers and bowmen † hit him, and hee was forewounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw out thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leaſt the vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through and mocke me: but his armour bearer would not, for he was fore afraid. Therefore Saul tooke a ſword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, & his three ſonnes, & his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they of the other ſide Iorden ſawe that the men of Iſrael were put to flight, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, then they left the cities, and ranne away: and the Philiftines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And on y^e morrow when the Philiftines were come to ſpoile them that were ſlaine, they found Saul and his three ſonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped him out of his armour, & ſent into the land of the Philiftines on euery ſide, that they ſhould publiſh it in the temple of their idols, & among the people.

10 And they laide vp his armour in the houſe of Aſtaroth, but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ When the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard, what the Philiftines had done to Saul,

12 Then they aroſe (as many as were ſtrong men) & went all night, & tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, fro the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THIS booke and the former beare the title of Samuel, becauſe they conſeine the conception, natiuitie, and the whole courſe of his life, and alſo the liues and actes of two Kings, to wit, of Saul and Dauid, whom be appointed and conſecrated Kings by the ordinance of God. And as the firſt booke conſeineth thoſe things, which God brought to paſſe among this people vnder the government of Samuel & Saul: ſo this ſecond booke declareth the noble actes of Dauid, after the death of Saul, when he beganne to reigne, vnto the end of his kingdom: and howe the ſame by him was wonderfully augmented, alſo his great troubles and dangers, which he ſuſtained both within his houſe and without: what horrible and dangerous inſurrections, uprores, and treaſons were wrought againſt him, partly by falſe counſellers, ſuined friends and flatterers, and partly by ſome of his owne children and people: and how by Gods aſſiſtance he ouercame all difficulties, and enioyed his kingdom in reſt and peace. In the perſon of Dauid the Scripture ſetteth forth Chriſt Ieſus the chiefe King, who came of Dauid according to the fleſh, and was perſecuted on euery ſide with outward and inward enemies, aſwell in his owne perſon, as in his members, but at length he ouercommeth all his enemies, and giueth his Church victorie againſt all power both ſpiritual and temporall: and ſo reigneſh with them, King for euermore.

CHAP. I.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 25 He cauſeth him to be ſlaine that brought the tidings. 29 He lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan.

AFTER the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the * ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in Ziklag,

2 Beholde, a man came the third day out of the hoſte from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 Then Dauid ſaide vnto him, Whence cometh thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the hoſte of Iſrael I am eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, What is done? I pray

1 Chr. 10.
1.
1 Or,
Dauid.

1 Sam. 30.
17.



pray thee, tell me. Then he said, That the people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and also Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead.

5 And Dauid saide vnto the yong man that tolde it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 Then the yong man that tolde him, answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his speare, and loe, the charrets and horiemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked backe, he saw me, and called me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he sayd vnto me, What art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 Then sayd he vnto me, I pray thee, come vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I came vpon him, and slewe him, and because I was sure that he could not liue, after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid rooke holde on his clothes, and rent them, & likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned & wept, and fasted vntill enen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were slaine with the sword.

13 ¶ Afterward Dauid said vnto the yong man that tolde it him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto him, * Howe wast thou not afraide, to put forth thine hand to destroy the anointed of the Lord?

15 Then Dauid called one of his yong men, & said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 Then said Dauid vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords anointed.

17 ¶ Then Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne,

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah to shoote, as it is written in the booke of

* I Ia'her)

19 O noble Israel, hee is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie ouerthrowen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streets of Ahkelon, least the daughters of the Philistins reioyce, least the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor be there fieldes of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 The bow of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sword of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were

not diuided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions,

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe for Saul, which clothed you in skarlet, with pleasures, and hanged ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 Howe were the mightie slaine in the mids of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 Wo is me for thee, my brother Ionathan: very kinde hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

CHAP. II.

4 Dauid is anointed King in Hebron. 9 Abner maketh Ish-bobeth King ouer Israel. 15 The battell of the seruants of Dauid and Ish-bobeth, 32 The buriall of Asahel.

AFTER this, Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the Lord sayd vnto him, Go vp, And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe? He then answered, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, & his two wines also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And Dauid brought vp the men that were with him, euery man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 ¶ Then the men of Iudah came, and there they anoynted Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah. And they tolde Dauid, saying, * that the men of Iabesh Gilead buried Saul.

2 Sam. 3:13.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and sayd vnto them, Blessed are ye of the Lord, that yee haue shewed such kindeesse vnto your lord Saul, that yee haue buried him.

6 Therefore nowe the Lord shew mercy and truth vnto you: and I will recompense you this benefite, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore nowe let your hands be strong, and be you valiant: albeit your master Saul be dead, yet neuertheless the house of Iudah hath anoynted me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner that was captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ish-bobeth the sonne of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim,

9 And made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Izreel, & ouer Ephraim, and ouer Benjamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ish-bobeth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeere olde when he beganne to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeere: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was threen yeere and fixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ish-bobeth the sonne of Saul went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 Then Abner sayde to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs. And Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer twelue of Benjamin by number, which pertained to Ish-boseth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellowe by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together wherfore the place was called *I Helkath-bazzurim*, which is in Gibeon.

Or, the field of strong men.

17 And the battell was exceeding sore that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fell before the seruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three sonnes of Zenijah there; Ioab, and Abihai, and Afahel. And Afahel was as light on foot as a wilde roe.

19 And Afahel followed after Abner, and in going he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Afahel? And he answered, Yea.

Or, spoile

21 Then Abner said, Turne thee either to the right hand or to the left, & take one of the yong men, and take thee his weapons: but Afahel would not depart from him.

22 And Abner said to Afahel, Depart from me: wherefore shouldest thou suite thee to the ground? how then should I be able to hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 And when hee would not depart, Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the hit, so that the speare came out behinde him: and he fell downe there, & died in his place. And as many as came to the place where Afahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abihai pursued after Abner: & the sunne went downe: when they were come to the hill Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and were on an heape, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for ever? knowest thou not, that it will be bitterness in the latter end? howe long then shall it bee, or thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely eue in the morning the people had departed euery one backe from his brother.

28 ¶ So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

Or, will deuorresse.
Or, to the sentis.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaines, and went ouer Iorden, and past thorow all Bithron till they came to Mahanaim.

30 Ioab also returned backe from Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men and Afahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Afahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and when they came to Hebron, the day arose.

CHAP III.

1 Long warre betwene the houses of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 13 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

There was then long war betwene the house of Saul & the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger, & the house of Saul waxed weaker.

¶ And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: and his eldest sonne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Izeelite,

3 And his second was Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah the daughter of Talmai the king of Gethur,

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Hagith, & the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital,

5 And the sixth, Ithrean, by Eglai Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

¶ Nowe while there was warre betwene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, Abner made all his power for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daughter of Aijah. And Ish-boseth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Ish-boseth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Indah doe shew mercy this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neighbors, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou charget me this day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him,

10 To remoue the kingdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may be stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Indah, euen from Dan to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee durst no more answer to Abner: for he feared him.

12 ¶ Then Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? who should also say, Make couenant with me, and be-holde, mine hand shall be with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee.

13 Who said, Well, I will make a couenant with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, that thou see not my face, except thou bring Michal Dauids daughter when thou comest to see me.

14 ¶ Then Dauid sent messengers to Ish-boseth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I married for *an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-boseth sent and tooke her from her husband * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behinde her, vnto Bahurim: then sayde Abner vnto him, Go, and returne. So he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid in

times past, that he might be your King.

18 Nowe then doe it: for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hande of my seruant David I will smite my people Israel out of the handes of the Philistims, and out of the handes of all their enemies.

4 Ebr. in
the tares
of Ben-
iamin.

19 Also Abner spake to Benjamin, and afterward Abner went to speake with David in Hebron concerning all that Israel was content with, and the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him, and David made a feast vnto Abner, and to the men that were with him.

21 Then Abner said vnto David, I will rise vp, and goe gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a couenant with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. Then David let Abner depart, who went

10r, with-
out harm.

in peace. 22 ¶ And beholde, the seruants of David and Joab came from the campe, and brought a great pray with them (but Abner was not with David in Hebron: for he had sent him away, and he departed in peace)

23 When Joab, and all the hoste that was with him were come, men tolde Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came, the King, & said, What hast thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, why hast thou sent him away, and he is departed?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner: for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoing, & ingoing, and to know all that thou doest.

26 ¶ And when Joab was gone out from David, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah vnknowing to David.

2. Kin. 3
10r, si-
crilly.
642. 23.

27 And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Joab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him peaceably, & smote him vnder the fifth ribb, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And when afterward it came to Davids eare, he said, I and my kingdome are giletsse before the Lord for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Joab be neuer without some that haue running issues, or leper, or that leane on a staffe, or that doeth fall on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Joab and Asahel his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battell)

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourne before Abner: and King David himselfe followed the beare.

32 And when they had buried Abner in Hebron, the King lift vp his voyce, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth

34 Thine hauds were not bound, nor thy feet tied in fetters of brass: & as a man falleth be-

fore wicked men, so didst thou fall. And all the people wept againe for him.

35 Afterwarde all the people came to cause David eate meate while it was yet day, but David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought els till the sunne be downe.

36 And all the people knewe it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel vnderstood that day, how that it was not the Kings deed, that Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake and newly anointed king: and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the Lord reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

5 Baanah & Rechab slay Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul. 12 David commandeth them to be slaine.

And when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, then his hands were feeble, and all Israel was afraid.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the one called Baanah, and the other called Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite of the children of Benjamin. (For Beeroth was reckoned to Benjamin.)

3 Because the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and sojourned there vnto this day)

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame on his feet: he was five yere olde when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Israel: then his nourse tooke him, and fled away. And as she made haste to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came in the heate of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth (who slept on a bed at noone)

6 And beholde, Rechab and Baanah his brother came into the middes of the house, as they would haue wheate, and they smote him vnder the fifth ribb, and fled.

7 For when they came into the house he slept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and toke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all the night.

10r, with
darnesse.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth vnto David to Hebron, and said to the King, Beholde the head of Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne thine enemy, who sought after thy life: and the Lord hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 Then David answered Rechab & Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the Lord liueth, who hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When one tolde mee, and sayd that Saul was dead, (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke him and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward

for his tidings :

11 Howe much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed: that I not now therefore require his blood at your hand, & take you from the earth?

12 Then Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of ish-bolbeth, & buried it in the sepulchre of * Abner in Hebron.

Chap. 3. 32

C H A P. V.

3 Dauid *was made King ouer all Israel.* 7 He *taketh the fort of Zion,* 19 He *asketh counsell of the Lord,* 20 and *ouercometh the Philistims twise.*

2. Cor. 11. 1

Then * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and said thus, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past when Saul was our King, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lord hath said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

2. Cor. 11. 1

7. 1.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron: and King Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 * Dauid *was thirtie yeere olde when he began to reigne,* and he reigned fortie yere.

Chap. 3. 11.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * fenen yere and fixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirtie & three yeres ouer all Israel & Iudah.

6 * The King also and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: who spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking that Dauid coulde not come thither.

7 But Dauid tooke the fort of Zion: this is the cite of Dauid.

8 Now Dauid had said the same day, Who soeuer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters and smiteth the lame and blinde, which Dauids sonlehateth, *I will preserve him:* * therefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into th at house.

2. Cor.

7. 1. 6.

9 So Dauid dwelt in that fort, and called it the cite of Dauid, and Dauid built rounde about it, from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered, and grewe: for the Lord God of hosts *was* with him.

1. 24. 7. 10.

11 * Hiram also King of * Tyrus sent messengers to Dauid and Cedar trees, & carpenters, and matons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 Then Dauid knewe, that the Lord had stablished him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

2. Cor.

3. 9.

13 And Dauid tooke him moe * concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes & daughters were borne to Dauid.

3. Chro.

8. 5.

14 * And these bee the names of the Connes that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon,

15 And Ishai, and Elihu, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elisama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 * But when * Philistims heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke Dauid: and when Dauid heard, he went downe to a fort.

18 But the Philistims came, and spred themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hands? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doublelie dehuert the Philistims into thine hands.

20 * Then Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and smote them there, and said, The Lorde hath diuided mine enemies alunder before mee, as waters be diuided alunder: therefore he called the name of that place, I Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * burnt them.

22 Again the Philistims came vp, and spred themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, he answered, Thou shalt not goe vp, but turne about behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees:

24 And when thou hearest the noise of one going in the tops of the mulberie trees, then remoue: for then shall the Lorde goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistims.

25 Then Dauid did so as the Lorde had commanded him, and smote the Philistims from Goba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

C H A P. VI.

3 The Arke *is brought forth of the house of Abinadab.* 7 Uzzah *is stricken,* and dieth, 14 Dauid *danceth before it,* 16 and *is therefore displeased of his wife Michal.*

Againe Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, *was* thirtie thousand,

2 * And Dauid arose & went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Iudah to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose name is called by the Name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth vpon it betwene the Cherubims.

3 And they put the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeath. And Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab did drine the new cart.

4 And when they brought the Arke of God out of the house of * Abinadab that was at Gibeath, Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid & all the house of Israel played before the Lord, on all *musical instruments* made of firre, and on harpes, and on psalteries, & on tymbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 * And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put his hande to the Arke of God, and held it: for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was very wroth with Vzzah, & God smote him in the same place for his fault, and ther he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had smitten Vzzah: and hee called the name of the place *I Perez Vzzah* vntill this day.

9 Therefore Dauid that day feared the Lord, and

and sayde, Howe shall the Arke of the Lorde come to mee?

10 So Dauid would not bring the Arke of the Lord vnto him into the citie of Dauid, but Dauid caried it into the house of Obed-edom a Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom y^e Gittite, three moneths, & the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and al his houshold.

12 ¶ And one tolde King Dauid, saying, * The Lord hath builded the house of Obed-edom, and all that he hath, because of the Arke of God: therefore Dauid went and brought the Arke of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the citie of Dauid with gladnelie.

13 And when they that bare the Arke of the Lorde had gone fixe paces, hee offered an ox, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid danced before the Lord, with al his might, and was girded with a linen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel, brought the Arke of the Lord with shouting, and sound of trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Dauids daughter looked through a windowe, and sawe King Dauid leape, and dance before the Lorde, and shee despised him in her heart.

17 And when they had brought in the Arke of the Lord, they set it in his place, in the mids of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: then Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

18 And alsoone as Dauid had made an ende of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the Lord of hosts,

19 And gaue among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to eury one a cake of bread, and a peece of flesh, and a botell of wine: so al the people departed eury one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his house, & Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and saide, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day, which was vauered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seruants, as a foole vauereth himselfe.

21 Then Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the Lord, which chose me rather then thy father and all his house, and commaunded me to be ruler ouer the people of the Lord, *even* ouer Israel: and therefore will I play before the Lord,

22 And will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee lowe in mine owne sight, & of the very lowe maide seruants, which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

2 Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan. 8 God putteth Dauid in minde of his benefices. 17 Hee promisseth continuance of his kingdom and posteritie.

¶ Afterwarde * when the King sate in his house, and the Lord had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

3 The King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, Behold, now I dwell in an house of Cedar trees, and the Arke of God remaineth within the curtaines,

3 Then Nathan said vnto the King, Go, and do all that is in thine heart: for the Lorde *a* with thee.

4 ¶ And the same night the word of the Lorde came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe, and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lorde, Shalt thou builde mee an house for my dwelling?

6 For I haue dwelt in no house since the time y^e I brought y^e childre of Israel out of Egypt vnto this day, but haue walked in a tent & Tabernacle.

7 In al the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commaunded *(the Judges: to feede my people Israel)* or said I, Why builde ye not me an house of cedar trees?

8 Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, * I tooke thee from y^e sheepecoate following y^e sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee, whersoever thou hast walked, & haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, & haue made thee a great name, like vnto y^e name of the great men y^e are in the earth.

10 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and wil plant it, y^e they may dwell in a place of their owne, & moue no more, neither shall wicked people trouble the any more as before time,

11 And since the time that I set Iudges ouer my people of Israel) and I wil giue thee rest from all thine enemies: also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 * And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceed out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdom.

13 ¶ He shall build an house for my Name, & I will stablish the throne of y^e kingdom for euer.

14 * I wil be his father, & hee shall be my sonne: and * if he sinne, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of y^e children of men.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul whome I haue put away before thee.

16 And thine house shall bee established and thy kingdom for euer before thee, *even* thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, Nathan spake thus vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then King Dauid went in, and sate before the Lorde, and sayde, Who am I, O Lorde God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, therefore thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while: † but dorth this appertaine to man, O Lord God.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them known vnto thy seruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God

1 Sam. 16

12.

2/a; 8.70

1 King. 2

20.

2

1 King. 9. 4

and 6. 12.

1. Chr. 22.

1.

Hib. 1. 5.

Psal. 89.

31. 23.

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

Den. 1-7.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel whose God went & redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, & that he might make him a name, and do for you great things, & terrible, for thy land, O Lord, men for thy people, whom thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations & their gods.

24 For thou hast ordeyned to thy self thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: & thou Lord art become their God.

25 Now therefore, O Lord God, confirme for euer the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and his house, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer by them that shall say, The Lord of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, hast reucaled vnto thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant bene bolde to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† Eb. found on hear dispoled.

28 Therefore now, O Lord God, (for thou art God, and thy wordes be true, and thou hast tolde this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer, with thy blessing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ouercometh the Philistims, and other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

2 Chr. 18. 1 Chr. 18. 2. Or, moabites.

After this now, David smote the Philistims, and subdued them, and David tooke the bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philistims.

2 And he smote Moab, & measured them with a cord, & cast them downe to the ground: he measured them with two cords, to put the to death, & with one full cord to keepe them alive: so became the Moabites Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 David smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David tooke of them a thousand, & seven hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen, and David destroyed all the charrets, but he reserved an hundred charrets of them.

5 Then came the Aramites of Dammesek to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, but David slew of the Aramites two & twentie thousand men.

6 And David put a garison in Aram of Dammesek: and the Aramites became seruants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord saved Dauid wheresoever he went.

7 And David tooke the shieldes of golde that belonged to the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Iersusalem.

8 And out of Bethah, and Brothai (cities of Hadadezer) King David brought exceeding much brail.

9 Then Toi King of Hamath heard how

David had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer, therefore Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King David, to salute him, and to reioyce with him because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Hadadezer had warre with Toi) who brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse.

11 And King David did dedicate them vnto the Lord with the siluer and gold that he had dedicated of all the nations, which he had subdued:

12 Of the Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistims, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 So David gate a name after that hee returned, and had slaine of the Aramites in the valley of salt eightene thousand men.

14 And he put a garison in Edom throughout all Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the Lord kept Dauid whithersoever he went.

15 Thus David reigned ouer all Israel, & executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Iosab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iothaphat the sonne of Ahilud was recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar were the Priests, and Seraiah the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David restoreth all the lands of Saul to Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan. To mee appointeth Ziba to see to the profite of his lands.

And David saide, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul, that I may thewe him mercie, for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the household of Saul a seruant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto David, the King saide vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, I thy seruant am.

3 Then the King saide, Remaineth there yet none of the house of Saul, on whom I may shew the mercie of God? Ziba then answered the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, I ame of his seete.

4 Then the King said vnto him, Where is he? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

5 Then King David sent, & took him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul was come vnto David, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence. And David saide, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Beholde thy seruant.

7 Then David said vnto him, Feare not: For I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the feldes of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and saide, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest look vpon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then

9 Then the king called Ziba Sauls seruant, & said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore & thy sonnes and thy seruants shall till the land for him, and bring in that thy masters foune may haue foode to eate. And Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table (now Ziba had fiftene sonnes, and twentie seruants)

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruants, so shal thy seruant do, that Mephibosheth may eate at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 Mephibosheth also had a young sonne named Micha, and all that dwelled in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 And Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, & was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

4 The messengers of Dauid are willonsly increased of the king of Ammon, 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

After this, the * king of the children of Ammon died, & Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindeesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahath, as his father shewed kindees vnto mee. And Dauid sent his seruants to comfort him for his father. So Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters to thee? hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, & shaued off the halfe of their beard, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 ¶ When it was tolde vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king saide, Tarie at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon sawe that they stank in the sight of Dauid, the childre of Ammon sent and hired the 1 Aramites of the house of Rehob, and the Aramites of Zoba, twentie thousand footmen, & of King Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their army in aray at y entring in of the gate: and the Aramites of Zoba, & of Rehob, & of Ish-tob, & of Maacah were by themselves in y field.

9 When Ioab sawe that the front of the battell was against him before and behind, hee chose of all the choyse of Israel, and put them in aray against the Aramites.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And hee saide, If the Aramites bee stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me, and if the children of

Ammon bee too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Be strong and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God, & let the Lord doe that which is good in his eyes.

13 Then Ioab, and the people that was with him, ioyned in battell with the Aramites, who fled before him.

14 And when y children of Ammon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai, and entred into the citie. So Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Aramites saw y they were smitten before Israel, they gathered together.

16 And y Hadazer tent and brought out the Aramites that were beyoud the 1 River: and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadazer went before them.

17 When it was shewed Dauid, then he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan and came to Helam: and the Aramites set themselves in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Aramites fled before Israel: & Dauid destroyed seven hundred charets of the Aramites, & fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of his hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings, that were seruants to Hadazer, saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them. And the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 The citie Rabbah is besieged. 2 Dauid committeth adulterie. 3 Uriah is slaine. 4 Dauid marieth Bath-sheba.

And when the yeere was expired in the time when Kings goe fourth to battell, Dauid sent y Ioab, and his seruants with him, and all Israel, who destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid remained in Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And when it was evening tide, Dauid arose out of his bed, and walked vpon the roofof the kings palace: and from the roofof he saw a woman washing her selfe: and the woman was very beautiful to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and inquired what woman it was: and one saide, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife to Uriah the Hittite?

4 Then Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came vnto him & he lay with her (nowe she was * purified from her uncleanness) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceived: therefore shee sent and tolde Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ Then Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Uriah to Dauid.

7 And when Uriah came vnto him, Dauid demanded him how Ioab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre prospered.

8 Afterward Dauid said to Uriah, Goe downe to thine house, and wash thy feete. So Uriah departed out of the Kings palace, and the King sent a present after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the Kings palace, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not

1 Or, Hadazer.
1 Or, Euphrates.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

not downe to his house.

10 Then they tolde Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house: and Dauid said vnto Vriah, Comenest thou not from thy iourney? why didst thou not goe downe to thine house?

11 Then Vriah answered Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah dwell in tents: and my lord Ioab and the seruants of my lord abide in the open fieldes: shall I then goe into mine house to eate & drinke, and lie with my wife? by thy life, and by the life of thy soule, I will not doe this thing.

12 Then Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Tary yet this day, and to morow I will send thee away. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morowe.

13 Then Dauid called him, & hee did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: & at euen he went out to lie on his couch, with 7 seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 And on the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote 7 thus in the letter, Put yee Vriah in the forefront of the strength of the battell, and recule yee backe from him, that hee may be slaine, and die.

16 ¶ So when Ioab besieged the citie, he assigned Vriah vnto a place, where hee knewe that strong men were.

17 And the me of the citie came out, & fought with Ioab, and there fell of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite also dyed.

18 Then Ioab sent & told Dauid all the things concerning the warre.

19 ¶ And hee charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling all the matters of the warre vnto the King,

20 ¶ And if the Kings anger arise, so that he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye vnto the citie to fight? knewe ye not that they woulde hurle from the wall?

21 Who knote Abimelech sonne of Ierabe shee did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone vpon him from the wall, and hee died in Thebez? why went you nie the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is also dead.

22 So the messenger went, & came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger saide vnto Dauid, Certainly the men perished against vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, but we 7 pursued them vnto the entering of the gate.

24 But the shooters shot from the wal against thy seruants, & some of 7 Kings seruants be dead: and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is also dead.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus saith thoust thou Ioab, Let not this thing trouble thee for the sword deuoureth 7 one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie and destroy it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband Vriah was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 So when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and tooke her into his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, 7 displeased the Lord.

1 David reproued by Nathan confesseth his sin. 18 The child conceived in adulterie with, 24 Sathon is borne, 26 Rabbah is taken, 31 The citizens are cruelly punished.

Then 7 Lord sent Nathan vnto Dauid, who came to him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, & the other poore.

2 The riche man had exceeding many sheepe and oxen:

3 But the poore had none at all, saue one little sheepe which hee had bought, and nourished vnto him, and it grewe vp with him, and with his children also, and did eate of his owne morsels, and drauk of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 Now there came a 7 stranger vnto the riche man, who 7 refused to take of his owne sheepe, & of his owne oxen to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans sheepe, and drest it for the man that was come to him.

5 Then 7 Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and saide to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, 7 shall surely die,

6 And he shall restore the lambe 7 fourfold, because hee did this thing, & had no pite thereof.

7 Then Nathan saide to Dauid, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, 7 I anointed thee King ouer Israel, and deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And gaue thee thy lordes house, and thy lords wines into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and would moreouer (if that haue bene too little) haue giuen thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to doe euill in his sight: thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slayn him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore 7 sword shall neuer depart fro thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken 7 wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, & will take thy wines before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lye with thy wines in the light of this sunne.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 Then Dauid said vnto Nathan, 7 I haue sinned against the Lord. And Nathan saide vnto Dauid, The Lord also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit because by this deede thou hast caused the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ So Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lord stroke the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for 7 child, & fasted & wept in, & lay al night vpon the earth.

17 Then the Elders of his house arose to come vnto him, & to cause him to rise fro 7 ground: but he would not, neither did hee eate meate w them.

18 So on the seventh day the child died, and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Beholde, while the child was alive, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how then shal we say vnto him. The child is dead, & to vex him more?

† Ebr. and he will do himselfe euill.

19 But when David sawe that his seruants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they sayd, He is dead.

20 Then David arose fro the earth, and washed and anoynted himselfe, and changed his apparel, & came into the house of the Lord, & worshipped, and afterward came to his own house, & bade that they should set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then sayde his seruants vnto him, What thing is this, that thou hast done? thou didst fast & weepe for the child, while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise vp & eat meat.

22 And hee sayde, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: for I sayde, Who can tell whether God will haue mercy on mee, that the child may liue?

23 But now being dead, wherefore should I now fast? Can I bring him againe any more? I shal goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

Mat. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her, and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Salomon: also the Lord loued him.

† Ebr. by the hands of.

25 For the Lord had sent by Nathan the Prophet: therefore hee called his name Iedidiah, because the Lord loued him.

1. Chr. 22.

26 ¶ Then Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammō, & tooke the city of y kingdom.

† Or, she chiefe ciuitie.

27 Therefore Ioab sent messengers to David, saying, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the cite of waters.

28 Nowe therefore gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the city, that thou maiest take it, least the victory be attributed to me.

† Ebr. my name be called upon it.

29 So David gathered all the people together, & went against Rabbah, & besieged it, and tooke it.

1. Chron. 30. 2.

30 And hee tooke their Kings crowne from his head, (which weied a talent of gold, with precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head: and hee brought away the spoyle of the citie in exceeding great abundance.

31 And hee caried away the people that was therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and cast them into the tyle kilne: euen thus did hee with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

24 Amnon Dauids sonne despiseth his sister Tamar. 29 Tamar is comforted by her brother Absalom. 39 Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

Now after this so it was, ¶ Absalom the sonne of David hauing a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, Amnō the sonne of David loued her.

2 And Amnon was so sore vexed, that hee fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgine, & it seemed hard to Amnon to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the

sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very subtile man.

4 When sayde vnto him, Why art thou the Kings sonne so leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? Then Amnon answered him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab sayde vnto him, Lie downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father shall come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, & giue mee meate, and let her dresse meate in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon laye downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King came to see him, Amnon sayde vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may receiue meate at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meate.

8 ¶ So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, and hee lay downe: and she tooke floure, and knead it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

10. 2. 28.

9 And she tooke a panne, & powred them out before him, but hee would not eate. Then Amnon said, Cause ye euery man to goe out from me: so euery man went out from him.

10 Then Amnon sayde vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had set them before him to eate, hee tooke her, and sayde vnto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.

12 But she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force mee: for no such thing ought to bee done in Israel: commit not this folly.

Lewis. 28.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt bee as one of the fooler in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake to y king, for he wil not deny me vnto thee.

10. 2. 28.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

10. 2. 28.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: and Amnon said vnto her, Vp, get thee hence.

16 And she answered him, There is no cause: this euill (to put me away) is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but he would not heare her.

1. Or, for this cause.

17 But called his seruant that serued him, and said Put this woman now out from me, and locke the doore after her.

10. 2. 28.

18 (And hee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such garments were the Kings daughters & were virgins apparelled) The his seruant brought her out, & locked the doore after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, & rent the garment of diuers colours which was on her, and laid her hand on her head, & wet her way, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother sayde vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Nowe

you

yet be still my sister: he is thy brother: let not this thing grieve thine heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Abshaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King David heard all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abshalom sayde vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abshalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

Or, in
the plaine
of Hazer.

23 ¶ And after the time of two yeres, Abshalom had sheepeherders in JBaal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim, & Abshalom called all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Abshalom came to the King, and sayde, Beholde nowe, thy seruant hath sheepeherders: I pray thee, that the King with his seruants woulde goe with thy seruant.

Or,
Hazer.

25 But the King answered Abshalom, Nay my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, least we bee chargeable vnto thee. Yet Abshalom lay fore vpon him: howbeit he would not go, but shooke him.

26 Then sayd Abshalom, But, I pray thee, shall not my brother Amnon goe with vs? And the King answered him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Abshalom was instant vpon him, and hee sent Amnon with him, and all the Kings children.

28 ¶ Now had Abshalom commanded his seruants, saying, Marke nowe when Ammons heart is merie with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, kill him, feare not, for haue not I commanded you? be bold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the seruants of Abshalom did vnto Amnon, as Abshalom had commanded: and all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And while they were in the way, tidings came to David, saying, Abshalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the ground, and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother answered, & said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the yong men the Kings sonnes: for Amnon only is dead, because Abshalom had reported so, since he forced his sister Tamar.

Or, he
cause it
was put
in Ab-
shaloms
mouth.
Or, sake
as so
heare.
Or, but
Or, after
after an
other.

33 Nowe therefore let not my lorde the King make the thing so grievously, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 ¶ Then Abshalom stode: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side: he behinde him.

35 And Ionadab sayde vnto the King, Beholde, the Kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And as soone as hee had left speaking, behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voices, and wept: and the King also and all his seruants wept exceedingly fore.

37 But Abshalom fled away, & went to Talmai the sonne of Ammihur King of Geshur: and David mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Abshalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeres.

Or, con-
fess.

39 And King David did desire to go forth vnto Abshalom, because he was pacified concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Abshalom is reconciled to his father by the subtiltie of Iotha. 24 Abshalom may not see the Kings face. 25 The because of Abshalom. 30 Hee causeth Iotha come to be burnt, and is brought to his fathers presence.

Then Iotha the sonne of Zeruah perceived, that the Kings heart was toward Abshalom,

2 And Iotha sent to Tekoah, and brought thence a subtilie woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, saue thy selfe to mourne, and nowe put on mourning apparel, and annoint not thy selfe with oyle: but be as a woman that had now long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him (for Iotha taught her what the should say)

4 ¶ Then the woman of Tekoah spake vnto the King & fell downe on her face to the ground, and did obeyesance, and sayd, † Helpe, O King.

5 Then the King sayde vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am in deepe a † widow, and mine husband is dead:

6 And thine hand mayde had two sonnes, and they two sroue together in the field: (and there was none to part them) so the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And beholde, the whole family is risen against thine handmayd, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, y we may kill him for the soule of his brother whom he slew, that we may destroy the heire also: so they shall quenche my sparke which is left, and shall not leaue to mine husband neither name nor posterity vpon the earth.

8 And the King saide vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekoah said vnto y King, My lord, O king, this trespass be on me, & on my fathers house, & the King & his throne be † guiltles.

10 And the King said, Bring him to me y speake against thee, & hee shall touch thee no more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let y King remember the Lord thy God, y thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my soane. And he answered, As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to y earth.

12 Then the woman saide, I pray thee, let thine handmayd speake a worde to my lord the King.

13 And he said, Say on.

14 Then the woman sayde, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? or why doeth the King, as one which is faultie, speake this thing, that he will not bring againe his banished?

15 For we must needs die, and we are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: neither doth God spare any person, yet doeth he appoint meanes, not to cast out from him, him that is expelled.

16 Nowe therefore if I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lorde the King, the cause is that the people haue made me afraid: therefore thine handmaid saide, Now will I speake vnto the King: it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmayd.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his hande out of the hand of the man y would destroy me, & also my sonnes for the inheritance of God.

† 24. ver.

17 Therefore thine handmaide said, The word of my lord the King shall now be † comfortable for my lord the King is euen as an Angell of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lorde thy God be with thee.

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? Then the woman answered, and sayde, As thy soule lieth, my lord the King, I will not turne to the right hande, nor to the left, for ought that my lorde the King hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Ioab bad me, and he put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmayde.

Or, none can hide ought of the King.

20 For to the intent that I should change the forme of speache, thy seruant Ioab hath done this things: but my lord is wise according to the wisdom of an Angel of God to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King sayde vnto Ioab, Beholde now, I haue done this thing: goe then, and bring the yong man Abfalom againe.

† Ebr. blessed.

22 And Ioab fel to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe & † thanked the King. Then Ioab sayde, This day thy seruant knoweth, that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord the King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 ¶ And Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Abfalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King sayde, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. So Abfalom turned to his owne house, & saw not the Kings face.

25 Nowe in all Israel there was none to be so much praised for beautie as Abfalom: from the sole of his foote euen to the toppe of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, for at eury yeeres ende hee polled it: because it was too heauie for him, therefore hee polled it: hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundredth shekels by the Kings weight.

27 And Abfalom had three sonnes, and one daughter named Tamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 ¶ So Abfalom dwelt the space of two yeres in Ierusalem, and sawe not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Abfalom sent for Ioab to sende him to the King but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

Or, poss. f. 100.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, Behold, Ioab hath all felde by my place, and hath barley therein: goe, and set it on fire: and Abfaloms seruants fet the felde on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Abfalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Abfalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent for thee, saying, Come thou hither, and I will sende thee to the King for to say, wherefore am I come from Geshur: it had bin better for me to haue bin

there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any trespass in me, let him kill me.

33 Then Ioab came to the King, and told him: and he called for Abfalom, who came to the King, and bowed himselfe to the ground on his face before the King, and the King kissed Abfalom.

C H A P. XV.

2 The praesises of Abfalom to aspire to the kingdom. 14 Dauid & his flee. 31 Dauids prayer. 34 Husai sent to Abfalom to discouer his counsell.

After this, Abfalom prepared him charrets and † horses, and fittie men to runne before him. † Ebr. made him.

2 And Abfalom rose vp early, and stood hard by the entring in of the gate: and eury man that had any matter, and came to the King for iudgement, him did Abfalom call vnto him, and sayde, Of what cite art thou? And hee answered, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

Or, com. from vs.

3 Then Abfalom sayde vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the King to heare thee.

4 Abfalom sayde moreover, Oh that I were made Iudge in the lande, that eury man which hath any matter or controuersie, might come to me, that I might doe him iustice.

5 And when any man came neere to him, and did him obeyance, hee put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Abfalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Abfalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And after forty yeeres, Abfalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me go to Hebron, & render my vow which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow when I remained at Geshur, in Aram, saying, If the Lorde shall bring me againe in deede to Ierusalem, I will serue the Lord.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ Then Abfalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, When yee heare the sound of the trumpet, ye shall say, Abfalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 ¶ And with Abfalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called: and they went in their simplicitie, knowing nothing.

12 Also Abfalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite Dauids counsellor, from his cite Giloh, while hee offered sacrifices: and the treason was great: for y people increased still with Abfalom. † Ebr. went and increased.

13 Then came messengers to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Abfalom.

14 Then Dauid said vnto al his seruants y were with him at Ierusalem, Vp, & let vs flee: for we shal not escape fro Abfalom: make speed to depart, lest he come suddenly & take vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Beholde, thy seruants are ready to doe according to all that my lord the King shall appoint.

16 So the King departed, and all his household † after him, and the King left ten concubines to keepe the house. † Ebr. chuse. † Ebr. as his seru.

17 And the King went forth and all the people after

10r.
Dauid.

after him, and caried in a place farre off.

18 And all his seruants went about him, and all the Cherethites and all the Pelethites and all the Gittites, *euery six hundred men* which were come after him from Gath, went before the King.

19 Then sayde the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore comest thou also with vs? Returne and abide with the King, for thou art a stranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and should I cause thee to wander to day, and goe with vs? I will goe whither I can: therefore returne thou, and cary a-gaine thy brethren: mercy & truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and sayde, As the Lord liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, in what place my lord the King shal be, whether in death or life, euen there surely will thy seruant be:

22 Then Dauid sayde to Ittai, Come, and goe forward. And Ittai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voice, & all the people went forward, but the king passed ouer the brooke Kidron: and all the people went ouer towarde the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also *was there*, and all the Leuites with him, bearing the Arke of the covenant of God: and they set downe the Arke of God, & Abiathar went vp vntill the people were all come out of the city.

25 Then the King sayde vnto Zadok, Cary the Arke of God againe into the city: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lorde, he will bring mee againe, and shewe mee *both* it, and the Tabernacle thereof.

26 But if hee thus say, I haue no delite in thee, beholde, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The King said againe vnto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a *Seer? returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you: *o wit*, Ahimazz thy sonne, & Ionathā the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I will tary in the fields of the wilderness, vntill there come some worde from you to be tolde me.

29 Zadok therefore & Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp the mount of Oliues and wept as hee went vp, and had his head couered, and went bare footed: and all the people that was with him, had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp they wept.

31 Then one tolde Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom: and Dauid sayde, O Lorde, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ Then Dauid came to the toppes of the mount where he worshipped God: and beholde, Hushai the Archite came against him with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whome Dauid sayde, If thou goe with me, thou shalt be a barthen vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King, (as I haue bene in time past thy fathers seruant, so will I now be thy seruant) then thou mayest bring me

the counsell of Ahithophel to nought:

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore whatsoever thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt shew to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Beholde, there are with them their two sonnes: Ahimazz Zadoks sonne, and Ionathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shall ye send me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friende went into the citie: and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The insideltie of Ziba. 3 Shimei curseth Dauid. 19 Hushai commeth to Absalom. 21 The counsell of Ahithophel for the conspirators.

WHEN Dauid was a lile past the toppes of the hill, beholde, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth mette him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred cakes of bread, and an hundred branches of raisins, and an hundred of dried figs, and a bottell of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, They be sties for the Kings householde to ride on, and bread and dried figs for the yong men to eat, and wine, that the faint may drinke in the wilderness.

3 And the King sayde, But where is thy masters sonne? Then Ziba answered the King, Behold, he remaineth in Ierusalem: for he said, I his day shal the house of Istacl restore me y kingdom of my father.

4 Then sayde the King to Ziba, Beholde, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba sayd, I beseech thee, let me finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the familie of the house of Saul, named Shimei, the sonne of Ge-
ra: and he came out, and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, & at all the seruants of King Dauid: and at the people, and at the men of war were on his right hand, & on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come forth, come forth thou murderer, & twicked man.

8 The Lorde hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose steade thou hast reigned: and the Lorde hath deliuered thy kingdom into the hands of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art taken in thy wickednesse, because thou art a murderer.

9 Then said Absalom the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why doeth this * dead dogge curse my lord the King? let mee goe, I pray thee, and take away his head.

10 ¶ But the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? for hee curseth, euen because the Lorde hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare thin say, Wherefore hath thou done so?

11 And Dauid sayde to Absalom, and to all his seruants, Beholde, my sonne which came out of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: then how much more now may this sonne of Iemini suffer him to curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord will looke on mine affliction, & doe me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid & his men went by the way,

10r.
Taber-
nacle.

1 Sam. 9.
9.

10r.
wept

10r.
of him
of him

10r.
10r.
chay

10r.
right
the
of
him

10r.
10r.
his
10r.
his

10r.
10r.
his
10r.
his

10r.
10r.
his
10r.
his

Shimei went by the side of the mountaine ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones against him, and cast dust.

14 Then came the King and all the people that were with him wearie, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Abisalom, & all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, & Abithophel wth him.

16 And when Hushai wth Archite Dauidis friend was come vnto Abisalom, Hushai said vnto Abisalom, God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 Then Abisalom saide to Hushai, Is this thy kindeesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 Hushai then answered vnto Abisalom, Nay, but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

19 And t^h moreouer vnto whom shall I doe seruice? not to his sonne? as I serued before thy father, so will I before thee.

20 Then spake Abisalom to Abithophel, Giue counsell what we shall doe.

21 And Abithophel said vnto Abisalom, Goe in to thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house: and when all Israel shall heare, that thou art abhorred of thy father, the hands of all that are with thee, shall be strong.

22 So they spread Abisalom a tent vp on the top of the house, and Abisalom went in to his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Abithophel which he counselled in those daies, was like as one had asked counsell at the oracle of God: so was all y^e counsell of Abithophel both with Dauid, and with Abisalom.

C H A P. XVII.

1 Abithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai. 2 The Lord had so ordered. 3 The Priests sonnes are hid in the wilderness. 4 Dauid goeth ouer Jordan. 5 Abithophel hangeth himselfe. 6 They bring viualles to Dauid.

Moreouer, Abithophel saide to Abisalom, Let me chuse out nowe twelue thousand men, and I will vp and followe after. Dauid this night,

And I will come vpon him: for he is wearie and weake handed: so I will feare him, and all the people, that are with him, shall see, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring againe all the people vnto thee, and when all shall returne, (the man whom thou seekest being slaine), all the people shall be in peace.

And the saying, it pleased Abisalom welly, and all the Elders of Israel.

4 Then said Abisalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, & let vs heare likewise what he saith.

5 So when Hushai came to Abisalom, Abisalom spake vnto him, saying, Abithophel hath spoken thus: what doe we after his saying, or not tell thou.

6 Hushai then answered vnto Abisalom, The counsell that Abithophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

7 For, saide Hushai, thou knowest thy fathers, and his men, that they be strong men, and are chur-

sed in minde as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: also thy father is a valiant warriar, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Beholde, he is hid nowe in some caue, or in some place: and though some of them be ouerthrowen at the first, yet the people shall heare, and say, The people that followe Abisalom, t^h be ouerthrowen.

10 Then he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shall shrinke and faipe: for all Israel knoweth, that thy father is valiant, and they which be with him, stout men.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan eue to Beer-sheba as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place, where we shall finde him, and I we wil vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we wil not leaue him one.

13 Moreover if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will drawe it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 ¶ Then Abisalom & al the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Abithophel: for the Lord had determined to destroy the good counsell of Abithophel, y^e the Lord might bring euill vpon Abisalom.

15 Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Of this and that manner did Abithophel and the Elders of Israel counsell Abisalom: and thus and thus haue I counselld.

16 Now therefore send quickly & shew Dauid, saying, Tary not this night in the fieldes of the wilderness, but rather get thee ouer, lest the king be deuoured, & all the people that are with him.

17 ¶ Nowe Ionathan and Ahimaz abode by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a maide went and tolde them, and they went and shewed King Dauid.

18 Neuerthelesse a young man sawe them, and tolde it to Abisalom. therefore they both departed quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, who had a well in his court, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and fixed a couering ouer the welles mouth, and fired ground come thereon, that the thing should not be knowne.

20 And when Abisaloms seruants came to the wife into the house, they said, Where is Ahimaz and Ionathan? And the woman answered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could not finde them, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And alsoone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde King Dauid, and liide vnto him, Vp, and get you quickly ouer the water: for such counsell hath Abithophel giuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they went ouer Jordan: with the dawning of the day, so that there lacked not one of them, that was not come ouer Jordan.

23 ¶ Nowe when Abithophel sawe that his counsell

Or, serie all night.

Th, hand a breach, or rume.

Th, mule.

Or, we will campe against him.

Or, commanded.

Or, the well of Rogel.

Th, the King him.

Th, the second man.

Th, the first man.

Th, the first man.

Th, the first man.

Th, the first man.

Th, the first man.

counsell was not followed, he faded his asse, and arose, and he went home vnto his citie, and put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in his fathers grave.

24 ¶ Then Daudi came to Mahanaim. And Abalom passed ouer Iorden, he, and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Abalom made Amasa capitaine of the hoste in the steade of Ioab: which Amasa was a mans sonne named Ichra an Israhelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahath, sister to Zeruah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Abalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And when Daudi was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the sonne of Nahath out of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel out of Lo-debar, and Barzilai the Gileadite out of Rogel,

28 Brought beds, and basens, and earthen vessels, and wheate, and barley, and floure, & parched corne, & beanes, and lentiles, and parched corne.

29 And they brought honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheefe of kine for Daudi and for the people that were with him to eate: for they said, The people is hungrie and wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Daudi diuideth his arme into three partes.

3 Abalom is hanged, slaine, and cast in a pit.

33 Daudi lamenteth the death of Abalom.

¶ Then Daudi numbred the people that were with him, and set ouer them capitaines of thousands and capitaines of hundreths.

2 And Daudi sent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abithai Ioabs brother the sonne of Zeruah: and the other third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite. and the King saide vnto the people, I will go with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not regard vs, neither will they passe for vs, though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art nowe woorth teine thousand of vs: therefore nowe it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 Then the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, that I will doe. So the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreths and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abithai, and Ittai, saying, Entreat the yong man Abalom gently for my sake, and al the people heard when the King gaue al the capitaines charge concerning Abalom.

6 So ¶ y people went out into y field to meete Israel, & the battell was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Daudi: so there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twentie thousand.

8 ¶ For the battell was scattered ouer all the country: and the wood deuoured much more people that day, then did the sword.

9 ¶ Nowe Abalom met the seruants of Daudi, and Abalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule

came vnder a great thicke oke: & his head caught holde of the oke, and he was taken vp betwene the heauen and the earth: and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that sawe it, tolde Ioab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Abalom hanged in an oke.

11 Then Ioab saide vnto the man that tolde him, And hast thou in deede seene why then didst not thou there smite him to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne shekels of siluer, and a girdle?

12 Then the man saide vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand shekels of siluer in thine hand, yet would I not lay mine hand vpon the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abithai, and Ittai, saying, Beware, least any harme the yong man Abalom.

13 If I had done it, it had bene the danger of my life: for nothing can be hid from the King: yea, thou thy selfe wouldest haue bene against me.

14 Then said Ioab, I will not thus tarie with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through Abalom, while he was yet aliue in the middes of the oke.

15 And ten seruants that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about & smote Abalom, & slewe him.

16 Then Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab helde backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laide a mightie heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euerie one to his tent.

18 Nowe Abalom in his life time had taken and reared him vp a pillar, which is in the Kings dale: for he saide, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance. And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaz the sonne of Zadok, I pray thee, let me runne, and beare the King tidings that the Lorde hath delivered him out of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Ioab saide vnto him, Thou shalt not be the messenger to-day, but thou shalt beare tidings another time, but to day thou shalt beare none: for the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Go, tell the King, what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then saide Ahimaz the sonne of Zadok againe to Ioab, What, I pray thee, if I also runne after Cushi? And Ioab said, Wherefore now wilt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Then hee saide vnto him, Runne. So Ahimaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerwent Cushi.

24 Now Daudi sat betwene the two gates. And the watchman went to the toppie of the gate vpon the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and sawe, and behold, a man came running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, & told the King. And the King said, If he be alone, the bringeth tidings. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And now

26 And the watchman sawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, another man runneth alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, ¶ Me thinketh the running of the forsmott is like the running of Ahimazz the sonne of Zadok. Then ¶ King said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimazz called, & said vnto the King, Peace be with thee: and he fell downe to ¶ earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, who hath ¶ shut vp the men that lift vp their hands against my lord the King.

29 And the King saide, Is the yong man Abfalom safe? And Ahimazz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruants, and me thy seruants, I sawe a great tumult, but I knewe not what.

30 And the King said vnto him, Turne aside, and stand here. So he turned aside and stood still.

31 And beholde, Cushy came, and Cushy said, ¶ Tidings, my lord the King: for the Lord hath delivered thee this day out of the hand of all that rose against thee.

32 Then the King said vnto Cushy, Is the yong man Abfalom safe? And Cushy answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the King was mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he saide, O my sonne Abfalom, my sonne, my sonne Abfalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abfalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

7 Ioab encourageth the King, & Dauid is restored. 23 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth meeteth the King. 39 Barzillai departeth. 41 Israel striueth with Iudah.

¶ And it was told Ioab, Beholde the King weepeth and mourneth for Abfalom.

2 Therefore ¶ victory of that day was turned into mourning to all the people: for the people heard say ¶ y day, The King soroweth for his sonne.

3 And the people went that day into the cite secretly, as people confounded hide themselves when they flee in battell.

4 So the King bid his face, and the King cried with a loud voice, My sonne Abfalom, Abfalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 ¶ Then Ioab came into the house of ¶ King and said, ¶ I thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, & the liues of thy sonnes, & of thy daughters, & the liues of thy wiues, & the liues of thy concubines.

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither thy ¶ princes nor seruants: therefore this day I perceiue, that if Abfalom had liued and we all had died this day, that then it would haue ¶ pleased thee well.

7 Nowe therefore vp, come out, and speake ¶ comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the Lord, Except thou come out, there will not tari one man with thee this night: and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euill that fell on thee from thy youth hitherto.

8 Then the King arose, and fate in the gates, and they tolde vnto al the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ Then all ¶ people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abfalom.

10 And Abfalom, whom we anyoynted ouer vs is dead in battell: therefore why are ye so slow to bring the King againe?

11 But King Dauid sent to Zadok, & to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, and say, Why are ye behinde to bring the King againe to his house? (for the saying of al Israel is come vnto the King, ¶ come to his house.)

12 Ye are my brethren: my bones and my flesh are ye: wherefore then are ye the last that bring the King againe?

13 Also say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God doe so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the hoste to me for euer in the ronne of Ioab.

14 So he bowed the hearts of all the men of Iudah, as of one man: therefore they sent to the King, saying, Returne thou with all thy seruants.

15 ¶ So the King returned, and came to Iordcn. And Iudah came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the King, and to conduct him ouer Iorden.

16 ¶ And Shimei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Ieremi, which was of Bahurim, halled & came downe w the men of Iudah to meete King Dauid,

17 And athousand men of Benjamin with him, and ¶ Ziba the seruants of the house of Saul, and his fiftene sonnes, and twentie seruants with him: and they went ouer Iorden before the King.

18 And there went ouer a boate to cary ouer the Kings housholde, and to doe him pleasure. Then Shimei the sonne of Gera fell before the King, when he was come ouer Iorden,

19 And saide vnto the King, Let not my lord impute ¶ wickednesse vnto me, nor remember the thing that thy seruants did wickedly when my lord the King departed out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruants doeth knowe, that I haue done amisse: therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, that am come to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abiathar the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shal not Shimei die for this, because he cursed the Lords anyoynted?

22 And Dauid saide, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that this day ye should be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man die this day in Israel? for doe not I knowe, that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore ¶ King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the King, and had wench washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the time ¶ King departed d

until he returned in peace.

25 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and met the King, the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord the King, my seruant decied me: for thy seruant said, I would haue mine asse saddled to ride thereon for to goe with the King, because thy seruant is lame.

Chap. 16.
3.

27 And he hath * accused thy seruant vnto my lord the King: but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore thy pleasure.

28 For all my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the King, yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the King?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou, and Ziba diuide the lands.

30 And Mephibosheth saide vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, seeing my lord the King is come home in peace.

31 ¶ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iorden with the King to conduct him ouer Iorden.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, ^{men} fourescore yeere olde, and he had prouided the King of sustenance, while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the King saide vnto Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

† Heb. how many
dayes are
shee yeeres
of my
life?

34 And Barzillai saide vnto the King, † Howe long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King to Ierusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeere olde: and can I discerne betwene good or euill? Hath thy seruant any taste in that I eate, or in that I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant be any more a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iorden with the King, and why will the King recompense me with such a reward?

37 I pray thee, let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne cite, and be buried in the graue of my father and of my mother: but beholde thy seruant Chimham, let him goe with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall please thee.

More chuse

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe with me, and I will doe to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Heb. made
him sure-
well.

39 So all the people went ouer Iorden: & the King passed ouer: and the King kissed Barzillai, & blessed him, & he returned vnto his owne place.

40 ¶ Then the King went to Gilgal, & Chimham went with him, and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the King, & said vnto the King, Why haue our bretheren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all

Dauids men with him ouer Iorden?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kinne to vs: and wherefore now be ye angry for this matter? haue we eaten of the Kings * ruff, or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, & said, We haue ten partes in y King, and haue also more right to Dauid then ye, & why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in restoring our King? And y wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 Sheba raiseth Israel against Dauid, to Iobab killeth Amasa traitorously. 22 The head of Sheba is deliuered to Iobab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

¶ Then there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba y sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini) & he blew the trumpet, & said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Ithai: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went from Dauid & followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue fast vnto their King, from Iorden euen to Ierusalem.

3 When Dauid then came to his house to Ierusalem, the King tooke the ten women his concubines, that he had left behind him to keepe the house, & put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widow hooede.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble Iudah, but he taried longer then the time which hee had appointed him.

6 Then Dauid saide to Abithai, Nowe shal Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therefore thy Iordens seruants and followe after him, least he get him walled cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Iobabs men, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they departed out of Ierusalem, to followe after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at y great stone, which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them, & Iobabs garment, y he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it was a sword girded, which hanged on his loines in y sheath, & as he went, it vied to fall out.

9 And Iobab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Iobab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that was in Iobabs hand: for therewith he smote him in the fifth rib, & shed out his bowels to the ground, and smote him not the second time: so he died. then Iobab and Abithai his brother followed after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Iobabs men stood by him, and saide, He that fauoureth Iobab, and he that is of Dauids part, let him goe after Iobab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes

middles of the way : and when the man sawe that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he sawe that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 ¶ When he was remooued out of the way, euery man went after Ioab, to follow after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and Bethmaachah, & all places of Berim : and they gathered together, and went also after him.

15 So they came, and besieged him in Abel, nere to Bethmaachah : and they cast vp a mount against the citie, and the people thereof stood on the rampart, and all the people that was with Ioab, destroyed and cast downe the wall.

16 Then cried a wife woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, I pray you, say vnto Ioab, Come thou hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he came nere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And he answered, Yea. And she sayd to him, Heare the wordes of thiue handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then the spake thus, They spake in the olde time, saying, They should aske of Abel, and so haue they continued.

19 I am one of them, that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou deuour the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Ioab answered, & said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should deuour, or destroy it.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba y sonne of Bichri by name) hath lit vp his hand against the King, *euē* against Dauid : deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it to Ioab: then hee blew the trumpet, and † they retired from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Then Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada ouer the Cherethites and ouer the Pelethites,

24 And Adoram ouer the tribute, and Iostaphar the sonne of Ahilud the recorder,

25 And Sheia was scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar the Priests,

26 And also Ira the Iairite was chiefe about Dauid.

C A H P. XXI.

1 Three deare yerres. 2 The vengeance of the sinnes of Saul lighteth on his seven sonnes, which are hanged. 3 Foure great battels, which Dauid had against the Philistins.

¶ Then there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yerres † together: and Dauid † asked counsel of the Lord, and the Lord answered, *As* for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 Then the King called the Gibeonites, and

said vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a * remnant of the Amorites, vnto whom the children of Israel had sworne: but Saul sought to slay them for his zeale toward the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 And Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you, and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites then answered him, Wee will haue no silver nor golde of Saul nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What yee shall say, that will I doe for you.

5 Then they answered the King, The man that consumed vs and that imagined euill against vs, so that wee are destroyed from remaining in any coast of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the Lords chosen. And y King sayd, I will giue them.

7 But the King had compassion on Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * Lords other, that was betwene them, *euē* betwene Dauid and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom hee bare vnto Saul, *euē* Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare vnto Adriel the sonne of Barzillai y Melholathite.

9 And he deliuered them vnto the handes of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the mountaine before the Lord: so they † died all seven together, & they were slaine in the time of haruest: in y first dayes, & in y beginning of barley haruest.

10 Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth & hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruest, vntill water dropped vpon them from the heauen, & suffered neither the birdes of the aire to † light on them by day, nor beasts of the field by night.

11 ¶ And it was tolde Dauid, what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah y concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul & the bones of Jonathan his sonne from the citizens of Iabesh Gilead, which had stolen them from the streete of Beth-shan, where the Philistins had * hanged them, when the Philistins had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 So hee brought thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and of Jonathan his sonne buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the graue of Kish his father: and when they had performed all that the King had commanded, God was then appeared with the land.

15 ¶ Again the Philistins had warre with Israel: and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and they fought against the Philistins, and Dauid fainted.

16 Then Ishi-benob which was of y sonnes of

Q 3 Haraphah

Haraphah (the head of whose speare weied three hundred shekels of brasle) euen he being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abihai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistin, and killed him. Then Dauids men sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, lest thou quench the light of Israel.

18 ¶ And after this also there was a battell with the Philistins, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaahe-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew Goliath the Gittite: the staffe of whose speare was like a wea-ners beame.

19 And there was yet another battell in Gath with the Philistins, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaahe-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew Goliath the Gittite: the staffe of whose speare was like a wea-ners beame.

20 Afterward there was also a battell in Gath, where was a man of a great stature, and had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number: who was also the sonne of Haraphah.

21 And when he reuiled Israel, Iouathan the sonne of * Shina the brother of Dauid slew him.

22 Theie foure were borne to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hand of Dauid and by the hands of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

2. DAVID after his victories praifeth God. 8 The anger of God toward the wicked. 44 His prophecies of the reuelation of the Iewes, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND Dauid spake the wordes of this song vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hands of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he sayde, * The Lorde is my rocke and my fortress, and he that deliuereth me.

3 God is my strength, in him will I trust: my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre and my refuge: my Saujour, thou hast saued me from violence.

4 I will call on the Lord, who is woorthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death haue compassed me: the floods of vngodlinesse haue made me afraid.

6 The sorowes of the graue compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

7 But in my tribulation did I call vpon the Lorde, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my crye did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of the heauens mooued, and thooke, because he was angry.

9 Smoke went out at his nostrils, and consuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe, and darkenedesse was vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon Cherub and did flie, and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenedesse a Tabernacle round about him, when the gatherings of waters, and the clouds of the aire,

13 At the brightnesse of his presence the coles of fire were kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen, and the most high gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes also, and scattered them: lightning and destroyed them.

16 The chanel also of the sea appeared, euen the foundations of the worlde were discouered by the rebuking of the Lorde, and at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, & tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They presented mee in the day of my calamitie, but the Lord was my stay,

20 And brought me forth into a large place: he deliuered me, because he fauoured me.

21 The Lorde rewarded mee according to my righteousness: according to the purenesse of mine handes he recompensed me.

22 For I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes were before mee, and his statutes: I did not depart therefrom.

24 I was vpriht also toward him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

25 Therefore the Lord did reward me according to my righteousness, according to my purenesse before his eyes.

26 With the godly thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly: with the vpriht man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpriht.

27 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure, and with the frowarde thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

28 Thus thou wilt saue the poore people: but thine eyes are vpon the haucie to humble them.

29 Surely thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkenedesse.

30 For by thee haue I broken thorow an host, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 The way of God is vncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried in the fire: hee is a shield to all that trust in him.

32 For who is God besides the Lorde? and who is mightie, saue our God?

33 God is my strength in battell, and maketh my way vpriht.

34 He maketh my feete like hindes feete, and hath set me vpon mine hee places.

35 He teacheth mine handes to fight, so that a bowe of brass is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation, and thy louing kindenesse hath caused me to increase.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder mee, and mine heeles haue not slid.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies and destroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 Yea, I haue consumed them, and thrust them thorow, and they shall not arise, but shall fall vnder my feete.

1 Sam.
16.9.

Psal. 18. 2.

8 Or, rocke.

10 Or, him.

40 For thou hast girded mee with power to battell, and them that arose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to save them, euen vnto the Lorde, but hee answered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as finall as the dust of the earth: I did treade them flat as the clay of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou hast also deliuered me from the contentions of my people: thou hast preferred mee to be the head ouer nations: the people which I knew not, doe serue me.

45 Strangers shalbe in subiection to mee: as soone as they heare they shall obey me.

46 Strangers shall shrink away, and feare in their priue chambers.

47 Let the Lord liue, & blessed be my strength, & God, euen the force of my saluation be exalted.

48 It is God that giueth me power to reuenge me, and subdue the people vnder me,

49 And rescueth me from mine enemies: (thou also hast lift me vp fro them that rose against me, thou hast deliuered me from the cruell man.

50 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will sing vnto thy Name)

51 Here is the tower of saluation for his King, and sheweth mercie to his Aynoynted, new to Dauid, and to his seed: for euer.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The last wordes of Dauid. 6 The wicked shall be plucked up as thornes. 8 The names and facts of his mightie men. 15 He desired water & would not drinke it.

These also be the last wordes of Dauid, Dauid the sonne of Ishai sayeth, euen the man who was set vp on him, the Aynoynted of the God of Iakob, and the sweet singer of Israel saith,

2 The Spirit of the Lorde spake by mee, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, the strength of Israel said, Thou shalt beare rule ouer men, being iust, and ruling in the feare of God.

4 Euen as the morning light, when the sunne riseth, the morning, I say, without cloudes, so shall mine house be, and not as the grasse of the earth is by the bright raine.

5 For so shall not mine house be with God: for hee hath made with mee an euermlasting covenant, perfit in all pointes, and sure: therefore all mine health and whole desire is, that he will not make it grow so.

6 But the wicked shall be every one as thornes thrust away, because they cannot bee taken with handes.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must bee defended with yron, or with the shaft of a speare: and they shall be burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had. He that sate in the seate of wisdom, being chiefe of the princes, was Adino of Ezri, he slew eight hundred at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of

Dodo, the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies with Dauid, when they defended the Philistines gathered there to battell, when the men of Israel were gone vp.

10 Hee arose and smote the Philistines vntill his hande was wearie, and his hande claue vnto the sworde: and the Lord gaue great victorie the same day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 After him was Shamhah the sonne of Age the Hararite: for the Philistines assembled at a towne, where was a peece of a fildes full of sentiles, and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the middes of the fildes, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: so the Lord gaue great victorie.

13 ¶ Afterward three of the thirtie captaines went downe, & came to Dauid in the harvest time vnto the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh, that one would giue mee to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 Then the three mighty brake into the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, & tooke and brought it to Dauid, who would not drinke thereof, but powred it for an offering vnto the Lord.

17 And said, O Lord, be it farre from me, that I should doe this: for not this the blood of the men that went in icopardie of their liues: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruah, was chiefe among the three, and hee lifted vp his speare against three hundred, & slew them, and hee had the name among the three.

19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captaine, but he attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, which had done many actes, and was of Kabzeel, slew two strong men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lyon in the mids of a pit in the time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian a man of great stature, & the Egyptian had a speare in his hand: but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hande, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

23 Hee was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not to the first three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

24 ¶ Afahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem:

25 Shamhah the Harodite: Elika the Harodite:

26 Helez the Palatite: Ira the sonne of Ikkeiah the Tekoite:

¶ Or, affai-
led with
danger of
their
liues.

1 Chron.
11.37.

¶ Or, Gi-
ants.

1 Chron.
11.30.

¶ Ebrew,
same.

¶ Or, Is-
bai.

¶ Or, a
comely
man.

1 Chron.

11.37.

¶ Or, Felo-
nise.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite : Mebunai the Huiathite :

28 Zalmon an Abohite : Maharai the Netophathite :

29 Heleb the sonne of Baamah a Netophathite : Ittai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin :

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite : Hiddai of the river of Gassih :

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite : Azmaneth the Barhumite :

32 Elihaha the Shaalbonite : of the sonnes of Iathen, Jonathan :

33 Shamnah the Hararite : Akiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite :

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maabathi : Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite :

35 Hezrai the Carmelite : Paarai the Arbite :

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zqbah : Bani the Gadite :

37 Zelek the Ammonite : Naharai the Beerothite, the armor bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruah :

38 Ira the Ithrite : Gareb the Ithrite :

39 Uriah the Hittite, thirtie and seven in all.

C H A P. XXIIII.

1 David causeth the people to be numbred. 10 He repenteth, and chuseth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Sentinels to watch the people with the pestilence.

AND the wrath of the Lorde was againe kindled against Israel, and hee mooved Dauid against them, in that hee sayd, Goe, number Israel and Iudah,

2 For the King sayde to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Goe speedily now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab sayde vnto the King, The Lorde thy God encrease the people an hundred folde more then they be, and that the eyes of my lorde the King may see it : but why doeth my lorde the King desire this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the Kings word preuailed against Ioab & against the captaines of the hoste : therefore Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iorden, and pitched in Arctar at the right side of the citie that is in the middes of the valley of Gad and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to Tahtimhodshi, so they came to Dan Iaan, and so about to Zidon,

7 And came to the fortress of Tyrus and to all the cities of the Huiites and of the Canaanites, and went toward the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 ¶ So when they had gone about all the land, they returned to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 ¶ And Ioab deliuered the number and sum of the people vnto the King : and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand strong men that

drew swords, & the men of Iudah were five hundred thousand men.

10 Then Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people : and Dauid sayde vnto the Lorde, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done : therefore now, Lord, I beseech thee, take away the trespass of thy seruant : for I haue done very foolishly.

11 ¶ And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe, and say vnto Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, and sayde vnto him, Wilt thou that seven yeeres famine come vpon thee in thy land, or wilt thou see three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee, or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now aduise thee, and see, what answere I shall giue to him that sent me.

14 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait : let vs fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies are great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the Lorde sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed : and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, it is sufficient, hold now thine hand. And the Angel of the Lorde was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord (when hee saw the Angel that smote the people) & said, Beholde, I haue sinned, yea, I haue done wickedly : but these sheepe, what haue they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ So Gad came the same day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Go vp, reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid (according to the saying of Gad) went vp, as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and sawe the King and his seruants coming toward him, and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face to the ground,

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? Then Dauid answered, To buy the threshing floore of thee, for to build an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 Then Araunah saide vnto Dauid, Let my lorde the King take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes : beholde the oxen for the burnt offering, and charrets, and the instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 (All these things did Araunah as a King giue vnto the King : and Araunah said vnto the King, The Lord thy God be favourable vnto thee.)

24 Then the King said vnto Araunah, Not so, but I will bye it of thee at a price, and will not offer

Or, ymer.
Or, to the nether land new hymn. abited.
Or, Zor.

19. bms.

Feb

Feb
Eg
wore
with
ab.

1 Or. foun.

2.52

offer burnt offering vnto the Lorde my God of
that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid
bought the threshing floore, and the oxen for fiftie
shekels of siluer,

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the
Lord, and offered burnt offerings, & peace offerings,
and the Lord was appeased toward the land, and
the plague ceased from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS. THE ARGUMENT.

Because the children of God should looke for no continuall rest and quietnesse in this world, the
holy Ghost testeth before our eyes in this booke the varietie and change of things, which came to
the people of Israel from the death of Dauid, Salomon and the rest of the Kings, vnto the death of A-
hab, declaring howe that flourishing kingdomes, except they be preserved by Gods protectiō, (who then sa-
uoureth them when his word is truly set forth, verine esteemed, vice punished, and concord maintey-
ned) fall to decay and come to nought: as appeareth by the diuiding of the kingdomes vnder Roboam,
& Ieroboam, which before were but al one people, and now by the iust punishment of God were made
two, whereof Iudah and Benjamin came to Roboam, & this was called the kingdom of Iudah, & the
other ten tribes held with Ieroboam, & this was called the kingdom of Israel. The king of Iudah had
his throne in Ierusalem, & the king of Israel in Samaria, after it was built by Aherab Ahab's father,
And because our Saviour Christ according to the flesh should come of the stocke of Dauid, the genea-
logie of the kings of Iudah is here described, from Salomon to Ioram the yone of Iosaphat, who reig-
ned ouer Iudah in Ierusalem, as Ahab did ouer Israel in Samaria.

CHAP. I.

3 Abisag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5
Adoniah vsueth the kingdom. 30 Salomon is
anointed King. 50 Adoniah fleeth to the altar.

Now when King Dauid was old &
strickē in yeres, they couered him w
clothes, but no heat came vnto him.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vn-
to him, Let there be sought for my
lord the King a yong virgin, and let her stand
before the King, and cherish him: & let her lye in
thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heare.

3 So they sought for a faire young mayde
throughout all the coasts of Israel, & found one A-
bisag a Shunammite, & brought her to the king.

4 And the maid was exceeding faire, and che-
rished the King, and ministred to him, but the
king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniah the sonne of Haggith exal-
ted himselfe, saying, I will bee king. And he gatē
him chariots & horsemen, and fiftie men to runne
before him.

6 And his father would not displease him fro
his childhood, to say, Why hast thou done so?
And hee was a very goodly man, and his mother
bare him next after Absalom.

7 And † he tooke counsell of Ioth the sonne
of Zeruah, and of Abiathar the Priest: and they
helped forward Adoniah.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne
of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, & Shimei,
and Rei, and the men of might, which were with
Dauid, were not with Adoniah.

9 Then Adoniah sacrificed sheepe, and oxen,
& fat cattell by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by

† En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings
sonnes, & al the men of Iudah the kings seruants,
10 But Nathan † Prophet, & Benaiah, & † my-
ghtie men, and Salomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-she-
ba the mother of Salomon, saying, Hast thou not
heard, that Adoniah the sonne of Haggith doth
reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, and I will noyue giue

thee counsell, howe to saue thine owne life, and
the life of thy sonne Salomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and
say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king,
swear vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sa-
lomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shal
sit vpon my throne? why is then Adoniah king?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkest there with
the king, I also will come in after thee, and con-
firme thy wordes.

15 ¶ So Bath-sheba went in vnto the king into
the chamber, and the king was very old, and A-
bisag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed & made obeysance
vnto the king. And the king said, What is thy matter?

17 And she answered him, My lord, thou swa-
rest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid,
saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shal reigne
after me, and he shal sit vpon my throne.

18 And beholde, now is Adoniah king, and
now, my lord, O king, thou knowest it not.

19 And hee hath offered many oxen, and fatte
cattell and sheepe, and hath called all the sonnes
of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioth the
captaine of the hoste: but Salomon thy seruant
hath he not bidden.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, knowest that the
eies of all Israel are on thee, that thou shouldest
tel them, who should sit on the throne of my lord
the king after him.

21 For els when my lord the king shall sleepe
with his fathers, I and my sonne Salomon shal be
reputed † vile.

22 And Ioth, while she yet talked with the king,
Nathan also the Prophet came in.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Beholde,
Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in
to the king, hee made obeysance before the king
vpon his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan saide, My lord, O king, hast
thou said, Adoniah shal reigne after me, and hee
shal sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath
slaue many oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe, and
hath

† Or, ser-
uant.

† Elz, his

† Ebr, his
wordes
were
with Io-
ab.

† Or, the
fountain.

2, 5, 3, 4

† Ebr, ser-
uant.

† Ebr. let
the king
Adoni-
ah live.

hath called all the kings formes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest, and beholde, they ate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adoniah.

26 But me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing doo vnto my lord the king, and thou halt not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who shal sit on y throne of my lord y king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and sayde, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swaie, saying, As the Lorde Iurth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

30 That as I swaie vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shal reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my place, so will I certainly doo this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and said, God saue my lord king Dauid for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada. And they came before y king.

33 Then the king saide vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Salomon my sonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, and carie him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok y Priest, & Nathan the Prophet anoint him there king ouer Israel, and blow ye the trumpet, and say, God saue king Salomon.

35 Then come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne: and hee shall be King in my stead: for I haue † appointed him to be prince ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 Then Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada answered the king, and said, So be it, and the Lorde God of my lord the king † ratifie it.

37 As the Lot de hath bene with my lorde the king, so be he with Salomon, & exalt his throne aboue the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelthites went downe, and caused Salomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Salomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, & reioyced w great ioy, so that the earth rang w the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah & all the ghestes that were with him, heard it: (and they had made ende of eating) and when Ioab heard the sounde of the trumpet, he said, What meaneth this noise and vprore in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake, beholde, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came: And Adonijah said, Come in: for thou art † a worthy man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and saide to Ado-

nijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Sa-lomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelthites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are gone vp from thence with ioy, and the citie is moied: this is the noice that ye haue heard.

46 And Salomon also sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon more famous then thy name, and exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the king worshipped vpon the bed.

48 And thus said the king also, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day, euen in my sight.

49 Then all the ghestes that were with Adonijah, were afraide, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonijah fearing the presence of Salomon arose and went, and tooke holde on the hornes of the altar.

51 And one tolde Salomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah doeth feare king Salomon: for loe, hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let king Salomon sweare vnto me this day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 Then Salomon saide, If hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shal not an haire of him fall to the earth, but if wickednesse bee found in him, he shal die.

53 Then king Salomon sent, and they broughe him from the altar; and hee came and did obsequence vnto king Salomon. And Salomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid exhorreth Salomon, & giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzillai, and Shimei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adonijah asketh Abishag his wife. 25 He is slaine. 35 Zadok was placed in Abiathars rounne.

¶ Then the dayes of Dauid drewe neere that hee shoulde die, and he charged Salomon his sonne, saying,

1 I goe the way of al y earth: be strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,

3 And take heed to the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and keep his statutes, and his commandements, & his iudgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Mo-
ses, that thou mayest prosper in al y thou doest, and in euery thing whereunto thou turnest thee.

4 That the Lorde may confirme his worde which he spake vnto me, saying, If thy sons take heed to their way, that they walke before me in truth, with all their heartes, and with all their soules, † thou shalt not (said he) want one of thy posteritie vpon the throne of Israel.

5 Thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, & what he did to the two cap-
taines

† Ebr. so-
manded.

† Ebr. say
so.

† Ebr. wake

† Ebr. am
of power.

3.5.137 taines of the holls of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne
3. Sam. 20 of Ner, & vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether: whom
he slew, & shed blood of battell in peace, & put
10. blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about
his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdome,
and let thou not his hoare head go downe to the
graua in peace.

3.5.193 7 But shew kindenes vnto the sonnes of * Bar-
zillai the Gileadite, and let them be among them
that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when
I fled from Absalom thy brother.

3.5.165 8 ¶ And behold, with thee * Shimei y sonne
of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, of Bahurim, which
curst me with an horrible curse in the day when
I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to
meete me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the
3. Sam. 19 Lord, saying, * I will not slay thee with the sword.

23. 9 But thou shalt not count him innocent: for
thou art a wise man, & knowest what thou ought-
est to do vnto him: therefore thou shalt cause his
hoare head to goe downe to y graue with blood.

11.3.29 10 So * David slepe with his fathers, and was
and 13.36 buried in the cite of David.

3.5.54. 11 And the dayes which Dauid * reigned vp-
on Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres reig-
ned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three peeres
16.17. reigned he in Ierusalem.

16.3.23 12 ¶ Then sate Salomon vpon the throne of
Dauid his father, and his kingdom was stablished
mightily.

13 And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came
to Bath-sheba the mother of Salomon: & she said,
Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Yea.

14 He said moreover, I have a sute vnto thee.
And she said, Say on.

15 Then he said, Thou knowest that the king-
dome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces
on me, that I shoulde reigne: howbeit the king-
dome is turned away, and is my brothers: for it
came to him by the Lord.

16 Now therefore I aske thee one request, pre-
fuse me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake I pray thee, vnto Salo-
mon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that
he give me the Abihag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba saide, Well, I will speake
for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went vnto king Sa-
lomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the
king rose to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto
her, and sate downe on his throne: and hee caused
a seate to be set for the kings mother, & shee sate
at his right hand.

20 Then shee saide, I desire a small request of
thee, say me no nay. Then the king said vnto her,
Aske on my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 Shee saide then, Let Abihag the Shunam-
mite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 But king Salomon answered, and said vnto
his mother, And why dost thou aske Abihag the
Shunammite for Adonijah? aske for him the king-
dome also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath
for him both Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the
sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Salomon sware by y Lord, say-
ing, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah
hath not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lorde Iurth, who
hath established me, & set me on y throne of Da-
uid my father, who also hath made me an house, as
he promised, Adonijah shall surely die this day.

25 And king Salomon sent by the hand of Be-
naiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee smote him
that he died.

26 ¶ Then y king said vnto Abiathar y Priest,
Go to Anathoth vnto thine owne yelds: for thou
art y worthy of death: but I will not this day kill
thee, because thou barest y Arke of the Lord God
before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suf-
fered in all, wherein my father hath bin afflicted.

27 So Salomon cast out Abiathar from being
Priest vnto the Lorde, that hee might * fulfill the
wordes of the Lorde, which he spake against the
house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab: (for Ioab had
turned after Adonijah; but hee turned not after
Absalom) & Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the
Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was tolde king Salomon, that Ioab
was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and be-
hold, he was by the altar. Then Salomon sent Benaiah
the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe, fall vpon him:

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of
the Lord, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king,
Come out. And he saide, Nay, but I will die here.
Then Benaiah brought the king word againe, say-
ing, I say, I say Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath
said, and smite him, & bury him, that thou mayest
take away the blood, which Ioab shed causelesse,
from me and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lorde shall bring his blood vpon
his owne head: for hee smote two men more
righteous and better then he, and slew them with
the sword, and my father Dauid knew not: so will
the Lorde requite him.

33 ¶ Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the holls
of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether captaine
of the holls of Iudah.

34 Their blood shall therefore retorne vpon
the head of Ioab, and on the head of his feede fo-
euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his feede, and vpon
his house, and vpon his throne shall there be
peace for euer from the Lord.

35 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp,
and smote him, and slew him, and he was buried in
his owne house in the wilderness.

36 And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Ie-
hoiada in his rounne ouer the holls: and the king
set Zadok the Priest in the rounne of Abiathar.

37 ¶ Afterward the king sent, and called Shi-
mei, and sayde vnto him, Build thee an house in
Ierusalem, and dwell there, and depart not thence
any whither.

38 For that day that thou goest out, & passest
ouer the riuier of Kidron, knowe assuredly, that
thou shalt die the death: thy blood shall be vpon
thine owne head.

39 And Shimei said vnto the king, The thing
is good: as my Lord the king hath said, so will thy
seruant

2. Sam. 9.

12.13.

1 Or, se

upon him

1 Or, pos-

sessions.

1 Ee. a m

of death.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

1. Sam. 2.

13.35.

seruant doe. So Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

20 And after three yeeres two of the seruants of Shimei fled away vnto Achish sonne of Maachab king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Behold thy seruants be in Gath.

21 And Shimei arose, & saddled his asse, & went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went, and brought his seruants from Gath.

22 And it was told Salomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

23 And the king sent and called Shimei, and saide vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the Lorde, and protested vnto thee, saying, That day that thou goest out, and walkest any whither, knowe assuredly that thou shalt die the death: And thou saydest vnto me, The thing is good, that I haue heard.

24 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lorde, and the commaundement wherewith I charged thee?

25 The king said also to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse wherewith thine heart is pricke, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: the Lorde therefore shall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

26 And let king Salomon be blessed, & y^e throne of Dauid stablished before the Lorde for euer.

27 So the king commaunded Beniah the son of Iehoiada: who went out and smote him that he died. And the kingdom was stablished in the hand of Salomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Salomon taketh Pharaohs daughter to wife.

2 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wisdom.

3 The pleading of the two harlots, and Salomons sentence thereon.

4 Chap. 7. 8. Salomon then made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the cite of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the Lorde, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

5 Onely the people sacrificed in the hie places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lorde, vntill those dayes.

6 And Salomon loued the Lorde, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: onely hee sacrificed and offered incense in the hie places.

7 And the king went vnto Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the chief hie place: 2 thousand burnt offerings did Salomon offer vpon y^e altar.

8 In Gibeon the Lorde appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: And God saide, Aske what I shall giue thee.

9 And Salomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruāt Dauid my father great mercy, || whē he walked before thee in truth, & in righteousnes, and in vprightnes of heart with thee: & thou hast kept for him this great mercie, and hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as appeareth this day.

10 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy seruāt king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a young child, and know not how to go out and in,

8 And thy seruāt is in the mids of thy people, which thou hast chosen, eue a great people which cannot be told nor nombred for multitude.

9 Giue therefore vnto thy seruāt an vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discern betweene good and bad: for who is able deu to iudge this thy mightie people?

10 And this pleased the Lord well, that Salomon had desired this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to heare iudgement,

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: I haue giuen thee a wife and an vnderstanding heart, so that there hath bin none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall arise y^e like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also giuen thee that, which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that among the kings there I shall bee none like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep mine ordinances & my commaundements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I wil prolong thy daies.

15 And when Salomon awoke, behold, it was a dreame, and he came to Ierusalem, & stood before the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and offered burnt offerings and made peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came two harlots vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I & this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, this woman was deliuered alfor: and we were in the house together: no stranger was with vs in the house, saue we twaine.

19 And this womanns sonne died in the night for the overlay him.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side, while thine handmaid slept, and laide him in her bosome, and layde her dead sonne in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my sonne sucke, behold, he was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, whom I had borne.

22 Then the other woman saide, Nay, but my sonne liueth, & thy sonne is dead. Againe she said, No, but thy sonne is dead, and mine aliue: thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, She saith, This that liueth is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: and the other saith, Nay, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne.

24 Then the king said, Bring me a sword: and they brought out a sword before the king.

25 And the king saide, Diuide yee the liuing child in twaine, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman, whose the liuing child was, vnto the king, for her compassion was kindled toward her sonne, and she said, Oh my lord,

lord, giue her the liuing childe, and flay him not: but the other fayde, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her the liuing child, & flay him not: this is his mother.

28 And all Israel heard the iudgement, which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they fawe that the wifdome of God was in him to doe iustice.

C H A P. IIII.

2 The princes and rulers vnder Salomon. 22 The prouifion for his vitales. 26 The number of his horses. 32 His bookes and writings.

ANd King Salomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his princes, Azariah the Sonne of Zadok the Priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha scribes, Iehoshaphat y Sonne of Ahilud y recorder,

4 And Benaiah the Sonne of Iehojada was ouer the hofte, and Zadok and Abiathar Priestes,

5 And Azariah the Sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers, & Zabud the Sonne of Nathan Priest was the Kings friend,

6 And Abihar was ouer the household: and Adoniram the Sonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 And Salomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided vitales for the King and his household: eche man had a moneth in the yeere to prouide vitales.

8 And these are their names: the Sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The Sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaal-bim, and Beth-shehem, and Elon & Beth-hanon:

10 The Sonne of Hefed in Araboth, to whome pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher:

11 The Sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

12 Baana the Sonne of Ahilud in Taanach, and Megiddo, & in all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beuach Izrael, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, euen till beyond ouer against Tokmeam:

13 The Sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilcad, and his were the townes of Issir, the Sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilcad, and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: threescore great cities with walles and barres of brasie.

14 And Akinadab the Sonne of Iddo had to Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz in Naphtali: & hee tooke Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

16 Baanah the Sonne of Hushai in Asher and in Aloah:

17 Iehoshaphat y Sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the Sonne of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the Sonne of Uri in the countrey of Gilcad, the lande of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 Iudah & Israel were many, as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, & making merie.

21 And Salomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, & vnto the border of Egypt, and they brought presents, & serued Salomon all the dayes of his life.

22 And Salomons vitales for one day were thirtie measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meale:

23 Tenne fatte oxen, and twentie oxen of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe: besides harts, and buckes, and bugles, and fatte foule.

24 For hee ruled in all the region on the other side of the Riuer, from Tiphah euen vnto Iazah, ouer all the Kings on the other side the riuer: and he had peace round about him on euery side:

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, & vnder his figtree, fro Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon.

26 And Salomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charres, & twelue thousand horsmen.

27 And these officers prouided vitale for king Salomon, and for all that came to King Salomons table, euery man his moneth, and they suffered to lacke nothing.

28 Early also and flauve for the horses and mules brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 And God gaue Salomon wifdome and vnderstanding exceeding much, and a large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Salomons wifdome excelled the wifdome of all the children of the East, and all the wifdome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then any man: yea, then were Ethan the Ezrabite, then Heman, then Chalcol, then Derda the Sonnes of Mahol: and hee was famous throughout all nations round about.

32 And Salomon spake three thousand proverbes: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And hee spake of trees from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope y springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beastes and of foules, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wifdome of Salomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wifdome.

C H A P. V.

1 Hiram sendeth to Salomon, and Salomon to him, purposing to builde the house of God. 6 Hee prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

ANd Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Salomon, (for hee had heard, that they had appointed him King in the roome of his father) because Hiram had neuer loued Dauid.

2 Also Salomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest that Dauid my father coulde not builde an house vnto the Name of the Lorde his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the Lorde had put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But nowe the Lord my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor enill to resist.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the Lord my God, as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne for thee, shall builde an house vnto my Name.

6 Nowe therefore commaund, that they bring

† Ebr. 30
viii.

10r, Gal
24.

2. Chron. 9.
35.

Eccles. 47.
14, 15, 16.

10r, Zar

2. Chron. 9.

10r, his
enemies.

2. Sam. 7.
13, 14.

2. Chron. 2.
10.

10r, his
enemies.

me cedar trees out of Lebanon, & my seruants shal be with thy seruants, and vnto thee will I giue the hire for thy seruants, according to al y thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest y there are none among vs, that can hew timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 And when Hiram heard the wordes of Salomon, he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mightie people.

8 And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I haue considered the things, for the which thou sentest vnto mee, and will accomplish all thy desire, concerning the cedar trees and firre trees.

9 My seruants shall bring them downe from Lebanon to the sea: and I will conuey them by sea

Or, notes in I I raises vnto the place that thou shalt shew me, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: now thou shalt do me a pleasure to minister foode for my family.

10 So Hiram gaue Salomon cedar trees and firre trees, *even* his full desire.

† Ebr. Co- 11 And Salomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand measures of wheate for foode to his household, and twentie measures of beaten oyle. Thus much gaue Salomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

Or, purr. 12 And the Lorde gaue Salomon wisdom as he promised him. And there was peace betwene Hiram & Salomon, & they two made a covenant.

Chap. 3. 13 And King Salomon raised a summe out of all Israel, & the summe was thirtie thousand men:

13. 14 Whom he sent to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by course: they were a moneth in Lebanon, and two moneths at home. And Adoniram was ouer the summe.

Chap. 4. 6. 15 And Salomon had seuentie thousande that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand masons in the mountaine.

Or, ma- 16 Besides the || princes, whome Salomon appointed ouer the worke, *even* three thousand and three hundred, which ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commounded them, and they brought great stones, & costly stones to make the foundation of the house, *even* hewed stones.

18 And Salomons workmen, & the workmen of Hiram, & the masons hewed & prepared timber and stones for the building of the house.

CHAP. VI.

The building of the Temple, and the summe thereof. 12 The promise of the Lord to Salomon.

3. Chron. **3. 1.** And in the foure hundredth and fourescore yeere (after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt) and in the fourth yeere of the reigne of Salomon ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, (which is the second moneth) hee built the house of the Lord.

1 And the house which King Salomon built for the Lorde, was three score cubites long, and twentie broad, and thirtie cubites hie.

2 And the porche before the Temple of the house was twentie cubites long according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites broad before the house.

Or, so 3 And in the house he made windowes broad without, and narrow within.

5 And by the wall of the house, he made galleries rounde about, *even* by the walles of the house rounde about the Temple and the oracle, and made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost galerie was five cubites broad, and the middlemost sixe cubites broad, and the third seuen cubites broad: for he made restes rounde about without the house, that the beames should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And when the house was built, it was built of stone perfit, *before* it was brought, so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle || chamber was in the right side of the house, and men went vp with winding staires into the middlemost, and out of the middlemost into the thirde.

9 So he built the house, & finished it, & sieled the house being vawted wth sieeling of cedar trees.

10 And he built the galleries vpon all the wall of the house of five cubites height, and they were ioyned to the house with beames of cedar.

11 And the worde of the Lorde came to Salomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou buildest, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements, to walke in them, then will I perfourme vnto thee my promes, which I promised to Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Salomon built the house, and finished it, 15 And built the walles of the house within, with boards of cedar tree from the pavement of the house vnto the walles of the sieeling, and within hee couered them with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twentie cubites in the sides of the house with boards of cedar, from the floore to the walles, and hee prepared a place within it, for the oracle, *even* the most holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carued with || knoppes, and grauen with flowres: all was cedar, so that no stone was seene.

19 Also hee prepared the place of the oracle in the mids of the house within, to set the Arke of the covenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubits broad, & twentie cubites hie, & he couered it with pure golde, and couered the altar with cedar.

21 So Salomon couered the house within with pure golde: and he || shut the place of the oracle, with chaines of gold, and couered it with golde.

22 And he ouerlaid all the house wth golde, vntill now all the house was made perfit: also hee couered the whole altar, that was before the oracle, with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two Cherubims of || olive tree, ten cubites hie.

24 The wing also of the one Cherub was five cubites, and the wing of the other Cherub was five cubites: from the yremost part of one of his wings

wings vnto the vitermost part of the other of his wings, *was* ten cubites.

25 Also y other Cherub was of ten cubites both the Cherubims were of one measure and one sife.

26 For the height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was* the other Cherub.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house, * and the Cherubims stretched out their wings; so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their other wings touched one another in the middes of the house.

28 And he overlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of y house round about with grauen figures of Cherubims and of palme trees, & grauen flowres within & without.

30 And the floore of the house hee covered with golde within and without.

31 And in the eutring of the oracle hee made two doores of oliue tree: and the vpper post and side postes *were* siue square.

32 The two doores also *were* of oliue tree, and hee graued them with grauing of Cherubims and palme trees, and grauen flowres, and covered them with golde, and layde thinne gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of oliue tree fouresquare.

34 But the two doores *were* of siue tree, the two sides of the one doore *were* round, and the two sides of the other doore *were* round.

35 And hee graued Cherubims, & palme trees, and carued flowres, & covered the carued worke with golde, finely wrought.

36 ¶ And he built the court within with three rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of beames of cedar.

37 In the fourth yeeve was the foundation of the house of the Lord layd in the moneth of Zif:

38 And in the eleuenth yere in the moneth of Bul (which is the eight moneth) hee finished the house with all the furniture thereof, and in ebery point so was hee seuen yeeve in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of the houses of Salomon. 14 The excellent workmanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the Temple.

2 ¶ Salomon was building his owne house thirtene yeeves, and finished all his house.

3 He built also an house called the forest of Lebanon, an hundred cubites long, and fiftie cubites broad, and thirtie cubites hie, vpon foure rowes of cedar pillars, and cedar beames *were* layd vpon the pillars.

4 And it was covered aboue with cedar vpon the beames, that laye on the fourtie and siue pillars, fiftene in a rowe.

5 And the windowes *were* in three rowes, and window was against window in three ranks.

6 And all the doores, and the side postes with the windowes were foure square, and windowe was ouer against windowe in three ranks.

7 And he made a porch of pillars fiftie cubites long, & thirtie cubites broad, & the porch was before them, *even* before them *were* thirtie pillars.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne, where he iudged, *even* a porch of iudgement, and it was sielded with cedar from panement to panement.

8 And in his house, where hee dwelt, *was* another hall more inward then the porch, which was of the same worke. Also Salomon made an house for Pharaons daughter (* whome he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, hewed by measure, & sawed with sawes within & without, from the foundation vnto the stones of an hande breadth, and on the outside to the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, and great stones, *men* of stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 Aboue also *were* costly stones, squared by rule, and boardes of cedar.

12 ¶ And the great court rounde about *was* with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of cedar beames: so *was* it to the inner court of the house of the Lord, and to the porch of the house.

13 ¶ Then King Salomon sent, and let out Hiram out of Tyus.

14 Hee was a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, his father being a man of Tyus, and wrought in brass: hee was full of widdome, and vnderstanding, and knowledge to worke all manner of worke in brass: who came to King Salomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 ¶ For he cast two pillars of brass the height of a pillar was eightene cubites, and a third e of twelve cubits did compass eicher of the pillars.

16 And hee made two chapters of molten brass to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of one of the chapters *was* siue cubites, and the height of the other chapter *was* siue cubites.

17 He made grates like networke, and i wrote then worke like chaines for the chapters that *were* on the top of the pillars, *even* seuen for the one chapter, and seuen for the other chapter.

18 So hee made the pillars, and two fawes of pomegranates rounde about in the one grate to couer the chapters that *were* vpon the top. And thus did hee for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that *were* on the top of the pillars *were* after liue worke in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the chapters vpon the two pillars had also aboue, *ouer* against the bellie *within* the networke pomegranates: for two hundred pomegranates *were* in the two ranks about vpon eicher of the chapters.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple. And whē he had set vp the right pillar, he called the name thereof Iachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppes of the pillars *was* worke of lilies: so *was* the workmanship of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten sea tenne cubites wide from brim to brim, round in compass, and siue cubites hie, and a line of thirtie cubites did compass it about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it *were* knoppes like wilde cucumers compassing it round about,

Chap. 3. 10

Or, pre-

ciuous.

Or, span

Or, Zor.

Or, sh

second.

Or, pum-

mel.

Or, cords

like

chaines.

Or, reild

about the

midles.

Or, be-

yond.

Or, the

second.

The forme of the moultren sea, and

I. Kings

of other vessels for the

2. *Chro.* 4. ten in one cubite, compassing the sea * rounde about and the two rowes of knoppes were cast, when it was molten.

25 It stood on twelue bulles, three looking toward the North, and three toward the West, and three toward the South, & three toward the East: and the sea stood above vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward.

Or, a
square.

26 It was as an handbreadth thicke, and the brim thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cuppe with flowres of lilies: it contained two thousand Baths.

27 And he made ten bales of bras, one bale was foure cubites long, and foure cubites broad, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of the bales was on this manner. They had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, were lions, bulles & Cherubins: and vpon the ledges there was a bale about: and beneath the lions and bulles, were additions made of thinne worke.

4 Ebr.
shoul-
ders.

30 And euery bale had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of bras: and the foure corners had vnderfettlers: vnder the caldron were vnderfettlers molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it was within the chapter and aboute to measure by the cubite: for the mouth thereof was round made like a bale, and it was a cubite and halfe a cubite: and also vpon the mouth thereof were grauen workes, whose borders were foure square, and not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees of the wheeles ioyned to the bales: and the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

For rings.

33 And the fashion of the wheeles was like the fashion of a chariot wheele, their axeltrees, and their manes and their fellows, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And foure vnderfettlers were vpon the foure corners of one bale: and the vnderfettlers thereof were of the bale it selfe.

35 And in the topp of the bale was a rounde compass of halfe a cubite high round about: and vpon the top of the bale the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof hee did graue Cherubins, lions and palmertrees on the side of euery one, and additions round about.

37 Thus made he the tenne bales, They had all one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 Then made hee ten caldrons of bras, one caldron contained fourtie Baths: and euery caldron was foure cubites, one caldron was vpon one bale throughout the ten bales.

39 And hee set the bales, five on the right side of the house and five on the left side of the house. And hee set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward toward the South.

40 And Hiram made caldrons and basens & basens, and Hiram finished all the worke that hee made to King Salomon for the house of the Lord:

41 To wit, two pillars and two bowles of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars, and two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapters, which were on the top of the pillars.

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two grates, euen two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapters, that were vpon the pillars.

43 And the ten bales, and ten caldrons vpon the bales,

44 And the sea, & twelue bulles vnder the sea, 45 And pots, and basens & basens: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to King Salomon for the house of the Lord, were of shining bras.

46 In the plaine of Iorden did the King cast them in Ielay betweene Succoth and Zartban.

47 And Salomon left to weigh all the vessels because of the exceeding abundance, neither could the weight of the bras be conated.

48 So Salomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, & the golden table, whereon the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks, five at the right side, and five at the left before the oracle of pure gold, and the flowres, and the lampes, and the sunflowers of golde,

50 And the bowles, and the hookes, and the basens, and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure gold, & the hinges of golde for the doores of the house within, euen for the most holy place, & for the doores of the house, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was finished all the worke that King Salomon made for the house of the Lord, and Salomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated: the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, and layde them among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

4 The Arke is borne into the Temple. 10 A cloude sitteth vpon the Temple. 14 The King bleisseth the people.

Then * King Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, euen all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel vnto him in Ierusalem, for to bring vpon the Arke of the covenant of the Lord from the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto King Salomon at the feast in the moneth of Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priestes tooke the Arke.

4 They bare the Arke of the Lord, and they bare the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle: those did the Priestes and Leuites bring vpon.

5 And King Salomon & all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, offering sheepe & beeces, which could not be tolde nor numbered for multitude.

6 So the Priests brought the Arke of the covenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their wings

ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims
anointed the Arke, and the barres thereof aboute.

8 And they drew out the barres, that the ends
of the barres might appeare out of the Sanctua-
rie before the oracle, but they were not seene
without it and there they are vnto this day.

9 Nothing was in the Arke save the two ta-
bles of stone which Moses had put there at Ho-
reb, where the Lord made a couenant with the
children of Israel, when he brought them out of
the land of Egypt.

10 And when the Priests were come out of the
Sanctuarie, the cloud filled the house of the Lord,

11 So that the Priests could not stand to mini-
ster, because of the cloudes: for the glory of the
Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Salomon, The Lord * sa, I ha-
uould dwell in the darke cloudes.

13 I haue builded thee an house to dwell in, an
habitation for thee to abide in for ever.

14 ¶ And the King turned his face, and blessed
all the Congregation of Israel: for all the Con-
gregation of Israel stood there.

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Is-
rael, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my
father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people
Israel out of Egypt, I chose no cite of all the
tribes of Israel, to build an house that my name
might be there: but I haue chosen * Dauid to be
ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father
to build an house to the Name of the Lord God
of Israel.

18 And the Lord saide vnto Dauid my father,
Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house
vnto my Name, thou diddest well, that thou wast
so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the
house, but thy sonne that shall come out of thy
loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the Lord hath made good his worde
that he spake: and I am risen vp in the roome of
Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as
the Lord promised, and haue build the house for
the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the
Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lord which
he made with our fathers when he brought them
out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Then Salomon stood before * the altar
of the Lord in the sight of all * Congregation of
Israel, & stretched out his hands toward heauen,

23 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no
God like thee in heauen above, or in * earth be-
neath: thou * keepst couenant & mercie with thy
seruants that walke before thee w all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Da-
uid my father, that thou hast promised him for
thou shalt keep with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it
in this day, as ap peareth this day.

25 Therefore now O Lord God of Israel, knee-
le vnto thy seruant Dauid my father that thou hast
promised him, saying, * Thou shalt not want a
seed in thy house vnto the throne of Israel for
ever.

that thy children take heede to their way, & they
walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

26 And now, O God of Israel, I pray thee, let
thy word be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy
seruant Dauid my father.

27 Is it true in Iede that God will dwell on
the earth beholde, the heauens, and the heauens
of heauens are not able to containe thee: howe
much more vnabie is this house that I haue builde.

28 But haue thou respect vnto the prayer of
thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord, my
God, to heare the crye and prayer which thy ser-
uant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this
house night & day, & run toward the place where-
of thou hast saide, * My name shall be there: that
thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy
seruant prayeth in this place.

30 Heare thou therefore the supplication of
thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which pray
in this place, and heare thou * in the place of
thine habitation, even in heauen, and when thou
hearest, shewe mercie.

31 ¶ When a man shall trespass against his
neighbour, and he lay vp on him an othe, to cause
him to sweare, and * the sweare shall come be-
fore thine altar in this house,

32 Then heare thou in heauen, & doe & iudge
thy seruants, that thou condemne the wicked to
bring his way vp on his head, & iustifie the righ-
teous, to giue him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel shall be ouer-
throwen before the enemy because they haue
sinned against thee, and turne againe to thee, and
confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplica-
tion vnto thee in this house,

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mer-
cifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, & bring
them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest
vnto thy fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen shall be shut vp, & there
shall be no raine because they haue sinned against
thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy
Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou
doest afflict them,

36 Then heare thou in heauen, & pardon the
sinne of thy seruants and of thy people Israel
(when thou hast taught them the good way
wherein they may walke & giue raine vpon the
land & thou hast giuen to thy people to inherite,

37 ¶ When there shall be famine in the land,
when there shall be pestilence, when there shall be
blasting mildew, grasshopper or caterpillar, when
their enemies shall besiege them in the * cities of
their land, of any plague, or any sickness,

38 Then what prayer, & supplication shew
shalt thou make of any sort of all thy people Israel,
when every one shall know * plague in his owne
heart, and stretch forth his hands in this house,

39 Heare thou then in heauen, in thy dwell-
ing place, and be mercifull, and doe, and giue
every man according to all his wayes, as thou
knowest his heart (for thou only knowest the
hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee as long as they
live.

time in y land, which thou gavest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreover, as touching the stranger that is not of thy people Israel, who shall come out of a farr country for thy Names sake,

42 (Whē they shal heare of thy great Name, and of thy might hand, and of thy stretched out arme) and shall come and pray in this house,

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth for vnto thee: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, & feare thee, as doe thy people Israel: and that they may know, that thy Name is called vpon in this house which I haue built.

44 ¶ When thy people shall goe out to battel against their enemy by the way that thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the Lord * toward the way of the cite which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy Name,

45 Heare thou then in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and iudge their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them vnto the enemies, so that they cary them away prisoners vnto the land of the enemies, either farr or neere,

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their heart in y land (to y which they be caried away captiues) & returne & pray vnto thee in y land of the that caried them away captiues, saying, We haue sinned, we haue transgressed, and done wickedly,

48 If they turne againe vnto thee wth all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their enemies, which ledde them away captiues, and pray vnto thee toward the way of their lande, which thou gavest vnto their fathers, and toward the cite which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name,

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cause.

50 And be merciful vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities (wherin they haue transgressed against thee) and cause that they, which ledde them away captiues, may haue pite and compassion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the middes of the yron furnace.

52 Let thine eyes be open vnto y prayer of thy seruant, & vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them, in al y they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddest separate them to thee from among all people of the earth for an inheritance, as thou saydest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers * out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Salomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees, and stretching of his handes to heauen,

55 And stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loude voyce, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to al that he

promised: there hath not fayled one word of all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be wth vs, as he was vnto our fathers, y he forsake vs not, neither leaue vs.

58 That he may bowe our hearts vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes, & keepe his commandments, and his statutes, and his lawes, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And these my words, which I haue prayed before the Lord, be neere vnto the Lord our God day and night, that he defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel (alway as the matter required),

60 That al y people of the earth may know, that the Lord is God, and none other.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfite vnto the Lorde our God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandments, as this day.

62 ¶ Then the King and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord.

63 And Salomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings which he offered vnto y Lord, ten thousand and twentie thousand beemes, & an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated y house of the Lord.

64 The same day did the King hallowe the middle of the court, that was before the house of the Lord: for there he made burnt offerings, & the meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar that was before y Lord, was too litle to receive the burnt offerings, & the meate offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Salomon made at that time a feast, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath vnto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, euen foureteeene dayes.

66 And the eight day he sent y people away: and they thanked the King, and went vnto their teates ioyous and with glad heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

C H A P. IX.

1 The Lord appeareth the second time to Salomon. 11 Salomon giueth cities to Minam. 20 The Canaanites become tributaries. 28 He sendeth forth a navie for gold.

When Salomon had finished the building of the house of the Lorde, & the Kings palace, and all that Salomon desired, and minded to doe.

2 Then the Lord appeared vnto Salomon the second time, as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the Lorde Eyde vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I haue halloved this house (which thou hast built) to my Name there for ever, and mine eyes, and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me (as Dauid thy father walked in) in purenesse of heart, and in righteinesse, to do according to all that I haue commanded thee, and keepe my statutes, and my iudgements,

5 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome.

Dauid.
10.

for main-
tenance
rights.
3. Chron. 6.
36. eccle.
7. 33.
3. Job. 1. 8.
10.
Dr. if they
repent.

Dr. iudge
phew
wrong.

Erod. 19.
6.

1. Chron.
2. Chron.
3. Chron.
4. Chron.
5. Chron.
6. Chron.
7. Chron.
8. Chron.
9. Chron.
10. Chron.
11. Chron.
12. Chron.
13. Chron.
14. Chron.
15. Chron.
16. Chron.
17. Chron.
18. Chron.
19. Chron.
20. Chron.
21. Chron.
22. Chron.
23. Chron.
24. Chron.
25. Chron.
26. Chron.
27. Chron.
28. Chron.
29. Chron.
30. Chron.
31. Chron.
32. Chron.
33. Chron.
34. Chron.
35. Chron.
36. Chron.
37. Chron.
38. Chron.
39. Chron.
40. Chron.
41. Chron.
42. Chron.
43. Chron.
44. Chron.
45. Chron.
46. Chron.
47. Chron.
48. Chron.
49. Chron.
50. Chron.

done vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man vpon the throne of Israel.

12. *1. Chr. 22.* 6 But if ye & your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commandments, and my statutes, (which I haue set before you) but goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

7 Then will I cut off Israel from the lande, which I haue given them, and the house which I haue halowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people.

8 Euen this his house shall be so: enery one that passeth by it, shall be astonied, and shall hide, and they shall say, * Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

10 * And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Salomon had builded the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the Kings palace,

11 *1. Chr. 22.* (For the which Hiram the King of Tyre had brought to Salomon timber of cedar, & fire trees, and golde, and whatsoever he desired) then King Salomon gaue to Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galil.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyrus to see the cities which Salomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 Therefore he saide, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram had sent the King fixe score talents of gold.

15 * And this is the cause of the tribute, why King Salomon raised tribute, to wit, to build the house of the Lord, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 Pharaoh King of Egypt had come vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slewed the Canaanites, that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 Therefore Salomon built Gezer & Bethoron the nether,

18 And Basath and Tabor in the wilderness of the land,

19 And all the cities of store, that Salomon had, outen cities for charres, and cities for horsemen, and so that Salomon desired and would build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion)

20 All the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 For their children that were left after them in the lande, whom the children of Israel were not able to destroy, those did Salomon make tributaries vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no bondmen: but they were men of warre

and his seruants, and his princes, & his captaines, and rulers of his charres and his horsemen.

23 These were the princes of the officers, that were ouer Salomons worke: *2. Chr. 26.* there were fine hundredth and fiftie, & they ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

24 * And Pharaohs daughter came vp from the citie of Dauid, vnto the house which Salomon had build for her: then did he build Millo.

25 And the first yeere did Salomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord: and he burnt incense vpon the altar, that was before the Lorde, when he had finished the house.

26 * Also King Salomon made a name of stupps in Ezeon-geber, which is beside Eloth, and the brinke of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent with the name his seruants, that were mariners, and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Salomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and set from thence foure hundredth and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to King Salomon.

C H A P. 3.

1 *1. Chr. 2.* The Queene of Saba cometh to heare the wisdom of Salomon. 18 His royall throne. 23 His power and magnificence.

And the Queene of Sheba hearing the fame of Salomon (concerning the Name of the Lord) came to proue him with hard questions. *Mat. 22.*

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, and camels that bare sweete odours, and golde exceeding much, and precious stones: and she came to Salomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomon declared vnto her all her questions: nothing was hid from the King, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 Then the Queene of Sheba sawe all Salomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the order of his ministers, and their apparell, and his drinking vessels, and his burnt offerings that he offered in the house of the Lord, and she was greatly astonied.

6 And she saide vnto the King, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne land of thy sayings, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I beleueid not this report, till I came & had seene it with mine eyes: but loe, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thou hast more wisdom & prosperity, then I haue heard by report.

8 Happte are thy men, happte are these thy seruants, which stand enen before thee, and heare thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the Lorde thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer & made thee King, to doe equitie and righteousness.

10 And she gaue the King fixe score talents of gold, and of sweete odours exceeding much, and precious stones: There came no more such abundance of sweete odours, as the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Salomon.

11 The name also of Hiram that raised golde

2 Chr. 9.
10.

from Ophir) brought likewise great plentie of

* Almuggim trees from Ophir & precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almuggim trees pillars for the house of the Lord, & for the Kings palace, and made harpes and psalteries for singers: There came no more such Almuggim trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And King Salomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, whatsoever she would aske, besides that, which Salomon gaue her: of his kingly liberalities: so she returned and went to her owne country, both she and her seruants.

14 ¶ Also the weight of golde, that came to Salomon in one yeere, was fixe hundred three score and fixe * talents of golde,

15 Besides that he had of marchant men, and of the marchandises of them that sold spices, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the princes of the country.

16 And King Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde, fixe hundred *shekels* of golde went to a target:

17 And three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of golde went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the wood of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Then the King made a great throne of yuorie, and covered it with the best golde.

19 And the throne had fixe steps, and the top of the throne was round behinde, and there were staves on either side on the place of the throne, and two lyons standing by the staves.

20 And there stood twelue lyons on the fixe steppes on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all King Salomons drinking vessels were of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon were of pure golde, none were of siluer: for it was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

22 For the King had on the sea the naue of Tharshish with the naue of Hiram: once in three yeere came the naue of Tharshish, and brought golde and siluer, yuorie, and apes, and peockes.

23 So King Salomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, both in riches and in wisdom.

24 And all the world fought to see Salomon, to heare his wisdom, which God had put in his heart,

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and raiment, and armour, and sweete odours, horses, & mules, from yeere to yeere.

26 Then Salomon gathered together * charrets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charrets and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he placed in the charret cities and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King ¶ gaue siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedars as the wilde figgetrees that growe abundantly in the plaine.

28 Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: ¶ the Kings marchants receiued the linen for a price.

29 There came vp & went out of Egypt some charret, worth fixe hundred *shekels* of siluer: that

is, one horse, an hundred and fiftie. and thus they brought horses to all the Kings of the Hittites, and to the Kings of Aram by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Salomon hath a thousand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie. 14 His God raise vp aduersaries against him. 43 He dyeth.

Vnto King Salomon loosed * many outlandish women: both the daughter of Pharaoh, & the women of Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon & Heth,

2 Of the nations, whereof the Lord had saide vnto the children of Israel, ¶ Go not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you: for surely they will turne your hearts after their gods. to them, ¶ say, did Salomon ioyne in Iour.

3 And he had seven hundred wiues, that were ¶ princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For when Salomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods, so that his heart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Salomon followed * Astarteh the god of the Zidonians, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 So Salomon wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, but continued not to followe the Lord, as ¶ Dauid his father.

7 Then did Salomon builde an he place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mountaine that is ouer against Ierusalem, & vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And so did he for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense & offered vnto their gods.

9 Therefore the Lord was angry wth Salomon, because he had turned his heart from the Lord God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And had giuen him a * charge concerning this thing, that he should not followe other gods: but he kept not that, which the Lord had commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lord saide vnto Salomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes (which I commanded thee) * I will surely rent the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, because of Dauid thy father, but I will rent it out of the land of thy sonne:

13 Howbeit I will not rent all the kingdom, but will giue one tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, & because of Ierusalem, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ Then the Lorde stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Salomon, ¶ Hadad the Edomite, of the Kings seede, which was in Edom.

15 ¶ For when Dauid was in Edom, and Iobab the captaine of the hoste had smitten all ¶ males in Edom, and was gone vp to burie the slaine,

16 (For fixe moneths did Iobab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed all the males in Edom)

17 Then this Hadad fled and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

¶ Ebr. by
the hand
of the
King.

Exod. 25.
39.

Chap. 7.2.

2. Chro. 1.
24.
¶ Dr. he
made sil-
uer as
plenteous
as stones.
¶ Dr. for
the com-
pany of
the Kings
marchants
did re-
ceiue a
number
as a price.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, & came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house and appointed him vitayles, and gaue him land.

19 So Hadad found great fauor in the sight of Pharaoh, and he gaue him to write the siller of his own wife, *euen the siller of Tahpenes y^e Queene.*

20 And the siller of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whome Tahpenes wained in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs house among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that Dauid slept with his fathers, & that Ioab y^e captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne country.

22 But Pharaoh said vnto him, What hast thou lacked with me, that thou wouldest thus goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, Nothing, but in any wise let me go.

23 ¶ And God stirred him vp another aduersarie, Rezon the sonne of Eliab, which fled fro his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and had bene captaine ouer the companie, when Dauid flew them. And they went to Damascus & dwelt there, and they made him king in Damascus.

25 Therefore was he an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Salomon: besides y^e euill that Hadad did, he also abhorred Israel, & reigned ouer Aram.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat an Ephraimite of Zereda Salomons seruant, (whose mother was called Zeruah a widowe) lift vp his hand against the King.

27 Add this was the cause that he lift vp his hand against the King, When Salomon built Millo, he repaired the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this man Ieroboam was a man of strength & courage, and Salomon seeing that the young man was meet for the worke, he made him ouerser of all the labour of the house of Ioseph.

29 And at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, the Prophet Abiah the Shilonite found him in the way, hauing a newe garment on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Then Abiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And said to Ieroboam, Take vnto thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Beholde, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Salomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 But he shall haue one tribe for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalem the citie, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,

33 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Astaroth y^e god of the Zidonians, & Chemosh the god of the Moabites, & Milcom the god of the Ammonites, and haue not walked in my wayes (so I do right in mine eyes, and my statutes, and my lawes) as did Dauid his father.

34 But I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: for I will make him prince all his life long for Dauid my seruants sake, who I haue chose, and who kepe my commandments & my statutes,

35 * But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen the ten tribes.*

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem the citie, which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee and thou shalt reigne, & euen as thine heart desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe right in my sight, to keepe my statutes and my commandments as Dauid my seruant did, then wilt be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built vnto Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 ¶ Salomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Salomon.

41 And the rest of the words of Salomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the booke of the actis of Salomon?

42 The time that Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was * fortie yere.

43 And Salomon slept with his fathers, & was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. xli.

1 Rehoboam succedeth Salomon. 8 He resuseth the counsell of the Ancients. 20 Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel. 21 God commandeth Rehoboam not to fight. 28 Ieroboam maketh golden calves.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat heard of it, (who was yet in Egypt, * whither Ieroboam had fled from King Salomon, and dwelt in Egypt.)

3 Then they sent and called him: and Ieroboam & all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke * grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed,

6 And King Rehoboam tooke counsell wth the olde men, that had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, & said, What counsell giue ye, that I may make an answer to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and serue them, and answer them, and speake kinde words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But bee forsooke the counsell that the olde men had giuen him, & asked counsell of the young men, that had bene brought vp with him, & was red on him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue

Chap. xli.

† Ebr. in all that thy soule.

2. Chron. 9. 30.

2. Chron. 10. 1.

Chap. xi. 40 for, returned from Egypt.

Chap. 4. 7.

For, had bene of his ancient country fellows.

ye, that we may answer this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke, which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 Then the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalke thou say vnto this people, that haue spoken vnto thee, and said, Thy father hath made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: *¶* men thus shalt thou say vnto them, My *¶* least part shalbe bigger then my fathers loynes.

Or, hile finger.

11 Nowe whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I wil yet make your yoke heauier: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

Or, scorpons.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the King answered the people sharply, & left the olde mens counsell that they gaue him,

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make your yoke more grieuous: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

15 And the King hearkened not vnto the people: for *¶* it was the ordinance of the Lord, that he might performe his saying, which the Lorde had spoken by * Ahiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

Or, the Lord was the cause. Chap. 11.

16 So when all Israel sawe that the King regarded them not, the people answered the King thus, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Israh. To your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit ouer the children of Israel, which dwelt in *¶* cities of Iudah, did Rehoboam reign stil.

18 ¶ Now the King Rehoboam sette Adoram the receiuer of the tribute, & all Israel stoned him to death: then King Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charret, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 ¶ And when all Israel had heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the assemblie, and made him King ouer all Israel: none followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

¶ Ebrew, strengtheued himselfe.

Chap. 11.

21 And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered all *¶* house of Iudah wth the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand of chosen men (which were good warriors) to fight against *¶* house of Israel, & to bring *¶* kingdome againe to Rehoboam *¶* some of Salomon.

22 ¶ But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

¶ Chron. 11.2.

23 Spake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon King of Iudah, & vnto all the house of Iudah & Benjamin, & the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lorde, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: retorne every man to his house: for this thing is done by me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lorde and returned, and departed, according to the word of the Lorde.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therein, and wear from thence, and built Peniel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to *¶* house of Dauid.

27 If this people go vp and do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, then shall *¶* heart of this people turne againe vnto their Lord, vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah: so shall they kill me and go againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calves of golde, and saide vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: be holde, O Israel, thy gods, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he setteth out in Beth-el, & the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) euen to Dan.

31 Also hee made an house of his places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and offered on the altar. So did he in Beth-el, and offered vnto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the Priests of his places, which he had made.

33 And he offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth (euen in the month which he had forged of his owne heart) and made a solenne feast vnto the children of Israel: and he went vp to the altar, to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet, 2 His band drieth vp, 3 The Prophet is sentenced, 24 And is killed of a lion, 25 The obstinacie of Ieroboam.

And beholde, there came a man of God out of Iudah (by the commaundement of the Lord) vnto Beth-el, and Ieroboam stood by the altar to offer incense.

2 And hee cried against the altar by the commaundement of the Lorde, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall be sacrifice the Priests of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and they shall burne mens bones vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same time, saying, This is the signe, that the Lorde hath spoken: Beholde, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall fall out.

4 And when the King had heard the saying of the man of God, which hee had cried against the altar in Beth-el, Ieroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Lay holde on him: but his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also cleave asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the signe, which the man of God had given by the *¶* commaundement of the Lorde.

6 Then the King answered and saide vnto the man

man of God, I beseech thee, pray vnto the Lorde thy God, & make intercession for me, that mine hand may be restored vnto me. And the man of God besought the Lorde, and the Kings hand was restored, and became as it was afore.

For, he charged me: to wit, an Angel.
 Then the King saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayst dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

But the man of God saide vnto the King, If thou wouldst giue me halfe a thine house, I would not goe in with thee, neither would I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place.

For so I was charged me by the worde of the Lorde, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way y thou comest.

So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

¶ And an olde Prophet dwelt in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works, that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the words, which he had spoken vnto the King, tolde they their father.

¶ And their father saide vnto them, What way went he? and his sonnes shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

¶ And he saide vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Who saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon. And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke: and he saide vnto him, Art thou the man of God, that comest from Iudah? And he said, Yea.

¶ Then hee saide vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

But he answered, I may not retaine with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

¶ For it was charged me by the worde of the Lorde, saying, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou wentest.

¶ And he saide vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the worde of the Lorde, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread and drinke water: but he lieth vnto him.

¶ So he went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

¶ And as they sat at the table, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet, that brought him againe.

¶ And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, and hast not kept the commandement which the Lorde thy God commanded thee,

But comest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and drinke water in the place (whereof) he did say, vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke any water: thy carkeis shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

¶ And when he had eaten bread & drinke, hee saddled him the asse, to wit, to the Prophet, whom he had brought againe.

¶ And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and deuore him, and his body was cast in

the way, and the asse stood thereby: the Lion stood by the corpse also.

¶ And beholde, men that passed by, sawe the carkeis cast in the way, and the lion standing by the corpse, and they came & tolde it in the towne where the olde Prophet dwelt.

¶ And when the Prophet, that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who hath bene disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lorde: therefore the Lorde hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath rent him and slaine him, according to the word of the Lorde, which he spake vnto him.

¶ And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled him.

¶ And he wet & soild his body cast in y way, & the asse & the lion stood by the corpse, and the lion had not eaten the body, nor toome the asse.

¶ And the Prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, and laid it vp on the asse, & brought it againe, and the olde Prophet came to the cite, to lament and burie him.

¶ And he layd his body in his owne graue, & they lamented ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

¶ And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, burie yeme also in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

¶ For y thing which he cried by the worde of the Lorde against the altar that is in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the his places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

¶ Howbeit after this, Ieroboam conuertened not from his wicked way, but turned againe, & made of the lowest of the people priests of the his places. Who would, might consecrate himselfe, and be of the priests of the his places.

¶ And this thing turned to finne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to roote it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised to Abiiah the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house. as Iudah is punished by Shishak.

¶ At y time Abiiah y name of Ieroboams fell sicke.

¶ And Ieroboam said vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, & disguise thy selfe, that they know not that thou art the wife of Ieroboam, & goe to Shiloh: for there is Abiiah the Prophet, which tolde me that I should be King ouer this people.

¶ And take t with thee ten loanes and craknels, and a bottle of homie, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the young man.

¶ And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Abiiah: but Abiiah could not see, for his sight was decayed for his age.

¶ Then the Lorde sayde vnto Abiiah, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam cometh to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus & thus shalt thou say vnto her, for when she cometh in, she shall find her sonne as he another.

¶ Therefore when Abiiah heard the sound of her sonnes feete, he came in at the doore, but hee

Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam: why, sayest thou thus thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee with heauie tidings.

7 Go, tell Ieroboam, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, Forasmuch as I haue exalted thee from among the people, and haue made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rente the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and haue giuen it thee, and thou hast not bin as my seruant Dauid, which kept my commandements, & folowed me wth all his heart, and did quely that which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboute all that were before thee (for thou hast gone & made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me, and hast calt me behinde thy backe.)

10 Therefore beholde, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, & will cut off from Ieroboam him that putteth against the wall aswell him that putteth vpon him as he is left in Israel, & will sweep away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man sweepeth away dounge, till it be all gone.

11 The dogges shall eate him of Ieroboams flocke that dieth in the city, and the foules of the aire shall eate him that dieth in the fildes: for the Lorde hath said it.

12 Vp therefore & get thee to thine house: for when thy feet enter into any childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shal moue for him, and buri him: for he only of Ieroboam shal come to the grave, because in him there is found some good-wille toward the Lorde God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lorde shall stirre him vp a King ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: what? yea, euen now.

15 For the Lorde shall smite Israel, as when a reede is shaken in the water, and he shall weede Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyonde the Riuer, because they haue made them groues, prouoking the Lorde to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the finnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah, and when she came to the threshold of the house, her young man died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel lamented him, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of Ieroboams actes, howe hee warred, and how he reigned, beholde, they are writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two & twentie yeere: and he slept with his fathers, & Nabab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Also Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was one and fortie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned f. xii. yeeres in Ierusalem the cite, which the Lorde did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was

Naamah an Ammonite.

22 And Iudah wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: and they prouoked him more with their finnes, which they had committed, then all that which their fathers had done.

23 For they also made them hie places, and images, and grones ouer euerie hie hill, and vnder euerie greene tree.

24 There were also Sodomites in the lande, they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the Lorde had cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And in the sixt yeere of King Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem,

26 And tooke the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the Kings house, and tooke away all: also hee cried away all the shields of golde which Salomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made for them brasen shields, and committed them into the handes of the chiefe of the garde, which waited at the doore of the Kings house.

28 And when the King went into the house of the Lorde, the garde bare them, and brought them againe into the garde chamber.

29 And the rest of the actes of Rehoboam and all that hee did, are they not writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of Dauid: his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abiam reigned ouer Iudah. 2 Asa succeeded in his room. 3 The battell betwene Asa and Baasha. 4 Ieroboam succedeth Asa. 5 Nadab succedeth Ieroboam. 6 Baasha killeth Nadab.

And in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abihailon.

3 And he walked in all the finnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfite with the Lorde his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 But for Dauids sake did the Lorde his God giue him a light in Ierusalem, and set vp his sonne after him, and established Ierusalem,

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, and turned from nothing that he commanded him, all the dayes of his life, save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam as long as hee liued.

7 The rest also of the actes of Abiam, and all that hee did, are they not writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? there was also warre betweene Abiam, and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the cite of Dauid: and Asa his sonne

chap. 21.
11. 2. kin.
18.

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

107. 14

sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twente yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Iudah.

10 Hee reigned in Ierusalem one and fowrte yeere, and his mothers name was Maachab, the daughter of Abihadom.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lorde, as did David his father.

12 And heooke away the Sodomites out of the lande, and put away all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And hee put downe * Maachab his mother also from her estate, because she had made an idole in a grone: And Asa destroyed her idoles, and burnt them by the brooke Kidron.

14 But they put not downe the hie places. Nevertheless Asa heart was upright with the Lord all his dayes.

15 Also hee brought in the holy vessels of his father, and the things that hee had dedicated vnto the house of the Lord siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betwene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 Then Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, so that he would let none goe out or in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the handes of his seruants, and king Asa sent them to * Ben hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of ¶ Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a covenant betwene me and thee, and betwene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde: come, breake thy covenant with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben hadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-beth-mazach, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And when Baasha heard thereof, hee left building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa assembled all Iudah, none excepted, and they tooke the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

23 And the rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah: but in his olde age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, & was buried in the ciste of David his father. And Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Israel the second yere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeere.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasha the sonne of Abiah of ¶ house

of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha slew him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistims: for Nadab and all Israel lade siege to Gibbethon.

28 Euen in the thirde yeere of Asa king of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when hee was king, he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left none alive to Ieroboam, vntill hee had destroyed him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite.

30 Because of the finnes of Ieroboam which hee committed, and wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, by his proocation, wherewith hee prouoked the Lord God of Israel.

31 And the residue of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betwene Asa and Baasha king of Israel, all their dayes.

33 In the third yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Abiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, & reigned foure & twenty yeere.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

C H A P . XVI.

1 Of Baasha, 6 Elah, 9 Zimri, 16 Omri, 31 Ahab marrieth Izebel, 32 Iericho is built againe.

Then the worde of the Lord came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me with their finnes.

3 Beholde, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house, and will make thy house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

4 ¶ He that dieth of Baashas stocke in the cities, him shal the dogs eate: & that man of him which dieth in the fields, shal the fowles of the aire eate.

5 And the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what hee did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the ¶ Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, & Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Prophet, came the word of ¶ Lord to Baasha, & to his house, that he should bee like the house of Ieroboam, euen for all ¶ wickednes that hee did in the sight of the Lord, in prouoking him with the work of his hands, & because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the fixe and twenty yere of Asa king of Iudah began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, and reigned two yeere.

9 And his seruour Zimri, captaine of halfe his chariots conspired against him, as hee was in Tirzah drinking, till hee was drunken in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him in the seuen and twente yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And when hee was King, and sate on his throne,

Chs. 14. 10

Chs. 15. 19

Chs. 14. 11

10r. v. 11
11r. 12

10r. 11
11r. 12

Chs. 16.

2. Chs. 11. 11.

for made
a procla-
mation.
† El. none
innocent.

1. Sam. 1. 9.

1. Sam. 1. 9.

throne, hee slew all the house of Baasha, not leauing thereof one to pise against a wall, neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

13 So did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to y word of the Lord which he spake against Baasha, by the hand of Iehu the Prophet.

14 For all the finnes of Baasha, and finnes of Elah his sonne, which they sinned, and made Israel to sinne, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

15 And the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 In the seuen & twentie yeere of Asa King of Iudah did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah, and the people was then in campe against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

17 And the people of the host heard say, Zimri hath conspired, & hath also slaine y king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri y captain of the host, King ouer Israel that same day, in the host.

18 Then Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they beseged Tirzah.

19 And when Zimri sawe, that the citie was taken, hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and y burnt himselfe, and the kings house with fire, and so died.

20 For his finnes which hee sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his finnes which hee did, causing Israel to sinne.

21 And the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of y Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

22 Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: for half the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginnatho make him king, and the other half followed Omri.

23 But the people that followed Omri, pretended against y people, that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginnatho for Tibni died, & Omri reigned.

24 In the one and thirtie yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Omri to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned twelue yere. Sixe yeere reigned he in Tirzah.

25 And hee bought the mountaine || Samaria of one Shemer for two talents of siluer, & buile in the mountaine, and called the name of the citie which hee buile, after the name of Shemer, lord of the mountaine, Samaria.

26 But Omri did euill in the eyes of the Lorde; and did worse then all that were before him.

27 For he walked in al the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his finnes wherewith he made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.

28 And the rest of the actes of Omri, that hee did, and his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

29 And Omri slept w his fathers, & was buried in Samaria: & Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

30 Nowe Ahab the sonne of Omri began to reigne ouer Israel, in the eight & thirtie yere of Asa king of Iudah: & Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria two and twenty yere.

31 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did worse in the sight of the Lord, then all y were before him.

32 For was it a light thing for him to walke in the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, except hee tooke Iezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians to wife, and went and sinned Baal, and worshipped him?

33 Also hee reared vp an altar to Baal in the bonie of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

34 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab proceeded, & did prouoke the Lord God of Israel more then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

35 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite builde Jericho: he layde the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, according to the word of the Lord which he spake y by Iotham the sonne of Nun.

C. H. A. P. XVII.

1 Elisha forwarneth of the famine to come. 2 Hee is fed of eate. 3 Hee is first to Zaaphath, where he restoreth his hostiffe sonne to life.

4 And Elisha the Tibbite one of the inhabitants of Gilead said vnto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel lieth, before whom I stand, there shall be neither dew nor raine these yeeeres, but according to my word.

5 And the wordes of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

6 Goe hence, and turne thee Eastward, and bide thy selfe in the riuer Cherith, that is ouer against Iordan.

7 And thou shalt drinke of the riuer: & I haue commanded the rauens to feede thee there.

8 So hee went and did according vnto the word of the Lorde: for he went, and remained by the riuer Cherith that is ouer against Iordan.

9 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread & flesh in the evening, and hee dranke of the riuer.

10 And after a while the riuer dried vp, because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

11 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

12 Vp, and get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon, and remaine there: behold, I haue commanded a widowe there to sustaine thee.

13 So hee arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe was there gathering stickes; and hee called her, and saide, Bring mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

14 And as she was going to fet it, hee called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

15 And she said, As the Lord thy God lieth, I haue not a cake, but euen an handful of meale in a barrel, & a little oile in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering a few stickes for to go in, and dresse it for me & my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

16 And Elisha said vnto her, Feare not, some doe as thou hast said, but make me thereof a little cake first of all, and bring it vnto mee, and afterward make for thee and thy sonne.

17 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The

↑ Elisha
burnt the
Kings
house w
on him.

Or, Shemer.

↑ Elisha
the
of life.

↑ Elisha
the
of life.

↑ Elisha

meale in the barrell shall not bee wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse bee diminished, vnto the time that the Lord send raine vpon the earth.

15 So the went & did as Elijah said, and she did eate: so did he and her house for a certaine time.

16 The barrell of the meale waited not, nor the oyle was spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lord, which hee spake by the hand of Elijah.

17 And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she saide vnto Elijah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come ynto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he saide vnto her, Giue me thy sonne, and he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a chamber, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 Then he called vnto the Lord, and saide, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widow, with whom I sojourn, by killing her sonne?

21 And he stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childe shoule come into him againe.

22 Then the Lord heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and hee reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Elijah said, Behold, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman saide vnto Elijah, Nowe I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Elijah is sent to Ahab. 13 Obadiah hideth an hundredth Prophets. 40 Elijah killeth all Baals prophets. 45 He obtaineth raine.

AFTER many dayes, the word of the Lord came vnto Elijah, in the thirde yeere, saying, Goe, shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will sende raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shewe himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his house, (and Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Iezabel destroyed the Prophets of the Lord, Obadiah tooke an hundredth Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and he fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab saide vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if so be that we may find grasse to saue the hories and the mules alius, least we deprime the land of the beasts.

6 And so they diuided the land betwene the to walke through it. Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, beholde, Ahab met him and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not thou my Lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, Yee, goe tell thy Lord,

Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay mee?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my Lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not here, he tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, if they had not found thee.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy Lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And when I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord shall cary thee into some place that I do not knowe: so when I come and tell Ahab, he cannot finde thee, then will he kill me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my Lord, what I did when Iezabel slew the Prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundredth men of the Lords Prophets by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy Lord, Behold, Elijah is here, that he may slay me.

15 And Elijah saide, As the Lord of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shewe my selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, & told him, and Ahab went to meete Elijah.

17 And when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou, and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the commandements of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, & gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, & y prophets of Baal foure hundredth and fiftie, & the prophets of the grouse foure hundredth, which eate at Iezabels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and saide, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then go after him. And the people answered him not a worde.

22 Then sayd Elijah vnto the people, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundredth and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire vnder, and I will prepare the other bullocke, & lay him on the wood, and will put no fire vnder.

24 Then call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the Name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, & said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah saide vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you a bullocke, and prepare him first, (for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 So they tooke y one bullocke, they was giuen them, & they prepared it, & called on y name of Baal, from morning to noone, saying, O Baal, heare vs: but there was no voyce, nor any an-

swere : & they leyt vpon the altar that was made,

27 And at noone Eliiah mocked them, & said, Crisloude : for he is a god : either he talketh, or purfeth his enemies, or is in his iourney, or it may be that he sleepech, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themselves as their matter was, with knives and launcers, till the blood gusheth out vpon them.

29 And when midday was passed, and they had prophesied vntill the offering of the evening sacrifice, there was neither voyce, nor one to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come to me: And all y^e people came to him. And he repaired y^e altar of the Lord that was broken down.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Israel (vnto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shalbe thy name)

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the Lord : and hee made a ditch round about the altar, as great as woulde couerue two measures of feede.

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the bullocke in pieces, & laid him on the wood;

34 And said, Fill foure barrels with water, & poure it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. Again he said, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And hee saide, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ranne round about the altar; and he filled the ditch with water also.

36 And when they shoulde offer the evening sacrifice, Eliah the Prophet came, and sayde, Lorde God of Abraham, Isahak and of Israel, let it bee knowne this day, that thou art the God of Israel, and that I am thy seruant; and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement.

37 Heare mee, O Lord, heare me, & let this people know that thou art the Lorde God, and that thou hast turned their heart againe at the fall.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt offering, & the wood, & the stones, & the dust, & licked vp the water that was in the ditch.

39 And when all the people sawe it, they fell on their faces, and sayde, The Lord is God, the Lorde is God.

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them escape. And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate & drinke, for there is a sound of much raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the topp of Carmel: and hee crouched vnto the earth, & put his face betwene his knees,

43 And sayde to his seruant, Goe vp now & looke toward the way of the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and said, There is nothing. Againe he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenith time hee saide, Beholde, there ariseth a litle cloude out of the sea like a mans hand. Then hee saide, Vp, and say vnto Ahab, Make ready thy chariot, and get thee downe, that

the raine stay thee not.

45 And y^e in the meane while the heauen was blacke with cloudes & wind, & there was a great raine. Then Ahab went vp, and came to Izreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab till he came to Izreel.

CHAP. XIX.

5 Eliiah fleeing from Iezebel nourished by the Angel of God. 15 He is commanded to anoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elshba.

Nowe Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, The gods doe so to me and more also, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by to morow this time.

3 ¶ When he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which is in Iudah; and left his seruant there.

4 But hee went a dayes iourney into the wilderness, and came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree, and desired that he might die, and sayd, It is tooe ynough: O Lorde, take my soule, for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder the Iuniper tree, behold now, an Angel touched him, & saide vnto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And when he looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coles, and a pot of water at his head: so hee did eate and drinke, and returned and slept.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and sayd, Vp, and eate: for thou hast a great iourney.

8 ¶ Then hee arose, & did eate & drinke, & walked in the strength of that meate foure dayes & fourtie nights vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there he entred into a cave, and lodged there: and behold, the Lord spake to him, and said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he answered, I haue bene very ielous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy covenant, broken downe thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And hee said, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, y^e Lord went by, & a mighty strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake the rocks before the Lord: but y^e Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind came an earthquake: but y^e Lord was not in y^e earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake came fire: but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire came a still and soft voyce.

13 And when Eliiah heard it, hee couered his face wth his mantle, & went out, & stood in y^e entering in of the cave, & behold, here came a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou heere, Eliiah?

14 And he answered, I haue bin very ielous for the Lord God of hostes, because y^e children of Israel haue forsaken thy covenant, cast downe thine altars, & slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I onely

Gr. 2.28

2. kin. 17.

34.

¶ 26. Sats, which some think is about three pots & a third part a pecke.

for hee

2. kin. 17. 34. 35.

2. kin. 17. 34. 35.

2. kin. 17. 34. 35.

2. kin. 17. 34. 35.

only am left, & they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Go, returne by the wilderness vnto Damascus, and when thou comest *her*, anyoynt Hazael King ouer *||* Aram.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimhi shalt thou anyoynt King ouer Israel: and Eliah the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy rhoume.

17 And * him that escapeth from the sworde of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sworde of Iehu, shall Eliha slay.

18 Yet will * I leaue seuen thousande in Israel, euen all the knees that haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth that hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisa the sonne of Shaphat who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and was with the ewelsh: and Eliah went towards him, and east his mantell vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, & ran after Eliah, and sayde, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, & then I will follow thee. Who answered him, Go, returne: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, and slew them, and sod their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, & they did eate: then he arose and went after Eliah, & ministered vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Samaria is besieged. 13 The Lord promisseth the victorie to Ahab by a Prophet. 31 The king of Israel made peace with Ben-hadad, and is reprooued therefore by the Prophet.

Then Ben-hadad the King of *||* Aram assembled all his armie, and two and thirtie Kings with him, with horses, and charrets, and went vp, and besieged *||* Samaria, and fought against it.

2 And he sent messengers after King of Israel, into the citie,

3 And sayde vnto him, Thus sayeth Ben-hadad, Thy siluer and thy gold is mine: also thy women, and thy faire children are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and sayde, My lord King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came againe, they sayde, Thus commaundeth Ben-hadad, and sayeth, When I shall send vnto thee, and command, thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer and thy golde, and thy women, and thy children,

6 Or els I will send my seruants vnto thee by to morowe this time: and they shall searche thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the King of Israel sent for all the Elders of the land, and sayd, Take heede, I pray you, and see how he seeketh mischief: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people sayde to him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he sayde vnto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the King, all that thou shalt sende for to thy seruant at the first time, that

I will doe, but this thing I may not doe: And the messengers departed, & brought him an answer.

10 And Ben-hadad sent vnto him, & sayde, The gods do so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria be ynough to all the people that followe me, for euery man an handfull.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and sayde, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth his *barnie*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when he heard that tidings, as hee was with the Kings drinking in the pauillions, he sayde vnto his seruants, *||* Bring forth your engines, and they set them against the citie.

13 ¶ And beholde, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I wil deliuer it into thine hand this day, that thou mayest know, that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab sayde, By whom? And he sayde, Thus saith the Lord, By the seruants of the princes of the prouinces. He said againe, Who shalt order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 ¶ Then hee numbered the seruants of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred, two and thirtie: and after them hee numbered the whole people of all the children of Israel, *men* seuen thousand:

16 And they went out at noone: but Ben-hadad did drinke til he was drunken in the tents, *both* he and the kings: for two & thirtie Kings helped him.

17 So the seruants of the princes of the prouinces went out first: and Ben-hadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And hee sayde, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliuie: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliuie.

19 So they came out of the citie, *to wit*, the seruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoste which followed them.

20 And they slew euery one his *†* enemy: and the *||* Aramites fled, and Israel pursued them: but Ben-hadad the King of Aram escaped on an horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charrets, and with a great slaughter slew he the Aramites.

22 (For there had come a Prophet to the king of Israel, and had said vnto him, Go, see of good courage, and consider, and take heede what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the king of Aram will come vp against thee)

23 ¶ Then the seruants of the king of Aram said vnto him, Their gods are gods of *†* y mountains, & therefore they ouercame vs: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and doubtlesse wee shall ouercome them.

24 And this doe, Take the Kings away, euery one out of his place, & place caprines for them.)

25 And number thy selfe an army, like the armie that thou hast lost, with such horses, and such charrets, and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and doubtlesse we shall ouercome them: and he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Ben-hadad

|| Or, put your siluer in order.

† El, I mean the || Aramites fled, and Israel pursued them: but || Or, Sp- Ben-hadad the King of Aram escaped on an horse with his horsemen.

hadad numbered the Aramites, and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel.

37 And the children of Israel were numbred, & were assembled and went against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Aramites filled the country.

And there came a man of God, & spake vnto the King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Aramites haue sayde, The Lord is the God of the mountains, & not God of the vallics, therefore wil I deliuer al this great multitude into thine hand, & ve shal know that I am the Lord.

39 And they pitched one ouer against y other
between dier, and in the fenneth day the battel was
joynted; and the children of Israel slew of the Ara-
bians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fell to: Aphek into the citie: and there fell a wall vpon seven & twentie thousand men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled into the citie and came into a secret chamber.

32 ¶ And his seruants sayde vnto him, Beholde now, we haue heard say that the Kings of y^e house of Israel are mercifull Kings: we pray thee, let vs put sackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, and go out to the King of Israel: it may be that he will saue thy life.

3 Then they girded sackcloth about their
loines, and put ropes about their heads, and came
to the King of Israel, & sayd, Thy seruant Ben-ha-
dad saith, I pray thee, let me liue: and he sayd, Is he
yet aliue he is my brother.

33 Nowe the men tooke diligent heede, If they could catch *any thing* of him, & made haste, and said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. And he said, Go, bring him. So Ben-hadad came out vnto him, and he caused him to come vp vnto the charret.

24. And Ben-badad saide vnto him, The cities, which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria. Then saide Ahab, I will let thee goe with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him goe.

33 ¶ Then a certayne man of the i children of
the Propheters sayde to his neighbour by the
commandement of the Lorde, Smite mee, I pray
thee. But the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee, So when hee was departed from him, a lyon found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, and in smiting, wounded him.

So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And when the King came by, he cried vnto the king, and said, Thy seruant went into the mids of the batell: and behold, there went away a mā, *whō another man brought vnto me, & said, Keepe this man: if he be lost & want, thy life shall go for his life, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.*

40 And as thy seruant had here & there to do,
he was gouned the King of Israel said vnto him,

41 And hee haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face: and the King of Iſrael kneiue him that he was of the Prophets:

43 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord,
*Because thou hast let goe out of *thine* handes a
man whom I appointed to die, thy life shall goe
for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house heauie and in displeasure, and came to || Samaria.

CHAPTER XXI

8 Jezebel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that he refused to sell to Ahab. 19 Elijah reproveth Ahab, and he repenteth.

¶ After these things Naboth the Izreelite had a vineyard in Izreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

3 And Anab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of heibes thereof, because it is neere by mine house: and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or if it please thee, I wil giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth saide to Ahab, The Lord keepe mee from giuing the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 Then Ahab came into his house heauie and in displeasure, because of the worde which Naboth the Izreelite had spoken vnto him: for hee had saide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and hee laye vpon his bed, and turned his face, and would eate no bread.

5 Then Iezabel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirite so sad that thou eatest no bread?

6 And hee said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Izreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: but hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 Then Iſeabel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doſt thou nowe gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Vp, eat bread, and t bee of good cheere, I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iſreelite.

8 ¶ So hee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

10 And set two wicked men before him, and
let them witness against him, saying, Thou diddest
blaspheme God and the King: then carry him out,
and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his cite, *even* the Elders and Gouernours, which dwelt in his cite, did as Iezabel had sent vnto them : as it was written in the letters, which she had sent vnto them.

13 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefs of the people,

13 And there came two wicked men, and sat before him: & the wicked men witnessed against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did \dagger blaspheme God and the King. Then they

they cried him away out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Izebel, saying, Naboth is stoned and is dead.

15 ¶ And when Izebel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, Izebel said to Ahab, vp, & take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iereelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but is dead.

16 And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iereelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab King of Israel, which is in Samaria. Ioe. 4. in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone downe to take possession of it.

19 Therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, & also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked y blood of Naboth, (hall dogs lick euen thy blood also.

20 And Ahab sayde to Elijah, Hast thou found mee, O mine enemye? And hee answered, I haue found thee: for thou hast fold thy selfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the Lord.

21 ¶ Beholde, I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, and wil cutt off from Ahab him that is pisteth against the wall asuel him that is: ¶ Out vp, as him that is left in Israel.

22 And I will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Abiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And also of Izebel spake the Lorde, saying, ¶ The dogs shall eat Izebel by the swwal of Irael.

24 The dogs shall eat him of Ahabs stocke, that dieth in the cite: and him that dieth in the fildes, shall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like Ahab, who did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: whom Izebel his wife prouoked.

26 For he did exceed abominably in following idoles, according to al that the Amorites did, who the Lord cast out before y childre of Israel.

27 Now when Ahab heard those wordes, hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon him, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou howe Ahab is humbled before mee: because hee submitteth him selfe before mee, I will not bring that euill in his dayes, but in his sonnes dayes will I bring euil vpon his house.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Iehoshaphat and Ahab fight against the king of Syria. 2 Michaiah the seer with the king what shall be the successe of their enterprise. 3 Zedkiah the false prophet flattereth him. 4 Ahab is slaine. 5 Ahab hath some succedeth. 6 The signs of Iehoshaphat. 7 And Torem his sonne.

¶ And they continued three yere without water. A barrennes began and dried.

2 And in the third yere did Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah come downe to the King of Israel.

3 ¶ Then the King of Israel sayde vnto his seruants, Knowe ye not that Ramoth Gilead ours? and we stay, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Arame.

4 And he sayde vnto Iehoshaphat, With thou goe with mee to battell against Ramoth Gilead: And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the King of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

5 Then Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the King of Israel, Aske counsell, I pray thee, of the Lord to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the prophets vpon a foure hundred men, and sayde vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shal I let it alone? And they said, Go vp: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the handes of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat sayde, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lorde more, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel sayde vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whome wee may aske counsell of the Lorde, but I hate him: for he doeth not prophesie good vnto mee, but euill. And Iehoshaphat sayde, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an Eunuch, & sayd, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah sate either of them on his throne in their apparell in the voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedkiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites, yntill thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 ¶ And the messenger that was gone to call Michaiah spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the wordes of the prophets declare good vnto y king: whome accordeth thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like y word of one of the, & speake thou good.

14 And Michaiah said, As the Lord liueth, whosoener the Lord saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Michaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shal we leane off? And he answered him, Go vp and prosper: and the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the King sayde vnto him, How oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

17 Then he sayd, I saw al Israel scattered vpon the mountaynes, as sheepe that had no shepheard. And the Lord sayde, There haue no matter, let euery man returne vnto his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good vnto mee, but euill?

19 Againe he sayde, Heare thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sit on his throne.

Chap. 14.
10. 1. 2. 3.
1. 2. 3.
1. 2. 3.
Chap. 14.
10.
Chap. 15.
10.
Chap. 16.
10.
Chap. 17.
10.
Chap. 18.
10.
Chap. 19.
10.
Chap. 20.
10.
Chap. 21.
10.
Chap. 22.
10.

† Ebr. shin beaurit mark.

† Ebr. hin 30.

† Ebr. mouth.

Chap. 22.
10. 1. 2. 3.

Or, per-
swade
and de-
stitut.

and all the hoste of heauen stood about him on his right hand, and on his left hand:

20 And the Lord said, Who shall I entise Ahab that he may go & fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, & another said on that manner.

21 Then there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and sayde, I will entise him. And the Lord sayd vnto him, Where with?

22 And he sayd, I will go out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Then he sayd, Thou shalt entise him, and shalt also preuaile: goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath appointed euill against thee.

24 Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and snote Michaias on the cheek, and sayde,* When went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speake vnto thee?

2. Chr. 18.
23.

25 And Michaias sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel saide, Take Michaias, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and vnto loath the Kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this man in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michaias sayde, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And hee sayd, Hearken all ye people.

29 So the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, I wil chase mine appaell, & wil enter into the battell, but put thou on thide appaell. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 And the King of Aram commanded his two and whittie captaynes ouer his charrets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, but ouerly against the King of Israel.

32 And when the captaynes of the charrets sawe Iehoshaphat, they sayd, Surely it is the King of Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaynes of the charrets saw that hee was not the King of Israel, they turned backe from him.

Or, in
a sim-
pleuise,
and igno-
rantly.
† Ebr. and
betweene
the brs.
gandine.
† Ebr.
ficks.

34 Then a certain man drewe a bowe against the King of Israel betweene the ioyntes of his brigandine. Wherefore hee sayd vnto his charret man, Turne thine hande and cary me out of the hoste: for I am hurt.

35 And the battell encreased that day, and the King stood still in his charret against the Aramites, and died at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the middles of the charret.

36 And there went a proclamation through out the hoste about the going downe of the King,

saying, Every man to his citie, and every man to his owne country.

37 So the King dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one walked the charret in the pool of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour: according vnto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahab, and al that hee did, & the yuorie house which he built, and all the cities that hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his steade.

41 * And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne vpon Iudah in the fourth yere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat was five and thirtie yere old, when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned five and twentie yere in Ierusalem. And his mothers name was Azubab the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and declined not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Neuer theles the hie places were not taken away: for the people offered still and burnt incense in the hie places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, & his worthy deedes that hee did, and his bartels which hee fought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, hee put cleane out of the lande.

47 There was then no King in Edom: the deputie was King.

48 Iehoshaphat made shippes of Tharshish to saile to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Gaber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the shippes. But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 And Iehoshaphat did sleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his steade.

51 * Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Israel.

52 But hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

53 For hee serued Baal & worshipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS. THE ARGUMENT.

THE second booke containeth the actes of the Kings of Iudah and Israel: to wit, of Israel, from the death of Ahab vnto the last King Hoshea, who was imprisoned by the King of Assyria, and in the

in Samaria taken, and the same tribes by the iust plague of God for their idolatrie and disobedience to God led into captivity. And also of Iudah, from the reigne of Iehoram sonne of Iehoshaphat vnto Zedecia, who for contemning the Loras commandements by his Prophets, and neglecting his sundrie admonitions by famine and other manner, was taken by his enemies, slawe his sonnes most cruelly slaine before his face, and his owne eyes put out, as the Lorde had declared to him before by his Prophet Ieremie: and also by the iust vengeance of God for contempt of his worde Ierusalem was destroyed, the Temple burnt, and he and all his people were ledde away captiues vnto Babylon. In this booke are notable examples of Gods fauour towards those rulers and people which obey his Prophets and embrace his worde: and contrariwise of his plagues towards those common weales which neglect his ministers, and doe not obey his commandements.

C H A P. I.

1 Ahaziah by a fall falleth sick, and consulteth with Baal-zebub. 2 He is reprooued by Eliah. 10 The captiues ouer fiftie were sent to Eliah, wherof two were burnt with fire from heauen by his prayer. 17 Ahaziah dieth, and Iehoram his brother succedeth him.

Hen Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab:

2 And Ahaziah fell thorowe the lattise window in his vpper chamber, which was in Samaria, so hee was sick: then hee sent messengers, to whom he saide, Goe, and enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, if I shall recouer of this my diseale.

3 Then the Angel of the Lord saide to Eliah the Tishbite, Arise, and goe vp to meete the messengers of the King of Samaria, & say vnto them, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come downe fro the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death. So Eliah departed.

5 And the messengers returned vnto him, to whom he said, Why are ye now returned?

6 And they answered him, There came a man and met vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, and returne vnto the King which sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou shalt not come downe from the bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

7 And he saide vnto them, What maner of man was he which came and met you, and tolde you these wordes?

8 And they saide vnto him, He was an hairie man, and girded with a girdle of leather about his loynes. Then said he, It is Eliah the Tishbite.

9 Therefore the King sent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie men, who went vp vnto him: for beholde, hee sat on the toppe of a mountaine, & he saide vnto him, O man of God, the king hath commanded that thou come downe.

10 But Eliah answered, & saide to the captaine ouer the fiftie, If that I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie. Who spake, and saide vnto him, O man of God, thus the King commandeth, Come downe quickly.

12 But Eliah answered, and saide vnto them, I be a man of God, let fire come downe from

the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ Yet againe he sent the third captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie. And the third captaine ouer fiftie went vp and came, and fell on his knees before Eliah, and besought him, and saide vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these thy fifty seruants be precious in thy sight.

14 Beholde, there came fire downe from the heauen and deuoured the two former captaines ouer fiftie with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord saide vnto Eliah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of his presence. So he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he saide vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (was it not because there was no God in Israel to inquire of his worde?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off the bed, on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

17 So he died according to the worde of the Lord which Eliah had spoken. And Iehoram began to reigne in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no fonne.

18 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

C H A P. II.

8 Eliah divideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 13 Elisha taketh his cloke and divideth Iordan. 20 The bitter and venomous waters are healed. 23 The children that mocke Elisha, are rent in peeces with heauens fire.

AND when the Lord would take vp Eliah into heauen by a whirlewinde, Eliah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 Then Eliah said to Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath sent me to Beth-el. But Elisha said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came downe to Beth-el.

3 And the children of the Prophets that were at Beth-el, came out to Elisha, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he saide, Yea, I know it: hold ye your peace.

4 Againe Eliah saide vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. But he said, As the Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho, came to Eliha, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou, that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And hee saide, Yea, I knowe it: holde ye your peace.

6 Moreover Eliha said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Iorden. But he said, As the Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went both together.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went and stood on the other side a farre off, and they two stood by Iorden.

8 ¶ Then Eliha tooke his cloke, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, and they twaine went ouer on the dry land.

9 Nowe when they were passed ouer, Eliha saide vnto Eliha, Aske what I shall doe for thee before I be taken from thee. And Eliha saide, I pray thee, let thy Spirit be double vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked an hard thing: yet if thou see me when I am taken from thee, thou shalt haue it for and if not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, beholde, there appeared a charret of fire, and horses of fire, and did separate them twaine. & So Eliha went vp by a whirlewede into heauen.

12 And Eliha sawe it, and he cried, My father, my father, the charret of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he sawe him no more: and he tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 ¶ He tooke vp also the cloke of Eliha that fell from him, and returned, and stood by the banke of Iorden.

14 After, he tooke the cloke of Eliha, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, V here is the Lord God of Eliha: And so he also, after he had striken the waters, to that they were diuided this way and that way, went ouer, *uen Eliha.*

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, saw him on the other side, they saide, The Spirit of Eliha doeth rest on Eliha: and they came to mette him, and fell to the ground before him.

16 And said vnto him, Beholde nowe, there be with thy seruants fiftie strong men: let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, if so be the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him vp, & call him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. But he said, Ye shall not send.

17 Yet they were intant vp on him, till he was ashamed: wherefore he saide, send. So they sent fiftie men, which sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 Therefore they returned to him, (for he taried at Iericho) and he saide vnto them, Did not I say vnto you, Goe now.

19 ¶ And the men of the cite said vnto Eliha, Beholde, we pray thee: the situation of this cite is pleasant, as thou, my lord, seest, but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 Then he saide, Bring me a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast there the salt, & said, Thus saith the Lord,

I haue healed this water: death shall no more come thereof, neither barrenesse.

22 So the waters were healed vntil this day, according to the word of Eliha, which he had spok.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Beth-el. And as hee was going vp the way, little children came out of the cite, and mocked him, and saide vnto him, Come vp, thou balde head, come vp, thou balde head.

24 And he turned backe, & looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the Lord. And two beares came out of the forest, and tare in pieces two and fourtie children of them.

25 So hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 The reigne of Iehoram, & He and Iehoshaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 2 Eliha reprooueth him. 17 And giueth their hope water. 24 The Moabites are ouer come. 27 Their King sacrificeth his sonne.

NOWE Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father nor like his mother: for he tooke away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuerthelesse, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ Then Metha King of Moab had store of sheepe, and rendered vnto the King of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rammes with the wooll.

5 But when Ahab was dead, the King of Moab rebelled against the King of Israel.

6 Therefore King Iehoram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbered all Israel,

7 And went, and sent to Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me to battel against Moab? And he answered I will goe vp: for I am, as thou art, my people, as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

8 Then said he, What way shal we go vp? And he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom.

9 ¶ So went the King of Israel and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom, and when they had compassed the way seven dayes, they had no water for the booke, nor for the cattell that followed them.

10 Therefore the King of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three Kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat saide, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, by we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the Kings of Israel's seruants answered, and said, Here is Eliha the sonne of Shaphaz, which powdered water on the hands of Eliha.

12 Then Iehoshaphat saide, The word of the Lord is with him. Therefore the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

Reclm. 43.
9.
1. mar. 2.
68.

Or, Iil.
Iesh the
Iubabi.
Iubabi.

13 And Elifha faide vnto the King of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, & to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel faide vnto him, Nay: for the Lorde hath called these three Kings, so giue them into the hand of Moab.

14 The Elifha said, As y^e Lord of hostes liueth, in whose sight I stand, if it were not, y^e I regard y^e preface of Iehoshaphat y^e King of Iudah, I would not haue looked toward thee, nor seene thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And when the minstrell played, the hand of the Lorde came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall neither see winter nor see raine, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beastes.

18 But this is a small thing in the sight of the Lorde: he will giue Moab into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery strong towne, and euery chiefe cite, and shall fell euery faire tree, and shall stoppe all the fountaines of water, and mure euery good field with stones.

20 And in the morning whē the meate offering was offered, beholde, there came water by the way of Edom: & the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that was able to put on harness, and vpward, and stood in their border.

22 And they rose early in the morning, when the sunne arose vpon the water, & the Moabites sawe y^e water oueragainst them, as red as blood.

23 And they saide, This is blood: The Kings are surely slaine, and one hath smitten another: nowe therefore, Moab, to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the hoste of Israel, the Israelites arose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them, but they inuaded them, and smote Moab.

25 And they destroyed the cities: and on all the good field euery man cast his stone, and filled them, and they stooped all the fountaines of water, and felled all the good trees: ouely in Kir-harseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with flings and smote it.

26 And whē the King of Moab sawe y^e battell was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that dreyne the sword, to breake through vnto y^e King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldest sonne, that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: so that Israel was sore grieved, and they departed from him, and returned to their country.

C H A P. I I I I

4 God increaseth the oyle to the poore widow by Elifha. 12 He obtaineth for the Shunammite a sonne at Gods hand. 18 Who dying, 23 He raiseth him vp againe. 30 He maketh sweete the bitter, 35 And multiplieth the leaues.

And one of the wiues of the sonnes of y^e Prophet cried vnto Elifha, saying, Thy seruant

mine husband is dead, and thou knowest, that thy seruant did feare the Lorde: and the creditour is come to take my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Then Elifha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? tell me, what hath thou at home? And she said, Thine handmaid hath nothing at home, save a pitcher of oyle.

3 And he said, Go, & borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, empty vessels & spare not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee and vpon thy sonnes, and powre out into all thole vessels & let aside those that are full.

5 So she departed from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes. And they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when y^e vessels were full, she saide vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, There is no more vessels. And the oyle ceased.

7 Then she came and tolde the man of God. And he saide, Goe, & sell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in dette vnto, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And on a time Elifha came to Shunem, and there a woman of great fruitfullnes constrained him to eate bread: and as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she saide vnto her husband, Beholde, I knowe now, that this is an holy man of God that passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a little chamber, I pray thee, with walles, & let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke, that he may turne in thither when he cometh to vs.

11 ¶ And on a day, hee came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And saide to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite: and when he called her, she stood before him.

13 Then he saide vnto him, Say vnto her now, Beholde, thou hast had all this great care for vs, what shall we doe for thee? Is there any thing to be spoken for thee to the King, or to the capitaine of the hoste? And the answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 Again he saide, What is then to be done for her? Then Gehazi answered, In verie the hath no sonne, and her husband is olde.

15 Then saide he, Call her. And he called her, and she stood in the doore.

16 And he saide, At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she saide, Oh my Lorde, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 So the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that same season, according to the time of life, that Elifha had said vnto her.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that hee went out to his father, and to the reapers.

19 And he saide to his father, Mine head, mine head: Who saide to thy seruant, Reare him to his mother.

20 And he tooke him, and brought him to his mother, & he was on her knees, and she called him

21 Then she went vp, and laide him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 ¶ Then she called to her husband, and said, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the young men and one of the asses: for I will haſte to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? *it is* neither newe moone nor Sabbath day. And the answered, ¶ All ſhall be well.

† *Ebr.*
peace.

24 Then ſhe ſadd an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and goe forward: ſtay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 ¶ So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God ſawe her, ¶ ouer againſt him, he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Beholde, the Shunammite.

¶ *Dr.* *ſurre*
off.

26 Runne nowe, I ſay, to meete her, and ſay vnto her, Art thou in health? is thine husband in health? and is the child in health? And the answered, We are in health.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God vnto the mountaine, ſhe caught him by his feete: and Gehazi went to her, to thruſt her away: but the man of God ſaide, Let her alone: for her ſoule is ſt vexed within her, and the Lord hath hidde it from me, and hath not tolde it me.

† *Ebr.* *ber*
ſoule: is in
butternes.

28 Then ſhe ſaide, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? did I not ſay, Deceiue me not?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird thy loines, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, & goe thy way: if thou meete any, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child ſaid, As the Lord lieth, and as thy ſoule lieth, I will not leaue thee. Therefore he aroſe, and followed her.

31 But Gehazi was gone before them, & had laid y^e ſtaffe vpon y^e face of y^e child, but he neither ſpake nor heard: wherefore he returned to meete him, & tolde him, ſaying, The child is not waken.

32 ¶ Then came Eliſha into the houſe, and beholde, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 After, he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him; and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 And he went from him, and walked vp and downe in the houſe, and went vp and ſpred himſelfe vpon him: then the child needed ſeuen times, and opened his eyes.

36 ¶ Then he called Gehazi, and ſaide, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, which came in vnto him. And he ſaide vnto her, Take thy ſonne.

37 And ſhe came, and fell at his feete, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 Afterward Eliſha returned to Gilgal, and a ſiuite was in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him. And he ſaide vnto his ſervants, Set on the great pot, and ſteue pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field, to gather herbes, and found, *as it were*, a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his garment full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate, and whē they did eate of the pottage, they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, death is in the pot: and they coulde not eate thereof.

41 Then he ſaid, Bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot, & ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eate: and there was none euil in the pot.

42 ¶ Then came a man from Baal-ſhalſiſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, *emr.* twentie loaves of barley, and full eares of eorne in the ſack. And he ſaide, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he anſwered, Howe ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue for the people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith the Lord, They ſhall eate, and there ſhall remaine.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the word of the Lord.

C H A P. V.

1 Naaman the Syrian was beſied of his leproſie, 16 Eliſha viſiteth him. ¶ Gehazi is ſtriuen with leproſie, becauſe he tooke monny, and raiment of Naaman.

NOW was there one Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the King of Aram, a great man and honourable in the ſight of his lord, becauſe that by him the Lord had deliuered the Aramites. He alſo was a mightie man and valiant, but a leper.

2 And the Aramites had gone out by bandes, and had taken a litle maide of the land of Iſrael, and the ſerued Naamans wife.

3 And he ſaid vnto her miſtres, Would God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, he would ſoone deliuer him of his leproſie.

4 And he went in, & told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaith the maide that is of y^e land of Iſrael.

5 And the King of Aram ſaide, Goe thy way thither, and I will ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke with him tenne talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand pieces of golde, and tenne change of raiments.

6 And brought y^e letter to y^e King of Iſrael to this effect, Now w^heth^r this letter is come vnto thee, vnderſtand, that I haue ſent thee Naaman my ſervant, that thou mayeſt heale him of his leproſie.

7 And when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kill and to giue life, that he doeth ſende to me, that I ſhould heale a man fr^o his leproſie? wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarell againſt me.

8 But when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the King of Iſrael had rent his clothes, he ſent vnto the King, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall knowe that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 ¶ Then Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariots, and ſtoode at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Elifha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Go and wash thee in Iorden seven times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and saide, Beholde, I thought with my selfe, He will surely come out, and stande, and call on the Name of the Lorde his God, and put his hand on the place, and heale the Leprosie.

12 Are not Abanah and Parpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash me in them, and be cleansed? so he turned, and departed in displeasure.

13 But his seruants came, and spake vnto him and said, Father, if the Prophet had commanded thee a great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be cleane?

2ab. 14 Then went he downe, and * washed himselfe seven times in Iorden, according to the saying of y^e man of God: & his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and he was cleane:

15 ¶ And he turned againe to the man of God, he, and all his companie, and came and stood before him, and said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the worlde, but in Israel: nowe therefore, I pray thee, take a reward of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the Lord liueth (before who I stand) I will not receiue it. And he would haue constrained him to receiue it, but he refused.

17 Moreover Naaman saide, Shall there not be giuen to thy seruant two mules: loades of this earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, save vnto the Lord.

18 Herein the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon, to worship there, and I leaneth on mine hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant in this point.

19 Vnto whom hee said, Goe in peace. So he departed from him about halfe a dayes journey of ground.

20 And Gehazi the seruant of Elifha the man of God said, Beholde, my master hath spared this Aramite Naaman, receiuing not those things at his hand that he brought: as the Lord liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed speedily after Naaman. And when Naaman sawe him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, and said, Is all well?

22 And hee answered, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Beholde, there be come to me, euen nowe from mount Ephraim, two yong men of the children of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Yea, take two talents: and be compelled him, and bounde two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and gaue them vnto two of his seruants, that they might beare them before him.

24 And when he came to the towne, he tooke them out of their handes, and layde them in the house, and sent away the men: and they departed.

25 ¶ Then he went in, and stood before his place. And Elifha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 But hee saide vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, and oliues, and vineyardes, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The Leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, & to thy seed for euer. And he went out fro his presence a leper as snow.

CHAP. VI.

6 Elifha maketh you to swim about the water. 8 He discouereth the King of Syria counsell to the King of Israel. 13 Who sending certain to take him, were kept fift in Samaria. 24 Samaria is besieged and endursh extreme famine.

¶ And the children of the Prophets hide vnto Elifha, Beholde, wee pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too little for vs.

1 Let vs now goe to Iorden, that we may take thence curry man a beame, and make vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one said, Vouchsafe, I pray thee, to goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Iorden, they cut downe wood.

5 And as one was selling of a tree, the Iyyron fell into the water: then he cryed, and sayd, Alas, my master, it was but borrowed. *Or, the axe head.*

6 And the man of God sayde, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place. Then he cut downe a piece of wood, and cast in thither, and he cauled the Iyyron to swimme.

7 Then hee sayde, Take it vp to thee. And hee stretched out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Aram warred against Israel, & tooke counsell with his seruants, and said, In such and such a place shall be my campe.

9 Therefore the man of God sent vnto y^e King of Israel, saying, Beware thou go not out to such a place: for thence the Aramites are come downe.

10 So the King of Israel sent to y^e place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himselfe from thence, not once, nor twise.

11 And y^e heart of the King of Aram was troubled for this thing: therefore he called his seruants and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me, which of vs beareth our counsell to the King of Israel?

12 Then one of his seruants sayde, None, my lord, O King, but Elifha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, with the words that thou speakest in thy priuie chamber.

13 And hee sayd, Goe, and espie where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And one told him, saying, Beholde, he is in Dothan.

14 ¶ So hee sent thither horses, and charres, and a mightie hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the cite.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God

2. Chron.
32:7.

arose early to go out, behold, an host compassed the citie with horses & charrets. Then his servant said vnto him. Alas master, how shall we do?

15 And he answered, feare not: for they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

17 Then Elisha prayed, & said, Lord, I beseech thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the servant, and hee looked, and behold, the mountaine was full of horses and charrets of fire round about Elisha.

18 So they came downe to him, but Elisha prayed vnto the Lord, & said, Write this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And hee smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: follow me, and I will leade you to the man whome ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha said Lord, open their eyes that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they sawe, and beholde, they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel sayde vnto Elisha when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: doest not thou smite them, that thou hast taken with thy sword, and with thy bowe? but set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke and goe to their master.

23 And he made great preparation for them: & when they had eaten & drunken, he sent them away: & they went to their master. So the bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel.

24 But afterwarde Ben-hadad King of Aram gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for loe, they beleized it vntill an asses head was at foure score pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doers doing at five pieces of silver.

26 And as the King of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he sayd, Why? the Lord doth not succour thee, howe should I helpe thee with the barre, or with the wine presse?

28 Also the King sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, This woman sayd vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So we sodde my sonne, and did eate him: and I sayde to her the day after, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him, but she hath hid her sonne.

30 And when the King had heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, (& as he went vpon the wall, the people looked, and beholde, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh)

31 And he sayd, God doe so to mee and more also, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

(Now Elisha sate in his house, and the El-
ite with him) And the King sent a man be-
fore the messenger came to him,

the Elders, See ye not how this mur-

thers sonne hath sent to take away mine head? take heed when the messenger cometh, & shut the doore, and handle him roughly at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and sayde, Beholde, this euill cometh of the Lord: should I attend on the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth plentie of victualle and other things to Samaria. 6 The Syrians tume away, and haue no man following them. 17 The prince that would not beleeme the word of Elisha, is troden to death.

Then Elisha sayde, Heare ye the word of the Lord: thus sayth the Lord, To morowe this time a measure of fine flour shall be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince, on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, I though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could this thing come to passe? And he sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof.

3 Now there were foure leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, the famine is in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if they saue our liues, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, we are but dead.

5 So they rose vp in the twilight, to goe to the campe of the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmost part of the campe of the Aramites, loe, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had caused the campe of the Aramites to heare a noyse of charrets, and a noyse of horses, and a noyse of a great armie: so that they sayd one to another, Beholde, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tentes and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when these lepers came to the vtmost part of the campe, they entered into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they remained, and entered into another tent, and caried thence siluer, and went and hid it.

9 Then sayd one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee holde our peace: if we tarry till day light, some of our chiefes will come vpon vs. Now therefore come, let vs goe, and tell the Kings householde.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porters of the citie, and tolde them, saying, We came to the campe of the Aramites, and loe, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied and asses tied: and the tents are as they were.

11 And the porters cryed and declared to the King.

Deut. 32.
33:57.

10r. vn.
ser his
clashes.

10r.
ber
she
reir
reir
to d
in S
char

10r.

10r.
10r.
10r.
10r.

Kings house within.

12 Then the King arose in the night, and sayd vnto his seruants, I will shewe you now, what the Aranites haue done vnto vs. They knowe that we are ashamed, therefore they are gone out of the campe to hide themselves in the felde, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let me take now five of the horses that remaine, and are left in the campe. Beholde, they are euen as all the multitude of Israel that are left therein: beholde, they are as y^e multitude of the Israelites that are consumed: and we will send to see.

14 So they tooke // two charets of horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Aranites, saying, Goe and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loall the way was full of clothes & vessels which the Aranites had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned and tolde the King.

16 Then the people went out and spoiled the campe of the Aranites to a measure of fine flour was at a shekel, and two measures of barley at a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the King gaue the prince (on whose hand he leaued) the charge of the gate, & the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had sayde, which spake it, when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley at a shekel, and a measure of fine flour shall be at a shekel, to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 But the prince had answered the man of God, and sayde, Though the Lorde would make windows in the heauen, could it come so to passe? And he said, Beholde thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Elifha prophesieth vnto the Shunammite the death of her yeris. 2 He prophesieth to Hazael that he shall be King of Syria. 3 He reigneth after Ben-hadad. 4 Ichoram reigneth over Iudah. 5 Edom fildeth from Iudah. 6 Aharah succedeth Ichoram.

1 Then spake Elifha vnto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Vp & goe, thou & thine house, & sojourn where thou canst sojourn: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it cometh also vpon the land seven yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and went both she and her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeeres.

3 ¶ And at the seven yeeres end, the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call vpon the King for her house and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great acts, that Elifha hath done.

5 And as he tolde the King, howe he had restored one dead to life, beholde, the woman, whose sonne he had raised to life, called vpon the King for her house and for her land. Then Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elifha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she tolde him: so the King appointed her an Eunuch, saying, Reioice thou all that are hers, and all the fruits of her lands (since the day she left the land, euen vntil this time).

7 ¶ Then Elifha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the King of Aram was sicke, and one told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, that thou mayest inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 ¶ So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present in his hand, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen the burden of fourtie camels, and came and stood before him, and sayde, Thy sonne Ben-hadad King of Aram hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elifha sayd to him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt recover: howbeit the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And hee looked vpon him stedfastly, till Hazael was ashamed. And the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayd, Why weepeth my lord?

And he answered, Because I knowe the euill that thou shalt do vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou slay with the sword, & shalt dash their infants against the stones, and rent in pieces their women with childre.

13 Then Hazael sayd, What? is thy seruant a dog, that I should doe this great thing? And Elifha answered, The Lord hath shewed me, that thou shalt be King of Aram.

14 ¶ So he departed from Elifha, and came to his master, who sayd to him, What sayde Elifha to thee? And her answered, Hee tolde me that thou shouldst recover.

15 And on the morrow hee tooke a thicke cloth & dypt it in water, and spread it on his face, and he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ Now in the fift yere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, and of Ichazaphat King of Iudah, Ichoram the sonne of Ichazaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Hee was two and thirtie yeeres olde, when he began to reigne: and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the Lord.

19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Iudah, for David his seruants sake, as he had promised him, to giue him a light, and to his children for euer.

20 ¶ In those dayes Edom rebelled from vnder the hande of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselves.

21 Therefore Ioram went to Zair, and all his chariots.

charets with him, and he arose by night, and smote the Edomites which were about him with the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 So Edom rebelled from vnder the hande of Iudah vnto this day, then Libnah rebelled at that same time.

23 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioram and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of David. And ^{2 Chron. 28.1.} Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeere olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the Lorde, like the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in lawe of the house of Ahab.

28 And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab to war against Hazael King of Aram in Ramoth Gilead, and the Amarithes smote Ioram.

29 And King Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds which the Amarithes had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael King of Aram. And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Izreel, because he was sicke.

C A H P. IX.

6 Iehu is made King of Israel; 24 And killith Iehoram the King thereof; 27 And Ahaziah, otherwise called Ochoriz, the King of Iudah, 33 And causith Iezebel to be cast downe out of a window, and the dogges did eat her.

Then Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and saide vnto him, ¶ Gird thy loynes and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither looke where is Iehu the son of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and leade him to a secret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the Lorde, I haue anoynted thee for King ouer Israel, then open the doore and flee without any taryng.

4 So the seruauit of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when hee came in, beholde, the captaynes of the arme were sitting. And hee said, I haue a message to thee, O captaine. And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he answered, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, & he powred y^e oyle on his head & said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee for King ouer y^e people of y^e Lord, & ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ser-

uants of the Lord * of the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall bee destroyed: and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that maketh water against the wall, & will him that is shut vp, as him that is left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house * of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiah.

10 And the dogges shall eat Iezebel in the fieldes of Izreel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lord. And one said vnto him, Is all well? wherfore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee said vnto them, Ye know the man, and what his talke was.

12 And they saide, It is false, tell vs it now. Then hee said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I haue anoynted thee for King ouer Israel.

13 Then they made haste, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew the trumpet, saying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat the sonne of Nimshi conspired against Ioram. (Now Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel because of Hazael King of Aram.)

15 And * King Ioram returned to bee healed in Izreel of the wounds, which the Amarithes had giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Aram) and Iehu said, If it be your mindes, let no man depart and escape out of the cite, to go and tell in Izreel.

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charrt, and went to Izreel: for Ioram lay there, and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And the watchman that stood in the towres in Izreel spied the company of Iehu as he came, and saide, I see a companie. And Iehoram saide, Take a horseman and send to meete them, that he may say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meete him, and sayde, Thus sayeth the King, Is it peace? and Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? I turne behinde me. And the watchman tolde, saying, The messenger came to them, but hee cometh not againe.

19 Then hee sent out another on horsebacke, which came to them, and saide, Thus sayeth the King, Is it peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? I turne behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, Hee came to them as I do, but cometh not againe, and the marching is like the marching of Iehu the sonne of Ninshi: for he marcheth furiously.

21 ¶ Then Iehoram said, Make ready: & his charet was made ready. And Iehoram King of Israel and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out either of them in his charet against Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Izeelite.

22 And when Iehoram sawe Iehu, he saide, Is it peace, Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, whiles the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are yet in great number?

23 Then Iehoram turned his hande and fled, and

2. Kin. 19. 36, 17.

† Eb. from chamber so chamber,

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22. 1. Kin. 15, 22.

and said to Ahaziah, *O Ahaziah, there is treason.*

24 But Iehu tooke a bowe in his hande, and smote Iehoram betwene the shoulders, that the arrowe went through his heart: and hee fell downe in his charet.

25 Then saide Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take and cast him in some place of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord I laid this burden vpon him.

26 Surely I haue scene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayd the Lorde, and I will render it thee in this field, saith the Lord: now therefore take and cast him in the field, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah sawe this, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu pursued after him, and sayde, Smite him also in the charet: and they smote him in the going vp to Gut, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the cite of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuentye yere of Ioram y sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, shee sayde, Had Ziniri peace, which slewe his master?

32 And he lift vp his eyes to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? Then two or three of her I Eunuuchs looked vnto him.

33 And he said, Cast her downe: and they cast her downe, and he sprinkled of her blood vpon the wall, and vpon the horses, and hee trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, & said, Visite now yonder cursed woman, and burie her: for she is a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and tolde him. And he saide, This is the worde of the Lorde which he spake t by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the field of Iezreel shall the dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the ground in the field of Iezreel, so that none shall say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Ahab to be slaine. 14 And after that forty and two of Ahaziahs brethren. 25 He killeth also all the Priests of Baal. 35 After his death his sonne reueneth in his blood.

A Hah had now seuentie sonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, and to the Elders, and to the bringers vp of Ahabs children, to this effect,

1 Now what this letter cometh to you, (for yee haue with you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charrets and horses, and a defended

citie, and armour)

3 Consider therefore which of your masters sonnes is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings could not stand before him, how shall we then stand?

5 And he that was gouernor of Ahabs house, and he that ruled the citie, and the Elders, & the bringers vp of the children sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs: we will make no King: doe what seemeth good to thee.

6 ¶ Then hee wrote an other letter to them, saying, If yee be mine, and will obey my voyce, take the heades of the men that are your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrowe this time. (Now the Kings sonnes, euen seuentie persons were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slewe the seuentie persons, and layde their heades in baskets, and sent them vnto him to Iezreel.

8 ¶ Then there came a messenger & tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heades of y Kings sonnes. And hee saide, Let them lay them on two heaps at y entering in of the gate vntil y morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, & stood and saide to all the people, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slewe him: but who slew all these?

10 Know nowe that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lorde hath brought to passe the thinges that hee spake t by his seruant * Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, & all that were great with him, and his familiars and his Priestes, so that hee let none of his remaine.

12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed and came to Samaria, And as Iehu was in the way by an house where the shepheards did there,

13 Hee mette with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and sayde, Who are ye? And they answered, Wee are the brethren of Ahaziah, and go downe to salute the children of the king and the children of the Queene.

14 And hee said, Take them alieue. And they took them alieue, and slew them at the well beside the house where the sheepe are thorne, were two and fourtie men, and he left not one of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee met with Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab coming to meet him, & he blessed him, and sayde to him, Is thine heart vp right, as mine heart is toward thine? And Iehonadab answered, Yea, doubtles. Then giue me thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hand, hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he saide, Come with mee, and see the zeale that I haue for the Lord: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, hee slewe all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed

for spake
the pro-
phete a-
gainst
him.
1 King 11
39.

for chiefe
seruants.

† Ebr. by
the hand
of.
1 King 11
39.

† Ebr. by
the hand
of.
1 King 11
39.

for, prob-
ly God
for him.

destroyed him, according to the words of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

13 Then Jehu assembled all the people, and said vnto them, Ahab serueth Baal a litle, but Iehu shall serue him much more.

14 Nowe therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man be lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoever is lacking, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it by a subtiltie to destroy the seruants of Baal.

† Elisha saw
this.

15 And Iehu saide, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

16 So Iehu sent vnto all Israel, & al the seruants of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from end to end.

17 Then he said vnto him, y had the charge of the vestrie, bring forth vestiments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out vestments.

18 And when Iehu went, and Iehoiadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, hee saide vnto the seruants of Baal, Search diligently and looke lest there be here with you any of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

19 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offering, Iehu appointed foure score men without, and saide, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, this soule shall be for his soule.

Or, hee
shall doe
for him.

20 And when he had made an end of the burnt offering, Iehu said to the garde, & to y captains, Go in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword. And the garde and the captaines cut them out, and went vnto the citie, where was the Temple of Baal.

21 And they brought out the images of the Temple of Baal, and burnt them.

22 And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threw downe the house of Baal, and made a iakes of it vnto this day.

23 So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

24 But from the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, neither from the golde calves that were in Beth el, and that were in Dan.

25 And the Lord said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, therefore shall thy sonnes vnto the fourth generation sit on the throne of Israel.

26 But Iehu regarded not to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for hee departed not from the finnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

So, hee
died off.

27 In those daies y Lord began to y Iosh Israel, and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

28 From Iordan Eastward, vnto all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, & them that were of Manasseh, from Aroer (which is by the river Arnon) and Gilead, and Basan.

29 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles

of the Kings of Israel?

30 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

31 And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, is eight and twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Athaliah putteth to death all the Kings sonnes, except Iosiah the sonne of Ahaziah. 4 Iosiah is appointed King. 15 Iehoiada causeth Athaliah to be slaine. 17 He maketh a covenant betwene God and the people. 18 Baal and his Priests are destroyed.

Then Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, when she sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the Kings seede.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Iotam, and sister to Ahaziah, tooke Iosiah the sonne of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the Kings sonnes that should be slaine, hid him & his nurse, keeping them in the best chamber, and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the Lord five yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh yeere Iehoiada sent and tooke the captaines ouer hundredes, with other cappaines & them of the garde, and caused them to come vnto him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Torde, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must doe. The third part of you, that cometh on y Sabbath, shall ward toward the Kings house.

6 And another third part in the gate of Sur: and another third part in the gate behinde them of the garde: and yee shall keepe watch in the house of Massah.

7 And two partes of you, that shall go out on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the King.

8 And ye shall compass y King round about, euery man with his weapon in his hand, & whosoever cometh within the ranges, let him be slaine: be you vnto the King, as hee goeth out and in.

9 ¶ And the captaines of the hundredes did according to all that Iehoiada the Priest commanded, and they tooke euery man his men that entered in to their charge on the Sabbath with them that went out off on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And the Priests gaue to the captains of hundredes the speares and the shields that were King Dauids, and were in the house of the Lord.

11 And the garde stood, euery man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side, about the altar and about the house, round about the King.

12 Then he brought out the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and caused him the Testimonie, and they made him King: also they anointed him, and clapt their hands, and sayd, God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the

the running of the people, she came in to the people in the house of the Lord.

14 And when shee looked, beholde, the King floode by a pillar, as the manner was, & the princes and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, & blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commaunded the captains of the hundredts that had the rule of the holte, and slide vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the Lord.

16 Then they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses goe to the house of the King, and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a coucnant betweene the Lord, and the King and the people, that they should be the Lordes people: likewise betweene the King and the people.

18 Then all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it with his altars, & his images brake they downe courageously, and slew Matan the priest of Baal before the altars: & the Priest set a garde ouer the house of the Lord.

19 Then heooke the captains of hundredts, and the other captaines, and the garde, and all the people of the land: and they brought the King from the house of the Lorde, & came by the way of the gate of the garde to the Kings house: and he came him downe on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet: for they had slaine Athaliah with the sword beside the Kings house.

21 Seuen yere old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iehoash maketh prouision for the repairing of the temple. 16 He slayeth the King of Syria by a present from comming against Ierusalem. 20 He is killed by two of his seruants.

IN the seuenth yere of Iehu Iehoash began to reigne, and reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was good in the sight of the Lord all his time that Iehoiada the Priest taught him.

3 But the hie places were not take away: for the people offered yet and burnt incense in the hie places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash saide to the Priests, All the silver of dedicate things that bee brought to the house of the Lord, that is the money of them that are vnder the count, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance: and they shall repaire the broken places of the house, where soeuer any decay is found.

¶ Yet in the three and twentieth yere of King Iehoash the Priests had not mended that which was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the

Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire yee not the ruines of the Temple: now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except yee deliuer it to repaire the ruines of the Temple.

8 So the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

9 Then Iehoiada the Priest took a chest and bored an hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man cometh into the Temple of the Lord. And the Priests that kept the doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they saw there was much money in the chest, the Kings secretarie came vp and the hie priest, & put it vp after that they had told the money that was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gaue the money made ready into the hands of them, that vndertook the worke, which had the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: and they paid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to the masons and hewers of stone, and to buie timber, and hewd stone, to repaire that was decayed in the house of the Lorde, and for all that which was laid out for the reparation of the Temple.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the Lord bowles of silver, instruments of musicke, basons, trumpets, nor any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue it to the workemen, which repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with y men, into whose hands they deliuered that money to be bellowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The money of the it selfe offering and the money of the sinne offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord: for it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then came vp Hazael King of Aram, and fought against Gath and took it, and Hazael set his face to go vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the holowed things that Iehothaphat, & Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers Kings of Iudah had dedicated, & that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, & in the Kings house, & sent it to Hazael King of Aram, & he departed from Ierusalem.

19 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ieoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah.

20 ¶ And his seruants arose and wrought treason, and slew Ieoash in the house of Millo, when he came downe to Sila.

21 Euen Iozabab the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabab the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu is buried into the hands of the Syrians. 5 He prayeth vnto God

for out of the Temple.

for, vnto the Temple.

1 Chron. 24. 1.

for, Iosabab.

and is delivered. 9 Ioash his sonne reigneth in his stead, 20 Elisba dieth, 24 Hazael dieth.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Ichoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and he reigned seuentene yeere.

2 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, and followed the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lorde was angrie with Israel, and delivered them into the hande of Hazael king of Aram, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all his dayes.

4 And Ichoahaz besought the Lorde, and the Lord heard him: for he sawe the trouble of Israel, wherewith the King of Aram troubled them.

5 And the Lorde gaue Israel a deliverer, so that they came out from vnder the subiection of the Aramites. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the finnes of the house of Ieroboam which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: each the groue also remained still in Samaria.)

7 For hee had left of the people to Ichoahaz but fiftie horsemen, & ten charres, & ten thousand footmen, because y^e king of Aram had destroyed them, & made them like dust beaten to powder.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ichoahaz, and all that he did, and his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

9 And Ichoahaz slepe with his fathers, & they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the seuen and thirtieth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah began Ichoah the sonne of Ichoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuentene yeere.

11 And did euill in the sight of the Lorde: for he departed not from all the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat that made Israel to sinne, but he walked therein.

12 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioash and all that he did, & his valiant deedes, and how he fought against Amariah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

13 And Ioash slepe with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seate: and Ioash was buried in Samaria among the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ When Elisba fell sicke of his sicknesse wherof he died, Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, & wept vpon his face, and saide, O my father, my father, the charret of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Then Elisba said vnto him, Take a bowe & arrowes, and he tooke vnto him bow & arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow, and he put his hand vpon it. And Elisba put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And said, Open y^e window Eastward. And when he had opened it, Elisba saide, Shoote. And he shot. And he said, Beholde, the arrowe of the

Lords deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance against Aram: for thou shalt smite the Aramites in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 Again he saide, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he saide vnto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, & ceased.

19 Then the man of God was angrie with him, and said, Thou shouldst haue smitten five or sixe times, so thou shouldst haue smitten Aram, till thou hadst consumed it, where nowe thou shalt smite Aram but thrise.

20 ¶ So Elisba died, and they buried him. And certain bandes of the Moabites came into the land that yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, beholde, they saw the souldiers: therefore they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisba. And when the man was downe, & touched the bones of Elisba, he reuiued and stood vpon his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Aram vexed Israel all the dayes of Ichoahaz.

23 Therefore the Lorde had mercie on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Aram died: & Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 Therefore Iehoshu the sonne of Ichoahaz returned, & tooke out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael y^e cities which hee had taken away by warre out of the hand of Ichoahaz his father: for three times did Ioash beate him, & restored the cities vnto Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ Amariah the king of Iudah putteth to death them that slewe his father, 7 And after smiteth Edom, 15 Ioash dieth, and Ieroboam his sonne succeedeth him, 29 And after him reigneth Zachariah.

THE second yeere of Ioash sonne of Ichoahaz king of Israel reigned * Amariah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was fine and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twentie yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father, but did according to all that Ioash his father had done.

4 Notwithstanding the hie places were not taken away: for as yett the people did sacrifice and burnt incense in the hie places.

5 ¶ And when the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, he slew his seruants which had killed the King his father.

6 But the children of those that did slay him, he slew not, according vnto that that is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, wherein the Lord commaunded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither the children put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew also of Edom in the valley of Siftan thousand, and tooke y^e ciues of Sela by warre, and

and called the name thereof Iothael vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Iehozabab, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

9 ¶ Then Jehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and the wilde beast that was in Lebanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 Breake thou halt smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud: bragge of glory, and tary at home, why doest thou prouoke to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash King of Israel went vp: and he and Amaziah King of Iudah sawe one another in the face at Beth-shehem which is in Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 But Jehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shehem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were founde in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

15 Concerning the rest of the actes of Jehoash which he did, and his valiant deeds, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the Kings of Israel: and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, liued after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz King of Israel fiftene yeeres.

18 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 But * they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 Then all the people of Iudah rooke Azariah, which was fiftene yeere olde, and made him King for his father Amaziah.

22 Hee built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fiftenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, was Ieroboam the sonne of Iosiah made King ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned one and fourtie yeere.

24 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord: for hee departed not from all the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the wilderness,

according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by his seruant Iosiah the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepler.

26 For the Lord sawe the exceeding bitter affliction of Israel, so that there was none shut vp, nor any left, neither yet any that could help Israel.

27 Yet the Lord had not decreed to put out the name of Israel from vnder the heauen: therefore hee preferred them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Iosiah.

28 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ieroboam and all that hee did, and his valiant deeds, and how hee fought, and how hee restored Damascus, & Hamath to Iudai in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 So Ieroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah the King of Iudah becommeth a leper. 5 Of Iosiah, 10 Shallum, 14 Menabem, 23 Pekahiah, 30 Uzziah, 32 Iotham, 38 And Ahaz.

IN the thsen and twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah, sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeere olde was hee, when hee was made King, and he reigned two and fiftie yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 But the hie places were not put away: for the people yet offered, and burned incense in the hie places.

5 And the Lord smote the King: and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in an house apart, & Iotham the Kings sonne gouerned the house, and iudged the people of the land.

6 Concerning the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the eight and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And did euil in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: for hee departed not from the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 Concerning the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This was the * word of the Lord, which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shal sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation after thee. And it came so to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh beganne to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Uzziah King of Iudah: and he reigned the space of a moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, & came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 Concerning the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the treason which he wrought, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem destroyed Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coaites thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, & he smote it, and ripe vp all their women with child.

17 The nine & thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, beganne Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *he reigned ten yeres in Samaria.*

18 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, and departed not all his dayes from the sinne of Ieroboam y^e sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 ¶ Then Pul the King of Asshur came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hande might be with him, and establish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money in Israel, that all men of substance should giue the king of Asshur fiftie shekels of siluer a peece: so y^e king of Asshur returned and taried not there in the land.

21 Concerning the rest of the actes of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne did reigne in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, beganne Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *he reigned two yeres.*

24 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 And Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, his carter, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the place of the Kings palace with Argob and Arieah, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: so he killed him, and reigned in his stead.

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two & fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah began Pekah y^e sonne of Remaliah to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeere.

28 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur, & tooke Iion, and Abel, Beth-machab, and Ianoah, and Kedesih, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilah, and all the land of Naphtali, and caried them away to Asshur.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah wrought treason against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, & reigned in his stead in the twentieth yere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 Concerning the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham sonne of

Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Five and twentie yeere olde was he, when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 But the hie places were not put away: for the people yet offered and burnt incense in the hie places: hee built the hiest gate of the house of the Lorde.

36 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 In those dayes the Lorde began to sende against Iudah Rezin the King of Aram, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Ahaz king of Iudah consecrath his sonne in fire. 5 Ierusalem is besieged. 9 Damascus is taken and Rezin slaine. 11 Idolatrie. 19 The death of Ahaz. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

The seventeenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeere olde was Ahaz, when hee began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But walked in y^e way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to goe thorowe the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Also he offered and burnt incense in the hie places, & on the hills, & vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin King of Aram, & Pekah sonne of Remaliah King of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to fight: and they besieged Ahaz, but coulde not overcome him.

6 At the same time Rezin king of Aram restored Elath to Aram, and droue the Iewes from Elath: so the Aramites came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 Then Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur, saying, I am thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and deliuer mee out of the hand of the King of Aram, and out of the hand of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and the gold that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a present vnto the king of Asshur.

9 And the king of Asshur consented vnto him, and the king of Asshur went vp against Damascus, and when hee had taken it, hee caried the people away to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went vnto Damascus to meeete Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur: and when king Ahaz saw the altar that was at Damascus, hee fear to vssiah the Priest the paterne of the altar, and the fashion of it, and of the workmanship thereof,

Ahaz
10-4
10-4
10-4

11 And Vriah the Priest made an altar in all points like to that which King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Vriah the Priest against King Ahaz, came from Damascus.

12 So when the King was come from Damascus, the King sawe the altar: and the King drewe nere to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar.

14 And set it by the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, and brought it in farther before the house betwene the altar and the house of the Lord, and set it on the Northside of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commaunded Vriah the Priest and sayde, Vpon the great altar set on fire in the morning the burnt offerings, and in the Euen the meate offering, and the Kings burnt offering and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings: and powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire of God.

16 And Vriah the Priest did according to all that King Ahaz had commaunded.

17 And King Ahaz brake the borders of the bases, & tooke the caldrons from off them, & tooke downe the sea from the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pavement of stones.

18 And the vail for the Sabbath (that they had made in the house) and the Kings entrie without turned he to the house of the Lord, because of the King of Asshur.

19 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his steade.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea King of Israel is taken, 4 And he and all his Realme broughte to the Assyrians, 18 For their idolatrie, 25 Lions destroy the Assyrians that dwelt in Samaria, 29 Every one worshippeth the god of his nation, 35 Contrary to the commandment of God.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine yeeres.

2 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not as the Kings of Israel, that were before him.

3 And Shalmaneser King of Asshur came vp against him, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the King of Asshur found treason in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the King of Asshur, as he had done yeerely: therefore the king of Asshur shut him vp, and put him in prison.

5 Then the King of Asshur came vp thorough all the land, and went against Samaria, and besieged it three yeere.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of

Asshur tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For when the children of Israel sinned against y Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hande of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the fancies of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel, & after the manner of the kings of Israel, which they vsed,

9 And the children of Israel had done secret things that were not vpright before the Lorde their God, and throughout all their cities had built hie places, both from the towre of the watche to the defended cite,

10 And had made them images and grones vpon euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree,

11 And there burnt incense in all the hie places, as did the heathen, whom the Lord had taken away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord,

12 And serued idoles: whereof the Lorde had said vnto them, Ye shall doe no such thing.

13 Notwithstanding the Lorde testified to Israel, and to Iudah by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, Turne from your euil waies, & keepe the hand my commandments and my statutes, according to

all the law, which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Neuertheless they would not obey, but hardened their neckes, like to the neckes of their fathers, that did not beleuee in y Lord their God.

15 And they refused his statutes and his commandment that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies (wherewith he witnesseth vnto them) and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and followed the heathen that were round about them concerning whome the Lorde had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 Finally they left all the commandments of the Lorde their God, and made them molten images, & men two calves, and made a groue, & worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they made their sonnes & their daughters passe through the fire, & vsed witchcraft and enchantments, yea, sold themselves to doe euill in the sight of the Lord, to anger him.

18 Therefore the Lorde was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, & none was left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Yet Iudah kept not the commandmentes of the Lorde their God, but walked according to the facion of Israel, which they vsed.

20 Therefore the Lorde cast off all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For hee cut off Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King: and Ieroboam drew Israel away from following the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam, which hee did, and departed not therefrom.

Drut. 4.

19.

1 Ebr. by

the hand

of.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

69.

70.

71.

72.

73.

74.

75.

76.

77.

78.

79.

80.

81.

82.

83.

84.

85.

86.

87.

88.

89.

90.

91.

92.

93.

94.

95.

96.

97.

98.

99.

100.

101.

102.

103.

104.

105.

106.

107.

108.

109.

110.

111.

112.

113.

114.

115.

116.

117.

118.

119.

120.

121.

122.

123.

124.

125.

126.

127.

128.

129.

130.

131.

132.

133.

134.

135.

136.

137.

138.

139.

140.

141.

142.

143.

144.

145.

146.

147.

148.

149.

150.

151.

152.

153.

154.

155.

156.

157.

158.

159.

160.

161.

162.

163.

164.

165.

166.

167.

168.

169.

170.

171.

172.

173.

174.

175.

176.

177.

178.

179.

180.

181.

182.

183.

184.

185.

186.

187.

188.

189.

190.

191.

192.

193.

194.

195.

196.

197.

198.

199.

200.

201.

202.

203.

204.

205.

206.

207.

208.

209.

210.

211.

212.

213.

214.

215.

216.

217.

218.

219.

220.

221.

222.

223.

224.

225.

226.

227.

228.

229.

230.

231.

232.

233.

234.

235.

236.

237.

238.

239.

240.

241.

242.

243.

244.

245.

246.

247.

248.

249.

250.

251.

252.

253.

254.

255.

256.

257.

258.

259.

260.

261.

262.

263.

264.

265.

266.

267.

42. l. 17. 23 Untill the Lorde put Iſrael away out of his
 fight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the * Pro-
 phets, and caried Iſrael away out of their land to
 Aſhur vnto this day.

Jer. 25. 9. 24 And the king of Aſhur brought folke from
 Babel, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from
 Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them
 in the cities of Samaria in ſteade of the children
 of Iſrael: ſo they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in
 the cities thereof.

25 ¶ And at the beginning of their dwelling
 there, they feared not the Lorde: therefore the
 Lord ſent lions among them, which ſlew them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſ-
 ſhur, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued,
 and placed in the cities of Samaria, knowe
 not the maner of the God of the land: therefore
 he hath ſent lions among them, and beheld, they
 ſlay them, becauſe they knowe not the maner of
 the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſhur commaunded, ſay-
 ing, Cary thither one of the Prieſtes, whome yee
 brought thence, & let him go and dwell there, and
 teach them the maner of the God of the country.

28 So one of the Prieſtes, which they had ca-
 ried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and
 taught them how they ſhould feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit euery nation made their gods, &
 put them in the houſes of the hie places, which
 the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their
 cities, wherein they dwelt.

30 For the men of Babel made Saccoth Re-
 moth: and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the
 men of Hamath made Aſhima.

31 And the Aſſurians made Nibhaz, and Tartak:
 and the Sepharuims burnt their children in the
 fire to Adramelech, and Anammelech the gods
 of Sepharuaim.

32 Thus they feared the Lorde, and appointed
 out Prieſtes out of themſelves for the hie places,
 who prepared for them ſacrifices in the houſes
 of the hie places.

2. Ch. 30. 33 * They feared the Lorde, but ſerued their
29. 27. gods after the maner of the nations whome they
Phar. 15. caried thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the old maner:
 they neither feare God, neither doe after their
 ordinances, nor after their cuſtomes, nor after the
 Lawe, nor after the commaundement, which the
 Lord commaunded the children of Iaakob, whom
 he named Iſrael,

35 And with whom the Lord had made coue-
 nant, and charged them, ſaying, * Feare none other
 gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them,
 nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord which brought you out
 of the land of Egypt with great power, & a ſtre-
 ched out arme: him feare ye, and worſhippe him,
 and ſacrifice to him.

37 Alſo keepe yee diligently the ſtatutes and
 the ordinances and the Lawe, and the commande-
 ment which hee wrote for you, that ye doe them
 continually, and feare not other gods.

38 And forget not the covenant that I haue
 made with you, neither feare ye other gods,

39 But feare the Lorde your God, and he will
 deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after
 their olde cuſtome.

41 So theſe nations feared the Lorde, and ſer-
 ued their images alſo: ſo dida their children, and
 their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do
 they vnto this day.

C H A P. XVIII.

4 Hezekiah King of Iudah putteth downe the
 brazen ſerpent, and deſtroyeth the idoles, 7 And
 prospereth. 11 Iſrael is caried away captiue. 30
 The blaſphemie of Saneherib.

N Owe in the thirde yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of
 Elah King of Iſrael, * Hezekiah the ſonne of I. Ch. 31.
 Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne. 28. 27.

2 He was five and twentie yeere old when he
 beganne to reigne, and reigned nine and twentie
 yeere in Ieruſalem. His mothers name alſo was
 Abi the daughter of Zachariah,

3 And he did vprightly in the ſight of y Lord,
 according to all that Dauid his father had doe.

4 He tooke away the hie places, & brake the
 images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in
 pieces the * brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: Num.
 for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did 8. 9.
 burne incenſe to it, and he called it Nehuſthan.

5 He truſted in the Lord God of Iſrael: ſo that
 after him was none like him among all the Kings
 of Iudah, neither were there any ſuch before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord, and departed not
 from him, but kept his commaundements, which
 the Lord had commanded Moſes.

7 So the Lord was with him, and he prospered
 in all things, which he tooke in hand: alſo he rebel-
 led againſt the King of Aſſhur, & ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiftians vnto Azzah, and the
 coaſtes thereof, from the watch towre vnto the
 deſined citie.

9 ¶ And in the fourth yeere of King Hezeki-
 ah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea ſonne
 of Elah King of Iſrael) Salmaneſer King of Aſ-
 ſhur came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And after three yeeres they tooke it, Ch. 32.
 in the fixt yeere of Hezekiah: that is, * the ninth
 yeere of Hoſhea King of Iſrael was Samaria taken.

11 Then the king of Aſſhur did cary away Iſ-
 rael vnto Aſſhur, & put them in Halah & in Habor,
 by the rinet of Gozā, & in the cities of the Medes,

12 Becauſe they would not obey the voyce of
 the Lord their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant:
 that is, all that Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had
 commanded, and would neither obey nor doe them.

13 ¶ Moreover, in the fourteenth yeere of King
 Hezekiah, Saneherib king of Aſſhur came vp a-
 gainſt all the ſtrong cities of Iudah, & tooke them. 2. Ch. 33.
 28. 18.

14 Then Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto the
 King of Aſſhur to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended
 depart from me, and what thou layeſt vpon me, I
 will beare it. And the King of Aſſhur appointed
 vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah three hundred ta-
 lents of ſilver, and thirtie talents of golde.

15 Therefore Hezekiah gaue all the ſilver that
 was founde in the houſe of the Lorde, and in the
 treaſures of the Kings houſe.

Gen. 32.
28. 1. kin.
28. 31.
2. King. 4.
10. 37.
30. 2.

20 At the same season did Hezekiah pull off the plates of the doores of y^e Temple of y^e Lord, and the pillars (which the said Hezekiah King of Iudah had couered ouer) and gaue them to the King of Asshur.

27 ¶ And the King of Asshur sent Tartan, and Rab-saris, and Rabhakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem. And they went vp, and came to Ierusalem, and when they were come vp, they stood by the cun-dite of the vpper poole, which is by the path of the fullers felde,

18 And called to the King. Then came ont to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was steward of the house, and Shebnah the Chancel-ler, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabhakeh saide vnto them, Tell ye Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great King, euen the great King of Asshur, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou thinkest, Surely I haue eloquence, but counsell and strength are for the warre. On whom then dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Loast thou trustest nowe in this broken staffe of reeds, to wit, on Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will geue int o his hand, and pearce into Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto al that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the Lord our God, is not that hee whose hie places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath raken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

23 Nowe therefore giue hostages to my lord y^e King of Asshur, & I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to fet riders vpon them.

24 For howe canst thou despise any captainie of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charres and horsemen?

25 Am I nowe come vp without the Lorde to this place, to destroy it? the Lord said to me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebnah, and Ioah said vnto Rabhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Aramites language, for we vnderstand it, & talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabhakeh saide vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master & to thee, to speake these words, and not to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dounge, and drinke of their owne pisse with you?

28 So Rabhakeh stood & cryed with a loude voice in y^e Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the words of y^e great King, of the King of Asshur.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs, and this cite shall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the King of Asshur.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Asshur, Make appointment with me,

& come out to me, that euery man may eat of his owne vine, & euery man of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man of y^e water of his owne well,

32 Till I come, and bring you to a land like your owne lande, a land of wheate & wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olives oile, and honie, that ye may liue and not die: and obey not Hezekiah, for he deceiueth you, saying, The Lord will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Asshur?

34 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad, where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah? howe haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the nations, that haue deliuered their lande out of mine hand, that the Lorde should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people helde their peace, and answered not him a worde: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answer ye him not.

37 Then Eliakim, the sonne of Hilkiah which was steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancel-ler, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder came to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

6 God promisseth by Isra's victorie to Hezekiah.
33 The Angel of the Lord killeth an hundred & fourscore and five thousand men of the Assyrians. 37 Saneherib is killed of his owne foules.

And when King Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes and put on sackcloth, and came into the house of the Lord.

2 And sent Eliakim which was the steward of the house, and Shebnah the Chancel-ler, and the Elders of the Priests clothed in sackcloth to Ishaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation & of rebuke, and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard al the wordes of Rabhakeh, whom the King of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reprob him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard, then list thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 ¶ So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Ishaiah.

6 And Ishaiah saide vnto them, So shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lorde, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, where-with the seruants of the King of Asshur haue blasphemied me.

7 Beholde, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a noyse, and retorne to his owne land: and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabhakeh returned, and found the king of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 He heard also men say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against

her, blacke shee: Moros.

For, writ-
ter of
Chroni-
cles, or
Secreta-
rie.
Hezekiah
of the
upper.

For, Sy-
riana.

For, the
water of
their
fount.

For, by
his
hand.
For, blef-
sing: mea-
ning the
condem-
nation.

thee: he therefore departed and sent other messengers vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, and say, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Asshur.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the Kings of Asshur haue done to all lands, howe they haue destroyed them: and thalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in the lasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, & the King of Arpad, and the King of the cite of Sepharhain, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, & read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the Lord, & Hezekiah spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and saide, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest betwene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou hast made the heauen and the earth.

16 Lord, bowe downe thine eare, and heare: Lord open thine eyes, and beholde, and heare the words of Sanherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the liuing God.

17 Truth it is, Lord, that the Kings of Asshur haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue set fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, of wood and stone: therefore they destroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, I beseeche thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou, O Lord, art onely God.

20 ¶ Then Ishaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue heard that which thou hast prayed me, concerning Sanherib King of Asshur.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, O virgin, daughter of Zion, he hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne: O daughter of Ierusalem, he hath shaken his head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou railed on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes ouer him: when against the Holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast rayled on the Lord, and saide, By the multitude of my charers I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaines, by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the hie cedars thereof, and the faire fere tree thereof, and I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged, and drunke the waters of others, and with the plant of my feete haue I dried all the ffontes closed in.

25 Hast thou not heard, howe I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long agoe, and should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, and layd on ruinous leapes, as cities desiered?

26 Whose inhabitaunts haue small power, and

are afraid, & confounded: they are like the grass of the felde, & comme herbe, & grasse on the hie tops, or as corne blasted before it be grown.

27 I knowe thy dwelling, ye say, thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy furie against me.

28 And because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put mine hooke in thy nostrils, and my bridle in thy lippes, and will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O Hezekiah, Thou shalt eate this yeere such things as growe of themselves, and the next yeere such as growe without sowing, and the third yeere sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyardes, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vppward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and some that shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.

32 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into this cite, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

33 But he shall returne the way he came, and shall not come into this cite, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this cite to saue it for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

35 ¶ And the same night the Angel of the Lord went out (and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundred and fourescore and sixe thousand: so when they rose early in the morning, beholde, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sanherib King of Asshur departed, and went his way, and returned, & dwelt in Nineueh.

37 And as he was in the temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezar his sonnes slew him with the sword: and they escaped into the lande of Ararat, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah is sicke, and receiueth the sign of his health. 12 He receiueth rewardes of Beroch, 13 Sheweth his treasures, and is reprobed of Ishaiah. 22 He dieth, and Manasseh his sonne reueneth in his stead.

¶ About that time * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Ishaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, saying,

3 I beseeche thee, O Lord, remember now, howe I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept fore.

4 ¶ And afore Ishaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the wordes of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, & tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy

¶ Or, place
fons col-
1787.
¶ Or, the
waters of
etres be-
fished.

man: behold, I have healed thee, and the third day thou shalt goe vnto the house of the Lord, and I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yere, and will deliuer thee & this cite out of the hand of the King of Asshur, & will defend this cite for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

7 Then Iſaiah saide, Take a lump of dry figs, and they tooke it, and laide it on the boyle, and he recovered.

8 ¶ For Hezekiah had said vnto Iſaiah, What shall be the signe that the Lord will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Iſaiah answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that he hath spoken, *Will thou* that the shadow goe forward teene degrees, or ** goe backe ten degrees?*

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to passe forward ten degrees: not so *then*, but let the shadow go backe ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet called vnto ¶ Lord, and he brought againe the shadowe teene degrees backe by the degrees whereby it had gone downe in the diall of *Ahaz*.

12 ¶ The same season Berodach Baladan the King of Babelan King of Babel, sent letters and a prettyn to Hezekiah: for he had heard howe that Hezekiah was sicke.

13 And Hezekiah heard them, & shewed them all his treasure house, *to wit* the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious oymment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his Realme, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 Then Iſaiah the Prophet came vnto King Hezekiah, and saide vnto him, What saide these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah saide, They be come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babel.

15 Then saide he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Iſaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and whatsoever thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, ** shall be carried into Babel*: Nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

18 And of thv sonnes, that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the King of Babel.

19 Then Hezekiah said vnto Iſaiah, The word of the Lord which thou hast spoken, is good: for, saide he, shall it not be good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 Concerning the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his valiant dreedes, and howe he made a people and a conduite, and brought water into the cite, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his steade.

C H A P. XXI.

3 King Manasseh refreth idolatrie, 16 and vsith great crueltie. 18 He dith, and Amon his sonne succedeth, 23 who is killed of his owne seruants. 26 After him reigneth Josiah.

Manasseh was twelue yeere old, when he began to reigne, and reigned fittie and five yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe and buik the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he erected vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab King of Israel, and worshipped at the hofte of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of ¶ Lord, of the which the Lorde saide, ¶ In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hofte of the heauen in the two courts of ¶ house of ¶ Lord.

6 And he caused his sonnes to passe through the fire, and gaue himselfe to witchcraft and sorcerie, and he vsed them that had familiar spirites and were soothsayers, and did much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 And he set the image of the groue, that he had made, in the house, whereof ¶ Lord had said to Dauid, & to Salomon his sonne, ¶ In this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither wil I make the seene of Israel more any more out of the lande, which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe all that I haue commanded them, *enue* according to all the Lawe that my seruant Moses commaunded them.

9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manasseh led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lorde destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 Therefore the Lorde spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 ¶ Because that Manasseh king of Iudah hath done such abominations, & hath wrought more wickedly then all that the Amorites (which were before him) did, and hath made Iudah sinne also with his idoles,

12 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring an euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretche ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, & the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, which he wipeth, and turneth it vp side downe.

14 And I will forsaie the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hands of their enemies, and they shall be rotted and spoiled of all their aduersaries,

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger, since the time their fathers came out of Egypt vntill this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood exceeding much, till he replenished Ierusalem with equies to corner, beside his sin wherewith he made

Judah to smite, & to do euill in y^e sight of y^e Lord.

17 Concerning the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, ^{men} in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his steade.

3. Chr. 33. 20, 21. 19 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeere old, when hee beganto reigne, and hee reigned two yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Methusalemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, as his father Manasseh did.

21 For he walked in all the way, that his father serued, and worshipped them.

22 And hee forooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lorde.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slawe the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And they buried him in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzzar: and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

4 Iosiah repaireth the Temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the booke of the Lawe, and causeth it to be presented to Iosiah. 12 Who sendeth to Huldah the prophesesse to enquire the Lorde will.

3. Chr. 34. 1. Iosiah was eight yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned one and thirtie yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozath.

2 And hee did uprightly in the sight of y^e Lord, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, & bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ And in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah the sonne of Meshullam the chanceller to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Go vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that he may summe the silver, which is brought into the house of the Lorde, which the keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that doe the worke, and haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lorde, to repaire the decayed places of the house:

6 To wit, vnto the artificers and carpenters and masons, and to bye timber, and hewed stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit let no reckoning be made with them of the money, that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale faith fully.

8 And Hilkiah the hie Priest saide vnto Shaphan the chanceller, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the Lorde: and Hilkiah

gaue the booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 So Shaphan y^e chanceller came to the King, and brought him word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money, that was found in the house, & haue deliuered it vnto the handes of them that doe the worke, and haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde.

10 Also Shaphan the chancellour shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Lawe, he rent his clothes.

12 Therefore the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the chanceller, and Asahiah the Kings seruant, saying,

13 Goe ye and inquire of the Lorde for me and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is founde: for great is the wraith of the Lord that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not obeyed the wordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 ¶ So Hilkiah the Priest and Ahikam, and Achbor & Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetsse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And she answered them, Thus saith y^e Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, euen: all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read,

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me with all the workes of their handes: my wraith also shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, who sent you to inquire of the Lorde, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, The wordes that thou hast heard, shall come to passe.

19 But because thine heart did melt, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lorde, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants of the same, to wit, that it should be destroyed and accursed, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lorde.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place. Thus they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Iosiah readeth the Lawe before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idoles, after hee had killed their Priests. 23 He keepeth Passouer. 24 He destroyeth the coniuers. 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his sonne Iehoiakim reuimeth in his stead. 32 After he was taken, his sonne Iehoiakim was made King.

20r, he buried him, so was Iosiah his sonne.

10r, come, as verse 9. 10r, vs. fell.

a. Chron.
11-10.

Then the King sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah & of Ierusalem.
3 And the King went vp into the house of the Lorde, with all the men of Iudah and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the covenant, which was found in the house of the Lorde.

4 And the King stood by the pillar, and made a covenant before the Lorde, that they should walke after the Lorde, and keepe his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes with all their heart, and with all their soule, that they might accomplish the words of this covenant written in this booke. And all the people stood to the covenant.

5 Then the King commanded Hilkiah the hie Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring out of the Temple of the Lorde all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the holte of heauen, and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the feldest of Kedron, and caried the powder of them into Beth-el.

6 And he put downe the Chemarims, whome the Kings of Iudah had founded to burne incense in the hie places, in the cities of Iudah, and about Ierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne and to the moone, and to the planets, and to all the holte of heauen.

7 And hee brought out the groue from the Temple of the Lorde without Ierusalem vnto the valley Kedron, and burnt it in the valley Kedron, and stampit it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

8 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that were in the house of the Lorde, where the women wove hangings for the groue.

9 Also he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and destroyed the hie places of the gates, that were in y^e entering in of the gate of Iosiah the gouernour of the cite which was at the left hand of the gate of the cite.

10 Nevertheless the Priests of the hie places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Ierusalem, but onely they did eate of the vneleavened bread among their brethren.

11 Hee defiled also Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man should make his sonne or his daughter passe thorow the fire to Molech.

12 Hee put downe also the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the sunne at the entering in of the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the eunuch, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charrets of the sunne with fire.

13 And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courtes of the house of the Lorde, did the King brake downe, and hasted thence, and cast

the dust of them in the brooke Kedron.

13 Moreover the King defiled the hie places that were before Ierusalem & on the right hand of the mount of corruption (which Salomon the King of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon)

14 And he brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore the altar that was at Beth-el, and the hie place made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, both this altar and also the hie place brake he downe, and burne the hie place, and stampit it to powder and burne the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent & tooke the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lorde that the man of God proclaimed, which cried the same words.

17 Then he sayde, What title is that which I see? And the men of the cite sayd vnto him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and tolde these things that thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.

18 Then said he, Let him alone: let none remoue his bones. So his bones were saued with the bones of the Prophet that came fro Samaria.

19 Iosiah also tooke away all the houses of the hie places, which were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to anger the Lorde, and did to them according to all the facts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he sacrificed all the Priests of the hie places that were there vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, & returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ Then the King commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the Pascheouer vnto the Lord your God, as it is writte in the booke of this covenant.

22 And there was no Pascheouer holden like that from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, and of the Kings of Iudah.

23 And in the eightene yeere of King Iosiah was this Pascheouer celebrated to the Lord in Ierusalem.

24 Iosiah also tooke away them that had familiar spirits, and the soothsayers, and the images, & the idoles, and all the abominations that were espied in the land of Iudah and in Ierusalem, to performe the words of the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the Lorde.

25 Like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the Lorde with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lord turned not fro the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith he was angry against Iudah, because of all the provocations wherewith Manasseh had provoked him.

Or, val-
ley.2 King.
11-7.2 Chron.
11-10.Exo. 12-3
den. 16-20Leu. 20-27
den. 18-11

Iosiah's death. Ichoahaz. Ichoiakim. II. Kings.

Ichoiachin taken prisoner

1. Kings. 8.
29. & 9. 3.
2 Chron. 35. 20.
27 Therefore the Lord said, I will put Iudah also out of my sight, as I have put away Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I have choiten, and the house whereof I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Asshur to the riuier Perath. And King Iosiah went against him; wh3 when Pharaoh saw, he slew him at Megiddo.

30 Then his seruants caried him dead fro Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre. And the people of the land tooke Ichoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, & made him king in his fathers stead.

2. Chron. 36. 1. 2.
31 ¶ Ichoahaz was three & twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned three moneths in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremias of Libnah.

32 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

17. that he should not reign.
34 ¶ And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah King in stead of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Ichoiakim, and tooke Ichoahaz away, which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Ichoiakim gaue the siluer & the golde to Pharaoh, and taxed the land to giue the monney, according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he leuied of euery man of the people of the land, according to his value, siluer and golde to giue vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Ichoiakim was fise and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ichoiakim made subtilty to Nebuchad-nezzar rebellous. 2 The cause of his ruine & all Iudahs. 3 Ichoiachin reigne. 4 He and his people are caried vnto Babylon. 5 Zedekiah is made King.

Chap 20. 27. and 33. 27.
IN his dayes came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vp, and Ichoiakim became his seruant three yeere: afterward he turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Aramites, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the Ammonites, and he sent them against Iudah, to destroy it, * according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely by the commandement of the Lord came this vpon Iudah, that hee might put them out of his sight for the finnes of Manasse, according to all that hee did,

4 And for the innocent blood that hee shed, (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood)

therefore the Lord would not pardon it.

5 Concerning y^e rest of the acts of Ichoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Ichoiakim slept with his fathers, and Ichoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 ¶ And the King of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the King of Babel had taken from the riuier of Egypt, vnto the riuier I Perath, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Ichoiachin was eighteene yeere olde, when he began to reigne, & reigned in Ierusalem three moneths. His mothers name also was Nebuchah, the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ In that time came the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vp against Ierusalem: so the citie was beseged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 Then Ichoiachin the King of Iudah came out against the King of Babel, he, and his mother, and his seruants, & his princes, and his eunuchet, and the King of Babel tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 ¶ And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house, and brake all the vessels of golde, which Salomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the strong men of warre, ten thousand into captiuitie, and all the workemen and cunning men: so none remained sauing the poore people of the land.

15 ¶ And he caried away Ichoiachin into Babel, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, & his Eunnuchet, & the mighty of the land caried he away into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babel.

16 And all the men of warre, seven thousand, and carpenters, and locksmithes a thousand: all that were strong, and apt to warre, did the King of Babel bring to Babel captiues.

17 ¶ And the King of Babel made Matanah his vnkle King in his stead, and changed his name and to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was one and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremias of Libnah.

19 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Ichoiakim had done.

20 Therefore certainly the wrath of the Lord was against Ierusalem and Iudah vntill hee cast them out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babel.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged of Nebuchad-nezzar, and taken. 2 The fomes of Zedekiah are slaine before his eyes, and after are his owne eyes put out. 3 Iudah is brought to Babylon. 4 Gedaliah is slaine. 5 Ichoiachin is exiled.

AND in the ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth month, and tenth day of the moneth, Nebuchad-nezzar

chad-nezzar king of Babel came, he & all his host against Ierusalem; and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about it.

2 So the cite was beseged vnto the eleventh yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth the famine was fore in the cite, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 Then the cite was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, which is betwene two walles that was by the Kings garden: now the Caldees were by the cite round about; and the King went by the way of the wilderness.

5 But the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and tooke him in the deserts of Iericho, and all his hoste was scattered from him.

6 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp to the King of Babel to Riblah, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they lewe the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in chaines, & caried him to Babel.

8 And in the first moneth, and seventh day of the moneth, which was the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, came Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward and seruant of the King of Babel to Ierusalem,

9 And burnt the house of the Lorde and the Kings boule, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the chiefe steward, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 And the rest of the people that were left in the cite, and those that were fled and fallen to the King of Babel, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward carie away captiue.

12 But the chiefe steward left of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to till the land.

13 Also the pillars of brasie that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that was in the house of the Lorde, did the Caldees breake, and caried the brasie of them to Babel.

14 The pottes also and the besoms, and the instruments of musike, and the incense dithes, and all the vessels of brasie that they ministred in,ooke they away.

15 And the ashpannes, and the basens, and all that was of golde, and that was of siluer, tooke the chiefe steward away.

16 With the two pillars, one Sea and the bases, which Salomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brasie of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of one pillar was eigheteen cubites, and the chapter thereon was brasie, and

the height of the chapter was with networke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the chapter round about, all of brasie: and likewise was the second pillar with the networke.

18 And the chiefe steward tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of the cite hee tooke an eunuch that had the ouersight of the men of warre, and five men of them that were in the Kings preince, which were found in the cite, and Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mistred the people of the land, and therefore men of the people of the land, that were found in the cite.

20 And Nebuzar-adan the chiefe Steward tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babel smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

22 Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iudah, whome Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel left, and made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan ruler ouer them.

23 Then when all the captaines of the hoste & their men heard, that the King of Babel had made Gedaliah gouernour, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, wit Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah, & Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Seraiah sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iazaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babel, and ye shall be well.

25 But in the seventh moneth Ishmael the sonne of Netaniah the sonne of Elihama of the Kings seed, came, and ten men with him, & smote Gedaliah, and he died, & so did he the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 Then all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armie arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 Notwithstanding in the seven and thirtieth yeere after Ichoiachin King of Iudah was caried away, in the twelfth moneth, and the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, Enil-merodach King of Babel in the yeere that hee begonne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Ichoiachin King of Iudah out of the prison.

28 And spake kindly to him, & set his throne about the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babel.

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him, all the dayes of his life.

30 And his portion was a continuall portion giuen him by the King, every day a certeine, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE

† Chronicles, or † Paralipomenon.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Iewes comprehend both these books in one, which the Grecians because of the length diuide books of into two: Or they are called Chronicles, because they most briefly the histories from Adams to the Kings.

Or, of things omitted, as will in the

returne from their captiuitie in Babylon. But these are not those booke of Chronicles, which are so oft mentioned in the booke of Kings of Iudah and Israel, which did as large set forth the stories of both the kingdomes, and after ward perished in the captiuitie: but an abridgement of the same, and were gathered by Ezra, as the Iewes write, after their returne from Babylon. This first booke containeth a briefe rehearsal of the children of Adam vnto Abraham, Izhak, Iacob, and the twelve Patriarks, chiefly of Iudah and of the reigne of Dauid, because Christ came of him according to the flesh. And therefore it setteth forth more amply his acts, both concerning civil government, and also the administration, and care of things concerning religion, for the good successe wherof he reioiceth, and giueth thanks to the Lord.

C H A P. I.

1 The genealogie of Adam & Noah vntill Abraham. 27 And from Abraham to Esau. 35 His children. 42 Kings and Dukes came of him.



Gen. 10. 2.

10. Ri-
phath,
10. Ro-
daniel.

Adam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, & Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth
were Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan,
and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer, Albchenaz, and
¶ Iaphath, and Togarmah.

7 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah, and Tar-
shishah, Kittim, and Dodnanim.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham were Cush and Mizra-
im, Put and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush, Siba and Hauilah,
and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. Also the
sonnes of Raamah were Sieba and Dedan.

10 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to
be mightie in the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim and Ananin,
Lehabim and Naphtulin:

12 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim, of whome
came the Philistins, and Caphtorin.

13 Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne,
and Heth,

14 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the
Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuuite, & the Arkite, & the Simite,

16 And the Aradite, and the Zemarite, and the
Hamathite.

Gen. 10.

32. and

33. 10.

17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem were Elan, and
Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and
Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and She-
lah begate Eber.

19 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes the
name of y one was Peleg: for in his daies was the
earth diuided: and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 Then Joktan begate Almodad & Shaleph,
and Hazarmauth, and Ierah,

21 And Hadoram and Vzai and Dilah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimelech, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, & Hauilah, and Iobab: all these
were the sonnes of Joktan.

24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abraham, which is Abraham.

Gen. 11.

26. & 17.

5. & 21. 2.

Gen. 25.

27.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Abraham were Izhak, and

29 These are their generations. * The eldest
sonne of Izhak was Nebziotah, and Kedar, and
Adbeel, and Mitham,

30 Mitham, & Dumah, Massa, ¶ Hadad, & Tema,
31 Letur, Naphith, and Kedemah: these are the
sonnes of Izhak.

32 ¶ And Keturah, Abrahams concubine bare
sonnes, Zimran, and Iokhan, and Medan, and Mid-
dian, and Ishbak, and Shuah: and the sonnes of
Iokhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian were Ephah, and
Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: * all
these are the sonnes of Keturah.

34 * And Abraham begate Izhak: the sonnes
of Izhak, Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau were * Eliphaz, Re-
uel, and Leuth, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sonnes of Eliphaz, Teman, and Omar,
¶ Zephi, & Gatam, Kenaz, & Tiama, and Amalek.

37 The sonnes of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shu-
mah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir, Lotan, & Shobal,
Zibeon, & Anah, and Dishon, & Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sonnes of Lotan, Horij, and Ho-
mam, and Timna Lotans sister.

40 The sonnes of Shobal were Alian, and Ma-
nathath, and Ebal, Shephij, and Onam. And the
sonnes of Zibeon, Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sonne of Anah was Dishon. And the
sonnes of Dishon, Amran, and Esbban, and Ithram,
and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer were Bilhan, & Zaanan,
& Iakā. The sonnes of Dishon were Vz, & Aran.

43 ¶ And these were the Kings that reigned in
the laud of Edom, before a King reigned ouer the
children of Israel, 10 was, Bela the soune of Beor,

and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

44 Then Bela died, & Iobab the sonne of Ze-
rah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the
laud of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the
sonne of Bedad which smote Midian in the fiele
of Moab, reigned in his stead, and the name of his
citie was Auih.

47 So Hadad died, and Samlah of Mathrecah
reigned in his stead.

48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth
by the riuer reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the
sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned
in his stead, and the name of his citie was * Pai.

51 Hadad died also, and there were dukes in
Edom, duke Tiama, duke Alish, duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Abolihamah, duke Elah, duke Pison,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibaz,

54 Duke

14 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram : these were the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The genealogie of Indah vnto Ishai the father of Dauid.

Gen. 29. 33. These are the sonnes of Israel. * Reuben, Simeon, Leui and Indah, (Isachar, and Zebulun, and Dan, Ioseph and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Ather.

Gen. 38. 2. * The sonnes of Indah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah. These three were borne to him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite : but Er the eldest sonne of Indah was euill in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

Gen. 38. 9. * And Thamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah : so all the sonnes of Indah were five.

Ruth 4. 18. * The sonnes of Pharez, Hezron and Hamul, * The sonnes also of Zerah were I Zimri, and Ethan and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were five in all.

10. 1. And the sonnes of Carmi, I * Achiz that troubled Israel, transgressing in the thing excommunicate.

10. 7. 1. The sonne also of Ethan, Azariah.

9 And the sonnes of Hezron that were borne vnto him, Irahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon prince of the children of Indah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ishai.

10. 1. 1. * And Ishai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Abinadab the seconde, and I Shimma the thirde.

14 Nathameel the fourth, Radkai the fift.

15 Ozem the sixt, and Dauid the seuenth.

16 * Whose fillers were Zeruiah and Abigail : And the sonnes of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Iosab, and Asahel.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa : and the father of Amasa was Iether an Ishmeelite.

18 * And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate Iethoth of Azubah his wife, and her sonnes are Iethi, Iether, and Shobab, and Ardou.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 * And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 And afterward came Hezron to I daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, & tooke her when he was threescore yere old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And Gesiur with Aram tooke the townes of Iair from them, and Kenath and the townes thereof, were threescore cities. All these were the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead at Caleb Ephrath, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him also Ahiur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sonnes of Irahmeel the eldest sonne of Hezron were Ram the eldest, then Ba-

nah, and Oren and Ozen and Abihah.

26 Also Irahmeel had an other wife named Atarah, which was the mother of Onan.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the eldest sonne of Irahmeel were Mazaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onan were Shammai and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai, Nadab and Abihur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abihur was called Abihail, and she bare him Abban & Molid.

30 The sonnes also of Nadab were Seled and Appaim : but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonne of Appaim was Ishi, and the sonne of Ishi, Shefhan, and the sonne of Shefhan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai were Iether and Ionathan : but Iether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan were Peleth & Zaza. These were the sonnes of Irahmeel.

34 And Shefhan had no sonnes, but daughters.

35 And Shefhan had a seruant that was an Egyptian named Iarha.

36 And Shefhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

37 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabab.

38 And Zabab begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.

39 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah.

40 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah.

41 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum.

42 And Shallum begate Tekamah, and Tekamah begate Elishama.

43 Also the sonnes of Caleb, the brother of Irahmeel, were Mesha his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph : and the sonnes of Mare-shah the father of Hebron.

44 And the sonnes of Hebron were Korab and Tappuah, and Rekem and Shema.

45 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam : and Rekem begate Shammai.

46 The sonne also of Shammai was Maon, and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

47 And Ephah a concubine of Caleb bare Harau and Moza, and Gazez : Haran also begate Gazez.

48 The sonnes of Iahdai were Regem, and Iotham, & Gethan, & Pelat, and Ephah and Shaaph.

49 Caleb's concubine Maachah bare Sheber and Tirhanah.

50 She bare also Shaaph, I father of Madman-nah, & Sheua the father of Machbenah, & I father of Gibeon. * And Achish was Caleb's daughter.

51 * These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-earim.

52 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

53 And Shobal the father of Kiriath earim had sonnes : and hee I was the overseer of halfe Hammanoth.

53 And

52 And the families of Kiriah-iesarim were the Ithrites, and the Pithrites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishlites, of them came 7 Zarreathites, and the Elitathites.

53 The sonnes of Salma of Beth-lehem, & the Netophathites, the crownes of the house of Ioab, and 11 half the Manathites and the Zorites.

54 And the families of the Scribes dwelling at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Shubachites, which are the Kenites, that came of Hammath the father of the house of Rechab.

C H A P. III.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie vnto the sonnes of Iosiah.

These also were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest Amnon of Abinoam, the Israelitess: the second Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitess.

3 The third Absalom, the sonne of Miacah daughter of Talmai King of Gethur: the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

5 The fifth Shephatiah of Abital: the first Ithream by Eglah his wife.

6 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron: and there hee reigned fene yeere and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thre and thirtie yeere.

7 And these foure were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel:

8 Ithar also, and Elihama, and Eliphalet,

9 And Nogah and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

10 And Elihama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet, nine in number.

11 These are all the sonnes of Dauid, besides the sonnes of the concubines, & Thamar their sister.

12 ¶ And Salomons sonne was Rehoboam, whose sonne was Abiah, and Aia his sonne, and Iobshaphat his sonne.

13 And Ioram his sonne, and Abaziah his sonne, and Ioath his sonne,

14 And Amaziah his sonne, and Azariah his sonne, and Iotham his sonne,

15 And Abaz his sonne, and Hezekiah his sonne, and Manasseh his sonne,

16 And Amon his sonne, and Iosiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And of the sonnes of Iosiah, the eldest was Iohanan, the seconde Jehoakim, the thirde Zedekiah, and the fourth Shallum.

18 And the sonnes of Jehoakim were Ieconiah his sonne, and Zedekiah his sonne.

19 And the sonnes of Ieconiah, Alsir & Shealtiel his sonne:

20 Malchiram also and Pedajah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshaiah, and Nedabiah.

21 And the sonnes of Pedajah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel were Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomiah their sister,

22 And Hashubiah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hazadiah, and Iushabhesd his wife in number.

23 And the sonnes of Hananiah were Pelatiah, and Ieshiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

24 And the sonne of Shechaniah was Shearniah: and the sonnes of Shearniah were Hattath and Igai, and Bariah, and Neariah and Saphat, fixe.

25 And the sonnes of Neariah were Elioenai, & Hezekiah, and Azrikam, thre.

26 And the sonnes of Elioenai were Hodiah, and Elisub, and Pelajiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seuen.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The genealogie of the sons of Iudah, 2 Of Ashur, 3 Of Iabez & his praiser, 4 Of Chelub, 5 And Shimon their habitation, 6 Of conquest.

The sonnes of Iudah were Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reuiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iathath, and Iathath begate Ahumai, and Lahad: these are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam, Izrahel, and Ithra, and Iobath: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi.

4 And Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Husah: these are the sonnes of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrath, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 But Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Heleah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Abazam, and Hezpher, and Temeni and Haashari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Heleah were Zereth, Iezabab, and Ethnan.

8 Also Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Ahsahel the sonne of Harum.

9 But Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, saying, Because I bare him in sorowe.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse me in deede, & enlarge my coasts, and if thine hand be with me, & thou wilt cause me to be deliuered from euill, that I be not hurt. And God graunted the thing that he asked.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which was the father of Elstun.

12 And Elstun begate Beth rapha, and Pafeah, and Tehinnah the father of the cite of Naabath: these are the men of Rechab.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Kenaz were Othniel and Zerahiah, and the sonnes of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah. And Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the valley of craft men: for they were craftsmen.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh were Iru, Elah, and Naam. And the sonne of Elah was Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Ishaleel were Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Afsareel.

17 And the sonnes of Esrah were Iether & Mered, and Ephraim, and Ialon, and he begate Miriam, Shammunai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 Also his wife Ithudiah bare Iered & father of Gedor, & Heber & father of Socho, & Tekubiel the father of Zanoah: and these are the sons of Bilchiah & daughter of Pharaoh: which Mered took.

19 And the sonnes of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah were the Garmite.

Or, the
writer,
he half
the Ma-
nathites

10v, Ie-
huah, 2.
ing 23 30

Or, he

bar-
gane

from

10v, Ie-
huah, 2.

ing 23 30

10v, Ie-
huah, 2.

ing 23 30

mines, and Eshtemoa the Maadathice.

10 And the sonnes of Shimon were Ammon and Rinnah, Ben-hanani, & Tilon. And the sonnes of Levi were Zopheth, and Ben-zopheth.

Gen. 38. 11 ¶ The sonnes of Shelaiah, the sonne of Iuda were Erthe father of Lecah, and Iadiah the father of Marefiah, and the families of the house-holders of them that wrought fine linnen in the house of Abieba.

12 And Iokim & the men of Chozeba, & Iodih, & Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Iahubi Lehem. These also are ancient things.

13 These were potters, and dwell among plantes and hedges: there they dwell with the King for his worke.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerach, and Shaul.

15 Whose sonne was Shallum, and his sonne Mishmeh, and his sonne Mishmeh.

16 And the sonnes of Mishmeh, Hammel was his sonne, Zacheur his sonne, and Shimeh his sonne.

17 And Shimeh had fouteene sonnes, and fixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their familie like to the children of Iudah in multitude.

18 And they dwell at Beer-sheba, and at Molath, and at Hazar Shual.

19 And at Bithlah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

20 And at Bethuel, & at Hormah, & at Ziklag,

21 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar Sufim, at Beth-birel, & at Sharaaim, these were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

22 And their towne were Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fixe cities.

23 And all their townes that were rounde about these cities vnto Beal. These are their habitations and the declaration of their genealogie.

24 And Meshobab and Iamlech, and Ioshab the sonne of Amathiah,

25 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Ioshiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Afel,

26 And Elisoai, & Isakobah, and Ieshohajah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel and Benaiah,

27 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphei, the sonne of Allou, the sonne of Iediah, the sonne of Shimeh, the sonne of Shemaiah.

28 These were famous princes in their familie, and encreased greatly their fathers houses.

29 And they went to the entering in of Gedor, even vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe.

30 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide lande, both quiet and fruitfull for they of Iuda had dwelt there before.

31 And these described by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and mote their tents, and the inhabitants that were found there, and destroyed them vterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roome, because there was pasture there for their sheepe.

32 And besides these, fixe hundred men of the sonnes of Simeon went to mount Seir, and Pelatiah and Nezariah and Kophaias, and Vzziel the sonnes of Isha were their captaines,

33 And they smote the rest of Amalek that had

escaped, and they dwell there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The birthright taken from Reuben and giuen to the sonnes of Joseph. 2 The genealogie of Reuben. 3 And Gad. 4 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse.

THE sonnes also of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel (for he was the eldest, but had defiled his fathers bed, sheri for a birthright was giuen vnto his sons of Ioseph the sonne of Israel, so that the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed about his brethren, and of him came the prince, but the birthright was Iosephs)

3 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron & Cami.

4 The sonnes of Ioel, Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Shimeh his sonne,

5 Michah his sonne, Reaiah his sonne, & Baal his sonne,

6 Becrah his sonne: whome Tilgath Pihnezer King of Asshur carried away: hee was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Ioel and Zechariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz, the sonne of Shema, the sonne of Ioel, which dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 Also Eastward he inhabited vnto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Perath, for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the daies of Saul they warred with the Hagarims, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents in al the East parts of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt our against them in the land of Bashan, vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel was the chiefe, and Shaphan the second, but Iagani and Shaphat were in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Sorai, and Iacan, and Zia, and Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshithai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz.

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guffi was chiefe of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwell in Gilead in Raftan, & in the townes thereof, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, by their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manasse of those that were valiant men able to beare shield and sword, and to drawe a bowe, exercised in warre were foure & fortie thousand, seuen hundredth and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarims, with Iemur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarims were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God

Gen. 25. 23
and 49. 4.

Gen. 49. 9
exod. 6. 14
Gen. 26. 34.

Or, Ephraim.

The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui.

I. Chron.

The order of the Leui

in the battell, and hee heard them, because they trusted in him.

17 And they led away their cattell, *even* their camels fiftie thousand and two hundred, and fifty thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of *†* persons an hundred thousand.

† **Leui**
of men.

18 For many fell downe wounded, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

19 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the lande, from Baſhan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon: for they increased.

20 And these were the heades of the households of their fathers, *euē* Ephraim and Iſſi, and Eliel and Azriel, and Ieremias, and Hodanias, and Iahdiel, strong men, valiant & famous, heades of the households of their fathers.

21 But they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the lande, whome God had destroyed before them.

22 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul King of Aſſhur, and the spirit of Tilgath Pineſer King of Aſſhur, and hee caried them away: *euē* the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasse, and brought them vnto * Halah and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuier Gozan, vnto this day.

*2. Km. 18.
21.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 21 Their order in the ministry of the Tabernacle. 49 *Auō* and his sonnes Priests. 53. 57 Their habitations.

The sonnes of Leui were Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 * And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vaziel.

3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, and Moſes and Miriam. And the sonnes of Aaron, * Nadab, and Abihu, and * Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abihua,

5 And Abihua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 * And Vzzi begate Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah (it was hee that was Priest in the house that Salomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Ichozadak,

15 And Ichozadak departed when the Lorde caried away into captiuitie Iudah and Ierusalem

by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui were Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gerſhon, Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli and Muſſi, and these are the families of Leui concerning their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhon, Libni, his sonne, Tahath his sonne, Zimma his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath, Aminadab his sonne, * Korah his sonne, Aſir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Aſir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne,

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 Elkanah, the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Nabath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ierobam his sonne, Elkanah his sonne,

28 And the sonnes of Shemuel, * eldest Vabni, then Abiah.

29 ¶ The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Aſiah his sonne.

31 And these be they whome Dauid ſet for to ſing in the house of the Lorde, after that the arke had reſt.

32 And they ministred before the Tabernack, *euē* the Tabernacle of the Congregation with ſinging, vntill Salomon had built the house of the Lorde in Ierusalem: then they continued in their office, according to their custome.

33 And these ministred with their children: of the sonnes of Kohath, Herman a ſinger, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ierham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Aſir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph ſtood on his right hand: and Aſaph was the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Raabiah, the sonne of Malchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiab,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimma, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gerſhon, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Manſſeh

*Ch. 46. 11
exod. 6. 16
cha. 23. 12
Leui. 10. 1
Nūm. 35*

were on the left hande, *even* Ethan the sonne of Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
 45 The sonne of Hahabiah, the sonne of Amaziath, the sonne of Hilkiah,
 46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,
 47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Musli, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
 48 ¶ And their brethren the Ienites were appointed vnto all the seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
 49 But Aaron & his sonnes burnt incense vpon the altar of burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, for all y was to doe in the most holy place, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to al that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
 50 These are also the sonnes of Aaron, Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
 51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerabiah his sonne,
 52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Abitub his sonne,
 53 Zadok his sonne, and Ahimaz his sonne.
 54 ¶ And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their towne and coastes, *even* of the sonnes of Aaron for the familie of the Kohathites, for the lot was theirs.
 55 So they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
 56 But the felde of the citie, and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb y sonne of Iephunneh.
 57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of *Iudah* for refuge, *even* Hebron and Libna with their suburbs, and Iattir and Elstemoa with their suburbs,
 58 And Hilen with her suburbs, & Debir with her suburbs,
 59 And Asnan with her suburbs, and Beth-she-meth and her suburbs.
 60 ¶ And of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs: all their cities were thirteene cities by their families.
 61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath the remnant of the familie of the tribe, *even* of the halfe tribe of the halfe of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.
 62 And to the sonnes of Gershom according to their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
 63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelue cities.
 64 Thus the children of Israel gaue to the Levites cities with their suburbs.
 65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which they called by their names.
 66 And they of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities and their coastes out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, and her suburbs, and Gezer and her suburbs,
 68 Tokneam also and her suburbs, and Beth-boron with her suburbs,
 69 And Aialon and her suburbs, & Gath Rimmon and her suburbs,
 70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ainer and her suburbs, and Pileam & her suburbs, for the families of the remnant of y sonnes of the tribe of Issachar,
 71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom out of y familie of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Galilee and her suburbs, and Ashstaroth with her suburbs,
 72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh and her suburbs, Daberath and her suburbs,
 73 y Ramoth also and her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs,
 74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal and her suburbs, and Abdon and her suburbs,
 75 And y Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbs,
 76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee and her suburbs, and Hammon and her suburbs, and Kiriathaim and her suburbs.
 77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *even* out of the tribe of Zebulun, y Rimmon and her suburbs, y Tahor and her suburbs,
 78 And on the other side Iordan by Jericho, *even* on the Eastside of Iordan, out of the tribe of Reuben, y Pezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,
 79 And Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Me-phath with her suburbs,
 80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
 81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazzer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The genealogie of Issachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Naphtali, 14 Manasseh, 20 Ephraim, 30 And 36. Asher.

And the sonnes of Issachar were Tola, and Pashah, Jashub, and Shimron, four,
 2 And the sonnes of Tola, Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Teriel, and Iahrai, and Isham, and Shemuel, heads in the households of their fathers. Of Tola were valiant men of warre in their generations, whose number was in the dayes of David two and twentie thousand, and sixe hundred.
 3 And the sonne of Vzzi was Izrahiah, and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, & Obadiah, and Ioel, and Issiah, five men all princes.
 4 And with them in their generations after the household of their fathers were bands of men of warre for battel, sixe and thirte thousand: for they had many wines and children.
 5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore & seuen thousand.
 6 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin were Bela, and Becher, and Iediasel, three.
 7 And the sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, and Vzziel, and Vzziel, and Yerimoth, and Iri, five heades of the households of their fathers, valiant men of warre, and

and were reckoned by their genealogies, two and twenty thousand and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher, Zemirah, and Issachar, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth: all these were the sonnes of Becher.

9 And they were numbered by their genealogies, according to their generations, & the chiefe of the houses of their fathers, valiant men of warre, twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 And the sonne of Iediel was Bilhan, and the sonnes of Bilhan, Issachar, and Benjamin, and Ehad, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these were the sonnes of Iediel, chiefe of the fathers, valiant men of warre, seuenteen thousand and two hundred, marching in battell array to the warre.

12 And Shuppim, & Huppim were the sonnes of Issachar, but Huppim was the sonne of Issachar.

13 The sonnes of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum of the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 The sonne of Manasseh was Ashriel, whom she bare vnto him, but his concubine of Aram bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, & the name of their sister was Maachah. And the name of the second sonne was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh: and his sonnes were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sonne of Vlam was Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Molecheth bare Issud, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likkhi, and Aniam.

20 The sonnes also of Ephraim were Shathelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Tahath his sonne.

21 And Zabab his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead: and the men of Gath that were borne in the land, slew them, because they came downe to take away their cattel.

22 Therefore Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, & his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare him a sonne, and hee called his name Beriah, because affliction was in his house.

24 And his daughter was Sherah, which built Beth-horon the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.

25 And Rephah was his sonne, and Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne.

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammiud his sonne, Eli-shama his sonne.

27 Non his sonne, Jehoshua his sonne.

28 And their possessions and their habitations were Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and Eastward Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the villages thereof, Shechem also & the villages thereof, vnto Jazrah, and the villages then of,

29 And by the places of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her villages, Taanach and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In those dwelt the children of Issachar the sonne of Israel.

30 The sonnes of Asher were Imnah, and Guni, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, & Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel, which is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, & Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet were Pasfach, and Rimlai, and Ashuah: these were the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, & chubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem were Zophah, and Limnah, and Sheldai, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah, Such, and Harpher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah.

37 Bezzer, and Hod, and Shamua, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Issachar, Iephunneh, and Pappai, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlai, Harah, and Haniel, and Rizai.

40 All these were the children of Asher, the chiefe of their fathers houses, noble men, valiant men of warre, and chiefe princes, and they were reckoned by their genealogies for warre and for battell to the number of fixe and twentithousand men.

C H A P. VIII.

The sonnes of Benjamin, and race of Saul.

Benjamin also begate Bela his eldest sonne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela were Addar, & Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abihud, and Naaman, and Abiezer,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these were the chiefe fathers of those that inhabited Geba, and they were carried away captiue to Monathah.

7 And Naaman, and Abiah, and Gera, he carried them away captiues: & he begate Vzra, & Ahijah.

8 And Shahrarim begate certain in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wives.

9 He begate, I say, of Hodeh his wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Meshah, and Malcham,

10 And Iez, and Shachia and Mirra: these were his sonnes, and chiefe fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Abitub & Elpaal.

12 And the sonnes of Elpaal were Eber, and Misham, and Shamed (which built Ono, and Lod, and the villages thereof)

13 And Beriah and Shema (which were the chiefe fathers among the inhabitants of Aialon, they draue away the inhabitants of Gath)

14 And Abio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Sebadijah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michahel, and Ispah, & Iohah, the sonne of Beriah,

17 And Zebadijah, & Meshullam, and Hinkani, and Heber,

10r, 1r.

10r, of

Aher.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

10r, 1r.

18 And Ishmael, and Iziah, and Iobab the
sonnes of Eliphal.
19 Jakim also and Zichri, and Sabdi,
20 And Elieni, and Zillethai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiab, and Beraiah, and Shinarab the
sonnes of Shimei,
22 And Ithpan, and Eber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hamaniab, and Elam, and Anrochiah,
25 Iphedichah, & Penuel the sonnes of Shashah,
26 And Shamherai, & Shebariah, and Arhaliah,
27 And Isarehiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the
sonnes of Ierobam.
28 These were the chiefe fathers according to
their generations, *even* princes, which dwelt in
Ierusalem.

29 And at * Gibeon dwelt the father of Gi-
beon, and the name of his wife was Maachah.
30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur,
and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Shio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah: these also
dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, *even* by
their brethren.

33 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begat Saul,
and Saul begate Jonathan, and Malchishua, and
Abinadab, and Eshbail.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan was Merib-
baal, and Merib-baal begate Michah.

35 And the sonnes of Michah were Pithon, and
Melech and Tarea and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah
begate Alemelech, and Azmaueh, and Zimri, and
Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begate Rineah, whose sonne was
Raphah, & his sonne Eleasah, & his sonne Azel.

38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are
these, Azrikam, Bocheram, and Ishmael, and Sheari-
ah, and Obadiab, and Hanan: All these were the
sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were
Viam his eldest sonne, Ichah the second, and Eli-
phai the thirde.

40 And the sonnes of Viam were valiant men
of warre, which shot with the bowe, and had ma-
ny sonnes and nephewes, an hundredth and fiftie:
all these were of the sonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *All Israel & Iudah numbered, 10 Of the Priests,
and Levites, 11, 18 And of their officers.*

Thus all Israel were numbred by their gene-
alogies: and beholde, they are written in the
booke of the Kings of Israel & of Iudah, and they
were caried away to Babel for their transgression.

2 ¶ And the chiefe inhabitants y dwell in their
owne possessions, and in their own cities, *even* Is-
rael, the Priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ierusalem dwelt of the children of
Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the
children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 What the sonne of Amihud the sonne of Orni,
the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Banai of the chil-
dren of Phazez, the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of Shiloni, Afsiah the elder, and his
sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ientel, and their
brethren sixe hundredth and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnet of Benjamin, Sallu, the
sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodasiah, the
sonne of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibticiah the sonne of Ierobam, and Elah
the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Me-
shullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Be-
neul, the sonne of Ibticiah.

9 And their brethren according to their ge-
nerations nine hundredth, fiftie and sixe: all these
men were chief fathers in the households of
their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priestes, Iedaiah, and Iehoi-
azib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne
of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of
Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the chiefe of the
house of God,

12 And Adaiab the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne
of Pashhur, the sonne of Malchiah, and Manai the
sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne
of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshullemech, the
sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren the chiefe of the house-
holds of their fathers a thousande, seven hundredth
and threescore valiant men, for the worke of the
service of the house of God.

14 ¶ And of the Levites, Shemaiah the sonne
of Hailub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of
Haltabiah of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakkakkar, Hereth & Galal, and Ma-
taniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zichri,
the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiab the sonne of Shemaiah, the
sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthan, and Bere-
chiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanaah, that
dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 ¶ And the porters were Shallum, and Ak-
kub, and Talmon, and Abinam, & their brethren:
Shallum was the chiefe.

18 For they were porters to this time by com-
panies of the children of Leui unto the Kings
gate Eastward.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore the sonne
of Ebiasaph the sonne of Korah, and his brethren
the Korathites (of the house of their father) were
over the worke, and office to keepe the gates of
the Tabernacle: so their families were over the
bofte of the Lord, keeping the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was
their guide, and the Lord was with him.

21 Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah was
the porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the
Congregation.

22 All these were chosen for porters of the
gates, two hundredth & twelue, which were num-
bered according to their genealogies by their
townes. David established these and Samuel the
Seer in their perpetual office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight
of the gates of the house of the Lord, *even* of the
house of the Tabernacle by wardes.

24 The porters were in foure quarters East-
ward, Westward, Northward and Southward.

for chiefe
of the
families.

10 for
sher fide
line.

19. opr.
ning of
the dorts.

25 And their brethren, which were in their townes, came at seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these foure chiefe porters were in perpetuall office, and were of the Leuites, and had charge of the chambers, and of the treasures in the house of God.

27 And they lye rounde about the house of God, because the charge was theirs, and they caused it to be opened euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministering vessels: for they brought them in by tale, and brought them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed ouer the instruments, & ouer all the vessels of the Sanctuary, and of the floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incense, and the sweete odours.

30 And certaine of the sonnes of the Priests made oymntments of sweete odours.

31 And Matithiah one of the Leuites which was the eldest sonne of Shallum the Kohite, had the charge of the things that were made in the frying panne.

Exod. 15.
30. Kohath, had the ouersight of the * shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

32 And these are the fingers, the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, which dwell in the chambers, and had none other charge for they had to do in that businesse day and night.

33 These were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites according to their generations, and the principall which dwell at Ierusalem.

Chap. 8.

19.

18. A.
bigbeon.

34 * And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Geiel, and the name of his wife was Maachab.

35 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

36 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

37 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, euen by their brethren.

2 Sam.

14. 51.

18. 8. 33.

38 And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Elshibai.

39 And the sonne of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begate Micah.

40 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea.

41 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueh, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.

42 And Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rephaiah, and his sonne was Eleasah, and his sonne Azel.

43 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bochera, & Imrael, & Sheariah, and Obadiab, and Hanan: these are the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 The battell of Saul against the Philistines, at which he deth. 6. And his sonnes also. 13 The cause of Sauls death.

2 Sam. 31.
2.

1 Then * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines pursued after Saul and after his sonnes, and the Philistines smote Jonathan, and Abiudab, & Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell was fore against Saul, and the archers that him, & he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour bearer, Draw out thy sword, & thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and mocke at mee: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was afraid: therefore Saul tooke the sword & fel vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fel likewise vpon the sword, & died.

6 So Saul died and his three sonnes, and all his house, they died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw how they fled, & that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsoke their cities, & fled away, and the Philistines came, and dwelt therein.

8 And on the morowe when the Philistines came to spoile them that were slaine, they found Saul and his sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stript him, they tooke his head and his armour, and sent them into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they laid vp his armour in the house of their God, & set vp his head in the house of Dagon.

11 ¶ When all they of Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (all the valiant men) and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried the bones of them vnder an oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his transgression, that hee committed against the Lorde, * euen against the worde of the Lorde, which he kept not, and in that he sought & asked counsell of a I * familiar spirit,

14 ¶ And asked not of the Lorde: therefore hee slewe him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Israh.

CHAP. XI.

3 After the death of Saul, David anoynted in Hebron. 5 The Iebusites rebell against David, from whom he taketh the towre of Zion. 6 Iad is made captiue. 10 His valiant men.

1 Then * all Israel gathered themselves ro Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Beholde, wee are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past, euen when Saul was King, thou leddest Israel out and in: and the Lorde thy God saide vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt bee captaine ouer my people Israel.

3 So came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, & Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lorde. And they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where were the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus saide to Dauid, Thou shalt not come in hither. Neaerther did Dauid take y towre of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And David said, *Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be the chiefe and captain. So Ioaab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was captain.

7 And David dwelt in the towre: therefore they called it the citie of David.

8 *And he built the citie on enery side from Millo even rounde about: and Ioaab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 And David prospered, and grewe: for the Lord of hostes was with him.

10 *These also are the chiefe of the valiant men that were with David, & ioyned their force with him in his kingdome with all Israel, to make him King ouer Israel, according to the worde of the Lord.

11 And this is the number of the valiant men whom David had, Ishobeam the sonne of Hachmoni, y^e chiefe among thirtie: he list vp his speare against three hundred, whom he slew at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Aholite, which was one of the three valiant men.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistims were gathered together to battell: and there was a parcell of ground full of barlie, and the people fled before the Philistims.

14 And they stood in the middes of the field, and fared it, and slewed the Philistims: so the Lord gaue a great victorie.

15 *And three of the thirtie captaines went to stroke to David, into the caue of Adullam. And the armie of the Philistims camped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when David was in the holde, the Philistims garison was at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, *Oh that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem that is at the gate.

18 Then these three brake thorowe the hoste of the Philistims, and drewe water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to David: but David would not drinke of it, but powred it for an oblation to y^e Lord.

19 And said, Let not my God suffer me to doe this: shoulde I drinke the blood of these mens lines? for they haue brought it with the ieopardie of their liues: therefore he would not drinke in the things did these three mightie men.

20 *And Abishai the brother of Ioaab, he was chiefe of the three, & he list vp his speare against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among the three.

21 Among the three he was more honorable then the two, and he was their captaine: but he straiued not vnto the first three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada (the sonne of a valiant man) which had done many actes, and was of Kabzeel, he slew two strong men of Moab: he went downe also and slewed a lion in the middes of a pit in the time of snowe.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, whose cubits long, and in the Egyptian hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked

the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewed him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah, the sonne of Iehoiada, & had the name among y^e three worthies.

25 Behold, he was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not vnto the first three. *And David made him of his counsell.

26 ¶ These also were valiant men of warre, Asahel the brother of Ioaab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth y^e Harodite, Helez y^e Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkei of the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Aholite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeon of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuers of Gath, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Elihahba the Shalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the sonne of Shageh the Harite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hephher y^e Mecherathite, Ahiah y^e Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Haggei,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahrai y^e Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioaab, the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gurib the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab y^e sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maachah, & Iosiphath the Midhinite,

44 Vzia the Apherathite, Shama, and Ieiel the sonnes of Otham the Aroerite,

45 Iediel the sonne of Shimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, & Ieribai & Ioshaniah the sonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 Who they were that went with David when he fled from Saul, 14 Their valiannesse. 23 They that came vnto him vnto Helron out of euery tribe to make him King.

THESE also are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he was yet kept close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the valiant and helpers of the battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, & could vse the right and the left hand with stones and with arrowes, and with bowes, & were of Sauls brethren, men of Benjamin.

3 The chiefe were Ahiezer, & Ioash y^e sonnes of Shemaah a Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet the sonnes of Asnaueh, Berachah and Ieha the Autothite,

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant man among thirtie, and aboute the thirtie, & Jeremiah,

Those that ayded Dauid,

I. Chron.

and went to make him King

and Iebaziel, and Iohanan, and Iothabab the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealial, and She-mariah and Shephatiah the Haraphite,

6 Elkanah and Ithiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, Iahobeam of Hakorelim,

7 And Ioe'ah, and Zebadiah, the sonnes of Ie-roham of I Gedor,

8 And of the Gadites there separated them-selves some vnto Dauid into the holde of the wil-derneffe, valiant men of warre, and men of armes, and apt for battell, which could handle speare & shield, & their faces were like the faces of lions, & were like the roes in the mountains in swiftnes.

9 Ezer the chiefe, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third.

10 Ithmanah the fourth, Teremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh.

14 These were the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: one of the least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden, in the first moneth when hee had filled ouer all his bankes, and put to fight all them of the valley, toward the East and the West.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Iudah to the holde vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and answered & said vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shalbe knit vnto you, but if you come to betray me to mine aduerfaries, seeing there is no wickednes in mine hands, God of our fathers beheld it, & rebuke it. 18 And the spirit came vpon Amasai, which was the chiefe of thirtie, & he said, Thine are we, Dauid, & with thee, O sonne of Issai. Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued the, and made them captaines of the garrison.

19 ¶ And of Manasseh some fel to Dauid, when he came with the Philistims against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the princes of the Philistims by adauisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul for our heads.

2. Sam.

29. 4.

¶ Or, on the scopardie of our brads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iedaiel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Ziklai, heades of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against that band: for they were all valiant men and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the captaines that were armed to battell, and came to Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, were fixe thousand and eight hundredth and the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon valiant men of warre, seven thousand and an hundredth.

26 Of the children of Leui foure thousand and fixe hundredth.

27 And Iehoiada was the chiefe of them of Aaron: and with him three thousand and seven hundredth.

28 And Zadok a yong man very valiant, & of his fathers household came two & twentie captaines.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the brethren of Saul three thousand: for a great part of them vnto the time kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twentie thousand, and eight hundredth valiant men and famous men in the household of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse eighteene thousand, which were appointed by name to come, and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun that went out to battell, expert in warre, and in all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand which could set the battell in array: they were not of a double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them with shield and speare seven and thirtie thousand.

35 And of Dan expert in battell, eight and twentie thousand, and fixe hundredth.

36 And of Asher that went out to the battell and were trained in the warres, fourtie thousand.

37 And of the other side of Iorden of the Reubenites, and of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh with all instruments of warre to fight with, an hundredth and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre which could leade an armie, came with vpright heart to Hebron to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel was of one accord to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were neere them, vntill Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread vpon asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, wheat meate, floure, figges, & raisins, and wine and oyle, and beeces, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XII.

7 The Arke is brought againe fro Kiriatbairim to Ierusalem. 9 Uzza dieth because he touched it.

And Dauid counsellled with the captaines of thousands and of hundredths, and with all the gouernours.

2 And Dauid saide to all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it proceedeth of the Lorde our God, we will sende and fro vnto our brethren, that are left in all the land of Israel (for with them are the Priests and the Leuites in the cities and their suburbs) that they may assemble themselves vnto vs.

3 And we will bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we sought not vnto it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation answered, Let vs doe

doe so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 ¶ So David gathered all Israel together frō Shihor in Egypt, vnto ¶ entering of Hamath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And David went vp, and all Israel to ¶ Baalah, in Kiriath-iearim, that was in Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lorde that dwelleth betwene the Cherubims, where his Name is called on.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a newe cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzra and Abio guided the cart.

8 And David & all Israel played before God with all their might, both with songs and with harpes, and with viols, and with timbrels, and with cymbales, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzra put forth his hand to holde the Arke, for the oxen did shake it.

10 But the wrath of the Lorde was kindled against Vzra, and he smote him, because he laide his hand vpon the Arke: so he died there before God.

11 And David was angry, because the Lorde had made a breache in Vzra, and hee called the name of that place Perez-vzra vnto this day.

12 And David feared God that day, saying, Howe shall I bring in to me the Arke of God?

13 Therefore David brought not the Arke to him into the cite of David, but caused it to turne into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 So the Arke of God remained in the house of Obed Edom, *even* in his house three moneths: and the Lorde blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hiram sendeth wood & workemen to David.

2 The names of his children. 8. 14 By the counsell of God he geth against the Philistims, and overcometh them. 15 God fighteth for him.

1 Sam. 5. 11. 12b. Zor. THEN ¶ sent Hiram the King of Tyrus messengers to David, and cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

2 Therefore David knew ¶ the Lorde had confirmed him king ouer Israel, & that his kingdom was lift vp on him, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ Also David tooke moe wives at Ierusalem, and David begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 And these are the names of the children which hee had at Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Salomon,

5 And Ithar, and Elisua, and Elpaler,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphis,

7 And Elisama, and ¶ Beeliada and Eliphalet.

8 But when the Philistims heard that David was anointed King ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke David. And when David heard, he went out against them.

9 And the Philistims came, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 Then David asked counsell at God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistims, and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lorde saide vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there: and David saide, God hath diuided mine enemies with mine hand, as waters are diuided: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And there they had left their gods: and David saide, Let them euen be burnt with fire.

13 Again the Philistims came & spread themselves in the valley.

14 And when David asked againe counsell at God, God saide to him, Thou shalt not goe vp after them, but turne away from them, that thou maiest come vp on them ouer against the mulberie trees.

15 And when thou hearest the noyse of one going in the toppes of the mulberie trees, then goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistims.

16 So David did as God had commaunded him: and they imoted the hoste of the Philistims from Gibeon euen to Gezer.

17 And the same of David went out into all lands, and the Lorde brought the fraue of him vp on all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David prepareth an house for the Arke. 4 The number and order of the Leuites. 16 The singers are chosen out among them. 25 They bring againe the Arke with ioi. 29 David dauncing before it, is despised of his wife Michal.

AND David made him houses in the cite of David, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David saide, ¶ None ought to cary the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for the Lorde hath chosen them to beare the Arke of the Lorde, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 ¶ And David gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the Lorde vnto his place, which he had ordeined for it.

4 And David assembled the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath, Vriell the chiefe, and his ¶ brethren fixe score.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari, Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thentie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 ¶ And David called Zadok and Abiathar the Priestes, and of the Leuites, Vriell, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12 And he said vnto them, Ye are the chiefe fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selves, & your brethren, and bring vp the Arke of the Lorde God of Israel vnto ¶ place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For ¶ because ye were not there at the first, the Lorde our God made a breach among vs: for we sought him not after the order.

14 So ¶ Priestes & the Leuites sanctified themselves to bring vp ¶ the Arke of ¶ the Lorde God of Israel.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of the Levites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the **Exod. 25.** barres, as Moses had commaunded, * according **14. 15.** to the word of the Lord.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Levites, that they should appoint certaine of their brethren to sing with instruments of musicke, with vials, & harpes, and cymbales, that they might make a sound, and lift vp their voyce with ioy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the sonne of Ioel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Kuthiah,

18 And with them their brethren in y second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Iazziel and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiab, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelch, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph and Ethan were fingers to make a sound with cymbales of brasie,

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiab with vials on Alamoth,

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphelch, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel & Azaziah, with harpes vpon Sheminith Ienazzeah.

22 But Chenaniah the chiefe of the Levites had the charge, bearing the burden in the charge, for he was able to instruct.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were porters for the Arke.

24 And Shecaniah and Tehoshaphat and Nehameel and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiab, and Eliezer the Priests did blowe with trumpets before the Arke of God, and Obed Edom and Ieiah were porters for the Arke.

2 Sam. 6. 25 * So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the **12.** captaynes of thousands went to bring vp y Arke of the covenant of the Lorde from the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And because that God helped the Levites that bare the Arke of the covenant of the Lorde, they offered seven bullockes and seven rammes.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, as all the Levites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah that had y chiefe charge of the fingers: and vpon Dauid was a linnen Ephod.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Lords covenant with shouting and sound of cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbales, making a sound with vials and with harpes.

29 And when the Arke of the covenant of the Lorde came into the cite of Dauid, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a window, and sawe King Dauid dauncing and playing, and she despised him in her heart.

2 Sam. 6. **16.**

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Arke being placed, they offer sacrifices, & Dauid ordaineth Asaph and his brethren to minister before the Lord. 8 He appointeth a psalme to be sung in prayse of the Lord.

2 Sam. 6. 2. * They brought in the Arke of God, and set **17.** it in the middes of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel both man & woman, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottell of wine.

4 And hee appointed certaine of the Levites to minister before the Arke of the Lorde, and to rehearse and to thanke and praise the Lorde God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, & next to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiab, and Obed Edom, euen Ieiel with instruments, vials, and harpe, and Asaph to make a sound with cymbales,

6 And Benaiab, and Ishaziel Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the covenant of God.

7 Then at that time Dauid did appoint at the beginning to give thanks to the Lorde by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Praise the Lorde and call vpon his Name: Praise declare his workes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, and talke of all his wonderfull workes.

10 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the hearts of them that seeke the Lord reioyce.

11 Seeke the Lorde and his strength: seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O seede of Israel his seruant, O the children of Iakob his choise.

14 He is the Lorde our God: his iudgements are throughout all the earth.

15 Remember his covenant for euer, and the worde, which he commaunded to a thousand generations:

16 * Which hee made with Abraham, and his othe to Izhak:

17 And hath confirmed it to Iakob for a Law, and to Israel for an euermlasting covenant,

18 Saying, To thee will I giue the lande of Canaan, the f lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were fewe in number, yea, a very fewe, and strangers therein,

20 And walked about from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people,

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong, but rebuked Kings for their sakes, saying,

22 Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the Lorde all the earth: declare his saluation from day to day.

24 Declare his glory among the nations, and his wonderfull workes among all people.

25 For the Lord is great and much to be praised, and he is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people are idoles, but the Lord made the heauens.

27 Praise and glory are before him: power and beautie are in his place.

28 Gine vnto the Lorde, ye families of the people: gine vnto the Lord glory and power.

29. God

29 Give vnto the Lord the glory of his Name: bring an offering and come before him, ^{and worship} the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary.

30 Tremble ye before him all the earth: surely the world shall be stable, ^{and} not moue.

31 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea reare, and all that therein is: let the field be ioyfull and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood then reioyce at the presence of the Lord: for hee cometh to iudge the earth.

34 Praise the Lorde, for hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, and gather vs, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may praise thine holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all people say, So be it, and praise the Lord.

37 ¶ Then he left there before the Arke of the Lords covenant Ataph and his brethren to minister continually before the Arke, that which was to be done euery day:

38 And Obed Edom and his brethren, three-score and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Ieduthan, and Hofah were porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest and his brethren the Priests were before the Tabernacle of the Lorde, in his place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord vpon the burnt offering altar continually, in the morning and in the euening, euen according vnto all that is written in the Lawe of the Lorde, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them were Heman, and Ieduthan, and the rest that were chosen (which were appointed by names) to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for euer.

42 Euen with them were Heman & Ieduthan, to make a sound with the cornets and with the cymbales, with excellent instruments of musicke: and the sonnes of Ieduthan were at the gate

43 And all the people departed, enery man to his house: and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Dauid is forbidden to build an house vnto the Lord. 12 ^(his) is promised vnder the figure of Salomon. 18 Dauid giueth thanks, 23 And prayeth vnto God.

NOWE * afterverd when Dauid dwelt in his house, he said to Nathā the Prophet, Behold, I dwell in an house of cedar trees, but the Arke of the Lords covenant remaineth vnder curtains.

2 Then Nathan sayd to Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee.

3 And the same night euen the wordes of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus sayth the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house, since the day that I brought out the children of Israel vnto

this day, but I haue bene from tent to tent, and from habitation to habitation.

6 Wherefoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, (spake I one word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue yee not built me an house of cedar trees?)

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepecoate and from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be a prince ouer my people Israel.

8 And I haue bene wth thee whithersoener thou hast walked, & haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 (Also I wil appoint a place for my people Israel, & will plant it, that they may dwell in their place, & moue no more: neither shall the wicked people vex them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges ouer my people Israel) And I will subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say vnto thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 And when thy dayes shall be fulfilled to go with thy fathers, then will I raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall be of thy sounes, and will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will establish him in mine house, and in my kingdom for euer, and his throne shall be established for euer,

15 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, So Nathan spake to Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King went in, and I sate before the Lord, and sayd, Who am I, O Lorde God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 Yet thou esteeming this a small thing, O God, hast also spoken concerning the house of thy seruant for a great while, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can Dauid desire more of thee for thy honor of thy seruants for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine heart hast thou done all this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lorde, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreover what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whose God went to redeeme them to be his people, and to make thy selfe a Name, and to doe great and terrible things by casting out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 For thou hast ordeined thy people Israel to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lorde, let the thing that

thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant & concerning his house, be conserued for euer, and doe as thou hast sayd,

24 And let thy Name be stable and magnified for euer, that it may be sayd, The Lord of hostes, God of Israel, is the God of Israel; & let the house of Dauid thy seruant be stablished before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast reueiled vnto the eare of thy seruant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath bene bolde to pray before thee.

† Eb. haib found.

26 Therefore nowe I orde (for thou art God, and hast spoken this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Nowe therefore, it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou, O Lord, hast blessed it, and it shall be blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The battell of Dauid against the Philistims, 2 and against Moab, 3 Zobah, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

ANd after this Dauid smote the Philistims, and subdud them, and tooke Gath, and the villages thereof out of the hand of the Philistims.

2 And hee smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and he brought gifts.

Or. payed tribute.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his border by the riuier ¶ Perath.

Or. Hadarezer.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charrets, and seven thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen, and destroyed all the charrets, but hee reserued of them an hundred charrets.

Or. R. phrates.

5 ¶ Then came the Aramites of Damascus to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, but Dauid slew of the Aramites two and twentie thousand.

2o Sam.

6 And Dauid put a garison in Aram of ¶ Damascus, and the Aramites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts: and the Lord preferred Dauid where soeuer he went.

2o Sam.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were of the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

2o Sam.

8 And from Tibhath, and from Chnn (cities of Hadarezer) brought Dauid exceeding much brasle, wherewith Salomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brasle.

2o Sam.

9 ¶ Then Tou King of Hamath heard howe Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah;

Or. Dar. Melek.

10 Therefore he sent Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, to salate him, & to reioyce with him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, & beaten him (for Tou had war with Hadarezer) who brought all vessels of golde, and silver and brasle.

2o Sam.

11 And King Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the silver, & golde that hee brought from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistins, and from Amalek.

2o Sam.

12 ¶ And Abinai the sonne of Zeruiah smote of Edom in the salt valley eightene thousand.

2o Sam.

13 And he put a garison in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: and the Lord preferred Dauid whithersoever he went.

2o Sam.

14 So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice to all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder,

16 And Zadok the sonne of Abitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar were the Priests, and ¶ Shaulha the Scribe,

17 ¶ And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and the Pelkethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

4 Hannun king of the children of Ammon doth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid, 6 Hee preparith an armie against Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

AFTER this also ¶ Nabash the King of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead;

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hannun the sonne of Nabash, because his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him for his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hannun to comfort him.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon sayd to Hannun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come to thee to search, to seeke and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hannun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, & cut off their garments by the halfe vnto the buttocks, and sent them away.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid concerning the men: and he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly aghamed) and the King sayd, Tarie at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen: then returne.

6 ¶ When the children of Ammon sawe that they blanke in the sight of Dauid, then sent Hannun and the children of Ammon a thousand talents of silver to hire them charrets and horsemen out of ¶ Aram Naharaim, and out of Aram Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 And they hired them two & thirty thousand charrets, and the King of Maachah and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to the battell.

8 ¶ And when Dauid heard, he sent Ioab and all the hoste of the valiant men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and set their battell in aray at the gate of the city. And the Kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, then he chose out of all the choise of Israel, and set himselfe in aray to meete the Aramites.

11 And the rest of ¶ people hee deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother, & they put them selues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If Aram be too strong for me, the thou shalt succor me: & if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, then I will succor thee.

1. King. 7.

2o Jer. 51.

2o.

C H A P. XXI.

33 Be strong, and let vs shew our selves valiant for our people, & for the cities of our God, & let the Lord doe y^e which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Iobab and the people that was with him, came neere before the Aramites vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city: so Iobab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Aramites sawe that they were discomfited before Israel, they sent messengers and caused the Aramites to come forth that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, he gathered all Israel, & went over Iordan, and came vnto them, and put himselfe in aray against them: And when Dauid had put himselfe in battell aray to meet the Aramites, they fought with him.

18 But the Aramites fled before Israel, & Dauid destroyed of the Aramites seuen thousande chariots, and fortie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer sawe that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and serued him. And the Aramites would no more succour the children of Ammon.

C A H P. XX.

1 Rabbah destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistins are thise overcome with their giants.

And when the yeere was expired, in the time that Kings go out a warfare, Iobab carried out the strength of the army, & destroyed the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Iobab smote Rabbah and destroyed it.

2 * Then Dauid tooke the crowne of their King from off his head, and found it the weight of a talent of golde, with precious stones in it: and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoyle of the citie exceeding much.

3 And he carried away the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harowes of yron, and with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people came againe to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And after this also there arose warre at Gezer with the Philistins: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the children of Haraphah, and they were subdued.

5 And there was yet another battell with the Philistins: and Elhanan the sonne of Iair slewe Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was a battell at Gath, where was a man of a great stature, & his fingers were by sixes, euen soune and twentie, and was also the sonne of Haraphah.

7 And when he reuiled Israel, Iehonathan the sonne of Shimea Davids brother did slay him.

8 There were borne vnto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred, 14 And there die seuen thousand men of the pestilence.

And Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 Therefore Dauid sayd to Iobab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, and number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan, and bring it to me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Iobab answered, The Lord increase his people an hundred times so many as they be, O my lord the King: are they not all my lords seruants? wherefore doeth my lord require this thing? why should he be a cause of trespassse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless the Kings word preuailed against Iobab. And Iobab departed and went thorow all Israel, and returned to Ierusalem.

5 And Iobab gaue the number and summe of the people vnto Dauid: and all Israel were clemmed hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudab was foure hundred and seuentie thousand men that drew sword.

6 But the Leuites and Benjamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Iobab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 Then Dauid sayd vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, remooue the iniquitie of thy servant: for I haue done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad Dauids seer, saying,

10 Go, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Take to thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thine aduersaries, and the sword of thine enemies to take thee, or else the sword of the Lord and pestilence in the land three dayes, that the Angel of the Lord may destroy thorowout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore aduise thee, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a woonderfull strait: let me now fall into the hand of the Lord: for his mercies are exceeding great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, and there fell of Israel seuentie thousand men.

15 ¶ And God sent the Angel into Ierusalem to destroy it. And as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and repented of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is now enough, let thine hand cease. Then the Angel of the Lord stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the Lord stand betweene the earth and the heauen with his sword drawn in his hand, and stretched out toward Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the elders of Israel, which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded

commanded to number the people? It is euen I that haue sinned and haue committed euill, but these theewe what haue they done? O Lord my God, I beseech thee, let thine hand be on me and on my fathers house, and not on thy people for their destruction.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Ornans the Iebasite.

19 So Dauid went vp according to ^{the} saying of Gad, which he had spoken in ^{the} name of the Lord.

20 And Ornans turned about, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes ~~that were~~ with him, hid themselves, and Ornans threshed wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornans, Ornans looked and sawe Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid sayd to Ornans, Giue mee the place of ~~thy~~ threshing floore, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lord: giue it me for sufficient money, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 Then Ornans sayde vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, & let my lord the King doe that which seemeth him good: loe, I giue thee bullockes for burnt offerings, and threshing instruments for wood, and wheat for meat offering. I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid saide to Ornans, Not so: but I will bye it for sufficient money: For I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornans for that place fixe hundred shekels of golde by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, & offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the Lord, & he answered him by fire from heauen vpon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the Angel, he put vp his sword againe into his sheath.

28 At that time when Dauid saw that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornans the Iebasite, then he sacrificed there.

29 (But the Tabernacle of the Lorde which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.)

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God: for hee was afraid of the sword of the Angel of the Lord)

CHAP. XXII.

2 Dauid prepareth things necessary for the building of the Temple. 6 He commaneth his sonne Salomon to builde the Temple of the Lord, which thing he himselfe was forbidden to doe. 9 Under the figure of Salomon Christ is promised.

And Dauid said, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israell.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israell, and he set masons to hewe and polish stones to build the house of God.

3 Dauid also prepared much yron for ^{the} nailes

of the doores and of the gates, and for the ioyning, and abundance of brasie passing weight.

4 And cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, Salomon my sonne is yong and tender, and yet must build an house for the Lord, magnificall, excellent and of great fame and dignitie thorowout all countreys. I will therefore now prepare for him. So Dauid prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Salomon his son, & charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israell.

7 And Dauid said to Salomon, * My sonne, I ^{am} purposed with my selfe to build an house to the Name of the Lord my God,

8 But the word of the Lord came to mee, saying, * Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battels: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name: for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, which shall be a man of rest, for I wil giue him rest from all his enemies round about: therefore his name is Salomon: and I will send peace and quietnesse vpon Israell in his dayes.

10 * He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome vpon Israell for euer.

11 Now ~~therefore~~ my sonne, the Lord shall be with thee, and thou shalt prosper, and thou shalt build an house to the Lord thy God, as hee hath spoken of thee.

12 Onely the Lord giue thee wisdom and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge ouer Israell, & then to keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou take heede to obserue the statutes & the indgements which the Lord commanded Moses for Israell: be strong & of good courage: feare not, neither be afraid.

14 For beholde, according to my pouterte haue I prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of golde, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasie & of yron passing weight: for there was abundance: I haue also prepared timber and stone, and thou mayest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreover thou hast workemen with thee now, I hewers of stone, and workemen for timber, and all men expert in euery worke.

16 Of golde, of siluer, and of brasie, and of yron there is no number: Vp ~~therefore~~, and be doing, and the Lord will be with thee.

17 Dauid also commanded all the princes of Israell to helpe Salomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, & hath giuen you rest on euery side: for he hath giue the inhabitants of ^{the} land into mine hand, & the land is subdued before the Lord, & before his people.

19 Now set your hearts & your soules to seeke the Lord your God, and arise, and build the Sanctuary of the Lord God to bring the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, & the holy vessels of God into the house built for the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David bring old, ordaineth Salomon King. 3 He causeth the Levites to be numbered, 4 And assigneth them to their offices. 13 Aaron & his sons are for the hie Priest. 14 The sonnes of Moses.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
15 When David was olde and full of dayes, he made Salomon his sonne King over Israel.

16 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel with the Priests and the Levites.

17 And the Levites were numbered from the age of thirtie yere and above, and their number according to their summe was eight and thirtie thousand men.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
18 Of these, foure & twentie thousand were set to advance the worke of the house of the Lord, and six thousand were overseers and judges.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
19 And foure thousand were porters, and foure thousande prayed the Lord with instruments which he made to praise the Lord.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
20 So David divided offices vnto them, to wit, to the sonnes of Levi, to Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
21 Of the Gerſhonites were Laadan & Shimei.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
22 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Lehiel, and Zetham and Ioel three.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
23 The sonnes of Shimei, Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three: these were the chiefe fathers of Laadan.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
24 Also the sonnes of Shimei were Iahath, Zizah, Ieulth and Beriah: these foure were the sonnes of Shimei.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
25 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizah the second, but Ieulth & Beriah had not many sonnes: therefore they were in the families of their father, counted but as one.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
26 The sonnes of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
27 The sonnes of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated to sanctifie the most holy place, he and his sonnes for ever, to burne incense before the Lorde, to minister to him, and to blesse in his Name for ever.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
28 Moses also the man of God, and his children were named with the tribe of Levi.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
29 The sonnes of Moses were Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
30 Of the sonnes of Gerſhom, was Shebuel the chiefe.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
31 And the sonne of Eliezer was Rehabiah the chiefe: for Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
32 The sonne of Izhar was Shelomith & chief.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
33 The sonnes of Hebron, were Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekiam the fourth.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
34 The sonnes of Vzziel were Michah & first, and Ithiah the second.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
35 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli & Musſi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Kish.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
36 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters, and their brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
37 The sonnes of Musſi were Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

¶ *Or, 10. some say over.*
38 These were the sonnes of Levi according

to the house of their fathers, *own* the chiefe fathers according to their offices, according to the number of names and their summe that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lorde from the age of twentie yeeres and above.

25 For David sayd, The Lorde God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also the Levites shal no more beare y Tabernacle & al y vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 Therefore according to the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twentie yeere and above,

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lorde in the courtes, and chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God,

29 Both for the shewe bread, and for the fine floure, for the meate offering, and for the vneane-d cakes, and for the fried things, and for that which was roasted, and for all measures and cise.

30 And for to stande euery morning, to giue thanks & to praise the Lord, & likewise at euen,

31 And to offer all burnt offerings vnto the Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the moneths, and at the appoynted times, according to the number, and according to their custome continually before the Lorde,

32 And that they shoulde keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

David assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron

These are also the diuisions of the sonnes of Leui, 1. Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron were Nadab, & 4. 6. Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And David distributed them, even Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their ministration.

4 And there were founde more of the sonnes of Eleazar by the number of men, then of the sonnes of Ithamar, and they diuided them, to wit, among the sonnes of Eleazar, sixteen heads, according to the household of their fathers, and among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the household of their fathers, eight.

5 Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, and so the rulers of the Sanctuary and the rulers of the house of God were of the sonnes of Eleazar and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanel the scribe of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the Levites, one familie being referred for Eleazar, and another referred for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib, and the second

2000 to Iedaiah,

3 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

4 The fifth to Malchiah, the sixth to Miamin,

5 The seventh to Hakkoz, 6 eight to Abijah,

7 The ninth to Iethaa, the tenth to Shecaniah,

8 The eleventh to Eliahaz, 9 the twelfth to Iahim,

10 The thirteenth to Huppa, the fourteenth to Iedaiah,

11 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

12 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzer,

13 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehaziel,

14 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

15 The three and twentieth to Deliah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

16 These were their orders according to their offices, when they entered into the house of the Lord according to their custome vnder the hande of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

17 ¶ And of the sonnes of Levi that remained of the sonnes of Amram, was Shubael, of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedaiah,

18 Of Rehabiah, 19 of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first Ishiah,

20 Of Izhari, Shelomoth, of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

21 And 22 sonnes, Teriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, 23 Iekamean 4 fourth.

24 The sonne of Vzziel was Michah, the sonne of Michah was Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah was Ishiah, the sonne of Ishiah, Zechariah,

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli & Mushi, the sonne of Iahaziah was Beno,

27 The sonnes of Merari, of Iahaziah were Beno, and Shohan, and Zaccar and Iibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, which had no sons.

29 Of Kish the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel,

30 And the sonnes of Mushi were Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth: these were sonnes of the Levites after the household of their fathers.

31 And these also cast lots with their brethren the sonnes of Aaron before King David, and Zadok and Ahimelech and the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the Levites, 32 when the chiefe of the families against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The singers are appointed with their places & lots
So David and the captaines of the armie separated for the ministry the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun, who should sing prophecies with harpes, with viols, and with cymbales, and their number was 200 of the men for the office of their ministerie, 200 was,

1 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zaccar, and Ioseph, and Nathaniah, & Aharelah the sonnes of Asaph were vnder the hand of Asaph, which sang prophecies by the 2 commission of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun, the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedalia, & Zeri, & Ieshiah, Alhabiah, and Mattithiah 4 these, vnder the handes of their father: Ieda-

thun sang prophecies with an harpe, for to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekafnah, Mallothi, Hothir and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings 6 siter in the wordes of God to lift vp the 7 home: and God gave to Heman fourteene 8 sonnes and three daughters.

9 All these were vnder the 10 hand of their father singing in the house of the Lorde, with cymbales, viols and harpes, for the service of the house of God, & Asaph, and Ieduthun, and Heman 11 were at the kings 12 commandement.

13 So was their number with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lorde, 14 even of all that were cunning, two hundred fourscore and eight.

15 And they cast lots, charge against charge, as wel final as great, the cunning man as the scholer.

16 And the first lot fell to Ioseph, 17 which was of Asaph, the second, to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and his sonnes were twelue.

18 The third, to Zaccar, 19 he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue.

20 The fourth, to Iazri, 21 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

22 The fifth, to Nathaniah, 23 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

24 The sixth, to Bukkiah, 25 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

26 The seventh, to Iesharelah, 27 he, his sonnes & his brethren twelue.

28 The eight, to Ieshajah, 29 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

30 The ninth, to Mattaniah, 31 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

32 The tenth, to Shimei, 33 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

34 The eleventh, to Azareel, 35 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

36 The twelfth, to Ashabiah, 37 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

38 The thirteenth, to Shubael, 39 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

40 The fourteenth, to Mattithiah, 41 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

42 The fifteenth, to Ierimoth, 43 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

44 The sixteenth, to Hananiah, 45 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

46 The seventeenth, to Ioshbekafnah, 47 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

48 The eighteenth, to Hanani, 49 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

50 The nineteenth, to Mallothi, 51 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

52 The twentieth, to Eliathah, 53 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

54 The one and twentieth, to Hothir, 55 he, his sonnes, and his brethren twelue.

56 The two and twentieth, to Giddalti, 57 he, his sonnes and his brethren twelue.

58 The three and twentieth, to Mahazioth, 59 he,

his sonnes, and his brethren twelue.

31 The foure & twentieth, to Romamti-ezer, his sonnes, and his brethren twelue.

CHAP. XXVI

1 The porters of the Temple are ordeined, eury man to the gate, which he should keepe, 20 And ouer the treasure.

C Concerning the diuisions of the porters, of the Korites, Mehelemiah the sonne of Kore of the sonnes of Afaph.

2 And the sonnes of Mehelemiah, Zechariah the eldest, Iedijah the second, Zebadiah the third, Iahoiel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt, and Eliehoenai the seuenth.

4 And of the sonnes of Obed Edom, Shemaiah the eldest, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, & Nethaniel the fift,

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Penithai the eight: for God had blessed him.

6 And to Shemaiah his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father, for they were men of might.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah were Othni, & Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad and his brethren strong men: Elihu also, and Semachiah.

8 All these were of the sonnes of Obed Edom, they and their sonnes and their brethren, mightie and strong to serue, ~~men~~ threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And of Mehelemiah sonnes and brethren, eightene mightie men.

10 And of Hofah of the sonnes of Merari, the sonnes were Shari the chiefe, and (though he was not the eldest, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Helkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, and Zechariah the fourth: all thei sonnes and the brethren of Hofah were thirtene.

12 Of these were the diuisions of the porters of the chiefe men, hauiing the charge against their brethren, to serue in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lots both small and great, for the house of their fathers, for eury gate.

14 And the lot on the Eastside fell to Shemaiah: then they cast lots for Zechariah his sonne, a wise counsellor, & his lot came out Northward:

15 To Obed Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of Asupim:

16 To Shupim & to Hufah Westward with the gate of Shallcheth by the pained freete that goeth upward, ward ouer against ward.

17 Eastward were fixe Leuites, & Northward foure a day, and Southward foure a day, and toward Asupim two and two.

18 In Parbar toward the West were foure by the pained freete, and two in Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters of the sonnes of Kore, and of the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites Ahiah was ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 Of the sonnes of Laadan the sonnes of the Gerthunites dwelling of Laadan, the chiefe fathers of Laadan were Gerthunni, and Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli were Zethan and Io-

el his brother, appointed ouer the treasures of the boule of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, and of the Ozelites.

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gerthom, the sonne of Moyses, a ruler ouer the treasures.

25 And of his brethren, which came of Eleizer, was Rehabiah his sonne, and Ieshajah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate thinges, which I dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands, and hundredes, and the captaines of the armie had dedicated.

27 (For of the batells, and of thei payles, they did dedicate to maintaine the house of the Lord)

28 And all that Samuel the Seer had dedicate, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioah the sonne of Zeruiah, and who-soeuer had dedicate any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites was Chenaniah and his sonnes, for the businesse without ouer Israel, for officers and for Indges.

30 Of the Hebronites, Afhabiah and his brethren, men of aciuitie, a thousand and seuen hundred were officers for Israel beyond Iordan Westward, in all the businesse of the Lorde, and for the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites was Iedijah the chiefe, euen the Hebronites by his generations according to the families. And in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid they were sought for: and there were founde among them men of aciuitie at Iazer in Gilead,

32 And his brethren men of aciuitie, two thousand, & seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for eury matter pertaining to God, and for the kings businesse.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the princes and rulers that ministered vnto the King.

THe children of Israel also after their number, euen the chiefe fathers & captaines of thousands & of hundredes, and their officers that serued the King by diuers courses, which came in and went out, month by month throughout all the moneths of the yeere: in eury course were foure and twentie thousand.

1 Ouere the first course for the first moneth was Iahobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: & in his course were foure and twentie thousand.

2 Of the sonnes of Perez was the chiefe ouer all the princes of the armies for the first moneth.

3 And ouer the course of the second moneth was Dodai, an Ahoite, and this was his course, and Mikloth was a captaine, an I in his course were foure and twentie thousand.

4 The captaine of the third hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Iehojada the chiefe Priest: and in his course were foure and twentie thousand.

Princes and other rulers, Officers ouer I.Chron. the Kings substance.

2. Sam. 13. 6 This Benaiah was mightie among * thirtie
10, 22, 23. and aboue the thirtie, and in his course was Ami-
zabab his sonne.

7 The fourth for the fourth moneth was Afa-
hel the brother of Ieab, and Zebadiab his sonne
after him: and in his courte were foure and twen-
tie thousand.

8 The fift for y^e fift moneth was prince Sham-
buth the Izrahite: and in his course foure and
auentie thousand.

9 The sixt for the sixt moneth was Ira the
sonne of Ikketh, the Tekoite: and in his course
foure and twentie thousand.

10 The seuenth for the seuenth moneth was
Helez the Pelonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim:
and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

11 The eight for the eight moneth was Sib-
becai the Husharhite of the Zarhites: and in his
course foure and twentie thousand.

12 The ninth for the ninth moneth was Abie-
zer the Anethothite, of the sonnes of I Iemini:
and in his course foure and twenty thousand.

For, Dm-
nomin.

13 The tenth for the tenth moneth was Maha-
rai, the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his
course foure and twentie thousand.

14 The eleuenth for the eleuenth moneth was
Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the sonnes of Ephra-
im: and in his course foure and twenty thousand.

15 The twelfth for the twelfth moneth was Hel-
dai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course
foure and twentie thousand.

16 Moreover the rulers ouer the tribes of
Israel, were these: ouer the Reubenites was ruler,
Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: ouer the Shimeo-
nites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachab:

17 Ouer the Leuites, Hashabiah the sonne of
Remuel: ouer them of Aharon, and Zadok:

18 Ouer Iudah, Elihu of the brethren of Da-
uid: ouer Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Ouer Zebulun, Issachar the sonne of Oba-
diah: ouer Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:
20 Ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, Hoshea the
sonne of Azaziah: ouer the halfe tribe of Manas-
seh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiab:

21 Ouer the other halfe of Manasseh in Gilead,
Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: ouer Benjamin, Iaz-
bel the sonne of Abner:

22 Ouer Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham:
These are the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them
from twentie yeere old & vnder, because the Lord
had saide that he would increas Israel like vnto
the starres of the heauens.

Chap. 31. 7.

24 And * Iosab the sonne of Zeruiah began to
number: but he finished it not, because there came
wrath for it against Israel, neither was the num-
ber put into the Chronicles of king Dauid.

25 And ouer y^e kings treasures was Azmaueth
the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures in the
fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the
townes was Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah:

26 And ouer the workemen in the field that
tilled the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelubi:

27 And ouer them that dressed the vines, was
Shimei the Ramathite: and ouer them which ap-

peretined to the vines, and ouer the store of the
wine was Sabdi the Siphmite:

28 And ouer the olive trees, & mulberie tree
that were in the valleys, was Baal Hanan the Ge-
derite: and ouer the store of the oyle was Iosab:

29 And ouer the oxen that fed in Sharon, was
Sietrai the Sharouite: and ouer the oxen in the
valleis was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai:

30 And ouer y^e camels was Obil the Ishmaelite
and ouer the asses was Iehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And ouer the sheepe was Iaziz the Hage-
rite: all these were the rulers of the substance that
was king Dauids.

32 And Iehonathau Danids vncle, a man of
counsell & of vnderstanding (for he was a seer) be-
cause he was the sonne of Achishmoni were with the
kings sonnes.

33 And Abitophel was the kings counsellor, and
Hushai the Archite, the kings friend.

34 And after Abitophel was Iehojada the sonne
of Benaiah and Abiathar: and captaine of the
kings armie was Ieab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

3 Because Dauid was forbidden to build the tem-
ple, he willeth Salomon and the people to performe
it. 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lord.

NOW Dauid assembled all the princes of Is-
rael: the prince of the tribes, and the cap-
taines of the bandes that serued the king, and the
captaines of thousand, and the captaines of hun-
dreds, and the rulers of all the substance and pos-
session of the King, and of his sonnes, with the
Iennudues, and the mightie, and all the men of
power, vnto Ierusalem.

2 And king Dauid stood vp vpon his feete, and
saide, Heare ye me, my brethren and my people:
I purposed to haue builde an house of rest for the
Arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and for a
* footestoolle of our God, and haue made readie
for the building.

3 But God saide vnto mee, * Thou shalt not
builde an house for my Name, because thou hast
bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Yet as the Lord God of Israel chose me be-
fore all the house of my father, to be king ouer
Israel for euer (for in Iudah woulde hee choose a
prince, and of the house of Iudah is the house of
my father, and among the sonnes of my father he
delited in me to make me king ouer all Israel)

5 * So of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath gi-
uen me many sonnes) he hath enen chosen Salo-
mon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the king-
dome of the Lord ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, Salomon thy sonne, he
shal builde mine house and my courts: for I haue
chosen him to be my sonne, & I wil be his father.

7 I will stablish therefore his kingdom for
euer, if he endeuour him selfe to doe my command-
ments, and my iudgements, as this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the
Congregation of the Lorde, and in the audience
of our God, keepe and seeke for all the command-
ments of the Lorde your God, that ye may pos-
sede this good land, & leaue it for an inheritance
for your children after you for euer.

9 And

2. Sam. 7.
7. psal. 7.
9. 11. 11.
30. 17.
30. 17.
30. 13.

Whith
were in
his spirit
was him.

For
marry.

42. at
at thy
word.

9 And thou, Salomon my sonne, knowe thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: *For the Lorde searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth al the imaginacions of thoughtes: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will call thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to builde the house of the Sanctuarie: bee strong therfore, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Salomon his sonne the paterne of the porch and of the houses thereof, and of the closets thereof, and of the galleries thereof, and of the chambers thereof that are within, and of the house of the mercies seat,

12 And the paterne of all that hee had in his minde for the courtes of the house of the Lorde, and for al the chambers round about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate things,

13 And for the courtes of the Priestes, and of the Leuites, and for all the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lorde and for all the vessels of the ministry of the house of the Lorde.

14 He gaue of gold by weight, for the vessels of golde, for all the vessels of all manner of seruice, and all the vessels of silver by weight, for all manner vessels of all manner of seruice.

15 The weight also of gold for the candlesticks, and golde for their lampes, with the weight for euery candlestick, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candlesticks of silver by the weight of the candlestick, and the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlestick,

16 And the weight of the golde for the tables of the bread, for euery table, and silver for the tables of silver,

17 And pure golde for the beshhookes, and the bowles and ll places, and for basens, golde in weight for enery basen, and for silver basens, by weight for euery basen,

18 And for the altar of incense, pure golde by weight, and gold for the paterne of the chariot of the Cherubs that spred themselves, and couered the Arke of the couenant of the Lord:

19 All, said hee, by writing sent to me by the hand of the Lord, which made me vnderstand all the workmanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid saide to Salomon his sonne, Bee strong and of a valiant courage and doe it: feare not, nor be affraide: for the Lorde God, euen my God, is with thee: hee will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee till thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lord.

21 Beholde also, the companies of the Priestes and the Leuites for all the seruice of the house of God, euen they shall bee with thee for the whole worke, with euery free heart that is skilful in any manner of seruice. The princes also and all the people will be twfolwy at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering of Dauid and of the princes for the building of the Temple. 10 Dauid giueth thanks to the Lord. 20 He exhorteth the people to do the same. 23 Salomon is created King. 28 Dauid

dieth, and Salomon his sonne reigneth in his stead.

Moreouer Dauid the King sayde vnto all the Congregation, God hath chosen Salomon mine only sonne yong and tender, and the worke is great: for this house is not for man, but for the Lord God.

1 Now I haue prepared with al my power for the house of my God, gold for vessels of gold, and silver for them of silver, and brasse for things of brasse, yron for things of yron, & wood for things of wood, and onix stones, and stones to be set, and carbuncle stones, and of diuers colours, and al precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

2 Moreouer, because I haue delite in the house of my God, I haue of mine owne gold and silver, which I haue ginen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the house of the Sanctuarie,

3 Euen three thousand talents of gold of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver to ouerlay the wallies of the houses.

4 The golde for the things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all the worke by the hands of artificers: and who is willing, to fill his hand to day vnto the Lord.

5 So the princes of the families, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaynes of thousands and of hundredths, with the rulers of the Kings worke, offered willingly,

6 And they gaue for the seruice of the house of God five thousand talents of gold, and ten thousand pieces, and ten thousand talents of silver, and eighteen thousand talents of brasse, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

7 And they with whome precious stones were founde gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiel the Gersamite.

8 And the people reioiced when they offered willingly: for they offered willingly vnto the Lord, with a perfect heart. And Dauid the King also was reioiced with great ioy.

9 Therefore Dauid blessed the Lord before al the Congregation, and Dauid said, Blessed be thou, O Lord God of Israel our father, for euer & euer.

10 Thine, O Lorde, greatness and power, and glory, and victorie, and praise: for al that is in heauen and in earth is thine: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou excellest as head ouer all.

11 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength, & in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength vnto all.

12 Nowe therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

13 But who am I, and what is my people, that wee should bee able to offer willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee: and of thine owne hand we haue giuen thee.

14 For we are strangers before thee, & sojourners, like al our fathers: our daies are like the shadow vpon the earth, and there is none abiding.

15 O Lord our God, al this abundance that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, is of thine hand, and all is thine.

16 I knowe also, my God, that thou art with thy heart,

Or so
offer.

Psal. 136.
1.

† Heb. waiting for them to returne.
1. Sam.
16. 7.
chap. 28.
heart, p.

heart, and hast pleasure in righteousness: I have offered willingly in the vprightnes of mine heart all these things: now also haue I seene thy people which are founde here, to offer vnto thee willingly with ioy.

13 O Lord God of Abraham, Izhak and Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the purpose, and the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Salomon my sonne a perfit heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all things, and to build the house which I haue prepared.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation, Nowe blesse the Lord your God. And all the Congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the King.

21 And they offered sacrifices vnto the Lord, and on the morowe after that day, they offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, *men* a thousande young bullockes, a thousand rams, and a thousande sheepe, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And they did eate and drinke before the Lord the same day with great ioy, and they made Salomon the sonne of Dauid King the seconde

time, and anoynted him prince before the Lord, and Zadok for the hie Priest.

23 So Salomon sat on the throne of the Lord, as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him,

24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the sonnes of King Dauid † submitted themselves vnder King Salomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Salomon in dignitie, in the sight of all Israel, & gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Ithai reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the space that he reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres: seuen yeere reigned he in Hebron, and thre and thirtie yeere reigned hee in Ierusalem:

28 And he died in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honouir, and Salomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Concerning the acts of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES. THE ARGUMENT.

THis second booke containeth briefly in effect that, which is comprehended in the two bookes of the Kings: that is, of the reigne of Salomon to the destruction of Ierusalem, & the carrying away of the people captiue into Babilon. In this storie are certaine things declared and set forth more copiously then in the bookes of the Kings, and therefore serue greatly to the vnderstanding of the Prophets. But three things are here chiefly to be considered. First, that the godly Kings, when they sawe the plagues of God prepared against their countrie for sinne, had recourse to the Lord, and by earnest prayer were heard, and the plague remoued. The second, how it is a thing that greatly offendeth God, that such as feare him and professe his religion, shoulde ioyne in amitie with the wicked. And thirdly, how the good rulers ever loued the Prophets of God, and were very zealous to set forth his religion throughout all their dominions, and contrariwise the wicked hated his ministers, deposed them, and for the true religion and worde of God, set up idolatrie, and serued God according to the fantasie of men. Thus haue we hitherto the chiefe actes from the beginning of the world to the building againe of Ierusalem, which was the two and thirtieth yere of Darius, and containe in the whole, three thousand, five hundredeth, threecore and eightene yeeres, and fixe moneths.

CHAP. I.

¶ The offering of Salomon at Gibeon. 3 Hee prayeth vnto God to giue him wisdom: 11 Which hee giueth him and more. 14 The number of his chariots and horses. 15 And of his riches.

Then Salomon the sonne of Dauid was confirmed in his kingdome: and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him highly.

2 And Salomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaynes of thousandes, and of hundredes, and to the Iudges, & to all the gouernours in all Israel, *men* the chiefe fathers.

3 So Salomon and all the Congregation with him went to the hie place that was at Gibeon for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God which Moses the seruant of the Lord had made in the wilderness.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Ieriah-jeirim, when Dauid had made pre-

paration for it: for he had pitched a tent for it in Ierusalem.

5 Moreover the brasen altar* that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, did hee set before the Tabernacle of the Lord: and Salomon and the Congregation sought it.

6 And Salomon offered there before the Lord, vpon the brasen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: *euen a thousand burnt offerings offered he vpon it.

7 ¶ The same night did God appeare vnto Salomon, & said vnto him, Aske what I shal giue thee.

8 And Salomon sayde vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lord God, let thy promes vnto Dauid my father bee true: for thou hast made me King ouer a great people, like to the dust of the earth.

10 Giue mee nowe wisdom and knowledge,

¶ Or, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

that I may go out and go in before this people: for who can iudge this thy great people?

11 And God sayde to Salomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, treasures nor honour, nor the liues of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked for thee wisdom and knowledge that thou mightest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King.

12 Wisdom and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and treasures and honour, so that there hath not bene the like among the Kings which were before thee, neither after thee (shall these be the like).

13 Then Salomon came from the hie place, that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Salomon gathered the charrets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whome hee placed in the charret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King gaue siluer and gold at Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedar trees as the wilde figgetrees, that are abundantly in the plaine.

16 Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the Kings marchants received the fine linen for a price.

17 They came vp also and brought out of Egypt some charret worth six hundredth shekels of siluer: that is an horse for an hundredth & fiftie: and thus they brought horses to all the kings of the Hittites, and to the kings of Aram by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

The number of Hirams workemen to build the Temple. 2 Salomon sendeth to Hiram the King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

Then Salomon determined to builde an house for the Name of the Lorde, and an house for his kingdome.

3 And Salomon tolde ouer seuentie thousande that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand men to hewe stone: in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouerseie them.

4 And Salomon sent to Hiram the King of Tyrus, saying, As thou hast done to Dauid my father, and diddest sende him cedar trees to builde him an house to dwell in, so doe so me.

5 Beholde, I build an house vnto the Name of the Lorde my God, to sanctifie it vnto him, and to burne sweete incense before him, & for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt offerings of the morning & evening, on the Sab both dayes, and in the new moneths, & in the solemne feastes of the Lord our God: this is a perpetual thing for Israel.

6 And the house which I builde, is great: for great is our God above all gods.

7 Who is hee then that can be able to builde him an house, when the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? but I do it to burne incense before him.

8 Send me now therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, in siluer, and in brasse, and in

iron, and in purple, and in crimosin and blue silke: and that can graue in graue worke with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father hath prepared.

9 Send me also cedar trees, fire trees, and gummin trees from Libanon: for I know that thy seruants can skil to hewe timber in Libanon: and beholde, my seruants shall be with thee.

10 That they may prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I doe builde, is great and wonderfull.

11 And beholde, I will giue to thy seruants the cutters and the hewers of timber twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, & twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

12 Then Hiram King of Tyrus answered in writing which hee sent to Salomon, Because the Lorde hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

13 Hiram sayd moreover, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel which made the heauen and the earth, and that hath giuen vnto Dauid the King a wise sonne, that hath discretion, prudence and vnderstanding to build an house for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdome.

14 Now therefore I haue sent a wise man, and of vnderstanding of my father Hirams,

15 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan: and his father was a man of Tynas, and hee can skil to worke in golde, in siluer, in brasse in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blew silke, & in fine linen & in crimosin, and can graue in all grauen works, and broder in al broyered worke, I shall be giue him, w thy cunning men, & with the cunning me of my lord I auid thy father.

16 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lorde hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants.

17 And we wil cut wood in Libanon as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flutes by the sea to Japho, so thou mayest cary them to Ierusalem.

18 And Salomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after y numbering that his father Dauid had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and three and fiftie thousand, and sixe hundred.

19 And he set seuentie thousand of them to the burden, & fourescore thousand to hewe stones in the mountaine, and three thousand & sixe hundred ouersieers to cause the people to worke.

CHAP. III.

The Temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

1 The Temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging. SO * Salomon began to build the house of the Lord in Ierusalem, in mount Moriah which had bene declared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid prepared in y threshing floore of * Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in y second moneth & the second day in y fourth yere of his reigne.

3 And these are the measures, wherwith Salomon grounded to builde the house of God: the length of cubits after y first measure was threescore

10r. f. 11.

10r. f. 11. m. 11.

12r. f. 11. m. 11.

12r. f. 11. m. 11.

12r. f. 11. m. 11.

12r. f. 11. m. 11.

12r. f. 11. m. 11.

score cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites:

4 And the porche, that was before the length in the front of the breadth *was* twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie, and he overlaid it within with pure golde.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he overlaid with good gold, and grained thereon palme trees, and chaires.

6 And hee overlaid the house with precious stone for beaurie: and the golde *was* golde of Paruaia.

7 The house, I say, the beames, postes, and walles thereof & the doores thereof overlaid hee with gold, & grained Cherubims vpon the walles.

8 Hee made also the house of the most holy place: the length thereof *was* in the front of the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, & the breadth thereof twentie cubites: and he overlaid it with the best golde, of fixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes *was* fiftie shekels of golde, and hee overlaid the chambers with golde.

10 ¶ And in the house of the most Holy place he made two Cherubims wrought like children, and overlaid them with golde.

2. King. 6.
24.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubites long: the one wing *was* fixe cubites, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fixe cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 Likewise the wing of the other Cherub *was* fixe cubites, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fixe cubites ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims were spread abroad twentie cubites: they stood on their feete, and their faces *were* toward the house.

14 ¶ He made also the vail of blew silke and purple, and crimosin, and fine linen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶ And hee made before the house two pillars of fine and thirtie cubites hie: and the chapter that *was* vpon the toppes of *eeke* of them, *was* fixe cubites.

16 Hee made also chaires for the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them among the chaires.

17 And he set vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hande, and the other on the left, and called that on the right hand Iachin, and that on the left hand Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten Sea. 6 The caldrons. 7 The candlesticks, &c.

And he made an altar of brass twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broad, and ten cubites hie.

2. King. 7.
25.

2 And hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites from brimme to brimme rounde in compass, and fixe cubites hie: and a line of thirtie cubites did compass it about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea about: two rowes of oxen were

cast when it was molten.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, and three looked toward the West, & three looked toward the South, & three looked toward the East, and the Sea *flowed* about vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes thereof *was* an handbreadth, and the brim thereof *was* like the worke of the brim of a cup, with floures of lilies: it contained three thousand bashes.

6 ¶ He made also ten caldrons, and put five on the right hande, and five on the left, to wasse in them, *as* to cleanse in them that which appertained to the burnt offerings: but the Sea *was* for the Priestes to wash in.

7 ¶ And he made ten candlesticks of gold (according to their forme) and put them in the Temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 ¶ And he made tenne tables, and put them in the Temple, five on the right hande, & five on the left: and he made an hundred basens of gold.

9 And he made the court of the Priestes, and the great court and doores for the courtes, and overlaid the doores thereof with brass.

10 And hee set the Sea on the right side Eastward toward the South.

11 And Huram made || pots and besoms, and basens, & Huram finished the worke *if* he should make for King Salomon for the house of God;

12 *There were* two pillars, and the bowles, and the chapters on the top of the two pillars, and two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two grates, two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapters, that were vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and made caldrons vpon the bases:

15 And a Sea and twelue buls vnder it: 16 Pots also & besoms, and fleshhooks, and all these vessels made Huram his father to King Salomon for the house of the Lorde, of shining brasle.

17 In the plaine of Iorden did the King cast them in clay betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 And Salomon made al these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of brasle could not be reckoned.

19 And Salomon made al the vessels that were for the house of God: the golden altar also and the tables, whereon the shewbread stood.

20 Moreover the candlestickes, with their lampes to burne them after the manner, before the oracle, of pure golde.

21 And the floures and the lampes, and the snuffers of golde, which was fine golde.

22 And the || hookes, and the basens, and the spoones, and the shpannes of pure golde: the entrie also of the house, and doores thereof within, *of* the most holy place: and the doores of the house, *of* the Temple *were* of golde.

CHAP. V.

1 The things dedicated by David, are put in the Temple. 2 The Ark is brought into the Temple. 3 What *was* within it. 4 They sing praise to *the* Lord.

1. King. 7. SO * was all the worke finished that Salomon
51. & 8. 1. made for the howe of the Lorde, and Salomon
brought in the things that Dauid his father had
dedicated, with the siluer and the gold, and all the
vessels, and put them among the treasures of the
house of God.

2 Then Salomon assembled the Elders of Isra-
el, and all the heades of the tribes, the chiefe fa-
thers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to
bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde
from the cite of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto the
King at the feast: it was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the
Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they caried vp the Arke and the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation: and all the holy ves-
sels that were in the Tabernacle, those did the
Priestes and Leuites bring vp.

6 And King Salomon and all the Congregati-
on of Israel that were assembled vnto him, were
before the Arke, offering sheepe, & bullocks, which
could not be tolde nor numbered for multitude.

7 So the Priestes brought the Arke of the coue-
nant of the Lorde vnto this place, into the Oracle
of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder
the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims stretched out their wings
ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims
couered the Arke and the barres thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the barres, that the ends
of the barres might be seene out of the Arke be-
fore the Oracle, but they were not seene without:
and there they are vnto this day.

10 Nothing was in the Arke, save the two Ta-
bles which Moses gaue at Horeb, where the Lorde
made a couenant with the children of Israel,
when they came out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priestes were come out of
the Sanctuarie (for all the Priests that were pre-
sent, were sanctified) did not waite by course.

12 And the Leuites of all sorts, as of
Asaph of Heman, of Ieduthun, & of their sonnes
and of their brethren, being clad in fine linnen,
stode with cymbales, & with viols & harpes at
the East ende of the altar, and with their an hun-
dredth & twentie Priests blowing with trumpets:

13 And they were as one, blowing trumpets,
and singing, and made one sound to be heard in
praying and thanking the Lorde, and when they
lift vp their voice w trumpets & with cymbales,
and with instruments of musike, and when they
prayed the Lorde, singing, For he is good, because
his mercie lasteth for euer) then the house, euen
the house of the Lorde was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the Priestes could not stand to mi-
nister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the
Lorde had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

Salomon blesteth the people. A He prayseth
the Lorde. 14 He prayeth vnto God for those that
shall pray in the Temple.

1. King. 8. THEN Salomon said, The Lorde hath said that
11. he would dwell in the darke cloude:

2 And I haue built thee an house to dwell in,

an habitation for thee to dwell in for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed all
the Congregation of Israel (for all the Congrega-
tion of Israel stood there)

4 And he saide, Blessed be the Lord God of Is-
rael, who spake w. th. his mouth vnto Dauid my
father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, *|| r. power*

5 Since the day that I brought my people out
of the lande of Egypt, I chose no cite of all the
tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name
might be there, neither chose I any man to be a
ruler ouer my people Israel: *|| Or, iuple.*

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name
might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer
my people Israel:

7 And it was in the heart of Dauid my fa- *2. Sam. 7.*
ther to build an house vnto the Name of the Lorde
God of Israel.

8 But the Lorde saide to Dauid my father,
Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house
vnto my Name, thou diddest well, that thou
wast so minded.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the
house, but thy sonne which shall come out of thy
loynes, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

10 And the Lorde hath performed his worde
that he spake: and I am risen vp in the roume of
Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Is-
rael as the Lorde promised, & haue built an house
to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And I haue set the Arke there, wherein is
the couenant of the Lorde, that he made with the
children of Israel.

12 And the King stode before the altar of
the Lorde, in the presence of all the Congregation
of Israel, and stretched out his handes,

13 (For Salomon had made a brazen scaffold,
and set it in the middes of the court, of five cu-
bites long, and five cubites broad, and three cu-
bites of height, and vpon it he stode, and knee-
led downe vpon his knees before all the Con-
gregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes
toward heauen)

14 And saide, O Lord God of Israel, there is *1. Mac. 3.*
no God like thee in heauen nor in earth, which 8,
keepest couenant, and mercie vnto thy seruants,
that walke before thee with all their heart.

15 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Da-
uid my father, that thou hast promised him: for
thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it
with thine hand, as appeareth this day.

16 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe *|| Or, in*
with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast *|| or,*
promised him, saying, Thou shalt not waite a man *power.*
in my sight, that shall i. vpon the throne of Israel: *|| Ebr. a*
so that thy sonnes take feede to their wayes to *man shall*
walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me. *not be he*

17 And now, O Lorde God of Israel, let thy *cut off.*
word be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy
seruant Dauid.

18 (Is it true in deede? God will dwell with
man on earth: behold, the sheauns & the heauens *1. King. 8.*
sheauns are not able to cōtēne thee: how much 27.
more vnaile is this house, which I haue build)

19 But haue thou respect to the prayer of thy
seruant,

seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruauit prayeth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may be open toward this house day & night, *men* toward the place, whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruauit prayeth in this place.

21 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruauit, and of thy people Israel which they pray in this place: and heare thou in the place of thine habitation, *men* in heauen, and when thou hearest, be mercifull.

2. King. 8.

31.
7 Ebo. b.

22 ¶ When a man shall sinne against his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an othe to cause him to sweare, and the sweearer shall come before thine altar in this house,

23 Then heare thou in heauen, & do, and iudge thy seruants, in recompensing the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and in iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousness.

for praise

24 ¶ And when thy people Israel shalbe ouerthrowen before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe, and || confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house,

25 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen shall be shut vp, and there shalbe no raine, because they haue sinned against thee, and || shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and || turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them,

|| 7r, toward this place.

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, & of thy people Israel (whē thou hast taught them y good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vpon thy land, which thou hast giue vnto thy people for an inheritance.

Chap. 20.
9.

28 ¶ When there shalbe famine in the land, when there shall be pestilence, blasting, or mildewe, when there shalbe grasshopper, or caterpillar, when their enemy shall beseege them | in the cities of their land, or any plague or any sickness,

7 E. r. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer and supplication soener shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, whē every one shal know his owne plague, and his owne disease, and shall stretch forth his handes toward this house,

30 Heare thou then in heauen, thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his ways, as thou doest knowe his heart (for thou onely knowest the heartes of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes, as long as they lue in y land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, as touching y stranger which is not of thy people Israel, who shal come out of a furte country for thy great Names sake, and thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme: when they shall come and pray in this house,

33 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth

for vnto thee, that all the people of the earth may knowe thy Name, and feare thee like thy people Israel, and that they may knowe, that thy Name is called vpon in this house which I haue built.

34 ¶ When thy people shall goe out to battell against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, & they pray to thee, || in the way toward this cite, which thou hast chosen, eue to ward the house which I haue built to thy Name,

35 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and iudge their cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angrie with them and deliuer them vnto the enemies, & they take them and cary them away captiue vnto a land farre or neere,

37 If they | turne againe to their heart in the land whither they be caried in captiuitie, & turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue transgressed and haue done wickedly,

38 If they turne againe to thee, with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their captiuitie, whether they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, & toward the cite which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name,

39 Then here thou in heauen, in the place of thine habitation their prayer and their supplication, and | iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Nowe my God, I beseeche thee, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 ¶ Now therefore arise, O Lord God, to come into thy rest, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: O Lord God, let thy Priestes be clothed with salvation, and let thy Saintes reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O Lord God, refuse not the face of thine anyointed: remember the mercies promised to Dauid thy seruant.

C H A P. VII.

1 The fire consumeth the sacrifice. 2 The glorie of the Lord filleth the Temple. 3 He heareth his prayer. 4 And promises to exalt him and his throne.

And * when Salomon had made an ende of praying, fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices: and the glorie of the Lord filled the house,

2 So that the Priests coule not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords house.

3 And when all the children of Israel sawe the fire, and the glory of the Lord come downe vpon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the earth vpon the pavement, and worshipped and prayd the Lord, saying, For he is good, because his mercie is lasting for euer.

4 * Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Salomon offered a sacrifice of two and twentie thousand bullockes, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. so the King and all the

the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And y^e Priestes waited on their offices, & the Leuites wth the instruments of musike of y^e Lord, which King Dauid had made to praise y^e Lord, Because his mercie lasteth for euer: whē Dauid praised God y^e by them, y^e Priestes also blew trumpets ouer gainst them: and all they of Israel stood by.

† Ebr. by
their
banks.

7 Moreover Salomon halowed the middle of the court that was before y^e house of y^e Lord: for there he had prepared burnt offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Salomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offering, and the meate offering, and the fat.

8 And Salomon made a feast at that time of seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, vnto the riuier of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assemblie: for they had made the dedication of the altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent y^e people away into their tents, ioyous and with glad heart, because of the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid and for Salomon, and for Israel his people.

1. King. 9.

11 * So Salomon finished the house of y^e Lord, and the Kings house, and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the house of the Lord: and he prospered in his house.

2. King. 12.

12 ¶ And the Lord * appeared to Salomon by night, and saide to him: I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosn this place for my selfe to be an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut the heauen that there be no raine, or if I commaund the grasshopper to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people,

14 If my people, among whom my Name is called vpon, doe humble themselves, & pray, and seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes, then will I heare in heauen, and be mercifull to their sinne, and will heale their land:

15 Then mine eyes shalbe open, & mine eares attent vnto the prayer made in this place.

16 For I haue nowe chosn and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes & mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe according vnto all that I haue commaunded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements,

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenaut with Dauid thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man to be ruler in Israel.

Chap. 6.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my statutes and my commaundements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, wil I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a common talke among all people.

21 And this house which is most hie, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so

that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus to this land, and to this house?

22 And they shall answer, Because they forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde on otier gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The cities that Salomon built. 7 People that were made tributarie vnto him. 12 His sacrifices.

17 He sendeth to Ophir.

And * after twentie yeere when Salomon had 1. King. 9.

A built the house of the Lord, & his owne house, 10.

2 Then Salomon built the cities that Huram gaue to Salomon, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Salomon went to Hamath Zobah, and ouercame it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and repaired all the cities of store which he buik in Hamath.

5 And he built Beth-horon the vpper, & Beth-horon the nether, cities defenced with walles, gates and barres:

6 Also Baalath, and all the cities of store that Salomon had, and all the charer cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place that Salomon had a mind to builde in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the lands of his dominion.

7 And all the people y^e were left of the Hittites, & the Amorites, & Perizzites, & the Hiuinites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel,

8 But of their children which were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel had not consumed, euen then did Salomon make tributaries vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no seruants for his worke: for they were men of warre, and his chiefe princes, and the captaines of his charrets and of his horsemen.

10 So these were the chiefe of the officers which Salomon had, ^{men} two hundredth and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ Then Salomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the cite of Dauid, into the house that he had built for her: for he saide, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel: for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lord came vnto it.

12 ¶ Then Salomon offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the * altar of the Lorde, which he had built before the porch,

Chap. 4. 10.

13 * To offer according to the commande- Exod. 39.
ment of Moses Ieuery day, in the Sabbaths, and in
the new moones, and in the solemne feastes, three
times in the yeeres, that is, in the feast of the Vn-
leavened bread, and in the feast of the Weekes,
and in the feast of the Tabernacles.

14 And hee set the courses of the Priestes to their offices, according to y^e order of Dauid his father, & the Leuites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priestes euery day, & the porters by * their courses at euery gate: for to waite 1. Chr. 24.
the 1.

CHAP. X.

4. 14 The rigour of Rehoboam. 13 He followeth Ieremie counsell. 16 The people rebell.

1. King. 12. 1.

Then * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for so Shechem came all Israel to make him King.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat heard it, (which was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Salomon the King) he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so came Ieroboam and all Israel, and communed with Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, that he put upon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said to them, Depart yet three daies, then come againe vnto me. And the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the olde men that had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye that I may answer to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speake louing wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counsell of the ancient men that they had given him, and tooke counsell of the young men that were brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, I hus shalt thou answer the people that spake to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My leaue part shall be bigger then my fathers loines.

11 Nowe whereas my father did burden you with a grievous yoke, I will yet increase your yoke: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

Or, scor. pions.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the King answered the sharply: & King Rehoboam left the counsell of the ancient men,

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grievous, but I will increase it: my father chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the ordinance of God that the Lord might performe his saying, which hee had spoken by Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

† Ebr. by the hand.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king would not heare the people answered the king, saying, * What portion haue we in Dauid? for we haue none inheritance in the house of Israh. O Israel, euery man to your tents: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So all Israel departed to their tents.

1. King. 12. 16.

17 Howbeit Rehoboam reigned ouer 5 chil-

dren of Israel, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: then King Rehoboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

Or, receuer.

† Ebr. em, strenghe

and him selfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

4 Rehoboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam. 5 Cities which he built. 21 He hath eighteene wives, & threescore concubines, & by them eighte and twentie sonnes, and threescore daughters.

And * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin nine score thousande chosen men of war to fight against Israel, that to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

1. King. 12. 21.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam, the sonne of Salomon King of Iudah, and to all Israel that are in Iudah, and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house: for this thing is done of me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, & built strong cities in Iudah.

6 He built also Beth lehem, & Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Snoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Marecha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which were in Iudah and Benjamin, strong cities.

11 And hee ¶ repaired the strong holdes, and put captaiues in them, and store of vitale, and oil and wine.

Or, strenghtened.

12 And in all cities he put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong: so Iudah and Benjamin were his.

13 ¶ And the Priestes and the Leuites that were in all Israel, † returned vnto him out of all their coasts.

† Ebr. stood

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs & their possession, & came to Iudah & to Ierusalem: for Ieroboam & his sonnes had cast them out from ministering in the Priests office vnto the Lord.

Chap. 13. 9.

15 * And he ordeined him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, & for the calves which he had made.

1. King. 12. 31.

16 And after the Leuites there came to Ierusalem of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the Lord God of Israel, to offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon mightie, three yeere long, for three yeere they walked in the way of Dauid and Salomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, & Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Israh.

19 Which bare him sonnes, Iush, and Shemaiah, and Zalamb.

20 And after her he tooke Maakah the daughter of Abisalom which bare him Abiiah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Saelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maakah the daughter of Abisalom aboue all his wiues & his concubines: for he tooke eightene wiues, and three score concubines, and begate eight and twentie sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the sonne of Maakah the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 And he taught him: and dispersed all his sonnes thorowout all the countreys of Iudah & Benjamin vnto euery strong city: and hee gaue them abundance of vitale, & desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaketh the Lord, & is punished by Shishak. 5 Shemaiah reproofeth him, 6 He humbled himselfe. 7 God sendeth him succour. 9 Shishak taketh his treasures. 13 His reigne & death. 16 Abiiah his sonne succedeth him.

Or, when the Lord had established Rehoboams kingdom.

And when Rehoboam had established the Kingdom and made it strong, he forsooke the Law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 Therefore in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, Shishak y king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen, and the people were without number, that came with him fro Egypt, euen the Lubims, Sakkims, and the Ethiopians.

Or, black Moors.

4 And he tooke the strong cities which were of Iudah, and came vnto Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together in Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and sayd vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye haue forsaken me, therefore haue I also left you in the hands of Shishak.

6 Then the princes of Israel, & the King humbled themselves, and said, The Lord is iust.

7 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will send them deliuerance shortly, and my wrath shall not be poured out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.

Or, drop downe.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his seruants: so shal they know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdoms of the earth.

9 ¶ Then Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house: he tooke euen all, and he caried away the shields of golde, which Salomon had made.

Chap 9. 35, 16.

10 In steade whereof King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the garde, that waited at the doore of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the Lorde, the garde came and bare them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.

12 And because hee humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lorde turned from him, that hee would not destroy all together. And also in Iu-

dah the things prospered.

13 * So King Rehoboam was strong in Ierusalem and reigned: for Rehoboam was one & fortie yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned seenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there. And his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

1 King 24, 21

14 And he did euill: for he prepared not his heart to seeke the Lord.

15 The actes also of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, in rehearing the genealogie, and there was warre alway betwene Rehoboam and Ieroboam.

1 Elio 19

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

Or, 1400.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He sheweth the occasion. 12 He smiteth in the Lord, and ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 Of his wiues and children.

In the eighteenth yere of King Ieroboam be. Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yere in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Vriol of Gibe) and there was warre betwene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah set the battell in aray with the army of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men. Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men which were strong and valiant.

4 And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, O Ieroboam, and all Israel, heare you me,

5 Ought you not to know that the Lord God of Israel hath giuen the kingdom ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat the seru-
ant of Salomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp, and hath rebelled against his lord:

1 King 11, 16

7 And there are gathered to him vaine men and twicked, and made themselves strong against Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon: for Rehoboam was but a childe and tender hearted, and could not resist them.

1 Elio 20

8 Now therefore ye thinke that ye be able to resist against the kingdom of the Lord, which is in the hands of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and the golden calues are with you which Ieroboam made you for gods.

Or, first heard

9 * Haue ye not driuen away the Priests of the Lord the sonnes of Aaron & the Leuites, and haue made you Priests like the people of other countreys? whosoever cometh to y confocate with a yong bullocke & seuen rammes, the same may be a Priest of them that are no gods.

1 King 12, 14

10 But wee belong vnto the Lorde our God, and haue not forsaken him, and the Priests the sonnes of Aaron minister vnto the Lorde, and the Leuites in their office.

11 And they burne vnto the Lorde euery morn-

1 Elio 21

1 Elio 22

1 Elio 23

1 Elio 24

1 Elio 25

ning and every evening burnt offerings & sweet incense, and the bread is set in order vpon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne every evening: for we keepe the watch of the Lord our God: but yee haue forsaken him.

12 And beholde, this God is with vs as a captaine, and his Priestes with the sounding trumpets, to cry an alarme against you. O ye children of Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to compasse, and come behind them, when they were before Iudah, and the ambushment behinde them.

14 Then Iudah looked, and beheld, the battell was before & behinde them, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Priestes blew with the trumpets,

15 And the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and euen as the men of Iudah shouted, God smote Ieroboam and also Israel before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew a great slaughter of them, so that there fel downe wounded of Israel fise hundred thousand chosen men.

18 So the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time: and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they stayed vp on the Lorde God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, *uiz.* Beth-el and the villages thereof, and Ieshanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

20 And Ieroboam recovered no strength againe in the dayes of Abijah, but the Lorde plagued him, and he died.

21 So Abijah waxed mighty, and married foueteene wiues, and begate two and twentie sonnes, and sixtene daughters.

22 The rest of the acts of Abijah and his manners and his sayings are written in the storie of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XLIII.

3 *Afa destroyeth idolatrie, and commandeth his people to serue the true God.* 11 *He prayeth vnto God when he should go to fight.* 12 *He obtaineth the victory.*

SO^{*} Afa slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, & Afa his sonne reigned in his stead: in whose dayes the lande was quiet ten yeere.

1 And Afa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

2 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the hie places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the grooves,

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the Lorde God of their fathers, and to doe according to the Law and the commandement.

5 And he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the hie places, and the images: therefore the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 He built also strong cities in Iudah, because the land was in rest, and he had no warre in those yeres: for the Lord had given him rest.

7 Therefore hee sayd to Iudah, Iet vs builde these cities: and make walles about, and towres, gates and barres, whiles the land is before vs: because we haue fought the Lord our God, we haue sought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Afa had an armie of Iudah that bare shields and speares, three hundred thousand, and of Benjamin that bare shields and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were valiant men.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah of Ethiopia with an host of ten hundred thousand, & three hundred charrets, and came vnto Marehah.

10 Then Afa went out before him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah beside Marehah.

11 And Afa cried vnto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to helpe *1 Sam. 14.6.* many, or with no power: helpe vs, O Lorde our God: for we rest on thee, and in thy Name are we come against this multitude: O Lorde, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 ¶ So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Afa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Afa and the people that was with him, pursued them vnto Gerar. And the Ethiopians holte was ouerthrowen, *in that* there was no life in them: for they were destroyed before the Lord and before his holte: and they caried away a mighty great spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the feare of the Lord came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 Yea, and they smote the tents of cattell, and caried away plentie of sheepe & camels, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The exhortation of Azariah.* 8 *Afa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie.* 11 *He sacrificeth with the people.* 14 *They sweare together to serue the Lord.* 16 *He deposeth his mother for his idolatrie.*

THEN the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Afa, and said vnto him, O Afa and all Iudah, and Benjamin, heare ye me, The Lord is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you, but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Nowe for a long season Israel hath bene without the true God, and without Priest to teach, and without Law.

4 But whosoener returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him, that did goe out and goe in: but great troubles were to all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 For nation was destroyed of nation, & city of city: for God troubled them wth all aduersity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, & let not your hands be weak: for your worke shall haue a reward.

8 ¶ And when Afa heard these wordes, and

the prophesie of Obed the Prophet, he was encouraged, and tooke away the abominations out of all the land of Iudah, and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken of mount Ephraim, and he renued the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Benjamin, and the it.angers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Si neon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they sawe that the Lord his God was with him.

10 So they assembled to Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fiftenth yere of the reigne of Afa.

11 And they offered vnto ^y Lord the same time of the spoile, which they had brought, ^{men} seven hundred bullocks, and seven thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soale.

13 And whosoever will not seeke the Lorde God of Israel, shall be slaine, whether he were small or great, man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lorde with a loude voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah rejoiced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with a whole desire, & he was found of them. And the Lord gaue the rest round about.

16 ¶ And King Afa depose^d Maachah his mother from her regencie, because she had made an idole in a grove: and Afa brake downe her idole, and stamped it, & burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: yet the heart of Afa was perfite all his dayes.

18 Also he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that hee had dedicate, siluer, and golde, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fise and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Afa.

C H A P. XVI.

2 Afa for feare of Baasha King of Israel, maketh a covenant with Benhadad King of Aram.

7 He is reprooued by the Prophet. 10 Whom he putteth in prison. 12 He putteth his trust in the Physicians. 13 His death.

IN the fixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Afa, came Baasha King of Israel vp against Iudah, and built Ramah to let none passe out or go in to Afa King of Iudah.

2 Then Afa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benkadad King of Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a couenant betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde: come, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Afa, and sent the captaynes of the armies which he had, against the cities of Israel. And they smote Iion and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And when Baasha heard it, he left building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Afa the King tooke all Iudah, and carried away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha did build, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that same time Hanani the Seer came to Afa King of Iudah, and sayd vnto him, Because thou hast reited vpon the King of Aram, and not rested in the Lord thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Aram escaped out of thine hand.

8 ¶ The Ethiopians and the Lubims, were they not a great hoste with charrets and horsemen, exceeding many: yet because thou diddest rest vpon the Lord, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 ¶ For the eyes of the Lord beholde all the earth, to shewe himselfe strong with them that are of perfite heart towarde him: thou hast then done foolishly in this: therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Afa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a prison: for hee was displeased with him, because of this thing. And Afa oppressed the people at the same time.

11 And beholde, the actes of Afa first and last, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 ¶ And Afa in the nine and thirtieth yeere of his reigne was diseased in his seete, and his diseafe was extreme: yet hee sought not the Lord in his diseafe, but to the Physicians.

13 So Afa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in one of the sepulchres, which he had made for himselfe in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which they had filled with sweete odours and diuers kinds of spices, made by the arte of the apoticaries: and they burnt odours for him w an exceeding great fire.

C H A P. XVII.

5 Iehoshaphat trusting in the Lord, prospereth in riches and honour. 6 He aboliseth idolatrie.

7 And causeth the people to be taught. 11 Hee receiveth tribute of strangers. 13 His munitions and men of warre.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And he put garisons in all the strong cities of Iudah, and set bandes in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Afa his father had taken.

3 And the Lorde was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not to Baalim,

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the trade of Israel.

5 Therefore the Lorde stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Iudah brought presents to Iehoshaphat, so that he had of riches and honour in abundance.

6 And hee lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he tooke away moreover the high places and the groues out of Iudah.

2. King.
35.13.

2. King.
35.17.

10. Dr.
35.17.

7 And in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent his Princes, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nathanael, and Michaiah, that they should teach in the cities of Iudah,

8 And with them Leuites, Shemaiah, and Nehemiah, and Zebadiah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, & Adoniah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites, and with them Elishama and Icheram, Priests,

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Lawe of the Lorde with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 And theseare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of the landes that were rounde about Iudah, and they fought not against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistims brought Iehoshaphat gifts, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seven thousand and seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand and seven hundred bee goates.

12 So Iehoshaphat prospered & grewe vp on hie: & he built in Iudah palaces & cities of store.

13 And hee had great workes in the cities of Iudah, and men of warre, and valiant men in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them after the house of their fathers, In Iudah were captaines of thousandes, Adnah the captaine, and with him of valiant men three hundred thousand.

15 And Iahaz his hand Iehohanan a captaine, and with him two hundred & foure score thousand.

16 And at his hand Amasiah & sonne of Zichri, which willingly offred himselfe vnto the Lord, & with him two hundred thousand valiant men.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a valiant man, and with him armed men with bowe and shielde two hundred thousand.

18 And at his hand Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and foure score thousand armed to the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those which the King put in the strong cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIIII.

1 Iehoshaphat maketh affinitie with Ahab. 10 Foure hundred prophets conuince Ahab to goe to warre. 16 Michaiah against them. 23 Zidkiah smiteth him. 25 The king putteth him in prison. 29 The effect of his prophete.

And * Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, but hee was ioynd in affinitie with Ahab.

2 And after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab slew sheepe and oxen for him in great number, & for the people that hee had with him, and entised him to goe vp vnto Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and wee will ioyne with thee in the warre.

4 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Aske counsell, I pray thee, at the worde of

the Lord this day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered of Prophets foure hundred men, and sayd vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shal I cease? And they saide, Goe vp: for God shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat saide, Is there here neuer a Prophet more of the Lorde that wee might inquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel sayde vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whome wee may aske counsell of the Lord, but I haue him for he doeth not propheticke good vnto mee, but alway euill: it is Michaiah the sonne of Imla. Then Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called an eunuch, and said, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah fate either of them on his throne clothed in their apparell: they fate euen in the threshing floore at the entring in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets propheticd before them.

10 And Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and sayde, Thus sayeth the Lorde, With these shalt thou push the Aramites vntill thou hast consumed them.

11 And all the prophets propheticd so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Michaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the King with one accord: let thy worde therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Michaiah sayde, As the Lorde liueth, whatsoever my God saith, that will I speake.

14 So hee came to the King, and the King saide vnto him, Michaiah, shal we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I leane off? And he said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hande.

15 And the King saide to him, How oft shal I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but the truth in the Name of the Lord?

16 Then he saide, I sawe all Israel scattered in the mountains, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the Lord said, These haue no master: let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

17 And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not propheticke good vnto me, but euill?

18 Again he said, Therefore heare ye the word of the Lorde: I sawe the Lord sit vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing at his right hand, and at his left.

19 And the Lord saide, Who shall perswade Ahab King of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake and said thus, and another said that.

20 Then there came forth a spirite and stood before the Lord, and saide, I will perswade him, And the Lord said vnto him, Wherein?

21 And hee sayde, I will eoe out, and be a false spirite in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee

Or, de-
crine.

said, Thou shalt persuade, and shalt also prevail: goe forth and doe so.

22 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a false spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath determined evil against thee.

23 Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Michaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, By what way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speake with thee?

24 And Michaiah said, Beholde, thou shalt see that day when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the king of Israel said, Take ye Michaiah, and cary him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Iosaphat Kings sonne.

26 And say, Thus saith y King, Put this mā in y prison house, & feed him w bread of affliction, & with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Michaiah said, If thou return in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by mee. And yee said, Heare all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iehoshaphat, I wil change my self, & enter into the battell: but put thou on thine apparel. So y king of Israel changed himselfe, and they went into the battell.

30 And the king of Aram had commanded the captaines of the charrets that were with him, saying, Fight you not with small nor great, but against the king of Israel onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charrets saw Iehoshaphat, they said, It is the king of Israel: and they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cried, and the Lord helped him and moued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charrets sawe that hee was not the King of Israel, they turned backe from him.

33 Then a certain man drewe aboue mightily, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of his brigandine: therefore he sayde to his charetman, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste: for I am hurt.

34 And the battell increased that day: and the King of Israel stode still in his charet against the Aramites vntill euen, and died at the time of the sunne going downe.

CHAP. XIX.

4 After Iehoshaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he called againe the people to the honouring of the Lord. 5 He appointed iudges and ministers, 6 And exhorteth them to feare God.

And Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned safe to his house in Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Wouldst thou helpe the wicked, and loue them that hate the Lord? therefore for this thing the wrath of the Lord is vpon thee.

3 Nevertheless good things are founde in thee, because thou hast taken away the groues out of the lande, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 So Iehoshaphat dwelt in Ierusalem, & re-

turned and went through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he set iudges in the land throughout all the strong cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And sayde to the iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye execute not the iudgements of man, but of the Lord, and he will be with you in the cause and iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord be vpon you: take heed, and doe it: for there is no iniquitie with the Lord our God, neither respect of persons, nor receiuing of reward.

8 Moreover in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests & of the chiefe of the families of Israel, for the iudgement and cause of the Lord: and they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully and with a perfite heart.

10 And in every cause that shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, betweene law and precept, statutes and iudgements, ye shall iudge them and admonish them that they trespass not against the Lord, that wrath come not vpon you and vpon your brethren. Thus shall yee doe and trespass not.

11 And beholde, Amariah the Priest shall be the chiefe ouer you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, a ruler of y house of Iudah, shall be for all the kings affaires & the Leuites shall be officers before you. Be of courage, & doe it, and the Lord shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

3 Iehoshaphat & the people pray vnto the Lord, 22 The marvellous victory that the Lord gaue him against his enemies, 30 His reigne and after.

After this also came the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them of the Ammonites against Iehoshaphat to battell.

1 Then there came that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, out of Aram: & behold, they be in Hazzon Tamar, which is Engedi.

2 And Iehoshaphat feared, and st himselfe to seeke the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together to aske counsell of the Lord: they came euen out of all the cities of Iudah to inquire of the Lord.

5 And Iehoshaphat stode in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem in the house of the Lord before the new count.

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and reignest not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hande is power and might, and none is able to withstand thee.

7 Diddst not thou our God cast out the inhabitants of this lande before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein and haue builded a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 We will come vpon vs, as the sword of iudgement.

Her, Michaiah.

4 Ebr. in his sin. placitie, or ignominiously. Or, because she is bergine.

4 Ebr. in peace.

4 Ebr. wrath from the Lord.

poim
Dee
m
at all
what
is of
ou in
ords
re is
re.
Dee
13.14
et let
chiefe
and
le.
yee
with
you
even
sta-
ad-
the
pon-
nce,
the
and
ous
Le-
e, &
rd,
ae
fer,
and
the
y.
nit.
ld,
to
out
to
of
ti-
the
not
on
le
e
y
ee
of
57
58

judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house & in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and will cry vnto thee in our tribulation, and thou wilt heare and helpe.

Dee. 13. 9. And now behold, the children of ¹⁰ Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, by whome thou wouldst not let Israel goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt: but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Beholde, I say, they reward vs, in comming to cast vs out of thine inheritance, which thou hast caused vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no strength in vs to ¹³ stand before this great multitude that commeth against vs, neither do we know what to doe: but our eyes are toward thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the Lord with their yong ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Ieiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph was there, vpon whom came the Spirit of the Lord, in the middes of the Congregation.

15 And he saide, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou, King Iehoshaphat: thus saith the Lord vnto you, I feare you not, neither be afraid for the great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morowe goe ye downe against them: beholde, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the brooke before the wilderness of Ieruel.

Dee. 13. 14. 17 Yee shall not neede to fight in this battell: ¹⁸ stand still, moue not, and behold the saluation of the Lord toward you: O Iudah, and Ierusalem, feare ye not, neither be afraid: to morow go out against them, and the Lord will be with you.

18 ¶ Then Iehoshaphat bowed downe with his face to the earth, and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell downe before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of the Corbites stood vpon to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loude voyce on hie.

20 And when they arose early in the morning, they went forth to the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they departed, Iehoshaphat stood, and saide, Heare ye mee, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem: put your trust in the Lord your God, and yee shall be assured: beleue his Prophets, and yee shall prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, and appoynted fingers vnto the Lord, and them that should prayse him that is in the beautiful Sanctuarie, in going forth before the men of armes, and saying, Praise ye the Lord, for his mercie lasteth for euer,

22 And when they began to shout, & to praise, the Lord made ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, & mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they slew one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab rose against the inhabitants of mount Seir, to slay and to destroy them: and when they had made an

ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward Mizpah in the wilderness, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, the carkeises were fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat & his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they founde among them in abundance both of substance and also of bodies laden with precious iewels, which they tooke for themselves, till they could carie no more: they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle: for it was much.

26 And in the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the Lord: therefore they called the name of that place, The valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem returned with Iehoshaphat their head, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with viols, and with harpes, and with trumpets, ²⁹ euen vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God was vpon all the kingdomes of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the kingdom of Iehoshaphat was quiet, and his God gaue him rest on euery side.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah, and was five and thirtie yeere olde, when he began to reigne: and reigned five and twenty yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ Yet after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioine himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who was giuen to doe euill.

36 And he ioined with him, to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezon Gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodanah of Mareshah prophecied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioined thy selfe with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works: & the ships were broken, & they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Jehoshaphat dieb. 2 Iehoram succeeded him, 4 Which killed his brethren. 6 Hee was brought to idolatry, 11 And seduced the people. 16 He is oppressed of the Philistines. 18 His miserie lasteth.

Iehoshaphat then slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of Davide and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

3 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat,

phat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zehariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of silver and of golde, and of precious things, with strong cities in Iudah, but the kingdom gaue he to Iehoram: for he was the eldest.

2 Kin. 21.6 4 * And Iehoram rose vp vpon the kingdom of his father, and made himself strong, and slew all his brethren with the sworde, and also of the princes of Israel.

5 Iehoram was two and thirtie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeere in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab had done: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. 7 Howbeit the Lorde would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the * couenant that he had made with Dauid, & because he had promised to giue a light to him, and to his sonnes for euer.

1 King. 2.4 and 9.5. 8 ¶ In his dayes Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer them.

2 Kin. 8. 19. 9 And Iehoram went forth with his princes, and all his charots with him: and hee rose vp by night, & smote Edom, which had compassed him in, and the captaiues of the charots.

10 But Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. then did Libnah rebel at the same time from vnder his hand, because hee had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 ¶ Moreouer hee made hie places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, & hast made Iudah & the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring as the house of Ahab went a whoring, and hast also slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thou,

14 Behold, with a great plague will the Lorde smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy substance,

15 And thou shalt bee in great diseases in the disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out for the disease, day by day.

16 ¶ So the Lorde stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistims, and the Arabians that were beside the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, & brake into it, and caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also, and his wiues, so that there was not a soune left him, saue Iehozab, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 And after all this, the Lorde smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And in proceesse of time, euen after the end of two yeeres his guts fell out with his disease: so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no

burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, he was two and thirtie yeere old, and reigned in Ierusalem eight yeere, and liued without being desired: yet they buried him in the cite of Dauid, but not among the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abaziah reigneth after Iehoram. 9 Iehu king of Israel killeth Abaziah. 10 Athaliah putteth to death all the kings image. 11 Ioash escapeth.

And * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Abaziah his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the army y came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest: therefore Abaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Two and fourtie yeere olde was Abaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee walked also in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother counselled him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 And he walked after their counsell, & went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab, King of Iseel to fight against Hazael King of Aram at Ramoth Gilead: and the Aramites smote Ioram.

6 ¶ And he returned to be healed in Iseel, because of the wounds wherewith they had wounded him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram. Now Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iseel, because he was diseased.

7 And the destruction of Abaziah came of God, in that he went to Ioram: for when he was come, he went forth with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the Lorde had appointed to destroy the house of Ahab.

8 Therefore when Iehu executed iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and founde the princes of Iudah & the sonnes of the brethren of Abaziah that waited on Abaziah, he slew them also.

9 And he sought Abaziah, & they caught him where he was hid in Samaria, and brought him to Iehu, and slew him, and buried him, because, sayd they, he is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, which sought the Lord with all his heart. So the house of Abaziah was notable to reiteine the kingdom.

10 ¶ Therefore when Athaliah the mother of Abaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the Kings seedes of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Abaziah, and stalle him from among the Kings sonnes, that should bee slaine, and put him and his nurse in the bed chamber: so Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Abaziah) hid him from Athaliah: so she slew him not.

12 And he was with the hid in the house of God fixe yeeres, whiles Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

C H A P. XXII.

1 *Joash the sonne of Ahaziah is made King. 15 Athaliah is put to death. 17 The Temple of Baal is destroyed. 19 Jehoiaada appointeth ministers in the Temple.*

And * in the seventh yeere Jehoiaada waxed bold, and tooke the capitaines of hundreths, to wit, Azariah the sonne of Iehoram, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maathiah the sonne of Adajah, & Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri in covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe fathers of Israel: and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a covenant with the King in the house of God: and he sayde vnto them, Beholde, the Kings sonne must reigne, * as the Lord hath said of the sonnes of David.

4 This is it that ye shall doe, The third part of you that come on the Sabbath of the Priests, and the Leuites, shall be porters of the doores.

5 And another third part toward the Kings house, and another third part at the * gate of the foundation, and all the people shall be in the courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the Priests, and the Leuites that minister: they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shall compass the King rounde about, and euery man with his weapon in his hand, and hee that entreth into the house, shall be slaine, & be you with the King, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 ¶ So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all thinges that Jehoiaada the Priest had commaunded, and tooke euery man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that went out on the Sabbath: for Jehoiaada the Priest did not discharge the courses.

9 And Jehoiaada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreths speares and shildes, and bucklers, which had bene King Dauids, and were in the house of God.

10 And he caused all the people to stand (euery man with his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the house, to the left side of the house by the altar and by the house round about the king.

11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and gave him the re-
sumonice, and made him King. And Jehoiaada & his sonnes anoynted him, and said, God saue the king.

12 ¶ But when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people running, and praying the King, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And when shee looked, beholde, the King stood by his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king, and all the people of the laud reioyced, and blew the trumpets, and the fingers were with instruments of musike, and they that could sing praise: then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiaada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreths that were gouernours of the house, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth of

the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had sayde, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they layed hands on her: and when shee was come to the entering of the honiegate by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiaada made a covenant betweene him, and all the people, and the King, that they would be the Lords people.

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and destroyed it, & brake his altars, and his images, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before y altars.

18 And Jehoiaada appointed officers for the house of the Lord, vnder the hands of the Priests and Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed for the house of the Lord, to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord, * as it is written in the law of Moses, reioycing & singing by the appointment of Dauid.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none that was vnclane in any thing should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreths, and the noble men, & the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and he caused the King to come downe out of the house of the Lord, and they went through the hie gate of the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 Then all the people of the land reioyced, and the cite was quier, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

C H A P. XXIII.

4 *Joash repaireth the house of the Lord. 17 After the death of Jehoiaada bee fallest to idolatrie. 21 He sloneth to death Zechariah the Prophet. 25 Joash is killed of his owne seruants. 27 After him reigneth Amaziah.*

Joash * was seven yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, all the dayes of Jehoiaada the Priest.

3 And Jehoiaada tooke him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And afterwarde it came into Joash minde, to renewe the house of the Lord.

5 And he assembled the Priests & the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire y house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and haste the thing: but the Leuites hastened not.

6 Therefore the King called Jehoiaada, the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and Ierusalem, * the tax of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of the Testimonie?

7 For wicked Athaliah & her children brake vp the house of God: and all the thinges that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 Therefore the King commanded, * and they made a chest, and set it at the gate of the house of the Lord without.

9 And they made proclamation through Iudah

Or, charge.

Num. 38.

2 Kin. 12.

Or, gave him two wiues.

Exod. 30.

2 Kin. 12.

Zechariah stoned.

II. Chron.

Ioash slaine. Amaziah

Exod. 30. dah and Ierusalem, to bring vnto the Lorde *the
taxe of Moses the seruant of God, *said vpon Isra-
el in the wilderness.*

10 And all the princes and all the people re-
joyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill
they had finished.

11 And when it was time, they brought the
chest vnto the Kings officer by the hande of the
Leuiter: and when they saw that there was much
silver, then the Kings Scribe (& one appointed by
the hie Priest) came and emptied the chest, and
tooke it, & caried it to his place againe: thus they
did day by day, and gathered silver in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such
as did the labour and worke in the house of the
Lorde, & hired masons & carpenters to repaire the
house of the Lorde: they gaue also to workers of
yron and bras, to repaire the house of the Lorde.

13 So the workemen wrought, and the worke
amended through their hands: & they restored
the house of God to his state, and strengthened it.

14 And whē they had finished it, they brought
the rest of the silver before the King & Iehoiada,
and he made thereof vessels for the house of the
Lorde, *even* vessels to minister, both morters and
incense cups, and vessels of gold, and of silver: and
they offered burnt offerings in the house of the
Lorde continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ Bat Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of
dayes and died. An hundredth and thirtie yeere
olde was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the cite of Dauid
with the Kings, because hee had done good in Is-
rael, and toward God and his house.

17 ¶ And after the death of Iehoiada, came the
princes of Iudah, and did reuerence to the King,
and the King barkedened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of
their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and
wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem because of
this their trespass.

19 And God sent Prophets among them, to bring
them againe vnto the Lorde: and they made pro-
teftation among them, but they would not heare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zecha-
riah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood
about the people, and saide vnto them, Thus saith
God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of
the Lorde? surely ye shall not prosper: because ye
haue forsaken the Lorde, he also hath forsaken you.

21 Then they conspired against him, and sto-
ned him with stones at the commaundement of the
King, in the court of the house of the Lorde.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembered not the
kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to
him, but slewe his sonne. And when hee died, hee
said, The Lorde looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And when the yeere was out, the hoste of
Aram came vp against him, and they came against
Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the prin-
ces of the people fro among the people, and sent
all the spoyle of them vnto the King of Damascus.

24 Though the armie of Aram came with a
small company of men, yet the Lorde deliuered a
very great army into their hand, because they had

forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they
gaue sentence against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him,
(for they left him in great diseases) his owne ser-
uants conspired against him for the blood of the
children of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on
his bed, and hee died, and they buried him in the
cite of Dauid: but they buried him not in the so-
pulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against
him, Zabab y sonne of Shimrath an Ammonitell,
& Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrich a Moabitell.

27 But his sonnes, and the summe of the tax
gathered by him, and the foundation of the house
of God, behold, they are written in the storie of
the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne
reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXV.

3 Amaziah putteth them to death which slew
his father. 10 He sendeth hacke them of Israel. 11
He ouercommeth the Edomites. 14 He falleth to
idolatry. 17 And Ioash king of Israel ouercom-
meth Amaziah. 27 He is slaine by a conspiracie.

Amaziah was fine and twentie yeere old, when
he began to reigne, and hee reigned nine and
twentie yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers
name was Iehoadan, of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did vprightly in the eyes of the
Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

3 And when the kingdom was established vnto
him, hee slewe his seruants that had slaine the
King his father.

4 But he slewe not their children, but did as it
is written in the Lawe, and in the booke of Mo-
ses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fa-
thers shall not die for the children, neither shall
the children die for the fathers, but euery man
shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ And Amaziah assembled Iudah, and made
them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ou-
er hundredth, according to the houses of their fa-
thers, throughout all Iudah and Benjamin: and
hee numbered them from twentie yeere olde and
aboue, and founde among them three hundredth
thousand chosen men, to go forth to the warre,
and to handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundredth thousand valiant
men out of Israel for an hundredth talents of silver.

7 But a man of God came to him, saying, O
King, let not the armie of Israel go with thee for
the Lorde is not with Israel, neither with all the
house of Ephraim.

8 If not, goe thou on, doe it, make thy selfe
strong to the battell, but God shall make thee fall
before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe,
and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah sayde to the man of God,
What shal we doe then for the hundredth talents,
which I haue giuen to the hoste of Israel? Then
the man of God answered, The Lorde is able to
giue thee more then this.

10 So Amaziah separated them, to wit the ar-
mie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to re-
turne to their place: wherefore their wrath was
kindled greatly against Iudah, and they returned

*¶ Ebr a
medicine
was vpon
the
worke,
meaning,
it was re-
gaid.*

11 Then Amaziah was encouraged, and ledde forth his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

23 And other tennethousand did the children of Iudah take aliue, and caried them to the top of a rocke, and cast them downe from the topp of the rocke, and they all burst to peeces.

13 But the men of the armie, which Amaziah sent away, that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 Nowe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and worshipped them, & burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Iorde was wroth with Am-
mash, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayde
vnto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the
people, which were not able to deliuer their
owne people out of thine hand?

15 And as he talked with him, hee sayde vnto
him, Haue they made thee the Kings counsellor?
Heaie thou: why should they finite thee? And the
Prophet ceased, but saide, I knowe that God hath
determined to destroye thee, because thou hast
done this, and hast not obeyed my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke counsell, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Jehoahaz the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 But Ioaſh King of Iſrael ſent to Amazia
King of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that is in I eba
non, ſent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, ſaying
* Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and the
wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon went and trode
downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou thinkest: loe, thou hast smitten E
dom, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to brag: abide
now at home: why doest thou prouoke to *thin*
burne: thou shouldest fall & Indale with thee

26 But Amaziah would not heare : for it was the will of God, that he might deliuer them into *his* hands, because they had fought the gods of Edom.

21 So Iosiah the king of Israel went vp: and he and Amaziah King of Iudah sawe one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which is in Iudah.

23. And Iudah was put to the worſe before I
me, and they fled euery man to his tents.

23 But Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Jehoahaz in Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim vnto the corner gate foure hundredth cubites.

24 And hee took all the golde and the silver
and all the vessels that were found in the house of
God with Obed Edom, and in the treasures of the
Kings house, and the children that were in ho
use, and returned to Samaria.

25. ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Ioashaz King of Israel, fiftene yeere.

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amaziah first & last, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrac?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from the Lord, ^athey wrought treason against him in Jerusalem: and when he was fled to Lachish, they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, & buried him with his fathers in the citie of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVL

15 *Vzziah obeying the Lord prospereth in his enterprises.* 16 *He waxeth proud and usurpeth the Priests office.* 19 *The Lord plagueth him.* 20 *The Priests drive him out of the Temple, and exclude him out of the Lords house.* 23 *His buriall and his successor.*

Then * all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, 9. King.
which was sixteene yere olde, and made him 14. 21.
King in the steade of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah after that the King slept with his fathers.

3^d Sixteene yeere olde was Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie

yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did vprightly in the sight of ^e Lord,
according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah
(which vnderstood the viſions of God) & when

6 For he went soorth and fought against the

Philistims & brake downe the wall of Gath, and
the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and
built cities in Ashdod, and among the Philistims.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines
and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baa
and Hasmeunim.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziak
and his name spread to the entering in of Egypt: for
he did most valiantly.

9 Moreover Uzziab built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the ³ turning, and made them strong.

10 And hee built towres in the wilderness, and
dugged many scissernes: for hee had much cattel
both in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and
dressers of vines in the mountaines, and in Ca-
mel: for he loved husbandrie.

11 Uziah had also an host of fighting men that went out to war by bands, according to the count of their number under the band of Iesai the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, and under the hand of Hananish, one of the King's captains.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the families of the valiant men were two thousand and fixe hundredeth.

13 And vnder their hande was the miracle
warre, three hundred and seven thousande, and
five hundred that fought valiantly to helpe the
King against the enimie.

14 And Vzzish prepared them throughout all the hoste, shieldes, and speares, and helmets, and brigandines, and howes, and stones to sling.

15 Hee made also very † artificial engines in Ierusalem, to be vpon the towres and vpon the cor-

Neb. 2.
19, 24.
For, p. 12.

† Ebr. om.

gins by
the in-
sertions
of an in-
terven-
ing

ners, to shoote arrowes and great stones: and his name spread farre abroad, because God did helpe him marueilously, till he was mightie.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lift vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, & went into the Temple of the Lord to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourscore Priests of y^e Lord, valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and sayd vnto him, * It pertaineth not to thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the Lord, but to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: go forth of the Sanctuary: for thou hast transgressed, and thou shalt haue none honour of the Lord God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it: and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the Lord beside the incense altar.

20 And when Azariah the chiefe Priest with all the Priests looked vpon him, beholde, he was leprous in his forehead, and they caused him hastily to depart thence: and he was euen compelled to goe out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt as a leper in an house apart, because hee was cut off fro the house of the Lord: and Iotham his sonne *rebus* ouer the Kings house, and iudged the people of the land.

22 Concerning the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Iſaijah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial, which pertained to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper, And Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigned, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His reigne and death. 9 Ahaz his sonne reigne in his steade.

2 Iotham * was fine and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord according to all that his father Vzziah did, save that he entred not into the Temple of the Lorde, and the people did yet corrupt *their* wayes.

4 He built y^e hie gate of the house of the Lord, and hee built very much on the wall of the castle.

5 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, & in the forests hee built palices & towres.

6 And he fought with the King of the children of Ammon, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and tenne thousande

† *Elr. Co. vim.* *Dr. yere. ly.* measures of wheare, and teime thousand of barley: this did the children of Ammon giue him both in the second yeere and the thirde.

7 So Iotham became mightie because hee directed his way before the Lord his God.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres and his wayes, lo, they are writ-

ten in the booke of the kings of Israel, and Iudah.

8 He was fine & twentie yeere olde whē he began to reigne, & reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem.

9 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of David: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syrians, and the King of Israel. 9 The Prophet reprooueth the Israelites crueltie. 18 Judah is molested with enemies. 23 Ahaz irreuerse his idolatrie. 26 His death and successour.

Ahaz * was twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord, like Dauid his father.

2 But hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made euen molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, hee burnt incense in the valley of Ben-hinnom, and y^e burnt his sonnes with fire, alter the abomination of the heathen: whome the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also & burnt incense in the hie places, and on hies, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hande of the King of the Aramites, and they smote him, and tooke of his, & many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, slewe in Iudah sixe score thousand in one day, all y^e valiant men, because they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah the second after the King.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren, two hundred thousand of women, sonnes and daughters, & caried away much spoile of them, & brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But there was a Prophete of the Lorde, (whose name was Oded) and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, & said vnto them, Beholde, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And nowe ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem, as seruants and handmaidens vnto you: but are not you such, that sinnes are with you before the Lord your God?

11 Nowe therefore heare me, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is toward you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the chiefe of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Ichobanan, Berachiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And saide vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for thou shalt be a sinne vpon vs as yet: for

the Lord: yee intend to adde more to our sinnes & to our trespass, though our trespass be great, and the fierce wrath of God against Israel.

14 So the armie left the captiues & the spoyle before the princes and all the Congregation.

15 And the men that were named by name, rose vp, & tooke the prisoners, & with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them and shod them, and gaue them meate, and gaue them drink, and anointed them, & carried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho the citie of palme trees to their brethren: so they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Asshur to helpe him.

17 (For the Edomites came moreover, and slew of Iudah, and carried away captiues.

18 The Philistims also invaded the cities in the lowe countrey, and toward the South of Iudah, and tooke Beth-shean, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shochow, with the villages thereof, and Timnah, with her villages, and Gimzo with their villages, and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord had humbled Iudah, because of Ahaz King of Israel: for he had brought vengeance vpon Iudah, and had grieuouly transgressed against the Lord.

20 And Tiglath Pilneeser King of Asshur came vnto him, who troubled him and did not strengthen him.

21 For Ahaz tooke a portion out of the house of the Lord and out of the Kings house and of the princes, and gaue vnto the King of Asshur: yet it helped him not.

22 And in the time of his tribulation did he yet trespass more against the Lord: (this is king Ahaz) For he sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he sayd. Because the gods of the Kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice vnto them, and they will helpe me: yet they were his ruine, and of all Israel.

23 And Ahaz gathered the vessels of the house of God, & brake the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, and made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

24 And in euery citie of Iudah hee made his places, to burne incense vnto other gods, & provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

25 Concerning the rest of his actes, and all his wayes first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

26 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him not vnto the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXX

1. Hezekiah repaireth the Temple & aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of religion. 2. The Leuites prepare the Temple. 3. The King and his princes sacrifice in the Temple. 4. The Leuites sing praises. 5. The oblation of the people.

¶ Hezekiah began to reigne, when hee was five and twentie yeere olde, & reigned niue and twentie yeere in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Abiah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 He opened the doores of the house of the Lord in the first yeere, and in the first moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them into the East streete,

5 And sayd vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the Sanctuary.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done euill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the Tabernacle of the Lord, and turned their backs.

7 They haue also shut the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Sanctuary vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord hath bene on Iudah and Ierusalem: and he hath made them a scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers are fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for the same cause.

10 Now therefore I purpose to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne away his fierce wrath from vs.

11 Now my sonnes, be not deceived: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him and to be his ministers, and to burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amathai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Kehalel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimnah, & Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimai, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Alaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, & came according to the commandement of the King, and by the wordes of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner partes of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord: and the Leuites took it, to carie it out vnto the brooke Kidron.

17 They began the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie it, & the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight dayes, & in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 ¶ Then they went into Hezekiah the King, and sayde. We haue cleansed all the house of the Lord and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table, with all the vessels thereof:

19 And all the vessels which King Ahaz had

¶ Or, a nodding of the head, and mockery. † Ebr. it is in mine hands.

Num. 28. 6.

¶ Or, concerning the things of the Lord.

¶ Or, a table where the bread was set.

cast aside when he reigned, and transgressed, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 ¶ And Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the princes of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullockes, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven hee goats, for a *finne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah. And hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they slew the bullockes, and the Priests received the blood, and sprinkled it vpon the altar: they slew also the rammes and sprinkled the blood vpon the altar, and they slew the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 Then they brought the hee goats for the sinne offering before the King and the Congregation, and they layde their handes vpon them.

24 And the Priests slew them, and with the blood of them they censed the altar to reconcile all Israel: for the King had commanded for all Israel the burnt offering and the sinne offering.

25 He appointed also the Leuites in the house of the Lord with cymbales, with vjales, and with harpes, according to the commandment of Dauid, and Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for the commandment was by the hand of the Lord, and by the hand of his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: & when the burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began with the trumpets, and the instruments of Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, singing a song, and they blew the trumpets: all this continueth vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King & all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King and the princes commanded the Leuites to praye the Lorde with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer, so they prayed with ioye, and they bowed themselves, and worshipped.

31 And Hezekiah spake, and sayd, Nowe yee haue † consecrate your selues to the Lorde: come neere and bring the sacrifices & offerings of praise into the house of the Lord. And the Congregation brought sacrifices, and offerings of praises, & every man was willing in heart, offered burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was seuentie bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: and these were for a burnt offering to the Lorde.

33 And for sanctification, sixe hundred bullockes, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too fewe, and were not able to slay all the burnt offerings: therefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and vntill the priests were sanctified: for Leuites were more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were many with the fat of the peace offerings and the drinke offering for the burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 Then Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the people so ready for the thing was done suddenly.

C H A P. XXX.

1. 13 The keeping of the Passouer, by the Kings commandement. 6 He exhorteth Israel to turne to the Lord. 18 He prayeth for the people. 21 His oblation and the princes. 27 The Leuites blest the people.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel, and Iudah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passouer vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king & his princes & all the Congregation had taken counsel in Ierusalem to keepe the Passouer in the second month.

3 For they could not keepe it at this time, because there were not Priests ynowe sanctified, neither was the people gathered to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 And they decreed to make proclamation throughout all Israel, so Berthebaeuen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passouer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a great time, as it was written,

6 ¶ So the postes went by letters by the commission of the King, and his princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and with the commandment of the King, saying, Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you, out of the handes of the Kings of Asshur.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lorde God of their fathers: and therefore he made them desolate, as ye see.

8 Be not yee nowe stiffnecked like your fathers, nor giue the hand to the Lord, and come into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lord your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if ye returne vnto the Lorde, your brethren and your children shall find mercy before them that Iedde them captiues, and they shall returne vnto this land: for the Lorde your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 ¶ So the postes went from citie to citie through the land of Ephraim and Manasse, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless diners of Asser, and Manasse, and of Zebulun submitted themselves, and came to Ierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Iudah, so that he gaue them one heart to doe the commandment of the King, and of the rulers, according to the worde of the Lord.

Leu. 4. 14.

3. Chron. 16. 4.

† Ebr. 51. And your hands.

† Ebr. 51. And your hands.

13 And there assembled to Ierusalem much
people to keepe y^e feast of the vnleauened bread
in the second month: a very great assembling.

14. ¶ And they arose, and tooke away the altars that were in Ierusalem: and all those for in-
sult tooke they away, and cast them into the
brooke Kidron.

15 Afterward they slew the Passouer the
fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the
Priests and Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified
themselves, and brought the burnt offerings into
the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the Lawe of Moses the man of God : and the Priests sprinkled the blood, received of the hands of the Levites.

17 Because there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified, therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Passover for all that were not cleane, to sanctifie it to the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *men* a multitude of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar & Zebulun had not cleansed themselves yet did eate the Pascheouer, *but* not as it was written: wherefore Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be mercifull toward *hwa*,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to seeke
the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he
be not *cleansed*, according to the purification of
the Sanctuary.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of the vneleavened bread seuen dayes with great ioy, and the Leuites, and the Priestes praised the Lord, day by day, singing with loude instruments vnto the Lord.

23 And Hezekiah † spake comfortably vnto
all the Leuites that had good knowledge *to sing*
vnto the Lorde: and they did eate in that feast
seven dayes, and offered peace offerings, and prai-
sed the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assemblie tooke counsell to keepe it other seven dayes. So they kept it seven dayes with ioy.

24 For Hezekiah King of Judah had given to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, & seven thousand sheep. And the princes had given to the Congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and many Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah reioyced With all the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah.

24 So there was great joy in Ierusalem: for
since the time of Salomon y sonne of Dauid king
of Israel there was not the like thing in Ierusalem.

27. Then the Priests and the Levites arose, and
blessed the people, and their voyce was heard,
and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his ho-
ly habitation.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people d. Gray idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ap. b
priests and Levites, 4 And provide b

for their living. 13 He ordereth every seer to dis-
tribute so every one by position.

ANd when all these things were finished, all Israel that were found in the cities of Iudah, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and brake downe the high places, and the altars throughout all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also & Manasse, vntill they had made an end: afterward all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, into thei own cities.

2. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and Levites by their turns, every man according to his office, both Priests & Levites, for the burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to give thanks, & to pray in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 (And the kings portion ~~was~~ of his own substance for the burnt offerings, ~~even~~ for the burnt offerings of the morning and of the evening, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the solemn feastes, as it is written in the Law of the Lord)

4 He commanded also the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue a part to the Priests, and Levites, that they might be encouraged in the Lawe of the Lorde.

5 ¶ And when the commandment was spread, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruits of corn, wine, and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the felds, and the tubes of all things brought they abundantly.

6 And the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought the tithes of bullocks and sheepe, and the holy things which were consecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layed them on many heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes , and finished them in the seventh moneth.

8 ¶ And when Hezekiah & the princes came,
and sawe the heapes, they blessed the Lord and his
people Israel.

9 And Hezekiah questioned with the Priests
and the Levites concerning the heaves.

10 And Azariah the chief Priest of the house of Zadok answered him, & said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we have eaten and have bene satisfied, and there is left in abundance for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this abundance that is left.

11 ¶ And Hezekiah commaunded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord: and they prepared them.

12. And caried in the first fruites, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: and ouer them was Conaniah the Leuite, the chiefe, and Shimai his brother the second.

12 And Ichiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and
 13 Iphiel, and Jerimoth, and Iozabab, and Eliel,
 14 and Machiah, and Mahath, & Benaiah were officers
 15 by the appointment of Coananiah, and Shimei
 16 his brother, and by the commaundement of He-
 17 zekiah the King, and Azariah the chiefe of the
 18 house of God.

14. And Koré the sonne of Innah the Leuite
Y 2 peres

X-2

POINT

porter toward the East, *was* ouer the things that were willingly offered vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And at his hand were Eden, & Miniamin, and Iethua, and Shemiaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, to distribute with fidelitie to their brethren by courses, both to the great and small,

16 Their dayly portion: beside their generation being males fro three yeere old & above, *even* to all y^e entred into the house of the Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courses:

17 Born to the generation of the Priests after the house of their fathers, and to the Leuites from twentie yeere olde and above, according to their charge in their courses:

18 And to the generation of all their children, their wiues, and their sonnes and their daughters throughout all the Congregation: for by their fidelitie are they partakers of the holy things.

19 Also to the founnes of Aaron, the Priestes, *which were* in the fields & suburbs of their cities, in every citie the men that were appointed by names, should giue portions to all the males of the Priests, and to all the generation of the Leuites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and did well, and vprightly, & truly before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that hee began for the seruice of the house of God, both in the Lawe and in the commandements, to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

C H A P. XXXII.

1 Saneherib invadeth Iudah. 2 Hezekiah prepareth for the warre. 3 He exhorteth the people to put their trust in the Lord. 4 Saneherib blasphemeth God. 5 Hezekiah prayeth. 6 The Angel destroyeth the Assyrians, and the King is slain. 7 Hezekiah is not thankful toward the Lord. 8 His death.

2. Kin 18.

23. Isa. 30.

2. ecci. 10.

48. 18.

† Ebr.

break

them up.

† Ebr. sacr.

After these things faithfully described, Saneherib King of Asshur came and entred into Iudah, and besieged the strong cities, and thought to *†* wiane them for himselfe.

2 When Hezekiah saw y^e Saneherib was come, & that his *†* purpose *was* to fight against Ierusalem, 3 Then hee tooke counsell with his princes and his nobles, to stoppe the waters of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So many of the people assembled themselves and stoped all the fountaines, and the riuer that ranne through the middes of the countrey, saying, Why should the Kings of Asshur come, and finde much water?

† Ebr. he

was strig-

abened.

5 And *†* hee tooke courage, and built all the broken wall, and made vp the towres, & another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of David, and made many darts and shields.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, & assembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the citie, and *†* spake comfortably vnto them, saying,

† Ebr. he

spake so

to

their

bears,

7 Be strong and courageous: feare not, neither be affraide for the King of Asshur, neither for all

the multitude that is with him: * for there *be* moe *†* I^o with vs, then is with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs is the Lord our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then the people were confirmed by the wordes of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 * After this, did Saneherib King of Asshur sende his seruants to Ierusalem, (while he was *†* against Lachish, & all his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah & vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus sayth Saneherib the King of Asshur, Wherein doe ye trust, that ye will remaine in Ierusalem, *during* the sege?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah intise you to giue ouer your selues vnto death by famine & by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Asshur?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his hie places and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shal worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Knowe ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto al the people of *other* countreys? were the gods of the nations of *other* lands able to deliuer their land out of mine hand.

14 Who is he of all the gods of those nations (that my fathers haue destroyed), that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Nowe therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor seduce you after this sort, neither beleeue ye him: for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand and out of the hand of my fathers: howe much lesse shall your gods deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters, blaspheming the Lord God of Israel & speaking against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* countreys could not deliuer their people out of mine hand, so shal not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loude voyce in the Iewes speache vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them and to astonish them, that they might take the citie.

19 Thus they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *even* the workes of mans hands,

20 But Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz prayed against this and cried to heauen.

21 And the Lord sent an Angel which destroyed all the valiant men, and the princes and captaines of the hoste of the King of Asshur: so he turned *†* with shame to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they *†* came forth of his owne bowels, slew him there *†* the sword.

22 So the Lord saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Saneherib King of Asshur, & from the hand of all *other*, and *†* maintained them on euery side.

22 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them,

23 And hee humbled not himselfe before the Lorde, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but this Amon trespassed more and more.

2. King.
31. 23.

24 And his seruants * conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 But the people of \bar{y} land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: & the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah destroyeth the idoles, 8 And restor-
eth the Temple. 14 The booke of the Law is
found. 21 He sendeth to Huldah the Prophetesse
for counsell. 27 God breaveth his prayer. 31 He
maketh a covenant with God.

2. King.
32. 1.

Josiah * was eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yere.

2 And he did vprightly in \bar{y} sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 And in the eight yere of his reigne (when he was yet a childe) he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelth yere he began to purge Iudah, and Ierusalem from the hie places, and the grones, and the carued images, and molten images:

4 And they brake downe in his sight \bar{y} altars of Baalam, & he caused to cut downe the images, that were on hie vpon them: hee brake also the grones, & the carued images, & the molten images, and stampd them to powder, and throwed it vpon the graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 Also he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and purged Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their iuanles they brake all round about.

7 And when hee had destroyed the altars and the grones, and had broken and stamped to powder the images, and had cut downe all the idoles thorowout all the land of Israel, hee returned to Ierusalem.

2. King.
32. 3.

8 ¶ Then in \bar{y} eighteenth yere of his reigne when he had purged the land and the Temple, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to reparaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they deliuered \bar{y} money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites, that kept the doore, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the residue of Israel, and of all Iudah and Benjamin, and \bar{y} of the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10. 3. they
returned
to feru-
salem, Sha-
phans, &c.

10 And they put it in the hands of them that should doe the worke: and had the quersight in the house of the Lorde: and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to reparaire and amend the house.

11 Euen to the workmen and to the builders

gaue they it, to be heaved stone, and timber for couples and for beames of the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath and Obadiah the Leuites of the children of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the children of the Kohathites to set it forward: and of the Leuites all that could skill of instruments of musike.

13 And they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and them that set forward all the workemen in every worke: and of the Leuites were scribes, and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the Priest found the booke of the Lawe of the Lord giuen by the hand of Moses.

15 Therefore Hilkiah answered and sayd to Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the Lorde: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to \bar{y} King, and brought the King worde againe, saying, All that is committed to the hand of thy seruants, that doe they.

17 For they haue gathered the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerseers, and to the hands of the workmen.

18 Also Shaphan the chancellor declared to the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke, and Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And when the King had heard the worde of the Law, hee tare his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the chancellor, and Asaiah the Kings seruant, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lord for mee, and for the rest in Israel and Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the wordes of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 Then Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tokhath, the sonne of \bar{y} Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe (& the dwel-
in Ierusalem within the college) and they com-
muned hceof with her.

10. 35.
Iud.
10. 11.
Gen.

23 And the answered them, Thus saith \bar{y} Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man \bar{y} sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the Lord Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses, that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me with all the workes of their hands, therefore shall my wrath fall vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 But to the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shal ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The wordes which thou hast heard, that come to passe, &c.

27 But because thine heart did meek, and thou diddest

diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardst his words against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and tarest thy clothes, and wepest before me, I have also heard it, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, & thou shalt be put in thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent and gathered all the elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the King stood by his pillar, & made a couenant before the Lord, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his commandements, & his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and that he would accomplish the wordes of the couenant written in the same booke.

32 And he caused all that were found in Ierusalem, and Benjamin to stand to it: and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, which is the God of their fathers.

33 So Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and compelled all that were found in Israel, to serue the Lord their God: so all his dayes they turned not backe from the Lord God of their fathers.

C H A P. XXXV.

1 Iosiah kepeth the Paskeouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 30 He fighteth against the King of Egypt, and dieth. 34 The people bewaile him.

1 **M**OROEUE Iosiah kept a Paskeouer vnto the Lord in Ierusalem, and they slew the Paskeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he appointed the Priests to their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And he said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel and were sanctified vnto the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: it shall be no more a burden vpon your shouldrers: serue now the Lord your God and his people Israel,

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers according to your courses, as Dauid the King of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of Salomon his sonne,

5 And stand in the Sanctuary according to the diuision of the families of your brethren & the children of the people, and after the diuision of the familie of the Leuites:

6 So kill the Paskeouer, & sanctifie your selues, & prepare your brethren that they may doe according to the word of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

7 Iosiah also gaue to the people sheepe, lambs and kiddes, all for the Paskeouer, turne to all that were present, to the number of thirtie

thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his princes offered willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilchiah, and Zechariah, & Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Paskeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred bullocks.

9 Conaniah also, & Shemaiah, and Nethaneel and his brethren, and Hahabiah & Ieiel, and Iozabad, chiefe of the Leuites gaue vnto the Leuites for the Paskeouer, sixe thousand sheepe, and five hundred bullocks.

10 Thus the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their places, also the Leuites in their orders, according to the Kings commandment:

11 And they slew the Paskeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood with their hands, and the Leuites slayed them.

12 And they tooke away from the burnt offering to giue it according to the diuisions of the families of the children of the people, to offer vnto the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so of the bullocks.

13 And they roasted the Paskeouer with fire, according to the custome, but they sanctified things they sod in pottes, panes, and cauldrons, and distributed them quickly to all the people.

14 Afterward also they prepared for themselves and for the Priests: for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were occupied in offering of burnt offerings, and the sette vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the fingers the sonnes of Asaph stood in their standing according to the commandment of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduth in the Kings Seer: & the porters at enery gate, who might not depart from their seruice: therefore their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to keepe the Paskeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Paskeouer the same time, and the feast of the vnleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no Paskeouer kept like that, in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Paskeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 This Paskeouer was kept in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by the Perath, and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But hee sent messengers to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou King of Iudah? I came not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemy, and God commanded me to make haste: leaue off so come against God, which is with me: lest he destroy thee.

2 King.
23. 21.

2. Chron.
34. 24.
35. 2. 26.
Or, the
people.

† Ebr.
sonnes of
the pro-
ph.

1. Chr. 35.
1.

† Ebr.
found.

2. King.
23. 29.
Or, E-
phraim

† Ebr.
my bas-
son.

22 But Iofiah would not turne his face from him, but changed his apparell to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the shoters shot at King Iofiah: then the King said to his seruants, Carie me away, for I am very sicke.

24 So his seruants tooke him out of the charret, & put him in the second charret which he had, and when they had brought him to Ierusalem, he died, & was buried in the sepulchres of his father: and all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iofiah.

25 And Ieremias lamented Iofiah, and all singing men and singing women mourned for Iofiah in their lamentations to this day, & made the same for an ordinance vnto Israel: and beholde, they be written in the Lamentations

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iofiah and his goodnesse, as it was written in the Law of the Lord,

27 And his deedes, first and last beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP XXXVI.

1 After Iofiah reigneth Iehoahaz, 4 After Iehoahaz Iehoiakim. 8 After him Zedekiah. 11 After him Zedekiah. 14-17 In whose time all the people were caried away to Babel, for contemning the admonitions of the Prophets, 22 and were restored againe the fourtieth yeere after by King Cyrus.

Then the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iofiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was three and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt tooke him away at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of filuer, and a talent of golde.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah & Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim: and Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him into Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim was foue and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel, and bound him with chaines to carie him to Babel.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babel, and put them in his Temple at Babel.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found vpon him, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 Iehoiachin was eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, King Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babel with the precious vessels of the house of the Lord, and he made Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 Zedekiah was one and twentie yeere olde, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeere in Ierusalem.

12 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremias the Prophet at the commandement of the Lord,

13 But hee rebelled moreouer against Nebuchadnezzar, which had caused him to sweare by God: and he hardened his necke and made his heart obstinate that hee might not returne to the Lord God of Israel.

14 All the chiefe of the Priests also and of the people trespassed wonderfully, according to all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he had sanctified in Ierusalem.

15 Therefore the Lorde God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising early and sending: for he had compassion on his people, and on his habitation.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 For he brought vpon them the King of the Caldeans, who slewe their yong men with the sword in the house of their Sanctuaries, and spared neither yong man, nor virgin, ancient, nor aged, nor gaue all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the King, & of his princes: all these caried he to Babel.

19 And they burnt the house of God, & brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious vessels thereof, so destroy all.

20 And they that were left by the sword, caried he away to Babel, and they were seruants to him and to his sonnes, vntill the kingdomes of the Persians had rule,

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremias, vntill the land had her fill of her Sab-baths: for all the dayes that the lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill fouentie yeeres.

22 But in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia (when the wordes of the Lorde spoken by the mouth of Ieremias, was finished) the Lorde stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, and he made a proclamation thorow all his king-dome, and also by writing, saying,

23 Thus sayeth Cyrus King of Persia, All the Kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath commanded mee to builde him an house in Ierusalem, that is in Iudah. Who is among you of all his people, with whom the Lorde his God is: let him goe vp.

The prayer of Manasseh King of the Iewes.

This prayer is not in the Hebrew, but is translated out of the Greek

O Lorde Almighty, God of our fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, and of thy righteous seede, which hast made heauen & earth with all their ornament, which hast bound the sea by the worde of thy commandement, which hast shut vp the deepe and sealed it by thy terrible & glorious Name, whome all doe feare, and tremble before thy power: for the maiestie of thy glorie can not be borne, and thine angry threatening towards sinners is importable, but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable. For thou art the most high Lorde, of great compassion, long suffering, and most mercifull, and repentest for mans miseries. Thou, O Lorde, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that sinned against thee, and for thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may bee saued. Thou therefore, O Lorde, thou art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned about the number of the sand of the sea. My

transgressions, O Lorde, are multiplied: my transgressions are exceeding many: & I am not worthy to beholde and see the height of the heauens: for the multitude of mine vnrighteousnesse. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I can not lift vp mine head; neither haue any release. For I haue prouoked thy wrath & done euill before thee. I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments. I haue set vp abominations and haue multiplied offences. Nowe therefore I bowe the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I haue sinned, O Lorde, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge my transgressions: but I humbly beseech thee, forgive me: O Lorde, forgive mee, and destroy me not with my transgressions. Bee not angry with me for euer by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower partes of the earth. For thou art the God, thou the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew al thy goodnesse: for thou wilt give me that am vnworthy; according to thy great mercy: therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life, for all the powers of the heauens praise thee, and thine is the glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

E Z R A.

THE ARGUMENT.

As the Lorde is euer mercifull vnto his Church, and doeth not punish them, but to the intent they should see their owne miseries, and be exercised vnder the crosse, that they might condemne the worlde and ascribe vnto the heauens: so after that hee had visited the Iewes and kept them noine in bondage seuenie yeeres in a strange conuiey among infidels and idolaters, he remembered his tender mercies and their infirmities, and therefore for his owne sake rayssed them vp a deliuerer, and moued both the hearts of the chiefe ruler to pittie them, & also by him punished such, which had kept them in seruitude. Notwithstanding lest they should growe into a contempt of Gods great benificence, he keepeth them still in exercise, and rayseth domesticall enemies, which indouour as much as they can to hinder their most worthy enterprises: yet by the exhortation of the Prophets they went forward by litle and litle till their worke was finished. The author of this booke was Ezra, who was Priest and scribe of the Lawe, as Chap. 7. 6. He returned to Ierusalem the first yeere of Darius, who succeeded Cyrus, that is, about fiftie yeeres after the returne of the first vnder Zerubbabel, when the Temple was built. He brought with him a great company, and much treasures, with letters to the Kings officers for all such things as should be necessary for the Temple: and at his coming he redressed that which was amisse, and set the things in good order.

C H A P. I.

1 Cyrus sendeth again the people that was in captivity, 8 And restoreth them their holy vessels.

2 Chr. 36. 21. 2 Esdr. 1. 1. 2 Esdr. 1. 1. 2 Esdr. 1. 10

NOwe* in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the worde of the Lorde, spoken by the mouth of Ieremial, might bee accomplished) the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus King of Persia, and he made a proclamation through all his kingdomes, and also by writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The Lorde God of heauen hath giuen me al the kingdomes of the earth, & he hath commanded mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is he among you of al his people with whose God is let him go vp to Ierusalem which is in Iudah, and build the house of the Lorde God of Israel: he is the God, which is in Ierusalem.

4 And every one that remaineth in any place (where he sojourneeth) let the men of his place re-
new him with siluer & with golde, and with sub-

stance, and with cattell, & with a willing offering, for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 Then the chiefe fathers of Iudah, and Benjamin, and the Priests and Leuites rose vp, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build y house of the Lord which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they y were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with substance and with cattell, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also the King Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, * which Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his god.

8 Euen then did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth by the hande of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them vnto Shethbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them, thirtie basins of golde, a thousand basins of siluer, nine and twentie kniues,

10 Thirtie bowles of golde, & of siluer bowles of

2 Kin. 24.
13. 2. chr.
36. 7. 17.
27. 19. 20.
dan. 1. 2.

of the second sort, foure hundredth and ten, and of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and silver were five thousand & foure hundredth. Shefbazzar brought vp all with them of the captiuitie that came vp from Babel to Ierusalem.

CHAPTER II.

The number of them that returned from the captivity.

Neh. 7. 6 These also are the sonnes of the prouince, **2. Esd. 5. 7.** that went vp out of the captiuitie (whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel had caried away vnto Babel) and returned to Ierusalem, & to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie,

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, to wit, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel was,

3 The sonnes of Paroh, two thousand, an hundredth, seuentie and two:

4 The sonnes of Shephatiah, three hundredth, seuentie and two:

5 The sonnes of Arah, seuen hundredth, and seuentie and five:

10. of the duke of Moab. 6 The sonnes of Pahath Moab, of the sonnes of Ieshua & Ioab, two thousand, eight hundredth and twelue:

7 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand, two hundredth and foute and fiftie:

8 The sonnes of Zattu, nine hundredth and five and fourtie:

9 The sonnes of Zaccai, seuen hundredth and threescore:

10 The sonnes of Bani, fixe hundredth, and two and fourtie:

11 The sonnes of Bebai, fixe hundredth, and three and twentie:

12 The sonnes of Azgad, a thousand, two hundredth and two and twentie:

13 The sonnes of Adouikam, fixe hundredth, threescore and fixe:

14 The sonnes of Biguai, two thousand, and fixe and fiftie:

15 The sonnes of Adin, foure hundredth, and foure and fiftie:

16 The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninetie and eight:

17 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundredth, and three and twentie:

18 The sonnes of Iorah, an hundredth, & twelue:

19 The sonnes of Hashum, two hundredth, and three and twentie:

20 The sonnes of Gibbar, ninetie and five:

21 The sonnes of Beth-lehem, an hundredth, and three and twentie:

22 The men of Netophah, fixe and fiftie:

23 The men of Anothoth, an hundredth, and eight and twentie:

24 The sonnes of Azmaveth, two and fourtie:

25 The sonnes of Kiriath-arim, of Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundredth, & three and fourtie:

26 The sonnes of Haramah, & Gaba, fixe hundredth, and one and twentie:

27 The men of Michmas, an hundredth, & two and twentie:

28 The sonnes of Beth-el & Ai, two hundredth,

and three and twentie:

29 The sonnes of Nebo, two and fiftie:

30 The sonnes of Magbith, an hundredth, and fixe and fiftie:

31 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand, and two hundredth, and foure and fiftie:

32 The sonnes of Harim, three hundredth, and twentie:

33 The sonnes of Lod-badid and Ono, seuen hundredth, and five and twentie:

34 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundredth, and five and fourtie:

35 The sonnes Semaah, three thousand, five hundredth and thirtie.

36 The Priests of the sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundredth, seuentie & three:

37 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand, and two and fiftie:

38 The sonnes of Passhur, a thousand, two hundredth and seuen and fourtie:

39 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand, and seuentee.

40 ¶ The Leuites: the sonnes of Ieshua, & Kadmiel of the sonnes of Hodaniah, seuentie & foure:

41 ¶ The singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundredth and eight and twentie.

42 ¶ The sonnes of the porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the sonnes of Harita, the sonnes of Shobai: all were an hundredth and nine and thirtie.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziba, the sonnes of Haphupha, the sonnes of Tabbaoth,

44 The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Siaha, the sonnes of Padon,

45 The sonnes of Iebanah, the sonnes of Hagabah, the sonnes of Akkub,

46 The sonnes of Hagah, the sonnes of Shamlai, the sonnes of Hanan,

47 The sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar, the sonnes of Keiah,

48 The sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekodah, the sonnes of Gazzam,

49 The sonnes of Yzza, the sonnes of Paskah, the sonnes of Besai,

50 The sonnes of Asnah, the sonnes of Metunim, the sonnes of Nephusim,

51 The sonnes of Bakkak, the sonnes of Hakupa, the sonnes of Harhur,

52 The sonnes of Barzuth, the sonnes of Meshida, the sonnes of Harisha,

53 The sonnes of Barcoi, the sonnes of Sisara, the sonnes of Thamah,

54 The sonnes of Neziiah, & sonnes of Haripha,

55 The sonnes of Salomons seruants: the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sonnes of Peruda,

56 The sonnes of Iaaiah, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

57 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hatit, the sonnes of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sonnes of Ami,

58 All ¶ Nethinims, & the sonnes of Salomons seruants were three hundredth ninetie and two.

59 ¶ And these went vp from Telmelah: and from

from Telhartha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer, but they could not discern their fathers house and their seede, whether they were of Israel.

60 The sonnes of Delaiah, the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, fixe hundredth, and two and fiftie.

61 And of the sonnes of y^e Priests, the sons of Habaiah, the sonnes of Coz, the sonnes of Barzillai, which tooke of y^e daughters of Barzillai y^e Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but they were not founde: therefore were they put from the Priesthoode.

63 And Tirshatha sayde vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy thing, till there rose vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

64 The whole Cōgregation together was two & fourtie thousand, three hundredth & threecore,

65 Beside their seruants, and their maydes of whom were seuen thousande, three hundredth, and seuen and thirtie: and among them were two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seuen hundredth, and fixe and thirtie: their mules, two hundredth, and five and fourtie:

67 Their camels foure hundredth and five and thirtie: their asses, fixe thousand seuen hundredth and twentie.

68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorde, which was in Ierusalem, they offered willingly for the house of God, to set it vp vpon his foundation.

69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto y^e treasure of the worke, *men* one and threescore thousand drammes of golde, and five thousand pieces of silver, and an hundredth Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and a certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. I. IIL

1 They build the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lorde. 7 They prepare for the Temple. 11 And sing vnto the Lorde.

12/15.17 And ¹² when the seuenth month was come, And the children of Israel were in their cities, the people assembled themselves as one man vnto Ierusalem.

1 Then shode vp Ieshua the sonne of Ioazak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is writen in the Lawe of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar vpon his bases (for there was among them, because of the people of those countreys) therefore they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, *men* burnt offerings in the morning, and at euen.

4 They kept also the feast of the Tabernacles, as it is writen, and the burnt offering ¹² daily, by number according to the custome day by day,

5 And afterward the continuall burnt offering, both in the newe month & in all the feast dayes that were consecrate vnto the Lorde, and in all the

obligations willingly offered vnto the Lorde.

6 From the first day of the seuenth month beganne they to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lorde: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde was not laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the workemen, and meate and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon and of Tyrus, to bring them cedar wood from Lebanon to the Sea vnto Iapho, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ And in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God in Ierusalem in the second month began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Ioazak, and the remnant of their brethren the Priests, & the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem, and appoynted the Leuites from twentie yeere old and aboue, to set forward the worke of the house of the Lorde.

9 And Ieshua shode with his sonnes and his brethren, and Kadmiel with his sonnes, and the sonnes of Iudah together to sit forward the workemen in the house of God, and the sonnes of Henadad with their sonnes, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde, they appoynted the Priests in their apparrell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph with cymbales to prayse the Lorde, ¹⁷ after the ordinance of David ¹⁸ King of Israel.

11 Thus they sang when they gaue prayse, and when they gaue thanks vnto the Lorde, for hee is good, for his mercie *is* durest for euer toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they prayed the Lorde, because the foundation of the house of the Lorde was layd:

12 Many also of the Priests & the Leuites and the chiefe of the fathers, ancient men, which had seene the first house, (when the foundation of this house was layde before their eyes) wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloude for ioy,

13 So that the people could not discern the sound of the shoute for ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud cry, & the noyse was heard farre off.

CHAP. I. IIII.

1 The building of the Temple in kindred & bow. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answer.

But the aduersaries of Iudah and Benjamin heard, that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

2 And they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe fathers, and said vnto them, We will bulde with you: for we see the Lorde your God as ye do, and wee haue sacrificed vnto him since the time of Esar Haddon King of Asshur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 Then Zerubbabel, and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe fathers of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for you, but for vs to bulde the house vnto our God: for wee our selues togerer will bulde it vnto the Lorde God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia hath commaunded vs.

4 Where.

The building hindred. Rehums accusation. Ezra.

The enemies letters

† b. made shir bāds weake. 4 Wherefore the people of the lande † dis- couraged the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building.

5 And they hyred counsellors against them, to hinder their deuice, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus (in the beginning of his reigne) wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah, and Ierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artahshasht, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions wrote when it was peace, vnto Artahshasht king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was the Aramites writing, & the thing declared was in the language of the Aramites.

Dr. Counsellour.

8 Rehum the Chanceler, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artahshasht the king, in this sort.

9 Then wrote Rehum the chanceler, & Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions Dinaie, & Apharsathcaie, Tarpelaie, Apharsaie, Archenaie, Babalaie, Shuhazchaie, Dehaue, Elmaie,

10 And the rest of the people whom the great and noble Assuappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyond the Riuer and Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This is the copie of the letter that they sent vnto King Artahshasht, T H Y S E R V A N T S the men beyonde the Riuer and Cheeneth, *salute thee.*

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes, which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem (a cite rebellious and wicked) & build, and laye the foundations of the walles, and haue ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne nowe vnto the King, that if this cite be built, and the foundations of the wals laide, they will not giue tolle, tribute, nor custome: so shalt thou hinder the kings tribute.

† Ezr. In 20e Chaldr, wee haue caue the salt of the palace

14 Nowe therefore because † wee haue bene brought vp in the Kings palace, it was not meete for vs to see the Kings dishonour: for this cause haue we sent and certified the King,

15 That one may searche in the booke of the Chronicles of thy fathers, & thou shalt find in the booke of the Chronicles, & perceiue that this cite is rebellious & noisome vnto kings & prouinces, & that they haue moued sedition of old time, for the which cause this cite was destroyed.

16 We certifye the king therefore, that if this cite be builded and the foundation of the walles layde, by this meanes the portion beyonde the Riuer shall not be thine.

17 ¶ The King sent an answer vnto Rehum & chanceler, & Shimshai the Scribe, & to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, & vnto the other beyond the Riuer, Shelan and Cheeth.

18 ¶ The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me,

19 And I haue com manded, & they haue searched, and found, that this cite of olde time hath made insurrection against Kings, and hath rebelled, and rebellion hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie Kings also ouer

Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Make ye now a decree, that those men may cease, and that the cite bee not built, till I haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede nowe that yee faile not to do this: why should damage growe to hurt the king?

23 When the copy of King Artahshashts letter was read before Rehum & Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and caused them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which was in Ierusalem, and did lay vnto the second yere of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Haggai and Zechariah doe prophesie. 3 The worke of the Temple goeth forward contrarie to the minde of Tattai. 6 His letters to Darius.

Then ¶ Haggai a Prophet prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *vnto them.*

2 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, & Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak arose, and began to build the house of God at Ierusalem, & with them were the Prophets of God, which helped them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tattai, which was captayne beyonde the Riuer, and Shether-boznai and their companions, and sayde thus vnto them. Who hath giuen you commandement to build this house, and to lay the foundations of these walles?

4 Then sayde wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that build this building?

5 But the eie of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they answered by letters the reuerto.

6 The copie of the letter, that Tattai captayne beyond the Riuer, and Shether-boznai and his companions, Apharsathcaie (which were beyonde the Riuer) sent vnto King Darius.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein it was written thus, VNTO DARIUS the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and beames are laide in the walles, and this worke is wrought speedily, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, and sayde vnto them thus, Who hath giuen you commandement to build this house, and to lay the foundation of these walles?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certifye thee, and that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs thus, and sayde, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and builde the house that was built of olde many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel

* builded,

3. King. * builded, and founded it.
 8.2.2. But after that our fathers had prouoked the
 8.2.3. God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer
 8.2.4. into the hande of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel
 11.6.25. the Caldean, and he destroyed this house, and caried
 9. the people away captiue vnto Babel.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Babel, king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, that was in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babel, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babel, and they gaue them vnto one Sheshbazzar by his name, whome he had made captaine.

15 And hee saide vnto him, Take these vessels and goe thy way, and put them in the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee built in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar and layd the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem; and since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in building, yet is it not finished.

17 Nowe therefore if it please the King, let there bee searche made in the house of the Kings treasures, which is there in Babel, whether a decree hath bene made by King Cyrus, to build this house of God in Ierusalem, and let the King send his minde concerning this.

CHAP. VI.

At the commandement of Darius King of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vneleauened bread.

1. E. dr. 6. 1. Then King Darius gaue commandement, and they made search in the [†] librarye of the treasures, which were there layde vp in Babel.

2 And there was found in a coffer (in the palace that was in the prouince of the Medes) a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memoriall,

3 IN THE FIRST yeere of King Cyrus, King Cyrus made a decree for the house of God in Ierusalem, let the house be built, ^{uen} the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the wallies thereof be ioyned together: let the height thereof be three score cubites, and the breadth thereof three score cubites.

4 Three courses of [¶] great stones, and one order of timber, and let the expenses be giuen of the Kings house.

5 And also let them render the vessels of the house of God (of golde and siluer, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, which was in Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babel) and let him goe vnto the Temple that is in Ierusalem to his place, and put them in the house of God.

6 Therefore Tarnai captaine beyond the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai, (and their companions Apharscace which are beyonde the Riuer) be yee farre from thence.

7. Suffer yee the worke of this house of God, that the captaine of the Tewes & the Elders of the Iewes may builde this house of God in his place.

8 For I haue giuen a commandement what

ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God, that of the reuenues of the King, which is of the tribute beyonde the Riuer, there be incontinently expenses giuen vnto these men that they cease not.

9 And that which they shall haue neede of, let it be giuen vnto them day by day, whether it bee young bullocks, or rammes, or lambs for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, & oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests that are in Ierusalem, that there be no fault,

10 That they may haue to offer swete odours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the Kings life, and for his sonnes.

11 And I haue made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this sentence, the wood shall bee pulled downe from his house, and shalbe set vp, and hee shall bee hanged thereon, and his house shall bee made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that put to their hand to alter, ^{uen} to destroy this house of God, which is in Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speede.

13 ¶ Then Tarnai the captaine beyonde the Riuer, and Shethar Boznai and their companions, according to that which Darius had sent, so they did speedily.

14 So the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered by [¶] prophecy of Haggai the Prophet, & Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, & finished it, by the appointment of the God of Israel, & by the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artahabast King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the thirde day of the moneth Adar, which was the sixth yeere of the reigne of King Darius.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the residue of the children of the captiuitie kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambs, and twelue goates, for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their order, & the Leuites in their courses ouer [¶] seruice of God in Ierusalem, as it is written in the ³ booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Pasſeouer on [¶] fourteenth day of the first moneth.

20 (For the Priests and the Leuites were purified all together) and they killed the Pasſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 So the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselves vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate,

22 And they kept [¶] feast of vneleauened bread seven daies with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the King of Asshur vnto them, to [†] incourage them in the worke of the house of God, ^{uen} the God of Israel.

C H A P. VII.

1 By the commandment of the King, Ezra and his companions come to Jerusalem. 27 He giveth thanks to God.

NOW after these things, in the reigne of Artahashasthe king of Persia, was Ezra the sounne of Seraiah, the sounne of Azariah, y^e sounne of Hilliah,

2 The sounne of Shallum, the sounne of Zadok, the sounne of Ahitub,

3 The sounne of Amariah, the sounne of Azariah, the sounne of Meraioth,

4 The sounne of Zerahiah, the sounne of Vzzi, the sounne of Bukki,

5 The sounne of Abihua, the sounne of Phinehas, the sounne of Eleazar, the sounne of Aaron, the chiefe Priest.

6 This Ezra came vp from Babel, and was a Scribe prompt in the Lawe of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had giuen, and the King gaue him all his request according to the hande of the Lord his God which was vpon him.

7 And there were vp certaine of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, & the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, & the Nethinims vnto Jerusalem, in the seventh yere of King Artahashasthe.

8 And hee came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the fourth yere of the King.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth began he to goe vp from Babel, & on the first day of the fifth moneth came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hande of his God that was vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Lawe of the Lord, and to doe it, and to teache the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 ¶ And this is the copy of y^e letter that King Artahashasthe gaue vnto Ezra the Priest & scribe, euen a writer of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 ARTAHASHASTE King of Kings to Ezra the Priest and perfite scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen, and to Cheeneth.

13 I haue giuen commandement, that euery one that is willing in my kingdome, of the people of Israel, and of the Priests, and Leuites, to goe to Jerusalem with thee, shall goe.

14 Therefore art thou sent of the King and his seven counsellors, to inquire in Iudah and Jerusalem, according to the Lawe of thy God, which is in thine hand,

15 And to cary the silver & the gold, which the King and his counsellors willingly offer vnto the God of Israel (whose habitation is in Jerusalem)

16 And all the silver and golde that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babel, with the free offering of the people, and that which the Priests offer willingly to the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem,

17 That thou mayest bye speedily with this silver, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer it pleasest thee and thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver, & gold, doe yee it according to the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God in Jerusalem.

20 And the residue that shall bee needefull for the house of thy God, which shall bee meete for thee to bestowe, thou shalt bestowe it out of the Kings treasure house,

21 And I King Artahashasthe haue giuen commandement to all the treasurers which are beyonde the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest and scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen shall require of you, that it bee done incontinently,

22 Vnto an hundredth talents of silver, vnto an hundredth measures of wheate, and vnto an hundredth baths of wine, and vnto an hundredth baths of oyle, and salt without writing.

23 Whatsoeuer by the commandement of the God of heauen, let it be done speedily for y^e house of the God of heauen: for why should he be wroth against the Realme of the King, and his children?

24 And wee certifie you, that vpon any of the Priests, Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers in this house of God, there shall no gouernour lay vpon them tolle tribute, nor custome:

25 And thou Ezra (after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand) let iudges and arbiters, which may iudge all the people that is beyonde the Riuer, men al that know the Law of thy God, and teache ye them that know it not.

26 And whosoever will not do the Law of thy God, & the kings law, let him haue iudgment without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which so hath put in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the Lord that is in Jerusalem,

28 And hath inclined mercie toward mee, before the king and his counsellors, & before all the Kings mightie princes: and I was comforted by the hand of the Lord my God which was vpon me, and I gathered the chiefe of Israel to goe vp with me.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The number of them that returned to Jerusalem with Ezra. 21 Hee causeth them to fast. 24 Hee admonisheth the Priests of their duties. 31 What they did when they came to Jerusalem.

THese are now the chiefe fathers of them, and the genealogie of them that came vp with me from Babel, in the reigne of King Artahashasthe.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gerhom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattath:

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharoah, Zechariah, and with him the count of the males, an hundredth and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elihoenai, the sounne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundredth males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sounne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundredth males.

6 And of the sonnes of Adin, Ebed the sounne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Ieshiah the sounne of Azbailah, and with him thientie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah

the sonne of Michael, and wth him fourscore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel, and wth him two hundredth and eightene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah, and wth him an hundredth and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Hebai, Zechariah, the sonne of Hebai, and wth him eight and twetie males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azzad, Iohanan the sonne of Hakkatan, and wth him an hundredth and twene males.

13 And of the sonnes of Adonikam, *that were the last, whose names are these*: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and wth them threescore males.

14 And of the sonnes of Bignai, Vthai, & Zabhad, and wth them seuentie males.

15 And I gathered them to the Riuer that goeth toward Ahaua, & there abode we three daies: then I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Levi.

16 Therefore sent I to Eliezer, to Ariei, to Shemaiah, and to Elshathan, and to Iarib, and to Elmathan, and to Nathan, and to Zechariah, and to Meshullam the chiefe, and to Ioiarib, and to Elmathan, men of vnderstanding,

17 And I gaue them commandment, to Iddo the chieft at the place of Caspitha, and I tolde them the words that they should speake to Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Caspitha, that they shoulde cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

18 So by the good hande of our God *which was vpon vs*, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding of the sonnes of Mahali the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israel, and Sherubiah wth his sonnes and his brethren, *even* eightene

19 Also Hahubiah, and wth him Ieshajah of the sonnes of Merari, wth his brethren, and their sonnes twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims, whom David had set, and the Princes for the seruice of the Levites, two hundredth and twentie of the Nethinims, which al were named by name.

21 And there at the Riuer, by Ahaua, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King an annie and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemye in the way, because wee had spoken to the King, saying, The hand of our God is vpon al them that seeke him in goodnes, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, & besought our God for this: and he was intreated of vs.

24 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherubiah, and Hahubiah, and ten of their brethren wth them,

25 And weighed them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *and* the offering of the house of our God, *which* the King and his counsellors, and his Princes, & all Israel that were present had offered.

26 And I weighed vnto their hand six hundredth and thre talents of siluer, and in siluer vessel, an

hundredth talents, and in gold an hundredth talents:

27 And twentie bafins of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of shining brasie very good, and precious as golde.

28 ¶ And I sayde vnto them, Ye are consecrate vnto the Lorde, and the vessels are consecrate, and the gold and the siluer are freely offered vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them vntil ye weigh them before the chiefe Priests & the Levites, and the chiefe fathers of Israel in Ierusalem in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So the Priests and the Levites received the weight of the siluer and of the golde, and of the vessels to bring them to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the Riuer of Ahaua on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem, and the hande of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemye, and of such as layde waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three daies.

33 And on the fourth day was the siluer weighed, and the golde and the vessel in the house of our God by the hande of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the Priest, and wth him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and wth them was Iozabab the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui the Levites,

34 By number and by weight of euery one, and all the weight was written at the same time.

35 Also the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rams, seuentie and seuen lambs, and twelue hee goates for some: all was a burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the Kings commision vnto the Kings officers, and to the captaines beyonde the Riuer: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Extra complaneth on the people that had turned themselves from God, and married wth the Gentiles. 2 He prayeth vnto God.*

WHEN ^{1.2/4.3.} as these things were done, the rulers ^{67.} came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Levites are not separated from the people of the landes (as touching their abominations) *to wit*, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken their daughters to them selues, and to their sonnes, and they have mixed the holy feede wth the people of the landes, and the hande of the princes & rulers hath bene chiefe in this trespass.

3 But whē I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and plucked off the haire of mine head, and of my beard, and fate downe astonished.

4 And there assembled vnto me all that feared the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of them of the captiuitie. And I sate downe astonished vntil the evening sacrifice. ^{Exod. 39. 39. num.}

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose vp from mine heauinesse, and when I had rent my clothes and my garments, I fell vpon my knees, and I spread out mine hands vnto the Lord my God,

6 And sayde, O my God, I am confounded and ashamed, to lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauen.

7 From the daues of our fathers haue we bene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Priestes bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as appeareth this day.

8 And nowe for a little space grace hath bene shewed from the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs a nail in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a liue remanent in our seruitude.

9 For though we were bond men, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath inclined mercie vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia, to giue vs life, to erect the house of our God, and to redresse the desolate places thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, our God, what shall wee say after this: for we haue forsaken thy commandements;

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land whereunto ye goe to possesse it, is an vn-cleane land, because of the filthinesse of the people of the landes, which by their abominations, and by their vn-cleannesse haue filled it from corner to corner.

12 Nowe therefore shall wee not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace nor wealth for ever, that ye may be strong and eate the goodnesse of the lande, and leaue it for an inheritance to your sonnes for ever.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasses, (seeing that thou our God hast stayed us, so being benighted for our iniquities, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance)

14 Should we returne to breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of such abominations? wouldst thou be angry towarde vs till thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remanent nor any escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art iust, for we haue bin refused to escape, as appeareth this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasse: therefore we cannot stand before thee because of it.

CHAP. X.

1 The people repented and turned, and put away their strange wiues.

1. Esdr. 8.
90.

W/iles Ezra prayed thus, & confessed himselfe weeping, and falling downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him of Israel a very great Congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept with a great lamentation.

2 Then Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel one of the sonnes of Elam, answered, and sayde to Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the lande, yet

now there is hope in Israel concerning this.

3 Now therefore let vs make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wiues (and such as are borne of them) according to thy counsel of the Lord, and of those that feare the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Lawe.

4 Arise: for the matter belongeth vnto thee: we also will be with thee: be of comfort & do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, & caused y^e chiefe Priests, the Leuites, & all Israel, to sweare that they would doe according to this word. So they sweare.

6 And Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib: hee went euen thither, but hee did eate neither bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them of the captiuitie.

7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they should assemble themselves vnto Ierusalem.

8 And whosoever would not come within three dayes according to the counsel of the Princes and Elders, all his substance should bee forsake, and hee should bee separate from the Congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin assembled themselves vnto Ierusalem within three dayes, which was the twentieth day of the ninth month, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling for this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and sayde vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Nowe therefore giue praise vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his wil, and separate your selues from the people of the lande, & from the strange wiues.

12 And all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, So will we doe according to thy wordes vnto vs.

13 But the people are many, and it is a raine weather, and wee are not able to stand without, neither is it the worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers stand therefore before all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and with them the Elders of euery cite and the iudges thereof, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turne away from vs.

15 Then were appointed Iohanan the sonne of Alishab, & Tahaziah the sonne of Tikvah ouer this matter, and Melchiam and Shabbethai the Leuites helped them.

16 And they of the captiuitie did so, and departed: and Ezra the Priest, & the men that were chiefe fathers to the familie of their fatherly name, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the first day of the first month they were finishing the busines with all the men that had taken strange wiues.

18 And of the sonnes of the Priests there were

men found, that had taken strange wines, *so wit*
of the sonnes of Ieshua, the sūne of Iozadak, and
of his brethren, Maatseah, Aeliezer, and Iarib,
and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hāds, that they would
put away their wines, and they that had trespass-
ed, *gave* a ramme for their trespass.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Honani, and
Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harin, Maatseah, and
Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pahur, Elioenai, Maat-
seah, Ithmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elafah.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabad & Shimei and
Kelaiah, (which is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah and
Eliezer.

24 And of the fingers, Eliahib. And of the
porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 And of Israel: of the sonnes of Parosh, Ra-
miah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and
Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam, Mattaniah, Zecha-
riah, & Iehiel, & Abdi, & Ieremoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu, Elioenai, E-
liahib, Mattaniah, and Ierimoth, and Zabab, and
Aziza.

28 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Iehohanan, Ha-
nanah, Zabbai, Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani, Meshullam, Mal-
luch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, Ieremoth.

30 And of the sonnes of || *Or, the* *captains*
|| *of Moab* *of Moab* *of Moab* *of Moab* *of Moab*
Pahath Moab, Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maatseah, Mattaniah, Beza-
leel, and Rinnui, and Maasiah.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Isha-
iah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shamariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Halhum, Mattenai, Mattat-
tah, Zabab, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Menasieh, Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani, Maadai, Amram,
and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bediah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliahib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iasaf,

38 And Banni, and Bennai, Shimei,

39 And Shelmiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shalhai, Sharai,

41 Azarel, and Shelmiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Ieiel, Mattithiah,
Zabab, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wines: and a-
mong them were women that had children.

NEHEMIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

God doeth in all ages and at all times set up worthy persons for the commoditie and profite of his Church, as now within the compasse of fouentie yeeres he raised up diuers excellent men for the preservation of his people, after their returne from Babylon, as Zerubbabel, Ezra, and Nehemiah. Whereof the first was their captaine to bring them home, and provided that the Temple was builded: the second reformed their manners and planted religion: and the third builded up the walls, deliuered the people from oppression, and pronounced that the Lawe of God was put in execution among them. He was a goodly man, and in great authoritie with the King, so that the King fauoured him greatly, and gaue him most ample letters for the accomplishment of all things which he could desire. This booke was also called of the Latines the second of Ezra, because he was the writer thereof.

CHAP. I.

4 Nehemiah bewaileth the calamitie of Ieru-
salem. 5 Hee confisseth the finnes of the people,
and prayeth God for them.

THE words of Nehemiah the sonne
of Hachaliah. In y^e mouth Chisleu,
in the twentieth yeere, as I was in
the palace of Shushan,

2 Came Hanani one of my bre-
thren, he and the men of Iudah, and I asked them
concerning the Iewes that were delinquent, which
were of the residue of the captiuitie, and concern-
ing Ierusalem.

3 And they sayd vnto me, The residue that are
left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in
great affliction and in reproch, and the wall of Ie-
rusalem is broken downe, and the gates thereof
are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard these words, I sate downe
and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, & I fasted
and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, O Lord God of heauen, the great
and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mer-
cie for them that loue him, and obserue his com-
mandements,

6 I pray thee, let thine eares be attent, and
thine eyes open, to heare the prayer of thy ser-

uant, which I pray before thee daily, day & night
for the children of Israel thy seruants, and con-
fesse the finnes of the children of Israel, which
we haue sinned against thee, both I and my fa-
thers house haue sinned.

7 We haue grievously sinned against thee, *† Ebr. com.*
and haue not kept the commandements, nor the
statutes, nor the iudgements, which thou com-
mandedst thy seruant Moses. *rapied.*

8 I beseech thee, remember the wordes that
thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, Ye
will transgresse, and I will scatter you abroad
among the people.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my com-
mandements, & do them, though your scattering
were to the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will
I gather you fro thence, & will bring you vnto the
place that I haue chosen, to place my Name there.

10 Nowe these are thy seruants and thy peo-
ple, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great pow-
er, and by thy mightie hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let thine eares nowe
hearken to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the
prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy
Name, & I pray thee, cause thy seruant to prosper
this day, and giue him fauour in the presence of
this man: for I was the Kings butler.

C H A P. II.

1 After Nehemiah had obtained letters of Artaxerxes, 11 He came to Ierusalem, 17 And builded the walles.

NOwe in the month Nisan in the twentieth yeere of King Artahsalthe, the wine *floure* before him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gane it vnto the King. Nowe I was not *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 And the King saide vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing but sorowe of heart. Then was I fore afraide,

3 And I saide to the King, God saue the King for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the cite *and* house of the sepulchres of my fathers lieth waste, and the gates thereof are deuoured with fire.

4 And y King saide vnto me, For what thing dost thou require? Then I praied to y God of heaue,

5 And said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, I desire that thou wouldest send me to Iudah vnto the cite of the sepulchres of my fathers, that I may build it.

6 And the King saide vnto me, (the Queene also sitting by him) How long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou come againe? So it pleased the King, and he sent me, and I set him a time.

7 After, I saide vnto the King, If it please the King, let him giue me letters to the capitaines beyond the Riuier, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah,

8 And letters vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings y park, y he may giue me timber to build y gates of y palace (which appertained to y house) and for the walles of the cite, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the King gaue me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 Then came I to the capitaines beyond the Riuier, and gaue them the Kings letters. And the King had sent capitaines of the armie and horsemen with me.

10 But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a seruant an Ammonite heard it, & it grieved them sore, that there was come a man which sought the wealth of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, & was there three dayes.

12 And I rose in the night, I, and a fewe men with me: for I tolde no man, what God had put in mine heart to do at Ierusalem, & there was not a beast with me, save the beast whereon I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and came before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, howe they were broken downe, and the portes thereof deuoured with the fire.

14 Then I went south vnto the gate of the fountain, and to the Kings fishpoole, and there was no rooms for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and coun-

ting backe, I entred by the gate of the valley, and returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I was gone, nor what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the noble men, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward I saide vnto them, Ye see the miserie that we are in, howe Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproche.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, (which was good ouer me) and also of the Kings wordes that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise and builde. So they strengthened their hand to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant an Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs, and despised vs, and said, What a thing is this that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, & said to them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, and we his seruants wil rise vp and build: but as for you, ye haue no portion nor right, nor memorial in Ierusalem.

C H A P. III.

The number of them that builded the walles.

Then arose Eliasib the hie Priest with his brethren the Priests, & they build the sheepgate: they repaired it, and set vp the doores thereof: euen vnto the towre of Meah repaired they it, and vnto the towre of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and beside him Zacur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish port did the sonnes of Senaah build, which also laide the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them fortified Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Hakkoz: and next vnto them fortified Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them fortified Zadok, the sonne of Baana:

5 And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them put not their neckes to the worke of their lordes.

6 And the gate of the old fishpoole fortified Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam, the sonne of Besodaijah: they laide the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 Next vnto them also fortified Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the Duke, which was beyond the Riuier.

8 Next vnto him fortified Vzziel the sonne of Harhobiah [of the goldsmithes] next vnto him also fortified Hananiah, the sonne [of] Harakibahim, and they repaired Ierusalem vnto y broad wall.

9 Also next vnto them fortified Rephaiah, the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto him fortified Iedaiah the sonne

Or, Ephraim.

Or, Parath.

Or, conduit.

Or, of the goldsmithes.

some of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe :
and next vnto him fortified Hatuſh, the ſonne of
Haſhabiah.

11 Malchiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhab
the ſonne of Pahath Moah fortified the ſeconde
|| portion, and the towre of the ſouthes.

12 Next vnto him alſo fortified Shallum, the
ſonne of Halloſh, the ruler of the halfe part of
Jeruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hanum, & the in-
habitants of Zannah : they built it, and ſet on the
doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres
thereof, euen a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto
the dung port.

14 But the dung port fortified Malchiah, the
ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of
Beth-haccarem : he built it and ſet on the doores
thereof, the lockes thereof, & the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine fortified Sha-
lum, the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the fourth
part of Mizpah : he builded it, and couered it, and
ſet on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and
the barres thereof, & the wall vnto the ſhippoole
of || Shelah by the Kings garden, & vnto the ſteps
that goe downe from the citie of David.

16 After him fortified Nehemiah the ſonne of
Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vn-
till the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of
David, and to the ſhippoole that was repaired, and
vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him fortified the Leuites, Rehum the
ſonne of Bani, and next vnto him fortified Ha-
ſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in
his quarter.

18 After him fortified their brethren : Banaï,
the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part
of Keilah :

19 And next vnto him fortified Ezer the ſonne
of Ieſia the ruler of Mizpah, & other portion ouer
againſt the going vp to the corner of the annour.

20 After him was earnest Baruch the ſonne of
Zachai, and fortified another portion from the
corner vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib
the hie Prieſt.

21 After him fortified Merimoth, the ſonne of
Vriiah, the ſonne of Hakkoz, another portion
from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen as
long as the houſe of Eliaſhib extended.

22 After him alſo fortified the Prieſtes, the
men of the plaine.

23 After them fortified Benjamin, & Haſhab
ouer againſt their houſe : after him fortified Aza-
riah, the ſonne of Maſſeiah, the ſonne of Anai-
ah, by his houſe.

24 After him fortified Binnui, the ſonne of
Henadad another portion, from the houſe of A-
zariah vnto the turning, and vnto the corner.

25 Palai, the ſonne of Vſai, from ouer againſt
the corner, and the high towre that lieth out
from the Kings houſe, which is beſide the court
of the priſon. After him, Pedaiah, the ſonne of
Paroſh.

26 And the Nethinims they dwelt in the for-
treſſe vnto the ſea ouer againſt the water gate,
Eaſtward, and to the towre that lieth out.

27 After him fortified the Tekoites another
portion ouer againſt the great towre, that lieth
out, euen vnto the wall of the fortrefſe.

28 From aboue the horſegate ſouth fortified
the Prieſtes, eueſy one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them fortified Zadok the ſonne of
Immer ouer againſt his houſe : and after him for-
tified Sheſaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah the kee-
per of the Eaſtgate.

30 After him fortified Hananiah the ſonne of
Shelemiah : and Hanan, the ſonne of Zalaph, the
ſixt, another portion : after him fortified Me-
ſhallam, the ſonne of Berechiah, ouer againſt his
chamber.

31 After him fortified Malchiah the golde-
ſmiths ſonne, vntill the houſe of the Netunims,
and of the marchants ouer againſt the gate Miph-
kad, and to the chamber in the corner.

32 And betwene the chamber of the corner
vnto the ſheepgate, fortified the goldeſmiths
and the marchants.

CHAP. IIII.

7 The building of Ieruſalem is hindered, 13
But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Jewes
build with one hand, and hold their weapons in
the other.

BEV when Samballat heard that wee builded
the wall, then was he wroth and ſore grieved,
and mocked the Iewes,

2 And ſaid before his brethren, and the armie
of Samaria, thus he ſaide, What doe theſe weake
Iewes? will they fortifie themſelues? will they ſa-
crifice? will they finiſh it in a day? will they
make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes
of duſt, ſeeing they are burnt?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beſide him,
and ſaid, Although they build, yet if a foxe go vp,
he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtonie wall.

4 Heare, O our God (for we are deſpiſed) and
turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, & giue
them vnto a praye in the land of their captiuitie,

5 And couer not their iniquitie, neither let
their ſinne be put out in thy preſence : for they
haue prouoked thee before the builders

6 So we build the wall, and all the wall was
ioyned vnto the || halfe thereof, and the heart of
the people was to worke.

7 ¶ But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the
Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſſhdoims
heard that the walles of Ieruſalem were repaired
(for the breaches began to be ſtopped) then
they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all together to come and to
fight againſt Ieruſalem, and to ſtinder them.

9 Then we prayed vnto our God, & ſet watch-
men by them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the hearers
is weakened, and there is much earth, ſo that we
are not able to build the wall.

11 Alſo our aduerſaries had ſaide, They ſhall
not knowe, neither ſee, till we come into the
middles of them and ſlaye them, and cauſe the
worke to ceale.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide
them) came, they tolde vs ten times, From all pla-

Or, mae
ſure,

Or, Siler,

Or, halfe
height.

ſeb. make
ſo ſay,
meaning
the peo-

ces whence ye shall returne, *they will be vpon vs.*

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall vpon the toppes of the stones, and placed the people by their families, with their swordes, their speares and their bowes.

14 Then I behelde, and rose vp, and sayd vnto the Princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not afraide of them: remember the great Lorde, and fearefull, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, then God brought their counsell to nought, and we turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And from that day, halfe of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the speares and shields, and bowes, and habergins: and the rulers stood behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They that builded on the wall, & they that bare burde^{ns}, and they that laded, did the worke with one hand, & with the other helde the sword.

18 For euery one of ^{us} builders had his sword girded on his loynes, and ^{we} builded, and he that blew the trumpet, ^{was} beside me.

19 Then sayd I vnto the Princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke, and halfe of them helde the speares, from the appearing of the morning, till the starres came forth.

22 And at the same time sayd I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that they may be a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the iuarde (which folowed me) none of vs did put off our clothes, *saue* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The people are oppressed and in necessitie. & Nehemiah remedied it. 14 Heeooke not the portion of others that had ruled before, least bee should grieve the people.

Nowe there was a great crye of the people, and of their wiues against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that sayde, Wee, our sonnes and our daughters are many, therefore wee take vp corne, that we may eate and liue.

3 And there were that sayd, We must gage our lands, and our vineyards, and our houses, and take vp corne for the famine.

4 There were also that sayde, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute *vpon* our lands, and our vineyards.

5 And now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, and our sonnes as their sonnes, and loe, wee being into subiection our sonnes, and our daughters, as seruants, & there be of our daughters now

in subiection, & there is no power in our hands: for other men haue our lands and our vineyards.

6 Then was I very angry, when I heard their crye and these wordes.

7 And I thought in my minde, and I rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and sayde vnto them, You lay burdens euery one vpon his brethren, and I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I sayd vnto them, Wee (according to our abilitie) haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe, or shall they be solde vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and could not answere.

9 I sayd also, That which ye doe is not good: Ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, for the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 For euen I, my brethren, and my seruants doe lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this burden.

11 Restore, I pray you, vnto them this day ^{ye}, and their lands, their vineyards, their oliues, and their houses, and *remit* the hundredth part of the silver, and of the corne, of the wine, & of the oyle that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We wil restore it & wil not require it of them: we will doe as thou hast sayd. Then I called ^{ye} Priests, & caused them to sweare, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 So I shooke my lappe, and sayd, So let God shake out euery man that will not performe this promise from his house, & from his labour: euen thus let him be shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, & praised the Lord: and the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time that *the King* gaue mee charge to be gouernour in the land of Iudah fro the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of King Artahabastus, *that is*, twelue yeere, I, & my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 For the former gouernours that were before mee, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides fourtie shekels of silver: yea, and their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 But rather I fortified a *portion* in the worke of this wall, and we bought no land, and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Moreover there were at my table an hundredth & fiftie of the Iewes, & rulers, which came vnto vs fro among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared dayly an ox, and fixe choien sheepe, and birdes were prepared for me, and ^{within} ten dayes wine for all in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of the gouernour: for the bondage was grievous *vnto* the people.

19 Remember me, O my God, in goodnes, according to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

8 Nehemiah answered with great wisdom, and saile to his aduersarie. 11 He is not discouraged by the false prophets.

And

And when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & Geshem the Arabian, & the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, and that there were no more breaches therein (though at that time I had not set up the doores vpon the gates)

Then sent Sanballat and Geshem vnto mee, saying, Come thou that wee may meete together in the villages in the plaine of Ono: and they thought to doe me cuill.

Therefore I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great worke to doe, and I can not come down: why should the worke cease, whiles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort. And I answered them after the same manner.

Then sent Sanballat his seruauant after this sort vnto me the fift time, with an open letter in his hand,

Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and I Gahma hath said it, that thou & the Iewes thinke to rebell, for the which cause thou buildest the wall, and thou wilt bee their King according to these words.

Thou hast also ordeined the Prophets, to preache of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a King in Iudah: and now according to these words it shal come to the Kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

Then I sent vnto him, saying, It is not done according to these wordes that thou sayest: for thou faintest them of thine owne heart.

For all they afraied vs, saying, Their hands shalbe weakened from the worke, and it shal not be done: now therefore I incourage thou me.

¶ And I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah the sonne of Mehetabeel, and he was shut vp, and he said, Let vs come together into the house of God in the middes of the Temple, and that the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee.

Then I saide, Should such a man as I, flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would go into the Temple to lye? I will not go in.

And Ioe, I perceiued, that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah & Sanballat had hired him.

Therefore was hee hired, that I might be afraide, and do thus, and fume, and that they might haue an euill report that they might reproch me.

My God, remember thou Tobiah and Sanballat according vnto these their works, and Noadiah the Prophetsse also, & the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

¶ Notwithstanding the wall was finished on the five and twentieth day of Elul, in two and fiftie dayes.

And when all our enemies heard thereof, some al the heathen that were about vs, they were afraide, and their courage failed them: for they knew, that this worke was wrought by our God.

And in these dayes were there many of the princes of Iudah, whose letters went vnto Tobiah, and those of Tobiah came vnto them.

For there were many in Iudah, that were

sworne vnto him: for he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah, the sonne of Arah: and his sonne Iehonathan had the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

Yea, they spake in his praise before me, and tolde him my wordes, and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

After the wall once buildd, in the watch appointed. ¶ They that returned from the captiuitie are numbered.

Now * when the wall was builded, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the fingers and the Leuites were appointed, *Eccle. 49.*

Then I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Ierusalem (for he was doubtlesse a faithfull man and feared God aboue many)

And I saide vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the heat of the sunne: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and shutke them fast: and I appointed wardes of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his ward, and euery one ouer against his house.

Nowe the citie was large and great, but the people were fewe therein, and the houses were not builded.

And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I founde a booke of the genealogie of them, * which came vp at the first, and found written therein, *Ezra 2. 3*

These are the sonnes of the prouince that came vp from the captiuitie that was caried away (whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caried away) and they returned to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie.

They which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshai, Mispreth, Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. These are the number of the men of the people of Israel.

The sonnes of Paros, two thousande, an hundred seuentie and two.

The sonnes of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

The sonnes of Arah, sixe hundred fiftie and two.

The sonnes of Pahath Moab of the sonnes of Ieshua, and Ieab, two thousand eight hundred and eightene.

The sonnes of Elam, a thousande two hundred fiftie and foure.

The sonnes of Zattu, eight hundred and fise and fourtie.

The sonnes of Zacchai, seven hundred and threecore.

The sonnes of Binnui, sixe hundred and eight and fourtie.

The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred and eight and twentie.

The sonnes of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred and two and twentie.

The sonnes of Adonikam, sixe hundred threecore and seuen.

The sonnes of Biguai, two thousand three

177. Ge.
Rom.

† Ezech.
strengthen
thou must
hand.

† Ezech. holds
the meaning,
till the berries
were put
in.

Or, the
captaine
of Moab.

They that returned

Nehemiah.

from captiuitie, numbered

score and seuen.

20 The sonnes of Adin, fixe hundred and fise and fiftie

21 The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, nuxtie and eight.

22 The sonnes of Hashum, three hundred and eight and twentie.

23 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundred and foure and twentie,

24 The sonnes of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The sonnes of Gibeon, ninetie and fise.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred and eight and twentie.

28 The men of Beth-azmauech, two & fourtie.

29 The men of Kiriath-iarim, Chephirah and Becroth, seuen hundred; and three and fourtie.

30 The men of Ramah & Gaba, fixe hundred and one and twentie.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two and twentie.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred and three and twentie.

33 The men of the other Nebo, two and fiftie.

34 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred and foure and fiftie.

35 The sonnes of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundred and fise and fourtie.

37 The sonnes of Idd-hadid and Ono, seuen hundred and one and twentie.

38 The sonnes of Senaah, three thousand, nine hundred and thirtie.

39 The Priests: the sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuentie and three.

40 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and two and fiftie.

41 The sonnes of Pasfur, a thousand, two hundred and seuen and fourtie.

42 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand and seuentee.

43 ¶ The Leuites: the sonnes of Ieshua of Kadmiel, and of the sonnes of Hodjiah, seuentie and foure.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred and eight and fourtie.

45 The porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the sonnes of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai, an hundred and eight and thirtie.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziba, the sonnes of Hashupha, the sonnes of Tabaoth,

47 The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Slach, the sonnes of Padon,

48 The sonnes of Lebana, the sonnes of Hagiba, the sonnes of Shalmai,

49 The sonnes of Hanan, the sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gabar,

50 The sonnes of Reaiah, the sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda,

51 The sonnes of Gazzam, the sonnes of Vz-

52 The sonnes of Pashah,

52 The sonnes of Besai, 5 sonnes of Menim, the sonnes of Nephthuseim,

53 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupha, the sonnes of Harhur,

54 The sonnes of Bazlith, the sonnes of Meida, the sonnes of Hartha,

55 The sonnes of Parkos, the sonnes of Sib-
ra, the sonnes of Tamah,

56 The sonnes of Nezia, the sonnes of Hatipha,

57 The sonnes of Salomons seruants, the sonnes of Sorai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sonnes of Perida,

58 The sonnes of Isaia, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

59 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth of Zebaim, the sonnes of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants were three hundred, ninetie & two.

61 ¶ And these came vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harelha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their sted, or if they were of Israel.

62 The sonnes of Delaiah: the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, fixe hundred and two and fourtie.

63 And of the Priests: the sonnes of Habaiah, the sonnes of Hakkoz, the sonnes of Barzillai, which tooke one of 5 daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, & was named after their name.

64 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not found: therefore they were put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha sayde vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till they rose vp a Prielt with 5 Vrjm and Thumtjm.

66 All the Congregation together was two & 5
fourtie thousand, three hundred and threescore.

67 Besides their seruants and their maidens, which were seuen thousand, three hundred and seuen and thirtie: and they had two hundred and fise and fourtie singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses were seuen hundred and fise and thirtie, and their mules two hundred and fise and fourtie.

69 The camels foure hundred and fise and thirtie, and fixe thousande, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

70 And certeine of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the worke. The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of golde, fiftie basins, fise hundred and thartie Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the treasure of the worke twentie thousande drammes of golde, and two thousande and two hundred & pieces of siluer.

72 And the rest of the people gaue twentie thousande drams of golde, & two thousande pieces of siluer and threescore & seuen Priests garments.

73 And the Priests and Leuites, and the porters and the singers and the rest of the people and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Ezra gathereth together the people, and readeth to them the Law. 12 They reioyce in Israel for the knowledge of the word of God. 15 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles or booths.*

† *Ebr. as*
And all the people assembled themselves together, in the street that was before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, that he would bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men & women, and of all that could heare and vnderstand it, in the first day of the seuenth month,

3 And he read therein in the streete that was before the watergate (from the morning vntill the midday) before men and women, and them that vnderstood it, and the eares of all the people *harkened* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which he had made for the preaching, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedaiiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddana, Zechariah, and Methullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke before all the people: for hee was aboute all the people: and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra prayed the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed themselves, and worshipped the Lord with their faces toward the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Keli, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Lawe, and the people stood in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the Law of God distinctly, & gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) and Ezra the Priest and scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, sayde vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto *Y* Lord your God: mourne not, neither weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the wordes of the Law.

10 He said also vnto them, Goe, and eate of the fatte, and drinke the sweete, and send part vnto them, for whom none is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our Lord: ye ye not sorry therefore: for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites made silence thorowout all the people, saying, Holde your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eate and to drinke, and to send away part, and to make great ioy, because they had vnderstood the wordes that they had taught them.

13 And on the second day the chiefe fathers of all the people, the Priestes and the Leuites were gathered vnto Ezra the scribe, that he also might instruct them in the wordes of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe, that

the Lord had commanded by Moses) that the children of Israel should dwell in *booths* in the *Leu. 23. 34* feast of the seuenth moneth,

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and bring olive branches, and pine branches, and branches of myrtus, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. *Or, goodly branches, as*

16 So the people went forth and brought them and made them booths, euery one vpon the rooffe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street by the watergate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim. *Leu. 23. 40.*

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made booths, and sate vnder the booths: for since the time of Ieshua the sonne of Nuan vnto this day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very great ioy.

18 And hee read in the booke of the Lawe of God euery day, from the first day vnto the last day. And they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eight day a solempne assembly, according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The people repent, and forsake their strange wines. 5 The Leuites exhort them to praise God, 6 Declaring his wonders; 26 and their ingratitude, 30 and Gods great mercies toward them.*

IN the foure and twentieth day of this moneth the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth vpon them. *1. Esd. 9. 4*

2 (And they that were of the seede of Israel were separated from all the strangers) and they stood and confessed their sinnes and the iniquities of their fathers. *† Ebreu, strange children.*

3 And they stood vp in their place and read in the booke of the Lawe of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they confessed and worshipped the Lord their God foure times.

4 Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Leuites, Ieshua, and Bani, Radmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani and Chenani, and cried with a loud voyce vnto the Lord their God.

5 And the Leuites sayd, euen Ieshua and Radmiel, Bani, Hashbani, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah and Pethahiah, Stande vp, and praye the Lorde your God for euer and euer, and let them praye thy glorious Name, O God, which excelleth aboute all thankgiuing and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone: thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that are in them, and thou preferrest them all, and the hoste of the heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God, that hast chosen Abram, and broughtest him out of *Vr* in Caldea, and madest his Name Abraham, *Gen 12. 7*

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, and Perizzites, and Iebusites, and Girgathites, *Gen. 17. 5*

The Levites rehearse Gods

Nehemiah.

benefits. Their praye

gashites, and halt performed thy words, because thou art iust.

Exod. 3.7. 9 * Thou hast also considered the affliction of
Ex. 14. 10. our fathers in Egypt, and heard their crie by the red Sea,

10 And shewed tokens and woonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land : for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee : therefore thou madest thee a name, as *appeareth* this day.

Exod. 14. 11 * For thou diddest breake vp the sea be-
22. fore them, and they went thorow the middes of the sea on dry land: and those that pursued them, hast thou cast into the bottomes as a stone, in the mighty waters :

Exod. 13. 12 And *leddest* them in the day with a pillar
22. of a cloud, and in the night with a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way that they went.

Exod. 19. 13 * Thou camest downe also vpon mount Si-
18. 20. nai, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and true Lawes, ordi-
30. 1. nances, and good commandements,

14 And declaredst vnto them thine holy Sab- bath, & commandedst them precepts & ordinance, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant :

Exo. 16. 15 15 * And gauest them bread from heauen for
Exo. 17. 6. their hunger, * and broughtest forth water for
Deut. 1. 8. them out of the rocke for their thirst : and * prom- isedst them that they should goe in, and take possession of the land for the which thou haddest

lift vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they & our fathers behaued themselues proudly, and hardened their necke, so that they hearkened not vnto thy commandements,

17 But refused to obey, & wold not remem- ber thy maruelous workes that thou haddest done for them, but hardened their necks, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion : but thou, O God of mercies, gra- cious and full of compasion, of long suffering, and of great mercy, yet forsookest them not.

18 Moreouer, when they made them a molten calfe (and said, This is thy God that brought thee vnto out of the lande of Egypt) and committed great blasphemies,

19 Yet thou for thy great mercies forsookest
Exo. 13. 22 them not in the wilderness : the * pillar of the cloud
Num. 14. 14 departed not from them by day to lead them the
1. Cor. 10. 1. way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shewe them light, and the way whereby they should go.

20 Thou gauest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy MAN from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Thou didst also feede them fourtie yeres in the wilderness: they lacked nothing: * their clothes waxed not olde, & their feet swelled not.

Deut. 8. 4 22 And thou gauest them kingdomes, & peo-
36. ple, & scatteredst them into corners : so they pos- sessed * the land of Sihon and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 And thou diddest multiply their children, like the itares of the heauen, & broughtest them into the land, whereof thou hadst spoken vnto their fathers, that they should goe, and possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the

land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabi- tants of the land, *even* the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them what they would.

25 And they tooke their strong cities, * and the fatte land, and possessed houses, full of all goods, cisternes digged out, vineyardes and olines, and trees for foode in abundance, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, & liued in plea- sure through thy great goodnesse.

26 Yet they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Lawe behinde their backs, and slew thy Prophets (which protested among them to turne them vnto thee) and com- mitted great blasphemies.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies that vexed them : yet in the time of their affliction, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from the heauen, and through thy great mercies thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their aduersaries.

28 But when they had rest, they returned to do euill before thee : therefore ledest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them, yet when they conuerted and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and deliueredst them according to thy great mercies many times,

29 And protestest among them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Lawe : but they behaued themselues proudly, and hearkned not vnto thy commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements (* which a man should doe and liue in them) and pulled away the shoulder, and were stiffnecked, and would not heare.

30 Yet thou *†* diddest forbear them many yeeres, and protestest among them by thy Spi- rit, *even* by the hand of thy Prophets, but they would not heare: therefore gauest thou them in- to the hand of the people of the landes.

31 Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not consumed them, neither forsaken them : for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, * thou great God, mightie and terrible, that keepest cōtēnant and *
mercies, let not all the affliction that hath come vnto vs, seeme a litle before thee, *that is*, to our kings, to our princes, & to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers, & to all thy people since y time of the kings of Asshur vnto this day.

33 Surely thou art iust in all that is come vpon vs : for thou hast dealt truly, but wee haue done wickedly.

34 And our kings and our princes, our Priests and our fathers haue not done thy Lawe, nor re- garded thy commandements, nor thy protestations, wherewith thou hast protested among them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdomes, and in thy great goodnesse that thou shewedst vnto them, and in the large and fat land which thou diddest set before them, and haue not conuerted from their euill workes.

36 Beholde, we are seruants this day, and the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruite

fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, behold, we are servants therein.

37 And it yeeldeth much fruit vnto the kings whome thou hast set ouer vs, because of our finnes: and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and ouer our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great affliction.

38 Nowe because of all this wee make a sure covenant, and write it, and our Princes, our Leuites and our Priests seale vnto it.

CHAP. X

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant between God and the people.

Nowe they that sealed were Nehemiah the Tirsath, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah,

- 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
- 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malkiah,
- 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
- 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
- 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
- 7 Meshullam, Abiah, Miamin,
- 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these are the Priests.

9 ¶ And the Leuites: Ieshua the sonne of Azariah, Binuui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel.

- 10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
- 11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
- 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
- 13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.

14 ¶ The chiefe of the people were Parosh,

- 15 Pahath Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,
- 16 Banni, Azgad, Rebai,
- 17 Adoniah, Bigai, Adin,
- 18 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur,
- 19 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
- 20 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
- 21 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
- 22 Meshazbeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
- 23 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiab,
- 24 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
- 25 Hallobeth, Pileah, Shobek,
- 26 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
- 27 And Abihah, Hanan, Anan,
- 28 Malluch, Harin, Raamah.

29 And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the fingers, the Nethinims, & all that were separated from the people of the landes vnto the Lawe of God, their wiues, their sonnes, & their daughters, all y could vnderstand.

30 The chiefe of them receiued it for their brethren, and they came to the curse, and to the othe to walke in Gods Lawe, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, to obserue and doe all the commandments of the Lord our God, and his iudgements, and his statutes:

31 And that wee woulde not giue our daughters to the people of the lande, neither take their daughters for our sonnes.

32 And if the people of y land brought ware on the Sabbath, or any vitayles to sell, y we woulde not take it of them on the Sabbath, & on the holy dayes: * that wee woulde let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery person.

32 And wee made statutes for our selues to giue by the yere the third part of a shekel for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the thev bread, and for the daily offering, & for the daily burnt offering, the Sabbaths, the new moones, for the solemne feasts, & for the things that were sanctified, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, & for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 We cast also lottes for the offering of the wood, *10r, into the house of* the Priests, the Leuites & the people to bring it into the house of our God, y by the house of our fathers, yeerely at the times appointed, to burne it vpon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Lawe,

35 And to bring the first fruites of our lande, and the first of all the fruites of all trees, yeeer by yeeer, into the house of the Lord,

36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell, as it is written in the Lawe, & the first borne of our bullocks, and of our sheep, to bring it into the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God,

37 And that we should bring the first fruit of our dough, & our offerings, and the fruites of euery tree, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God: and the tythes of our land vnto the Leuites, y the Leuites might haue the tythes in all the cities of our t auale.

38 And the Priest, the sonne of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tythes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tenth part of the tythes vnto the house of our God, vnto the chambers of the treasure house. *N. 11. 14.*

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring vp the offerings of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle, vnto the chambers: and there shall be the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, & the porters, & the fingers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XL

1 Who dwelled in Ierusalem after it was builded, 21 And who in the cities of Iudah.

And the rulers of the people dwelt in Ierusalem: the other people also cast lottes to bring one out of ten to dwell in Ierusalem the holy ci- ty, and nine partes to be in the cities.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell in Ierusalem.

3 These nowe are the chiefe of the prouince, that dwelt in Ierusalem, but in the cities of Iudah, euery one dwelt in his own possession, in their cities of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, & the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants.

4 And in Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the sonnes of Iudah, Athaiah, the sonne of V- ziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahale- el, of the sonnes of Perez,

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Iojarib, the sonne Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni. *10r, of a Shilonite.*

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieru- salem,

abi-
uest
the
nem

the
ods,
and
ate,
lea-

led
their
ed m-

the
he
ce,
he
so,
to
em
ed m-
ny

ou
it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

it
d
d
Lew. 24.
17. 18.
19. 20.
21. 22.
23. 24.
25. 26.
27. 28.
29. 30.
31. 32.

Salem, were foure hundredth, three score and eight valiant men.

7 These also are the sonnes of Benjamin, Salu, the sonne of Melhullam; the sonne of Iocid, the sonne of Pedaiiah; the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Melaiiah; the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iethai.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundredth and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri was gouernour ouer them: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah was the second ouer the cite:

10 Of the Priests, Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioia-rib, Iachin.

11 Seraiah, the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Melhullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub was chiefe of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple, were eight hundredth, twentie & two: and Adaiah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaiiah, the sonne of Anzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pasfur, the sonne of Malchiah:

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundredth and two and fouetie: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahazai, the sonne of Melhalemoth, the sonne of Immer:

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundredth and eight and twentie: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel the sonne of Hagedolim.

15 And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites were ouer the works of the house of God without.

17 And Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Alaph was chief to begin the thanksgiuings and prayers: & Bakbukiah the second of his brethren, and Abda, the sonne of Shamma, the sonne of Galai, the sonne of Ieduthan.

18 All the Leuites in the holy cite were two hundredth foure score and foure.

19 And the porters Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundredth twentie and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, and of the Leuites dwelt in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nehuinims dwelt in the fortresse, and Ziha, and Gispa was ouer the Netuinims.

22 And the ouerseer of the Leuites in Ierusalem was Vzzi the sonne of Asani, the sonne of Ashubiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph singers were ouer the worke of the house of God.

23 For it was the Kings commandement concerning them, that faithfull promise should be for the singers euery day.

24 And Pethzbiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel, of the sonnes of Zerach, the sonne of Iudah was at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages in their lands, some of the children of Iudah dwelt in Kiriath-arba, & in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, & in Tekabzeel, & in the villages thereof.

26 And in Ieshua, and in Moladah, and in

Beth-palet,

27 And in Hazer-shual, and in Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And in Ziklag, and in Mechouah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And in En-rimmon, and in Zareah, and in Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, in Iachish, and in the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: and they dwelt from Beer-sheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 And the sonnes of Benjamin from Geba, in Michmash, and Aia, and Beth-el, and in the villages thereof,

32 Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Nebalot,

35 Lod and Ono, in the carpenters valley.

36 And of the Leuites were diuisions in Iudah and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests and Leuites, which came with Zerubbabel vnto Ierusalem, are numbred, 27 And the wall is dedicated.

These also are the Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: in w^{ch} Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Maluch, Hatuth,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Merimoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioia-rib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Halkiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 And the Leuites, Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, Mattaniah, were ouer the thanksgiuings, he, and his brethren.

9 And Bakbukiah, & Vnni, and their brethren were about them in the watches.

10 And Ieshua begate Ioiakim: Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioia-rib.

11 And Ioia-rib begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim were these, the chiefe fathers of the Priests: vnder Seraiah was Meraiiah, vnder Ieremiah, Phananiah,

13 Vnder Ezra, Melhullam, vnder Amariah, Iehohanan,

14 Vnder Melicun, Ionathan, vnder Shebaniah, Ioseph,

15 Vnder Harim, Adna, vnder Meraioth, Helkai,

16 Vnder Iddo, Zechariah, vnder Ginnethon, Melhullam,

17 Vnder Abijah, Zichri, vnder Miamin, and vnder Moadiah, Piltai,

18 Vnder Bilgah, Shannum, vnder Shemaiah, Iehonathan,

19 Vnder Ioia-rib, Mattenai, vnder Iedaiah, Vzzi,

20 Vnder Sallai, Kallai, vnder Amok, Eber,

21 Vnder Hilkiah, Hashabiah, vnder Iedaiah, Nehameel.

22 In the dayes of Eliashib, Ioia-rib, and Iehohanan,

For, of some of the great m^{ch}.

For, of some of the great m^{ch}.

nam, and Iaddna were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites written, and the Priestes in the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe fathers were written in the booke of the Chronicles euen vnto the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites were Haphsibah, Sherabiah, and Iethua the sonne of Kadmiel, and their brethren about them to giue praise and chaunkes, according to the ordinance of Dauid the man of God, warde ouer against warde.

25 Mattaniah and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, and Akkub were porters keeping the warde at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Iethua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the captaine, and of Ezra the Priest and Scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Ierusalem they fought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem to keepe the dedication and gladnes, both with thanksginings and with songs, cymbales, viols & with harpes.

28 Then the fingers gathered themselves together both from the plaine country about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 And from the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreies of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the fingers had built them villages rounde about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priestes and Leuites were purified, and censed the people, & the gates, & the wall.

31 And I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies to giue thanks, and the one went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Holsabab, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra and Meshullam,

34 Iudab, Benjamin, & Shemaiah, & Ieremiah,

35 And of the Priestes sonnes with trumpets, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, & sonne of Meshaiab, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, & Iudab, Hanani, with the muscical instruments of Dauid & man of God: and Ezra the scribe went before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ouer against them went they vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall beyond the house of Dauid, eue vnto the water gate Eastward.

38 And the seconde companie of them that gaue thanks, went on the other side, and I after them, and the halfe of the people was vpon the wall, and vpon the tower of the fornaces euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And vpon the gate of Ephraim, and vpon the olde gate, and vpon the fift gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the shepegate: and they stood in the gate of the warde.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thanks in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 The Priestes also, Eliakim, Masfiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets,

42 And Masfiah and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzai, and Iehohanan, and Malchiah, & Elam, and Ezeriad the fingers sang loude, hailing Izrahiah which was the ouerser.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices and reioiced: for God had giuen them great ioy, so that both the women, and the children were ioyfull: and the ioy of Ierusalem was heard farre off.

44 Also at the same time were men appointed ouer the chambers of the store for the offerings (for the first fruites, and for the tithes) to gather into them out of the fieldes of the cities, the portions of the Lawe for the Priestes and the Leuites: for Iudah reioiced for the Priestes and for the Leuites that serued.

45 And both the fingers and the Leuites kept the warde of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandement of Dauid, and Salomon his sonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and Asaph, of old were chiefe fingers, and songs of praye and thanksginuing vnto God.

47 And in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah did all Israel giue portions vnto the fingers and porters, euey day his portion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites gaue the holy things vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Lawe is read. 3 They separate from them all strangers. 15 Nehemiah reprooueth them that breake the Sabbath. 30 An ordinance to serue God.

AND on that day did they reade in the booke of Moses, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not enter into the Congregation of God,

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hyred Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Nowe when they had heard the Lawe, they separated from Israel all those that were mixed.

4 And before this had the Priest Eliashib the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, being kinsman to Tobiah:

5 And he had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforetime laid the offerings, the incense, & the vessels, & the ritnes of corne, of wine, & of oyle (appointed for the Leuites, & the fingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the Priestes.

6 But in all this time was not I in Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artahastue King of Babel, came I vnto the King, and I after certaine dayes I obtained of the King.

7 And when I was come to Ierusalem, I vnderstoode the euill that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in that hee had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God,

8 And it grieved mee sore: therefore I cast forth

† Heb. came
Iea 20
heate.

1 Chro. 15
16.

Deu. 23-2

Nu. 23-5, 6

for, at the
yeres end.

forth all the vessels of the house of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 And I commanded them to cleanse ^{the} chambers: and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God with the meate offering and the incense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen, and that euery one was fled to his land, ^{where} the Leuites and singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reprov'd I the rulers, and saide, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I assembled them, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithes of corne and of wine, and of oyle vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasures, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedajah, and vnder their hande Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, herein, & wipe not out my kindnesse that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the offices thereof.

15 In those dayes saue I in Iudah them, that trode wine presses on ^{the} Sabbath, & that brought in sheaves, and which laded asses also with wine, grapes, & figs, and all burdens, and brought them into Ierusalem vpon the Sabbath day: And I protested to them in the day that they solde vitayles.

16 There dwelt me of Tyrus also therein, which brought fish & all wares and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah euen in Ierusalem.

17 Then reprov'd I the rulers of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and breake the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this cite? yet yee increase the wrath vpon Israel, in breakeing the Sabbath.

19 And when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded to shut the gates, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath, and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no bur-

den be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the chapmen and marchants of all marchandise remained oute or twise all night without Ierusalem.

21 And I protested among them, & saide vnto them, Why tary ye all night about the wall? if yee doe it once againe, I will lay handes vpon you. From ^{that} time came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 ¶ And I said vnto the Leuites if they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, & pardon me according to thy great mercie.

23 In those dayes also I saue Iewes that married wines of Alhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in ^{the} speech of Alhdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, and according to the language of the one people, and of the other people.

25 Then I reprov'd them, and cursed them, & smote certaine of them, & pulled off their haire, and tooke an othe of them by God, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their somes, neither shal ye take of their daughters vnto your somes, nor for your selues.

26 ¶ Did not Salomon the King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him: for he was ^{belonged} of his God, & God had made him King ouer Israel: ^{yet} strange women caused him to sinne.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to do all this great euill, and to transgresse against our God, ^{to} men to marrie strange wines?

28 And ^{one} of the somes of Ioiada the sonne of Eliathib the hie Priest was the sonne in law of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chased him fro me.

29 Remember them, O my God, that defile the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Then cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wardes of the Priests and of the Leuites, euery one in his office,

31 And for the offering of the wood at times appoynted, and for the first fruits. Remember mee, O my God, in goodnesse.

E S T E R.

T H E A R G V M E N T.

Because of the diuersitie of names, whereby they used to name their Kings, & the supposition of Ieremy, wherein the Hebrews, & the Grecians do vary, diuers authors write diuersly as touching the Abasueroshs: but it seemeth Dan. 6. 1. & 9. 1. that he was Darius king of the Medes, & sonne of Astages, called also Abasuerosh, which was a name of honour, & signified great & chiefe, as chiefe head. Herein is declared the great mercies of God toward his Church: who neuer faileth them in their greatest dangers, but when all hope of worldly helpe faileth, he ever stirreth up some by who he sendeth comfort & deliuerance. Herein also is described the ambition, pride & cruelty of the wicked, who they come to honour, & their sudden fall when they are at highest and how God preferreth, and preferreth them which are zealous of his glorie, and haue a care and loue toward their brethren.

C H A P. I.

3 King Abasuerosh maketh a voyall feast, 12 Whereunto the Queene Vasthi will not come. 19 For which cause shee is diuorced. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man.



N the dayes of Abasuerosh (this is Abasuerosh that reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seven and twenty

provinces) 2 In those dayes when the King Abasuerosh sat on his throne, which was in the palace of ^{the} Shushan,

3 In the thirde yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, ^{and} the power of Persia and Media, and to the captaines & gouernours of the provinces which were before him,

4 That he might shew the riches and glory of his kingdome, & the honour of his great maiestie many dayes, *when an hundredth & fourscore daies.*

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast to all the people that were founde in the palace of Shushan, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *There* an hanging of white, greene, & blue clothes, fastned with cords of fine linen & purple, in silver rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of golde, and of silver vpon a pavement of porphyre, and marble and alabaſter, and blue colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, and changed vessel after vessel, and royal wine in abundance according to the power of the King.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compell: for so the king had appointed vnto all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 ¶ The Queene Valtti made a feast also for the women in the royall house of King Ahafshuerosh.

10 Vpon the seuenth day when the King was merie with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen eunuches, (that serued in the presence of King Ahafshuerosh)

11 To bring Queene Valtti before the King with the crowne royall, that hee might shewe the people and the princes her beautie: for shee was faire to looke vpon.

12 But the Queene Valtti refused to come at the Kings worde, which he had giuen in charge to the Eunuches: therefore the King was very angry, and his wrath kindled in him.

13 Then the King sayde to the wise men, that knewe the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew the lawe and the iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him was Carshena, She-thar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marſena and Memucan the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which saw the Kings face, and sate the first in the kingdome)

15 What shal we doe vnto the Queene Valtti according to the lawe, because shee did not according to the word of the King Ahafshuerosh, by the commission of the eunuches?

16 Then Memucan answered before the king and the princes, The Queene Valtti hath not only done euill against the King, but against all the princes, and against all the people that are in all the prouinces of King Ahafshuerosh.

17 For y^e acte of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their owne eyes, and shall say, The King Ahafshuerosh commanded Valtti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 So shall the princesses of Persia and Media this day say vnto all the Kings princes, when they heare of the acte of the Queene: thus shall there be much despitefulnesse and wrath.

19 If it please the King, let a royall decree proceede from him, and let it be written among the statutes of Persia & Media, (and let it not be transgressed) that Valtti come no more before King

Ahafshuerosh: and let the King giue her royall estate vnto her companion that is better then shee.

20 And when the decree of the King which shalbe made, shalbe published throughout all his kingdome (though it be great) all the women shal giue their husbands honour, both great and small.

21 And this saying pleased the King and the princes, and the King did according to the worde of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the prouinces of the King, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and that hee should publish it in the language of that same people.

CHAP. II.

2 After the Queene is put away, certaine yong mayds are brought to the King. 17 Ester pleases the King, and is made Queene. 23 Mordecai discovereth vnto the king those that would betray him.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of King Ahafshuerosh was appeased, hee remembered Valtti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, sayde, Let them seeke for the King beautifull yong virgins,

3 And let the King appoint officers through a l the prouinces of his kingdome, & let them gather all the beautifull yong virgins vnto the palace of Shushan, into the house of the women, vnder the hand of Hege the Kings eunuche, keeper of y^e women, to giue them their things for purification.

4 And the mayde that shal please the King, let her reigne in the stead of Valtti. And this pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ In the cite of Shushan, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai the sonne of Isir, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a man of Iemini,

6 Which had bene caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuitie that was caried away with Iekoniah King of Iudah (whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caried away)

7 And he nourished Hadassah, that is Ester, his vnckles daughter: for shee had neither father nor mother, & the maid was faire, & beautiful to looke on: and after the death of her father, and her mother, Mordecai tooke her for his owne daughter.

8 And when the Kings commaundement, and his decree was published, and many maidens were brought together to the palace of Shushan, vnder the hand of Hege, Ester was brought also vnto the Kings house vnder the hand of Hege the keeper of the women.

9 And the mayde pleased him, & she found fauour in his sight: therefore he caused her things for purification to be giuen her speedily, and her [†]state, & seuen comely mayds to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and hee gaue change to her and to her maidens of the best in the house of the women.

10 But Ester shewed not her people, and her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that shee should not tell it.

† Ester, which was in the hands of the eunuches.

3. Kin. 24. 16.

† Est. por. 1100.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, to knowe if Esther did well, and what should be done with her.

12 And when the course of euery mayd came, to goe in to King Ahasuerosh, after that she had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished: fixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and fixe moneths with sweete odours and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydes vnto the King) whatsoever she required, was giue her, to go with her out of the womens house vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morrowe shee returned into the seconde house of the women vnder the hande of Shaahgaz the Kings eunuche, which kept the concubines: she came in to the King no more, except she pleased the king, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the course of Esther the daughter of Abihail the vncle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his owne daughter) came, that shee should go in to the King, she desired nothing, but what Hagee the Kings eunuche the keeper of the women sayd: and Esther found fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 ¶ So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerosh into his house royall in the tenth moneth, which is the moneth Tebeth, in the seuenth yere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue al the women, and she found grace and fauour in his sight more then al the virgins: so that he set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, which was the feast of Esther, and gaue rest vnto the prouinces, and gaue gifts according to the power of a King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the second time, then Mordecai fate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did after the worde of Mordecai, as when she was nourished with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes when Mordecai fate in the Kings gate, two of the Kings Eunuches, Bigthan and Teresh, which kept the doore, were wroth and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerosh.

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, and he told it vnto Queene Esther, & Esther certified the king therof in Mordecais name: and when inquisition was made, it was found so: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in y booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman, after he was exalted, obtained of the King, that all the Jewes should be put to death, because Mordecai had not done him worship as other had.*

After these things did, King Ahasuerosh promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that were with him.

3 And all the Kings seruants that were at the

Kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not the knee, neither did reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants which were at the kings gate said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressist thou the kings commandement?

4 And albeit they spake daily vnto him, yet he would not heare them: therefore they told Haman, that they might see how Mordecais matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, then Haman was full of wrath.

6 Now he thought it too litle to lay handes onely on Mordecai: and because they had shewed him the people of Mordecai, Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerosh, *even the people of Mordecai.*

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahasuerosh, they cast Pur (that is a lot) before Haman, from day to day, & from moneth to moneth, vnto the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 Then Haman sayd vnto King Ahasuerosh, There is a people scattered, and dispersed among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, and they doe not obseue the kings lawes: therefore it is not the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written that they may be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of siluer by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse to bring it into the Kings treasure.

10 Then the king tooke his ring fro his hande and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite the Iewes aduersarie.

11 And the King sayde vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and the people to doe with them as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written (according to all that Haman commanded) vnto the kings officers, & to the captaines y were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, *and* to euery prouince, according to the writing therof, and to euery people according to their language: in the name of king Ahasuerosh was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill and to destroy all the Iewes, both young and olde, children and women, in one day vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a praye.

14 The contents of the writing was, that there should be giuen a commandement in all prouinces, & published vnto al people, that they should be ready against the same day.

15 And the postes compelled by the Kings commandement went forth, and the commandement was giuen in the palace at Shushan: and the King and Haman fate drinking, but the case

Or, He-
gai.

of Shushan was in perplexitie.

CHAP. II.

5 Mordecai giueth the Queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the King against the Iewes. 16 she willeth that they pray for her.

NOW when Mordecai perceined all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, & ashes, and went out into the mids of the citie, and cried with a great crie, and a bitter.

2 And he came euē before the kings gate, but he might not enter within the kings gate, being clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, and place, whither the kings charge and his commission came, there was great sorowe among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping and mourning, and many laye in sackcloth and in ashes.

4 ¶ Then Esters maydes & her eunuches came and tolde it her: therefore the Queene was very heauie, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him, but hee receiued it not.

5 Then called Ester Hatach one of the kings eunuches, whom hee had appointed to serue her, and gaue him a commaundement vnto Mordecai, to know what it was, and who it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai vnto the streete of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that which had come vnto him, & of the summe of the silver that Haman had promised to pay vnto the kings treasures, because of the Iewes, for to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing and commission that was giuen at Shushan, to destroy them, that hee might shew it vnto Ester, and declare it vnto her, and to charge her, that shee should goe in to the king, and make petition and supplication before him for her people.

9 ¶ So when Hatach came, hee tolde Ester the wordes of Mordecai.

10 Then Ester sayd vnto Hatach, and commaunded him to say vnto Mordecai,

11 All the Kings seruauents and the people of the kings prouinces doe knowe, that whosoever, man or woman, that cometh to the king into the inner court, which is not called, there is a lawe of his, that hee shall die, except him to whome the king holdeth out the golden rodde, that hee may liue. Nowe I haue not bene called to come vnto the king these thirtie dayes.

12 And they certified Mordecai of Esters words.

13 And Mordecai sayde, that they shoulde answer Ester thus, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, comfort and deliuerance shall appeare to the Iewes out of another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall perish: who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time?

15 Then Ester commaunded to answer Mordecai,

16 Goe, and assemble all the Iewes that are found in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and eate not nor drinke in three dayes, day nor night. I also and my maiides will fast likewise, and so will I goe

in to the King, which is not according to the Law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Ester had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Ester entresth in to the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 14 Haman prepareth a galous for Mordecai.

AND on the thirde day Ester put on her royall apparell, and stode in the court of the kings palace within, ouer against the kings house: and the king sat vpon his royall throne in the kings palace ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the king sawe Ester the Queene standing in the court, she found fauour in his sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hande: so Ester drew neere, and touched the toppe of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Ester? and what is thy request? it shall be euē giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 Then said Ester, If it please the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet, that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the King sayde, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Ester hath sayde. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Ester had prepared.

6 And the king sayd vnto Ester at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? and what is thy request? it shall euē be performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

7 Then answered Ester, and sayde, My petition and my request is,

8 If I haue founde fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to giue mee my petition, and to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morowe according to the kings saying.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth the same day ioyful and with a glad heart. But when Haman sawe Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai.

10 Neuerthelesse Haman refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, hee sent, and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and howe that hee had set him about the princes and seruants of the king.

12 Haman sayde morouer, Yea, Ester the Queene did let no man come in with the king to the banquet that hee had prepared, saue me: and to morow am I bidden vnto her also with the king.

13 But all this doth nothing auale me, as long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife & all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tree of fiftie cubits hie, and to morow speake thou vnto the king: if Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then shalt thou goe ioyfully with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused to make the tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 The King turneth over the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mordcai, 10 And commaundeth Haman to cause Mordcai to be had in honour.

† *Ebr. the Kings sleepe departed.*
THE same night † the King slepe not, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of the records and the Chronicles: and they were read before the King.

¶ Chap. 2.
22.

2 Then it was founde written that Mordcai had tolde of Bigtana, & Teresh two of the Kings eunuches, keepers of the doore, who fought to lay handes on the King Ahathuerosh.

3 Then the King sayd, What honour and dignitie hath bene given to Mordcai for this? And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, sayde, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the King sayde, Who is in the court? (Nowe Haman was come into the inner court of the Kings house, that hee might speake vnto the King to hang Mordcai on the tree, that hee had prepared for him)

5 And the Kings seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde, Haman standeth in the court. And the King sayd, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man, whom the King will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King doe honour more then to me?

7 And Haman answered the King, The man whom the King would honour,

8 Let them bring for him royal apparel, which the King useth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and that the crowne royal may be set vpon his head.

9 And let the rayment and the horse bee deliuered by the hand of one of the Kings most noble princes, and let them apparell the man (whom the King wil honour) and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the cite, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man, whom the King will honour.

10 Then the King sayd to Haman, Make haste, take the rayment and the horse, as thou hast sayd, and doe so vnto Mordcai the Iewe, that sitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of al that thou hast spoken.

11 So Haman tooke the raiment and the horse, and arrayed Mordcai, and brought him on horsebacke through the freete of the cite, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King will honour.

12 And Mordcai came againe to the Kings gate, but Haman halted home mourning and his head couered.

13 And Haman tolde Zeresh his wife, and all his friends all that had befallen him. Then sayde his wife men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordcai bee of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings eunuches and hastied to bring Haman vnto the banket that Ester had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

3 The Queene biddeth the King and Haman againe, and prayeth for her selfe and her people. 6 She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordcai.

SO the King and Haman came to banket with the Queene Ester.

2 And the King sayde againe vnto Ester on the second day at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Ester, that it may bee given thee? and what is thy request? It shall be euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdom.

3 And Ester the Queene answered, and said, If I haue founde fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are solde, I, and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine and to perish: but if we were solde for seruants, and for handmaydes, I would haue helde my tongue: although the aduersarie coulde not recompense the Kings losse.

5 Then King Ahathuerosh answered, and sayd vnto the Queene Ester, Who is he? and where is he that I presume to doe thus?

6 And Ester sayde, The aduersarie and enemye is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraide before the King and the Queene.

7 And the King arose from the banket of wine in his wrath, and went into the palace garden: but Haman stood vpon, to make request for his life to the Queene Ester: for hee sawe that there was a mischief prepared for him of the King.

8 And when the King came againe out of the palace garden, into the house where they dranke wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Ester sat: therefore the King sayd, Will hee force the Queene also before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Eunuches, sayde in the presence of the king, Beholde, there standeth yet the tree in Hamans house fiftie cubites hie, which Haman had prepared for Mordcai, that spake good for the king. Then the king sayd, Hang him there on.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree, that he had prepared for Mordcai: then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 After the death of Haman was Mordcai exalted, 14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

THE same day did king Ahathuerosh giue the house of Haman the aduersarie of the Iewes vnto the Queene Ester. And Mordcai came before the king: for Ester tolde what hee vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring, which hee had taken from Haman, & gaue it vnto Mordcai: and Ester set Mordcai ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Ester spake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, & besought him that hee woulde put away the wicked helle of Haman the Agagite, and his denice that hee had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king helde out the golden scepter toward

toward Ester. Then arose Ester, and stood before the King,

5 And saide, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing be acceptable before the King, and I please him, let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, that are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For howe can I suffer and see the euill, that shall come vnto my people? Or, howe can I suffer and see the destruction of my kindred?

7 And the King Ahashueros saide vnto the Queene Ester, and to Mordchai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Ester the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon the tree, because he laid hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you in the Kings name, & seale it with the kings ring (for the writings written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuoke)

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at the same time, euen in the third moneth, that is the moneth Suan, on the three and twentieth day thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordchai commanded vnto the Iewes and to the princes, and captaines, and rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their speache, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in y King Ahashueros name, and sealed it with the Kings ring: & he sent letters by postes on horsebacke and that rode on beasts of price, in dorredaries and coltes of mares.

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes (in what cities fouer they were) to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, and to roote out, to slay and to destroy all the power of the people & of the prouince y vexed them, both children and women, and to spoile their goods:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of King Ahashueros, euen in the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing was, howe there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, published among all the people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day to auenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the postes rode vpon beasts of price, and dorredaries, and went forth with speede to execute the Kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordchai went out from the King, in reall apparell of blue, & white, and with a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

16 And vnto the Iewes was come light and ioy and gladnesse, and honour.

17 Also in all and euery prouince, and in all and euery citie and place, where the Kings commaundement and his decree came, there was ioye

and gladnesse to the Iewes, a feast and good day, and many of the people of y land became Iewes for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

C H A P. IX.

1 As the commandments of the King the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The ten sonnes of Haman are hanged. 17 The Iewes keepe a fast in remembrance of their deliuerance.

SO in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth y Adar, vpon y thirteenth day of the same, whē the Kings commaundement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them (but it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselves together into their cities throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahashueros, to laye hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man coule withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes and the captaines, and the officers of the King exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordchai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordchai was great in the Kings house, and the report of him went through all the prouinces: for this man Mordchai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote al their enemies with strokes of the sword and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace slew the Iewes and destroyed fise hundred men,

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha, the aduersarie of y Iewes slew they: but they laid not their handes on the spoyle.

11 On the same day came the number of those that were slaine, vnto the palace of Shushan before the King.

12 And the King said vnto the Queene Ester, The Iewes haue slaine in Shushan the palace, and destroyed fise hundred men, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? and what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy request moreouer, that it may be performed?

13 Then saide Ester, If it please the King, let it be graunted also to morow to the Iewes that are in Shushan, to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tree Hamans tenne sonnes.

14 And the King charged to doe so, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans tenne sonnes.

15 ¶ So the Iewes that were in Shushan, assembled themselves vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, & slew three hundred men in Shushan, but on the spoyle they laid not their hand.

16 And the rest of the Iewes that were in the Kings prouinces assembled themselves, and stood

CHAP. VI.

1 The King turneth over the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mordcai, to And commaundeth Haman to cause Mordcai to be had in honour.

† Ebr. the Kings sleepe departed.
The same night † the King slept not, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of the recordes and the Chronicles: and they were read before the King.

2 Then it was founde written that Mordcai had tolde of Bigrana, & Teresh two of the Kings eunuches, keepers of the doore, who sought to lay handes on the King Ahashuerosh.

3 Then the King sayd, What honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mordcai for this? And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, sayde, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the King sayde, Who is in the court? (Nowe Haman was come into the inner court of the Kings house, that hee might speake vnto the King to hang Mordcai on the tree, that hee had prepared for him)

5 And the Kings seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde, Haman standeth in the court. And the king sayd, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man, whom the King will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King doe honour more then to me?

7 And Haman answered the King, The man whom the King would honour,

8 Let them bring for him royal apparel, which the King useth to wear, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and that the crowne royal may be set vpon his head.

9 And let the rayment and the horse bee deliuered by the hand of one of the Kings most noble princes, and let them apparell the man (whom the King will honour) and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the cite, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man, whom the King will honour.

10 Then the King sayd to Haman, Make haste, take the rayment and the horse, as thou hast sayd, and doe so vnto Mordcai the Iewe, that sitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of al that thou hast spoken.

11 So Haman tooke the raiment and the horse, and arrayed Mordcai, and brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the cite, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King will honour.

12 And Mordcai came againe to the Kings gate, but Haman halted home mourning and his head couered.

13 And Haman tolde Zeresh his wife, and all his friendes al that had befallen him. Then sayde his wife men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordcai bee of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings eunuches and halted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Ester had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

3 The Queene biddeth the King and Haman againe, and prayeth for her selfe and her people. 6 She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordcai.

So the King and Haman came to banket with the Queene Ester.

2 And the King sayde againe vnto Ester on the second day at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Ester, that it may bee giuen thee? and what is thy request? It shall be euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

3 And Ester the Queene answered, and said, If I haue founde fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are solde, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine and to perish: but if we were solde for seruants, and for handmaydes, I would haue helde my tongue: although the aduersarie coulde not recompense the Kings losse.

5 Then King Ahashuerosh answered, and sayd vnto the Queene Ester, Who is he? and where is he that † presumeth to doe thus?

6 And Ester sayde, The aduersarie and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraide heart, before the King and the Queene.

7 And the king arose from the banket of wine in his wrath, and went into the palace garden: but Haman stood vp, to make request for his life to the Queene Ester: for hee sawe that there was a mischief prepared for him of the King.

8 And when the King came againe out of the palace garden, into the house where they dranke wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Ester sat: therefore the King sayd, Will hee force the Queene also before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Eunuches, sayde in the presence of the king, Beholde, there standeth yet the tree in Hamans house fiftie cubites hie, which Haman had prepared for Mordcai, that spake good for the king. Then the king sayd, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree, that he had prepared for Mordcai: then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 After the death of Haman was Mordcai exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

The same day did king Ahashuerosh giue the house of Haman the aduersarie of the Iewes vnto the Queene Ester. And Mordcai came before the king: for Ester tolde what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring, which hee had taken from Haman, & gaue it vnto Mordcai: and Ester set Mordcai ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Ester spake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, & besought him that he would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king helde out the golden scepter toward

toward Ester. Then arose Ester, and stood before the King.

5 And saide, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing be acceptable before the King, and I please him, let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, that are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For howe can I suffer and see the euill, that shall come vnto my people? Or, howe can I suffer and see the destruction of my kindred?

7 And the King Ahashuerosha saide vnto the Queene Ester, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Ester the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon the tree, because he laid hand vpon the Iewes.

Or, went about to lay the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you in the Kings name, & seale it with the Kings ring (for the writings written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuoke)

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at the same time, euen in the third moneth, that is the moneth Suan, on the three and twentieth day thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai commanded vnto the Iewes and to the princes, and captaines, and rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and fenen and twentie prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their speache, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in y King Ahashueroshs name, and sealed it with the Kings ring: & he sent letters by postes on horsebacke and that rode on beasts of price, vndromedaries, and coltes of mares.

Or, mules.

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes (in what cities soeuer they were) to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, and to route out, to slay and to destroy all the power of the people & of the prouince y vexed them, both children and women, and to spoile their goods:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of King Ahashueroshs, euen in the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing was, howe there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, published among all the people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day to auenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the postes rode vpon beasts of price, and dromedaries, and went forth with speede to execute the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the King, in royall apparell of blue, & white, and with a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the cite of Shushan reioyced and was glad.

16 And vnto the Iewes was come light and ioy and gladnesse, and honour.

17 Also in all and euery prouince, and in all and euery cite and place, where the Kings commandement and his decree came, there was ioye

and gladnesse to the Iewes, a feast and good day, and many of the people of y land became Iewes for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

C H A P. IX.

1 As the commandements of the King the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The ten sonnes of Haman are hanged. 17 The Iewes keepe a feast in remembrance of their deliuerance.

SO in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar, vpon y thirteenth day of the same, whē the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them (but it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselves together into their cities throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahashueroshs, to laye hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man coulde withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes and the captaines, and the officers of the King exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings house, and the report of him went through all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote at their enemies with strokes of the sword and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace slewe the Iewes and destroyed fise hundred men,

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Andatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha, the aduersarie of y Iewes slewe they: but they laid not their hands on the spoyle.

11 On the same day came the number of those that were slaine, vnto the palace of Shushan before the King.

12 And the King said vnto the Queene Ester, The Iewes haue slaine in Shushan the palace, and destroyed fise hundred men, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? and what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy request moreouer, that it may be performed?

13 Then saide Ester, If it please the King, let it be graunted also to morow to the Iewes that are in Shushan, to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tree Hamans tenne sonnes.

14 And the King charged to doe so, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans tenne sonnes.

15 So the Iewes that were in Shushan, assembled themselves vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, & slew three hundred men in Shushan, but on the spoile they laid not their hand.

16 And the rest of the Iewes that were in the Kings prouinces assembled themselves, and stood

for their liues, & had rest from their enemies, and slewe of them that hated them, & euentie and fise thousand but they laid not their hand on y spoile.

17 *Thy thy* And on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, & rested the fourteenth day thereof, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

18 But the Iewes that were in Shushan assembled themselves on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth thereof, & they rested on the fifteenth of the same, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnnalled townes, kept y fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with ioye and feasting, euen a ioyfull day, and euerie one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these wordes, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were through all the prouinces of the King Ahahuerosh, both neere and farre,

21 Inioyning them that they shoulde keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, euerie yeere,

22 According to the dayes wherin the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them fro sorowe to ioy, & from mourning into a ioyfull day, to keepe them the dayes of feasting, & ioy, and to send presents enery man to his neighbour and gistes to the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them,

24 Because Haman the Sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite all the Iewes aduersarie, had imagined against the Iewes, to destroy them, and had call Pur (that is a lot) to consume and destroy them.

25 And wher she came before the King, her commanded by letters, Let his wicked device (which he imagined against the Iewes) turne vpon his owne head, and let them hang him and his sonnes on the tree.

26 Therefore they called these dayes Purim, by the name of Pur, and because of all the words

of this letter, & of that which they had seene besides this, and of that which had come vnto them.

27 The Iewes also ordeined, and promised for them and for their seede, and for all that ioyned vnto them, that they would not faile to obserue those two dayes euerie yeere, according to their writing, and according to their season,

28 And that these dayes should be remembered, and kept throughout euerie generation and euerie familie, and euerie prouince, and euerie citie: euen these dayes of Purim should not faile among the Iewes, & the memoriall of them should not perishe from their seede.

29 And the Queene Ester the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iewe wrote with all authoritie (to confirme this letter of Purim the second time)

30 And he sent letters vnto all the Iewes to the hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces of the kingdome of Ahahuerosh, with wordes of peace and trueth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, according to their seasons, as Mordecai the Iewe and Ester the Queene had appointed them, & as they had promised for themselves, and for their seede with fasting and prayer.

32 And the decree of Ester confirmed these wordes of Purim, and was written in the booke,

CHAP. X.

The estimation and authoritie of Mordecai.
And the King Ahahuerosh laide a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, & the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecai, wherewith the King magnified him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was the second vnto King Ahahuerosh, & great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seede.

I O B.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this historie is set before our eyes the example of a singular patience. For this holy man Job was not only extremely afflicted in outward things and in his body, but also in his mind, and conscience by the sharpe tentations of his wife, and chiefe friends: which by their vehement words, and subtil dissimulations brought him almost to despair: for they set forth God as a fiersse iudge, and mortall enemy vnto him, which had cast him off, therefore in vaine he should seeke vnto him for succour. These friends came vnto him vnder pretence of consolation, and yet they tormented him more then did all his affliction. Notwithstanding he did constantly resist them, and at length had good success. In this storie we haue to marke that Job maintaineth a good cause, but handleth it euill: againe his aduersaries haue an euill matter, but they defende it craftily. For Job held that God did not alway punish men according to their finnes, but that he had secret iudgements, whereof man knewe not the cause, and therefore man could not reason against God therein, but he should be conuicted. Moreover, he was assured that God had not reiected him, yet through his great torments and affliction, he bursteth forth into many inconueniences both of wordes and sentences, and sheweth himselfe as a desperate man in many things, and as one that would resist God: and this is his good cause which he doth not handle well. Againe the aduersaries maintaine with many goodly arguments, that God punisheth continually according to the trespass, grounding vpon Gods providence, his iustice, and mans sinnes, yet their intencion is euill: for they labour to bring Job into despair, and so they maintaine an euill cause. Ezechiel commendeth Job as a iust man, Ezech. 14. 14. and Iames setteth out his patience for an example, Iames 5. 11.

C H A P. I.

1 The holines, riches, and care of Iob for his children. 10 Satan hath permission to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his substance and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

Here was a man in the land of Uz called Iob, and this man was an upright and iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And he had seven sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seue thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, & six hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred the asses, and his familie was very great, so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went & banketted in their houses, euery one his day, & sent, and called their three sisters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banketting were gone about, Iob sent, and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Iob thought, It may be that my sonnes have sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts: thus did Iob euery day.

6 ¶ Now on a day when the children of God came and stood before the Lord, Satan came also among them.

7 Then the Lorde saide vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lorde, saying, From compassing the earth to & fro, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lorde said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, howe none is like him in the earth? an upright and iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the Lorde, and saide, Dost thou feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his handes, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But stretch out nowe thine hand and touch all that he hath, so see if he will not blasphemeth thee to thy face.

12 Then the Lorde said vnto Satan, Lo, all that he hath is thine hand: onely vpon himselfe shalt thou not stretch out thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lorde.

13 ¶ And on a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating & drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, & said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding in their places,

15 And the Shabeans came violently, and tooke them: yea, they have slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, and said, The fire of God is fallen from the heauen, and hath burnt vp shee sheepe and the seruants, and deuoured them: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee,

17 And whiles hee was yet speaking, another came, and said, The Caldeans set out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue taken them, and haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 And whiles he was yet speaking, came another, and saide, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a great winde from beyond the wildernes, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon the children, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his garment, and shaued his head, and fel downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And saide, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the Lord hath giuen, and the Lorde hath taken it: blessed be the Name of the Lorde.

22 In all this did not Iob sinne, nor charge God foolishly.

C H A P. II.

6 Satan hath permission to aske Iob. 9 His wife tempteth him to forsake God. 11 His three friends visite him.

And on a day the children of God came and stood before the Lorde, and Satan came also amongst them, and stood before the Lorde.

2 Then the Lorde saide vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lorde, and saide, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

3 And the Lorde saide vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, howe none is like him in the earth? * an upright and iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? for yet he continueth in his vprightnes, although thou mouest it against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lorde, & said, Skin for skin, and all that euer a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But stretch nowe out thine hand, and touch his bones and his flesh, so see if he will not blasphemeth thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lorde said vnto Satan, Lo, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So Satan departed from the presence of the Lorde, and smote Iob with fire boyles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potsherd to scrape him, and he sat downe among the ashes.

9 Then saide his wife vnto him, Dost thou continue yet in thine vprightnes? Blaspheme God, and die.

10 But he saide vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 Nowe when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, so wit, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naarathite: for they were agreed together to

Iob curseth the day of his birth.

come to lament with him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knewe him not: therefore they lift vp their voyces and wept, and eueny one of them rent his garment, and sprinkled dult vp on their heads toward the beauen.

13 So they sate by him vpon the ground seuen dayes & seuen nights, & none spake a word vnto him for they sawe, that the griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob complaineth and curseth the day of his birth, 11 He desireth to die, as though death were the ende of all mans miserie.

Afterward Iob opened his mouth, and cursed this day.

2 And Iob cried out, and said,

3 Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night when it was saide, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regarde it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it,

5 But let darkenes, and the shadowe of death staine it: let the cloude remaine vpon it, and let them make it fearefull as a bitter day.

6 Let darkenesse possesse that night, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor let it come into the count of the moneths.

7 Yea, desolate be that night, and let no ioye be in it.

8 Let them that curse the day, (being readie to renew their mourning) curse it.

9 Let the starres of y^e twilight be dim through darkenesse of it: let it looke for light, but haue none: neither let it see y^e dawning of the day,

10 Because it shutteth not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid forowe from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not in the birth? or why died I not, when I came out of the wombe?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? and why did I sucke the breasts?

13 For so should I now haue lien and beene quiet, I should haue slept then, and beene at rest,

14 With the kings & counsellors of the earth, which haue builded themselves desolate places:

15 Or with the princes that had golde, & haue filled their houses with silver.

16 Or why was I not hid, as an vntimely birth, either as infants, which haue not seene the light?

17 The wicked haue there ceased from their tyrannye, and there they that laboured valiantly, are at rest.

18 The prisoners rest together, and heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 There are small and great, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue heauie heartes?

21 Which long for death, and if it come not, they would euen search it more then treasures:

22 Which ioy for gladnes and reioyce, when they can finde the graue.

23 Why is the light giuen to the man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

Iob.

24 For my sighing commeth before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water.

25 For the thing I feared, is come vpon me, & the thing that I was afraide of, is come vnto me.

26 I had no peace, neither had I quietnesse, neither had I rest, yet trouble is come.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iob is reprehended of impietie, 7 And vnjustified, 17 And of the presumption of his owne righteousness.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said, 2 If we say to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Beholde, thou hast taught many, and hast strengthened the wearie handes.

4 Thy words haue confirmed him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the weake knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieved: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy patience, and the vprightnes of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee: who euer perished being an innocent? or where were the vpright destroyed?

8 As I haue seene, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wickednesse, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perish, & with the breath of his wrath they are consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the lyoness, and the teeth of the lyons whelpes are broken.

11 The lyon perisheth for lacke of praye, and the lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 But a thing was brought to me secretly, and mine eare hath receiued a litle thereof.

13 In the thoughts of the visions of the night, when sleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, & dread which made all my bones to tremble.

15 And the winde passed before me, and made the haire of my flesh to stand vp.

16 Then stood one, and I knew not his face: an image was before mine eyes, and in silence heard I a voyce, saying,

17 Shall man be more iust then God? or shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Beholde, he founde no steadfastnesse in his seruants, and layed folly vpon his Angels.

19 Howe much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which shall be destroyed before the moeth?

20 They be destroyed from the morning vnto evening: they perish for euer, without regard.

21 Doeth not their dignitie goe away with them? doe they not die & that without wisdom?

CHAP. V.

1, 2 Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God and the wicked. 3 The fall of the wicked. 9 Gods power who destroyeth the wicked and deliuereth his.

CALL now, if any will answer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 Doubtlesse anger killeth the foolish, and enuie slayeth the idiole.

*Ebr, the
gve trades
of the
morning.*

*1 Cor. 3.
34*

7 I haue seene the foolish well rooted, & suddenly I cursed his habitation, saying,

8 His children shall be farre from saluation, and they shalbe destroyed in the gate, and none shall deliuer them.

9 The hungrie shall eate vp his haruest: yea, they shall take it from among the thornes, and the thirstie shall drinke vp their substance.

10 For miserie cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth affliction spring out of the earth.

11 But man is borne vnto trauaile, as the sparks flie vpward.

12 But I woulde inquire at God, and turne my talke vnto God:

13 Which doeth great things & vnsearchable, and maruelous things without number.

14 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and poureth water vpon the ffeetes,

15 And setteth vp on high them that be lowe, that the snowfull may be exalted to saluation.

16 He scattereth the deuses of the craftie: so that their hands cannot accomplish that which they doe enterprise.

17 He taketh the wife in their craftinesse, and the counsell of the wicked is made foolish.

18 They meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope at noone day, as in the night.

19 But he saueh the poore from the sword, fro their mouth, & from the hand of the violent man,

20 So that the poore hath but hope, but iniquitie shall stoppe her mouth.

21 Beholde, blessed is the man whome God correcteth: therefore refuse not thou the chastising of the Almighty.

22 For he maketh the wound, and bindeth it vp: he smiteth, and his hands make whole.

23 He shal deliuer thee in fixe troubles, and in the seventh the cuill shall not touch thee.

24 In famine he shall deliuer thee from death: and in battell from the power of the sword.

25 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue, and thou shalt not be afraide of destruction when it cometh.

26 But thou shalt laugh at destruction & death, and shalt not be afraide of the beast of the earth.

27 For the stones of the field shalbe in league with thee, and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.

28 And thou shalt knowe, that peace shall be in thy tabernacle, and thou shalt visite thine habitation, and shalt not sune.

29 Thou shalt perceiue also, that thy seed shall be great, & thy posteritie as the grasse of the earth.

30 Thou shalt go to thy graue in a full age, as a sick of corn cometh in due season in the barnes.

31 Lo, thus haue we inquired of it, and so it is: heare this and know it for thy selfe.

C A H P. VI.

1 Job answereth that his paine is more grievous then his fault. 2 He wisheth death. 3 He complaineth of his friends.

But Job answered, and sayd,

2 On that my griefe were wel weighed, and my miseries were layde together in the balance!

3 For it would be now heavier then y^e sand of

the sea: therefore my wordes are swallowed vp.

4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are in me, the venime whereof doeth drinke vp my spirit, and the terroures of God fight against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray when hee hath grasse? or loweth the oxen when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnseasonie, shall it be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 Such things as my soule refused to touch, as were sorowes, are my meate.

8 Oh that I might haue my desire, & that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 That is, that God would destroy mee: that he would let his hand go, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, (though I burne with sorowe, let him not spare) because I haue not denied the words of the Holy one.

11 What power haue I that I should endure? or what is mine end, if I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?

13 Is it not so, that there is in mee no helpe? and that strength is taken from me?

14 Hee that is in miserie, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but men haue forsaken the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethern haue deceiued me as a brooke, and as the rising of the riuers they passe away.

16 Which are black with yce, and wherein the snow is hid.

17 But in time they are dried vp with heat, and are consumed: and when it is hote they faile out of their places,

18 Or they depart out of their way & course, yea, they vanish and perih.

19 They that goe to Tema, considered them, and they that goe to Sheba, waited for them.

20 But they were confounded: when they hoped, they came thither and were ashamed.

21 Surely nowe are yee here vnto it: yee haue seene my fearefull plague, and are afraide.

22 Was it because I saide, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward to me of your substance?

23 And deliuer me from the enemies hand, or ransom me out of the hand of tyrants?

24 Teach me, and I will holde my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand, wherein I haue erred.

25 Howe stedfast are the wayes of righteousness? and what can any of you iustly reprove me?

26 Doe ye imagine to reprove words, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde?

27 Yee make your wrath to fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a pit for your friend.

28 Nowe therefore be content to looke vpon me: for I will not lie before your face.

29 Tume, I pray you, let there be none iniquitie: returne, I say, and ye shall see yet my righteousness in that behalfe. Is there iniquitie in my tongue? doeth not my mouth feele sorowes?

C H A P. VII.

1 Job sheweth the shortnes & misery of mans life.

2 Is there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? and are not his dayes as the dayes of an hireling?

Or, wife
downe, or
law.

3 As a seruant longeth for the shadow, and as an hireling waiteth for the end of his worke.]

3 So haue I had as an inheritance the moneths of vanitie, and painefull nights haue bene appointed vnto me.

4 If I laid me downe, I said, When shal I arise? and measuring the euening, I am euen full with toising to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed wth wormes & filthinesse of the dust: my skin is rent, and become horrible.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and they are spent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a winde, and that mine eye shall not returne to see pleasure.

8 The eye that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, & I shalbe no longer.

9 As the cloud vanisheth and goeth away, so be that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not spare my mouth, but will speake in the trouble of my spirit, and muse in the bitterness of my minde.

12 An I a sea or a whale fish, that thou keepest me in ward?

13 When I say, My couch shall relieue me, and my bed shall bring comfort in my meditation,

14 Then feareth thou me with dreames, and astonishest me with visions.

15 Therefore my soule chuseth rather to be strangled as to die, then to be in my bones.

16 I abhorre it, I shall not lue alway: spare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

17 What is man, that thou doest magnifie him, and that thou settest thine heart vpon him?

18 And doest visite him euery morning, and triest him euery moment?

19 How long will it be ere thou depart from me? thou wilt not let mee alone whiles I may follow my scittell.

20 I haue sinned, what shall I do vnto thee? O thou preferuer of men, why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my trespasses and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall not be found.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth that Iob is a sinner, because God punisheth the wicked, & preferueth the good.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Howe long wilt thou talke of these things? and howe long shalt thou the wordes of thy mouth be as a mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty subuert iustice?

4 If thy sonnes haue sinned against him, & he hath sent them into the place of their iniquitie,

5 Yet if thou wilt early seeke vnto God, and pray to the Almighty,

6 If thou be pure and vpriight, then surely he will awake vp vnto thee, and hee will make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 And though thy beginning be small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase.

8 Inquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, & prepare thy selfe to search of their fathers,

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and are ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth are but a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee and tell thee, and viter the words of their heart?

11 Can a rush grow without myre? or can the grasle growe without water?

12 Though it were in greene, & not cut down, yet shall it wither before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 His confidence also shalbe cut off, and his trust shalbe as the house of a spider.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall holde him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 The rose is greene before the sunne, and the branches spread ouer the garden thereof.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, & are folden about the house of stones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it denie, saying, I haue not sene thee,

19 Behold, it will reioyce by this meanes, that it may growe in another molde.

20 Behold, God will not cast away an vpriight man, neither wil he take the wicked by the hand,

21 Till hee haue filled thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with ioy.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the wicked shall not remaine.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that man righteous in se is nothing.

Then Iob answered, and said,

2 I knowe verely that it is so: for howe should man compared vnto God, be iustified?

3 If he would dispute with him, he could not answer him one thing of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath bene fierce against him and had prospered?

5 He remooueth the mountaines, & they feele not when he ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 Hee remooueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof do shake.

7 He commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres, as vnder a signet.

8 He himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh vpon the height of the sea.

9 He maketh the starres Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the South.

10 He doeth great things, and vnsearchable: yea, marueilous things without number.

11 Loe, when he goeth by me, I see him not: and when he passeth by, I perceiue him not.

12 Beholde, when hee taketh a pray, who can make him to restore it? who shall say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his anger, and the most mightie helps do stoupe vnder him.

14 Howe much lesse shall I answer him? or how should I hide out my words with him?

15 For though I were iust, yet could I not answer, *but* I would make supplicatio to my iudge.

16 If I crie, and he answer me, yet would I not beleue, that he heard my voice.

17 For he destroyeth me with a tempest, and woundeth me without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If we speake of strength, beholde, hee is strong: *as we speake* of iudgement, who shall bring me in to plead?

20 If I would iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: if I would be perfit, he shall iudge me wicked.

21 Though I were perfit, yet I knowe not my soule: therefore abhorre I my life.

22 This is one point: therefore I say, He destroyeth the perfit and the wicked.

23 If the scourge should suddenly slay, shoulde God laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he conuerth the faces of iudges thereof: if not, where is he? or who is he?

25 My dayes haue bene more swift then a post: they haue fled, & haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed as with the most swift ships, and as the eagle that flieth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort me,

28 Then I am afraid of all my sorowes, knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why labour I thus in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snowe water, and purge my hands most cleane,

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the pit, and mine owne clothes shall make me filthie.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I shoulde answer him, if we come together to iudgement.

33 Neither is there any vaspire that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take away his rod from me, and let not his feare astonish me:

35 Then will I speake, and feare him not: *but* because I am not so, I holde me still.

C H A P. X.

1 *Iob is wearie of his life, and setteth out his fragilitie before God.* 20 Hee desireth him to stay his hand. 22 A description of death.

MY soule is cut off though I liue: I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, & will speake in the bitterness of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Condemne mee not: shew me, wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Thinkest thou it good to oppresse mee, and to cast off the labour of thine hands, and to fauour the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou carnall eyes? or doest thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as mans dayes? or thy yerres, as the time of man,

6 That thou inquirest of mine iniquitie, and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I cannot do wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee, and fashioned

me wholly round about, & wilt thou destroy me?

9 Remember, I pray thee, y thou hast made me as the clay, & wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred mee out as milke? and turned me to cruds like cheefe?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skynne & flesh, and ioyned me together with bones & sinewes.

12 Thou hast giuen mee life & grace: and thy visitation hath preferred my spirit.

13 Though thou hast hid these things in thine heart, yet I know that it is so with thee.

14 If I haue sinned, then thou wilt streightly looke vnto me and wilt not holde me guiltlesse of mine iniquitie.

15 If I haue done wickedly, woe vnto me: If I haue done righteously, I will not lift vp mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine affliction.

16 But let it increase: hunt thou me as a lion: returne and shew thy selfe manieus vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy plagues against me, and thou increasest thy wrath against mee: changes and armies of sorowes are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me out of the wombe? Oh that I had perished, and that none eye had seene me!

19 And that I were as I had not bene, *but* brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? let him cease, and leaue off from me, that I may take a litle comfort.

21 Before I goe and shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenesse and shadow of death:

22 Into a land, *7 say*, darke as darknes it selfe, and into the shadowe of death, where is none order, but the light is there as darknesse.

C H A P. XI.

1 *Iob is vniustly reprehended of Zophar.* 7 God is incomprehensible. 14 He is mercifull to the repentant. 18 Their assurance that his godly.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and sayde,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes be answered? or should a great talker be iustified?

3 Shoulde men holde their peace at thy lye: and when thou mockest others, shall none make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But oh, that God woulde speake and open his lippes against thee!

6 That he might shew thee the secrets of wisdom, how thou hast desired double, according to right: know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty to his perfection?

8 The heauens are his, what canst thou doe? it is deeper then the hell, how canst thou know it?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is broader then the sea.

10 If hee cut off and shut vp, or gather together, who can turne him backe?

11 For hee knoweth vaine men, and seeth iniquitie, and him that understandeth nothing.

12 Yet vaine man would be wise, though man

new borne is like a wilde asse colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him :

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, & let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacle.

15 Then truly shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, and shalt be stable, and shalt not feare.

16 But thou shalt forget thy miserie, and remember it as waters that are past.

17 Thine age also shall appeare more cleare then the noone day: thou shalt shine and be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt bee bolde, because there is hope: and thou shalt digge pittes, and shalt lie downe safely.

*Lent. 26.
3, 6.*

19 * For when thou takest thy rest, none shall make thee afraide : yea, many shall make sute vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and their refuge shall perish, and their hope shall be sorow of minde.

CHAP. XII.

2 Job accuseth his friends of ignorance. 7 He declares the might & power of God, 17 And how he change the course of things.

Then Iob answered, and said,

2 In deed because that yee are the people only, wisdom must die with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding aswell as you, and am not inferior vnto you : yea, who knoweth not such things ?

Pron. 14. 2

4 * I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee heareth him : the iust and the vpriight is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to fall, as a lampe despised in the opinion of the rich.

1 Ebr. to

*whome
God hath
brought
in with
his hand.*

6 The tabernacles of robbers do prosper, and they are in safetie that prouoke God, † whome God hath enriched with his hand.

7 Aske now the beastes, and they shall teach thee : and the fowles of the heauen, and they shall tell thee :

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall shewe thee: or the fishes of the sea, and they shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of all these, but that the hand of the Lord hath made these ?

10r, 11r, 12r

10 In whole hand is the soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doeth not hee eares discern the wordes ? and the mouth taste meate for it selfe ?

12 Among the ancient is wisdom, and in the length of dayes is vnderstanding.

13 With him is wisdom & strength : hee hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 Beholde, he will breake downe, and it cannot be built : he shutteth a man vp, and he cannot be loosed.

15 Beholde, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: but when he sendeth them out, they destroy the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: hee that is deceiued, and that deceiveth, is his.

17 He causeth the counsellors to goe as spoyled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the collar of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeeth away the princes as a pray, and overthroweth the mightie.

20 He taketh away the speech from the faithfull counsellors, and taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weak.

22 Hee discovereth the deepe places from their darkenesse, and bringeth forth the shadowe of death to light.

23 Hee increaseth the people, and destroyeth them : he enlargeth the nations, & bringeth them in againe.

24 He taketh away the hearts of them that are the chiefe ouer the people of the earth, & maketh them to wander in the wilderness out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job compareth his knowledge with the experience of his friends. 16 The penitent shalbe saved, & the hypocrite condemned. 20 He prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.

1 Oe, mine eye hath seene all this: mine eare hath heard, and vnderstood it.

2 I know also as much as you know: I am not inferior vnto you.

3 But I will speake to the Almighty, and I desire to dispute with God.

4 For in deede ye forge lies, and all you are physicians of no value.

5 Oh that you would holde your tongue, that it might be imputed to you for wisdom !

6 Now heare my disputation, and giue eare to the arguments of my lips.

7 Will ye speake wickedly for Gods defence, and talke deceitfully for his cause ?

8 Will ye accept his person ? or will yee contend for God ?

9 Is it well that he should seeke of you ? will you make a lie for him, as one lieth for a man ?

10 He will surely reprove you, if yee doe secretly accept any person.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid ? and his feare fall vpon you ?

12 Your memories may bee compared vnto ashes, and your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Holde your tongues in my presence, that I may speake, and let come vpon what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soule in mine hand ?

15 Loe, though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him, and I will reprove my wayes in his sight.

16 He shalbe my saluation also: for the hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and marke my talke.

18 Beholde now: if I prepeare mee to iudgement, I know that I shalbe iustified.

19 Who is hee, that will plead with me ? for if I now holde my tongue, I die.

20 But do not these two things vnto me : then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 With

21 Withdrawe thine hand from mee, and let not thy feare make me affraide.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and finnes? shew me my rebellion, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and takest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driven to & fro, and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, & makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou putttest my feete also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, and makest the print thereof in the \dagger heeles of my feete.

28 Such one consumeth like a rotten thing, & as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob describeth the shortnesse & miserie of the life of man. 14 Hope susteineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

MAu that is borne of woman, is of short continuance, and full of trouble.

2 He shooteth forth as a floure, & is cut downe he vanishest also as \dagger a shadow. & continueth not.

3 And yet thou openest thine eyes vpon such one, & causest me to enter into iudgement wth thee.

4 \dagger Who can bring a cleane thing out of filthinesse? there is not one.

5 Are not his dayes determined? the number of his monthes are wth thee: thou hast appointed his bounds, which he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may cease vntil his desired day, as an hireling.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will yet sproute, and the branches thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote of it waxe old in \dagger earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground,

9 Yet by the sent of water it will budde, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man is sicke, and dyeth, and man perisheth, and where is he?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp,

12 So man sleepeeth, and riseth not: for hee shal not wake againe, nor be raised from his sleepe, till the heauen be no more.

13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in \dagger grane, and keepe me secrete, vntill thy wrath were past, and wouldest giue me terme, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of mine appointed time wil I wayte, til my changing shal come.

15 Thou shalt call me, & I shall answer thee: thou louest the worke of thine owne hands.

16 But nowe thou \dagger numbrest my steps, and doest not delay my finnes.

17 Mine iniquitie is sealed vp, as in a bagge, and thou addest vnto my wickednesse.

18 And surely as the mountaine that filleth, cometh to nought, and the rocke that is removed from his place:

19 As the water breaketh the stones, when thou ouerslowest the things which growe in the

dust of \dagger earth: so thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest alway against him, so that he passeth away: he changeth his face when thou callest him away.

21 And he knoweth not if his finnes shall bee honorable, neither shall hee vnderstand concerning them, whether they shalbe of low degree,

22 But while his flesh is vp^o him, hee shalbe sorrowful, & while his soule is in him, it shal mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reprehendeth Iob, because he ascribeth wisdom, and purenesse to himselfe. 16 Hee describeth the curse that falleth on the wicked, reckoning Iob to be one of the number.

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, & said,

2 Shall a wise man speake wordes of the winde, and fill his belly wth the East winde?

3 Shall he dispute wth wordes not comely? or wth talke that is not profitable?

4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man, that was borne? and wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secret counsell of God, and doest thou restraîne wisdom to thee?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? and vnderstandest that is not in vs?

10 With vs are both ancient and very aged men, farre older then thy father.

11 Seeme the consolations of God small vnto thee? is this thing strange vnto thee?

12 Why doest thine heart take thee away, and what doe thine eyes meane,

13 That thou answerest to God \dagger at thy pleasure, and bringest such words out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be cleane? and he that is borne of woman, that he should be iust?

15 Beholde, hee founde no stedfastnesse in his Saintes yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.

16 Howe much more is man abominable, and filthie, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will tell thee here: and I will declare that which I haue seene:

18 Which wise men haue tolde, as they haue beard of their fathers, and haue not kept it secrete:

19 To whom alone the land was giuen & no stranger passed through them.

20 The wicked man is continually as one that trauaileth of childe, and the number of yeeres is hid from the tyrant.

21 A found of feare is in his eares, and in his prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleueth not to returne out of darkenesse: for he seeth the sword before him.

23 Hee wandreth to and fro for bread where he may: he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is prepared at hande.

24 Affliction and anguish shal make him afraid: they shal preuaile against him as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee hath stretched out his hand against God,

\dagger Ebr. rotes.

Chap. 13. p. 144. 4

P. 145. 17.

Prin. 13.

\dagger Ebr. in thy spirit

God,

God, & made himself strong against ^v Almighty,
26 Therefore God shall runne vpon him, ^{such}
vpon his necke, and against the most thicke part
of his shield,

27 Because he hath couered his face with his
fatnesse, and hath collops in ^{his} flanke.

28 Though hee dwell in desolate cities, and
in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are be-
come heapes,

29 He shall not be riche, neither shall his sub-
stance continue, neither shall he prolong the per-
fection thereof in the earth.

30 He shall neuer depart out of darkenes: the
flame shall drie vp his branches, and he shall goe
away with the breath of his mouth.

31 He beleueth not that he erreth in vanitie:
therefore vanitie shall be his change.

32 His branch shall not be greene, but shall be
cut off before his day.

33 God shall destroy him as the vine her sowe
grape, & shall cast him off, as ^y olive doth her flour.

34 For ^y congregation of ^y hypocrite shall be
desolate, & fire shall deuoure the houses of bribes.

35 For they conceiue mischief, & bring forth
vanitie, and their belly hath prepared deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends,
7 Cometh in what extremitie hee is, 19 And
saith God witness of his innocencie.

BUT Iob answered, and sayd,

2 I haue oftentimes heard such things: mis-
erable comforters are yee all.

3 Shall there be none end of words of winde?
or what maketh these bold so to answer?

4 I could also speake as yee doe: (but would
God your soules were in my soules stead) I could
keepe you companie in speaking, & could shake
mine head at you,

5 But I would strengthen you with my
mouth, & the comfort of my lips should alluage
your sorowe.

6 Though I speake, my sorowe cannot be af-
faged: though I cease, what release haue I?

7 But now he maketh me wearie: God, thou
hast made all my congregation desolate,

8 And hast made me full of wrinkles which is
a witness thereof, and my leanness riseth vp in
me, testifying the same in my face.

9 His wrath hath torne me, and he hateth me,
and gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine ene-
mie hath sharpened his eyes against me.

10 They haue opened their mouthes vpon me
and smitten me on the cheeke in reproche: they
gather themselves together against me.

11 God hath deliuered me to the vniust, and
hath made mee to turne out of the way by the
hands of the wicked.

12 I was in wealth, but hee hath brought mee
to nought: he hath taken mee by the necke, and
beaten me, and set me as a marke for himselfe.

13 His archers compass me round about: hee
cutteth my reines, and doeth not spare, and pow-
ereth my gall vpon the ground.

14 He hath broken me with one breaking vpon
another, and runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skin,
and haue abased my home vnto the dust.

16 My face is withered with weeping, and the
shadowe of death is vpon mine eyes,

17 Though there be no wickednesse in mine
hands, and my prayer be pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let
my crying finde no place.

19 For loe, nowe my witness is in the heauen,
and my record is on hie.

20 My friends speake eloquently against me:
but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 Oh that a man might pleade with God, as
man with his neighbour!

22 For the yeeres accounted come, and I shall
goe the way, whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob saith that he consumeth away, and yet do-
eth patiently abide it. 10 He rebuketh his friends
to repentance, 13 Shewing that hee looketh but
for death.

My breath is corrupt: my dayes are cut off,
and the grave is ready for me.

2 There are none but mockers with me, and
mine eye continueth in their bitternes.

3 Lay downe nowe and put me in suretie for
thee: who is he that will touch mine hand?

4 For thou hast hid thine heart fro vnderstan-
ding: therefore shalt thou not see them vp on hie.

5 For the eyes of his children shall faile, that
speake flatterie to his friends.

6 Hee hath also made me a byworde of the
people, and I am as a tabret before them.

7 Mine eye therefore is dimme for griefe, and
all my strength is like a shadowe.

8 The righteous shall be astonied at this, and the
innocent shall be moued against the hypocrite.

9 But the righteous will holde his way, and he
whose hands are pure, shall increase his strength.

10 All you therefore turne you, & come now,
and I shall not finde one wife among you.

11 My dayes are past, mine enterprises are
broken, and the thoughts of mine heart

12 Haue changed the night for the day, and
the light that approached, for darknes.

13 Though I hope, yet the grave shall be mine
house, and I shall make my bed in the darke.

14 I shall say to corruptio, Thou art my father,
or to y worme, Thou art my mother & my sister.

15 Where is then nowe mine hope? or who
shall consider the thing that I hoped for?

16 They shall goe downe into the bottome of
the pit: surely it shall lie together in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad rebuketh the 3 names of the vnfaith-
full and wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayde,
2 What wil ye make an end of your wayes?
cause vs to vnderstand, and then we wil speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beastes, and
are vile in your sight?

4 Thou art as our that trareth his soule in his
anger. Shall the earth be forsaken for thy sake? or
the rocke remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be quen-
ched,

ched, and the sparke of his fire shal not shine.

6 The light shalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe restrained, and his owne counsell shal cast him downe.

8 For he is taken in the net by his secte, and he walketh vpon the snares.

9 The grenne shal take him by the heele, and the theefe shal come vpon him.

10 A snare is laide for him in the ground, and a trappe for him in the way.

11 Fearefulnesse shal make him afraide on every side, and shall drine him to his secte.

12 His strength shalbe famine: and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the inner parts of his skin, and y^e first borne of death shal deuoure his strength.

14 His hope shalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and shall cause him to goe to the King of leare.

15 Feare shal dwell in his house (because it is not his) and brimstone shalbe scatterd vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shalbe dried vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut downe.

17 His remembrance shal perish fro the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

18 They shall drine him out of the light vnto darkenesse, and chase him out of the world.

19 He shal neither haue son nor nephew among his people, nor any posteritie in his dwellings.

20 The posteritie shall astonied at his day, and feare shal come vpon the ancient.

21 Surely such are the habitations of y^e wicked, & this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job reproveth his friends, 15 And reciteth his miseries and grievous paines. 25 He assurcth him selfe of the generall resurrection.

B Ut Job answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vex me soule, and torture me with wordes?

3 Ye haue now ten times reproched mee, and are not ashamed: ye are impudent toward me.

4 And though I had in deede erred, mine error remaineth with me.

5 But in deede if yee will aduance your selues against me, and rebuke me for my reproch,

6 Knowe nowe, that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Beholde, I crye out of violence, but I haue none answer: I crye, but there is no iudgement.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath fet darknes in my paths.

9 He hath spoyled me of mine honour, and taken the crowne away from mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, & I am gone: and he hath remoued mine hope like a tree.

11 And he hath kindled his wrath against me, and counteth me as one of his enemies.

12 His armies came together, & made their way vpon me, and camped about my tabernacle.

13 He hath remoued my brethren far from me, & also mine acquaintance were strangers vnto me.

14 My neighbours haue forsaken me, and my familiars haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maydes tooke me for a stranger: for I was a stranger in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, but hee would not answer, though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 My breath was strange vnto my wife, though I prayed her for y^e childrens sake of mine owne body.

18 The wicked also despised mee, and when I rose, they spake against me.

19 All my secret friends abhorred me, & they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin & to my flesh, and I haue escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me: haue pitie vpon me, (O ye my friends) for y^e hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me, as God? and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were written euen in a booke,

24 And grauen with an yron pen in leade, or in stone for euer!

25 For I am sure, that my redeemer liueth, and he shall stand the last on the earth.

26 And though after my skin wormes destroy this body, yet shall I see God in my flesh.

27 Whom I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall beholde, and none other for me, though my reins are consumed within me.

28 But yee saide, Why is hee persecuted? And there was a deepe matter in me.

29 Beye afraide of the sword: for the sword will be auenged of wickednes, that ye may know that there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

1 Zophar sheweth, that the wicked and the common shall haue a short end. 22 Though for a time they flourish.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and sayde,

2 Doubtlesse my thoughts cause me to answer, and therefore I make haste.

3 I haue heard the correction of my reproch: therefore the spirit of mine vnderstanding canseth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old? and since God placed man vpon the earth

5 That the reioycing of the wicked is short, and that the ioy of hypocrites is but a moment.

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauen, and his head reach vnto the cloudes,

7 Yet shal he perish for ener, like his dung, & they which haue seene him shal say, Where is hee?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, & they shal not finde him, and shall passe away as a vision of the night.

9 So that the eye which had seene him, shall doe so no more, & his place shal see him no more.

10 His children shall flatter the poore, and his hands shall restore his substance.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, and he shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 When wickednes was sweet in his mouth, and he hid it vnder his tongue,

13 And fauoured it, and would not forsake it; but kept it close in his mouth,

14 *Then his meate in his bowels was turned: the gall of Aspes was in the mids of him.*

15 *He hath deuoured substance, & he shall vomite it: for God shall draw it out of his belly.*

16 *He shall sucke the gall of Aspes, as the vipers tongue shall lay him.*

17 *Hee shall not see the riuers, nor the floods and streames of honny and butter.*

18 *He shall restore the labour, & shall deuoure no more: ~~even~~ according to the substance shall be his exchange, and he shall enioy it no more.*

19 *For hee hath vndone ~~naw~~: hee hath forsaken the poore, and hath spoyled houses which he builded not.*

20 *Surely he shal feele no quietnes in his body, neither shall he refuse of y which hee desired.*

21 *There shal none of his meate be left: there fore none shal hope for his goods.*

22 *When he shalbe filled with his abundance, he shalbe in paine, and the hand of all the wicked shal affaile him.*

23 *He shall be about to fill his belly, but God shall sende vpon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to raine vpon him, ~~uen~~ vpon his meate.*

24 *Hee shall see from the yron weapons, and the bowe of Steele shal strike him through.*

25 *The arrowe is drawen out, and commeth forth of the body, and shined of his gall, so feare commeth vpon him.*

26 *All darknes shalbe hid in his secret places: the fire that is not blowen, shall deuoure him, and that which remaineth in his tabernacle, shall bee destroyed.*

27 *The heauen shall declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall rise vp against him.*

28 *The increase of his house shall goe away: it shall flowe away in the day of his wrath.*

29 *This is the portion of the wicked man from God, and the heritage that he shall haue of God for his wordes.*

C H A P. XXI.

7 *Iob declareth how the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud.*

15 *In so much that they blasphem God.*

16 *Their destruction is at hand.*

23 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

24 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

25 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

26 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

27 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

28 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

29 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

30 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

31 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

32 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

33 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

34 *None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.*

11 *They send forth their children like sheepe, and their sonnes daunce.*

12 *They take the tabret & harpe, and reioyce in the found of the organs.*

13 *They spend their dayes in wealth, and suddenly they goe downe to the graue.*

14 *They say also vnto God, Depart from vs for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.*

15 *Who is the almightie, that wee shoulde serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we should pray vnto him?*

16 *Loe, their wealth is not in their hand: ~~therefore~~ let the couisel of the wicked be farre fro me.*

17 *How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out, and their destruction come vpon them: he will diuide ~~then~~ lues in his wrath.*

18 *They shalbe as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.*

19 *God will lay vp the sorowe of the father for his children: when he rewardeth him, he shal knowe it.*

20 *His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.*

21 *For what pleasure hath hee in his house after him, when the nuber of his moneths is cut off?*

22 *Shall any teach God knowledge, whoudgeth the highest things?*

23 *One dieth in his full strength, beeing in all ease and prosperitie.*

24 *His breastes are full of milke, & his bones runne full of marrowe.*

25 *And another dieth in the bitterness of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.*

26 *They shall sleepe both in the dust, and the womnes shall couer them.*

27 *Beholde, I knowe your thoughts, & the enterprises, ~~wherein~~ ye doe me wrong.*

28 *For ye say, Where is the princes house? and where is the tabernacle of the wicked dwelling?*

29 *May ye not aske them that go by the way? and ye cannot deny their signes.*

30 *But the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.*

31 *Who shal declare his way to his face? and who shall reward him for that he hath done?*

32 *Yet shall hee be brought to the graue, and remaine in the heape.*

33 *The stumie valley shalbe sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as before him there were innumerable.*

34 *Howe then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaine but lies.*

C H A P. XXII.

2 *Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes.*

6 *Hee accuseth him of vniuersal iniquitie.*

13 *And that he denied Gods providence.*

21 *He exhorts him to repentance.*

22 *Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, & said,*

1 *May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise, may be profitable to himselfe?*

2 *Is it any thing vnto the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it profitable to him, that thou maketh thy wayes vpright?*

3 *Is it for feare of thee that hee will accuse thee?*

4 *Is it for feare of thee that hee will accuse thee?*

thee: or goe with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge fro thy brother for nought, & spoiled the clothes of y naked.

7 To such as were weary, thou hast not giuen water to drinke, & hast withdrawen bread from the hungrie.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and hee that was in authoritie, dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast call out widowes emptic, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore saies *are* rounde about thee, and feare thall suddenly trouble thee:

11 Or darkenesse that thou shouldest not see, and abundance of waters shall couer thee.

12 Is not God on hie in the heauen? and behold the height of the starres how hie they are.

13 But thou sayest, How should God knowe? can he indge through the darke cloude?

14 The cloude hide him that hee cannot see, and he walketh in the circle of heanen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the worlde, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cur downe before the time, whose foundation was as a riuer that ouerflowed:

17 Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and asked what the Almighty could doe for them.

18 Yet he filled the ir houles with good things: but let the counsell of the wicked be farre fro mee.

19 The righteous shal see them, & shal reioyce, and the innocent shal laugh them to scorne.

20 Surely our substance is hidde: but the fire hath deuoured the remnant of them.

21 Therefore acquaint thy selfe, I pray thee, with him, and make peace: chereby thou shalt haue prosperitie.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe of his mouth, and lay vp his wordes in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, and thou shalt put iniquitie farre from thy Tabernacle.

24 Thou shalt laye vp golde for dust, and the golde of Ophir, as the flints of the riuers.

25 Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 And thou shalt then delite in the Almighty, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prair vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt render thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the light shall shine vp on thy wayes.

29 When *others* are cast downe, then shalt thou say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shal deliuer the yland, and it shalbe preferred by the puresnes of thine handes.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Job affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and iustence of the Judge, 10. And that he is not punished onely for his sinne.

BUt Job answered, and said,

2 Though my talke bee this day in bitterness, and my plague greater then my groining,

3 Would God yet I knew howe to finde him, I would enter vnto his place.

4 I would pleade the cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would knowe the wordes, that he would answer me, & would vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Would he pleade against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might reason with him, so I should be deliuered for ener from my Iudge.

8 Beholde, if I goe to the East, hee is not there: if to the West, yet I cannot perceiue him:

9 If to the North where hee worketh, yet I cannot see him: he wil hide himselfe in the South, and I cannot beholde him.

10 But he knoweth my way, and trieth me, and I shall come forth like the golde.

11 My foote hath followed his steps: his way haue I kept, and haue not declined.

12 Neither haue I departed from the commandment of his lips, & I haue esteemed the wordes of his mouth more then mine appointed foode.

13 Yet hee is in one minde, and who can turne him? yea, he doeth what his minde desireth.

14 For he wil performe that, which is decreed of me, and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his presence, and in considering it, I am affrayd of him.

16 For God hath softened mine heart, and the Almighty hath troubled me.

17 For I am not cut off in darkenesse, but hee hath hid the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Job describeth the wickednesse of men, and sheweth what curse belongeth to the wicked, 13. How all things are gouerned by Gods providence, 17. And the destruction of the wicked.

HOWE shoulde not the times bee hid from the Almighty, seeing that they which know him, see not his dayes?

2 Some remooue the land markes, that robbe the Rockes and feede thereof.

3 They leade away the asse of the fatherlesse: and take the widowes oxe to pledge.

4 They make the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *others* as wild asses in the wilderness, go forth to their busines, & rise early for a praye: the wilderness giueth him and his children foode.

6 They reape his prouision in the field, but they gather the late vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the shoures of the mountaines, and they embrace the rocke for want of a couering.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take the pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing, and take the gleaming from the hungrie.

11 They that make oyle betweene their wals, and tread their wine presses, suffer thirst.

12 Men cry out of the city, and the soules of the

the flaine cry out yet God doeth not charge them with folle.

13 These are they, that abhorre the light: they knowe not the wayes thereof, nor continue in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riseth early and killeth the poore and the needier: and in the night hee is as a theefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, and faith, None eye shall see mee, and disguiseth his face.

16 They digge through houses in the darke, which they marked for themelues in the day: they knowe not the light.

17 But the morning is euen to them as the shadowe of death: if one knowe them, they are in the terrours of the shadowe of death.

18 He is swift vpon the waters: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth: he will not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 As the dry ground and heate consume the snow waters, so shall the graue the sinners.

20 The pitifull man shal forget him the worme shal feele his sweetnes: he shalbe no more remembered, and the wicked shalbe broken like a tree.

21 He doth euil intreate the barren, that doeth not beare, neither doeth hee good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mightie by his power, and when he riseth vp none is sure of life.

23 Though men giue him assurance to bee in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but they are gone, & are brought low as all others: they are destroyed, and cut off as the top of an eare of corne.

25 But if it be not so, where is he? or who will proue me a liar, and make my words of no value?

CHAP. XXV.

Bilad proueth that no man is cleane nor without sinne before God.

Then answered Bilad the Shuhite, and sayd,
2 Power and feare is with him, that maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number in his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?

4 And how may a man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane, that is borne of womā?

5 Beholde, he will giue no light to the moone, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

6 Howe much more man, a worme, euen the sonne of man, which is but a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job sheweth that man cannot helpe God, and proueth it by his miracles.

But Job answered, and sayd,
2 Whome helpest thou? him that hath no power? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 Whome counselest thou? him that hath no wisdom? thou shewest right well as the thing is.

4 To whom dost thou declare these wordes? or whose spirit commeth out of thee?

5 The dead things are formed vnder the waters, and deere vnto them.

6 The graue is naked before him, and there is no couering for defraction.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie

place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth the waters in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his thrones and spreadeth his cloude vpon it.

10 He hath set boundes about the waters, vntill the day and night come to an ende.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 The sea is calme by his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth the pride thereof.

13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but howe litle a portion heare we of him? and who can vnderstand his fearefull power?

CHAP. XXVII.

3 The constancie and perfinesse of Job, 13 The reward of the wicked and of the tyrants.

Moreouer Job proceeded and continued his comparable, saying,

2 The liuing God hath taken away my iudgements: for the Almighty hath put my soule in bitterness.

3 Yet so long as my breath is in mee, and the spirit of God in my nostrils,

4 My lips surely shall speake no wickednesse, and my tongue shall vtter no deceit.

5 God forbid, that I should iustifie you: vntill I die, I will neuer take away mine innocencie from my selfe.

6 I will keepe my righteousnesse, and will not forsake it: mine heart shall not reprove mee of my dayes.

7 Mine enemy shall be as the wicked, and hee that riseth against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For what hope hath the hypocrite when he hath heaped vp riches, if God take away his soule?

9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble cometh vpon him?

10 Will he set his deliue on the Almighty? will he call vpon God at all times?

11 I will teach you, what is in the hand of God, & I will not conceale y^e which is with y^e Almighty.

12 Beholde, all yee your felices haue seene it: why then doe ye thus vanishe in vanitie?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants, which they shal receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children bee in great number, the sword shall destroy them, and his posteritie shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 His remnant shall bee buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee shoulde heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 Hee may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.

19 When the rich man sleppeth, hee shall not be gathered to his fathers: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrours shall take him as waters, and a tempest shall carry him away by night.

21 The East winde shall take him away, and he shall depart: and it shall burle him out of his place.

22 And God shall cast vpon him and not spare, though he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Every man shall claipe their hands at him, and hisle at him out of their place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Iob sheweth that the wisdom of God is vnsearchable.

THe siluer surely hath his veine, and the golde his place where they take it.

2 Yron is taken out of the dust, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 God putteth an ende to darkenes, and he trieth the perfection of all things: he setteth a bond of darkenes, and of the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out against the inhabitant, and the waters forgotten of the foote, being higher then man, are gone away.

5 Out of the same earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were fire is turned vp.

6 The stones thereof are a place of sapphirs, and the dust of it is golde.

7 There is a path which no foule hath known, neither hath the kites eye seene it.

8 The lions whelpes haue not walked it, nor the lyon passed thereby.

9 He putteth his hand vpon the rockes, and overthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Hee breaketh riuers in the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floods, y they do not ouerflow, & the thing that is hid, bringeth he to light.

12 But where is wisdom found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: for it is not found in the land of the liuing.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: the sea also saith, It is not with me.

15 Gold shall not be giuen for it, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It shall not bee valued with the wedge of golde of Ophir, nor with the precious Onix, nor the Saphir.

17 The gold nor the chrystal shall be equal vnto it, nor y exchange shall be for plate of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, nor of the gabis: for wisdom is more precious then pearls.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not be equall vnto it, neither shall it be valued with the wedge of pure golde.

20 Whence then commeth wisdom? and where is the place of vnderstanding,

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all the liuing, and is hid from the foules of the heauen?

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 But God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee beholdeth the endes of the world, and seeth all that is vnder heauen,

25 To make the weight of the windes, and to weigh the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunders,

27 Then did he see it, and counted it: he prepared it, and also considered it.

28 And vnto man he sayde, Beholde, the feare of the Lord is wisdom, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob complaineth of the prosperitie of the time past. 7. 21 His authority, 12 Iustice and equitie.

So Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying,

2 Oh that I were as [†] in times past, when God [†] *Ex. mo. 2* preserved me! [†] *nebs. mo. 2*

3 When his light shined vpon mine head: and [†] *Ex. mo. 2* when by his light I walked through the darknes,

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth: when Gods prouidence [†] *Ex. mo. 2* was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, and my children round about me:

6 When I walked my paths with butter, and when the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, [†] *Ex. mo. 2* then to the iudgement seate, and when I caused them to prepare my seate in the streete.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, and stood vp.

9 The princes stayed talke, and layde their hand on their mouth.

10 The voyce of princes was hidde, and their tongue cleaued to the roofof their mouth.

11 And when the eare heard me, it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witness to mee.

12 For I deliuered the poore that cried, & the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was readie to perishe, came vpon mee, and I caused the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put on iustice, and it covered mee: my iudgement [†] *Ex. mo. 2* was as a robe, and a crowne.

15 I was the eyes to the blinde, and I was the feete to the lame.

16 I was a father vnto the poore, and when I knew not the cause, I sought it out diligently.

17 I brake also the chawes of the vnrighteous man, and plucked the praye out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 For my roote is spread out by the water, and the dewe shall lie vpon my branch.

20 My glory shall renue towards mee, and my bowe shall be restored in mine hand.

21 Vnto mee men gaue eare, and waited, and held their tongue by my counsell.

22 After my wordes they replied not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the raine, and they opened their mouth as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleued it not: neither did they cause the light of my countenance to fall.

25 I appointed out their way, and did sit as chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the armie, and like him that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Iob complaineth that he is continued of the most contrariety, xl. 21 Because of his authority and

and affliction. 23 *Death is the house of all flesh.*

But nowe they that are younger then I, mocke me: yea, they whose fathers I haue refused to set with the dogs of my flockes.

2 For whereto shoulde the strength of their hands haue serued me, *scem* age perished in them?

3 For pouertie and famine *they were* solitarie, fleeing into the wildernesse, *which is* darke, desolate and waste.

*Or, me-
dows.*

4 They cut vp foetiles by the bushes, and the iuniper rootes *as* their meate.

5 They were chased forth from among men; they shouted at them *as* at a thiefe.

6 Therefore they dwelt in the clefts of riuers, in the holes of the earth and rocks.

7 They roared among the bushes, and vnder the thistles they gathered themselves.

8 *They were* the children of fooles and the children of villaines, which were more vile then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, & I am their talke.

10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from mee, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because that God hath loosed my corde and habbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before me.

12 The youth rise vp at my right hande: they haue pulst my feete, and haue trode on mee *as* on the pathes of their destruction.

13 They haue destroyed my paths they tooke pleasure at my calamitie, they had none helpe.

14 They came as a great breach of waters, and vnder this calamitie, they come on heapes.

15 Feare is turned vpon mee: and they pursue my soule as the winde, and mine health passeth away as a cloude.

16 Therefore my soule is nowe powred out vpon mee, and the dayes of affliction haue taken hold on me.

17 It pearceth my bones in the night, and my sinewest take no rest.

18 For the great vehemencie is my garment changed, *which* compasseth me about as the colar of my coate.

19 Hee hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like ashes and dust.

20 When I cry vnto thee, thou doest not heare me, neither regardest me, *when* I stand vp.

21 Thou turnest thy selfe cruelly against me, & art enimie vnto me wth the strength of thine hand.

22 Thou takest me vp and causest mee to ride vpon the winde, and makest my strength to faile.

23 Surely I knowe that thou wilt bring me to death, & to the house appointed for all the liuing.

24 Doubtlesse none can stretch his hand vnto the graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? was not my soule in heauines for the poore?

26 Yet when I looked for good, euill came vnto me; and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels did boyle without rest: for the dayes of affliction are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without sunne: I flood vpon in the congregation, and cried.

29 I am a brother to the dragons, and a com-

panion to the ostriches.

30 My skine is blacke vpon mee, & my bones are burnt with heate.

31 Therefore mine harpe is turned to mourning, and mine organs into the voyce of them that weepe.

C H A P. XXXI.

1 *Iob reciteth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues, which declareth what ought to be the life of the faithfull.*

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke on a mayde?

2 For what portion *should I haue* of God from about? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked, & strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he beholde my wayes and tell all my steppes?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my foote hath made haste to deceive,

6 Let God weigh mee in the iust balance, and he shall know mine vprightnesse.

7 If my stepe hath turned out of the way, or mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if any blot hath cleaued to mine handes,

8 Let me sow, and let another eate: yea, let my plants be rooted out.

9 If mine heart hath bin deceived by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at y^e doore of my neighbor,

10 Let my wife grinde vnto another man, and let other men bowe downe vpon her:

11 For this is a wickednesse, and iniquitie to be condemned:

12 Yea, this is a fire that shall deuoure to destruction, & which shall root out al mine increase.

13 If I did contemne the iudgement of my seruant, and of my mayde, when they did contende with mee,

14 What then shall I do when God standeth vpon? & when he shall visit me, what shall I answer?

15 Hee that hath made me in the wombe, hath he not made him? hath not he alone fashioned vs in the wombe?

16 If I restrained the poore of their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widowe to faile,

17 Or haue eaten my morsels alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof,

18 (For from my youth hee hath growen vp with mee as with a father, and from my mothers wombe I haue bene a guide vnto her)

19 If I haue seene any perill for want of clothing, or any poore without couering,

20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe,

21 If I haue lift vp mine hand against y^e fatherlesse, while I saw that I might helpe him in the gate,

22 Let mine arme fall from my shoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For Gods punishment was fearefull vnto me, & I could not be deliuered from his highnesse.

24 If I made golde mine hope, or haue layd to the wedge of golde, *Thou art* my confidence,

25 If I reioyced because my substance was great, or because mine hand had gotten much,

*Or, wis-
dome, or
Lawe.*

*Iob, 31
will in
some
90.*

26 If I did beholde the sunne, when it shined,
or the moone, walking in his brightnesse,

27 If mine heart did flatter me in secretes, or if
my mouth did kisse mine hand,

28 (This also had bene an iniquitie to be con-
demned: for I had denied the God aboue)

29 If I reioyced at his destruction that hated
me, or was moued to ioy w^hen euil came vpon him,

30 Neither haue I suffered my mouth to siune,
by wishing a curse vnto his soule.

31 Did not y^e men of my tabernacle say, Who
shall giue vs of his fleshe: we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in y^e streete, but
I opened my doores vnto him y^e went by y^e way.

33 If I haue hid my sinne, as Adam, cocealing
mine iniquitie in my boosome,

34 Though I could haue made afraide a great
multitude, yet the most contemptible of the fa-
milies did feare me: so I kept silence, and went
out of the doore.

35 Oh that I had some to heare me: behold my
signe that y^e Almighty wil witness for me: though
mine aduersary should write a booke against me,

36 Would not I take it vpon my shoulder, &
binde it as a crowne vnto me?

37 I will tell him the number of my goings,
and goe vnto him as to a prince.

38 If my land crye against me, or the furrowes
thereof complaine together,

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof without
paine: or if I haue grieved the soules of the ma-
sters thereof,

40 Let thistles growe in steade of wheate, and
cockle in the stead of barley.

THE WORDES OF IOB ARE
ENDED.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu reprooueth them of folly. 8 Age maketh
not a man wise, but the Spirit of God.

2 These three men ceased to answer Iob, be-
cause he y^e esteemed himselfe iust.

3 Then the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Bara-
chel the Buzite, of the familie of Ram, was kind-
led: his wrath, I say, was kindled against Iob, be-
cause he iustified himselfe more then God.

4 Also his anger was kindled against his three
friends, because they could not finde an answer,
and yet condemned Iob.

5 (Now Elihu had waited til Iob had spokē:
for they were more ancient in yeeeres then he)

6 So when Elihu saw, that there was none an-
swere in the mouth of the three men, his wrath
was kindled.

7 Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel, the
Buzite answered, & Did, I am yong in yeeeres, and
ye are ancient: therefore I doubted, and was a-
fraide to shewe you mine opinion.

8 For I saide, The dayes shall speake, and the
multitude of yeeeres shall teache wisdom.

9 Surely there is a spirit in man, but the inspi-
ration of the Almighty giueth vnderstanding.

10 Great men are not alway wise, neither doe
the aged alway vnderstand iudgement.

11 Therefore I say, Heare me, and I wil shewe
also mine opinion.

12 Beholde, I did waite vpon your wordes, &
hearkened vnto your knowledge, whyles you
sought out reasons.

13 Yea, when I had considered you, loe, there
was none of you that reprooued Iob, nor answe-
red his wordes:

14 Left ye should say, We haue found wis-
dome: for God hath cast him downe, & no man.

15 Yet hath he not directed his words to me,
neither will I answer him by your wordes.

16 Then they fearing, answered no more, but
left off their talke.

17 When I had waited (for they spake not,
but stood still, and answered no more)

18 Then answered I in my turne, and I shewed
mine opinion.

19 For I am full of matter, and the spirit with-
in me compelleth me.

20 Behold, my belly is as the wine which hath
no vent, and like the new bottels that brast.

21 Therefore wil I speake y^e I may take breake
I will open my lippes, and will answer.

22 I will not nowe accept the person of man,
neither will I giue titles to man.

23 For I may not giue titles, lest my Maker
should take me away suddenly.

CHAP. XXXIII.

5 Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 14 He shew-
eth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man
and to drawe him from sinne. 29. 39 He afflicteth
man and suddenly delivereth him. 46 Man being
deliuered, giueth shaukes to God.

6 Wherefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my talke,
and hearken vnto all my wordes.

7 Behold now, I haue opened my mouth: my
tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

8 My wordes are in the vprightnesse of mine
heart, and my lips shall speake pure knowledge.

9 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the
breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

10 If thou canst giue me answer, prepare thy
selfe, and stand before me.

11 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods
stead: I am also scorned of the day.

12 Behold, my terror shall not feare thee, nei-
ther shall mine hand be heauie vpon thee.

13 Doubtlesse thou hast spoken in mine eares,
and I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes:

14 I am cleane, without spaine: I am innocent,
and there is none iniquitie in me.

15 Loe, he hath found occasions against me,
and counted me for his enemy.

16 He hath put my feete in the flockes, and
looketh narrowly vnto al my paths.

17 Beholde, in this hast thou not done right: I
will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

18 Why dost thou strue against him? for he
doeth not giue account of all his matters.

19 For God speaketh once or twice, and one
seeth it not.

20 In dreames and visions of the night, when
sleepe falleth vpon men, and they sleepe vpon
their beddes,

21 Then he openeth the eares of men, euen
by their corrections, which he had sealed,

27 That hee might cause man to turne away from his enterprise, and that hee might hide the pride of man,

28 And keepe backe his soule from the pitte, and that his life should not passe by the sword.

29 He is also stricken with sorrow vpon his bed, and the griefe of his bones is sore,

30 So that his life causeth him to abhorre bread, and his soule dainie meate.

31 His flesh faileth that it cannot be seene, and his bones which were not seene, clatter.

32 So his soule draweth to the grane, and his life to the buriers.

33 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one of a thousand to declare vnto man his righteousness,

34 Then will he haue mercie vpon him, and will say, Deliver him, that hee goe not downe into the pit: for I haue receiued a reconciliation.

35 Then shall his flesh be as flesh as a childes, and shall returne as in the dayes of his youth.

36 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be favourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousness.

37 He looketh vpon men, and if one say, I haue sinned, and peruered righteousness, and it did not profite me,

38 He will deliver his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

39 Lo, all these things will God worke twise or thrise with a man,

40 That he may turne backe his soule from the pit, to be illuminate in the light of the liuing.

41 Marke well, O Iob, and heare me keepe silence, and I will speake.

42 If there be matter, answer me, and speake: for I desire to iustifie thee.

43 If thou hast not, heare me hold thy tongue, and I will teache thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII

1 Elihu chargeth Iob, that hee calleth himselfe righteous. 2 He sheweth that God is iust in his iudgements. 34 God destroyeth the mightie. 35 By him the hypocrite reigneth.

MOREouer Elihu answered, and said, 1 Heare my wordes, ye wise men, and hearken vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

2 For the care trieth the wordes, as the mouth tasteth meate.

3 Let vs seeke iudgement among vs, and let vs know among our selues what is good.

4 For Iob hath said, I am righteous, and God hath shaken away my iudgement.

5 Should I lie in my right my wound of the arrowe is grievous without sinne.

6 What man is like Iob, that drinketh scornewfulness like water?

7 Which goeth in the companie of them that worke iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men?

8 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walke with God.

9 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of wisdom, God forbid that wickednesse should be in God, and iniquitie in the Almighty.

10 For he will render vnto man according to

his workes, & cause every one to finde according to his way.

12 And certainly God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruent iudgement.

13 Whom hath he appointed ouer the earth besides himselfe? or who hath placed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, and gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath,

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall retorne vnto dust.

16 And if thou hast vnderstanding, heare this and hearken to the voyce of my wordes.

17 Shall he that hateth iudgement growe, and wilt thou iudge him wicked that is not iust?

18 Wilt thou say vnto a King, Thou art wicked: or to princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, and regardeth not y^e rich, more then the poore? for they be all the worke of his handes,

20 They shall die suddenly, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and they shall passe forth and take away the mightie without hand.

21 For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darknes nor shadow of death, that y^e workers of iniquitie might be hid therein.

23 For he will not lay on man so much, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake the mightie without feeling, and shall set vp other in their stead.

25 Therefore shall he declare their workes: he shall turne the night, and they shall be destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the places of the fiers,

27 Because they haue turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes.

28 So that they haue caused the voyce of the poore to come vnto him, and he hath heard the crye of the afflicted.

29 And when hee giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who can beholde him, whether it be vpon nations, or vpon a man onely?

30 Because the hypocrite doeth reigne, and because the people are snared.

31 Surely it appertaineth vnto God to say, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.

32 But if I see not, teache thou me: if I haue done wickedly, I will doe no more.

33 Will he performe the thing through thee? for thou hast repproued it, because that thou hast chosen, & not I. Now speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man bearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wisdom.

36 I desire that Iob may be tryed vnto the ende, touching the answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne: he clappeth his hands among vs, and multiplieth his wordes against God.

CHAP. XXXV

1 Neither doeth godlinesse profite, or encrease

burse

luste hurt God, but men: 13 The wicked cry vnto God and are not heard.

Elisha spake moreouer and said,

1. Thinkest thou this sight, that thou hast said, I am more righteous then God?

2. For thou hast said, What profiteth it thee, & what availith it me, to praye one from my sinne?

3. Therefore will I answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

4. Look vnto the heauen, and see and beholde the cloudes, which are hier then thou.

5. If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him, yea, when thy finnes be many, what doest thou vnto him?

6. If thou be righteous, what giest thou vnto him? or what receiveth he at thine hande?

7. Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art: and thy righteousnes may profit y^e soune of man.

8. They cause many that are oppress'd to cry, which cry out for the violence of the mightie.

9. But none saith, Where is God that made me, which gieth songs in the night?

10. Which teacheth vs more then the beastes of the earth, and gieth vs more wisdom then the fowles of the heauen.

11. Then they cry because of the violence of the wicked, but he answereth not.

12. Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

13. Although thou sayest to God, Thou wilt not regard it, yet judgement is before him: trust thou in him.

14. But now because his anger hath not visited, nor called to cois the evil with great extremitie,

15. Therefore Iob openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplieth wordes, without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. **E**lisha sheweth the power of God, & And his iustice, 9 And wherefore he punisheth, 13 The propertie of the wicked.

Elisha also proceeded and said,

1. Suffer me a litle, and I will instruct thee: for I have yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

2. I will setche my knowledge a farre off, and will attribute righteousness vnto my Maker.

3. For truly my words shall not be false, and he that is perfect in knowledge, speaketh wth thee.

4. Beholde, the mighty God casteth away none that is mightie and valiant of courage.

5. He maintaineth not the wicked, but he gieth iudgement to the afflicted.

6. The wicked draweth not his eyes from y^e righteous, but they are with Kings in y^e throne, where he placeth them for ever: thus they are exalted.

7. And if they be bounde in fetters and tied with the cordes of affliction,

8. Then will he shewe them their worke and their finnes, because they have bene proude.

9. He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth them that they returne from iniquitie.

10. If they obey & serue him, they shall end their daies in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

11. But if they will not obey, they shall passe by the sword, and perish without knowledge.

12. But the hypocrites of heart increase the wrath: for they call not when he bndeth them.

13. Their soule dieth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers.

14. He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in trouble.

15. Euen so would he haue taken thee out of the strait place into a broad place and not shut vp decaith: and that which relect vpon thy table had bene full of fatter.

16. But thou art full of the iudgement of the wicked, though iudgement and equitie maintaine all things.

17. For Gods wrath is, least he shoulde take thee away in thine abundance: for no multitude of gifts can deliuer thee.

18. Will he regard thy riches? he regardeth not golde, nor all them that excell in strength.

19. Be not carefull in the night, howe he destroyeth the people out of their place.

20. Take thou heede: looke not to iniquities: for thou hast chosen it rather then affliction.

21. Beholde, God exalteth by his power: what teacher is like him?

22. Who hath appointed to him his way? or who can say, Thou hast done wickedly?

23. Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men beholde.

24. All men see it, & men behold it a farre off.

25. Beholde, God is excellent, and we knowe him not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

26. When he restraineth the drops of water, the raine poureth downe by y^e vapour thereof,

27. Which cause the cloudes doe drop and let fall abundantly vpon man.

28. Who can know y^e diuisions of y^e cloudes, and the thunders of his Tabernacle?

29. Beholde, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea:

30. For therby he iudgeth the people, and gieth meate abundantly.

31. He couereth the light with the cloudes, and commandeth them to goe against it.

32. His companion sheweth him thereof, and there is anger in rising vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1. **E**lisha proueth that he vnsearchable wisdom of God is manifest by his wonders, 4 As by the shudders, 6 The snowe, 9 The whilewinds, 11 And the raine.

AT this also mine heart is astonied, and is moued out of his place.

1. Heare the sound of his voyce, and the noise that goeth out of his mouth.

2. He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the endes of the world.

3. After it a noise doineth: he thundreth with the voice of his maiestie, & he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

4. God thundreth maruailously with his voyce: he worketh great things, which we knowe not.

5. For he saith to the snowe, Be thou vpon the earth likewise to the small raine: and to the great raine of his power.

7 With the force thereof he shatteth vp every man, that all men may knowe his worke.

8 Then the braies goe into the denne, and remaine in their places.

9 The whirle winde cometh out of the South, and the colde from the North winde.

10 At the breath of God the frost is giuen, and the breadth of the waters is made narrowe.

11 He maketh also the cloudes to labour to waite the earth, as scattereth the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatsoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the whole world.

13 Whether it be for punishment, or for his land, or of mercie, he causeth it to come.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand and consider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Diddest thou knowe when God disposed them? and caused the light of his cloudes to shine?

16 Hast thou knowne y^e varietie of the cloud, and the wonderous workes of him that is perfect in knowledge?

17 Or how thy clothes are warme, wh^{er} he maketh the earth quiet through the South winde?

18 Hast thou stretched out the heauens, which are strong, as a molten glasse?

19 Tell vs what we shall say vnto him: for we cannot dispute our matter because of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be tolde him when I speake? or shall man speake when he shalbe destroyed?

21 And now men see not the light, which shineth in the cloudes, but the winde passeth and clenseth them.

22 The brightnesse cometh out of the North the praise thereof is to God, which is terrible.

23 Is it the Almighty we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iustice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore feare him: for he will not regard any that are wise in their owne conceite.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God speaketh in Iob, & declareth the weakenesse of man in the consideration of his creatures, by whose excellencie the power, iustice and providence of the Creator is knowne.

Then answered the Lord vnto Iob, out of the whirlewinde, and said,

1 Who is this that darkeneth the counsel by wordes without knowledge?

2 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demande of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

3 Where wast thou wh^{en} I laid y^e foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstanding.

4 Who hath laid y^e measures thereof, if thou knowest, or who hath stretched the line ouer it?

5 Whereupon are the foundations thereof set, or who laide the corner stone thereof?

6 When y^e starres of the morning praised me together, and all the children of God reioyced:

7 Or who hath shut vp the sea with doores, when it issued & came forth as out of y^e wombe?

8 Wh^{en} I made y^e cloudes as a covering thereof, and darkened them, the swaddling bande thereof:

9 Wh^{en} I stablished my commandment vpon it, and set battes and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no farther, and here shall it stay thy proud waues.

12 Hast thou commaunded the morning since thy dayes? hast thou caused the morning to know his place?

13 That it might take holde of the corners of the earth, and that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to fashion, and all stand vp as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light shalbe taken away, and the hie arme shalbe broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the bottomes of the sea? or hast thou walked to seeke out the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the gates of the shadowes of death?

18 Hast thou perceined the breadth of the earth? tell if thou knowest all this.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkenesse?

20 That thou shouldest receive it in y^e bounds thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then borne, & because y^e number of thy daies is great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene y^e treasures of the haille,

23 Which I haue hid again^t the time of trouble, against the day of warre and battell?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the East wind vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided the spoutes for the raine? or the way for y^e lightning of the thunders,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth where no man is, & in y^e wilderness where there is no man?

27 To fulfil the wilde and waste place, and to cause the bud of the herbe to spring forth?

28 Who is the father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yee? who hath engendered the frost of the heauen?

30 The waters are hid as with a flower, and the face of the depth is frozen.

31 Canst thou restrain the freete in flames of the Pleiades? or loose the bands of Oriol?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in their time? canst thou also guide Arcturus w^{ith} his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou y^e course of heauen, or canst thou set the rule thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes that the abundance of water may cower thee?

35 Canst thou send the lightnings that they may walke, and say vnto thee, Loe, here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the reioyce, or who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?

37 Who can number cloudes by wisdom, or who can cause to cease the bottels of heauen?

38 When the earth groweth into hardnesse, and the clothes are fast together?

CHAP. XXXIX.

The bonitie and providence of God, which extendeth euen to the yong rammes, giueth man full occasion to put his confidence in God. 37 Iob confesseth and humbleth himselfe.

Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill
the appetite of the Lyons whelps,

2 When they couche in their places, and remaine in the covert to lie in wait?

3 Who prepareth for the Raven his meate, when his birdes crie vnto God, wandering for lacke of meate?

4 Knowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring forth yong? or dost thou marke when the kindes doe calue?

5 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

6 They bowe themselves: they bruisse their yong and cast out their forowes.

7 Their yong waxe fat, and grow vp with corne: they go forth and retorne not vnto them.

8 Who hath fet the wilde asse at libertie? or who hath loosed the bonds of the wilde asse?

9 Is it I which haue made the wildernesse his house, and the salt places his dwellings.

10 He divideth the multitude of the city: he heareth not the crie of the drumer.

11 He seeketh out the mountaine for his pasture, and searcheth after euery greene thing.

12 Will the Vnicorne serue thee? or will hee tarie by thy cribe?

13 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band? or labour in the furrowe? or will he plowe the valleis after thee?

14 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength is great, and cast off thy labour vnto him?

15 Wilt thou beleene him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it vnto thy barn?

16 Hast thou giuen the pleasant wings vnto peacocks? or wings and fetters vnto the ostrich?

17 Which leaueh his egges in the earth, and maketh them hote in the dust,

18 And forgetteth that the foot might scatter them, or that the wilde beast might breake them.

19 He sheweth himselfe cruell vnto his yong ones, as they were not his, and is without feare, as if hee traualled in vaine.

20 For God hath deyrined him of wisdom, and hath giuen him no part of vnderstanding.

21 When time is, hee mounteth on him: hee mocketh the horse and his rider.

22 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? or covered his necke with neyng?

23 Hast thou made him afraide, as the grassehopper? his strong neyng is fearefull.

24 He diggeth in the valley, & reioiceth in his strength: he goeth forth to meet the harvest man.

25 He mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, and turneth not backe from the sword,

26 Though the quiner rattle against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

27 He swalloweth the ground for fiercenesse and rage, and hee beleeneth not that it is the noyse of the trumper.

28 Hee saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: hee smelleth the battell a farre off, and the noyse of the captiues, and the shouting.

29 Shall the hawk flye by his wisdom, stretching on his wings toward the South?

30 Doth the eagle moue vp at thy commandment, or make his nest on hig?

31 Shee abideth and remaineth in the rocks, euen vpon the top of the rocke, and the tower.

32 From thence she spieth for meate, and her eyes beholde a farre off.

33 His yong ones also sucke vp blood: and where the flaine is, there is she.

34 Moreouer the Lord spake vnto Iob, & said,

35 Is this to learne, to strine with the Almighty? he that reproveth God, let him answer to it.

36 ¶ Then Iob answered the Lord, saying,

37 Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.

38 Once haue I spoken, but I will answer no more, yea twise, but I will proceed no farther.

CHAP. XL.

2 How weak man's power is, being compared to the works of God: 10 Whose power appeareth in the creation, and conseruing of the great beasts.

Again the Lord answered Iob out of the cloud, saying,

2 Girde vp now thy loines like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

3 Wilt thou disannul my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be justified?

4 Or, hast thou an arme like God? or dost thou thunder with a voice like him?

5 Decke thy selfe now with maiestie & excellencie, and array thy selfe with beautie and glory.

6 Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and behold euery one that is proud, & at afe him.

7 Look on euery one, who is arrogant, & bring him low: and destroy the wicked in their place.

8 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in a secret place.

9 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that thy right hand can saue thee.

10 ¶ Beholde now Behemoth, (whom I made with thee) which eateth grasse as an ox.

11 Beholde now, his strength is in his loyns, and his force is in the nauill of his belly.

12 When he taketh pleasure, his taile is like a cedar: his sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

13 His bones are like staves of brasie, and his small bones like staves of yron.

14 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, will make his sword to approach vnto him.

15 Surely the mountaine bring him forth grasse, where all the beasts of the field play.

16 Lyeth hee vnder the trees in the covert of the reed and fennes?

17 Can the trees coper him in the shadowe? or can the willowes of the river cōpasse him about?

18 Beholde, he spoileth the riuier, and hasterh not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

19 Hee taketh it with his eyes, and thraisterh his nose thorow whatsoever meeteth him.

20 ¶ Canst thou draw out Leviathan with an hook, and with a line which thou shalt cast downe vnto his tongue?

21 Canst thou cast an hook into his nose, canst thou pearce his ners with an angle?

22 Will hee make many prayers vnto thee, or speake thee faire?

23 Will he make a covenant with thee? and wilt thou take him as a seruant for euer?

24 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou binde him for thy maides?

25 Shall the companions banquet with him? shall they diuide him among the merchants?

26 Canst thou fill the basket with his iuine? or the fishpanier with his head?

27 Lay thine hand vpon him: remember the battell, and doe no more so.

28 Beholde, his hope is in vaine: for shall not one perishe euen at the sight of him?

C H A P. XII.

1 By the greatness of this monster Liuathau God sheweth his great wisse and his power, which nothing can resist.

None so fierce that dare stirre him vp. Who is he then that can stand before me?

2 Who hath prevented me that I should make an end? All vnder heaven is mine.

3 I will not keepe silence concerning his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

4 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who shall come to him with a double bridle?

5 Who shall open the doores of his face? his teeth are fearfull round about.

6 The maiesty of his scales is like strong shields, and are sure sealed.

7 One is set to another: that no winde can come betweene them.

8 One is ioynd to another: they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

9 His nielings make the light to shine, and his eyes be like the eye lids of the morning.

10 Out of his mouth goe lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.

11 Out of his nostrils commeth out smoke, as out of a boyling pot or caldron.

12 His breath maketh the coles burne: for a flame goeth out of his mouth.

13 In his necke remaineth strength, and labour is reioiced before his face.

14 The members of his body are ioynd: they are strong in themselves, and cannot be mooued.

15 His heart is as strong as a stone, and as hard as the nether millstone.

16 The mightie are afraid of his maiestie, and for feare they faint in themselves.

17 When the sword doeth to ach him, he will not rise vp, nor for the speare, dart nor hubergeon.

18 He esteemeth yron as strawe, and brasie, as rotten wood.

19 The archer can not make him flee: the stones of y sling are turned into stubble vnto him.

20 The darts are counted as strawe: and hee laugheth at the shaking of the speare.

21 Sharpe stones are vnder him, and hee treadeth sharpe things vpon the myre.

22 He maketh the depth to boyle like a pot, and maketh the sea like a pot of oymment.

23 Hee maketh a path to thine after him: one woulde thinke the depth as an hoare head.

24 In the earth there is none like him: hee is

made without feare.

25 He beholdeth all his things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

C H A P. XIII.

6 The repentance of Job. 9 Hee prayeth for his friends. 12 His goods are restored double vnto him. 13 His children are and death.

Then Iob answered the Lord, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do all things, and that there is no thought hid from thee:

3 Who is hee that hideth counsell without knowledge: therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstood not, men things too wonderful for me, and which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I wil speake: I wil demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Therefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ Now after that the Lord had spoken these wordes vnto Iob, the Lorde also sayde vnto Eliphaz the Temanite, my wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, like my seruant Iob.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: for I wil accept him, lest I shoulde put you to shame, because ye haue not spoken of me the thing, which is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Elphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Souzite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lorde had sayde vnto them, and the Lorde accepted Iob.

10 ¶ Then the Lorde turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lorde gaue Iob twice so much as he had before.

11 Then came vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, & did eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion of him, and comforted him for all the euill that the Lorde had brought vpon him, and euery man gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of golde.

12 So the Lorde blessed the last dayes of Iob more then the first: for he had fourteen thousand sheepe, and fixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of one Temnah, and the name of the second Keziah, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 In all the lande were no women founde so faire as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 And after this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, four generations.

17 So Iob died, being olde, and full of dayes.

THE PSALMES OF DAVID.


THE ARGUMENT.

THIS booke of Psalmes is set forth vnto vs by the holy Ghost to be esteemed as a most precious treasure, when eie all thinges are considered that apperteyne to true felicity, as well in this life present as in the life to come. For the riches of true knowledge, and heavenly wisdomes are here set open for vs, so take thereof most abundantly. If we would know the great, and his maiestie of God, here we may see the brightnesse thereof shine most clearly. If we would seeke his incomprehensible wisdomes, here is schole of the same profession. If we would comprehend his ineffable lowliness, and approach neere thereto, and fill our hands with that treasure, here we may haue a most liuely, and comfortable taste thereof. If we would know wherein standeth our saluation, and how to attaine to life eternall, here is Christ our onely redeemer, and mediator must evidently described. The rich man may leaue the true taste of his riches. The poore man may finde full contentation. He that will reioyce, shall know the true ioy, and how to keepe measure therein. They that are afflicted and oppressed, shall see wherein standeth their comfort, and how they ought to praise God when he sendeth them deliuerance. The wicked and the persecuters of the children of God shall see how the hand of God is euer against them: and though he suffer them to prosper for a while, yet to bring them in, in such a way, as they cannot touch an haire of ones head, except he permit them, and how in the end their destruction is most miserable. Briefely, here we haue most present remedies against all tentations, and troubles of minde and conscience, so that being well practised herein, we may be assured against all dangers in this life, liue in the true feare, and loue of God, and at length assaie to see a most honorable crowne of glory, which is laid out for all them that loue the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

PSAL L

Whether it was Eſau, or any other that per-
verted the Tſadme into a tooke, it ſeemeth he did ſo
this Psalm: ſiſt in manner of a preface, to exhort
all ſouls men to ſtude, and meditate the beavenly
wiſdoms. For the effect hereof, 1 That they be
blessed which giue themſelues wholly all their life
to the holy Scriptures: 4 And that the wicked
contemners of God, though they ſerue for a while
happy, yet at length ſhall come to miſerable de-
ſtruction

Blessed is the man y doth not walke
in the counsell of the wicked, nor
stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in
the seat of the scornerfull :

Deut. 6. 6.  2 But his delight is in the * Law
of the Lord, and in his Law doeth he meditate
day and night.

3 For he shall be like a * tree planted by the
rivers of waters, that will bring forth her fruit in
due season: whose leafe shall not fade: so what-
soever he shall doe, shall prosper.

4 The wicked are not so, but as the chaffe,
which the winde drieth away.

5 Therefore the wicked shall not stande in the iudgement, nor sinners in the assemblie of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Prophet David crieth that notwithstanding his enemies rage, yet God will continue his kingdom for ever, and advance it even to the end of the world, 10 And therefore exhorteth Kings and rulers, that they would humbly submit themselves under Gods yoke, because it is in vaine to resist God. Heerein is figured Christs kingdom.

Ps. 4. 3. Why do the heathen ² rage, and the people murmur in vaine?

2 The Kings of the earth band themselves, and the princes are assembled together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

3 Let vs breake their bandes, and cast their
cordes from vs.

4 * But hee that dwelleth in the heauen shall *Pro. 1.36.*
laugh: the Lord shall haue them in derision.

5 Then ſhal he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath,
and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure, (a) mg.

6 *Even* I haue set my King vpon Zion mine
holy mountaine.

7 I will declare the decree: *that is* the Lorde
hath said vnto me, *Thou art my sonne: this day *Act. 13.*
hane I begotten thee. 22. 23.

8 Aske of mee, and I shall giue thee the hea. *hebr. 1. 3.*
then for thine inheritance, and the endes of the
earth for thy possession.

9 ⁹Thou shalt crush them with a scepter of iron, R. 11.2.37.
and breake them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 He wifc nowe therefore, ye kings: be learned, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lorde in feare, and reioyce in
trembling.

13 Kisse the Sonne, leaft hee be angry, and ye
perish in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly
burne. Blessed are all that trust in him.

P S A L. III.

1 David driven forth of his kingdom, was greatly tormented in minde for his sinnes against God. 4 And therefore calleth vpon God, and waxeth bold through his promises against the great railings and terrors of his enemies, yea, against death it selfe, which hee sawe present before his eyes. 7 Finally hee reioyceth for the good success that God gave him and all the Church.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he fled from his
sonne Absalom.

Lorde, howe are mine aduersaries increased?
How many rise against me?

2 Many say to my soule, *There is no helpe for him in God.* Selah.

3 But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glorie, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I did call vnto the Lord with my voice, and
he heard me out of his holy mountaine. Selah.

5 I layde me downe and slept, and rose vp a-
Bb 4 gamex

1 Left mee deuoute my soule like a lyon, and
teare it in pieces, while there is none to helpe.

2 O Lord my God, if I haue done this thing, if
there be any wickednes in mine hands,

3 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that had
peace with mee, (yea, I haue deliuered him that
swore me without cause)

4 Then let the enemy persecute my soule and
take it: yea, let him treade my life downe vpon
the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

5 Arise, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy
selfe against the rage of mine enemies, & awake
for mee according to the iudgement that thou
hast appoynted.

6 So shall the Congregation of the people
compass thee about: for their sakes therefore
returne on him.

7 The Lord shall iudge the people: iudge
thou me, O Lord, according to my righteousness,
and according to mine innocencie, that is in me.

8 Oh let the malice of the wicked come to an
ende: but guide thou the iust: for the righteous
God trieth the hearts and reins.

9 My defence is in God, who preserveth the
vpriight in heart.

10 God iudgeth the righteous, and him that
contemneth God, euery day.

11 Except he turne, he hath whet his sword:
he hath bent his bowe and made it ready.

12 Hee hath also prepared him deadly wea-
pons: he will ordeine his arrowes for them that
persecute mee.

13 Behold, he shal trauaile with wickednes:
for he hath conceived mischief, but he shal bring
foorth a lye.

14 Hee hath made a pit and digged it, and is
fallen into the pit that he made.

15 His mischiefes shall returne vpon his owne
head, & his crueltie shall fall vpon his owne pte.

16 I will praye the Lord according to his
righteousnesse, and will sing praise to the Name
of the Lord most high.

PSAL VIII.

1 The Prophet considering the excellent liberality
and fatherly prouidence of God towards man,
whom he made, as it were a god ouer al his works,
dorth not onely giue great thanks, but is astoni-
shed with the admiration of the same, as one no-
thing able to compassie such great mercies.

2 To him that excelleth on || Gittith, A Psalm
of Dauid.

3 O Lord our Lord, how | excellent is thy Name
in all the world: which hast set thy glorie
above the heauens.

4 Out of the mouth of babes, and sucklings
hast thou | ordeined strength, because of thine
enemies, that thou mightest | still the enemie and
the auenger.

5 When I behelde thine heauens, | euen the
workes of thy fingers, the moone and the starres
which thou hast ordeined,

6 What is man, | that thou art mindfull of
him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

7 For thou hast made him a litle lower then
God, and crowned him with glory and worship.

8 Thou hast made him to haue dominion in
the workes of thine handes: thou hast put all
things vnder his feete:

9 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beastes of
the fildes:

10 The foules of the ayre, and the fish of the
sea, and that which pasceth through the paths of
the seas.

11 O Lord our Lord, howe excellent is thy
Name in all the world!

PSAL IX.

1 After he had giuen thanks to God for the sun-
dry victories that he had sent him against his ene-
mies, and also prouoed by manifold experience
howe ready God was at hand in all his troubles

14 He bring now likewise in danger of mine ene-
mies, desireth God to helpe him according to his
word, 17 And to destroy the malicious arrogan-
cie of his aduersaries.

18 To him that excelleth vpon | Math Labben, A
Psalm of Dauid.

19 I will praise the Lord with my whole heart: I
will speake of all thy maruillous workes.

2 I will be glad, and reioyce in thee: I will sing
praise to thy Name, O most high.

3 For thine mine enemies are turned backe:
they shall fall, and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast mainteined my right and my
cause: thou art set in the throne, & iudgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen: thou hast
destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their
name for euer and euer.

6 O enemy, destructions are come to a perpe-
tual end, and thou hast destroyed the cities: their
memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shal | sit for euer, he hath pre-
pared his throne for iudgement.

8 For hee shal iudge the world in righteous-
nesse, and shall iudge the people with equity.

9 The Lord also wil be a refuge for the poore,
a refuge in our time, when in affliction.

10 And they that knowe thy Name, will trust
in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not failed them that
seeke thee.

11 Sing prayes to the Lord, which dwelleth
in Zion: thew the people his workes.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood,
hee remembereth it, and forgetteth not the com-
plaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord: consider
my trouble, which I suffer of them that hate mee,
thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death,

14 That I may thew all thy prayes within the
gates of the daughter of Zion, and reioyce in thy
saluation.

15 The heathen are sunken downe in the pit,
that they made: in the net that they bid, is their
foote taken.

16 The Lord is known by executing iudge-
ment: the wicked is shamed in the workes of his
owne hands. || Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall turne into hell, and all
nations that forget God.

18 For the poore shal not be alway forgotten:
the hope of the afflicted shal not perish for euer.

Com-
p
Or, g
Or, g
Or, g

Or, g
Or, g
Or, g

Or, g
Or, g
Or, g

Or, g
Or, g
Or, g

1/2 59-4
1/2 59-5

Or, g
Or, g
Or, g

Or, kinde
of instru-
ment, or
tune.

Or, noble,
or ma-
nifolous.

Or, es-
tablished.

Or, com-
pound.

Or, kinde
of tune.

Or, g
Or, g
Or, g

Or, kinde
of instru-
ment, or
tune: or
for the
death of
Labben
or Gaba-
ash.

Or, reioyce
as iudge.

Or, this is
worship to
be reioyce.

The nature of the wicked.

Psalmes.

The iudgement of the wicked.

19 Vp Lord: let not man preuaile: let the hea- then be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O Lorde, that the hea- then may know that they are but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 He complaineth of the fraud, rauenie, tyrannie, and all kinds of wrong, which worldly men use, as- signing the cause thereof, that wicked men, being as it were drunken with worldly prosperitie, and therefore setting apart all feare and reuerence towards God, thinke they may do all things with- out controuersing. 15 Therefore hee calleth vpon God to send some remedie against these desperate evils, 16 And at length comforteth himselfe with hope of deliurance.

Why standest thou farre off, O Lorde, and hidest thee, in due time, when in affliction?

3 The wicked with pride doeth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the craftes that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked hath made boast of his own hearts desire, and the couetous blesteth himselfe: he contemneeth the Lord.

4 The wicked is so proud that he seeketh not for God: he thinketh alwayes, There is no God.

5 His wayes alway prosper: thy iudgements are hid about his sight: therefore thy defendest hee all his enemies.

6 He sayeth in his heart, I shal I neuer be moued, nor be in danger.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischief & iniquitie.

8 He lieth in waite in the villages: in the secret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poore.

9 He lieth in wayte secretly, as a lion in his denne: he lyeth in wayte to spoyle the poore: he doeth spoyle the poore, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth & boweth: therefore heaps of the poore doe fall by his might.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth away his face, and will neuer see.

12 Arise, O Lord God: lift vp thine hands: forget not the poore.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he faith in his heart, thou wilt not regard.

14 Thou hast scene it: for thou beholdest mischief & wrong, that thou mayest take it into thine hands: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee: for thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked and malicious: search his wickednesse, and thou shalt finde none.

16 The Lorde is King for euer and euer: the heathen are destroyed forth of his land.

17 Lorde, thou hast hearde the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart: thou benedict thine care to them.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and poore, that earthly man cause to feare no more.

PSAL. XI.

1 This Psalm containeth two partes. In the first David sheweth howe hard assaults of tentations be sufficient, and in howe great anguise of minde

hee was, when Saul did persecute him. 4 Then next he reioyseth that God sent him succour in his necessitie, declaring his iustice, as well in gouerning the good, and the wicked men, as the whole world.

To him that excellet. A Psalm of David. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soule, Flee to your mountaine as a bird?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, & make ready their arrowes vpon the string, & they may secretly shooote at the, which are vpright in heart.

3 For the foundations are cast downe: what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy palace: the Lordes throne is in the heauen: his eyes will confider: his eye lids will trie the children of men.

5 The Lorde will trie the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth iniquitie, doeth his soule hate.

6 Vpon the wicked he shal rayne snares, fire, and brimstone, and stormie tempest: this is the portion of their cuppe.

7 For the righteous Lorde loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth beholde the iust.

PSAL. XII.

1 The Prophet lamenting the miserable state of the people, and the decay of all good order, desireth God speedily to send succour to his children.

7 Then comforting himselfe and others with the assurance of Gods helpe, hee commendeth the constant veritie that God obserueth in keeping his promises.

To him that excellet vpon the eight tone. A Psalm of David.

1 Helpe Lord, for there is not a godly man left: for the faithfull are failed from among the children of men.

2 They speake deceitfully every one with his neighbour, flattering with their lips, and speake with a double heart.

3 The Lord cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proude things:

4 Which haue sayde, With our tongue will wee preuaile: our lips are our owne: who is Lorde ouer vs?

5 Now for the oppression of the needie, and for the sighes of the poore, I will vp sayth the Lorde, and will set at libertie him, whom the wicked hath snared.

6 The wordes of the Lorde are pure wordes, as the silver, tried in a furnace of earth, fined seuen folde.

7 Thou wilt keepe them, O Lorde: thou wilt preserve him from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side: when they are exalted, it is a shame for the fountes of men.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David as it were ouercome with sorrow and new affliction, stretcheth to God as his onely refuge. 3 And so at the length being encouraged through Gods promises, he conceiveth most sure confidence against the extreme hurrows of death.

To him that excellet. A Psalm of David. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for how long? how long wilt thou hide thy face

For, snuff-
flesh as,
for, not be
moued,
because
hee was
wener in
snail.

Or, de-
spoy me
more me
upon the
earth.

face from mee?

2 Howe long shall I take counsell within my selfe, *how long* wearines dayly in mine heart: howe long shall mine enemy be exalted aboue me?

3 Beholde, wa heare mee, O Lorde my God: lighten mine eyes: that I sleepe not in death:

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: and they that afflict mee, reioyce when I slide.

5 But I trust in thy mercie: mine heart shall reioyce in thy saluation: I will sing to the Lorde, because he hath dealt louingly with me.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Hee describeth the peruerse nature of man, which were so growen to licentiousness, that God was brought to viter contempt. 7 For the which thing although he was greatly grieved, yet being persuaded that God would send some present remedie, he comforteth himselfe and others.

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of Dauid.

Psal.

1 Hee foolle hath sayd in his heart, There is no God: they haue corrupted, and done an abominable worke: there is none that doeth good.

2 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and keepe God,

3 All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none that doeth good, nor not one.

4 Doe not all the workers of iniquitie knowe that they eate vp my people, as they eate bread: they call not vpon the Lord.

5 There they shalbe taken with feare, because God is in the generation of the iust.

6 You haue made a mocke at the counsell of the poore, because the Lord is his trust.

7 Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when y Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then Iakob shall reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

Note that of this 14. Psalm, the 5. 6. & 7. verses which are put into the common translation, & may seeme vnto some to be left out in this, are not in the same Psalm in the Hebrew text, but are put in more fully to expresse the manner of the wicked: and are gathered out of the 5. 140. and 10. Psalms, the 59. of the Prophet Isaiah, and the 36. Psalm, and are alledged by S. Paul, and placed together in the 3. to the Romanes.

PSAL. XV.

1 This Psalm teacheth on what condition God did chuse the Iewes for his peculiar people, and therefore he placed his Temple among them, which was to the intent that they by liuing uprightly, and godly, might witness that they were his speciall and holy people.

A Psalm of Dauid.

Lord, who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle: who shall rest in thine holy mountaine?

1 He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousness, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

2 He that slandereth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor receiveth a false report against his neighbour.

3 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them yf heare the Lords be that swea-
meth to his own hinderance, and changeth not.

5 Hee that giueth not his money vnto vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid praisth to God for succour, not for his workes, but for his faiths sake, 3 Protesting that he hateth all idolatrie, taking God onely for his comfort and felicity, 8 Who suffereth his to lacke nothing.

A Midam of Dauid.

Preferue me, O God: for in thee doe I trust. Thou art my Lord: my wel doing exspecteth not to thee,

2 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent: all my desire is in them.

3 The sorowes of them, that offer to another god, shalbe multiplied: their offerings of blood will I not offer, neither make mention of their names with my lips.

4 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou shalt mainteine my lot.

5 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places: yea, I haue a faire heritage.

6 I will prayse the Lorde, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also teach me in the night.

7 I haue set the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand: therefore I shal not slide.

8 Wherefore mine heart is glad, & my tongue reioyceth: my flesh also doeth rest in hope.

9 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in the graue: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

10 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Here he complaineth to God of the cruel pride and arrogancie of Saul, and the rest of his enemies, who thus ragd without any cause giuen on his part, 6 Therefore he desireth God to reuenge his innocencie, and deliuer him.

The prayer of Dauid.

Hear the right, O Lorde, consider my cries: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfeined.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence, and let thine eyes behold equite.

3 Thou hast proued & visited mine heart in the night: thou hast tried me, & foundest nothing: for I was purposed yf my mouth should not offend.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the wordes of thy lips I kept me from the paths of the cruell man.

5 Stay my stappes in thy paths, that my feete doe not slide.

6 I haue called vpon thee: surely thou wilt heare mee, O God: encline thine eare to me, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shew thy marueilous mercies, thou that art the Saviour of them that trust in thee, from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppresse mee, from mine enemies, which compass me rounde about

Dr, a
certain
inno.

Exo. 31
13.

about for my soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fatte, and they haue spoken proudly with their mouth.

11 They haue compassed vs now in our steps: they haue set their eyes to bring downe to the ground:

12 Like as a Lyon that is greedie of praye, and as it were a Lyons whelp lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lorde, disappointt him: cast him downe: deliuer my soule from y wicked: w thy sword,

14 From men by thine hande, O Lorde, from men of the world, who haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thine hid treasure: their children haue ynough, and leaue the rest of their substance for their children.

15 But I wil behold thy face in righteousness, & whē I awake, I shalbe satisfied w thine image.

PSAL. XVIIIL

1 This Psalm is the first beginning of his gratulation, and thanksgiving in the entring into his kingdom, wherein he extolleth & praiseth most highly the marueilous mercies and grace of God, who hath thus preferred and defended him. 32

Also he setteth forth the image of Christes kingdom, that the faithfull may be assured, that Christ shall alwayes conquer and overcome by the unspokeable power of his Father, though all the whole world should strive thereagainst.

¶ To him that excelled. A Psalm of Dauid the seruaut of the Lorde, which spake vnto the Lord the wordes of this song (in the day that the Lord deliuered him fro the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul) and saide, Will loue thee deerey, O Lord my strength.

2 * The Lorde is my rock, and my fortresse, and hee that deliuereth mee, my God and my strength: in him will I trust, my shielde, the horne also of my saluation, and my refuge.

3 I wil call vpon y Lorde, which is woorthy to be praised: so shal I be safe from mine enemies.

4 The sorowes of death compassed me, and the floods of wickednes made me afraide.

5 The sorowes of the graue haue compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

6 But in my trouble did I call vpon the Lord, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his temple, and my crye did come before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the foundations also of the mountaines mooued and shooke, because he was angrie.

8 Smoke wēt out at his nostrils, & a consuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.

9 He bowed the heauens also & came downe, and darkenes was vnder his feete.

10 And he rode vpon Cherub, and did flie, and he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenes his secret place, & his pavilion round about him, euen darkenes of waters, and cloudes of the aire.

12 At the brightnes of his prefence his clouds passed, hailestones and coles of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred in y heauen, & the highest gaue his voyce, hailestones & coles of fire.

14 The he sent out his arrows & scattered the

and he increased lightnings, & destroyed them.

15 And the chanel of waters were scene, and the foundations of the worlde were discovered at thy rebuking, O Lorde, at the blasting of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He hath sent downe from aboue & taken me: he hath drawn me out of many waters.

17 He hath deliuered me from my strong enemy, & from them which hate me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the Lord was my stay.

19 Hee brought mee forth also into a large place: he deliued me, because he fauoured me.

20 The Lorde rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the purenesse of mine hands he recompened me:

21 Because I kept the wayes of the Lorde, and did not wickedly against my God.

22 For all his Lawes were before mee, & I did not cast away his commandements from me.

23 I was vpriight also with him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

24 Therefore the Lorde rewarded mee according to my righteousness, and according to the purenes of mine hands in his sight.

25 With the godly thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly: with the vpriight man thou wilt shewe thy selfe vpriight.

26 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shewe thy selfe froward.

27 Thus thou wilt saue the poore people, and wilt cast downe the proude lookers.

28 Surely thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will lighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue broken through an host, and by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

30 The way of God is vacorrupt: the worde of the Lord is tried in the fire: hee is a shield to all that trust in him.

31 For who is God besides the Lorde? and who is mightie saue our God?

32 God girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way vpriight.

33 He maketh my feete like Hindes feete, and setteth me vpon mine high places.

34 He teacheth mine handes to fight: so that a bowe of brass is broken with mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shielde of thy saluation, and thy right hand hath staid me, and thy louing kindnes hath caused me to increase.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me, and mine heeles haue not slid.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and taken them, and haue not turned againe till I had consumed them.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them, that rose against mee, thou hast subdued vnder me.

40 And thou hast giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue them.

Or, which is thy sword for, whose tyrannie hath no long endured.

Sam. 33

Deu. 17

Or, him

owne unto the Lord: but he answered them not.

43 Then I did beate them small as the dust before the winde: I did tread them flat as the day in the flecter.

44 Thou hast deliuered mee from the contentions of the people: thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whome* I haue not known, shall serue me.

45 As soone as they heare, they shall obey me: the strangers shall be in subiection to me.

46 Strangers shall shrink away, and feare in their priue chambers.

47 Let the Lord liue, & blessed be my strength, and the God of my saluation be exalted.

48 It is God that giueth mee power to auenge me, and subdueth the people vnder me.

49 O my deliuerer from mine enemies, when thou hast set mee vp from them, that rose against me: thou hast deliuered me from the cruel man.

50 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will sing vnto thy Name.

51 Great deliuerances giueth he vnto his king, and sheweth mercie to his anoynted, *even* to David, and to his seed for euer.

PSAL XLX.

1 *To the intent he might moue the faithfull to a deeper consideration of Gods glory, he setteth before their eyes the most exquisite workmanship of the beaues with their proportion, and ornaments: & And afterwarde callith them to the Lawe, wherein God hath reuelled himselfe more familiarly to his chosen people. The which peculiar grace by commending the Lawe, he setteth forth more at large.*

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth the worke of his handes.

2 Day vnto day vttereth the fame, and night vnto night teacheth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language where their voyce is not heard.

4 Their line is gone forth through all the earth, and their wordes into the endes of the worlde: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne.

5 Which cunneth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth like a mightie man to runne in a race.

6 His going out is from the end of the heauen, and his compass is vnto the endes of the fame, and none is hid from the heate thereof.

7 The Lawe of the Lord is perfite, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lord is sure, and giueth wisdom vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and reioyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are truth: they are righteous all together.

10 And more to be desired then gold, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony and the honeycombe.

11 More courtsey them is thy seruant made circumpect, and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand his faultes: cleane me from secret faultes.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous finnes: let them not reigne ouer mee: so shall I be vpright, and made cleane from much wickednes.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL XLX.

1 *A prayer of the people vnto God, that is would please him to beare their King, and receive his sacrifice, which bee offered before bee went to battell against the Ammonites.*

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. The Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iakob defend thee:

2 Sende thee helpe from the Sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Let him remember all thine offerings, and turne thy burnt offerings into ashes. Selah.

4 And graunt thee according to thine heart, and fulfill all thy purposes.

5 That wee may reioyce in thy saluation, and set vp the banner in the Name of our God, when the Lord shall performe all thy petitions.

6 Nowe knowe I that the Lord will helpe his anoynted, & will heare him from his Sanctuary, by the mighty helpe of his right hand.

7 Some trust in charres, & some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen, but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue the Lord: let the king heare vs in the day that we call.

PSAL XLX.

1 *David in the person of the people prayeth God for the victory, attributing it to God, and not to the strength of man. Wherin the holy Ghost directeth the faithfull to Christ, who is the perfection of his kingdom.*

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. The King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: yea, howe greatly shall he reioyce in thy saluation!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, & hast not denied him the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou diddest present him with liberall blessings, and diddest set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy saluation: dignitie and honour hast thou layd vpon him.

6 For thou hast set him as blessings for euer: thou hast made him glad with the ioye of thy countenance.

7 Because the King trusteth in the Lord, and in the mercie of the most High, he shall not slide.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, & thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a ferie ouen in time of thine anger: the Lord shall destroy them in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroye from the earth, and their seede from the children of men.

11 For they intended euil against thee, & imagined mischief, as they shall not preuaile.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them apart, and the strings of thy bowe that thou make ready against their faces.

13 Be thou exalted, O Lorde, in thy strength, so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL XXII.

1 Dauid complained because hee was brought into such extremities, that hee was past all hope, but after he had rehearsed the sorowes & griefes, wherewith hee was vexed, hee recovereth himselfe from the bottomlesse pitte of sensations, and groweth in hope. And here under his owne person he setteth forth the figure of Christ, whom hee did foresee by the spirit of prophetic, this he should maruailously, and strangely be deliuered, and abused, before his father should raise and exalt him againe.

2 To him that excelleth vpon 11 Arieleth Hahar. A Psalm of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me, why art thou farre from mine health, and from the words of my roaring?

3 O my God, I crye by day, but thou hearest not, and by night, but I haue no audience.

4 But thou art holy, and doest inhabite the praises of Israel.

5 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

6 They called vpon thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

7 But I am a worme, and not a man: a shame of men, and the contempt of the people.

8 All they that see mee, haue mee in derision: they make a mow, and nod the head.

9 Hee trusted in the Lorde, let him deliuer him: let him saue him, seeing he longeth him.

10 But thou didst drawe me out of the wombe: thou gavest me hope, when at my mothers breasts.

11 I was cast vpon thee, when from the wombe thou art my God, from my mothers belly.

12 Bee not farre from mee, because trouble is neere: for there is none to helpe mee.

13 Many young bulles haue compassed mee: mightie bulles of Bashan haue closed me about.

14 They gape vpon mee with their mouthes, as a ramping and roaring lyon.

15 I am like water powred out, and all my bones are out of ioynt: mine heart is like waxe: it is molten in the midst of my bowels.

16 My strength is dried vp like a potsherd, and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

17 For dogges haue compasse me, and the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: they pearced mine handes and my feete.

18 I may tell all my bones: yet they beholde, and looke vpon mee.

19 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

20 But bee not thou farre off, O Lorde, my strength: hasten to helpe mee.

21 Deliuer my soule from the sword: my delolate soule from the power of the dogge.

22 Saue me from the Lyons mouth, & answere me in (answering) mee from the hornes of the unicorne.

23 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middes of the Congregation will I praise thee, saying.

24 Praise the Lorde, ye that feare him: magnifie ye him all the seede of Isaac, and feare ye him, all the seede of Israel.

25 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the poore: neither hath he hid his face from him, when he called vnto him, he heard.

26 My praise shall be of thee in the great Congregation: my vowes will I performe before them that feare him.

27 The poore shall eate and bee satisfied: they that seeke after the Lorde, shall praise him: your heare shall lue for ever.

28 All the ends of the worlde shall remember themselves, and turne to the Lorde: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

29 For the kingdome is the Lordes, and he ruleth among the nations.

30 All they that bee set in the earth, shall este and worship: all they that goe downe into the dust, shall bowe before him, yea, hee that cannot quicken his owne soule.

31 Their seede shall serue him: it shall be counted vnto the Lorde for a generation.

32 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness vnto a people that shall bee borne, because he hath done it.

PSAL XXIII.

1 Because the Prophet had pronounced the great mercie of God at diuers times, and in sundry manner, hee gathereth a certaine assurance, fully perswading himselfe, that God will continue the same goodnesse towards him for ever.

A Psalm of Dauid.

THE Lorde is my shepheard, I shall not want. 2 He maketh me to rest in green pastures, and leadeth me by the still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule, and leadeth mee in the paths of righteousness for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I should walke through the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euil: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou dost prepare a table before me in the sight of mine aduersaries: thou dost anoynt mine head with oyle, and my cuppe runneth ouer.

6 Doubtlesse, kindness and mercie shall follow mee all the dayes of my life, and I shall remaine a long season in the house of the Lorde.

PSAL XXIIII.

1 Albeit the Lorde God hath made and gouerneth all the world, yet towards his chosen people his gracious goodnesse sheweth abundantly, in that among them hee will haue his dwelling place. Which though it was appointed among the children of Abraham, yet only they doe enter ariue into this sanctuarie: which are the true worshippers of God, proceed from the finnest fish of this worlde. 2 Finally he mercifully Gods grace, for the building of the Temple, to the ende he might steepe up all the finnest to the true seruice of God.

A Psalm

Or, the kinde of the morning, and this was the name of some common song.

Or, 7

was not

Or, rolled vpon God, Matt. 27.

43-

Dr. 1. 11. 106. 18. 14. 1. cor. 11. 16.

11. 18. 18. rem. 10. 11.

7/442. 107. 113. 174. 34. 23. 116. 1. 12. 11. 1. ps. 4. 25.

A Psalm of Dauid.

*Drus. 10.
11. 106.
18. 14.
1. cor. 10.
26.*

THe earth is the Lordes, and all that therein is the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For hee hath founded it vpon the seas : and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the mountaine of the Lord ? and who shall stand in his holy place ?

4 *Euen hee that hath innocent handes, and a pure heart : which hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.*

5 He shall receive a blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them y^e seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, *it is in Laabok. Selah.*

7 Lift vp your heads, yee gates, and bee yee lift vp yee euerslasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory ? the Lord, strong and mightie, *the Lord mightie in battell.*

9 Lift vp your heads, yee gates, and lift vp your flukes, yee euerslasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory ? the Lorde of hostes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

P S A L XXV.

1 The Prophet toucheth with the consideration of his finnes, and also grieved with the cruell malice of his euemics, 6 Prayeth to God most pressantly to haue his finnes forgiven, 7 Especially such as he had committed in his youth. He beginneth euery verse according to the Ebrue letters, two or three excepts.

A Psalm of Dauid.

Vnto thee, O Lord, lift I vp my soule.

2 My God, I trust in thee: let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies reioyce ouer me.

3 * So a'll that hope in thee, shall not bee ashamed: but let them be confounded that transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O Lorde, and teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou art the God of my saluation : in thee doe I trust all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnes : for they haue bene for euer.

7 Remember not the finnes of my youth : nor my rebellions: but according to thy kindnes remember thou me, *for thy goodnes sake. O Lord.*

8 Gracious and righteous is the Lorde: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 *Them that be meek, will he guide in iudgement, and teach the humble his way.*

10 All the paths of the Lorde are mercie and trueth vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O Lorde, bee mercifull vnto mine iniquitie, for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the Lorde, him will he teach the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seede shall inherite the land.

14 The secret of the Lorde is reuiled to them, that feare him: and his couenant to giue them vnderstanding.

15 Mine eyes are euer toward the Lorde: for he will bring my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thy face vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am deliuered and poore.

17 The sorowes of mine heart are enlarged: drawe me out of my troubles.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my trouble, and forgine all my finnes.

19 Beholde mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 Keepe my soule, and deliuer mee: let me not be confounded, for I trust in thee.

21 Let mine vp rightnesse and equitie preserue me: for mine hope is in thee.

22 Deliuer Israel, O God, one of al his troubles.

P S A L XXVI.

1 Dauid oppress'd with many inueries, finding no helpe in the worlde, callith for ayde from Gods aid, and assured of his integritie toward Saule, deserveth God to bee his iudge, and to defende his innocencie, 6 Finally he maketh mention of his sacrifice, which he wil offer for his deliuerance and desireth to bee in the company of the faithfull in the Congregation of God, whence hee was banished by Saule, promising integritie of life, and open praises and thanksgiving.

A Psalm of Dauid.

Iudge mee, O Lorde, for I haue walked in mine innocencie: my trust hath bene also in the Lorde therefore shall I not slide.

2 Prone me, O Lord, and trie me: examine my reines, and mine heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes is before mine eyes: therefore haue I walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not haunted with vaine persons, neither keepe company with the dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the assembly of the euill; and haue not companied with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine handes in innocencie, O Lord, and compasse thine altar.

7 That I may declare wth the voyce of thanksgiving, and set forth all thy wonderous workes.

8 O Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thine house, & the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with the sinners, nor my life with the bloody men.

10 In whose handes is wickednesse, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But I will walke in mine innocencie: redeeme me therefore, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth in vprightnesse: I will praise thee, O Lord, in the Congregation.

P S A L XXVII.

1 Dauid maketh this Psalm being deliuered from great perill, as appeareth by the prayes and thanksgiving annexed: 6 Wherin wee may see the constant faith of Dauid against the assaults of all his enemies, 7 And also the end wherefore he desireth to liue and to bee deliuered, onely to worship God in his Congregation.

A Psalm of Dauid.

THe Lorde is my light and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the Lorde is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies, and

my foes came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste pitched against mee, mine heart should not be afraide: though warre be raised against me, I will trust in this.

4 One thing haue I desired of the Lorde, that I will require, *that* I may dwell in the house of the Lorde all the dayes of my life, to beholde the beautie of the Lord, and to visite his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide mee in his Tabernacle: in the secret place of his pavi-
on shall he hide me, and sit me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now he shall lift vp mine head about mine enemies rounde about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy: I will sing and praise the Lord.

7 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, *when* I cry: haue mercie also vpon me and heare me.

8 *When thou saydest*, Seeke ye my face: mine heart answered vnto thee, O Lorde, I will seeke thy face.

9 Hide not therefore thy face from mee, nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure: thou hast bene my succour: leaue mee not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 Though my father and my mother shoulde forsake me, yet the Lord will gather me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and leade me in a right path, because of mine enemies.

12 Giue me not vnto the laite of mine aduersaries, for there are false witnessers risen vp against me, and such as speake cruelly.

13 *I should haue fainted*, except I had beleue-
d to see the goodnesse of the Lord, in the lande of the living.

14 Hope in the Lorde: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and trust in the Lord.

PSALM XXVIII.

Bring in great feare and heauinesse of heart to see God dishonoured by the wicked, bee desirous to be rid of them. 1 And crieth for vengeance against them: and at length assureth himselfe, that God hath heard his prayer. 9 Vnto whose suitors he commendeth all the faithfull.

A Psalm of David.

Vnto thee, O Lord, do I cry: O my strength, be not deaf to toward mee, least, if thou answer me not, I be like them that go down into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my petitions, when I cry vnto thee, when I holde vp mine handes to-
ward thine holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquities, which speake friendly to their neighbours, when malice is in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their desert, and according to the wickednes of their inventions: recompense them after the worke of their hands: tender them their reward.

5 For they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore breake them downe, and build them not vp.

6 Praised be the Lorde, for he hath heard the voyce of my petitions.

7 The Lorde is my strength and my shield: mine heart trusted in him, and I was helped there-

fore mine heart shall reioyce, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lorde is their strength, and hee is the strength of the deliuerances of his anoynted.

9 Sane thy people, & bleste thine inheritance: feede them also, and exalt them for euer.

PSALM XXX.

The Prophet exhorteth the princes and rulers of the world (which for the most part thinke there is no God) 3 At the last to feare him for the thunders and tempests, for feare whereof all creatures tremble. 11 And though thereby God threateneth sinners, yet is he alwayes mercifull to his, and moueth them thereby to praise his Name.

A Psalm of David.

Giue vnto the Lorde ye sonnes of the mightie giue vnto the Lorde glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto y Lord glory due vnto his Name worlship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary.

3 The voyce of the Lorde is vpon the waters: the God of glory maketh it to thunder: the Lorde is vpon the great waters.

4 The voyce of the Lorde is mightie: the voyce of the Lord is glorious.

5 The voyce of the Lorde breaketh the cedars: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to leape like a calf: Lebanon also and Shiron like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lorde diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the Lord maketh the wildernes to tremble: the Lord maketh the wildernes of Kadesh to tremble.

9 The voyce of the Lord maketh the hinder to calue, and discovereth the forests: therefore in his Temple doeth euery man speake of his glory.

10 The Lorde sitteth vpon the flood, and the Lord doeth remaine King for euer.

11 The Lorde shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall blese his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

When David was deliuered from great danger, he rendered thanks to God, exhorting others to doe the like, and to learne by his example, that God is rather mercifull then severe and rigorous towards his children. 7 And also that the fall from prosperitie to aduersitie is sudden. 8 This done, hee returneth to prayer, promising to praise God for euer.

A Psalm or song of the dedication of the house of David.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lorde: for thou hast exalted me, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast restored me.

3 O Lorde, thou hast brought vp my foule out of the graue: thou hast rauiued mee from them that goe downe into the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lorde, yee his Saints, and giue thanks before the remembrance of his Holinesse.

5 For hee endureth but a while in his anger: but in his fauour is life: weeping may abide at euening, but ioy commeth in the morning.

Psalm 31
72
And

6 And in my prosperitie, I saide, I shall neuer be mooned.

7 For thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my mountaine to stand strong: but thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord, and prayed to my Lord.

9 What profite is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit: shal the dust giue thanks vnto thee? or shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie vpon me: Lord, be thou mine helper.

11 Thou hast turned my mourning into ioy: thou hast loosed my sack, & girded me wth gladnes.

12 Therefore shall my tongue praise thee and not cease: O Lord my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

P S A L XXXI.

1 David deliuered from some great danger, first rehearseth what meditation he had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, his enemy being ready to take him. 15 Then he affirmeth that the fauour of God is alwayes ready to those that feare him. 20 Finally he exhorteth all the faithfull to trust in God, and to loue him, because he preserveth and strengtheneth them, as they may see by his example.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

Psalm 71. 1 IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be confounded: deliuer me in thy righteousness.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me: make haste to deliuer me: be vnto me a strong rocke, and an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke & my fortress: therefore for thy Names sake direct me and guide me.

4 Drawe me out of the net, that they haue laide priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that giue themselves to deceitfull vanities: for I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast seene my trouble: thou hast known my soule in aduersities.

8 And thou hast not shut me vp in the hand of the enemy, but hast set my feete at large.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eye, my soule and my belly are consumed with griefe.

10 For my life is waisted with heauinesse, and my yeres with mourning: my strength faileth for my paine, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and a feare to mine acquaintance, who seeing me in the streete, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten, as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the rying of great men: feare was on euery side, while they conspired together against me, and consulted to take my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I saide, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and saue me through thy mercie.

17 Let me not be confounded, O Lord: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be put to confusion, and to silence in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be made dunne, which cruelly, proudly and spitefully speake against the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodnes, which thou hast laide vp for them, y^e feare thee! and done to them, that trust in thee, *when* before the sonnes of men.

20 Thou dost hide them *privily* in thy presence from the pride of men: thou keepst them secretly in thy Tabernacle from *the* iurie of tongues. *of thy*

21 Blessed be the Lord: for he hath shewed his face, *face*

marielous kindnes toward me in a strong cite. 22 Though I said in mine heart, I am cast out of thy sight, yet thou heardest y^e voyce of my prayer; when I cried vnto thee.

23 Lone ye the Lord all his *Saintes*: for the Lord preserveth the faithfull, and rewardeth abundantly the proud doer. *for, ye that feele his mercies.*

24 All ye that trust in the Lord, be strong, and he shall establish your heart.

P S A L XXXII.

1 David punished with grievous sickness for his sinnes, counteth them blessed, to whom God doeth not impute their transgressions. 5 And after that he had confessed his sinnes and obtained pardon, 6 He exhorteth the wicked men to lue godly, 11 And the good to reioyce.

¶ A Psalm of David to give instruction. Blessed is he whose wickednes is forgiven, and whose sinne is covered.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I held my tongue, my bones consumed, or when I roared all the day,

4 (For thine hand is layde vpon me, day and night: so my moisture is turned into the drought of Sommer. Selah.)

5 Then I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, neither hid I mine iniquitie: for I thought, I will confesse against my selfe, my wickednesse vnto the Lord, and thou forgavest the punishment of my sinne. Selah.

6 Therefore shal every one that is godly, make his prayer vnto thee in a time, when thou mayest be found: safely in y^e flood of great waters they shall not come nere him.

7 Thou art my secret place: thou preservest me from trouble: thou compassedst me about with ioyfull deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teache thee in the way, that thou shalt goe; and I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horse, o like a mule, which vnderstand not: whose mouthes thou dost binde with bit and bridle, lest they come nere thee.

10 Many sorowes shall come to y^e wicked: but he y^e trusteth in y^e Lord, mercy shall compass him.

11 Be glad ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord, & be ioyfull al ye that are vpright in heart.

P S A L XXXIII.

1 He exhorteth good men to praise God for that he hath not only created all things, & by his prouidence governeth the same, but also is faithful in his promise, 10 He understandeth mans heart, & scattereth the counsell of the wicked, 16 So that no man can be preferred by any creature or mans strength, but they, that put their confidence in his mercie, shall be preferred from all aduersities.

Reioyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becommeth vpright men to be thankfull.

2 Praise the Lorde with harpe: sing vnto him with viole and instrument of tenne strings.

3 Sing vnto him a newe song: sing cherefully with a loud voice.

4 For the worde of the Lord is righteous, and all his workes are faithful.

5 He loneth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the hoste of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as vpon an heape, and layeth vp the depths in his treasures.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let all them that dwell in the world, feare him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood.

¶ Or, was created.

10 The Lord breaketh the counsell of the heathen, and bringeth to nought the deuises of the people.

11 The counsell of the Lord shal stand for euer, & the thoughts of his heart throughout all ages.

12 Blessed is that nation, whose God is the Lorde: among the people, that he hath chosen for his inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh downe from heauen, and beholdeth all the children of men.

14 From the habitation of his dwelling he beholdeth all them that dwell in the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts euery one, and vnderstandeth all their workes.

16 The king is not saved by the multitude of an hoste, neither is the mightie man deliuered by great strength.

17 A horse is a vaine helpe, and shall not deliuer any by his great strength.

18 Beholde, the eye of the Lord is vpon them, that feare him, & vpon them that trust in his mercie.

19 To deliuer their soules from death, and to preserve them in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the Lorde: for he is our helpe and our shield.

21 Surely our heart shall reioyce in him, because we trust in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie, O Lord, be vpon vs, as we trust in thee.

P S A L XXXIII.

1 After David had escaped Achish, according as it is written in the 1. Sam. 21. 11. whom in this psalme calleth Achimelech (which was a generall name to all the Kings of the Philistines) he pray-

eth God for his deliuerance, 3 Prouoking all others by his example to trust in God, to feare and serue him: 14 Who defendeth the godly with his Angels, 15 And utterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Achimelech, who droue him away, and he departed.

I will alway giue thanks vnto the Lorde: his praise shalbe in my mouth continually.

2 My soule shall glory in the Lord: the humble shall hear it, and be glad.

3 Praise ye the Lord with me, and let vs magnifie his name together.

4 I sought the Lord and he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They shall looke vnto him, and run to him: and their faces shall not be ashamed, saying.

6 This poore man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lorde pitcheth rounde about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 Taste ye and see, howe gracious the Lord is blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 Feare the Lorde, ye his Saints: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him.

10 The Lyons doe lacke and suffer hunger, but they which seeke the Lorde, shall want nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 What man is he, that desireth life: and loneth long dayes for to see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips, that they speake no guile.

14 Eschewe euill and doe good: seeke peace and followe after it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are vpon the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their crie.

16 But the face of the Lorde is against them that doe euill, to cut off their remembrance from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the Lorde heareth them, & deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is neere vnto them that are of a contrite heart, and will saue such as be afflicted in spirit.

19 Great are the troubles of the righteous but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 But malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall perishe.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soules of his seruants: and none that trust in him shall perishe.

P S A L XXXV.

1 So long as Saul was enemy to David, all that had any authoritie vnder him, so flatter their king (as in the course of the world) did also most cruelly persecute David: against whom he prayeth God so plead & so avenge his cause, 8 That they may be taken in their nets & snares, which they laide for him, that his innocencie may be declared, 27 And that the innocent, which taketh part with him, may reioyce & praise the Name of the Lord, thus

1. Psal.
10.

¶ People of the earth meaning humilitie and on others in their miserie.

get his end in peace, & he is in the favour of God, he is delivered from the wicked and preserved.

g A Psalm of Dauid.

FRET not thy selfe because of the wicked men, neither be enuious for the euill doers.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like grasse, and shall wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust thou in the Lord and doe good: dwell in the land, and thou shalt be fed assuredly.

4 And delite thy selfe in the Lord, and he shall giue thee thine hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and trust in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Waite patiently vpon the Lord, and hope in him: freat not thy selfe for him which prospereth in his way: for the man that bringeth his enterprises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and leaue off wrath: freat not thy selfe also to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shalbe cut off, and they that waite vpon the Lord, they shall inherite the land.

10 Therefore yet a litle while, and the wicked shall not *appear*, and thou shalt looke after his place, and he shall not be found.

Mat. 5.5.

11 But meek men shall possesse the earth and shall haue their delite in the multitude of peace.

12 The wicked practiseth against the iust, and gnaweth his teeth against him.

13 *But* the Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he seeth, that his day is coming.

14 The wicked haue drawn their sword, and haue bent their bowe, to call downe the poore and needie, and to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 *But* their sword shal enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A small thing vnto the iust man is better, then great riches to the wicked and mightie.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord vpholdeth the iust men.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of vpright men, and their inheritance shalbe perpetuall.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perillous time, and in the dayes of famine they shall haue ynough.

20 But the wicked shall perish, & the enemies of the Lord shalbe consumed as *if* fat of lambes: *when* with the stroke *of* Gods ire, they consume away.

21 The wicked boroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed *of* Gods, shall inherite the land, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The paths of man are directed by the Lord: for he loneth his way.

24 Though he fall, he shal not be cast off: for the Lord putteth vnder his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and am olde: yet I saue neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 *But* he is euer mercifull and lendeth, and his seede enioyeth the blessing.

27 Flee fro euil & do good, & dwell for euer.

28 For *if* Lord loneth iudgement, & forsaketh not his Santes: they shall be preferred for euer.

more: but the seede of the wicked shalbe cut off.

29 The righteous man shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous wil speake of wisdom, & his tongue wil talke of iudgement.

31 For the lawe of his God is in his heart, and his steps shall not slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 *But* *if* Lord wil not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him, when he is iudged.

34 Waite thou on the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee, that thou shalt inherite the land: when the wicked men shall perish, thou shalt see.

35 I haue seene the wicked strong, and spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was gone, and I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the vpright man, and beholde the iust: for the end of *that* man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shalbe destroyed together, and the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous men shal be of the Lord: *he* shalbe their strength in the time of trouble.

40 For the Lord shall helpe them, and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and shall saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 *Dauid lying sicke of some grievous disaile, acknowledged himselfe to be chastised of the Lord for his finnes, and therefore prayeth God to remove away his wrath.* 5 He uttereth the greatness of his griefe by many wordes and circumstances, as wounded with the arrows of Gods ire, for saken of his frendes, as all is trained of his enemies. 22 But in the ende with firme confidence he commendeth his cause to God, and hopeth for speedie helpe at his hand.

2 A Psalm of Dauid for remembrance.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath.

2 For thine arrowes haue light vpon me, and thine hand lyeth vpon me.

3 There is nothing found in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there rest in my bowes because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, and as a waighe burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My woundes are putrified, and corrupt because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am bowed, and crooked very sore: I goe mourning all the day.

7 For my reins are full of burning, and there is nothing found in my flesh.

8 I am weakened and sore broken: I roare for very griefe of mine heart.

9 Lord, I pour out my whole desire before thee, and my fighting is not hid from thee.

10 Mine heart patereth: my strength faileth me, & my light of mine eyes, cause they are not mine owne.

11 My louers and my friends stand aside from my plague, and my kinsmen stand as farre off.

12 They also y^e seeke alter my life, lay snares, and they that go about to do me euill, talke wicked things and imagine deceit continually.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and am as a dumme man, which openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man, that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reprooves.

15 For on thee, O Lord, doe I wait: thou wilt heare me, my Lord, my God.

16 For I said, Heare me, lest they reioyce ouer me: for when my foot slippeth, they extoll themselves against me.

17 Surely I am ready to halt, and my sorow is ouer before me.

18 When I declare my paine, and am sory for my sinne,

19 Then mine enemies are aloue, & are mightie, and they that hate me wrongfully, are many.

20 They also, that reward euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow goodnesse.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: be not thou farre from me, my God.

22 Haſte thee to helpe mee, O my Lorde, my ſaluation.

P S A L. XXXIX.

1 David uttereth with what great griefe & bitterness of minde he was driven to these outrageous complaints of his infirmities. 2 For he confesseth that when he had determined silence, that he brast forth yet into words that he would not through the greatness of his griefe. 3 Then he rehearseth certaine requests which taste of the infirmities of man. 4 And mixeth with them many prayers: but all doe shew a minde woonderfully troubled, that it may plainly appeare howe hee did strue mightily against death and desperation.

¶ To the excellent musician Iudithum.

A Psalm of David.

I Thought, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth bridled, while the wicked is in my sight.

1 I was dumbe & ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence euen from good, & my ſorow was more ſtirred.

3 Mine heart was hot within me, and while I was muſing, the fire kindled, and I ſpake with my tongue, (ſaying,

4 Lord, let me know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: let me know how long I haue to liue.

5 Beholde, thou haſt made my dayes as an handbreadth, and mine age as nothing in reſpect of thee: ſurely euery man in his beſt ſtate is altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Doubleleſſe man walketh in a ſhadowe, and diſquieteth himſelfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and cannot tell who ſhall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? mine hope is euen in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions, and make me not a rebuke vnto the fooliſh.

9 I ſhoulde haue bene dumbe, and not haue opened my mouth, becauſe thou diddeſt it.

10 Take thy plague away from mee: for I am

conſumed by the ſtroke of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt chaſtiſe man for iniquitie, thou as a moth makeſt his beauty to conſume: ſurely euery man is vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, & hearken vnto my cry: keepe not ſilence at my teares, for I am a ſtranger wth thee, & a ſojourner as all my fathers.

13 Stay thine anger from me, that I may recover my ſtrength, before I go hence and be not.

P S A L. XL.

1 David deliuered from great anger, doth magniſie and praiſe the grace of God for his deliuerance, and commendeth his providence towards all mankind. 5 Th^ou doeſt hee promiſe to giue himſelfe wholly to Gods ſeruiſe, and ſo declareth how God is truly worſhipped. 14 Afterward he giueth thanks and praiſeth God, and hauing complained of his enemies, with good courage he calleth for aid and ſuccour.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the Lord, & he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me alſo out of the horrible pit, out of the myne clay, and ſet my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And hee hath put in my mouth a newe ſong of praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it & feare, and ſhall truſt in the Lord.

4 Bleſſed is the man that maketh the Lord his truſt, and regardeth not the proude, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 O Lorde my God, thou haſt made thy wonderfull workes ſo many, that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts towards vs: I would declare, and ſpeake of them, but they are more then I am able to expreſſe.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou diddeſt not deſire (for mine eares haſt thou prepared) burnt offering and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

7 Then ſaid I, Ioe, I come: for in the rolle of the booke it is written of me,

8 I deſired to doe thy good will, O my God: yea, thy lawe is within mine heart.

9 I haue declared thy righteousneſſe in the great Congregation: loe, I will not reſtraine my lips: O Lord, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hidde thy righteousneſſe within mine heart, but I haue declared thy trueth and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy mercy and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withdrowe not thou thy tender mercie from mee, O Lord: let thy mercie and thy trueth alway preſerue me.

12 For innumerable troubles haue compaſſed me: my ſinnes haue taken ſuch holde vpon mee, that I am not able to looke vp: yet, they are more in number then the haire of mine head: therefore mine heart hath failed me.

13 Yet it pleaſe thee, O Lord, to deliuer mee: make haſte, O Lord, to helpe me.

14 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame together, that ſeek to deſtroy it: let them bee driven backward and put to rebuke, that deſire mine hurt.

15 Let them bee deſtroyed for a reward of their

their shame, which say vnto me, *Aha, aha.*

15 Let all them that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: and let them, that loueth thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

17 Though I bee poore and needie, the Lord thinketh on me: thou art mine helper and my deliuerer: my God, make no taryng.

P S A L. XLI.

1 *David being grievously afflicted, bleeseth them that pitie his case.* 9 And complaineth of the treason of his owne friends and familiars, as came to pass: in Iudas, Iohn 13. 18. After hee feeling the great mercies of God gently chastising him, and not suffering his enemies to triumph against him, 13 Giveth most heartie thanks vnto God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David.

Blessed is he y iudgeth wisely of y poore: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord will keepe him, and preserve him alway: he shall be blessed vpon the earth, & thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord will strengthen him vpon the bed of sorowe: thou hast turned all his bed in his sickness.

4 Therefore I said, Lord haue mercy vpon me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee, saying, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh lies, but his heart heapeb iniquitie within him, and when he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All they that hate mee, whisper together against mee: euen against mee doe they imagine mine hurt.

8 A mischief is light vpon him, and hee that lieth, shall no more rise.

Hebr. the
man of
my peace.

9 Yea, my familiar friend, whome I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath lifted vp the heele against me.

10 Therefore, O Lord, haue mercie vpon me, and raise me vp: so I shall reward thee.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity, & dost set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, world without end. So be it, euen so be it.

P S A L. XLII.

1 *The Prophet grievously complaineth, that being letted by his persecutors, hee could not be present in the congregation of Gods people, protesting that although he was separated in body from them, yet his heart was thitherward affectioned.* 7 And last of all he sheweth, that he was not so farre overcome with these sorowes and thoughts, 8 But that hee continually put his confidence in the Lord.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme to giue instruction, committeth to the sonnes of Korah.

As the Hart brayeth for the rimers of water, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for thee, euen for the living God: when shall I come and appeare before the presence of God?

3 My teares haue bene my meat day & night, while they daily say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remembered these things, I powred out my very heart, because I had gone with the multitude, and led them into the house of God with the voice of singing, and praise, as a multitude that keepeth a feast.

5 Why art thou cast downe, my soule, and vniquiet within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks for the helpe of his presence.

6 My God, my soule is cast downe within me, because I remember thee from the land of Iordan and Hermonim, and from the mount Mizar.

7 One deepe calleth another deepe by the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waues and thy floods are gone ouer me.

8 The Lord will grant his louing kindnesse in the day, and in the night shall I sing of him, euen a prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, which is my rocke, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, when the enemy oppresseth me?

10 My bones are cut asunder, while mine enemies reproch mee, saying dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks: be u my present helpe and my God.

P S A L. XLIII.

1 *He prayeth to be deliuered from them which conspire against him, that he might iustly praise God in his holy Congregation.*

Iudge me, O God, and defend my cause against the vnumerous people: deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why hast thou put me away? why goe I so mourning, when the enemy oppresseth me?

3 Send thy light and thy truth: let them leade me: let them bring mee vnto thine holy Mountaine, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladnesse: and vpon the harpe will I giue thanks vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks: be u my present helpe, and my God.

P S A L. XLIIII.

1 *The faithful remember the great mercie of God toward his people.* 9 After, they complain because they feele it no more. 17 Also they allege the covenant made with Abraham, for the keeping whereof they shewe what grievous things they suffered. 23 Finally they pray vnto God not to contemne their affliction, seeing the same redoundeth to the contempt of his honour.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme to giue instruction, committeth to the sonnes of Korah.

We haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue tolde vs the works, that thou hast done in their dayes, in the olde time:

2 Now thou hast driuen out the heathen with thine

10r, at
their p
fere.
Rom. 8
34

10r, whe
the bot
pauls
fame of
trud.
tium.
Here w
for the
power
faint,
which
can be
overcom
by no p
rils.

chine hand, and planted them: how thou hast destroyed the people, and caused them to growe.

3 For they inhabited not the lande by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme save them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou diddest fauour them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: send helpe vnto Iakob.

5 Through thee haue we thrust backe our aduersaries: by thy Name haue we troden downe them that rose vp against vs.

6 For I do not trust in my bowe, neither can my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved vs from our aduersaries, and hast put them to confusion that hate vs.

8 Therefore will we praise God continually, and will confesse thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But now thou art farre off, and putttest vs to confusion, and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the aduersarie, and they, which hate vs, spoyle ¶ for themselves.

11 * I thou giuest vs as sheepe to be eaten, and doest scatter vs among the nations.

12 Thou sellest thy people without gaine, and doest not increase their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproche to our neighbours, a iest and a laughing stocke to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a proverbe among the nations, & a nodding of the head among ¶ people.

15 My confusion is daily before mee, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of the slanderer & rebuker, for the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet doe wee not forget thee, neither deale we falsely concerning thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our steps gone out of thy path,

19 Albeit thou hast smitten vs downe into the place of dragons, and covered vs with the shadowe of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden vp our hands to a strange god,

21 Shal not God search this out for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Surely for thy sake are wee slaine continually, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Vp, why sleepest thou, O Lord: awake, be not farre off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our miserie and our affliction?

25 For our soule is beaten downe vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Rise vp for our succor, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie of Salomon, his honor, strength, beautie, riches, and power are praised, and also his marriage with the Egyptian bring an heathen woman, is blessed, 10 If that she can renounce her people, and the loue of her country, and giue her self wholly to her husband. Vnder the which fi-

gure the wonderfull maiestie and increase of the kingdome of Christ and the Church his spouse now taken of the Gentiles is described.

¶ To him that excelleth on Sholhannim, a song of loue to giue instruction, committed to the sonnes of Korah.

MINE heart will utter forth a good matter: I will intreate in my workes of the King: my tongue is as the pen of a swift writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred in thy lippes, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mightie, to wit, thy worship and thy glory,

4 And prosper with thy glory: ride vpon the word of truth and of meekenesse, and of righteousness: so thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharpe to pierce ¶ heart of the Kings enemies: therefore the people shall fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousness.

7 Thou louest righteousness, and hatest wickednes, because God, and thy God hath anointed thee, with ¶ oil of gladnes above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe and aloes, and casia, when thou comest out of the yuorie palaces, where they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thee honorable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in a vesture of golde of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house,

11 So shall the King haue pleasure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and reuerence thou him.

12 And the daughter of ¶ Tyrus with the rich of the people, shall doe homage before thy face with presents.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of broydeted golde.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in rayment of needle work: ¶ virgins that follow after her, & her copanions shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With ioy and gladnesse shall they be brought, and shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall thy children be: thou shalt make the Princes thorow al the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered thorow all generations: therefore shall the people giue thanks vnto thee world without end.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 A song of triumph or thanksgiving for the deliuerance of Ierusalem, after Sennacherib with his armie was diuinen away, or some other like suddain and marueilous deliuerance by the mightie hand of God. 8 Whereby the Prophet commending this great benefite, doth exhort the faithfull to giue themselves wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that vnder his protection they shalbe safe against all the assaults of their enemies, because this is his delight to asswage the rage of the wicked, when they are most buie against the iust.

Or, at
their
swee-
tens,
34

Or,
wholes:
meaning
the bot-
tomme
sum of
trou-
bles.
Here we
see the
power of
faith,
which
can be o-
uercome
by no pe-
rie,

10r, pro-
ſeſſion.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Alamothe a ſong committed to the ſonnes of Korah.

God is our hope and ſtrength, and helpe in troubles, ready to be found.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth be moued, and though the mountaines fall into the middes of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and bee troubled, and the mountaines ſhake at the furies of the ſane. Selah.

4 For there is a Riuer, whoſe ſtreames ſhall make glad the cite of God: euen the Sanctuary of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God is in the middes of it: therefore ſhall it not be moued: God ſhall helpe it very earely.

6 When the nations raged, and the kingdoms were moued, and the earth melted.

† Heb, gave
his voice.

7 The Lord of hoſtes is with vs: the God of Iaakob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, and beholde the works of the Lord, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the ends of the worlde: hee breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare, and burneth the chariots with fire.

10 Be ſtill and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſtes is with vs: the God of Iaakob is our refuge. Selah.

PſAL XLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all people to the worſhip of the true and liuing God, commending the mercy of God toward the poſterity of Iaakob: 9 And after propheth of the kingdome of Chriſt in this worlde of the Goſpell.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme committed to the ſonnes of Korah.

All people clappe your hands: ſing loud vnto God with a ioyfull voyce.

2 For the Lord is high, and terrible: a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He hath ſubdued the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He hath choſen our inheritance for vs: euen the glory of Iaakob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with triumph, euen the Lord, with the ſound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praifes to God, ſing praifes: ſing praifes vnto our King, ſing praifes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: ſing praifes euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy throne.

9 The princes of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the worlde belong to God: he is greatly to be exalted.

PſAL XLVIII.

1 A notable deliuerance of Ieruſalem from the hand of many kings is mentioned, for the which thanks are giuen to God, and the ſtate of that cite is praized, that hath God fo preſently at all times ready to defend them. The Pſalme ſeemeth to be made in the time of Abaz, Iothaphat, Aſa, or Ezechias: for in their times chiefly was the cite

by ſeven princes aſſaulted.

¶ A ſong of Pſalme committed to the ſonnes of Korah.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praized, in the cite of our God, euen vpon his holy Mountaine.

2 Mount Zion, by his Northward, is faire in ſituation: it is the ioye of the whole earth, and the Cite of the great King.

3 In the palaces thereof God is known for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were gathered, and went together.

5 When they ſawe it, they marueiled: they were aſtoniſhed, and ſuddenly driuen backe.

6 Feare came there vpon them, and ſorrow as vpon a woman in trauaile.

7 As with an Eaſt wind they breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſiſh, ſo were they deſtroyed.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſcene in the Cite of the Lord of hoſtes, in the Cite of our God, God will ſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We wait for thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middes of thy Temple.

10 O God, according vnto thy Name, ſo is thy praife vnto the worlde ende: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Zion reioyce, and the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Compaſſe about Zion, and go round about it, and tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke well the wall thereof: beholde her towres, that ye may tell your poſteritie.

14 For this God is our God for euer & euer: he ſhalbe our guide vnto the death.

PſAL XLIX.

1 The holy Ghoſt calleth all men to the conſideration of mans liſe, 7 Shewing them not to be moſt bliſſed, ſhat are moſt wealthy, and therefore not to be feared: but contrariwiſe he liſeth vp our mindes to conſider how all things are ruled by Gods providence: 14 Who as hee iudgeth theſe worldly miſers to euerlaſting tormentes, 15 So alſo hee preſerue his, and will reward them in the day of the reſurrexion. 2 Theſt. 1. 6.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme committed to the ſonnes of Korah.

Hear this, all ye people: giue care all ye that dwell in the world,

2 As well lowe as hie, both rich and poore.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſdome, and the meditation of mine heart is of knowledge.

4 I wil incline mine eare to a parable, and vnter my grane matter vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the enill dayes, when iniquitie ſhall compaſſe mee about, as at mine heeles?

6 They truſt in their goods, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 Yet a man can by no meanes redeeme his brother: he cannot giue himſelfe ranſome to God,

8 (So precious is the redemption of their ſoules, and the continuance for euer)

9 That he may liue ſtill for euer, and not lee the graue.

13 For hee seeth that wise men die, and also that the ignorant and foolish perish, and leaue their riches for others.

14 Yet they thinke, their houses, and their habitations *shall continue for ever, even from generation to generation, and* *|| call them* landes by their names.

15 But man shall not continue in honour: he is like the beasts that die.

16 This their way uttereth their foolishnesse: yet their posterity delite in their talke Selah.

17 Like sheepe they lie in graue: death deuoureth them, and the righteous shall haue domination ouer them in the morning: for their beautie shall consume, *when they shall goe from their house to graue.*

18 But God shall deliuer my soule from the power of y^e graue: for he will receiue me. Selah.

19 Be not thou afraide when one is made rich, and when the glory of his house is increased.

20 For he shall take nothing away when hee dieth, neither shall his pompe descend after him.

21 For while hee liued, *†* hee reioyced himselfe: and men will prayse thee, when thou makett much of thy selfe.

22 *||* He shall enter into the generation of his fathers, *me* they shall not lue for ever.

23 Man *is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not: he is like to beasts that perish.

P S A L. I.

1 Because she *(hurch is alway full of hypocrits,* 2 Which doe imagine that God will be worshipped with outward ceremonies only, without the heart: and especially the Iewes were of this opinion, because of their figures & ceremonies of the Lawe, thinking that their sacrifices were sufficient. 3 Therefore the Prophet doth reprove this grosse error, and pronounceth the Name of God to be blasphemed, where holines is set in ceremonies. 4 For he declareth the worship of God to be spirituall, whereof are two principall partes, innocation, and thanksgiving.

A Psalm of Asaph.

THE God of gods, *when* the Lord hath spoken and called the earth from the rising vp of the sunne vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion which is the perfectiō of beautie, hath God shined.

3 Our God shall come and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and a mighty tempest shall be moued round about him.

4 He shall call the heauen aboue, & the earth to iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee, those that make a covenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousness: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, & I will speake heare, O Israel, and I will refuse vnto thee: for I am God, *when* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *that haue not bene continually before me.*

9 I will take no bullocke out of thine house, nor goates out of thy folds.

10 For all the beastes of the forest are mine, and the beasts on a thousand mountaines.

11 I know all the soules on the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for the world is mine, and all that therein is.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God praise, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.

15 And call vpon me in the day of troubles: so will I deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked said God, What hast thou to doe to declare mine ordinances, that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest to bee reformed, & hast cast my words behind thee?

18 For when thou feedst a theefe, thou runnest with him, & thou art partaker with the adulterers:

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and with thy tongue thou forgett deceite.

20 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother, and slanderest thy mothers soune.

21 These things hast thou done, and I helde my tongue: *therefore* thou thoughtest that I was like thee: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thee.

22 Oh consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in peeces, and there bee none that can deliuer you.

23 He that offereth prayse, shall glorifie mee: and to him that disposeth his way aright, will I shew the saluation of God.

P S A L. I I.

1 When David was rebuked by the Prophet Nathan, for his great offences, hee did not onely acknowledge the same to God with protestation of his naturall corruption and iniquitie, but also left a memoriall thereof to his posteritie. 2 Therefore first hee desired God to forgive him his sinnes, 3 And to renew in him his holy Spirit, 4 With promise that hee will not be unmercifull of those great graces, 5 Finally, fearing that God would punish the whole Church for his sinne, hee requirereth that he would rather increase his graces towards the same.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David, which the Prophet Nathan came vnto him, after hee had gone into Bathsheba.

HAVE mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindenesse: according to the multitude of thy compassions put away mine iniquities.

2 Wash mee thoroughly from mine iniquitie, and cleaue me from my sinne.

3 For I know mine iniquities, and my sinne is euil before me.

4 Against thee, against thee onely haue I sinned, and done euill in thy sight, that thou mayest be iust when thou speakest, and pure when thou iudgest.

5 Beholde, I was borne in iniquitie, and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

6 Beholde, thou louest truth in the inward affections: therefore hast thou taught mee wisdom.

The euill tongue.

Leu. 11. 6.

come in the secret of mine heart.

7 Purge mee with hyssope, and I shall bee cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnes, that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and put away all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and reuue a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore to me the ioy of thy saluation, and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood, O God, which art the God of my saluation, and my tongue shall sing ioyfully of thy righteousness.

15 Open thou my lippes, O Lorde, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, though I would giue it: thou delitest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a contrite spirit: a contrite and a broken heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Be fauourable vnto Zion for thy good pleasure: build the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou accept the sacrifices of righteousness, when the burnt offering & oblation: then shalt they offer calues vpon thine altar.

PSAL LII.

1 David describeth the arrogant tyrannie of his aduersarie Doeg, who by false iurymen, caused Ahimelech with the rest of the Priests to bee slaine. 5 David prophesieth his destruction, 6 And incourageth the faithfull to put their confidence in God, whose iudgements are most sharpe against his aduersaries. 9 And finally hee rendreth thanks to God for his deliuerance.

In this Psalme is much set forth the kingdome of Antichrist.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of David to giue instruction. When Doeg the Edomite came and shewed Saul, and said to him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thy selfe in thy wickednes, O man of power? the louing kindenesse of God endureth dayly.

1 Thy tongue imagineth mischief, & is like a sharpe razor, that cutteth deceitfully.

2 Thou dost loue euill more then good, and lies, more then to speake the truth. Selah.

3 Thou lovest all words that may destroy, O deceitfull tongue!

4 So shal God destroy thee for euer: he shall take thee & plucke thee out of thy tabernacle, & roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

5 The righteous also shall see it, and feare, and shall laugh at him, saying,

6 Behold the man that tooke not God for his strength, but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and put his strength in his malice.

7 But I shall be like a greene olive tree in the house of God: for I trusted in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

Psalmes.

The corrupt nature of the wicked.

9 I will alway praise thee, for that thou hast done this. & I will hope in thy Name, because it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL LIII.

1 He describeth the crooked nature, 4 The crueltie, 5 And punishment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, 6 And desireth the deliuerance of the gods, that they may reioyce inether.

¶ To him that excelleth on Mahalath. A Psalme of David to giue instruction.

The foole hath saide in his heart, There is no God, they haue corrupted & done abominable wickednes: there is none that doeth good.

1 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke God.

2 Every one is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

3 Doe not the workers of iniquitie know that they eate vp my people as they eate bread? they call not vpon God.

4 There they were afraid for feare, where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that besked thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath cast them off.

5 Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion when God turneth the captiuitie of his people, then Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL LIIII.

1 David brought into great danger by the reason of the Ziphims, 5 Callesth vpon the Name of God so destroy his enemies, 6 Promising sacrifice and free offerings for so great deliuerance.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of David to giue instruction. When the Ziphims came and said vnto Saul, Is not David hid among vs?

Aue me, O God, by thy Name, and by thy Spower iudge me.

1 O God, heare my prayer: hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and tyrants seeke my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

3 Reholde, God mine helper: the Lorde is with them that vpholde my soule.

4 He shal reward euill vnto mine enemies: he cut them off in thy truth.

5 Then I will sacrifice freely vnto thee: I will praye thy Name, O Lord, because it is good.

6 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath seene my desire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL LV.

1 David being in great heauinesse & distress, complaineth of the crueltie of Saul, 13 And of the falsboode of his familiar acquaintance, 17 Vnto the most ardent affection to moue the Lord to pite him. 22 After being assured of deliuerance, he setteth forth the grace of God, as though he had already obtained his request.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of David to giue instruction.

Heare my prayer, O God, and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Harken vnto mee, and answere mee: I mourne in my prayer, and make a noyse,

3 For the voyce of the enemye, ¹⁰⁰ for the vexation of the wicked, because they haue brought iniquitie vpon mee, and furiously hate me.

4 Mine heart trembleth within me, & the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare and trembling are come vpon me, and an horrible feare hath couered me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a doue: then would I flee away and rest,

7 Behold, I would take my flight farre off, and lodge in the wilderness. Selah.

8 Hee would make haste for my deliuerance from the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene crueltie and strife in the cite.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: both iniquitie and mischief are in the middes of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the middes thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streetes.

12 Surely mine enemye did not diffame mee: for I could haue borne it: neither did mine aduersarie exalt himselfe against mee: for I would haue hid me from him.

13 But it was thou, O man, euen my companion, my guide and my familiar:

14 Which delighted in consulting together, and went into the house of God as companions.

15 Iet death seafe vpon them: let them goe downe quicke into the graue, for wickednesse is in their dwellings, ¹⁰⁰ in the middes of them.

16 But I will call vnto God, and the Lorde will saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, & make a noyse, and he will heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the bartell, ¹⁰⁰ that was against mee: for many were with me.

19 God shall heare and afflicte them, euen hee that reigneth of old, Selah, because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He layde his hand vpon such as be at peace with him, and he brake his couenant.

21 The wordes of his mouth were softer then butter, yet warre was in his heart: his words were more gentle then oyle, yet they were swords.

22 Cast thy burden vpon the Lorde, and hee shall nourish thee: hee will not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of corruption: the bloodie and deceitfull men shall not liue halfe their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David being brought to Achish the king of Gath, ² 21. 12 complaineth of his enemies, & moueth succour. 3 Putsch his trust in God, & in his promises, 12 And promisseth to performe his vowes, which he had taken vpon him, whereof this was the effect, to raise God in his Church.

To him y excelleth. A Psalm of David on Michath, concerning y dumme done in a farre country, when the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BEmercifall vnto me, O God, for man would swallowed me vp: he fighteth continually and vexeth me.

2 Mine enemies would dayly swallow me vp for many fight against me, O thou most High.

3 When I was afraid, I trusted in thee.

4 I will reioyce in God, because of his word, I trust in God, and will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Mine owne words grieve me daily: all their thoughts are against me to doe me hurt.

6 They gather together, & keepe themselves close: they marke my steps, because they wayte for my soule.

7 They thinke they shal escape by iniquitie: O God, cast these people downe in thine anger.

8 Thou hast counted my wandrings: put my teares into thy bottell: are they not in thy re gistre?

9 When I crye, then mine enemies shall turne backe: this I know, for God is with me.

10 I will reioyce in God because of his wordes in the Lord will I reioyce, because of his word.

11 In God doe I trust: I will not bee afraide what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render prayes vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule fro death, and also my feete from falling, that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 David being in the desert of Zipp, where the inhabitants did betray him, and as length in the same came with Saul, 2 Callesth most earnestly vnto God with full confidence, that hee will performe his promises, and take his cause in hande: 5 Also that hee will shewe his glory in the heauens and the earth against his cruel enemies, 9 There fore doth he render laud and praise.

To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm of David on Michath. When hee fled from Saul in the caue.

HAue mercie vpon mee, O God, haue mercie vpon mee: for my soule trusteth in thee, and in the shadowe of thy wings will I trust, till these afflictions ouerpasse.

2 I will call vnto the most High God, euen to the God, that performeth his promise toward me.

3 He will send from heauen, and saue me from the reproofe of him that would swallow me. Selah. God will send his mercie, and his truth.

4 My soule is among lions: I lie among y children of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth are speares & arrowes, & their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauen, and let thy glory be vpon all the earth.

6 They haue layed a net for my steppes: my soule is pressed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, & are fallen into the mids of it. Selah.

7 Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is prepared: I will sing and giue praye.

8 Awake my tongue, awake viose and harpes I will awake earely.

9 I will praise thee, O Lorde, among the people, and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercie is great vnto the heauens, and

Or, esse:
is wit,
which
thou
wouldest
that God
should
give thee.

1. Sam.
24.4.

Or, doe it
most safely.

and thy truth vnto the cloudes.

Exalt thy selfe, O God, about the heauens,
and let thy glory be vpon all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Hee describeth the malice of his enemies, the flatterers of Saul, who both secretly and openly sought his destruction, from whome hee appealeth to Gods iudgements, 10 shewing that the iust shall reioyce, when they see the punishment of the wicked to the glory of God.

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme of Dauid on Micham.*

Is it true? O congregation, speake yee iustly? O sonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly?

2 Year, rather ye imagine mischief in your heart: your hands execute crueltie vpon the earth.

3 The wicked are strangers from the wombe: *men* from the belly haue they erred, & speak lies.

4 Their prison is euen like the poison of a serpent like the deafe adder that stoppeth his eare.

5 Which heareth not the voyce of the inchanter, though he be most expert in charming.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouthes: breake the iawes of the yong lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt like the waters, let them passe away: when hee shooteth his arrowes, *let them be* as broken.

8 Let him consume like a snail: that melteth, and like the vntimely fruite of a woman, *it* hath not seene the sunne.

9 As raffe shell before your pots feele the fire of thornes: *so* let him cary them away as with a whirlwind in his wrath.

10 The righteous shal reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 And men shall say, Verily there is fruit for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid being in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, prayeth vnto God: 3 Declareth his innocencie, & their sinne, 5 Desiring God to destroy all those that sinne of malicious wickednesse. 11 Whome though hee keepe alive for a time to exercise his people, yet in the ende he will consume them in his wrath, 13 That he may be knowne to be the God of Iacob to the end of the worlde. 16 For this bee singes praise to God, assured of his mercie.

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme of Dauid on Micham.* * When Saul sent and they did watch the house to kill him.

O My God, deliuer me from mine enemies: defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the wicked doers, and saue me from the bloodie men.

3 For lo, they haue laid wait for my soule: the mighty men are gathered against me, not for mine offence, not for my sinne, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselves without a fault on my part: arise therefore to assist me, and beholde.

5 Euenthou, O Lord God of hostes, O God of Israel, awake to rouse all the heathen, & bee not

mercifull vnto al y transgresse maliciously. Selah.

6 They go to & fro in the euening: they barke like dogges, and goe about the cite.

7 Behold, they brag in their talke, & swordes are in their lips: for *W*ho, say they, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision, *in* thou shalt laugh at all the heathen.

9 He is strong: *we* I will waite vpon thee: for God is my defence.

10 My mercifull God will preuent me: God will let me see *day after* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget it: but scatter them abroad by thy power, and put them downe, O Lord our shield,

12 For the sinne of their mouth, & the wordes of their lips: and let them be taken in their pride, euen for their perurie and lies, *that* they speake.

13 Consume them in thy wrath: consume them y they be no more: and let them know y God ruleth in Iacob, *ye* vnto y ends of y world. Selah.

14 And in the euening they shal goe to & fro, and barke like dogs, and goe about the cite.

15 They shall runne here and there for meate: and surely they shal not be satisfied, though they tarie all night.

16 But I wil sing of thy power, & will praise thy mercie in the morning: for thou hast bin my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I loue: for God is my defence, and my mercifull God.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid being now king over Iudah and hauing had many victories, sheweth by euident signes, that God elected him King, assuring the people that God wil prosper them, if they approve the same.

¶ After her prayeth vnto God to finish that she hath begun.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shusha Eduth, or Michas, *A Psalme* of Dauid to teach. * *W*hen hee assem.

fought against Aram Naharaim, & against Aram Zobah, when Iobab returned and slewe and

twelue thousand Edomites in the salt valley. *1 Chron.*

O God, thou hast cast vs out, thou hast scattered vs, *Or, vs,*

thou hast bin angry, turne againe vnto vs. *Or, vs,*

Thou hast made the lande to tremble, and thou hast made it to gape: heale the breaches thereof, *or, heale,*

for it is shaken.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou hast made vs to drinke y wine of giddines.

4 But now thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of thy truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloned may bee deliuered, helpe with thy right hand, and feare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse: therefore I will reioyce: I shall diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead shall be mine, and Manasse shall be mine: Ephraim also shall be the strength of mine head: Iudah is my lawgier.

8 Moab shall be my wash pot: oner Edom will I cast out my shoe: Palestina shew thy selfe ioyfull for mee.

9 Who will leade me into the strong citie? who will bring me vnto Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which haddest cast vs off, and diddest not goe forth, O God, with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he shall treade downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Whether itas he were in danger of the Ammonites, or being purposed of Alsalam, here he cryeth to be heard on a deliuered, 7 And confirmed in his kingdom. 8 He promisseth perpetuall prayse.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth.

A Psalm of David.

HEare my cry, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth will I cry vnto thee: when mine heart is opprest, bring me vpon the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene my hope, and a strong towre against the enemye.

4 I will dwell in thy Tabernacle for euer, and my trust shall be vnder the couering of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my desires: thou hast giue an heritage vnto those y^e feare thy name.

6 Thou shalt giue the king a long life: his yeeres shall be as many ages.

7 He shall dwell before God for euer: prepare mercie & faithfulness that they may preferue him.

8 So will I alway sing praise vnto thy Name in performing daily my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

This Psalm partly concerneth meditations whereby David incourageth himselfe to trust in God against the assaults of temptations. And because our minds are easily drawn from God by the allurements of the world, he sharply reproveth this vanitie, so the intent he might cleane fitt to the Lord.

¶ To the excellent Musician ¹ Jeduthan.

A Psalm of David.

YET my soule keepeth silence vnto God: of him cometh my saluation.

2 Yet hee is my strength and my saluation, and my defence: therefore I shall not much be moued.

3 How long wilt thou imagine mischief against a man? yee shall be all slaine: y^e shall be as a bowed wall, or as a wall shaken.

4 Yet they consult to cast him downe from his dignitie: their delite is in lies: they blesse with their mouthes, but curse with their hearts. Selah.

5 Yet my soule keepe thou silence vnto God: for mine hope is in him.

6 Yet is he my strength, and my saluation, and my defence: therefore I shall not be moued.

7 In God is my saluation and my glory, the rocke of my strength: in God is my trust.

8 Trust in him alway, yee people: powre out your hearts before him, for God is our hope. Selah.

9 Yet the children of men are vanitie, the chiefe men are lies: to lay them vpon a balance they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression nor in robbery: be not vaine: if riches increase, set not your heart thereon.

11 God spake once or twise, I have heard it, that power is length vnto God.

12 And to thee, O Lord, mercie: for thou rewardest euerie one according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David after hee had bene in great danger by Saul in the desert of Ziph, made this Psalm, 3 Wherein he giueth thanks to God for his wonderful deliuerance, in whose mercies he trusted, euen in the midst of his miseries, 9 Prophecying the destruction of Gods enemies: 11 And contrarywise happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord.

¶ A Psalm of David. When he was in the wilderness of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth greatly after thee in a barren and dry land without water.

2 Thus I beholde thee as in the Sanctuary, when I beholde thy power and thy glory.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is better then life: therefore my lippes shall praise thee.

4 Thus wil I magnifie thee all my life, and list vp mine handes in thy Name.

5 My soule shall bee satisfied, as with marowe and fatnesse, and my mouth shall praise thee with ioyfull lippes.

6 When I remember thee on my bedde, and when I thinke vpon thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast bene mine helper, therefore vnder the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule cleaueth vnto thee: for thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 Therefore they y^e seeke my soule to destroy it, they shall go into the lowest parts of the earth.

10 They shall cast him downe with the edge of the sword, and they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God, and all that sweare by him shall reioyce in him: for the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David prayeth against the sure and false reports of his enemies. 7 Hee declarath their punishment and destruction, 10 To the comfort of the iust and the glory of God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from feare of the enemye.

2 Hide me from the conspiracie of the wicked, and from the rage of the workers of iniquitie.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sword, and shot for their arrowes bitter wordes.

4 To shoote at the vpright in secret: they shoote at him suddenly, and leare not.

5 They encourage themselves in a wicked purpose: they commune together to lay snares priuily, and say, Who shall see them?

6 They haue sought out iniquities, & haue accomplished y^e which they sought out, euen eury one his secret thought, & the depth of his heart.

7 But God will shoote an arrowe at them suddenly: their strokes shall be at once.

8 They shall cause their owne tongue to fal vpon them: & whosoever shall see them, shall see away.

9 And all men shall see it, and declare the worke

See L

d in a

chabaz

or, 57

called

Joseph

man,

1. Chro.

16. 41.

workes of God, and they shal vnderstand, what he hath wrought.

10 But the righteous shalbe glad in the Lord, and trust in him: and all that are vpriight of heart, shall reioyce.

PSAL LXV.

1 A praise and thankes, sung vnto God by the faithfull, who are signified by Zion, 4 For the chusing, preservation and gouernance of them, 9 And for the plentiful blessing, powred forth vpon all the earth, but specially toward his Church.

¶ To him y excellen. A Psalme or song of David. O God, praise waiteth for thee in Zion, and vnto thee shall the vowe be performd.

1 Because thou hearest the prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

2 Wicked deedes haue preailed against me: but thou wilt be mercifull vnto our transgressions.

4 Blessed is he, whom thou chusest and causest to come to thee: he shall dwell in thy courts, and wee shall bee satisfied with the pleasures of thine House, new of thine holy Temple.

5 O God of our saluation, thou wilt answere vs with fearefull signes in the righteousnesse, O thou the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are farre off in the sea.

6 He stablisheth the mountaines by his power, and is girded about with strength.

7 He appeareth the noise of y seas, & the noise of the waues thereof, & the tumults of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts of the earth, shalbe afraid of thy signes: thou shalt make the East and the West to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou makest it very rich: the River of God is full of water: thou preparest them come: for so thou appointest it.

10 Thou waterest abundantly the furrowes thereof: thou causest the raine to descende into the valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, and blestest the bud thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodness, and thy steps drop fatnesse.

12 They drop in the pastures of the wilderness, and the hills shalbe compassed with gladnes.

13 The pastures are clad with sheepe: the valleys also shall bee couered with corne: therefore they shoute for Ioy and sing.

PSAL LXVI.

1 He prouoketh all men, to praise the Lord, and to consider his works, 6 He testeth forth the power of God to affraie the rebels, 10 And sheweth howe God hath deliuered Israel from great bondage and afflictions, 13 He promisseth to giue seruicers, 16 And prouoketh all men to heare what God hath done for him, and to praise his Name.

¶ To him that excellen. A song or Psalme.

R Eioyce in God, al ye inhabitants of the earth. Sing forth the glory of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatnes of thy power shall thine enemies be in subiection vnto thee.

4 All the world shall worship thee, and sing vnto thee, new sing of thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and behold the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the sonnes of men.

6 He hath turned the sea into dry land: they passed through the riuer on foote: there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruketh the world with his power: his eyes beholde the nations: the rebellious shall not exalt themselues. Selah.

8 Praise our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soules in life, and suffereth not our feete to slippe.

10 For thou, O God, hast prouoked vs, thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.

11 Thou hast brought vs into the snare, and layde a strait chain vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads: we went into fire and into water, but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthe place.

13 I will goe into thine house with burnt offerings, and will pay thee my vowe,

14 Which my lippes haue promised, and my mouth hath spoken in mine affliction.

15 I will offer vnto thee the burnt offerings of fatnes, with incense: I wil prepare bullocks and goates. Selah.

16 Come and hearken, all yee that feare God, and I will tell you what he hath done to my soule.

17 I called vnto him with my mouth, and hee was exalted with my tongue.

18 If I regarde wickednes in mine heart, the Lord will not heare me.

19 But God hath heard me, and considered the voyce of my prayer.

20 Praised be God, which hath not put backe my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL LXVII.

1 A prayer of the Church to obtaine the fauour of God and to be lightened with his countenance,

2 To the ende that his way and iudgements may be knowne throughout the earth, 7 And finally is declared the kingdom of God, which should be vniuersally erected at the coming of Christ.

¶ To him that excellen on Neguoth.

A Psalme or song.

G OD bee mercifull vnto vs, and blese vs, and cause his face to shine among vs. (Selah.)

2 That they may knowe thy way vpon earth, and thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 Let the people be glad and reioyce: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase, and God, when our God shall blese vs.

7 God shall blese vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL LXVIII.

1 In this Psalme David setteth forth as in a glasse the wonderfull mercies of God towards his people: 5 Which by all manner of most strange toyes declared himselfe to them, 13 And therefore Gods Church

¶ Ebr. she going forth of the morning and of the evening.

Church by reason of his promiser, graces, and victories doth excell without comparison all worldly things. 34 *Hee exhorteth therefore all men to praise God for euer.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm or song of David.

GOD wil arise, & his enemies shall be scattered: they also that hate him shall flee before him.

1 As the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou drie them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, so shall the wicked perish at the presence of God.

2 But the righteous shall bee glad, and reioyce before God: yea, they shall leape for ioy.

3 Sing vnto God, and sing praises vnto his Name: exalt him that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name Iah, and reioyce before him.

4 *Hee is a father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes,* *yea, God in his holy habitation.*

5 God maketh y^e solitary to dwell in families, & deliuereth them that were prisoners in stocks: but the rebellious shall dwell in a dry land.

6 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou wentest through the wilderness, (Selah)

7 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of this God: *when Sinai was moued at the presence of God, when the God of Israel.*

8 Thou, O God, sendest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance, & thou diddest refresh it when it was weary.

9 The Congregation dwelled therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared it for the poore.

10 The Lord gaue matter to the women to tell of the great armie.

11 Kings of yammies did flee: they did flee, and she that remained in the house, diuided the spoile.

12 Though ye haue lien among pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove: that is couered with silver, and whose feathers are like yelow golde.

13 When the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was white as the snowe in Zalmon.

14 The mountaine of God is like the mountaine of Bashan: it is an high Mountaine, as mount Bashan.

15 Why leape ye, ye high mountaines? as for this Mountaine, God desireth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.

16 The charrets of God are twentie thousande thousand Angels, and the Lorde is among them, as in the Sanctuarie of Sinai.

17 Thou art gone vp on high: thou hast ledde captiuitie captive, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen the rebellious hast thou leade, that the Lord God might dwell there.

18 Praised be the Lord, when the God of our saluation, which leadeth vs daily with benefits. Selah.

19 This is our God, *yea, the God that saueh vs:* and to the Lord God *belong the issues of death.*

20 Surely God will wounde the head of his enemies, and the haire pate of him that walketh in his finnes.

21 The Lord hath sayde, I will bring my people againe from Bashan: I will bring them againe from the depths of the Sea:

22 *That thy foote may be dipped in blood,*

and the tongue of thy dogges in the blood of the enemies, when in it.

23 They haue seene, O God, thy goings, the goings of my God, and my King, which are in the Sanctuarie.

24 The fingers went before, the players of instruments after: in the middes were the maydes playing with timbrels.

25 Praise yee God in the assemblies, and the Lord, *yea, that are of the fountaine of Israel.*

26 There was little Benjamin with their ruler, and the princes of Iudah with their assemblie, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

27 Thy God hath appointed thy strength: stablish, O God, that which thou hast wrought in vs.

28 Out of thy Temple vpon Ierusalem: and Kings shall bring presents vnto thee.

29 Destroye the company of the spearmen, and multitude of the mightie bulles with the calues of the people, that tread vnder feete pieces of siluer: scatter the people that delite in waite.

30 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall haile to stretch her hands vnto God.

31 Sing vnto God, O yee Kingdomes of the earth: sing praise vnto the Lord, (Selah)

32 To him that rideth vpon the most high heauens, which were from the beginning: behold, he wil send out by his voyce a mightie foel.

33 Ascribe the power to God: for his Mightie is vpon Israel, and his strength in the cloudes.

34 O God, thou art terrible out of thine holy places: the God of Israel is he that giueth strength and power vnto the people: praised be God.

PSALM LXIX.

1 *The complaints, prayers, firmnes, zeale and great anguish of David is set forth as a figure of Christ and all his members:* 21 *The malicious crueltie of the enemies,* 22 *And their punishment also,* 26 *Where Iudas and such traitours are accursed,* 30 *Hee gathereth courage in his affliction, and offereth prayes vnto God,* 32 *Which are more acceptable then all sacrifices: whereof all the afflicted may take comfort,* 33 *Finally he doth prouoke all creatures to praises, prophesying of the kingdome of Christ, and the preservation of the Church, where all the faithfull,* 37 *And their seede shall dwell for euer.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

SAUE mee, O God: for the waters are entred euen to my soule.

1 I sicke fast in the deepe myre, where no stay is: I am come into deepe waters, and the streames runne ouer me.

2 I am weary of crying: my throte is dry: mine eyes faile, whiles I waite for my God.

3 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the haire of mine head: they that would destroy me, and are mine enemies falsly, are mightie, so that I restored that which I tooke not.

4 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

5 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosties, be ashamed for me: let not those y^e sicke thee be confounded through me, O God of Israel.

7 For

7 For thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept and my soule fasted, but that was to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sacke also: and I became a pro- perbe vnto them.

12 They that sate in the gate, spake of mee, and the drunkards sang of me.

13 But Lord, I make my prayer vnto thee in an acceptable time, when in the multitude of thy mercies: O God, heare me in the truth of thy saluatio.

14 Deliuier me out of the mire, that I sinke not: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O Lorde, for thy louing kinde- nesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste and heare me.

18 Drawe neere vnto my soule and redeeme it: deliuier me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproofe and my shame, and my dishonour: al mine aduersaries are before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heauinesse, and I looked for some to haue pitie on me: but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 For they gaue me gall in my meate, and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 Let their table bee a snare before them, and their prosperitie their ruine.

23 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not, and make their loynes alway to tremble.

24 Powre out thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them.

25 *Let their habitation be voyde, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him, whome thou hast smitten: and they adde vnto the sorowe of them, whom thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them bee put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous.

29 When I am poore and in heauinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 Thou also shalt please the Lorde better then a young bullocke, that hath hornes and hooves.

32 The humble shall see this, & they that seeke God: shall be glad, and your heart shall liue.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and despi- seth not his prisoners.

34 Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that moueth in them.

35 For God will saue Zion, and builde the ci- ties of Iudah, that men may dwell there and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *Hee prayeth to be right speedily deliuered, 2 He desireth the shame of his enemies, 3 And the joyfull comfort of all those that seeke the Lord.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of Dauid to put in remembrance.

O *God, haste thee: to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them bee confounded and put to shame, that seeke my soule: let them be turned backward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

3 Let them bee turned backe for a rewarde of their shame, which said, Aha, aha.

4 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee, and let all thar loue thy saluati- on, say alwayes, God be praised.

5 Nowe I am poore and needie: O God, make haste to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliue- rer: O Lord, make no taryng.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *He prayeth in faith, established by the word of the promise, 2 And confirmed by the works of God from his youth, 3 He complaineth of the crueltie of his enemies, 4 And desireth God to con- tinue his graces towards him, 5 Promising to be mindefull and thankfull for the same.*

¶ N * thee, O Lorde, I trust: let mee neuer bee sha- med.

2 Rescue me and deliuer mee in thy righteous- nesse: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 Bee thou my strong rocke, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee: for thou art my rocke, and my fortress.

4 Deliuier me, O my God, out of y hand of the wicked: out of the hand of the euil & cruel man.

5 For thou art mine hope, O Lorde God, run my trust from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I bene stayed from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mo- thers bowels: my praise shall be alwayes of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monster vnto ma- ny: but thou art my sure trust.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy glory euer day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake of me, & they that lay wait for my soule, take their counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 Goe not farre from mee, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

13 Let them bee confounded, and consumed that are against my soule: let them bee covered with reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt.

14 But I will waite continually, and will praise the more and more.

15 My mouth shall dauidly rehearse thy righteous- nes, & thy saluations: for I know not the number.

16 I will goe forward in the strenght of the Lord.

Lord God, and will make mention of thy righteousness, *even of thine onely.*

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth even vntill now: *therefore* will I tell of thy wonderful workes,

18 Yea, *even vnto mine olde age*, and gray head, O God: forsa^ke me not, vntill I haue declared thine arm^s vnto *this* generation, and thy power to all them, that shall come.

19 And thy righteousness, O God, *I will exalt on high*: for thou hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Which hast shewed me great troubles and aduersities, *but* thou wilt returne and reuine me, and wilt come againe, and take me vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honour, and returne and comfort me.

22 Therefore will I praise thee for thy faithfulness, O God, vpon instrument and viole: vnto thee will I sing vpon *thy* harpe, O holy one of Israel.

23 My lippes will reioyce when I sing vnto thee, and my soule, which thou hast deliuered.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousness daily: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that seeke mine hurt.

PSAL LXXII

1 He praiseth for the prosperous estate of the kingdome of Salomon, who was the figure of Christ. 4 Under whom shalbe righteousness, peace & subiectie, to vnto whom all kings & all nations shall doe homage, 17 Whose name and power shall endure for euer, and in whom all nations shalbe blessed.

4 A Psalm of Salomon.

Give thy iudgements to the King, O God, and thy righteousness to the kings sonne.

2 Then shall he iudge thy people in righteousness, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The mountaines and the hills shall bring peace to the people by iustice.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people: he shall save the children of the needie, and shall subdue the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as *thy* sunne and moone endureth, fro generation to generation.

6 He shall come downe like the raine vpon the mowen grasse, and as the showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace *shalbe* so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the endes of the land.

9 They that dwell in *thy* wildernes, shall kneele before him, and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the yles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall bring gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall worship him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore when he crieth: the needie also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be mercifull to the poore and needie, and shall preserve the soules of the poore.

14 He shall redeeme their soules from deceit and

violence, & deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Yea, he shall live, and vnto him (shall they give of the gold of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continually, and daily bleesse him.

16 An handfull of corne shall be sown in the earth, *even* in the top of the mountaines, and the fruite thereof shall shake like the tree: of Lebanon: and the children shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse of the earth.

17 His name shalbe for euer: his name shall endure as long as the sunne: all nations shall bleesse him, and be blessed in him.

18 Blessed be the Lorde God, *even* the God of Israel, which onely doeth wonderful things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for euer, and let all the earth be filled with his glory. So be it, *even* so be it.

HERE END THE prayers of Dauid the sonne of Israh.

PSAL LXXIII.

1 The Prophet teacheth by his example, that notwithstanding the worldly prosperitie of the wicked, yet the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather ought to moove vs to consider our Fathers providence, and to cause vs to reuerence Gods iudgements, 19 For as much as the wicked vanish away, 24 And the godly enter into life everlasting, 28 In hope wherof be refrengthen himselfe into Gods hands.

4 A Psalm committed to Asaph.

Yet God is good to Israel: *even* to the pure in heart.

2 As for me, my feete were almost gone: my steps had well nere slipped.

3 For I trespassed at the foolishness, when I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death, but they are lustie and strong.

5 They are not in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued with other men.

6 Therefore pride is as a chaine vnto them, and crueltie couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out for fatnesse: they haue more then heart can with.

8 They are licentious, and speake wickedly of their oppression: they talke presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heauen, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turne hither: for waiters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? or is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Loe, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, and increase in riches.

13 Certainly I haue cleansed mine heart in vaine, and washed mine handes in innocencie.

14 For dayly haue I bene punished, and chastened *every* morning.

15 If I say, I will iudge thus, behold the generation of thy children: I haue trespassed.

16 Then thought I to knowe this, *but* it was too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of Gods *holy* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou hast set them in slippery pla-

7 For thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept, and my soule fasted, but that was to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sacke also: and I became a prowerbe vnto them.

12 They that sate in the gate, spake of mee, and the drunkards sang of me.

13 But Lord, *mark* my prayer vnto thee in an acceptable time, *when* in the multitude of thy mercies: O God, heare me in the truth of thy saluatio.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, that I sinke not: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O Lorde, for thy louing kinde-nesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste and heare me.

18 Drawe nere vnto my soule and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproofe and my shame, and my dishonour: al mine aduersaries are before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heauinesse, and I looked for ioyne to haue pitie *in me*: but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 For they gaue me gall in my meate, and in my thirst they gaue me vinegar to drinke.

22 Let their rable bee a snare before them, and their propretie *their* ruine.

23 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not, and make their loynes alway to tremble.

24 Powre out thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them.

25 *Psalm 120* Let their habitation be voyde, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him, whome thou hast smitten: and they adde vnto the sorowe of them, whom thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them bee put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous. 29 When I am poore and in heauinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *Psalm 121* For also shall please the Lorde better then a yong bullocke, that hath hornes and hooves.

32 The humble shall see this, & they that seeke God, shall be glad, and your heart shall liue.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that mooueth in them.

35 For God will saue Zion, and build the cities of Iudah, that men may dwell there and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL LXX.

1 *Psalm 140* Hee prayeth to be right speedily deliuered, & He desireth the shame of his enemies, 2 And the ioyfull comfort of all those that seeke the Lord.

3 To him that excellet. A Psalm of Dauid to put in remembrance.

4 O God, haile the to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

5 Let them bee confounded and put to shame, that seeke my soule: let them be turned backward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

6 Let them bee turned backe for a rewarde of their shame, which said, Ah, a la.

7 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee, and let a l' that loue thy saluati-on, say alwayes, God be praised.

8 Nowe I am poore and needie: O God, make haste to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliuerer: O Lord, make not tarying.

PSAL LXXI.

1 He prayeth in faith, as established by the word of the promises, 2 And confirmed by the works of God from his youth, 3 He complaineth of the cruelty of his enemies, 4 And desireth God to continue his graces towards him, 5 Promising to be mindefull and thankfull for the same.

IN^{te} thee, O Lorde, I trust: let mee neuer bee ashamed.

2 Rescue me and deliuer mee in thy righteousness: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 Bee thou my strong rocke, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast given commandment to saue mee: for thou art my rocke, and my fortress.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked: out of the hand of the euil & cruel man.

5 For thou art mine hope, O Lorde God, *when* my trust from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I bene stayed from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels: my praise shall be alwayes of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but thou art my sure trust.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy glory euery day.

9 Call mee not off in the time of age: forsake me not when ray strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake of me, & they that lay wait for my soule, take their counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 Goe not farre from mee, O God: my God, haile thee to helpe me.

13 Let them bee confounded and confuted that are against my soule: let them bee couered with reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt.

14 But I will waite continually, and will praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall daily rehearse thy righteousness, & thy saluation: for I know not the number.

16 I will goe forward in the strength of the Lord.

Lord God, and will make mention of thy righteousness, *even of thine onely.*

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth *even vntill now:* therefore wil I tell of thy wonderfulles workes,

18 Yea, *even vnto mine olde age*, and gray head, O God: for sake me not, vntill I haue declared thine armie vnto *this* generation, and thy power to all them, that shall come.

19 And thy righteousness, O God, *I wil exalt on high:* for thou hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Which haile shewed me great troubles and aduersities, *but* thou wilt returne and reuiue me, and wilt come againe, and take me vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honour, and returne and comfort me.

22 Therefore will I praise thee for thy faithfulness, O God, vpon instrument and viole: vnto thee wil I sing vpon *thy* harpe, O holy one of Israel.

23 My lippes will reioyce when I sing vnto thee, and my soule, which thou hast deliuered.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousness daily: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that seeke mine hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 He praiseth for the prosperous estate of the kingdom of Solomon, who was the figure of Christ. 4 Under whom shalbe righteousnes, peace & felicitie, to vnto whom all kings & all nations shall doe homage, 17 Whose name and power shall endure for euer, and in whom all nations shalbe blessed. 9 A Psalm of Solomon.

Give thy iudgements to the King, O God, and thy righteousness to the kings sonne.

2 *Then* shal he iudge thy people in righteousness, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The mountaines and the hills shall bring peace to the people by iustice.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people: he shall save the children of the needie, and shall subdue the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as *thy* sunne and moone endureth, fro generation to generation.

6 He shall come downe like the raine vpon the mowen grasse, and as the showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shal the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace shalbe so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shalbe also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the endes of the land.

9 They that dwell in *thy* wildernes, shal kneele before him, and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the yles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shal bring gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall worship him: all nations shall sturue him.

12 For he shal deliuer the poore when he crieth: the needie also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shalbe mercifull to the poore and needie, and shal preferre the foules of the poore.

14 He shal redeeme their soules fro deceit and

violence, & deare shal their blood be in his sight.

15 Yea, he shall liue, and vnto him shall they giue of the gold of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continually, and dayly bless him.

16 An handfull of corne shall be sowne in the earth, *even in the top of the mountaines*, and the fruite thereof shall shake like the tree: of Lebanon: and the children shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse of the earth.

17 His name shalbe for euer: his name shall endure as long as the sunne: all nations shall bless him, and be blessed in him.

18 Blessed be the Lorde God, *even the God of Israel*, which onely doeth wonderfulles things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for euer and let all the earth be filled with his glory. So be it, *even so be it.*

HERE END THE prayers of Dauid the sonne of Israh.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet teacheth by his example, that wither the worldly prosperitie of the vngodly, 14 nor yet the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather ought to moue vs to consider our Fathers providence, and to canst vs to reuerence Gods iudgements, 19 For as much as the wicked vanishe away, 24 And the godly enter into life euertlasting, 28 In hope wherof be reigned himselfe into Gods hands.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

Yet God is good to Israel: *even to the pure in heart.*

2 As for me, my feete were almost gone: my steps had well nere slipped.

3 For I feared at the foolish, when I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death, but they are lustie and strong.

5 They are not in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued with other men.

6 Therefore pride is as a chaine vnto them, and crueltie couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out for fames: they haue more then heart can with.

8 They are licentious, and speake wickedly of their oppression: they talke presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heauen, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turne hither, for waiters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know it? or is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Lo, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, and increase in riches.

13 Certainly I haue cleansed mine heart in vaine, and washed mine handes in innocencie.

14 For dayly haue I bene punished, and chastised *euery* morning.

15 If I say, I will iudge thus, behold the generation of thy children: I haue trespassed.

16 Then thought I to knowe this, *but it was too painefull for me,*

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of Gods *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou hast set them in slippery pla-

The Church afflicted prayeth.

Pſalmes.

The cup of Gods wrath.

ces, and caſteth them downe into deſolation.

19 Howe ſuddenly are they deſtroyed, periſhed, and horribly conſumed,

20 As a dreame when one awaketh: O Lord, when thou riſeſt vp, thou ſhalt make their image deſpiſed.

21 Certainly mine heart was vexed, and I was pricked in my reins:

22 So fooliſh was I & ignorant: I was a beaſt before thee.

23 Yet I was alway with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou wilt guide me by thy counſell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and I haue deſired none in the earth with thee.

26 My fleſh faileth and mine heart alſo: but God is the ſtrength of mine heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that withdrawe themſelues from thee, ſhall periſh: thou deſtroyeſt all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 As for me, it is good for me to draw neere to God: therefore I haue put my truſt in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The faithfull complaints of the deſtruction of the Church and true religion, 2 Under the name of Zion, and the Temple deſtroyed: 11 And truſting in the might and free mercies of God, 20 By his covenant, 21 They require helpe and ſuccour for the glory of Gods hol. Name, for the ſaluation of his poore afflicted ſervants, 23 And the conſolation of his proude enemies.

5 A Pſalme to giue inſtruction, committed to Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou put vs away for euer? why is thy wrath kindled againſt thy ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Thinke vpon thy Congregation, which thou haſt poſſeſſed of olde, and on the rodde of thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed, and on this mount Zion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

[Or, ſeeth.

3 Lift vp thy ſtrokes, that thou mayeſt for euer deſtroy euery enemy that doeth euill to the Sanctuary.

4 Thine aduerſaries roare in the mids of thy Congregation, & ſet vp thy banners for ſignes,

5 He that liſteth the axes vpon the thicke trees, was reuenged, as one, that brought a thing to perfection:

6 But nowe they breake downe the carved worke thereof with axes and hammers.

7 They haue caſt thy Sanctuary into the fire, and deſtroyed it to the grounde, and haue deſiled the dwelling place of thy Name.

8 They ſaide in their heartes, Let vs deſtroy them altogether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes: there is not one Prophet more, nor any w vs who knoweth howe long.

10 O God, howe long ſhall the aduerſarie reproch thee? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thine hand, euen

thy right hand? drawe it out of thy boſome, and conſume them.

12 Euen God is my King of olde, working ſalutation in the middes of the earth.

13 Thou diſdeſt diuide the ſea by thy power: thou brakeſt the heades of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the head of Liuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meate for the people in wilderneſſe.

15 Thou brakeſt vp the fountaine and riuier, thou drieſt vp mightie riuers.

16 The day is thine, & the night is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt made ſommer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched the Lorde, and the fooliſh people hath blaſphemed thy Name.

19 Giue not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the beaſt, and forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Conſider thy covenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of the cruell.

21 Oh let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed, but let the poore and needie praife thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God: maintaine thine owne cauſe: remember thy dayly reproch by the fooliſh man.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: for the tumult of them, that riſe againſt thee, ſhall aſcend continually.

[Or, increaſeth more and more.]

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The faithfull doe praife the Name of the Lord, more.

2 Which ſhall come to iudge at the time appointed, 8 When the wicked ſhalbe put to conſuſion, and ariſe of the cuppe of his wrath, 10 Their pride ſhalbe abated, and the righteous ſhalbe exalted to honour.

¶ To him that excelleth. Deſtroy not. A Pſalme or ſong committed to Aſaph.

WE will praife thee, O God, we will praife thee, for thy Name is nere: therefore they will declare thy wonderous workes.

2 When I ſhall take a conuenient time, I will iudge righteouſly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: as I will eſtablish my pillars of Iſelah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooliſh, Be not ſo fooliſh, and to the wicked, Liſt not vp the horne.

5 Liſt not vp your horne on high, neither ſpeake with a ſtiſſe necke.

6 For to come to preferment is neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the South.

7 But God is the iudge: he maketh lowe and he maketh high.

8 For in the hand of the Lord is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the ſame: ſurely all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring out and drinke the dregs thereof.

9 But I will declare for euer, and ſing praifes vnto the God of Iſaak.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I breake: but the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXVL

1 This Psalm setteth forth the power of God, & care for the defence of his people in Ierusalem, in the destruction of the armie of Saneherib: 11 And exhorteth the faithfull to be thankfull for the same.
¶ To him that excelleth on Negiuoth. A Psalm or song committed to Asaph.

God is known in Iudah: his Name is great in Israel.

2 For in Shalem is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield and the sword and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more bright and puissant, then the mountaines of prairie.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled: they haue slept their sleepe, & all the men of strength haue not found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iakob, both the chariot and horse are cast asleepe.

7 Thou, when thou art to be feared: and who shall stand in thy sight, when thou art angrie!

8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: therefore the earth feared and was still,

9 When thou, O God, arose to iudgement, to keepe all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the rage of man shall turne to thy praise: the remnant of thy rage shalt thou restraîne.

11 Vowe and performe vnto the Lord your God, all ye that be rounde about him: let them bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

*1 The Prophet in the name of the Church re-
 beareth the greatness of his affliction, and his grie-
 uous tentations, 6 Whereby hee was drinen to
 this end to consider his former conuersation, 11
 And the continuall course of Gods workes in the
 perseruacion of his seruants, and so he confirmeth
 his faith against these tentations.*

¶ For the excellent musician * Ieduthun.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

My voyce came to God, when I cried: my voyce came to God, and he heard me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my fore ranne and ceased not in the night: my soule refused comfort.

3 I did thinke vpon God, and was troubled: I prayed, and my spirit was full of anguish. Selah.

4 Thou keepst mine eyes waking: I was astounded and could not speake.

5 Then I considered the dayes of old, and the yeeeres of ancient time.

6 I called to remembrance my song in the night: I communed with mine owne heart, and my spirit searched diligently.

7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer? and will he shewe no more fauour?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doth his promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be mercifull? hath he thine vp his tender mercies in displeasure? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my death: yet from

breath the yeeeres of thy right hand of the most high.

11 I remembered the workes of the Lord: certainly I remembered thy wonders of olde.

12 I did also meditate all thy workes, and did deaile of thine actes, saying,

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God as our God!

14 Thou art thy God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast redeemed thy people with thine arme, euen the sonnes of Iakob & Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God: the waters sawe thee, and were affraide: yea, the depthes trembled.

17 The cloudes powred out water: the hea- uens gaue a founde: yea, thine arrowes went a- broad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was round about: the lightnings lightened the worlde: the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy paths in the great waters, and thy footstepps are not known.

20 Thou didst leade thy people like sheepe by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

*1 He sheweth howe God of his mercie chose his Church of the posteritie of Abraham, 8 Repro-
 ching the stubburne rebellion of their fathers, that
 the children might not only vnderstand, 11 That
 God of his free mercie made his covenant with
 their auncetours, 17 But also seeing them so ma-
 licious and peruerse, might be ashamed, and so
 turne wholly to God. In this Psalm the holy
 Ghost hath comprehended, as it were, the summe
 of all Gods benesities, to the intent the ignorant
 and grosse people might see in fewe wordes the ef-
 fect of the whole histories of the Bible.*

¶ A Psalm to giue instruction, committed to Asaph.

Leaue my doctrine, O my people: incline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare high sentences of olde.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne, and our fathers haue tolde vs.

4 We wil not hide them from their children, but to the generation to come we will shewe the praises of the Lord, his power also, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done:

5 Howe he established a testimonie in Iakob, and ordeined a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should teach their children:

6 That the posteritie might knowe it, and the children which should be borne, should stand vp, and declare it to their children:

7 That they might set their hope on God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandments:

8 And not to be as their fathers, a disobedient and rebellious generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not faithfull vnto God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and shooting with the bowe, turned backe in the day of battell,

10 They kept not the covenant of God, but refused to walke in his Lawe,

11 And forgate his actes, and his wonderfull workes that he had shewed them.

12 He did manueilous things in the sight of their fathers in the lande of Egypt: *even* in the field of Zoan.

Exod. 14. 13 *He diuided the Sea, & led them through: he made also the waters to stand as an heape.

Exod. 14. 14 *In the day time also he ledde them with a cloude, and all the night with a light of fire.

Exod. 17. 15 *He clae the rockes in the wilderness, and gaue them drinke as of the great depthes.

Num. 20. 11. 16 *He brought floods also out of the stonie rockes, so that he made the waters to descend like the riuers.

1. Cor. 10. 17 Yet they sinned still against him, and prouoked the Highest in the wilderness,

4. Wisd. 18 And tempted God in their heartes, in requiring meate for their lust.

Num. 11. 19 *They spake against God also, saying, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?

Exod. 17. 6. 20 *Behold, he smote y^e rocke, that the water gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also, or prepare flesh for his people?

11. Psal. 21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angrie, and the fire was kindled in Iakob, & also wrath came vpon Israel,

Num. 11. 22 Because they beleueed not in God, and trusted not in his helpe.

23 Yet he had commanded the clouds aboue, and had opened the doores of heauen,

24 And had rained downe MAN vpon them for to eate, and had giuen them of the wheate of heauen.

Joh. 6. 31. 25 *Man did eate the bread of Angels: he sent them meate y^eough.

1. Cor. 10. 26 He caused the East winde to passe in the heauen, and through his power he brought in the South winde.

27 He raised flesh also vpon them as dust, and feathered soule as the fane of the sea.

28 And he made it fall in the middes of their campe, *even* round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate and were well filled: for he gaue them their desire.

30 They were not turned from their lust, *but* the meate *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 When the wrath of God came *even* vpon them, and slew the strongest of them, and smote downe the chosen men in Israel.

32 For all this, they sinned still, and beleueed not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres hastily.

34 And when he slew them, they sought him, and they returned, and sought God earley.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their strength, and the most high God their redeemer.

36 But they flattered him with their mouth, and dissembled with him with their tongue.

37 For their heart was not vpriight with him: neither were they faithfull in his covenant.

38 Yet he being mercifull forgave their iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not, but oft times cal-

led backe his anger, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they were flesh: yea, a winde that passeth & commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wilderness? and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they returned, and tempted God, and limited the Holy one of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliaered them from the enemy,

43 Nor him that set his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

44 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 He sent a swarme of flies among them, which deuoured them, & frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their fruites vnto the caterpillar, and their labour vnto the grasshopper.

47 He destroyed their vines with haile, and their wilde figtrees with the haile stone.

48 He gaue their cattell also to the haile, and their flockes to the thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenes of his anger, indignation and wrath, and vexation by the sending out of euill angels.

50 He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soule from death, *but* gaue their life to the pestilence,

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt, *even* the beginning of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But hee made his people to goe out like sheepe, & led them in the wilderness like asheeke.

53 Yea, he caried them out safely, and they feared not, and the sea couered their enemies.

54 And he brought them vnto the borders of his Sanctuary: *even* to this Mountaine, *which* his right hand purchased.

55 *He cast out the heathen also before them, and caused them to fall to the lot of *his* inheritance, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in *6*, their tabernacles.

56 Yet they tempted, and prouoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies,

57 But turned backe and delt falsely like their fathers: they turned like a deceitful bow.

58 And they prouoked him to anger with their high places, and moued him to wrath with their grauen images.

59 God heard *his* and was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel,

60 So that he forsooke the habitatioⁿ of Shilo, *even* the Tabernacle where he dwelt among men,

61 And deliuered his power into captiuitie, and his beautie into the enemies hand.

62 And he gaue vp his people to the sword, and was angrie with his inheritance.

63 The fire deuoured their chosen men, and their maidens were not praised.

64 Their Priestes fell by the sword, and their widowes lamented not.

65 But the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe, and as a strong man that after *his* wine crieth out,

66 And smote his enemies in the hinder parts, and put them to a perpetuall shame,

67 Yet he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph, & chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, and mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his Sanctuary as an high place, like the earth, which he established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and tooke him from the shepfoldes.

71 Euen from behinde the ewes with yong brought hee him to feede his people in Iakob, and his inheritance in Israel.

72 So he fed them according to the simplicity of his heart, & guided them by the discretion of his hands.

P S A L. LXXIX.

1 The Israelites complaine to God for the great calamities & oppression that they suffered by Gods enemies, 8 And confessing their sinnes, see to Gods mercies with full hope of deliuerance, 10 Because their calamities were ioyned with the contempt of his Name, 13 For the which they promise to be thankfull.

¶ A Psalm committed to Asaph.

God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy Temple haue they defiled, and made Ierusalem heaps of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meate vnto foules of the heauen: and the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of y^e earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like waters round about Ierusalem, & there was none to bury them.

4 We are a reproch to our neighbours, euen a scorn and derision vnto them that are rounde about vs.

5 Lorde, howe long wilt thou be angrie, for euer? shall thy ielousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not known thee, and vpon the kingdoms that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iakob, and made his dwelling place desolate.

8 Remember not against vs the former iniquities, but make haste and let thy tender mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our finnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the vengeance of the blood of thy seruants that is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to thy mighty arme preserue the children of death,

12 And render to our neighbours seven fold into their bosome their reproch, wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture shall praise thee for euer: and from generation to generation we will set fourth thy praise.

P S A L. LXXX.

1 A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the miseries of his Church, 8 Desiring him to consider their first estate, when his favour shined towards them, so the intent that hee might finish that

worke which he had begunne.

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoshannim Eduth.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

Heardest Ioseph like sheepe: shew thy brightness, thou that sittest betwene the Chambrains.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasse sturre vp thy strength and come to helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God, and cause thy face to shine that we may be saued.

4 O Lord God of hostes, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed the with the bread of teares, & giuen them teares to drinke wth great measure.

6 Thou hast made vs a strife vnto our neighbours, & our enemies laugh at v^s among the heathens.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it, & diddest cause it to take roote, and it filled the land.

10 The mountaines were covered with the shadowe of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 Shee stretched out her branches vnto the Sea, and her boughes vnto the River.

12 Why hast thou their broken downe her hedges, so that all they, which passe by the way, haue plucked her?

13 The wilde boare out of the wood hath destroyed it, and the wilde beastes of the field haue eaten it vp.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and beholde and visit this vine,

15 And the vineyard, that thy right hand hath planted, and the yong vine, which thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire and cut downe: and they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hande bee vpon the man of thy right hande, and vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thine owne felie.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: renew thou vs, and we shall call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lorde God of hostes: cause thy face to shine and we shalbe saued.

P S A L. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to praise God both in heart and voice for his benefits, 8 And to worship him only. 11 God condemneth their ingratitude, 12 And sheweth what great benefits they haue lost throu: h when amne malice.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Psalm committed to Asaph.

Sing ioyfully vnto God our strengths sing loud vnto the God of Iakob.

2 Take the sung and bring forth the timbrell, the pleasant harpe with the viole.

3 Blow the trumpet in the newe moone, euen in the time appointed at our feast day.

4 For this is a statute for Israel, and a lawe of the God of Iakob.

5 He set this in Ioseph for a testimony, when

he came out of the land of Egypt, where I heard a language, that I vaderstood not.

6 I haue withdrawn his shoulder from the burden, and his hands haue left the pots.

7 Thou calledst him affliction, and I deliuered thee, & answered thee in the secret of the thüder:

Or, con-

I proued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

vention,

8 Heare, O my people, and I will protest vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me,

Exo 17.7.

9 And wilt haue no strange god in thee, neither worship any strange god,

10 (For I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt) open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not heare my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue the vp vnto the hardnesse of their heart, & they haue walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened vnto me, *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I would soone haue hidde their enemies, and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the Lorde should haue bene subiect vnto him, and their time should haue ended for euer.

16 And God would haue fedde them with the fatte of wheate, and with bonie out of the rocke would I haue sufficed thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Prophet declaring God to be present among the Iudges and Magistrates, 2 Reproueth their parcialitie, 3 And exhorteth them to doe iustice. 5 But seeing none amendment, 5 Hee deserveth God to vndertake the matter & execute iustice himselfe.

¶ A Psalm committed to Asaph.

God standeth in the assembly of gods: he iudgeth among gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vnjustly, & accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Doe right to the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the poore and needie.

4 Deliuere the poore and needie: saue them from the hand of the wicked.

5 They knowe not and vnderstand nothing: they walke in darknesse, albeit all the foundations of the earth be moued.

6 I haue sayd, Ye are gods, and ye all are children of the most High.

7 But yee shall die as a man, and yee princes, shall fall like others.

8 O God, arise, therefore iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The people of Israel pray vnto the Lord to deliuer them from their enemies both at home & fur off, which imagined nothing but their destruction, 9 And they desire that all such wicked people may, according as God was accustomed, be stricken with the stormy tempest of Gods wrath, 18 that they may know that the Lord is most high vpon the earth.

¶ A Song or Psalm committed to Asaph.

Keepe not thou silence, O God: be not still, and cease not, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult, and

they that hate thee, haue lifted vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, & haue consulted against thy secret ones.

4 They haue sayd, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: and let the name of Israel be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together in heart, and haue made a league against thee:

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ismaelites, Moab and the Agarims:

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalech, the Philistims with the inhabitants of Tyne:

8 Ashtar also is ioyned with them: they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do thou to them as vnto the Midianites: as to Sitera, and as to Iabin at the river of Kithon.

10 They perished at En-dor, and were doing for the earth.

11 Make them, *even* their princes like * Oreb *Iudg. 7.* and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes like Zebab *25. mach.* and like Zalmuna.

12 Which haue sayd, Yet vs take for our possession the habitations of God.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele, *and* as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the forest, and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persequete them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish.

18 That they may know that thou, which art called Ichouah, art alone, *such* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 David driven forth of his country, 2 Describeth most ardently to come againe to the Tabernacle of the Lord and the assembly of the Saints to praise God, 4 Pronouncing them blessed that may so doe. 6 Then bee praiseth the courage of the people, that passe thorow the wilderness to assemble themselves in Zion. 10. Finally with praise of this matter and confidence of Gods goodness be endeth the Psalm.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Psalm committed to the Sottes of Korah.

O Lord of hostes, how amiable are thy Tabernacles!

2 My soule longeth, yea, and fainteth for the courtes of the Lord: for mine heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparowe hath found her an house, and the swallowe a nest for her, where she may lay her younge: *even* by thine altars, O Lorde of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thine house: they will euer praise thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man, whose strength is in thee, and in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 They going thorow the vale of Baka, make welles therein: the raine also couereth y^e pooles.

7 They go from strength to strength, *and* they appeare before God in Zion.

3 O Lorde God of hostes, heare my prayer:
hearken, O God of Iakob. Selah.

9 Beholde, O God, our shield, and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courtes is better then a thousand *other where*: I had rather be a doore keeper in the House of my God, then to dwell in the tabernacles of wickednesse.

11 For the Lord God is the sunne and shield vnto vs: the Lord will giue grace and glory: and no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O Lorde of hostes, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

P S A L. LXXXV.

1 Because God withdrew not his rods from his Church after their returne from Babylon, first they put him in minde of their deliuerance, to the intent that hee should not leaue the worke of his grace vnerset. 5 Next they complaine of their long affliction: 8 And thirdly they reioyce in hope of felicitie promised. 9 For their deliuerance was a figure of Christes kingdom, vnder the which should be perfect felicitie.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm committed to the sonnes of Korah.

Lord, thou hast bin fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought againe the captiuitie of Iakob.

2 Thou hast forgivene the iniquitie of thy people, and covered all their sinnes. Selah.

3 Thou hast withdrawn all thine anger, and hast turned backe fro the fiercenesse of thy wrath.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation, and relesse thine anger towards vs.

5 Wilt thou be angrie with vs for euer? and wilt thou prolong thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe & quicken vs, that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O Lord, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say: for he will prake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints, that they turne not againe to follie.

9 Surely his saluation is neere to them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth shall meete: righteousnesse and peace shall kisse one another.

11 Truth shall bud out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall giue good things, and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him, and shall set her steps in the way.

P S A L. LXXXVI.

1 David sore afflicted and forsaken of all, prayeth feruently for deliuerance: sometimes rehearsing his miseries, 5 Sometimes the mercies received, 11 Desiring also to be instructed of the Lord, that he may feare him & glorifie his Name.

14 He complaineth also of his aduersaries, and requesteth to be deliuered from them.

¶ A Prayer of David.

Indine thine eare, O Lord, and heare me: for I am poore and needie.

2 Presterue thou my soule, for I am mercifull my God, saue thou thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I crie vpon thee continually.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, O Lord, doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good & mercifull, and of great kindenes vnto all them, that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, Lord, vnto my prayer, and hearken to the voyce of my supplication.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like thee, O Lord, & there is none that can do like thy works.

9 All nations, whome thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee the way, O Lorde, and I will walke in thy truth: knit mine heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all mine heart: yea, I will glorifie thy Name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me, & thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest graue.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought my soule, and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lorde, art a pitifull God and mercifull, slowe to anger, and great in kindenesse and truth.

16 Turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew a token of thy goodnes toward me, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed, because thou, O Lorde, hast holpen me and comforted me.

P S A L. LXXXVII.

1 The holy Ghost promisseth that the condition of the Church, which was in miserie after the captiuitie of Babylon, should be restored to great excellencie, 4 So that there should be nothing more comfortable then to be numbered among the members thereof.

¶ A Psalm or song committed to the sonnes of Korah.

God layed his foundations among the holy mountaines.

2 The Lorde loueth the gates of Zion aboue all the habitations of Iakob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rehob and Babel among them that knowe mee: beholde Palestina and Tyrus with Ethiopia, There is he borne.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, Many are borne in her: & heauen the most High shall stablish her.

6 The Lord shall count when he writeth the people, He was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the fingers as the players on instruments, shall praise thee: all my springs are in thee.

P S A L. LXXXVIII.

1 A grievous complaint of the first fall, for

Dd 4 *afflicted*

afflicted by sickness, persecutions and aduersities,
 7. Being as it were left of God without any consolation: 13 Yet be callest on God by faith, and strive against desperation, 18 Complaining himselfe to be forsake of all earthly helpe.

2. King. 4. 3. 1. psal. 33.
 A song or Psalm of *Heman the Ezrahite to give instruction, committed to the sonnes of Korah, for him that excellet vpon Malath Leannoth.

O Lorde God of my saluation, I crie day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence: incline thine eare vnto my crie.

3 For my soule is filled with euils, and my life draweth nere to the graue.

4 I am counted among them that goe downe vnto the pit, as a man as a man without strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the flaine lying in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more, and they are cut off from thine hand.

6 Thou hast layed mee in the lowest pit, in darkenesse, and in the deepe.

7 Thine indignation lieth vpon me, and thou hast vexed me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me, and made me to be abhorred of them: I am shut vp, and cannot get forth.

9 Mine eye is sorrowfull through mine affliction: Lorde, I call daily vpon thee: I stretch out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew a miracle to the dead? or shall the dead rise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous works be known in the darke? and thy righteousness in the lande of obliuion?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O Lorde, and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why dost thou reiect my soule, and hidest thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted & at the point of death: from my youth I suffer thy terrors, doubting of my life.

16 Thine indignations goe ouer me, and thy feare hath cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, and compassed me together.

18 My louers and friends hast thou put away from me, and mine acquaintance hid themselves.

P S A L M LXXXIX

1 With many wordis doth the Prophet praise the goodnesse of God, 23 For his testament and covenants that he had made betwene him & his elect by Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid. 38 Then doeth he complaine of the great ruine, and desolation of the kingdome of Dauid, so that to the outward appearance the promise was broken. 46 Finally he prayeth to be deliuered from his afflictions, making mention of the shewnesse of mans life, and confirming himselfe by Gods promises.

A Psalm to give instruction, of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I will sing the mercies of the Lorde for ener: I with my mouth will I declare thy truth from generation to generation.

2 For I haide, Mercie shall be set vp for ever: thy truth shalt thou stablish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a covenant with my chosen: I haue sworn to Dauid my seruant,

4 Thy seed will I stablish for ever, and set vp thy throne fro generation to generation. Selah.

5 O Lorde, euen the heauens shall praise thy wonderous works: yea, thy truth in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who is equal to the Lorde in the heauen? and who is like the Lord among the sonnes of the gods?

7 God is very terrible in the assemblie of the Saints, and to be reuerenced aboue all, that are about him.

8 O Lorde God of hostes, who is like vnto thee, which art a mightie Lord, and thy truth is about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast beaten downe Rahab as a man slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy mightie arme.

11 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the world, and all that therein is.

12 Thou hast created the North & the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thine hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Righteousnesse and equity are the stablishment of thy throne: mercie and truth goe before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people, that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance, O Lord.

16 They shall reioyce continually in thy Name, and in thy righteousness shall they exalt themselves.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength, & by thy fauour our hornes shalbe exalted.

18 For our shilde appersteineth to the Lorde, and our King to the Holy one of Israel.

19 Thou spakest then in a vision vnto thine Holy one, and saidst, I haue layed helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with mine holy oile haue I anoynted him.

21 Therefore mine hand shall be established with him, and mine arme shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not oppresse him, neither shall the wicked hurt him.

23 But I will destroy his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 My truth also and my mercie shalbe with him, and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the floods.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou art my father, my God and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also wil I make to endure for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 But if his children forsake my Lawe, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 * If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then wil I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with strokes.

33 Yet my louing kindnesse will I not rake from him, neither wil I falsifie my trueth.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 I haue sworne also by mine holines, † that I will not faile Dauid, *ay me,*

36 His seed shal endure for euer, & his throne shal be as the sunne before me.

37 Hee shal be established for euermore as the moone, & as a faithful witnes in the heauē. Selah.

38 But thou hast reiected and abhorred, thou hast bene angry with thine Anoynted.

39 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruants, and prophaned his crowne, casting it on the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his walled thou hast laid his fortresses in ruine.

41 All that goe by the way spoyle him: he is a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies, and made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

44 Thou hast caused his dignitie to decay, and callt his throne to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou thortned, and couered him with shame. Selah.

46 Lorde, howe long wilt thou hide thy face, for euer? shal thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember of what time I am: wherefore shouldest thou create in vayne all the children of men?

48 What man liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hande of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former mercies, which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember, O Lorde, the rebuke of thy seruants, which I beare in my bosome of all the mightie people.

51 For thine enemies haue reproched thee, O Lorde, because they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anoynted.

52 Prayed be the Lorde for euermore. So be it, euen so be it.

PSAL XC.

1 Moses in his prayer setteth before vs the eternal fauour of God toward his, 3 Who are neither admonished by the breuitie of their life, 7 Nor by his plagues to be thankful, 12 Therefore Moses prayeth God to turne their heartes, and continue his mercies toward them & their posterity for euer.

† A prayer of Moses the man of God.

Lorde, thou hast bene our habitation from generation to generation.

2 Before the mountaines were made, & before thou hadst formed the earth, & the worlde, euen

from euertlasting to euertlasting thou art our God,

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: saygne thou sayest, Returne, ye sonnes of Adam.

4 For a thousand yeeeres in thy sight are as yesterday when it is past, & as a watch in the night.

5 Thou hast ouerflowed them: they are as a sleeper in the morning he groweth like the grasie.

6 In the morning it flourisheth and groweth, but in the enening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, and our secret finnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are past in thine anger: we haue spent our yeeeres as a thought.

10 The time of our life is threescore yeeeres and tenne, and if they be of strength, foure score yeeeres: yet their strength is but labour & sorow: for it is cut off quickly, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for according to thy feare is thine anger.

12 Teach vs so to number our dayes, that we may apply our hearts vnto wisdom.

13 Returne (O Lord, how long?) and be pacified toward thy seruants.

14 Fill vs with thy mercie in the morning: for shal we reioyce and be glad all our daies.

15 Comfort vs according to the dayes that thou hast afflicted vs, and according to the yeeeres that we haue sene euill.

16 Let thy woork be sene toward thy seruants, and thy glory vpon their children.

17 And let the beautie of the Lord our God be vpon vs, and direct thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our hands.

PSAL XCI.

1 Here is described in what assurance he liueth that putteth his whole trust in God, and committeth himself wholly to his protection in all temptations. 12 A promise of God to those that loue him, know him, and trust in him, to deliuer them, and giue them immortall glory.

Who so dwelleth in the secret of the most High, shal abide in the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I wil say vnto the Lorde, O mine hope and my fortress: be my God, in him wil I trust.

3 Surely hee wil deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter, and from the noyfull pestilence.

4 He will couer thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be sure vnder his feathers: his trueth shal be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid of the feare of the night, nor of the arrowe that flieth by day:

6 Nor of the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse: nor of the plague that destroyeth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hande, but it shal not come neere thee.

8 Doubtlesse with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou hast said, The Lord is mine hope: thou hast set the most High for thy refuge.

10 There shall none euill come vnto thee, neither shal any plague come neere thy tabernacle.

The providence of God.

Psalmes.

The securitie of the wicked.

11 For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their handes, that thou hast not thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt walke vpon the lyon and asper the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou treade vnder fette.

14 Because he hath loved me, therefore wil I deliuer him: I wil exalt him, because hee hath known my Name.

15 He shall call vpon mee, and I wil beare him: I wil be with him in trouble: I wil deliuer him, and glorifie him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, & shewe him my saluation.

PSAL XCII.

This Psalm was made to be sung on the Sabbath, to stirre up the people to acknowledge God, & to praise him in his works: the Prophet rejoyceth therein. 6 But the wicked is not able to consider that the vngodly, when he is most flourishing, shal most speedily perish. 12 In the end is described the felicitie of the iust, planted in the house of God to praise the Lord.

A Psalm or song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to praise the Lorde, and to sing vnto thy Name, O most High,

2 To declare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, and thy truth in the night,

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the viol with the song vpon the harpe.

4 For thou, Lorde, hast made me glad by thy works, & I wil reioyce in thy works of thine hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man knoweth it not, and a foole doeth not vnderstand this,

7 When the wicked grow as the grasse, and all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish: that they shalbe destroyed for euer.

8 But thou, O Lorde, art most High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O Lord: for loe, thine enemies shall perish: shall the workers of iniquitie shalbe destroyed.

10 But thou shalt exalt mine horne, like the vnicornes, and I shalbe anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire against mine enemies: and mine eares shal beate my wish against the wicked, that rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shal flourish like a palme tree, and shal growe like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Such as bee planted in the house of the Lord, shal flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruite in their age: they shall be fatte and flourishing.

15 To declare that the Lord my rocke is righteous, and that none iniquitie is in him.

PSAL XCIII.

He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beatech downe all people which lift them vp against his maiesty. 5 And promoueth to consider his promises.

THE Lord reigneth, and is clothed with maiesty: the Lorde is clothed, and girded with

power: the worlde also shalbe established, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is established of olde: thou art from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O Lorde: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The waues of y sea are marvellous through the noyse of many waters, yet the Lorde on high is more mightie.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine House, O Lord, for euer.

PSAL XCIII.

He praiseth vnto God against the violence & arrogancie of tyrants. 10 Warning them of Gods iudgements. 12 Then cometh he comfort the afflicted by the good issue of their afflictions, as hee felt in himselfe, and did see in other, and by the ruine of the wicked. 23 Whom the Lord will destroy.

Lord God the auenger, O God the auenger, shew thy selfe clearly.

2 Exalt thy selfe, O iudge of the worlde, and render a reward to the proude.

3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 They prate and speake fiercely: all the workers of iniquitie vaine themselves.

5 They finite downe thy people, O Lord, and trouble thine heritage.

6 They slay the widowe and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The Lord shal not see: neither wil the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Vnderstand yee vnwise among the people: and ye fooles, when wil ye be wise?

9 He that plaueth the eie, shal he not beare: or he that formed the eie, shal he not see?

10 Or he that chastiseth the nations, shall hee not correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall hee not knowe?

11 The Lorde knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

12 Blessed is the man, whome thou chastisest, O Lord, and teachest him in thy Lawe,

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of euill, whilst the pit is digged for the wicked.

14 Surely the Lord will not faile his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 For iudgement shal returne to iustice, and all the vpriight in heart shall follow after it.

16 Who wil rise vp with me against the wicked? or who wil take my part against the workers of iniquitie?

17 If the Lord had not holpen mee, my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foote slideth, thy mercie, O Lord, stayed me.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts in mine heart, thy comforts haue reioyced my soule.

20 Hath the throne of iniquity fellowship with thee, which forgoeth wrong for a Lawe?

21 They gather them together against y soule of the righteous, & condemne y innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God is the

the rocke of mine hope.

23 And he will recompense them their wickednes, and destroy them in their owne malice: *psa.* the Lord our God shall destroy them.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An earnest exhortation to praise God. 4 For the government of the world, & the election of his Church. 8 An admonition not to followe the rebellion of the olde fathers, that tempted God in the wilderness: 11 For the which they might not enter into the land of promise.

Come, let vs reioyce vnto the Lord, let vs sing aloude vnto the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his face with prayse: let vs sing loude vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God, & a great King aboue all gods.

4 In whose hand are the deepe places of the earth, and the heights of the mountaines are his.

5 To whom the sea be ingeth: for he made it, and his hands formed the dry land.

6 Come, let vs worship and fall downe, and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in Meribah, and as in the day of Massah in the wilderness.

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me, though they had seene my worke.

10 Fourtye yeres haue I contended with this generation, and sayd, They are a people that erre in heart, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Wherefore I sweare in my wrath, saying, Surely they shall not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation both to the Iewes & Gentiles to praise God for his mercie. And this specially ought to be referred to the kingdom of Christ.

Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: sing vnto the Lord all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lorde, and prayse his Name: declare his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among all nations, & his wonders among all people.

4 For the Lord is great and much to be prayed: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the people are idolous: but the Lord made the heauens.

6 Strength and glory are before him, power and beauty are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

8 Giue vnto the Lorde the glory of his Name: bring an offering, and enter into his courts.

9 Worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary: tremble before him all the earth.

10 Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth: surely the world shalbe stable, and not mooue, and he shall iudge the people in righteousness.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: let all the trees of the wood then reioyce.

13 Before the Lorde: for he commeth, for hee

commeth to iudge the earth: hee will iudge the worlde with righteousness, and the people in his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all to reioyce for the coming of the kingdom of Christ. 7 Dreadfull to the rebels & idolaters. 8 And ioyfull to the iust, whom hee exhorteth to innocencie. 12 To reioicing and thankes giuing.

The Lord reigneth: let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of the yles be glad.

2 Cloudes and darkenesse are rounde about him: righteousness and iudgement are the foundation of his throne.

3 There shall goe a fire before him, and burne vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings gaue light vnto the worldes: the earth sawe it and was afraide.

5 The mountaines melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that serue graven images, and that glorie in idoles: worship him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard of it, & was glad: and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou, Lord, art most high aboue all the earth: thou art much exalted aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the Lorde, hate euill: hee prestrueth the soules of his Saints: hee will deliuer them from the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowne for the righteous, and ioy for the vpriight in heart.

12 Reioyce ye righteous in the Lord, and giue thanks for his holy remembrance.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 An earnest exhortation to all creatures to praise the Lord for his power, mercy & fidelity in his promises by Christ. 9 To whom he hath communicated his saluation to all nations.

A Psalm.

Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

2 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousness hath be reuiled in the sight of Nations.

3 He hath remembered his mercy & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the endes of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 All the earth, sing ye loude vnto the Lorde: reioyce out, and reioyce, and sing praises.

5 Sing praises to the Lorde vpon the harpe, euen vpon the harpe with a singing voyce.

6 With shalmes and found of trumpets sing loude before the Lord the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and all that therein is, the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the mountaines reioyce together.

9 Before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth: with righteousness shall he iudge the worlde, and the people with equitie.

PSAL.

PSAL XCIX.

1 Hee commendeth his power, equity & excellencie of the kingdom of God by Christ ouer the Jewes and Gentiles; 2 And promoueth them to magnifie the same and to serue the Lord, 3 Following the example of the ancient Fathers, Moses, Aaron, Samuel, who calling vpon God, were heard in their prayers.

Exa. 25,
22.

The Lord reigneth, let the people tremble: hee stretcheth out the Cherubims, let the earth bee moued.

2 The Lord is great in Zion, and hee is high aboue all the people.

3 They shall praise thy great and fearefull Name (for it is holy)

4 And the Kings power, that loueth iudgement: for thou hast prepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and iustice in Iacob.

5 Exalt the Lord our God, and fal downe before his footestool: for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron were among his Priestes, and Samuel among such as call vpon his Name: these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the Lawe that hee gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them, O Lord our God: thou wast a fauourable God vnto them, though thou diddest take vengeance for their inuention.

9 Exalt the Lord our God, & fal downe before his holy Mountaine: for the Lord our God is holy.

PSAL C.

1 He exhorteth all to serue the Lord, 2 Who hath chosen vs & preserved vs, 4 And so enter into his assemblies to praise his Name.

¶ A Psalm of praise.

Sing ye loude vnto the Lord, all the earth.

2 Serue the Lord with gladnesse: come before him with ioyfullnesse.

3 Knowe ye that euen the Lord is God: hee hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture

4 Enter into his gates with prayse, and into his courtes with reioycing: praise him and blesse his Name.

5 For the Lord is good: his mercy is euermlasting, and his truth is from generation to generation.

PSAL CI.

1 David describeth what gouernment he wil obserue in his house and kingdom. 2 He wil punish and correct, by rooting forth the wicked, 6 And cherishing the godly persons.

¶ A Psalm of David.

I Will sing mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, and I will sing.

2 I will doe wisely in the puffed way till thou comest to me: I will walke in the vprightnesse of mine heart in the mids of mine house.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that fall away: it shall not cleaue vnto me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from mee: I will know none euil.

5 Him that prouly slandereth his neighbour, will I destroy: him that hath a proude looke and

high heart, I can not suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be vnto the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 There shall no deceitfull person dwell within mine house: hee that telleth lies, shall not remaine in my sight.

8 Betimes will I destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all the workers of iniquity from the Citie of the Lord.

PSAL CIL

1 It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull to pray in the captiuitie of Babylon. 16 A consolation for the building of the Church: 18 Whereof followeth the praise of God to bee published vnto all posteritie 22 The commendation of the Gentiles, 28 And the stabilitie of the Church.

A prayer of the afflicted, when he shall bee in distresse, and powre forth his meditation before the Lord.

O Lord, heare my prayer, and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the time of my trouble: incline thine eares vnto mee: when I call, make haite to heare me.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burnt like an hearth.

4 Mine heart is smitten and withereth like grasse, because I forgate to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning my bones doe cleaue to my skinne.

6 I am like a pellicane of the wilderness: I am like an owle of the deserts.

7 I watch & am as a sparrow alone vpon the house topper.

8 Mine enemies reuile me dayly, & they that rage against me, haue sworne against me.

9 Surely I haue eaten ashes as bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation & thy wrath: for thou hast beaue me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are like a shadow that fadeth, and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O Lord, doest remaine for ever, & thy remembrance from generation to generation.

13 Thou wilt arise and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to haue mercie thereon, for the appointed time is come.

14 For thy seruants desire in the stones thereof, and haue pittie on the dust thereof.

15 Then the heathen shall feare the Name of the Lord, & all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord shall build vp Zion, and shall appeare in his glory,

17 And shall turne vnto the prayer of the desolate, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shalbe written for the generation to come: and the people, which shalbe created, shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his Sanctuary: out of the heauen did the Lord behold the earth,

20 That he might heare the mourning of the prisoner, and deliuer the children of death.

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem,

22 When the people shall bee gathered together, and the kingdomes to serue the Lord.

23 Hee abated my strength in the way, and shortened my dayes.

24 *Ans I sayd,* O my God, take me not away in the middes of my dayes: thy yeeres endure from generation to generation.

25 Thou hast aforetime layde the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the worke of thine handes.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: euen they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue, and their seede shall stand fast in thy sight.

P S A L CIII.

1 Hee pardoneth all to praise the Lorde, which hath pardoned his finnes, deliuered him from destruction, and giuen him sufficient of all good things. 10 Then he addeth the tender mercies of God, which be sheweth like a most tender Father towards his children. 14 The frailetie of mans life. 20 An exhortation to man and Angels to praise the Lorde.

A Psalm of Dauid.

MY soule, praise thou the Lord, and all that is within me, *or* his holy Name

2 My soule, praise thou the Lorde, and forget not all his benefites.

3 Which forgiveth all thine iniquitie, and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which redeemeth thy life from the grane, and crowneth thee with mercy and compassions.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: and thy youth is renewed like the egles.

6 The Lord executeth righteousnes and indgement to all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made his wayes knowne vnto Moses, and his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercie, slow to anger, and of great kindeesse.

9 Hee will not alway chide, neither keepe his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our finnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as high as the heauen is above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our finnes from vs.

13 As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them y feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembereth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are as grasse: as a flowre of the felde, so flourisheth he.

16 For the winde goeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the louing kindnes of the Lord, endureth for euer, and euer vpon them that feare him, and his righteousness vpon childrens children.

18 Vnto them that keepe his covenant, and

thinke vpon his commandements to doe them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in heauen, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Praise the Lorde, ye his Angels, that excell in strength, that doe his commandement in obeying the voyce of his word.

21 Praise the Lord, all ye his hostes, ye his seruants that doe his pleasure.

22 Praise the Lord, all ye his works, in all places of his dominion: my soule, praise thou the Lord.

P S A L CIIII.

1 An excellent Psalm to praise God for the creation of the world, and the gouernance of the same by his marvellous providence. 35 Wherein the Prophet prayeth against the wicked, who are occasions that God diminisheth his blessings.

MY soule, praise thou the Lorde: O Lord my God, thou art exceeding great, thou art clothed with glory and honour.

2 Which couereth himselfe with light as with a garment, & spreadeth the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, and maketh the cloudes his chariot, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Which maketh the spirites his messengers, and a flaming fire his ministers.

5 Hee set the earth vpon her foundations, so that it shall neuer moue.

6 Thou couerdest it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters woulde stande aboute the mountaines.

7 But at thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder, they haile away.

8 And the mountaines ascende, and the valleys descende to the place which thou hast established for them.

9 But thou hast set them a bound, which they shall not passe: they shall not returne to couer the earth.

10 Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, which runne betwene the mountaines.

11 They shal giue drinke to all the beasts of the felde, and the wilde asses shal quench their thirst.

12 By these springs shall the foules of the heauen dwell, and sing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the mountaines from his chambers, and the earth is filled with the fruite of thy workes.

14 Hee causeth grasse to growe for the cattell, and herbe for the vse of man, that hee may bring forth bread out of the earth,

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, & oyle to make the face to shine, and bread that strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The high trees are satisfied, euen the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted,

17 That the birdes may make their nests there: the stork dwelleth in the firre trees.

18 The high mountaines are for the goats: *Or, does, roes, and such like.*

19 He appointed the moone for certaine seasons: the same knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night, where in all the beasts of the forest creepe forth.

21 The lions roare after their praye, and seek the their

The loue of God.

Psalmes.

The plagues of Egypt

their meate at God.

22 *When the sunne riseth, they retire, & couch in their denues.*

23 *Then goeth man forth to his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.*

24 *O Lord, howe manifolde are thy workes! in wisdom thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.*

25 *So is this sea great and wide: for therein are things creeping innumerable, both small beastes and great.*

26 *There goe the ships, yea, that || Linathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.*

27 *All these waite vpon thee, that thou mayest giue them fooode in due season.*

28 *Thou givest it to them, and they gather it: thou openest thine hande, and they are filled with good things.*

29 *But if thou hide thy face, they are troubled: if thou take away their breath, they die and returne to their dust.*

30 *Again if thou send forth thy spirit, they are created, and thou renewest the face of the earth.*

31 *Glory be to the Lord for euer: let the Lord reioyce in his workes.*

32 *Hee looketh on the earth and it trembleth: he toucheth the mountaines, and they smoke.*

33 *I will sing vnto the Lorde all my life: I will praise my God, while I liue.*

34 *Let my wordes bee acceptable vnto him: I will reioyce in the Lord.*

35 *Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, & the wicked till there bee no more: O my soule, praise thou the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.*

P S A L. CV.

1 Hee praiseth the singular grace of God, who hath of all the people of the world chosen a peculiar people to himselfe, and hauing chosen them, neuer ceaseth to do them good, euen for his promises sake.

Praise the Lorde, and call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, and talke of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them that seeke the Lord, reioyce.

4 Seeke the Lorde and his strength: seeke his face continually.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that hee hath done: his wonders and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 Ye seede of Abraham his seruauant, yee children of Iakob, which are his elect.

7 Hee is the Lorde our God: his iudgements are through all the earth.

8 He hath alway remembered his conenant and promises, that he made to a thousand generations.

9 Euen that which hee made with Abraham, and his othe vnto Izhak:

10 And since hath confirmed it to Iakob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerslasting conenant.

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the lande of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 Albeit they were fewe in number, yea, very fewe and strangers in the land,

13 And walked about from nation to nation,

from one kingdome to another people,

14 Yet suffered he no man to do them wrong, but reprobued Kings for their sakes, saying,

15 Touche not mine anyoyned, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreover he called a famine vpon the land, and vtterly brake the staffe of bread.

17 But he sent a man before them: Ioseph was sold for a slaue.

18 They helde his feete in the stockes, and hee was layd in yrons,

19 Vntill his appointed time came, and the counsell of the Lord had tried him.

20 The king sent and Ioseph himselfe: then the Ruler of the people deliuered him.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance,

22 That hee should binde his princes vnto his will, and teach his Ancients wisdom.

23 Then Israel came to Egypt, and Iakob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly, and made them stronger then their oppressours.

25 Hee turned their heart to hate his people, and to deale craftily with his seruants.

26 Then sent hee Moyses his seruant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed among them the message of his signes, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 Hee sent darkenes, and made it darke: and they were not disobedient vnto his commission.

29 * Hee turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish. Exod. 7.

30 * Their land brought forth frogs, euen in their Kings chambers. Exod. 8.

31 Hee spake, and there came swarmes of flies, and lice in all their quarters. 6.

32 Hee gaue them haile for raine, and flames of fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also & their figtrees, and brake downe the trees in their coastes.

34 Hee spake, and the grasshoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable,

35 And did cate vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * Hee smote also all the first borne in their land, euen the beginning of all their strength. Exod. 11.

37 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold, & there was none feeble among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad at their departing: for the feare of them had fallen vpon them.

39 Hee spred a cloud to be a couering, and fire to giue light in the night.

40 They asked, and he brought quailles, and he filled them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters flowed out, and ranne in the dry places like a riuier.

42 For hee remembered his holy promises to Abraham his seruant,

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy, and his chosen with gladnes,

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen, and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.

45 That they might keepe his statutes, and obserue his Lawes. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L

P S A L C. VI.

1 The people dispersed vnder Antiochus doe magnifie the goodnes of God among the iust and repentant: 4 Desiring to be brought againe into the land by Gods mercifull visitation. 8 And after the manifold marvelles of God wrought in their deliuerance from Egypt, and the great ingratitude of the people reuealed. 47 They doe pray and desire to be gathered from among the heathen, to the intent they may praise the Name of the God of Israel.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lorde, because he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lord, or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement, and doe righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the fauour of thy people: visite me with thy saluation,

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen, and reioyce in the ioye of thy people, and glory with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, and done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, neither remembered they the multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the sea, *euil* at the red Sea.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake, y^e he might make his power to be knowne.

9 And he rebuked the red Sea, and it was dried vp, and hee ledde them in the deepe, as in the wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the aduerfaries hande, and deliuered them from the hande of the enemye.

11 *And the waters couered their oppressors: not one of them was left.

12 Then beleueed they his wordes, and sang praise vnto him.

13 But incontinently they forgot his workes: they waited not for his counsell,

14 But lusted with concupiscence in the wildernesse, and tempted God in the desert.

15 Then he gaue them their desire: but he sent leanneesse into their soule.

16 They enuied Moses also in the tentes, and Aaron the holy one of the Lord.

17 Therefore the earth opened, & swallowed vp Dathan, and conered the company of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their assembly: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory into the similitude of a bullocke, that eateth grasse.

21 They forgot God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt,

22 Wonderous workes in the lande of Ham, and feareful things by the red Sea.

23 Therefore hee minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood in the breach before him to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Also they contemned that pleasant lande,

and beleueed not his word,

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hande against them to destroy them in the wilderness,

27 And to destroy their seede among the nations, & to scatter them throughout the countreys.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Rial-peor, and did eate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 But Phinehas stood vp, & executed iudgement, and the plague was stayed.

31 * And it was imputed vnto him for righteousness from generation to generation for euer.

32 They augred him also at the waters of Meribah, so that Moses was punished for their sakes.

33 Because they vexed his spirit, so that hee spake vnadvisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the people, as the Lord had commanded them,

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes,

36 And serued their idoles, which were their ruine.

37 Yea, they offered their sonnes, & their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euil* the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whome they offered vnto the idoles of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they stained with their owne workes, and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hande of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lordes ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were humbled vnder their hand.

43 Many a time did hee deliuer them, but they prouoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought downe by their iniquitie.

44 Yet hee saue when they were in affliction, and he heard their crye.

45 And he remembered his covenant towards them, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gaue them fauour in the sight of all them that led them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O Lorde our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, that we may praise thine holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer, & let all the people say, So be it. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L C. VII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all those that are redeemed by the Lorde, and gathered vnto him, to giue thanks. 9 For this mercifull prouidence of God, governing all things as his good pleasure, so sending good and euil, prosperitie & aduersitie to bring me vnto him,

Exod. 14
27.

Yer.
18.8.

him. 42 Therefore as the righteous thereat reioyce, so shall the wicked haue their mouthes stopped.

Praise the Lorde, because hee is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

1 Let them, which haue bene redeemed of the Lorde, shew how he hath deliuered them from the hand of the oppressour.

2 And gathered them out of the landes, from the East and from the West, from the North and from the South.

Or, from the sea: meaning the red sea, which is on the South part of the land.

4 When they wandred in the desert & wilderness out of the way, and found no city to dwell in,

5 Both hungrie and thirstie, their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, and he deliuered them from their distresse.

7 And ledde them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindenes, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

9 For hee satisfied the thirstie soule, and filled the hungrie soule with goodnesse.

10 They, that dwell in darkenes and in the shadow of death, being bound in miserie and yron,

11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord, & despised the counsel of the most High,

12 When he humbled their heart with heauines, then they fell downe, & there was no helper.

13 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, and he deliuered them from their distresse.

14 He brought them out of darkenes, and out of the shadowe of death, and brake their bandes asunder.

15 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and braut the barres of yron asunder.

17 Fooles by reason of their transgression and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all meate, and they are brought to deathes doore.

19 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, and he deliuereth them from their distresse.

20 He sendeth his word and healeth them, and deliuereth them from their graues.

21 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindenesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

22 And let them offer sacrifices of praise, and declare his workes with reioicing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in shippes, and occupie by the great waters,

24 They see the workes of the Lorde, and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commaundeth and rayseth the stormie winde, and it lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They moue vp to the heauen, & descend to the deepe, so that their soule melteth for trouble.

27 They are tossed to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their cunning is gone.

28 Then they cry vnto the Lorde in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresse.

29 He turneth the storme to calme, so that the

waues thereof are still.

30 When they are quieted, they are glad, and hee bringeth them vnto the haven, where they would be.

31 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

32 And let them exalt him in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth the floods into a wilderness, and the springs of waters into drinesse,

34 And a fruitfull land into barrennesse for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 Again he turneth the wilderness into pooles of water, and the dry land into water springs.

36 And there hee placeth the hungry, and they build a citie to dwell in,

37 And sowe the fieldes, and plant vineyards, which bring forth fruitfull increase.

38 For he blesteth them, and they multiply exceedingly, and he diminisheth not their cattel.

39 Again men are diminished, and brought lowe by oppression, euil and sorow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes, & causeth them to erre in desert places, out of the way.

41 Yet he rayseth vp the poore out of miserie, and maketh him families like a stocke of sheepe.

42 The righteous shall see it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who is wise that hee may obserue these things? for they shal vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

This Psalm is composed of two other Psalms before, the seuen and sixtieth and the sixtieth. The matter here contained is, 1 That David giueth himselfe with heart and voice to praise the Lord, 2 And assureth himselfe of the promises of God concerning his kingdom ouer Israel, & his power against other nations: 3 Who though he seems to forsake vs for a time, yet hee alone will in the ende cast downe our enemies.

A Song or Psalm of David.

O God, mine heart is prepared, so is my tongue: I will sing and giue praise.

3 Awake viole and harpe: I will awake early.

4 I will praise thee, O Lorde, among the people, and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

5 For thy mercie is great about the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

6 Exalt thy selfe, O God, above the heauens, and let thy glory bee vpon all the earth,

7 That thy beloued may be deliuered: helpe with thy right hand and heare me.

8 God hath spoken in his holinesse: therefore I will reioyce, I shal diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

9 Gilead shall bee mine, and Manasseh shall bee mine: Ephraim also shall bee the strength of mine head: Iuda is my law-giuer.

10 Moab shall be my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: vpon Palestina will I triumph.

11 Who will leade mee into the strong citie? who will bring me vnto Edome?

11 Wilk not thou, O God, which hadst forsake
us, & didst not goe forth, O God, with our armiee
12 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is
the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he
shall treade downe our enemies.

PSAL CIX.

1 David being falsly accused by flatterers vnto
Saul, prayeth God to helpe him and to destroy his
enemies. 8 And vnder them he speaketh of Iuda
the traitour vnto Iesus Christ, and of all the
like enemies of the children of God: 27 And desi-
reth so to be deliuered that his enemies may know
the works to be of God. 30 Then doeth he promes
to giue praises vnto God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

H Old not thy tongue, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the
mouth full of deceit are opened vpon me: they
haue spoken to me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with wordes
of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my friendship they were mine aduer-
saries, but I gaue my selfe to prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euil for good,
and hatred for my friendship.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him, and let the
aduersarie stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be con-
demned, and let his prayer be turned into sune.

8 Let his dayes be fewe, and let another take
his charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife
a widowe.

10 Let his children be vagabonds, & beg and
seeke bread, coming out of their places destroyed.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath,
and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie vnto
him: neither let there be any to shewe mercie vp-
on his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be destroyed, and in the
generation following let their name be put out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be had in
remembrance with the Lorde: and let not the
sinne of his mother be done away.

15 But let them alway be before y Lord, that
he may cut off their memoriall from the earth.

16 Because he remembered not to shewe mer-
cie, but persecuted the afflicted and poore man,
and the forsook hearted to slay him.

17 As he loued cursing, so shall it come vnto
him, and as he loued not blessing, so shall it be
farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like
a raiment, so shall it come into his bowels like
water, and like oile into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as a garment to couer him,
& for a girdle, wherewith he shall be alway girded.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersarie
from the Lord, and of them, that speake euill a-
gainst my soule.

21 But thou, O Lorde my God, deale with me
according vnto thy Name; deliuer me, (for thy
mercie is good)

22 Because I am poore and needie, and mine
heart is wounded within me.

23 I depart like the shadowe that declineth,
and am shaken off as the grasshopper.

24 My knees are weake through fasting, and
my flesh hath lost all fastidie.

25 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they
that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O Lord my God: saue me ac-
cording to thy mercie.

27 And they shall knowe, that this is thine
hand, and that thou, Lord, hast done it.

28 Though they curse, yet thou wilt blesse:
they shall arise and be confounded, but thy ser-
uant shall reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee clothed with
shame, and let them couer themselues with their
confusion, as with a cloake.

30 I wil giue thanks vnto y Lord greatly with
my mouth, and praise him among the multitude.

31 For he will stand at the right hand of the
poore, to saue him from them that would con-
demne his soule.

PSAL CX.

1 David prophesieth of the power and surra-
sing kingdome giuen to Christ, 4 And of his
Priesthoode, which shoulde put an ende to the
Priesthoode of Levi.

¶ A Psalm of David.

T He Lord said vnto my Lorde, Sit thou at my
right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy
footstool.

2 The Lord shall send y rod of thy power out
of Zions: thou ruler in y mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall come willingly at the time
of assembling thine armie in holy beautie: the
youth of thy wombe shall be as the morning dew.

4 The Lord sware y wil not repent, Thou art
a Priest for euer after y order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lorde, that is at thy right hand, shall
wound Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall be iudge among the heathen: he
shall fill all with dead bodies, and smite the head
ouer great countreys.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way:
therefore shall he lift vp his head.

PSAL CXI.

1 He giueth thanks to the Lord for his merci-
full workes toward his Church, 10 and declar-
eth in true wisdom & right knowledge of his workes.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

I Will praise the Lorde with my whole heart in
the assemblee and Congregation of the iust.

2 The workes of the Lord are great, & ought
to be sought out of all them that loue them.

3 His worke is beautifull and glorious, and
his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to
be had in remembrance: the Lord is mercifull and
full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen a portion vnto them that feare him: he wil euer be mindfull of his couenēt, and so doth.

6 He hath shewed to his people the power
of his workes in giuing vnto them the heritage of
the heathen.

7 The workes of his handes are truth and iudgement: all his statutes are true.

8 They are stablished for euer and euer, and are done in truth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: hee hath commaunded his couenant for euer: holy and fearefull is his Name.

10 The beginning of wisdom is the feare of the Lorde: all they that obserue them, haue good vnderstanding: his praise endureth for euer.

P S A L CXIL

1 Hee praiseth the felicity of them that feare God, 10 And condemneth the cursed state of the contemners of God.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Blessed is the man, that feareth the Lord, and delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seede shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the righteous shalbe blessed.

3 Riches and treasures shall be in his house, and his righteousness endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the righteous ariseth light in darkness: he is mercifull & full of compassion & righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth, and will measure his affaires by iudgement.

6 Surely he shall neuer be moued: but the righteous shalbe had in euermouring remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of euil tidings: for his heart is fixed, and beleueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished: therefore he will not feare, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath distributed mercy: given to the poore: his righteousness remaineth for euer: his horn shall be exalted with glory.

10 The wicked shall see it and be angrie: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

P S A L CXIIL

1 An exhortation to praise the Lord for his providence, 7 In that that contrary to his counsell of nature he worketh in his Church.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise, O ye seruants of the Lord, praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the Name of the Lorde from henceforth and for euer.

3 The Lords name is praised from the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all nations, and his glory above the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwelling on high,

6 Who abaseth himselfe to beholde things in the heauen and in the earth!

7 He raiseth the meedie out of the dust, and lifteth vp the poore out of the dung,

8 That he may set him with the princes, euen with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to dwell with a familie, and a ioyfull mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXIIIL

1 How the Israelites were deliuered forth of Egypt, and of the wonderfull miracles that God wrought at that time. Which put vs in remembrance

of Gods great mercie toward his Church, who, when the counsell of nature faileth, preserues with his miraculously.

When Israel went out of Egypt, and the house of Iakob from the barbarous people,

2 Iudah was his sanctification, and Israel his dominion.

3 The Sea saw it and fled: Iorden was turned backe.

4 The mountaines leaped like rammes, and the hilles as lambs.

5 What ayled thee, O Sea, that thou fleddest? O Iorden, why wait thou turned backe?

6 Ye mountaines, why leaped ye like rammes, and ye hilles as lambs?

7 The earth trembled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Iakob,

8 Which turneth the rocke into water, pools, and the flint into a fountaine of water.

P S A L CXV

1 A prayer of the faithfull oppressed by idoles from tyrants, against whom they desire that God would succour them, 9 Trusting most constantly that God will preserve them in their neede,

seeing that he hath adopted and receiued them to his fauour, 18 Promising finally that they will not be vnmindfull of so great a benefite, if it woulde please God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

Not vnto vs, O Lorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the glory, for thy louing mercie, and for thy truthes sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say, Where is nowe their God?

3 But our God is in heauen: he doeth whatsoeuer he will.

4 Their idoles are siluer and golde, euen the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue a mouth and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noses and smell not.

7 They haue handes and touch not: they haue feete and walke not: neither make they a sounde with their throte.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so are all that trust in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lorde: for he is their helpe and their shielde.

10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lorde: for he is their helpe and their shielde.

11 Ye that feare the Lorde, trust in the Lorde: for he is their helper and their shielde.

12 The Lorde hath bene mindfull of vs: he will blesse, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the Lorde, both small and great.

14 The Lorde will increase his graces toward you, men toward you and toward your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made the heauen and the earth.

16 The heauens, euen the heauens are the Lords: but he hath given the earth to the soulds of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that goe downe into the place of silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord from henceforth and for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXVI.

1 David being in great danger of Saul in the desert of Maon, perceiving the great and insupportable love of God toward him, magnifies such great mercies, 12 And protesteth that hee will be thankfull for the same.

I Lone the Lord, because he hath heard my I voice and my prayers.

2 For he hath inclined his eare vnto me, whē I did call vpon him in my dayes.

3 When the snares of death compassed me, and the griefes of the graue caught me: when I found trouble and sorowe,

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, saying, I beseech thee, O Lord, deliuer my soule.

5 The Lord is mercifull and righteous, and our God is full of compassion.

6 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was in miserie, and he saved me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath bene beneficiall vnto thee,

8 Because thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes fro teares, & my feete fro falling.

9 I shall walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleened, therefore did I speake, for I was sore troubled.

11 I said in my feare, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the Lord for all his benefices toward me?

13 I will take the cuppe of saluation, and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, euen now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints,

16 Beholde, Lord: for I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmaide: thou hast broken my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, euen now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the courts of thy Lords house, euen in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXVII.

2 He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished as well to them, as to the Iewes, & promises of life everlasting by Iesus Christ.

11. 12. All nations, praise ye the Lord: all ye people, praise him.

2 For his louing kindenesse is great toward vs, and the truth of the Lord endureth for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXVIII.

1 David rejected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdom. 4 For she which he hiddest all them that feare the Lord, so be thankfull. And vnder his person in all this was Christ liuely set forth, who should be of his people reuiled.

Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Iet Iſrael now say, That his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Iet the house of Aaron now say, That his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Let them that feare the Lord, now say, That his mercie endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble, and the Lord heard me, and set me at large.

6 The Lord is with me: therefore I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 The Lord is with me among them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nations haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They haue compassed me, yea, they haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, but they were quenched as a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord is my strength and song: for he hath bene my deliuerance.

15 The voyce of ioy and deliuerance shall be in the tabernacles of the righteous, saying, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue, and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the gates of righteousness, that I may go into them, and praise the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast bene my deliuerance.

22 The stone, which the builders refused, is the head of the corner.

23 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it.

25 O Lord, I pray thee, save now: O Lord, I pray thee now giue prosperitie.

26 Blessed be he that commeth in the Name of the Lord: we haue blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lord is mightie, and hath giuen vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will prayse thee, euen my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

Et a

P S A L.

7 The workes of his handes are truth and iudgement: all his statutes are true.

8 They are stablished for euer and euer, and are done in truth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: hee hath commaunded his covenant for euer holy and fearefull is his Name.

10 The beginning of wisdom is the feare of the Lorde: all they that obserue them, haue good vnderstanding: his praise endureth for euer.

P S A L C X I I.

1 Hee praiseth the felicity of them that feare God, 10 And condemneth the cursed state of the consumers of God.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Blessed is the man, that feareth the Lord, and delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seede shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the righteous shall be blessed.

3 Riches and treasures shall be in his house, and his righteousness shall endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the righteous ariseth light in darkness: be mercifull & full of compassion & righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth, and will measure hisasures by iudgement.

6 Surely he shall neuer be moued: but the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of euil tidings: for his heart is fixed, and beleueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished: herefor he will not feare, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath distributed and giuen to the poore: his righteousness shall be named for euer: his horn shall be exalted with glory.

10 The wicked shall see it and be angrie: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

P S A L C X I I I.

1 An exhortation to praise the Lord for his providence, 7 In that that contrary to the course of nature he worketh in his Church.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise, O ye seruants of the Lorde, praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the Name of the Lorde from henceforth and for euer.

3 The Lords name is praised from the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all nations, and his glory above the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwelling on high,

6 Who abaseth himselfe to beholde things in the heauen and in the earth?

7 He raiseth the needie out of the dust, and lifteth vp the poore out of the dung,

8 That he may set him with the princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to dwell with a familie, and a ioyfull mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L C X I I I I.

1 How the Israelites were deliuered forth of Egypt, and of the wonderfull miracles that God wrought at that time. Which put vs, in remem.

brance of Gods great mercie toward his Church, who, when the course of nature faileth, performeth his miraculously.

When Israel went out of Egypt, and the house of Iacob from y barbarous people, Ex. 114

2 Iudah was his sanctification, and Israel his dominion.

3 The Sea sawe it and fled: Iorden was turned backe.

4 The mountaines leaped like rammes, and the hilles as lambs.

5 What ayled thee, O Sea, that thou fleddest? O Iorden, why wait thou turned backe?

6 Ye mountaines, why leaped ye like rammes, and ye hilles as lambs?

7 The earth trembled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Iacob,

8 Which turneth the rocke into water, pools, and the flint into a fountaine of water.

P S A L C X V.

1 A prayer of the faithfull oppressed by idolatrous tyrants, against whom they desire that God would succour them, 9 Trusting most constantly that God will preserve them in their needs, seeing that he hath adopted and received them to his fauour, 18 Promising finally that they will not be unminisfull of so great a benefite, if it would please God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

NOt vnto vs, O Iorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the glory, for thy louing mercie, and for thy truthes sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say, Where is nowe their God?

3 But our God is in heauen: he doeth whatsoeuer he will.

4 Their idoles are siluer and golde, even the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue a mouth and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noses and smell not.

7 They haue handes and touch not: they haue feete and walke not: neither make they a fountaine with their throte.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so are all that trust in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lorde: for he is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lorde: for he is their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the Lorde, trust in the Lorde: for he is their helper and their shield.

12 The Lorde hath bene minisfull of vs: he will blesse, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the Lorde, both small and great.

14 The Lorde will increase his graces toward you, men toward you and toward your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made the heauen and the earth.

16 The heauens, even the heauens are the Lords: but he hath giuen the earth to the foules of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that goe downe into the place of silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord: from henceforth and for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXVI.

1 David being in great danger of Saul in the desert of Moab, perceiving the great and inestimable love of God toward him, magnifieth such great mercies, 13 And professeth that hee will be thankful for the same.

I loue the Lord, because he hath heard my voyce and my prayers.

2 For he hath inclined his eare vnto me, when I did call vpon him in my dayes.

3 When the snares of death compassed me, and the griefes of the graue caught me: when I found trouble and sorowe,

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, saying, I beseech thee, O Lord, deliuer my soule.

5 The Lord is mercifull and righteous, and our God is full of compassion.

6 The Lord preferreth the simple: I was in misery, and hee saved me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath bene beneficiall vnto thee,

8 Because thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes fro teares, & my feete fro falling.

9 I shall walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleened, therefore did I speake, for I was fore troubled.

11 I said in my feare, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the Lord for all his benefices toward me?

13 I will take the cuppe of saluation, and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, euen now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints.

16 Beholde, Lord: for I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmaide: thou hast broken my boads.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, euen now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the Lords house, euen in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXVII.

1 He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished as well to them, as to the Iewes, & promises of life everlasting by Iesus Christ.

11. Nations, praise ye the Lord: all ye people, praise him.

2 For his louing kindenesse is great toward vs, and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

P S A L CXVIII.

1 David rejected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdom. 4 For the which he hideth all them that feare the Lord, to be thankfull. And vnder his person in all this was Christ liuely set forth, who should be of his people reioiced.

Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth for ever.

2 Iet Israel now say, That his mercie endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, That his mercie endureth for ever.

4 Let them that feare the Lord, now say, That his mercie endureth for ever.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble, and the Lord heard me, and set me at large.

6 The Lord is with me: therefore I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 The Lord is with me among them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nations haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They haue compassed me, yea, they haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, but they were quenched as a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord is my strength and song: for he hath bene my deliuerance.

15 The voyce of ioy and deliuerance shall be in the tabernacles of the righteous, saying, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue, and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the gates of righteousness, that I may go into them, and praise the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast bene my deliuerance.

22 The stone, which the builders refused, is the head of the corner.

23 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it.

25 O Lord, I pray thee, save now: O Lord, I pray thee now, giue prosperitie.

26 Blessed be he that commeth in the Name of the Lord: we haue blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lord is mightie, and hath giuen vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will prayse thee, euen my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth for ever.

P S A L CXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth the children of God to frame their liues according to his holy word. 123 Also he sheweth wherein the true seruice of God standeth: that is, when we serue him, according to his words, and not after our owne fantasies.

A L E P H.

Blessed are those that are vpright in their way, and walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies, and seeke him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they worke none iniquitie, but walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commaunded to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 Oh that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes.

6 Thou should I not be confounded, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee wth an vpright heart, when I shall learne the iudgements of thy righteousnes.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: forsake me not ouerlong.

B E T H.

9 Wherewith shall a young man redresse his way? in taking heede *iberis* according to thy worde.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 I haue hid thy promises in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O Lorde: teache me thy statutes.

13 With my lippes haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies, as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and consider thy wayes.

16 I will delight in thy statutes, and I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L.

17 Be beneficiall vnto thy seruant, that I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 Open mine eyes, that I may see the wonders of thy Lawe.

19 I am a stranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 Mine heart breaketh for the desire to thy iudgements alway.

21 Thou hast destroyed the proud: cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remouee from me shame and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, and speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Also thy testimonies are my delight, and my counsellors.

D A L E T H.

25 My soule cleaueth to the dust: quicken me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teache me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts, & I will meditate in thy wonderful works.

28 My soule melteth for heavinesse: raise me vp according vnto thy word.

29 Take from me the way of lying, & graunt me gratioously thy Lawe.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth, and thy iudgements haue I layed before me.

31 I haue cleaued to thy testimonies, O Lorde: confound me not.

32 I will runne the way of thy commandements, when thou shalt calarge mine heart.

H E.

33 Teache me, O Lorde, the way of thy statutes, and I will keepe it vnto the ende.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I will keepe thy Law: yea, I will keepe it with my whole heart.

35 Direct me in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my delite.

36 Incline mine heart vnto thy testimonies, and not to couetousnesse.

37 Turne away mine eyes from regarding vanitie: and quicken me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy promise to thy seruant, because he feareth thee.

39 Take away my rebuke that I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Beholde, I desire thy commandements: quicken me in thy righteousnesse,

V A V.

41 And let thy louing kindnes come vnto me, O Lorde, & thy saluatio according to thy promise.

42 So shall I make answer vnto my blasphemers: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not y word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I waite for thy iudgements.

44 So shall I alway keepe thy Law for euer and euer.

45 And I wil walke at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake also of thy testimonies before Kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And my delite shall be in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 Mine handes also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued, and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Z A I N.

49 Remember the promises made to thy seruant, wherein thou hast caused me to trust.

50 It is my comfort in my trouble: for thy promises hath quickened me.

51 The proude haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Lawe.

52 Remembred thy iudgements of olde, O Lorde, and haue bene comforted.

53 Feare is come vpon me for the wicked, that forsake thy Lawe.

54 Thy statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembered thy Name, O Lorde, in the night, and haue kept thy Lawe.

56 This I had because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

57 O Lorde, that art my portion, I haue determined to keepe thy wordes.

58 I made my supplication in thy presence with

with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy promise.

59 I haue considered my wayes, & turned my feet into thy testimonies.

60 I made haite and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight will I rise to giue thanks vnto thee, because of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am companion of all them that feare thee, and keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O Lorde, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

65 O Lorde, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement & knowledge: for I haue beleued thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now I keepe thy word.

68 Thou art good and gracious: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud haue imagined a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts *with my* whole heart.

70 Their heart is fat as greafe: *but* my delight is in thy Law.

71 It is good for me that I haue bene afflicted, that I may learne thy statutes.

72 The Lawe of thy mouth is better vnto me, then thousands of golde and siluer.

I O D.

73 Thine handes haue made me and fashioned me: giue mee vnderstanding *therefore*, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 So they that feare thee, seeing me shall reioyce, because I haue trusted in thy word.

75 I knowe, O Lord, that thy iudgements are right, and that thou hast afflicted me iustly.

76 I pray thee that thy mercie may comfort me according to thy promise vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed: for they haue dealt wickedly and falsly with me: *but* I meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let such as feare thee turne vnto me, and they that know thy testimonies.

80 Let mine heart be vpright in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: yet I wait for thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy promise, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am like a bottell in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 Howe many are the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me, which is not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements are true: they persecute me falsly: helpe me.

87 They had almost consumed mee vpon the

earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quickē me according to thy louing kindness: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 O Lorde, thy worde endureth for euer in heauen.

90 Thy trueth is from generation to generation: thou hast layd the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue *even* to this day by thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Except thy Law had bene my delight, I should now haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for by them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding large.

M E M.

97 Oh how loue I thy law! it is my meditation continually.

98 By thy commandements thou hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for they are cuer with me.

99 I haue had more vnderstanding then al my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstood more then the ancient, because I kept thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way, that I might keepe thy word.

102 I haue not declined from thy iudgements: for thou didst teach me.

103 Howe sweete are thy promises vnto my mouth! yet more then honie vnto my mouth.

104 By thy precepts I haue gotten vnderstanding: therefore I hate all the wayes of falshood.

N V N.

105 Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feet, and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sware and will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am very sore afflicted: O Lord, quicken me according to thy word.

108 O Lord, I beseech thee accept the free offerings of my mouth, & teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule is continually in mine hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laide a snare for me: but I swarued not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the ioy of mine heart.

112 I haue applied mine heart to fulfill thy statutes alway, *even* vnto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate vaine inuentions: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my refuge and shield, and I trust in thy word.

115 Away from mee, yee wicked: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.

116 Stablish me according to thy promises, that I may liue, and disappoint me not of mine hope.

117 Stay thou me, and I shal be safe, and I will delight continually in thy statutes.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for their deceit is vaine.

119 Thou hast taken away all the wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

A I N.

121 I haue executed iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Answer for thy seruant in that, which is good, and let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes haue failed in waiting for thy saluation, and for thy iust promise.

124 Deale with thy seruant according to thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy seruant: grant me therefore vnderstanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee Lord to worke: for they haue destroyed thy Law.

127 Therefore loue I thy commandements as a boone golde, yea above most fine golde.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts most iust, and hate all fawle wayes.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are woonderfull: therefore doth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance into thy wordes sheweth light, and giueth vnderstanding to the simple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted, because I loued thy commandements.

132 Looke vpon me, & be mercifull vnto me, as thou vset to doe vnto those y^e loue thy name.

133 Direct my steps in thy word, and let none iniurie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of men, and I will keepe thy precepts.

135 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes gush out with riuers of water, because they keepe not thy Law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous art thou, O Lorde, and iust are thy iudgements.

138 Thou hast commanded iustice by thy testimonies and trueth especially.

139 * My zeale hath euen consumed me, because mine enemies haue forgotten thy wordes.

140 Thy word is proued most pure, and thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an euermlasting righteousness, and thy Law is truth.

143 Trouble and anguish are come vpon me: yet are thy commandements my delight.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is euermlasting: grant me vnderstanding, & I shal line.

K O P H.

145 I haue cried with my whole heart: heare me, O Lord, and I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I called vpon thee: saue mee, and I will keepe thy testimonies.

147 I presented the morning light, and cried:

for I waited on thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches to meditate in thy voice.

149 Heare my voice according to thy louing kindnesse: O Lord, quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw neere, that follow after manerlice, and are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O Lord: for all thy commandements are true.

152 I haue known long since by thy testimonies, that thou hast established them for euer.

R E S H.

153 Beholde mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy Law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked, because they seeke not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lorde: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 My persecutours and mine oppressours are many: yet do I not swaue from thy testimonies.

158 I saw the transgressours and was grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy precepts: quicken me according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 The beginning of thy word is trueth, and all the iudgements of thy righteousness are for euer.

S C H I N.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without cause, but mine heart stood in awe of thy wordes.

162 I reioyce at thy word, as one that findeth a great spoile.

163 I hate falshoode and abhorre it: but thy Law do I loue.

164 Seven times a day doe I praise thee, because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 They that loue thy Law, shall haue great prosperitie, and they shall haue none hurt.

166 Lord, I haue trusted in thy saluation, and haue done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: for I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

T A V.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, O Lord, and giue me vnderstanding according vnto thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee, and deliuer me according to thy promise.

171 My lippes shall speake praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall intreat of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteous.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O Lord, and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule line and it shall praise thee, and thy iudgements shall helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe: seeke thy seruant, for I do not forget thy commandements.

P S A L.

P S A L. CXX.

1 The prayer of David being vexed by the false reports of Sauls flatterers, 5 And therefore hee lamenteth his long abode among those infidels, 7 Who were given to all kinde of wickednesse and contention.

A song of degrees.

I Called vnto the Lord in my trouble, and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What doeth *thy* deceitfull tongue bring vnto thee? or what doeth it anail thee?

4 It is as the sharpe arrowes of a mighty man, and as the coales of Iuniper,

5 Who is to me that I remaine in Methech, and as well in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath too long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I seek peace, & when I speake thereof, they are bent to warre.

P S A L. CXXI.

1 This Psalm teacheth that the faithfull ought only to looke for helpe at God, 7 Who only doeth mainteine, preserve, and prosper his Church.

A song of degrees.

I Will lift mine eyes vnto the mountaines, from whence mine helpe shall come.

2 Mine helpe cometh from the Lord, which hath made the heauen and the earth.

3 He will not suffer the foot to slippe: for he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.

4 Beholde, he that keepeth Israel, will neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shadow at thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the moone by night.

7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all euill: he shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from henceforth and for euer.

P S A L. CXXII.

1 David reioiceth in the name of the faithfull, that God hath accomplished his promise, and placed his Arke in Zion, 5 For the which he giueth thanks, 8 And prayeth for the prosperitie of the Church.

A song of degrees, or Psalm of David.

I Reioiced when they said to me, We will goe into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together in it selfe:

4 Whereunto the tribes, euen the tribes of the Lord goe vp according to the testimonie to Israel, to praise the Name of the Lord.

5 For there are thrones set for iudgement, euen the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: let them prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles, and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and neighbours sakes I will wish thee now prosperitie.

9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will procure thy wealth.

P S A L. CXXIII.

1 A prayer of the faithfull, which were afflicted either in Babylon, or vnder Antiochus by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.

A song of degrees.

I Lift vp mine eyes to thee, that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hande of their masters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hande of her mistresse: so our eyes wait vpon the Lord our God vntill he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we haue fastered too much contempt.

4 Our soule is filled too full of the mocking of the wealthie, and of the despitfullnesse of the proud.

P S A L. CXXIII.

1 The people of God, escaping a great perill, doe acknowledge themselves to be deliuered, not by their owne force, but by the power of God, 4 They declare the greatnesse of the perill, 6 And praise the Name of God.

A song of degrees, or Psalm of David.

I f the Lord had not bene on our side, (may Israel now say)

2 If the Lord had not bene on our side, when men rose vp against vs,

3 They had then swallowed vs vp quicks, when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had drowned vs, and the streame had gone ouer our soule:

5 Then had the swelling waters gone ouer our soule.

6 Praised be the Torde, which hath not given vs as a pray vnto their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped, euen as a birde out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

8 Our helpe is in the Name of the Lord, which hath made heauen and earth.

P S A L. CXXV.

1 He describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their affliction, 4 And desireth their wealth, 5 And the destruction of the wicked.

A song of degrees.

T hey that trust in the Lord, shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be remooued, but remaineth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are about Ierusalem: so is the Lord about his people from henceforth and for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous, least the righteous put forth their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doe well, O Lord, vnto those that be good and true in their hearts,

5 But these that turne aside by their crooked wayes, then shall the Lord leade with the workers of iniquities: but peace shall be vpon Israel.

P S A L. CXXVI.

1 This Psalm was made after the returne of the people from Babylon, and sheweth that the same

1 Or, a house the mountaines: meaning, that there is nothing so high in this world wherein he can dwell, but only in God.

2 Chron. 32, 9.

of their deliuerance was wonderfull after the seuentie yeeres of captiuitie foretold by Ieremie, chap. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

¶ A song of degrees or Psalm of Dauid.

When the Lord brought againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them y^e dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ioy: then said they among the heathen, The Lorde hath done great things for them.

3 The Lorde hath done great things for vs, whereof we reioyce.

4 O Lord bring againe our captiuitie, as the riners in the South.

5 They that sowe in teares, shall reape in ioy.

6 They went weeping and caried precious seed: but they shall returne with ioye and bring their sheaues.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 Hee sheweth that the whole estate of the world, both domesticall and politicall standeth by Gods mere providence and blessing, 3 And that to haue children well nurtured, is an especiall grace and gift of God.

¶ A song of degrees or Psalm of Salomon.

Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the Lord keepe the citie, the keeper watcheth in vaine.

2 It is in vaine for you to rise early, and to lie downe late, and to eate the bread of sorrow: but he will surely giue rest to his beloued.

3 Beholde, children are the inheritance of the Lord, and the fruit of the wombe his reward.

4 As are the arrowes in the hand of the strong man: so are the children of youth.

5 Blessed is the man, that hath his quier full of them: for they shall not be ashamed, when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 He sheweth that blessedness appertaineth not to all vniuersally, but to them onely that feare the Lord, and walke in his ways.

¶ A song of degrees.

Blessed is euery one that feareth the Lord and walketh in his ways.

2 When thou eatest y^e labours of thine hands, thou shalt be blessed, and it shall be wel with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine on the sides of thine house, and thy children like the olive plants round about thy table.

4 Lo, surely thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord out of Zion shall blesse thee, and thou shalt see the wealth of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace vpon Israell.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 He admonisheth the Church to reioyce though it be afflicted. 4 For by the righteous Lorde it shall be deliuered, 6 And the enemies for all their glorious shew, shall suddenly be destroyed.

¶ A song of degrees.

They haue oftentimes afflicted mee from my youth (may Israell now say)

1 They haue oftentimes afflicted me from my youth: but they could not preuaile against me.

2 The plowers plowed vpon my backe, and made long furrowes.

3 But the righteous Lorde hath cut the cords of the wicked.

4 They that hate Zion, shall be all ashamed and turned backward.

5 They shall as the grasse on the house tops, which withereth afore it commeth fourth.

6 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand, neither the glainer his lappe:

7 Neither they, which goe by, say, The blessing of the Lord be vpon you, or, V^e blesse you in the Name of the Lord.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The people of God from their bottomlesse miseries doe cry vnto God, and are heard. 3 They confesse their finnes and see vnto Gods mercie.

¶ A song of degrees.

Out of the deepe places haue I called vnto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares attend to the voice of my prayers.

3 If thou, O Lord, it straightly markest iniquity, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But mercie is with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I haue waited on the Lorde: my soule hath waited, and I haue trusted in his word.

6 My soule waiteth on the Lorde more then the morning watch watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Israell waite on the Lorde: for with the Lord is mercy, and with him is great redemption.

8 And he shall redeme Israell from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid charged with ambition & greedy desire to reigne, protesteth his humilitie & modesty before God, and teacheth all men, what they should doe.

¶ A song of degrees or Psalm of Dauid.

Lorde, mine heart is not haucie, neither are mine eyes loftie, neither haue I walked in great matters and hid from me.

2 Surely I haue behaued my selfe, like one weined from his mother, and kept silence: I am in my selfe, as one that is weined.

3 Let Israell waite on the Lorde from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 The faithfull, grounding on Gods promise made vnto Dauid, desire that he would establish the same, both as touching his posteritie and the building of the Temple, to pray where as was foretold, Deut. 12. 5.

¶ A song of degrees.

Lord, remember Dauid with all his affliction.

2 Who sware vnto the Lorde, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iakob, saying,

3 I wil not enter into the tabernacle of mine house, nor come vpon my pallet or bed,

4 Nor suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber,

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the Lorde, an habitation for the mightie God of Iakob.

6 Loe, we heard of it in Ephraim, & found it in the fieldes of the forest.

7 We will enter into his tabernacles, and worship before his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lorde, to come into thy rest, thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priestes be clothed with righteousness, and let thy Saints reioyce.

10 For thy seruant Dauid's sake refuse not the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The Lorde hath sworne in trueth vnto Dauid, and he will not shrinke from it, saying, Of the fruite of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy sonnes keepe my couenant, and my testimonies, that I shall teache them, their sonnes also shal sit vpon thy throne for euer.

13 For the Lorde hath chosen Zion, and loued to dwell in it, saying,

14 This is my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delite therein.

15 I will surely blesse her vitales, and will satisfie her poore with bread,

16 And will clothe her Priestes with saluation, and her Saints shal shoute for ioy.

17 There will I make the home of Dauid to budde: for I haue ordeined a light for mine Anoynted.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame, but on him his crowne shall flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

1 This Psalm containeth the commendation of brotherly amitie among the seruants of God.

¶ A song of degrees or Psalm of Dauid.
Behold, howe good and howe comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell euert together.

2 It is like to the precious oymnt vpon the head, that runneth downe vpon the beard, euen vnto Aarons beard, which went downe on the border of his garments:

3 And as the dewe of Hermon, which falleth vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the Lord appointed the blessing and life for euer.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

1 He exhorteth the Levites, watching in the Temple, to praise the Lord.

¶ A song of degrees.
Behold, prayse yee the Lord all yee seruants of the Lorde, yee that by night stande in the house of the Lord.

2 Lift vp your handes to the Sanctuarie, and praise the Lord.

3 The Lord, that hath made heauen and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 He exhorteth all the faithfull, of what estate fewer they bee, to praise God for his marueilous works. 2 And specially for his graces toward his people, wherein he hath declared his maiestie. 3 To the confusion of all idolaters and their idoles.

¶ Prayse yee the Lord.
Praise the Name of the Lord: yee seruants of the Lord, praise him.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lorde, and in the courts of the House of our God,

3 Prayse yee the Lord: for the Lord is gooding

praises vnto his Name: for it is a comely thing,

4 For the Lorde hath chosen Iaakob to himselfe, and Israel for his chiefe treasure.

5 For I know that the Lorde is great, and that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer pleased the Lord, that did he in heauen & in earth, in the sea, & in all the deptes.

7 He bringeth vp the cloudes from the endes of the earth, and maketh the lightnings with the rayne: hee draweth forth the winde out of his treasures.

8 He smote the first borne of Egypt both of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the middes of thee, O Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his seruants.

10 He smote many nations, and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 And gaue their land for an inheritance, euen an inheritance vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lorde, endureth for euer: O Lorde, thy remembrance is from generation to generation.

14 For the Lord will iudge his people, and be pacified towards his seruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen are siluer and golde, euen the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue a mouth, and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.

17 They haue eares and heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouth.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them so are all that trust in them.

19 Praise the Lord ye house of Israel: prayse the Lord ye house of Aaron.

20 Prayse the Lord ye house of Levi: ye that feare the Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised bee the Lorde out of Zion, which dwelleth in Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

1 A most sweete exhortation to giue thanks vnto God for the creatiō & gouernance of all things, which standeth in confessing that he giueth vs all of his meere liberalitie.

Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Prayse ye the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Prayse ye the Lord of lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer:

4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer:

5 Which by his wisdom made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer:

6 Which hath stretched out the earth vpon the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer:

7 Which hath made great lights: for his mercie endureth for euer:

8 As the sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer:

9 The moone and the starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer:

10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne

(for

(for his mercie *endureth* for euer)

11 And brought out Israel from among them:

(for his mercie *endureth* for euer)

12 With a mightie hande and stretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

13 Which diuided the red sea in two partes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

14 And made Israel to passe through the mids of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

15 And ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red Sea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

16 Which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

17 Which smote great Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

18 And slew mightie Kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

19 As Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

21 And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruaut: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

23 Which remembered vs in our base estate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

24 And hath rescued vs from our oppressours: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

25 Which giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

26 Prayse ye the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL CXXXVII.

1 The people of God in their banishment seeing Gods true religion decay, liued in great anguish and sorow of heart: she which grieueth the Chaldeans did so little pittie, 3 That they rather increased the same daily with tauntes, reproches and blasphemies against God, 7 Wherefore the Israelites desire God, first to punish the Edomites, who prouoked the Babylonians against them, 8 And moued by the spirit of God, prophesie the destruction of Babylon, where they were handled so tyrannously.

By the riuers of Babel we sate, and there wee wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the middes thereof.

3 Then they that led vs captiues, required of vs songs and mirth, when wee had hanged vpon our harpes. saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall wee sing, sayde we, a song of the Lord in a strange land

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem, let my right hand forget to play.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofof my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Ierusalem to my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lorde, in the day of Ierusalem, which said, Rase it, rase it to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babel, worthis to be destroyed, blessed shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed shall hee be that taketh and dasheth thy children against the stones.

PSAL CXXXVIII.

1 David with great courage prayseth the goodness of God toward him, the which is so great, 4 Thus it is known to foreign princes, who shall praise the Lord together with him. 6 And hee is assured to haue like comfort of God in the time following, as he had heretofore.

A Psalm of David.

I will praise thee with my whole heart: men before the gods will I praise thee.

2 I will worship towards thine holy Temple and praise thy Name, because of thy louing kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy Name about all things by thy word.

3 When I called, then thou heardest mee, and hast increased strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 And they shal sing of the waies of the Lorde, because the glory of the Lord is great.

6 For the Lord is high: yet he beholdeth the lowly, but the proude he knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet wilt thou reuiue me: thou wilt stretch forth thine hand vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shal saue me.

8 The Lorde will performe his worke toward me: O Lorde, thy mercie *endureth* for euer: for sake not the worke: of thine hands.

PSAL CXXXIX.

1 David to close his heart from all hypocrites, sheweth that there is nothing so hid, which God seeth not, 13 Which hee confirmeth by the creation of man. 14 After declaring his zeale and feare of God, he protesteth to be enemy to all them that contemne God.

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. O Lord, thou hast tried me, and known me. 2 Thou knowest my sitting, and my rising: thou vnderstandest my thought a farre off.

3 Thou compassedst my pathes, and my lying downe, and art accustomed to all my wayes.

4 For there is not a worde in my tongue, but loe, thou knowest it wholly, O Lord.

5 Thou holdest mee strait behinde and before, and layest thine hand vpon me.

6 Thy knowledge is too wonderful for mee: it is so high that I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascende into heauen, thou art there: if I lie downe in hell, thou art there.

9 Let me take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea.

10 Yet thither shal thine hand leade mee, and thy right hand holde me.

11 If I say, Yet the darkenes shal hide me, euen the night shal be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darkenesse, and light are both alike.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast covered

covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praye thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy workes, and my soule knoweth it well.

15 My bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a secret place, and facioned beneath in the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see mee, when I was without forme: for in thy booke were all things written, which in continuance were facioned, when there was none of them before.

17 How deare there fore are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more then the sand: when I wake, I am fill with thee.

19 Oh that thou wouldst slay, O God, the wicked and bloody men, to whom I say, Depart yee from me:

20 Which speake wickedly of thee, and being thine enemies are lifted vp in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and doe not I earnestly contend with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with an vnfaigned hatred, as they were mine vnder enemies.

23 Trie me, O God, and knowe mine heart: proue me, and know my thoughts,

24 And consider if there be any way of wickednes in me, and leade me in the way for euer.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David complaineth of the cruelty, falsehood & injuries of his enemies. 8 Against the which hee prayeth vnto the Lord and assureth himselfe of his helpe and succour. 12 Wherefore hee prouoketh the iust to praise the Lorde, and to assure themselves of his tuition.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

Deliver me, O Lord, from the euil man: preserve me from the cruell man:

2 Which imagine euill things in their heart, and make warre continually.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O Lorde, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the cruell man, which purposeth to caule my steps to slide.

5 The proude haue layde a snare for me, and spred a net with cordes in my pathway, and set gremmes for me. Selah.

6 Therefore I said vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare, O Lord, the voyce of my prayers.

7 O Lorde: God the strength of my saluacion, thou hast covered mine head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the wicked haue his desire, O Lorde: performe not his wicked thoughts, lest they be proude. Selah.

9 As for the chiefe of them, that compass me about, let the mischiefe of their owne lips come vpon them.

10 Let coles fall vpon them: let him cast them into the fire, and into the deepe pitte, that they rise not.

11 For the backbiters shall not bee established vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the cruell vnto destruction.

12 I knowe that the Lorde wil avenge the afflicted, and iudge the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shal praye thy Name, and the iust shal dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David bring grievously persecuted vnder Saul, onely flieth vnto God to haue succour. 3 Desiring him to bridle his afflictions, that he may patiently abide til God take vengeance of his enemies.

¶ A Psalm of David.

O Lorde, I call vpon thee: haste thee vnto mee: heare my voyce when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee directed in thy sight, as incense, and the lifting vp of mine hands as an evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth, and keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not mine heart to euil, that I should commit wicked works with men, that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their delicates.

5 Let the righteous smite me: for that is a benefite: and let him reprove me, and it shall be as precious oyle, that shall not breake mine head: for within a while I shall enen pray in their miseries.

6 When their iudges shall be cast downe in stonie places, they shall heare my wordes, for they are siuete.

7 Our bones lie scattered at y^e granes mouth, as he that heweth wood or diggeth in the earth.

8 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust: leane not my soule desolate.

9 Keepe me from the snare, which they haue layed for me, & from the gremmes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into his nets together, whiles I escape:

PSAL. CXLII.

1 The Prophet neuer astonished with feare, nor caried away with anger nor forced by desperation, would kill Saul: but with a quiet minde directed his earnest prayer to God, who did preserve him.

¶ A Psalm of David, to give instruction, and a prayer when he was in the cane.

I cried vnto the Lord with my voyce: with my I voyce I prayed vnto the Lord.

2 I powred out my meditation before him, and declared mine affliction in his presence.

3 Though my spirit was in perplexitie in me, yet thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I folded or walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked vp on my right hand, and behelde, in mee: but there was none that would know me: all re- meaning, as a thing

fuge failed me, and none I cared for my soule. 5 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lorde, and sayde, Thou art mine hope, and my portion in the lande of the liuing.

6 Hearken vnto my crie, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecuters, for they sought for my soule.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praye thy Name: then shall the righteous come about me, when thou art beneficiall vnto me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 An earnest prayer for remission of sin, acknowledging that the enemies did thus cruelly perse-

*cutte him by Gods iust iudgement. 8 He desireth
so be reffered to grace, 10 To be gouerned by his
holyspirit, that he may spend the remnant of his
life in the true feare and seruice of God.*

¶ A Psalm of Dauid.

HEARE my prayer, O Lorde, and hearken vnto
my supplication: answer mee in thy trueth
and in thy righteousnesse.

2 (And enter not into iudgement with thy
seruant: for in thy sight shall none that liueth,
bee iustified)

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule: he
hath smitten my life downe to the earth: he hath
layd me in the darkenesse, as they that haue bene
dead long agoe:

4 And my spirite is in perplexitie in mee, and
mine heart within me was amazed.

5 *Yea* doe I remember the time past: I medi-
tate in all thy workes, *yea*, I doe meditate in the
workes of thine hands.

6 I stretch forth mine handes vnto thee: my
soule desireth after thee, as the thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O Lorde, for my spirit
faileth: hide not thy face from me, els I shall bee
like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Let me heare thy louing kindnes in the morning,
for in thee is my trust: shew me the way *¶* I
should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuere me, O Lorde, from mine enemies:
for I hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my
God: let thy good Spirit leade me into the land
of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lorde, for thy Names sake,
and for thy righteousnesse bring my soule out
of trouble.

12 And for thy mercie slay mine enemies, and
destroy all them that oppresse my soule: for I am
thy seruant.

PSAL CXLIII.

1 *He praiseth the Lord with great affliction and
humility for his kingdom restored, & for his victo-
ries obtained, 5 Demanding helpe and the destru-
ction of the wicked, 9 Promising to acknowledge
the same with songs of prayse, 15 And declareth
wherein the felicitie of any people consisteth.*

¶ A Psalm of Dauid.

Blessed bee the Lorde my strength, which tea-
cheth my haundes to fight, and my fingers
to battell.

2 He is my goodnesse and my fortresse, my
tower and *†* my deliuerer, my shielde, and in him
I trust, which subdneth my people vnder me.

3 Lorde, what is man that thou regardest him?
or the sonne of man that thou thinkest vpon him!

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are like a
shadow that vanisheth.

5 Now thine heauens, O Lorde, & come down:
touch the mountaines and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth the lightning, and scatter them:
shoote out thine arrows, and confound them.

7 Sende thine hande from aboue: deliuer me,
and take me out of the great waters, & from the
hand of strangers,

8 Whose mouth talketh vanitie, & their right

hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a newe song vnto thee, O God,
and sing vnto thee vpon a viole, and an instru-
ment of ten strings.

10 *It is he* that giueth deliuerance vnto kings,
and rescueth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull
sword.

11 Rescue me, and deliuer me from the hande
of strangers, whose mouth talketh vanitie, and
their right hand is a right hand of falshood:

12 That our sonnes may be as the plants grow-
ing vp in their youth, & our daughters as the cor-
ner stones, grauen after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our corners may be full, & abounding
with diuers sortes, & that our sheepe may bring
forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen may bee strong to labour:
that there be none inuasion, nor going out, nor
no crying in our streets.

15 Blessed are the people, that be so, *yea*, blessed
are the people, whose God is the Lorde.

PSAL CXLV.

*This Psalm was composed, when the kingdom
of Dauid flourished, 1 Wherein he describeth the
wonderfull providence of God, as well in gou-
erning man, as in preserving all the rest of his crea-
tures. 17 He praiseth God for his iustice and
mercie, 18 But specially for his louing kindnesse
toward those that call vpon him, that feare him
and loue him: 21 For the which he promiseth to
praise him for euer.*

¶ A Psalm of Dauid of prayse.

O My God and King, I wil extoll thee, & wil
bless thy Name for euer and euer.

2 I will bless thee dayly, and praise thy Name
for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lorde, and most worthy to be
praised, and his greatnesse is incomprehensible.

4 Generation shall praise thy workes vnto ge-
neration, and declare thy power.

5 I will meditate of the beautie of thy glori-
ous maiestie, and thy wonderfull workes,

6 And they shall speake of the power of thy
fearefull actes, and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall breake out into the mention of
thy great goodnesse, and shall sing aloud of thy
righteousnesse.

8 * The Lorde is gracious and mercifull, slowe
to anger, and of great mercie.

9 The Lorde is good to all, and his mercies are
ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes prayse thee, O Lorde, and
thy Saints blesse thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdom, and
speake of thy power,

12 To cause his power to be knowne to the
sonnes of men, and the glorious renoume of his
kingdome.

13 Thy *kingdome is an euermlasting kingdom, *Dan. 4.*
and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lorde vpholdeth all that fall, and lifteth
up all that are ready to fall.

15 The eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou
givest them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and fillest all
things.

† Eler. my
deliuerer
vnto me:
for the
Prophet
cannot sa-
difie him
selfe with
any words

Exod. 133

things lining of thy good pleasure.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord is neere vnto all that call vpon him: yea, to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, & will saue them.

20 The Lord preferreth all them that loue him: but he wil destroy all the wicked.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lord, and all flesh shall bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *David declareth his great zeale that he hath to praise God, 2 And teacheth not to trust in man, but only in God Almighty, 7 Which deliuereth the afflicted, 9 Defendeth the stranger, comforteth the fatherlesse, and the widows, 10 And reigneth for euer.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise thou the Lord, O my soule.

2 I will praise the Lord during my life: as long as I haue any being, I wil sing vnto my God.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the sonne of man, for there is none helpe in him.

4 His breath departeth, and he returneth to his earth: then his thoughts perish.

5 Blessed is hee, that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

6 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and al y therein is, which keepeth his fidelitie for euer:

7 Which executeth iustice for the oppressed: which giueth bread to the hungry: the Lord looeth the prisoners.

8 The Lord giueth sight to the blinde: the Lord rayseth vp the crooked: the Lord loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers: he reliueth the fatherlesse and widow: but he ouerthroweth the way of the wicked.

10 The Lord shall reigne for euer: O Zion, thy God endureth from generation to generation. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The Prophet prayseth the bountie, wisdom, power, iustice and providence of God vpon all his creatures, 2 But specially vpon his Church, which he gathereth together after their dispersion, 19 Declaring his wordes & iudgement so vnto them, as he hath done to none other people.*

Praise ye the Lord, for it is good to sing vnto our God: for it is a pleasant thing, and praise is comely.

2 The Lord doeth build vp Ierusalem, and gather together the dispersed of Israel.

3 Hee healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth vp their sores.

4 Hee counteth the number of the starres, and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: his wisdom is infinite.

6 The Lord reliueth the meeke, and abaseth the wicked to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with praise: sing vpon the harpe vnto our God,

8 Which couereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth raine for the earth, and maketh the grasse to grow vpon the mountaines:

9 Which giueth to beastes their fooode, and to the yong rauens that cry.

10 Hee hath not pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither delighteth he in the legs of man.

11 But the Lord delighteth in them that feare him, and attend vpon his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath made the barres of thy gates strong, & hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He setteth peace in thy borders, and satisfieth thee with the y flour of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth, and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll, and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can abide the colde thereof?

18 He sendeth his word and melteth them: hee causeth his winde to blowe, and the waters flow.

19 Hee sheweth his word vnto Iakob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 Hee hath not dealt so with euery nation, neither haue they knowen his iudgements. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *He promoketh all creatures to praise the Lord in heauen and earth, and all places, 14 Specially his Church, for the power that hee hath giuen to the same after that hee had chosen them, and joyued them vnto him.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord from the heauen: praise ye him in the high places.

2 Praise ye him, all yee his Angels: praise him, all his armie.

3 Praise ye him, sunne and moone: praise yee him all bright starres.

4 Praise yee him, heauens of heauens, and waters, that be aboute the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he commaunded, and they were created.

6 And he hath established the for euer & euere he hath made an ordinance, which shall not passe.

7 Praise ye the Lord from the earth, yee dragons and all depthes:

8 Fire and haile, snowe and vapours, stormie winde, which execute his word:

9 Mountaines and all hilles, fruitfull trees and all cedars:

10 Beastes and all cattell, creeping things and feathered foules:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all iudges of the world:

12 Yong men and maydens, also olde men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for his name onely is to bee exalted, and his praise aboue the earth and the heauens.

14 For he hath exalted the borne of his people, which is a praise for al his Saints, and for the children of Israel, a people that is neere vnto him. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL.

P S A L CXLIX.

1 An exhortation to the Church to praife the Lord for his victory and conquest, that hee giueth his Saints againt all maner power.

¶ Praife ye the Lord.

Sing ye vnto the Lord a new fong: let his praife be heard in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him, and let the children of Zion reioyce in their King.

3 Let them praife his name with the flute: let them fing prayfes vnto him with the tymbrell and harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: he will make the meeke glorious by deliuerance.

5 Let the Saints be ioyful with glory: let them fing loude vpon their beds.

6 Let the high Acts of God be in their mouth, and a two edged fworde in their hands,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, and corrections among the people:

8 To binde their Kings in chaines, and their

nobles with fetters of yron,

9 That they may execute vpon them the indgement that is written: this honour shall be to all his Saints. Praife ye the Lord.

P S A L CL.

1 An exhortation to praife the Lord without ceffe by all maner of wayes, for all his mightie and wonderfull workes.

¶ Praife ye the Lord.

Praife ye God in his Sanctuarie: praife ye him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praife ye him in his mightie actes: praife ye him according to his excellent greauesse.

3 Praife ye him in the founde of the trumpets: praife ye him vpon the viole and the harpe.

4 Praife ye him with tymbrell and flute: praife ye him with virginals and organs.

5 Praife ye him w founnding cymbales: praife ye him with his founnding cymbales.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath praife the Lord. Praife ye the Lord.

THE PROVERBS OF SALOMON.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is declared in this booke: forasmuch as the summe and effect of the whole Scriptures is here set forth in these brieue sentences, which partly define doctrine, and partly maners, and also exhortations to both. Whereof the nine first Chapters are as a preface full of graine sentences, and deepe mysteries, to allure the heauies of men to the diligent reading of the parables that followe: which are left as a most precious iewel to the Church, of those three thousand parables mentioned, 1 Kings 4. 32. and were gathered and committed to writing by Salomons seruants, and induted by him.

CHAP. I.

1 The power and vse of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God and knowledge of his worde. 10

We may not consent to the entiflings of finners. 20

Wifedome complaineth that shee is contemned.

24 The punishment of them that contemne her.

¶ He parables of Salomon the soune

of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wifdome, and instruction, to vnderstand the wordes of knowledge.

3 To receive instruction to doe wisely, by iustice and iudgement and equitie,

4 To giue vnto the simple sharpnesse of wit, and to the childe knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man shall heare and increafe in learning, and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels,

6 To vnderstand a parable, & the interpretation, on the wordes of the wise, & their darke sayings.

Psal. 111.

10. ecclesi.

12. 16.

7 ¶ The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wifdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers instruction, and forsake not thy mothers teaching.

† Eb. in-

crease of

grace.

9 For they shalbe to a comely ornament vnto thine head, and is chaines for thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if finners doe entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, we will lay waite for blood, and lie priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 We will swallow them vp alive like a grane ouen whole, as those that go downe into the pit.

13 We shal finde all precious riches, and fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs: we will all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: reframe thv foote from their path.

16 For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shedde blood.

17 Certainly as without cause the net is spred before the eyes of all that hath wing:

18 So they lay waite for blood, and lie priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine: he would take away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wifdome crieth without: shee vttereth her voyce in the streetes.

21 Shee calleth in the hie streete, among the prease in the entrings of the gates, and vttereth her wordes in the cite, saying,

22 O ye foolifh, how long will ye loue foolifhnesse, and the scornful take their pleasure in fooling: and the fooles hate knowledge?

23 (Turne you at my correction: for I will powre out my minde vnto you, and make you vnderstand my wordes)

24 Because I haue called, & ye refused: I haue stretched out mine hand, & none would regard:

25 But ye haue despised all my counsell, and would none of my correction.

26 I will also laugh at your destruction, and mocke, when your feare cometh.

27 When your feare cometh like sudden destruction, and your destruction shall come, like a

whistle.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

whirlwinde: when affliction and anguish shall come vpon you,

28 Then shal they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shal not finde me,

29 Because they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord,

30 They would none of my counsell, but despised all my correction.

31 Therefore shal they eate of the fruit of their owne way, & be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For ease slayeth the foolish, and the prosperitie of fooles destroyeth them.

33 But he that obeyeth mee, shall dwell safely, and be quiet from feare of euill.

C H A P. II.

1 Wisdome exhorteth vs to obey her. 2 She teacheth the feare of God. 3 She is giuen of God. 4 She preserveth from wickednes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements within thee,

2 And cause thine eares to hearken vnto wisdom, and encline thine heart to vnderstanding,

3 (For if thou callest after knowledge, and criest for vnderstanding,

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as for treasures,

5 Then shalt thou vnderstande the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lorde giueth wisdom, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 He preserveth the state of the righteous: he is a shield to them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the wayes of iudgement: and he preserveth the way of his Saints)

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, & equitie, and euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entrencheth into thine heart, and knowledge delighteth thy soule,

11 Then shall counsell preserue thee, and vnderstanding shall keepe thee,

12 And deliuer thee from the euill way, and from the man that speaketh froward things,

13 And from them that leaue the wayes of righteousnes to walke in the wayes of darkenes:

14 Which reioyce in doing euill, and delite in the frowardnes of the wicked,

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they are lewde in their paths.

16 And it shal deliuer thee fro the strange womā, out fro the stranger, which flattereth w thy words,

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 Surely her house tendeth to death, and her paths vnto the dead.

19 All they y goe vnto her, returne not againe, neither take they hold of the wayes of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of good men, and keepe the wayes of the righteous.

21 For the iust shall dwell in the land, and the vpright men shall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked shalbe cut off fro the earth, and the transgressors shalbe rooted out of it.

C H A P. III.

1 The word of God giueth life. 2 Trust in God.

7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 23 To them that followe the word of God, all things shall succede well

MY sonne, forget not thou my Lawe, but let thine heart keepe my commandements. *Drut. 8. 17*

2 For they shal encrease the length of thy daies, and the yeeres of life, and thy prosperitie. *and 30. 16*

3 Let not mercie & truth forsake thee: binde them on thy necke, and write them vp on the tables of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the Lorde with all thine heart, and leaue not vnto thine owne wisdom.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy wayes.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine owne eyes: but feare the Lorde, and depart from euill.

8 So health shall bee vnto thy nauell, and marowe vnto thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the first fruite of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barnes bee filled w abundance, and thy presses shall burst with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, Iesue not the chastening of the Lord, neither be grieved with his correction.

12 ¶ For the Lord correcteth him, who hee loveth, *Heb. 12. 6* and as the father doth y child in who he deliveth. *1. Cor. 13. 3.*

13 Blessed is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth vnderstanding. *19.*

14 For the marchandise thereof is better then the marchandise of silver, and the gaine thereof is better then golde.

15 It is more precious then pearles: and all things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and glory.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasure, and all her paths prosperitie.

18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay holde on her, and blessed is he that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom hath layed the foundation of the earth, & hath stablished the heauens through vnderstanding.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the cloudes drop downe the dewe.

21 My sonne, let not these things depart from thine eyes, but obserue wisdom, and counsel.

22 So they shall be life to thy soule, and grace vnto thy necke.

23 Then shalt thou walke safely by thy way: and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be affraide, and when thou sleepest, thy sleepe shalbe sweete.

25 Thou shalt not feare for any sudden feare, neither for the destruction of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lorde shall be for thine assurance, and shall preserue thy foote from taking.

27 ¶ Withholde not the good from the owners thereof, though there bee power in thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Go and come againe, and to morrow will I giue thee, if thou now hauest. *29 ¶ Intend*

10, 11
with the
saluati.

10;
throug
reue
Chap. 1. 29

29 ¶ Intend none hurt against thy neighbour, seeing he doeth dwell without feare by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man causelesse, when he hath done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Bee not enuious for the wicked man, neither chuse any of his wayes.

32 For the frowarde is abomination vnto the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.

33 The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but hee blesteth the habitation of the righteous.

34 With the scornfull he scorneth, but he giueth grace vnto the humble.

35 The wise shall inherite glory: but fooles dishonour, though they be exalted.

C H A P. IIII.

1 *Wisdomes and her fruites ought to be feared.* 2 *The way of the wicked must be refused.*

3 *By the word of God the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guided.*

HEARE, O yee children, the instruction of a father, and giue care to learne vnderstanding.

2 For I doe giue you a good doctrine: therefore forsake ye not my lawe.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender & deare in the sight of my mother,

4 When he taught me, and sayde vnto me, Let thine heart holde fast my words: keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get wisdom: get vnderstanding: forget not, neither decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, & she shall keepe thee: loue her, and she shall preserve thee.

7 Wisdom is the beginning: get wisdom therefore: and about al thy possession get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall exalt thee: she shall bring thee to honour, if thou embrace her.

9 She shall giue a comely ornament vnto thine head, & she shall giue thee a crowne of glory.

10 ¶ Heare, my sonne, and receiue my wordes, and the yeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdom, and led thee in the paths of righteousness.

12 When thou goest, thy gate shall not bee strait, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take holde of instruction, and leaue not: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 Enter not into the way of the wicked, and walke not in the way of euil men.

15 Anoyde it, and goe not by it: turne from it, and passe by.

16 For they cannot sleepe, except they haue done euill, & their sleepe departeth, except they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the way of the righteous shineth as the light, & shineth more & more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as the darkenes: they know not wherein they shall fall.

20 ¶ My sonne, hearken vnto my wordes, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them in the middes of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and health vnto all their flesh.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for thereout commeth life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lips farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde the right, and let thine eye lids direct thy way before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, but remouethy foote from euill.

C H A P. V.

3 *Whoredome forbidden.* 9 *And prodigality.* 15 *Hee willesh a man to liue on his labours*

and to helpe others. 18 *To loue his wife.* 22 *The wicked taken in their owne wickednes.*

MY sonne, hearken vnto my wisdom, and encline thine eare vnto my knowledge,

2 That thou mayest regarde counsell, and thy lips obserue knowledge.

3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honny combe, & her mouth is more soft then oile.

4 But the ende of her is bitter as wormwood, and sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feete goe downe to death, and her steps take holde on hell.

6 She weightheth not the way of life: her paths are moueable: thou canst not know them.

7 Heare ye mee now therefore, O children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not neere the doore of her house,

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres to the cruell:

10 Lest the stranger should bee filled with thy strength, & thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at thine end, (when thou hast consumed thy flesh, and thy body)

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correction!

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of them that taught mee, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost brought into all euill in the middes of the Congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke the water of thy cistern, and of the rimers out of the middes of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines flow forth, and the riuers of waters in the streetes.

17 But let them be thine, *even* thine only, and not the strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed, and reioyes with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as the loning hinde and pleasant roe:* let her breastes satisfie thee at all times, and delite in her loue continually.

20 For why shouldest thou delite, my sonne, in a strange woman, or embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his paths.

22 His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cordes of his owne sinne.

12 He shall die for lack of instruction, and shall goe alway through his great follie.

C H A P. VI.

1 Instruction for Iuratus, 6 The flouthfull and sluggish as sluggish as a worker. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To observe the words of God. 24 To flee adulterie.

MY sonne, if thou be suretie for thy neighbour, and halt striken hands with y^e stranger, 2 Thou art swayed with the wordes of thy mouth: thou art *even* taken with the wordes of thine owne mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, & deliuer thy selfe: seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbor, go & humble thy selfe, & solicate thy friends.

4 Giue no sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Doe from the hand of the hunter, & as a bird from the hand of y^e fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the pismire, O sluggard: beholde her wayes, and be wise.

7 For the hauing no guid, gouernour, nor ruler, 8 Prepareth her meate in the summer, and gathereth her loode in haruest.

9 Howe long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 ¶ Yea a litle sleepe, a litle slumber, a litle folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 Therefore thy pouertie commeth as one that trauaileth by the way, and thy neede is like an armed man.

12 The vniuersitie man and the wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He maketh a signe with his eyes: he signifieth with his feete: he instructeth with his fingers.

14 Fewde things are in his heart: the imaginitie euill at all times, and raiseth vp contentions.

15 Therefore shall his destruction come speedily: he shall be destroyed suddenly without recovery.

16 ¶ These fixe things doeth the Lorde hate: yea, his soule abhorreth seven:

17 The haucie eyes, a lying tongue, and the hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, secte that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies, and him that raiseth vp contentions among brethren.

20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandment, and forsake not thy mothers instruction.

21 Binde them alway vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 It shall leade thee when thou walkest: it shall watch for thee when thou sleepest, & when thou wakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lantern, and instruction a light: and corrections for instruction are the way of life.

24 To keepe thee from y^e wicked woman, and from y^e flattery of y^e tongue of a strange woman.

25 Desire not her beaurie in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye lids,

26 For because of the which with woman, a man is brought to a morsell of bread, and a woman will hurt for the precious life of a man.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can a man go vpon coles, and his seete not be burnt?

29 So he y^e goeth in to his neighbours wife, shall not be innocent, who soeuer toucheth her.

30 Men do not despise a thiefe when he stealth, to satisfie his soule: because he is hungry.

31 But if he be founde, he shall restore fencefold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But he that committeth adulterie with a woman, he is destitute of vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 He shall finde a wound and dishonour, and his reproche shall neuer be put away.

34 For ielouse is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He cannot beate y^e sight of any rascall: neither will he content, though thou augment y^e gifts.

C H A P. VII.

1 An exhortation to wisdom and to the word of God; 2 Which will preserve vs from the harlot, 6 Whose maners are described.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, & hide my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my commandements, & thou shalt liue, and mine instruction as the apple of thine eyes.

3 Hide them vpon thy fingers, & write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdom, Thou art my sister: and call vnderstanding thy kinsfellow,

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, *uen* from the stranger that is smooth in her wordes.

6 ¶ As I was in the window of mine house, I looked through my window,

7 And I sawe among the fooles, and considered among the children a yong man destitute of vnderstanding,

8 Who passed through the streete by her corner, and went toward her house,

9 In the twilight in the evening, when the night began to be blacke and darke.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with an harlots behauiour, and subtil in heart.

11 (She is babbling and loude: whose feete cannot abide in her house.

12 Nowe she is without now in the streetes, and lieth in waite at euery corner)

13 So she caught him and killed him, & with an inuolunt face said vnto him,

14 I haue peace offering: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meeete thee, that I might seeke thy face: and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with ornaments, I haue perts and laces of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs take our pleasure in dalliance.

19 For mine husband is not at home: he is gone a iourney farre off.

20 He hath taken with him a bagge of silver, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 ¶ This

Chap. 24. 33.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† Ebr. fith

lath in

heart,

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

† 16. p. 221.

21 Thus w^h her great craft thee caused him to
yeeld, & with her flattering lips she enticed him.
22 And he followed her straightwayes, as an
oxe that goeth to the slaughter, and as a foole to
the stockes for correction.

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a
bird hath to the snare, not knowing that he
is in danger.

24 ¶ Hear me nowē therefore, O children,
and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes:
wander thou not in her paths.

26 For she hath caught many to fall downe
wounded, & the strong men are all slaine by her.

27 Her house is the way * vnto the graue,
which goeth downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wisdomē declarēth her excellencie, 11 Ri-
cers, 15 Power, 22 Eternitie. 32 She exhorteth
all to loue and followe her.

¶ Oeth *not wisdomē cry? and vnderstanding
utter her voyce?

2 She standeth in the top of the high places
by the way in the place of the paths.

3 She crieth besides the gates before the citie
at the entrie of the doores,

4 O men, I call vnto you, and utter my voyce
to the children of men.

5 O ye foolish men, vnderstand wisdomē, and
ye, O fooles, be wise in heart.

6 Giue eare, for I will speake of excellent
things, and the opening of my lips, shall teache
things that be right.

7 For my mouth shall speake the trueth, and
my lips abhorre wickednesse.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous:
there is no lewdnes, nor frowardnes in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that wil vnder-
stand, and straight to them that woulde finde
knowledge.

10 Receiue mine instruction, and not siluer,
and knowledge rather then fine gold.

11 For wisdomē is better then precious
stones: and all pleasures are not to be compared
vnto her.

12 I wisdomē diuel with prudence, and I finde
sooth knowledge and counsels.

13 The feare of the Lorde is to hate euill: as
pride, and arrogancie, and the euill way: and a
mouth that speaketh lewde things, I doe hate.

14 I haue counsell and wisdom: I am vnder-
standing, and I haue strenght.

15 By me kings reigne, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and the nobles, and all
the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me: and they that
seek me early, shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour are with me: euen dura-
ble riches and righte outnesse.

19 My fruit is better then gold, yea then fine
gold, and my reuenues better then fine siluer.

20 I cause to walke in the way of righte out-
nesse, & in the mids of the paths of iudgement.

21 That I may cause them that loue me, to in-
crease substance, and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lorde hath possessed me in the begin-
ning of his way: I was before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euertasting, from the be-
ginning and before the earth.

24 When there was no depths, was I begot-
ten, when there were no fountaines abounding
with water,

25 Before the mountaines were settled: and
before the hills, was I begotten.

26 He had not yet made the earth, nor y^e open
places, nor the height of the dust in the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was
there, when he set the compass vpon the deepe,

28 When he established the cloudes aboue,
when he confirmed the fountaines of the deepe,

29 When he gaue his decree to the sea, that
the waters should not passe his commandement:

when he appointed the foundations of the earth,

30 Then was I with him as a nourisher, and I
was daily his delite reioycing alway before him,

31 And tooke my solace in the compasse of his
earth: and my delite w^h the children of men.

32 Therefore nowē hearken, O children, vnto
me: to be blessed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be ye wise, and re-
fuse it not: blessed is the man that heareth me,
watching dayly at my gates, and gining atten-
dance at the postes of my doores.

34 For he that studieth me, findeth life, and
shall obtaine fauour of the Lord.

35 But he that sinneth against me, hurteth his
owne soule: and all that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

2 Wisdomē calleth all to her feast. 7 The scor-
ner will not be corrected. 10 The feare of God, is
the conditions of the harlot.

Wisdomē hath built her house, and heuen
out her flaine pillars.

2 She hath killed her vitayles, drawen her
wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, and crieth
vpon the highest places of the citie, saying,

4 Who so is simple, let him come hither, and
to him that is destitute of wisdomē, she saith,

5 Come, and eate of my meate, and drinke of
the wine that I haue drawen.

6 Forsake your way, ye foolish, and ye shall
liue: and walke in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, purchaseth to
himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh the wicked,
getteth himselfe a blot.

8 Rebuke not a scorner, lest he hate thee: but
rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue admonition to the wise, and he will be
the wiser: teach a righteous man, and he will in-
crease in learning.

10 The beginning of wisdomē is the feare of
the Lorde, and the knowledge of holy things, is
vnderstanding.

11 For thy dayes shall be multiplied by me,
and they eeres of thy life shall be augmented.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy
self, & if thou be a scorner, thou alone shalt suffer.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is troublesome: she is
ignorant, and knoweth nothing.

14 But the fitteth at the doore of her house on a seat in the hig places of the cite,

15 To call them that passe by the way, that goe right on their way, *as it is*

16 Who so is simple, let him come hither, and to him that is destitute of wisdom, she faith also,

17 Stollen waters are sweete, and hid bread is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not, that *ŷ* dead *are* there, and that her ghestes *are* in the depth of hell.

C H A P. X.

In this Chapter and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wise man exhorteth by diuers sentences, which he calleth parables, to followe vertue, and flee vice: and sheweth also what profite cometh of wisdom, and what hinderance proceedeth of foolishnes.

THE PARABLES OF SALOMON.

Chap. 15. A Wise *ŷ*onne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne: an heauensse to his mother.

2 The treasures of wickednes profite nothing: but righteousness deliuereth from death.

3 The Lorde will not famish the soule of the righteous: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 A slothfull hand maketh poore: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is the sonne of wisdom: but he that sleepech in haruest, is the sonne of confusion.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of *ŷ* righteous: but iniquitie shall couer the mouth of *ŷ* wicked.

7 The memoriall of the iust shalbe blessed: but the name of the wicked shal rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandments: but the foolish in talke shalbe beaten.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh boldly: but he that peruerterh his wayes, shalbe knowne.

10 He that winketh with the eye, worketh sorrow, and he that is foolish in talke, shalbe beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well-spring of life: but iniquitie couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth vp contentions: but *ŷ* loue couereth all trespasses.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding wisdom is found, and a rod shalbe for the backe of him that is destitute of wisdom.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is a present destruction.

15 The rich mans goods *are* his strong citie: but the feare of the needie is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the reuenues of the wicked to sinne.

17 He that regardeth instruction, is in the way of life: but he that refuseth correction, goeth out of the way.

18 He that dissembleth hatred with lying lips, and he that innueth slander, is a foole.

19 In many wordes there cannot want iniquitie: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust man is as fined sil men: but the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous doe feede many:

but fooles shall die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the Lorde, it maketh rich, and he doeth adde no sorrowes with it.

23 It is a pastime to a foole to doe wickedly: but wisdom is vnderstanding to a man.

24 That which the wicked feareth, shall come vpon him: but God will graunt the desire of the righteous.

25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is as an euersing foundation.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so is the slothfull to them that send him.

27 The feare of the Lorde increaseth *ŷ* dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be diminished.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous shal be gladnes: but the hope of *ŷ* wicked shal perish.

29 The way of the Lorde is strength to the vpright man: but feare shall be for the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous shall neuer be remooued: but the wicked shall not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of *ŷ* iust shalbe fruitful in wisdom: but *ŷ* tongue of *ŷ* froward shalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous knowe what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh froward things.

C H A P. XL.

False balances *are* an abomination vnto the Lorde: but a perfit *ŷ* weight pleaseh him.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The vprightnes of the iust shall guide them: but the frowardnesse of the transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches auail not in the day of wrath: but righteousness deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the vpright shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousness of the iust shall deliuer them: but the transgressors shall be taken in their owne wickednesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his hope perissheth, and the hope of the vnjust shall perish.

8 The righteous escapeth out of trouble, and the wicked shall come in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but the righteous shalbe deliuered by knowledge.

10 In the prosperitie of the righteous *ŷ* citie reioyceth, & when *ŷ* wicked perisheth, there is ioy.

11 By the blessing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is subuerted by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that despiseth his neighbour, is destitute of wisdom: but a man of vnderstanding will keepe silence.

13 He that goeth about as a slanderer, discouereth a secreete: but he that is of a faithfull heart, concealeth a matter.

14 Where no counsell is, the people fall: but where many counsellers *are*, there is health.

15 He shall be sore vexed, that is suretie for a stranger, and he that hatcheth sureties, is sure.

Mercie and liberalitie.

Proverbes.

The reward of trueth.

*For, wo-
desp.*

16 A Igitious woman attaineth honour, and the strong men attain riches.

*For,
neighbour.*

17 He γ is merciful rewardeth his owne soule: but he that troubleth his owne flesh, γ cruell.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but he that soweth righteousness, shall receive a sure reward.

19 As righteousness leadeth to life: so he that soweth euill, seeketh his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the Lord: but they that are vp-right in their way, are his delite.

21 Though hand γ orne in hand, the wicked shall not be vn-punished: but the seede of the righteous shall escape.

*For, is of
uncom-
ly beha-
uour.*

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snout, so is a faire woman, which lacketh discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the hope of the wicked is indignation.

24 There is that scattereth, & is more increased: but he that spareth more then is right, surely commeth to povertie.

*† Ebr. the
soule of
blessing
shall be
made fat.*

25 The liberal person shall haue plenty: and he that watereth, shall also haue raine.

26 He that withdraweth the corne, the people will curse him: but blessing shall be vpon the head of him that selleth corne.

27 He that seeketh good things, getteth fauour: but he γ seeketh euill, it shall come to him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a lease.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherit the winde, and the foole shall be seruant to the wife in heart.

30 The fruites of the righteous is as a tree of life, and he that winneth soules, is wise.

31 Beholde, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: how much more the wicked and the sinner?

CHAP. XII.

HE that loveth instruction, loneth knowledge: but he that hateth correction, is a foole.

2 A good man getteth fauour of the Lord: but the man of wicked imaginatōs wil he cōdemne.

3 A man cannot be established by wickednes: but γ roote of the righteous shall not be moued.

*† Ebr.
strong or
painefull.*

4 A γ vertuous woman is the crowne of her husband: but she that maketh him ashamed, is as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the iust are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the wicked is to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the righteous wil deliuer them.

7 God ouerthroweth the wicked, and they are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended for his wisdom: but the froward of heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and is his owne seruant, is better then he that boasteth himselfe and lacketh bread.

*Chap. 28.
39. ecclesi.
20. 17.*

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, is de-

stitute of γ vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euils: but the righteous roote of the righteous groweth γ fruit.

13 The euill man is shamed by the wickednesse of his lips, but γ milt shall come out of aduersitie.

14 A man shall be γ acare with good things by the fruites of his mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall γ oe give vnto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that heareth counsell, is wise.

16 A foole in a day shall be known by his anger: but he that conuerteth shame, is wise.

17 He that speaketh trueth, will shew righteousness: but a false witness will deceit.

18 There is that speaketh words like the prickings of a sward: but the tongue of wise men is health.

19 The lippe of trueth shall be stable for euer: but a lying tongue is not continually.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellors of peace shall be ioy.

21 There shall none iniquitie come to the iust: but the wicked are full of euill.

22 The lying lips are an abomination to the Lord: but they that deale truly are his delite.

23 A wise man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of the fool publissheth foolishnes.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the idle shall be vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man doth bring it downe: but a good word reioyceth it.

26 The righteous is more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked will deceiue them.

27 The deceitfull man rosteeth not that hee tooke in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man are precious.

28 Life is in the way of righteousness, and in that pathway there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne will obey the instruction of his father: but a scorner will heare no rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good things by the fruites of his mouth: but the soule of the trespasser shall suffer violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth his lips, destruction shall be to him.

4 The sluggard lusteth, but his soule both nought: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plenty.

5 A righteous man hateth lying wordes: but the wicked cansteth slander and shame.

6 Righteousnesse preserveth the vp-right of life: but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, and hath nothing, and that maketh himselfe poore, hauing great riches.

8 A man will eate his riches for the ransom of his life: but the poore cannot heare γ reproch.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride doeth man make contention: but with the well aduised is wisdom.

11 The riches of vanitie shall diminish: but the

*For, do
fence.*

Chap. 4.

Chap. 13.

*Chap. 13.
ecclesi.
20. 17.*

John. 13.

*Chap. 13.
23.*

he that gathereth wth the hand, shall increase *them*.

12 The hope that is deferred, the fainting of the heart: but when the desire cometh, *it is as* a tree of life.

13 He that despiseth the word, he shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, he shall be rewarded.

14 The instruction of a wise man *is as* the well spring of life, to turne away from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding maketh acceptable: but the way of the disobedient is hated.

16 Every wise man will worke by knowledge: but a fool will spread abroad folly.

17 * A wicked messenger falleth into euill: but a faithfull ambassadour is preservation.

18 Pouertie and shame is to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth correction, shall be honoured.

19 A desire accomplished delighteth the soule: but *it is* an abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with the wife, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be afflicted.

21 Affliction followeth sinners: but vnto the righteous God will recompense good.

22 The good man shall giue inheritance vnto his childrens children: and the riches of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

23 Much food is in the field of the poore: but the field is destroyed without discretion.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betime.

25 The righteous eateth to the contentation of his minde: but the bellie of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XLIII.

A Wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish destroyeth it with her owne hands.

1 * He that walketh in his righteousness, feareth the Lord: but he that is lewd in his wayes, despiseth him.

2 In the mouth of the foolish is the rodde of pride: but the lips of the wise preserve them.

3 Where none oxen are, there the crib is empty: but much increase cometh by the strength of the oxen.

4 A faithfull witness will not lie: but a false record will speake lies.

5 A seomer seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie to him that will vnderstand.

6 Depart from the foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.

7 The wisdom of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnesse of the fooles is deceit.

8 The foole maketh a mocke of sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

9 The heart knoweth the bitterness of his soule, and the stranger shall not meddle wth his ioy.

10 The house of the wicked shall be destroyed: but the Tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish.

11 * There is a way that seemeth right to a man: but the issues thereof are the wayes of death.

12 Euen in laughing the heart is sorrowful, and the end of that mirth is heavinesse.

13 The heart that declineth, shall be satisfied with his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from him.

14 The foolish will beleue every thing: but the prudent will consider his steps.

15 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but a fool rageth, and is careless.

16 He that is hasty to anger, committeth follie, and a y^e buse body is hated.

17 The foolish do inherite follie: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

18 The euill shall bowe before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

19 The poore is hated eue of his owne neighbour: but the friends of the rich are many.

20 The sinner despiseth his neighbour: but he that hath mercie on the poore, is blessed.

21 Doe not they erre that imagine euill: but to them that thinke on good things shall be mercie, and truth.

22 In all labour there is abundance: but the talke of the lips bringeth onely want.

23 The crowne of the wise is their riches, and the follie of fooles is foolishnesse.

24 A faithfull witness delivereth soules: but a deceiver speakech lies.

25 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength, and his children shall haue hope.

26 The feare of the Lord is a well spring of life, to auoid the snares of death.

27 In the multitude of the people is the honour of a king, and for the want of people cometh the destruction of the Prince.

28 He that is slow to wrath, is of great wisdom: but he that is of an hasty minde, exalteth follie.

29 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuie is the rotting of the bones.

30 He that oppresseth the poore, reprocureth him that made him: but hee honoureth him, that hath mercie on the poore.

31 The wicked shall be cast away for his malice: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

32 Wisdom relecth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, and is knowne in the mids of fooles.

33 Iustice exalteth a nation, || but sinne is a shame to the people.

34 The pleasure of a king is in a wise servant: but his wrath shall be toward him that is lewd.

CHAP. XLV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre vp anger.

1 The tongue of the wise is full of knowledge: but the mouth of fooles, is filled with foolishnesse.

2 The eyes of the Lord in every place behold the euill and the good.

3 A wholesome tongue is as a tree of life: but y^e frowardnes thereof is the breaking of the mind.

4 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth correction is prudent.

5 The house of the righteous hath much treasure.

† Ebr. the man of imaginations.

1 Or. body.

Cha. 17. 5.

1 Or, and the mercy of the people is a sacrifice for sinne.

Chap. 23.

Vers. 28.

sure: but in the reuenges of *ſ* wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wiſe doe ſpread abroad knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doe* not ſo.

8 The ſacrifice of the wicked is abomination vnto the Lord: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the Lord: but he loueth him that followeth righteouſneſſe.

10 Inſtruction is euill to him that forſaketh the way, *and* he that hateth correction, ſhall die.

11 Hell and deſtruction *are* before the Lord: how much more the hearts of the ſonnes of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not him that rebuketh him, neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

Chap. 17.
22.

13 * A ioyfull heart maketh a cherefull countenance: but by the ſprow of the heart the minde is heauie.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the fool is ſed with fooliſhneſſe.

† Elrew.
heart.
Pſal. 37.
16.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but a good *ſ* confidence is a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better is a little with the fear: of the Lord, then great treaſure and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of greene hearbes where lone is, then a ſtalled oxe and hatred therewith.

Chap. 29.
22.

18 * An augrie man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that is ſlow to wrath, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of a ſlowfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plain.

Chap. 30.

20 * A wiſe ſonne reioyceth the father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Fooliſhneſſe is ioy to him that is deſtitute of vnderſtanding: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counſell thoughtes come to naught: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſtedfaſtneſſe.

23 A ioy commeth to a man by the anſwere of his mouth: & how good is a word in due ſeaſon.

24 The way of life is on high to the prudent, to auoid from hell beneath.

25 The Lord will deſtroy the houſe of the proud men: but he will ſtabliſh the borders of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are abomination to *ſ* Lord: but the pure *are* pleaſant words.

27 Hee that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the wicked mans mouth ſhall euill things.

29 The Lord is farre off from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart, and a good name maketh the bones fat.

31 He care that hearkeneth to the correction of life ſhall lodge among the wiſe.

32 He that reſuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that obeyeth correction, getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the Lord is the inſtruction of wiſdome: and before honour *goeth* humiliſie.

C H A P. XVI.

The preparations of the heart *are* in man: but the anſwere of the tongue is of the Lord.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the ſpirits.

3 Commit thy works vnto the Lord, and thy thoughts ſhall be directed.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne ſake: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 All that are proud in heart, *are* an abomination to the Lord: *though* * hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be vnpuniſhed. Chap. 31.

6 By mercie: and truth iniquitie ſhall be forgiven, and by the feare of the Lord they depart from euill.

7 When the wayes of a man pleaſe the Lord, he will make alio his enemies at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenges without equitie. Chap. 19.

9 The heart of man purpoſeth his way: but the Lord doeth direct his ſteps. 16. pſal. 37. 16.

10 A diuine ſentence ſhall be in the lips of the King: his mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe in iudgement.

11 * A true weight & balance *are* of the Lord: all the wrights of the bagge *are* his worke. Chap. 11.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickedneſſe for the throne is ſtabliſhed by iuſtice.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings, and the King loueth him that ſpeaketh right things.

14 The wrath of a King is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life: and his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * Howe much better is it to get wiſdome then golde: and to get vnderſtanding, is more to be deſired then ſilver. Chap. 8. 10.

17 The path of the righteous is to decline from euill, and he keepeth his ſoule, that keepeth his way.

18 Pride *goeth* before deſtruction, and an he minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble minde with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoiles with the proud.

20 He that is wiſe in his buſineſſe, ſhall finde good: & * he *ſ* truſteth in the Lord, he is bleſſed. Pſal. 119.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent: & the ſweetneſſe of the lips ſhall increaſe doctrine.

22 Vnderſtanding is a well ſpring of life vnto the that haue it: & the inſtruction of foolen is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe guideth his mouth wiſely, and addeth doctrine to his lips.

24 Faire words *are* as an hony combe, ſweetneſſe to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto man: but the iſſue thereof *are* the wayes of death. Chap. 14.

26 The perſon that troubleth, troubleth for himſelfe: for his mouth *ſ* craueth it of him. 12.

27 A wicked man diggeth vp euill, and in his lips is like burning fire. † El. 2. 1. 19.

28 A ſroward perſon ſoweth ſtrife: and a tale teller maketh diuiſion among printers.

29 A wicked man deceiueth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe wickedneſſe: he mouth his lippes, and bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 Age

31 Age is a crowne of glory, when it is found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slowe vnto anger, is better then the mightie man: and hee that ruleth his owne minde, is better then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposition thereof is of the Lord.

G H A P. XVII.

Better is a drie morfell, if peace be with it, then Ban house full of sacrifices without strife.

1 A discrete seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewde sounie, and hee shall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

2 As is the smiting pot for slaue, & the sarnace for golde, so the Lord trieth the hearts.

3 The wicked giueth heede to false lips, and a liar hearkeneth to the naughtie tongue.

4 Hee that mocketh the poore, reprocheth him that made him: and he that reioyceth at destruction, shall not be unpunished.

5 Childrens children are the crowne of y elders: & the glory of the childe is their fathers.

6 High talke becommeth not a fooler, much lesse a lying talke a prince.

7 A reward is as a stone pleasant in the eyes of them that haue it: it prospereth whithersoever it turneth.

8 Hee that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth the prince.

9 A reproofe endureth more into him y hath vnderstanding, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

10 A seditious person seeketh onely euill, and a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

11 It is better for a man to meete a beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole in his follie.

12 He that rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

13 The beginning of strife is as one that openeth the waters: therefore of the contention be medled with, leaue off.

14 He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust, euen they both are abomination to the Lord.

15 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of the foole to get wisdom, & he hath none heart?

16 A friend loneth at all times: and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

17 A man destitute of vnderstanding toucheth the hand, & becommeth suretie for his neighbor.

18 He loneth transgression, that loneth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

19 The froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a naughtie tongue, shall fall into euil.

20 He that begetteth a foole, perissheth himselfe sorow, and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

21 A ioyfull heart causeth good health: but a sorowfull minde drieth the bones.

22 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to wrest the wayes of iudgement.

23 A wit dome is in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the corners of the world.

24 A foolish sonne is a grieve vnto his father,

and a heauinesse to her that bare him.

25 Surely it is not good to condemne the iust, nor that the princes should smite for equity.

26 He that hath knowlidge, spareth his words, and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

27 Euen a foole (when he holdeth his peace) is counted wise, and he that stoppeth his lippes, prudent.

C H A P. XVIII.

For the desire sheweth he will separate himselfe to seeke it, & occupie himselfe in al wisdom.

2 A foole hath no delite in vnderstanding: but that his heart may be discouered.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth contempt, and with the vile man reproch.

4 The wordes of a mans mouth are like deepe waters, and the well spring of wisdom is like a flowing riuier.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to cause y righteous to fall in iudgement.

6 A foolles lippes come with strife, and his mouth calleth for stripes.

7 A foolles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lips are a snare for his soule.

8 The wordes of a talebearer are as flatterings, and they go downe into the bowels of the belly.

9 Hee also that is slouthfull in his worke, is euen the brother of him that is a great walter.

10 The Name of the Lord is a strong towre: the righteous runneth vnto it, and is exalted.

11 The rich mans riches are his strong citie: and as an high wall in his imagination.

12 Before destruction the heart of a man is haughtie, and before glorie he is lowliness.

13 Hee that answereth a matter before hee heare it, is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will susteine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit, who can beare it?

15 A wise heart getteth knowlidge, and the eare of the wise seeketh learning.

16 A mans gift enlargeth him, & leadeh him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, is iust: then commeth his neighbor, & maketh inquirie of him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and maketh a partition among the nightie.

19 A brother offended is harder to winne then a strong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a palace.

20 With the fruite of a mans mouth shall his belly be satisfied, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death & life are in the power of y tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueh fauour of the Lord.

23 The poore speaketh with prayers: but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, might to shew him selfe friendly: for a friend is nether then a brother.

C H A P. XIX.

Better is the poore y walketh in his vprightnes, then he that abuseth his lips, & is a foole.

2 For without knowlidge the minde is not good, and he thatabuseth with his feet, sinneth.

FF 4

3 The fooli hnesse of a man perueriteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Riches gather many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

Deut. 19. 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

39. 6 Many reuerence the face of the Prince, and every man is friend to him that giueth gifts.

44. 13. 62 7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more will his friends depart farre from him? though he be instant with words, yet they will not.

8 He that possesseth vnderstanding, loueth his owne soule, and keepeth wisdom to finde goodnesse.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not comely for a foole, much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and his glorie is to passe by an offence.

Esa. 20. 12 *The kings wrath is like the roaring of a Lion: but his fauour is like the dewe vpon the grasse.

Chap. 17. 13 *A foolish sonne is the calamitie of his father, and the contentions of a wife are like a continually dropping.

21. 14 House and riches are the inheritance of the fathers: but a prudent wife cometh of the Lord.

Chap. 21. 9. 15 Slothfullnesse causeth to fall asleepe, and a deceitfull person shall be assailed.

Chap. 18. 16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but he that despiseth his wayes, shall deceiue.

17 He that hath mercie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and the Lord will recompense him that which he hath giuen.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare for his murmuring.

19 A man of much anger shall sinne punishment: and though thou deliuer him, yet will his anger come againe.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 Many deuices are in a mans heart: but the counsell of the Lord shall stand.

22 That that is to be desired of a man, is his goodnesse, and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the Lord leadeth to life: and he that is filled with it, shall continue, and shall not be visited with euill.

Chap. 26. 24 *The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not put it to his mouth againe.

25 *Sute a forner, and the foolish will be-ware: and reprove the prudent, and hee will vnderstand knowledge.

26 He that desireth his father, or chasteth away his mother, is a lewde and shamesfull childe.

27 My sonne, heare no more the instruction, that causeth to erre fro the words of knowledge.

28 A wicked witness mocketh at iudgement, and the mouth of the wicked swalloweth vp iniquitie.

29 But iudgements are prepared for the scor-pers, and stripes for the backe of the fooles.

Wine is a mocker, and strong drinke is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 *The feare of the King is like the roaring of a Lion: hee that prouoketh him vnto anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

3 *A mans honour to cease from strife: but every soule will be medling.

4 The slothfull will not plowe, because of winter: therefore shall he begge in summer, but haue nothing.

5 The counsell in the heart of man is like deepe waters: but a man that hath vnderstanding, will draw it out.

6 Many men will boast every one of his own goodnesse: but who can finde a faithfull man?

7 He that walketh in his integritie, is just: and blessed shall his children be after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, shall thrust away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can say, I haue made mine heart cleane, I am cleane from my sinne?

10 Diuers are weights, and diuers are measures, both these are euill abominations vnto the Lord.

11 A childe also is known by his doings, whether his worke be pure and tight.

12 The Lord hath made both these, euen the eare to heare, and the eye to see.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come vnto poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the byer: but when he is gone apart, he boasteth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lippes of knowledge are a precious iewel.

16 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

17 The bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 Establish the thoughts by counsell, and by counsell make warre.

19 He that goeth about as a slanderer, discovereth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes.

20 *He that curseth his father or his mother, his light shall be put out in obscure darknesse.

21 An heritage is hastily gotten at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense euil: but wait vpon the Lord, and he shall saue thee.

23 *Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the Lord, and deceitfull balances are not good.

24 *The steps of man are ruled by the Lord: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a destruction for a man to deuoure that which is sanctified, and after the vowes to inquire.

26 A wise King scattereth the wicked, & causeth the wheele to turne ouer them.

27 The light of the Lord is the breath of man, and searcheth all the bowels of the belly.

28 *Mercies and truth preferre the King: for his throne shall be established with mercie.

29 The beautie of yong men is their strength,
and the glory of the aged is the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of the wounde turneth to
purge the snill, and the stripes within the bow-
els of the belly.

C. H. A. P. XXI.

The Kings heart is in the hand of the Lord, as
the fiores of water: he turneth it whither so
euer it please him.

1. Eury way of man is right in his owne
eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

2. To doe iustice and iudgement is more ac-
ceptable to the Lord then sacrifice.

3. A haucie lookee, and a proud heart, which is
the light of the wicked, is punned.

4. The thoughtes of the diligent doe surely
bring abundance: but whosoever is hasty, com-
meth surely to pouertie.

5. The gathering of treasures by a deceite-
full tongue is vauitie tossed: to and fro of them
that seeke death.

6. The robberie of the wicked shall destroy
them: for they haue refused to execute iudgement.

7. The way of some is peruernt and stranger:
but of the pure man, his worke is right.

8. * It is better to dwell in a corner of the
house top, then with a contentious woman in a
wide house.

9. The soule of the wicked witheth euill: and
his neighbour hath no sauour in his eyes.

10. When the corner is punished, the foolish
is wise: and when one instructeth the wise, hee
will receive knowledge.

11. The righteous teacheth the house of the
wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for
his euill.

12. He that stoppeth his eare at the crying of
the poore, he shall also erie and not be heard.

13. A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a gift in
the bosome great wrath.

14. It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but
destruction shall be to the workers of iniquitie.

15. A man that wandereth out of the way of
wisedom, shall remaine in the Congregation
of the dead.

16. Hee that loueth pastime, shall be a poore
man: and hee that loueth wine and oyle, shall not
bee rich.

17. The wicked shall be a ranfome for the iust,
and the transgressor for the righteous.

18. * It is better to dwell in the wilderness,
then with a contentious and angrie woman.

19. In the house of the wise is a pleasant trea-
sure and oyle: but a foolish man deuoureth it.

20. He that followeth after righteousness and
mercie, shall finde life, righteousness and glorie.

21. A wise man goeth vp into the citie of the
mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the
confidence thereon.

22. Hee that keepeth his mouth & his tongue,
keepeth his soule from afflictions.

23. Proude, haucie and scornfull is his name,
that worketh in his arrogancie wrath.

24. The desire of the slothfull slaieth him: for
his hands refuse to worke.

25. He conueth euer more greedily, but the
righteous giueth, and spareth not.

26. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomi-
nation: howe much more when he bringeth it
with a wicked minde.

27. * A false witnesse shall perish: but he that
heareth, speaketh continually.

28. A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the
iust he will direct his way.

29. There is no wisdom, neither vnderstan-
ding, nor counsell against the Lord.

30. The horie is prepared against the day of
battell: but saluation is of the Lord.

C. H. A. P. XXII.

A Good name is to be choien aboue great ri-
ches, and louing sauour is aboue silver and
aboue golde.

1. The rich and poore meete together: the
Lord is the maker of them all.

2. * A prudent man teeth the plague, and hi-
deth himselfe: but the foolish goe on full, and
are punished.

3. The reward of humilitie, and the feare of
God, is riches and glory, and life.

4. Thorns and snares are in the way of the
froward: but he that regardeth his soule, wil de-
part from them.

5. Teach a childe in the trade of his way, and
when he is olde, he shall not depart from it.

6. The rich ruleth the poore, and the borrow-
er is seruant to the man that lendeth.

7. He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape afflic-
tion, and the rod of his anger shall faile.

8. * He that hath a good eye, he shall be blessed:
for he giueth of his bread vnto the poore.

9. Call out the sower, and strife shall goe out:
so contention and reproch shall cease.

10. He that loueth purenesse of heart, for the
grace of his lips, the King shall be his friend.

11. The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledg:
but hee ouerthroweth the wordes of the trans-
gressor.

12. The slothfull man saith, A Lion is without,
I shall be slaine in the streete.

13. The mouth of strange women is as a deepe
pitte: hee with whom the Lorde is angry, shall
fall therein.

14. Foolishnesse is bounde in the heart of a
childe: but the rodde of correction shall driue it
away from him.

15. Hee that oppresseth the poore to increas
himselfe, and giueth vnto the riche, shall surely
come to pouertie.

16. * Incline thine eare, and heare the wordes
of the wise, and applie thine heart vnto my
knowledge.

17. For it shall be pleasant, if thou keepe them
in thy bellie, and if they bee directed together
in thy lippes.

18. That thy confidence may be in the Lorde,
I haue shewed thee this day: thou therefore
take heed.

19. Haue not I writen vnto thee three times
in counsels and knowledge,

20. That I might shewe thee the assurance of

the

the wordes of truth to answer the wordes of
truth to them that send thee?

17 Robbe not the poore, because he is poore,
neither oppresse the afflicted † in iudgement.

† *Ebr. in
the gate.*
18 For the Lord will defend their cause, and
Chap. 23. spoile the soule of those that spoyle them.

19 Make no friendship with an angry man,
neither goe with the furious man.

20 Left thou leaue his wayes, and receiue de-
struction to thy soule.

21 Be not thou of them that touch the hande,
nor among them that are suretie for debts.

22 If thou hast nothing to pay, why causeth
thee that he should take thy bed fro vnder thee?

† *Deut. 27.
27. chap.*
23 Thou shalt not remove the ancient boundes
23. 10. which thy fathers haue made.

24 Thou seest that a diligent man in his busi-
ness standeth before Kings, and standeth not be-
fore the base sort.

CHAP. XXXII.

When thou steele to eat with a ruler, con-
sider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put the knife to thy throat, if thou bee
a man giuen to the appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his daintie meates: for it
is a deceiuable meate.

4 Trauaille not too much to be rich: but cease
from thy wisdom.

5 Wilt thou cast thine eyes vpon it, which is
nothing: for riches taketh her to her wings, as an
eagle, and flieth into the heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an
euill eye, neither desire his daintie meates.

7 For as though he thought it in his heart, so
will he say vnto thee, Eat, and drinke: but his
heart is not with thee.

8 Thou shalt vomit thy morsels that thou hast
eaten, and thou shalt lose thy sweete wordes.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he
will despise the wisdom of thy wordes.

† *Deut. 27.
27. chap.*
10 Remove not the ancient boundes, and en-
23. 28. ter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

† *Ebr. 23. will*
11 For he that redeemeth them, is mightie: he
will defend their cause against thee.

12 Apply thine heart to instruction, and thine
eares to the wordes of knowledge.

† *Ebr. 13.*
13 Withhold not correction from the child:
24. and if thou smite him with the rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt smite him with the rodde, and
19. 18. shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, mine heart
shal reioyce, and I also.

16 And my reynes shal reioyce, when thy lips
speake righteous things.

† *Ps. 137. 1*
17 Let not thine heart bee enuious against
1. 14. 1 sinners: but let it be in the feare of the Lord
continually.

18 For surely there is an ende, and thy hope
shal not be cut off.

19 O thou my sonne, heare, and bee wise, and
guide thine heart in the way.

† *† 26. wine
bibbers.*
20 Keepe not companie with † drunkards, nor
† *Ebr. de
with † gluttons.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shal bee
of 26. poore, & the sleeper shal be clothed with ragges.

22 Obey thy father that hath begotten thee,
and despise not thy mother when she is olde.

23 By the truth, but sell it not at a lowe price: wis-
dome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 The father of the righteous shal greatly
reioyce, and he that begetteth a wife childe, shal
haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shal bee glad,
and she that bare thee, shal reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine
eyes delight in my wayes.

27 For a whore is as a deepe ditch, and a chaste
strange woman is as a narrow pit.

28 Also she lyeth in waite as for a pray, and Chap. 24.
she increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 To whom is woe? to whom is sorrow? to
whom is strife? to whom is murmuring? to whom
are wounds without cause? and to whom is the
rednes of the eyes?

30 Euen to them that tary long at the wine,
to them that goe, and seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, when it is
red, and when it sheweth his colour in the cup,
or goeth downe pleasantly.

32 In the ende thereof it will bite like a ser-
pent, and hurt like a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes shal looke vpon strange wo-
men, and thine heart shal speake lewd things.

34 And thou shalt be as one that sleepeeth in
the middes of the Sea, and as he that sleepeeth in
the top of the mast.

35 They haue stricken me, shal thou say, but I
was not sick: they haue beaten me, but I knewe
not, when I awoke: her force will I seeke it yet still.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Be not thou enuious against euill men, nei-
ther desire to be with them.

2 For their heart imagineth destruction, and
their lips speake mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and
with vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers bee
filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong: for a man of vnder-
standing increaseth his strength.

6 For with counsell thou shalt enterpri-
se thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can
giue counsell, is health.

7 Wisdom is hie to a foole, therefore hee can
not open his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that imagineth to doe euill, men shal
call him an author of wickednes.

9 The wicked thought of a foole is sinne, and
the scorner is an abomination vnto men.

10 If thou bee a faint in the day of aduersitie, thy
strength is small.

11 Deliuier them that are drawn to death,
and wilt thou not preserve them that are leade
to be slaine?

12 If thou say, Behold, we knew not of it: he
that pondereth the hearts, doth not hee vnder-
stand it? and he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth
he it not? will not hee also recompense euery man
according to his worke?

13 My sonne, eate honey for it is good, and the
hony

hony combe, for it is sweete unto thy mouth:

14 So shal the knowledge of wisdom be vnto thy soule, if thou hide it, and there shall be an increase, and thine hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay no waite, O wicked man, against the house of the righteous, and spoyle not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seven times, & riseth againe: but the wicked fall into mischief.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart reioyce when hee stumbleth,

18 Least the Lorde see it, and it displease him, and he turne his wrath from him.

19 * Fret not thy selfe because of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be none ende of pleasures to the euill man: the light of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare the Lord, & the King, and meddle not with them that are seditious.

22 For their destruction shall rise suddenly, & who knoweth the ruine of them both.

23 ALSO THESE THINGS PERTENE TO THE WISE, it is not good to haue respect of any person in iudgement.

24 Hee that sayth to the wicked, * Thou art righteous, him shal the people curse, & the multitude shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be pleasure, and vpon them shall come the blessing of goodnesse.

26 They shall kisse the lippes of him that answereth vpright words.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make ready the thinges in the felde, and after, builde thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause, for wilt thou deceiue with thy lips?

29 * Say not, I wil doe to him as he hath done to me, I will recompense euery man according to his worke.

30 I passed by the felde of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man destitute of vnderstanding.

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer w thornes, and netles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I beheld, and I considered it well: I looked vpon it, and receiued instruction.

33 Yet a litle sleepe, a litle slumber, a litle folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So thy pouertie commeth, as one that traileth by the way, and thy necessitie like an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 THESE ARE ALSO PARABLES OF SALOMON, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 The glory of God is to conceale a thing secret: but the Kings honour is to search out a thing.

3 The heauens in height, and the earth in depth, and the Kings heart can no man search out.

4 Take the drosse from the siluer, and there shall proceede a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from the King, and his throne shall bee established in righteousness.

6 Boast not thy selfe before the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For it is better, that it be sayd vnto thee, Come vp hither, then thou to bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whose thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strife, least thou know not, what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy matter with thy neighbour, and discouer vnto the secret to another.

10 Left he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie doe not cease.

11 A worde spoken in his place, is like apples of golde with pictures of silver.

12 He that reproveth the wise, and the obedient eare, is as a golden earring and an ornament of fine golde.

13 As the cold of the snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 A man that boasteth of false liberalitie, is like cloudes and winde without raine.

15 A Prince is pacified by staying of anger, and a soft tongue breaketh the bones.

16 If thou haue found homie eare that is sufficient for thee, least thou be outwitted, & vomite.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house, least he be wearie of thee and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is like an hammer, and a sword, and a sharpe arrowe.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a sliding foot.

20 Hee that taketh away the garment in the colde season, is like vinegar poured vpon freake, or like him that singeth songs to an Leauy heart.

21 * If he that hateth thee be hungry, giue him bread to eate, and if hee be thirly giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt lay coales vpon his head, and the Lord shall recompense thee.

23 As the North winde driveth away the rayne, so doeth an angry countenance the flaming tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in the corner of the house top, then with a contentious woman in a wide house.

25 As are the colde waters to a wearie soule, so is good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is like a troubled wel, & a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eate much homie: * so to search their owne glory is not glory.

28 A man that refraineth not his appetite, is like a citie which is broken downe, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS the snowe in the sommer, and as the raine in the haruest are not meete, so is honour vnto a fool.

2 As the thorne beareth no fruit, nor the vine bringeth forth grapes, so shall the labour of a fool be in vaine.

3 As the chaffe is cutt off by the sickle, so shall the increase of a fool be cutt off.

4 As the chaffe is cleaue, so shall a fool be cleaue, because he hath no wisedome.

5 As the chaffe is light, so shall a fool be light, and as the chaffe is not gathered, so shall a fool not be gathered.

6 As the chaffe is cast away, so shall a fool be cast away, because he hath no wisedome.

7 As the chaffe is not gathered, so shall a fool not be gathered, because he hath no wisedome.

8 As the chaffe is not gathered, so shall a fool not be gathered, because he hath no wisedome.

Talebearers.

Proverbs.

Know thy flocke.

2 As the Sparrow by fleeing, and the Swallowe by flying escape, so the curse *shall* be causeles, *shall* not come.
 3 Vnto the helle belongeth a whip, to the asse a bridle, and a rod to the fooles backe.
 4 Answer not a foole according to his foolishnesse, lest thou also be like him.
 5 Answer to a foole according to his foolishnesse, lest he be wise in his owne conceite.
 6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hande of a foole, is as hee that cutteth off the feete, and drinketh iniquitie.
 7 As they that lift vp the legges of the lame, so is a parable in a fooles mouth.
 8 As y closing vp of a precious stone in an heape of stones, so is he that giveth glory to a foole.
 9 As a thorne standing vp in the hande of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.
 10 The excellent that formed all thinges, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth the transgressors.
 11 As a dogge turneth againe to his own vomit, so a foole turneth to his foolishnesse.
 12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceite? more hope is of a foole then of him.
 13 The stouthfull man sayeth, A Lyon is in the way: a Lyon is in the streets.
 14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges, so doeth the stouthfull man vpon his bed.
 15 The stouthfull hideth his hand in his bosome, and it grieveth him to put it againe to his mouth.
 16 The sluggard is wiser in his owne conceite, then seven men that can render a reason.
 17 He that passeth by and medleth with the strife that belongeth not vnto him, is as one that taketh a dogge by the eares.
 18 As he that fineth himselfe madde, casteth fire brands, arrows and mortall things.
 19 So doeth the deceitfull man with his friend, and saith, Am not I in sport?
 20 Without woud the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer strife ceaseth.
 21 As the cole maketh burning coles, and wood a fire, so the contentious man is apt to kinde strife.
 22 The wordes of a tale-bearer are as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bowels of the bellie.
 23 A silver drosse overlaid vpon a potsherd, is as burning lips, and an euil heart.
 24 Hee that hateth, will counterfeite with his kisse, but in his heart he lieth vp deceit.
 25 Though he speake fauorably, beleene him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.
 26 Hated may bee couered by deuite: but the malice thereof shall bee discovered in the Congregation.
 27 He that digzeth a pit, shall fall therein, and he that rolleth a stone, it shall returne vnto him.
 28 A false tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth causeth ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

Boast not thy selfe of to morowe: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

1 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth: a stranger, and not thine owne lips.
 2 A stone is heauie, and the sande weightier, but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.
 3 Anger is cruell, & wrath is raging: but who can stand before enuie?
 4 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.
 5 The wounds of a louer are faithful, and the kisses of an enemy are pleasant.
 6 The person that is full, despiseth an honest combe: but vnto the hungrie soule euerie bitter thing is sweete.
 7 As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so is a man that wandreth from his owne place.
 8 As ointment & perfume reioyce the heart, so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hartie counsell.
 9 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake thou not: neither enter into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.
 10 My sonne, be wise, and reioyce mine heart, that I may answer him that reprocheth me.
 11 A prudent man seeth the plague, & hideth himselfe: but a foolish go on stil, & are punished.
 12 Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.
 13 He that praiseth his friende with a loude voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted to him as a curse.
 14 A continual dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike.
 15 He that hideth her hideth the winde, and shee is as the oyle in his right hande, that vndereth it selfe.
 16 Yron sharpeneth yron, so doeth man sharpen the face of his friend.
 17 He that keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruite thereof: so hee that wayteth vpon his master shall come to honour.
 18 As in the water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.
 19 The grane and destruction can neuer bee full, so the eyes of man can neuer be satisfied.
 20 As the shining potte for silver, and the furnace for golde, so is euery man according to his dignitie.
 21 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a mortar among wheate brased with a pestell: yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.
 22 Be diligent to know the state of thy flocke, and take heed to the herds.
 23 For riches remaine not alway, nor the crowne from generation to generation.
 24 The hay discovereth it selfe, and the grass appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered.
 25 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of the field.
 26 And let the milke of the goate be sufficient for thy sonde, for the foode of thy familie, and for the sustenance of thy maydes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The wicked see when none pursueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lion.

1 For the transgression of the land *there are* many princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge, *a Realm* likewise endureth long.

3 A poore man, if he oppresse the poore, is like a raging raine, that *leaueth* no foode.

4 They that for sake the Lawe, praise the wicked, but they that keepe the Lawe, set them selves against them.

5 Wicked men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lord, vnderstand all things.

6 Better is the poore that walketh in his vp-rightnesse, then hee that peruerteth *his* wayes, though he be riche.

7 Hee that keepeth the Lawe, is a childe of vnderstanding: but hee that feedeth the gluttons, shameth his father.

8 Hee that increaseth his riches by vsurie and interest, gathereth them for him that wilbe mercifull vnto the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Lawe, euen his prayer shalbe abominable.

10 He that causeth the righteous to goe astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit, and the vpright shall inherite good things.

11 The rich man is wise in his owne conceite: but the poore y^e hath vnderstanding can try him.

12 * When righteous men reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tried.

13 Hee that hideth his finnes, shal not prosper: but hee that confesseth, and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercie.

14 Fleshed is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into euil.

15 As a roaring lyon, and an hungry beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 A prince destitute of vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: but hee that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doeth violence against the blood of a person, shall see vnto the graue, and they shal not stay him.

18 He that walketh vprightly, shall bee saved: but he that is froward in *his* wayes, shal once fall.

19 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, shall be filled with penurie.

20 A faithfull man shall abound in blessings, and * hee that maketh haste to be riche, shall not be innocent.

21 To haue respect of persons is not good: for *that* man wil transgresse for a piece of bread.

22 A man with a wicked eye hasteth to riches, and knoweth not v^e povertie shal come vp^e him.

23 Hee that rebuketh a man, shall finde more fauour at the length, then hee that flattereth with *his* tongue.

24 He that robbeth his father and mother, and faith, it is no transgression, is the companion of a man that destroyeth.

25 Hee that is of a proude heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that trusteth in the Lorde, shalbe safe.

26 He y^e trusteth in his owne heart, is a fool: but he that walketh in wisdom, shalbe deliued.

27 He y^e giueth vnto the poore shal not lacke: but he y^e hideth his eyes, *shall haue* many curses.

28 * When the wicked rise vp, men hide them selfes: but when they perish, righteous increase.

C H A P. XXIX.

A Man that hardeneth his necke, when hee is rebuked, shall suddenly bee destroyed, and can not be cured.

2 * When the righteous are in autoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people sigh.

3 A man that loueth wisdom, reioyceth his father: * but hee that feedeth harlots, wasteth *his* substance.

4 A king by iudgement maintaineth the countrey: but a man *receiuing* gifts, destroyeth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his steps.

6 In the transgression of an euill man is his snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous knoweth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not knowledge.

8 Scornefull men bring a cite into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 A wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.

10 Bloody men hate him that is vpright: but the iust haue care of his soule.

11 A foole poureth out all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till after ward.

12 Of a prince that hearkeneth to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the vsurer meete together, and the Lord lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * A king that iudgeth the poore in truth, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 The rod and correction giue wisdom: but a childe set at libertie maketh his mother ashamed.

16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shal see their fall.

17 Correct thy sonne and hee wil giue thee rest, and will giue pleasures to thy soule.

18 Where there is no wisdom, the people decay: but he that keepeth the Lawe, is blessed.

19 A seruant wil not be chastised with words: though he vnderstand, yet he wil not answer.

20 Seest thou a man hastie in his matters? *there is* more hope of a foole, then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from youth, at length hee wil be euen *as* his sonne.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * The pride of a man shal bring him lowe: but the humble in spirit shal enioy glory.

24 Hee that is partner with a cheefe, hateth his own soule: he heareth cursing, & declareth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but hee that trusteth in the Lord, shalbe exalted.

26 Many doe seeke the face of the ruler: but every mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.

27 A wicked man is abomination to the iust, and hee that is vpright in *his* way, is abomination to the wicked.

C H A P. XXX.

2 * To humble our selves in consideration of Gods works.

workers. 5. The words of God in perfit. 11. Of the wicked and hypocrites. 15. Of things that are newe. 18. Of others that are wonderfull.

THE WORDS OF AGUR THE SONNE OF IAKEH.

THe prophecie which the man spake vnto Ithiel, vnto Ithiel, and Vcal.

1 Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue not the vnderstanding of a man in me.

2 For I haue not learned wifedome, nor attained to the knowledge of holy things.

3 Who hath ascended vp to heauen, & descended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fist? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the world? What is his name, & what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

Psa. 19. 8.

4 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield to those that trust in him.

Deu. 4. 2.

Eccl. 12. 3.

5 Put nothing vnto his wordes, least hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a liar.

6 Two things haue I required of thee: denie me them not before I die.

7 Remove farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me not pouertie, nor riches: feede me with soude conment for me.

8 Lett I be full, and denie thee, and say, Who is the Lord? lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

9 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, when thou hast offended.

10 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

11 There is a generation, that are pure in their owne conceit, and yet are not walked from their filthinesse.

12 There is a generation, whose eyes are hantie, and their eye lids are lifted vp.

13 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, & their clawes as knives to eat vp the afflicted out of the earth, & the poore first among men.

14 The horse leach hath two daughters, which cry, Giue, giue. There be three things that wil not be satisfied: yea, foure that say not, It is ynough.

15 The graue, & the barren wombe: the earth that cannot bee satisfied with water, and the fire that saith not, It is ynough.

16 The eye that mocketh his father, and despiseth the instruction of his mother, let the rauens of the valley picke it out, and the yong eagles eat it.

17 There be three things hid from mee: yea, foure that I know not.

18 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a shippe in the mids of the sea, & the way of a man with a mayde.

19 Such is the way also of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue not committed iniquitie.

20 For three things the earth is moored: yea, for foure it cannot faileine it selfe.

21 For a seruant when hee reigneth, & a foole when he is filled with meate.

22 For the hateful woman when she is married, and for a handmayd that is heire to her mistresse.

23 There be foure final things in the earth, yet they are wise and full of wisdom:

24 The pismyres a people not strong, yet prepare they their meate in summer:

25 The conies a people not mighty, yet make they their houles in the rockes:

26 The grasshopper hath no King, yet goe they forth all by bands:

27 The spider taketh holde with her handes, and is in Kings palaces.

28 There be three things that order wel their going: yea, foure are comely in going,

29 A lyon which is strong among beastes, and turneth not at the sight of any:

30 A lustie grayhound, and a goate, and a king against whom there is no rying vp.

31 If thou hast bene foolish in lifting thy selfe vp, and if thou hast thought wickedly, let thine hand vpon thy mouth.

32 When one churneth milke, hee bringeth forth butter: and he that wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so hee that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

A he exhorteth to chastitie and iustice, 10. And sheweth the conditions of a wise and worthy woman.

THE WORDS OF KING LEMUEL: The prophecie which his mother taught him.

1 What my sonne! and what the sonne of my wombe! & what, O sonne of my desires!

2 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes, which is to destroy Kings.

3 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke.

4 Lett hee drinke & forget y decree, & change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.

5 Giue yee strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto them that haue griefe of heart.

6 Let him drinke, that hee may forget his pouertie, and remember his miserie no more.

7 Open thy mouth for the dumme in the cause of all the children of destruction.

8 Open thy mouth: iudge righteously, and iudge the afflicted, and the poore.

9 Who shall finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre above the pearles.

10 The heart of her husbande trusteth in her, and hee shall haue no neede of spoyle.

11 Shee wil doe him good, and not euill all the dayes of her life.

12 Shee seeketh wool and flaxe, and laboureth cherefully with her hands.

13 Shee is like the shippes of mardians: shee bringeth her food from a farre.

14 And shee riseth, whiles it is yet night: and giueth the portion to her household, and the ordinarie to her maydes.

15 Shee considereth a felde, and getteth it, and with the fruite of her handes shee planteth a vineyard.

16 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

17 Shee seeth that her merchandise is good: her candle is not put out by night.

18 Shee putteth her handes to the wherle, and

Pr. 31. 11-13.

her handes handle the spindde.

20 She stretcheth out her hande to the poore, and putteth forth her hande to the needie.

21 She feareth not the snowe for her familie: for all her familie is clothed with skarlet.

22 Shee maketh her selfe carpets: fine linnen and purple is her garment.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth with the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh || sheetes, and selleth them, and giveth girdles vnto the marchant.

25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the later day she shall reioyce.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and the lawe of grace is in her tongue.

27 She overleeth the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed: her husband also shall praise her, saying,

29 Many daughters haue done virtuously: but thou surmountest them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beautie is vanities: but a woman that feareth the Lorde, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

THE ARGUMENT.

Salomon, as a Preacher and one that desired to instruct all in the way of saluation, describeth the detestable vanities of this world, that man should not be addicted to any thing vnder the sunne, but rather inflamed with the desire of the heauenly life: therefore he confuteth their opinions, which seeke their felicitie, either in knowledge, or in pleasures; or in dignitie and riches, shewing that a vaine felicitie consisteth in that that bee is vntied with God, and shall enioye his presence: so that all other things must be vntied, in as much as they further vs to attaine to this heauenly treasure, which is sure and permanent, and cannot be found in any other saue in God alone.

CHAP. I.

1 All things in this world are full of vanities, and of none endurance. 12 All mans wisdom is but folly and griefe.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of David King in Ierusalem.

2 Vanitie of vanities, sayeth the Preacher: vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 What remaineth vnto man in all his trauaile, which he suffereth vnder the sunne?

4 One generation passeth, and another generation succeedeth: but the earth remaineth for euer.

5 The sunne riseth, & the sunne goeth downe, and draweth to his place, where he riseth.

6 The winde goeth towards the South, and compasseth toward the North: the winde goeth round about, and returneth by his circuits.

7 All the riuers goe into the sea, yet the sea is not full: for the riuers goe vnto the place, whence they returne, and goe.

8 All things are full of labour: man cannot vter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 What is it that hath bene that that shall be: and what is it that hath bin done: that which shal be done: & there is no new thing vnder y sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof one may say, Beholde this, it is newe? it hath bene already in the olde time that was before vs.

11 There is no memorie of the former, neither shall there bee a remembrance of the latter that shalbe, with them that shall come after.

12 I the Preacher haue bene King ouer Israell in Ierusalem:

13 And I haue giuen mine heart to search and finde out wisdom by all things that are done vnder the heauen: (this sore trauaile hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, to humble them thereby)

14 I haue considered all the workes that are done vnder the sunne, and beholde, all is vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

15 That which is crooked, can none make straight: & that which faileth, cannot be numbred.

16 I thought in mine heart, and said, Beholde, I am become great, and excell in wisdom all them that haue bene before me in Ierusalem: and mine heart hath seene much wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gaue mine heart to knowe wisdom and knowledge, madnesse and foolishness: I knew also that this is a vexation of the spirit.

18 For in the multitude of wisdom is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorowe.

CHAP. II.

Pleasures, sumptuous building, riches and possessions are but vanities. 15 The wise and the foole haue both one ende, touching the bodily death.

I said in mine heart, Goe to nowe, I will prooue thee with ioye: therefore take thou pleasure in pleasant things: and beholde, this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, Thou art mad and of ioy, What is this that thou doest?

3 I sought in mine heart to giue my selfe to wine, and to leade mine heart in wisdom, and to take holde of iollie, till I might see where is that goodnesse of the children of men, which they enjoy vnder the sonne, the whole booke of the dayes of their life.

4 I haue made many great workes: I haue built me houses: I haue planted me vineyards.

5 I haue made me gardens, and orchards, and planted in them trees of all fruite.

6 I haue made me cisternes of water, to water therewith the woods that grow with trees.

7 I haue gotten seruaunts and maydes, and had children borne in the house: also I had great possession of beees and sheepe about all that was before me in Ierusalem.

8 I haue gathered vnto me also silver & gold, and the chiefe treasures of Kings and prouinces: I haue provided me men fingers and women fingers, & the delites of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiue.

† slr.
draw my
st to
wine.
† Elr. doe.

† Elr. pa.
radise.

9 And I was great, and encreased aboue all that were before mee in Ierusalem: also my wife-dome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I withheld it not from them: I withdrew not mine heart from any ioye: for mine heart reioyced in all my labour: & this was my portion of all my trauaile.

11 Then I looked on all my workes that mine handes had wrought, and on the trauaile that I had laboured to doe: and beholde, all is vanitie and vexation of the spirit: and there is no profite vnder the sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned to beholde wisdom, and madnesse and follie: (for who is the man that will come after the King in things, which men now haue done?)

13 Then I sawe that there is profite in wisdom, more then in follie: as the light is more excellent then darkenesse.

14 * For the wise mans eyes are in his head, but the fooles walketh in darkenes: yet I knowe also that the same condition falleth to them all.

15 Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth vnto me, as it befalleth to the fooles: why therefore doe I then labour to bee more wise? And I said in mine heart, that this also is vanitie.

16 For there shall be no remembrance of the wise, nor of the fooles for euer: for that that now is, is in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man, as doeth the fooles?

17 Therefore I hated life: for the worke that is wrought vnder the sunne, is grieuous vnto me: for all is vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

18 I hated also all my labour, wherein I had trauailed vnder the sunne, which I shall leaue to the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether hee shall bee wise or foolish? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue trauailed, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the sunne. This is also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to make mine heart abhorre all the labour, wherein I had trauailed vnder the sunne.

21 For there is a man in whose trauell is in wisdom, and in knowledge and in equite: yet to a man that hath not trauailed herein, shall hee giue his portion: this also is vanitie and a great griefe.

22 For what hath man of all his trauaile and griefe of his heart, wherein he hath trauailed vnder the sunne?

23 For all his dayes are sorowes, and his trauaile griefe: his heart also taketh not rest in the night: which also is vanitie.

24 There is no profite to man, but that he eat, and drinke, and delite his soule with the profite of his labour: I sawe also this, that it was of the hand of God.

25 For who coulde eate, and who could haue to outward things more then I?

26 Surely to a man that is good in his sight, God giueth wisdom, & knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth paine, to gather, and to keepe to giue to him that is good before God: this is also vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The workes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shall iudge both the iust, and vniust.

To all things there is an appointed time, and a time to euerie purpoe vnder the heauen.

2 A time to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to builde.

4 A time to weepe, & a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones: a time to embrace, and a time to bee farre from embracing.

6 A time to secke, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite hath hee that worketh, of the thing wherein he trauaileth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile that God hath giuen to the sonnes of men to humble them thereby.

11 Hee hath made euerie thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, yet can not man finde out the worke that God hath wrought from the beginning euen to the ende.

12 I know that there is nothing good in them, but to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euerie man eareth and drinketh, and seeth the commoditie of all his labour: This is the gift of God.

14 I knowe that whatsoever God shall doe, it shall be for euer: to it can no man adde, and from it can none diminish: for God hath done it, that they should feare before him.

15 What is that that hath bene? that is now: and that that shall be, hath now bene: for God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreover I haue seene vnder the sunne the place of iudgement, where was wickednesse, and the place of iustice, where was iniquitie.

17 I thought in mine heart, God will iudge the iust and the wicked: for time is there for euerie purpose and for euerie worke.

18 I considered in mine heart the store of the children of men that God had purged them: yet to see to they are in themselves as beastes.

19 For the condition of the children of men, and the condition of beastes are euen as one condition vnto them. As the one dieth, so dieth the other: for they haue all one breath: & there is no excellencie of man aboue the beast: for all is vanitie.

20 All goe to one place, & all was of the dust, and all shall returne to the dust.

21 Who knoweth whether the spirit of man ascend upward, & the spirit of the beast descend downward to the earth?

22 Therefore I see that there is nothing better then that a man should reioyce in his ashes, because that is his portion: For who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 The innocents are oppressed. 2 Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 3 Mans societie is necessarie. 4 A young man poore, and wise, is to be preferred to an olde King that is a foole.

SO I turned, and considered al the oppressions that are wrought vnder the sunne, and behold, the teares of the oppressed, and none comforteth them: and for the strength is of the hand of them that oppresse them, and none comforteth them.

1 Wherefore I prayed the dead which now are dead, aboute the liuing, which are yet aline.

2 And I count him better then them both, which hath not yet bene: for he hath not seene the euil workes which are wrought vnder the sunne.

3 Also I beheld all trauaile, & al perfection of workes that this is the equie of man against his neighbour: this also is vanitie & vexation of spirit.

4 The foole foldeth his hands, and eareth vp his owne flesh.

5 Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then two handfuls with labour and vexation of spirit.

6 Again I returned, and sawe vanitie vnder the sunne.

7 There is one alone, & there is not a second, which hath neither sonne nor brother, yet is there none end of all his trauaile, neither can his eye be satisfied with riches: neither doth he thinke, For who doe I trauaile & defraude my soule of pleasure: this also is vanitie, & this is an euill trauaile.

8 Two are better then one: for they haue better wages for their labour.

9 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellowe: but wo vnto him that is alone: for he falleth, and there is not a second to lift him vp.

10 Also if two sleepe together, then shall they haue heate: but to one how should there be heate?

11 And if one ouercome him, two shall stand against him: and a three folde coarde is not easily broken.

12 Better is a poore and wise childe, then an olde and foolish King, which will no more be admonished.

13 For out of the prison he cometh forth to reigne: when as he that is borne in his kingdom, is made poore.

14 I beheld all the liuing, which walke vnder the sunne, with the seconde childe, which shall stand vp in his place.

15 There is none end of all the people, nor of all that were before them, and they that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

16 Take heede to thy foote when thou enterest into the House of God, and be more neere to heare then to giue the sacrifice of foolles: for they knowe not that they doe euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 2 The couetous can neuer haue ynough. 3 The labourers sleepe is sweete. 4 Men when he dieth, taketh nothing with him. 5 To liue ioyfully, and with a contented minde is the gift of God.

BE not rash with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be haſtie to vtter a thing before God: for

God is in the heauens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe.

2 For as a dreame cometh by the multitude of businesse: so the voyce of a foole is in the multitude of wordes.

3 * When thou hast vowed a vowe to God, *Deut. 23* deser not to pay it: for he deliteth not in foolles: 21. pay therefore that thou hast vowed.

4 It is better that thou shouldest not vowe, then that thou shouldest vowe and not pay it.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy flesh to sinne: neither say before the Angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore shall God be angry by thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

6 For in the multitude of dreames, and vanities are also many wordes: but feare thou God.

7 If in a countrey thou feel the oppression of the poore, and the demanding of iudgement and iustice, be not astonied at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there* be higher then they.

8 And the abundance of the earth is ouer all: the King also consisteth by the field that is tilled.

9 He that loveth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, & he that loveth riches, shall be without the fruite thereof: this also is vanitie.

10 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good cometh to the owners thereof, but the beholding thereof with their eyes?

11 The sleepe of him that trauaileth, is sweete, whether he eate litle or much: but the societie of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

12 There is an euill sickness that I haue seene vnder the sunne: *10 wit*, riches referred to the owners thereof of their euill.

13 And these riches perish by euill trauaile, & he begetheth a sonne, and in his hand is nothing.

14 * As he came forth of his mothers belly, he shall retorne naked to goe as he came, and shall beare away nothing of his labour, which he hath caused to passe by his hand. *105. 1. 2. 2. 7. 6. 1 17m. 5. 7.*

15 And this also is an euill sickness that in all points as he came, so shall he goe, and what profite hath he that he hath trauailed for the winter?

16 Also all his dayes he eareth in darknesse with much griefe, and in his sorrowe and anger.

17 Beholde then, what I haue seene good, that it is comely to eate, and to drinke, and to take pleasure in all his labour, where in he trauaileth vnder the sunne, the whole number of the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 Also to euery man to whom God hath giuen riches and treasures, and giueth him power to eate thereof, to take his part, and to enioy his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 Surely hee will not much remember the dayes of his life, because God answerech to the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

HERE is an euil, which I sawe vnder the sunne, and it is much among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches and treasures and honour, and hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that it desireth: but God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a strange man shall eate it vp: this is vanitie, and this is an euill sickness.

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, and the dayes of his yeeres be multiplied, and his soule be not satisfied with good things, and he be not buried, I say that an vntimely fruite is better then he.

4 For he commeth into vanitie, and goeth into darkenesse: and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Also he hath not seene the sunne, nor knowen it: therefore this hath more rest then the other.

6 And if he had liued a thousand yeeres twice tolde, and had seene no good, shall not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth: yet the soule is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise man more then the fool? what hath the poore that knoweth howe to walke before the liuing?

9 The sight of y^e eye is better then to walke in y^e lusts: this also is vanitie, & vexatioⁿ of spirit.

10 What is that that hath bene? the name thereof is now named: and it is known that it is man: and hee cannot strue with him that is stronger then he.

CHAP. VII.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoide the contrary.

Surely there be many things that increase vanitie: and what auaieth it man?

2 For who knoweth what is good for man in the life, and in the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie, seeing he maketh them as a

Iob. 14. 2. * shadowe? For who can shewe vnto man what shall be after him vnder the sunne?

Pro. 22. 1. * 3 A good name is better then a good nyntment, and the day of death, then the day that one is borne.

4 It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting, because this is the end of all men: and the liuing shall lay it to his heart.

5 Anger is better then laughter: for by a sad looke the heart is made better.

6 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of foolles is in the house of mirth.

7 Better it is to heare y^e rebuke of a wise man, then that a man should heare the song of foolles.

8 For like the noyse of the thornes vnder the pot, so is the laughter of the foolles: this also is vanitie.

9 Surely oppressioⁿ maketh a wise man mad: and the reward destroyeth the heart.

10 The ende of a thing is better then the beginning thereof, and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

11 Be not thou of an hasty spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of foolles.

12 Say not thou, Why is it that the former

dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely of this thing.

13 Wisdome is good with an inheritance, and excellent to them that see the sunne.

14 For man shall rest in the shadow of wisdom, and in the shadow of silens; but the excellencie of the knowledge of wisdom giueth life to the possessor thereof.

15 Beholde the worke of God: for who can make straight that which he hath made crooked?

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, and in the day of afflictioⁿ consider: God also hath made this contrary to that, to the intent that man should finde nothing after him.

17 I haue seene all things in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that periseth in his iustice, and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou iust ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouerwise: wherefore shouldst thou be desolate?

19 Be not thou wicked ouermuch, neither be thou foolish: wherefore shouldst thou perishe not in thy time?

20 It is good that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdraue not thine hand from that: for be that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

21 Wisdome shall strengthen the wise man more then tenne mighty princes y^e are in the citie.

22 * Surely there is no man iust in the earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

23 Giue not thine heart also to all the words that men speake, least thou doe heare thy seruant cursing thee.

24 For oftentimes also thine heart knoweth that thou likewise hast cursed others.

25 All this haue I proued by wisdom: I of thought, I will be wise, but it went farre from me.

26 It is farre off, what may it be: and it is a profound deepenes, who can finde it?

27 I haue compassed about, both I and mine heart to know and to enquire and to search wisdom and reason, and to knowe the wickednesse of follie, and the foolishnesse of madnesse.

28 And I finde more bitter then death the woman whose heart is as nets and snares, and her hands, as bands: he y^e is good before God, shall be deliuered fro^m her, but y^e sinner shall be take by her.

29 Beholde, saith the Preacher, this haue I found, seeking one by one to finde the count:

30 And yet my soule seeketh, but I finde it not: I haue founde one man of a thousand: but a woman among them all haue I not found.

31 Onely loe, this haue I founde, that God hath made man righteous: but they haue sought many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

2 To obey Princes and Magistrates. 17 The workes of God passe mans knowledge.

Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth of a man doeth make his face to shine: and the strength of his face shall be changed.

2 I aduertise thee to take heede to the mouth of the King, and to the word of the othe of God.

3 Haste not to goe forth of his sight: stand not in an euill thing: for he will doe whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where y word of the king is, there is power, and who shall say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 He that keepeth the commaundement, shall knowe none euill thing, and the heart of the wise shall knowe the time and iudgement.

6 For to euery purpose there is a time and iudgement, because the miserie of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shalbe; for who can tell him when it shalbe?

8 Man is not Lorde ouer the spirit to reteine the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death, nor deliuerance in the battell, neither shall wickednes deliuer the possessers thereof.

9 All this haue I seene, and haue giuen mine heart to euery worke, which is wrought vnder the sunne, and I sawe a time that man raileth ouer man to his owne hurt.

10 And likewise I saw the wicked buried, and they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the citie where they had done right: this also is vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and God prolongeth his dayes, yet I knowe that it shalbe well with them that feare the Lord, and doe reuerence before him.

13 But it shall not be well to the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes: he shall be like a shadow because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie, which is done vpon the earth, that there be righteous men to whom it cometh according to the worke of the wicked; and there be wicked men to whom it cometh according to the worke of the iust: I thought also that this is vanitie.

15 And I prayed ioy: for there is no goodnesse to man vnder the sunne, save to eate and to drinke and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hath giuen him vnder the sunne.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdome, and to behold the busines that is done on earth, that neither day nor night the eyes of man take sleepe,

17 Then I beheld the whole worke of God, that man cannot find out y worke y is wrought vnder the sunne: for the which man labourerth to seeke it, and cannot finde it; yea, and though the wise man thinke to know it, he cannot finde it.

C H A P. IX.

1 By no outward thing can man knowe whom God loueth or hateth. 12 No man knoweth his end. 16 Wisdome excelleth strength.

I haue surely giuen mine heart to all this, and to I declare all this, that the iust, and the wise, and their workes are in the hand of God; and no man knoweth either loue or hatred of all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: and the same

condition is to the iust and to the wicked, to the good and to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; be that sweareth, as be that feareth an othe.

3 This is euill among all that is done vnder the sunne, that there is one condition to all, and also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse is in their hearts whiles they liue, and after that, they goe to the dead.

4 Surely, whosoever is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope; for it is better to a liuing dog, then to a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know y they shall die, but the dead know nothing at all: neither haue they any more reward: for their remembrance is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, & their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, and they haue no more portion for euer, in all that is done vnder the sunne.

7 Go, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a cheerefull heart: for God nowe accepteth thy workes.

8 At all times let thy garments be white, and let not oyle be lacking vpon thine head.

9 Reioyce with the wife whom thou hast loued all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which God hath giuen thee vnder the sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for this is thy portion in the life, and in thy traumale wherein thou labourst vnder the sunne.

10 All that thine hand shall finde to doe, doe it with all thy power: for there is neither worke nor inuention, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and I sawe vnder the sunne that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, nor yet bread to the wise, nor also riches to men of vnderstanding, neither yet fauour to men of knowledge: but time and chance cometh to them all.

12 For neither doeth man know his time, as the fishes, which are taken in an euill net, and as the birdes that are caught in the snare: so are the children of men shared in the euill time when it falleth vpon them suddenly.

13 I haue also seene this wisdome vnder the sunne, and it is great vnto me.

14 A little citie and fewe men in it, and a great king came against it, and compassed it about, and builded fortres against it.

15 And there was found therein a poore and wise man, and he deliuered the citie by his wisdome; but none remembered this poore man.

16 Thus saide I, Better is wisdome then strength; yet the wisdome of the poore is despised, and his wordes are not heard.

17 The words of y wife are more heard in quietnes, then thecrie of him y ruleth among folles. 18 Better is wisdome then weapons of warre; but one sinner destroyeth much good.

C H A P. X.

1 The difference of foolishnes and wisdome. 12 A slanderer is like a serpent that cannot be charmed. 16 Of foolish kings, and drunken princes, 17 And of good kings and princes.

Dead flies cause to stinke, & putrifie the ointment of the apocricar: *so with a litle follie him y is in estimation for wisdom, & for glory.*

2 The heart of a wise man is at his right hand: but the heart of a foole is at his left hand.

3 And also when the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he telleth vnto all that he is a foole.

4 If y spirit of him that ruleth, rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place: for gentleness pacifieth great sinnes.

5 There is an euil that I haue seene vnder the sunne, as an error that proceedeth from the face of him that ruleth.

6 Follie is set in great excellencie, and the rich sit in the lowe place.

7 I haue seene seruants on horses, and princes walking as seruants on the ground.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, & he that breaketh the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 He that remoueth stones, shall hurt himselfe thereby, and he that cutteth wood, shall be in danger thereby.

10 If the yron be blant, and one hath not whet the edge, he must then put to more strength: but the excellencie to direct a thng is wisdom.

11 If the serpent bite, when hee is not charmed: no better is a babblers.

12 The words of y mouth of a wise man haue grace: but the lippes of a foole deuoure himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth is foolishnes, and the latter ende of his mouth is wicked madnes.

14 For the foole multiplieth wordes, saying, Man knoweth not what shall be: and who can tell him what shall be after him?

15 The labour of y foolish doth weary him: for he knoweth not to goe into the cite.

16 Woe to thee, O lande, when thy King is a child: and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy King is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in time, for strength and not for drunkennelle.

18 By sloutherfulness the rooffe of the house goeth to decay, and by the idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 They prepare bread for laughter, and wine comforteth the liuing: but siluer answereth to all.

20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, neither curse the rich in thy bed chamber: for the foule of the heauen shall carie the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall declare the matter.

C H A P. XI.

1 To be liberrall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods providence. 8 All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will iudge all.

Cast thy bread vpon the waters; for after many dayes thou shalt finde it.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, & also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full, they will powre forth raine vpon the earth: and if the tree doe fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place that the tree filleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winds, shall not sow,

and he that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not which is the way of the spirite, nor howe the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with child: so thou knowest not the worke of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the evening let not thine hand rest: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, this or that, or whether both shall be a like good.

7 Surely the light is a pleasant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to see the sunne.

8 Though a man liue many yeeres, & in them all he reioyce, yet he shall remember the dayes of darkenes: because they are many, all that cometh is vanitie.

9 Reioyce, O yong man in thy youth, and let thine heart cheere thee in the daies of thy youth: and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but knowe that for all these things, God will bring thee to iudgement.

10 Therefore take away griefe out of thine heart, and cause euil to depart from thy flesh for childhood and youth are vanitie.

C H A P. XII.

1 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The soule returneth to God. 11 Wisdom is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandments.

Remember nowe thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, whiles the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres approach, wherein thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 Whiles the sunne is not darke, nor the light, nor the moone, nor the staires, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 When the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders shall cease, because they are fewe, and they waxe darke that looked out by y windows:

4 And the doores shall be shut without by the bafe sound of the grinding, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the birde: and all the daughters of singing shall be abased.

5 Also they shall be afraide of the hie thing, and feare shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and y grasshopper shall be a burden, and concupiscence shall be driuen away: for man goeth to the house of his age, and the mourners goe about in the streete.

6 Whiles the siluer coarde is not lengthened, nor the golden ewer broken, nor the pitcher broken at the well, nor the wheele broken at the cisterne:

7 And dust returne to the earth as it was, and the spirit returne to God that gaue it.

8 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, all is vanitie.

9 And the more wise the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, and caused them to heare, and searched forth, and prepared many parables.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out pleasant wordes, and an vpright writing, *even* the wordes of truth.

11 The wordes of the wise are like godes, and

Psal. 7.
16. prou.
26. 17.
eccles. 27.
86.

and like nailes fastened by the masters of the assemblies, which are given by one pastour.
13 And of other things besides these, my sonne, take thou heed: for there is none end in making many bookes, and much reading is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let vs heare the end of all: Feare God and keepe his commandments: for this is the whole duty of a man.

14 For God will bring every worke vnto iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good or euill.

An excellent Song which was Salomons.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this Song Salomon by most sweet and comfortable allegories and parables describeth the perfect loue of Iesus Christ, the true Salomon & King of peace, and the faithfull soule or his Church, which he hath sanctified, and appoynted to be his spouse, chaste, and without reprobation. So that here is declared the singular loue of the bridegrome toward the bride, and his great and excellent benefis wherewith he doeth enrich her of his pure bountie and grace without any of her deserving. Also the earnest affection of the Church, which is inflamed with the loue of Christ, desiring to be more & more ioyned to him in loue, and not to be forsaken for any spot or blemish that is in her.

C A P. I.

1 The familiar talke and mylicall communication of the spirituall loue betwene Iesus Christ and his Church. 2 The domestical enemies that persecute the Church.

Et him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is better then wine.

2 Because of the fauour of thy good oynments thy name is as an oynment poured out: therefore the virgins loue thee.

3 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will reioyce and be glad in thee: we will remember thy loue more then wine: the righteous do loue thee.

4 I am blacke, O daughters of Ierusalem, but comely, as the tents of Kedar, & as the curtains of Salomon.

5 Regard ye me not because I am blacke: for the sunne hath looked vpon me. The sonnes of my mother were angrie against me: they made me the keeper of the vines: but I kept not mine owne vine.

6 Shew me, O thou, whome my soule loueth, where thou feedest, where thou liest at noone: for why should I be as thee that turneth aside to the flocks of thy companions?

7 If thou know not, O thou the fairest among women, get thee forth by the steps of the flocke, and feed thy kids by the tents of the shepheards.

8 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to the troupe of horses in the chariots of Pharaoh.

9 Thy cheekes are comely with rows of flowers, and thy necke with chains.

10 We will make thee borders of golde with fuddes of silver.

11 Whiles the King was at his repast, my spikenard gaue the smell thereof.

12 My welbeloued is as a bundle of myrrhe vnto me: he shall lie betwene my breasts.

13 My welbeloued is as a cluster of camphire vnto me in the vines of Engedi.

14 My loue, behold, thou art faire: beholde, thou art faire: thine eyes are like the doves.

15 My welbeloued, behold, thou art faire and pleasant: also our bed is Greene:

16 The beames of our house are cedars, our rafters are of firs.

C H A P. II.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadow of Christ. 8 She heareth his voice. 14 She is compared to the dove, 15 and the enemies to the foxes. Am the rose of the felde, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 Like a lillie among the thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the forest, so is my welbeloued among the sonnes of men: vnder his shadowe had I delight, and fate downe: and his fruit was sweete vnto my mouth.

4 Hee brought mee into the wine celler, and loue was his banner ouer me.

5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort me with apples: for I am sicke of loue.

6 His left hand is vnder mine head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hindees of the felde, that yee stirre not vp, nor waken my loue, vntill the please.

8 Is the voice of my welbeloued: beholde, he cometh leaping by the mountaines, & skipping by the hills.

9 My welbeloued is like a roe, or a yong hart: he standeth behind our wall, looking forth by windowes, shewing himselfe through y gates.

10 My welbeloued spake and said vnto mee, Arise my loue, my faire one, and come thy way.

11 For behold, winter is past: the raine is changed, and is gone away.

12 The flowres appeare in the earth: the time of the singing of birdes is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree hath brought forth her yong figs: and the vines with their small grapes haue cast a fauour: arise my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 My dove, thou art in the holes of the rocks in the secret places of the staires, shewe mee thy sight, let mee heare thy voyce: for thy voyce is sweet, and thy sight comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, which destroy the vines: for our vines haue small grapes.

16 My welbeloued is mine, and I am his: hee feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntil the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: returne my welbeloued, as he like a roe, or a yong hart vpon the mountaines of Basan.

C H A P. III.

1 The Church desireth to be ioyned inseparable to Christ her husband. 6 Her dislurance out of the wilderness.

IN my bed by night I sought him that my soule loned: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise therefore now, and goe about in the citie, by the streetes, and by the open places, and will seeke him that my soule loneth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the citie, found mee: to whom I said, Haue you seene him whom my soule loneth?

4 When I had past a litle from them, then I found him whom my soule loned: I tooke holde on him and left him not, till I had brought him vnto my mothers house into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the bindes of the felde, that yee stirre not vp, nor waken my loue vntill the please.

6 Who is shee that cometh vp out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke perfumed with myrrhe and incense, and with all the spices of the merchant?

7 Beholde his bed, which is Salomons: three score strong men are round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sworde, and are expert in warre, euery one hath his sworde vpon his thigh for the feare by night.

9 King Salomon made himselfe a palace of the trees of Lebanon.

10 Hee made the pillars thereof of siluer, and the pavement thereof of golde, the hangings thereof of purple, whose middes were paved with the loue of the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Come forth, ye daughters of Zion, and behold the King Salomon with the crowne, where-with his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, & in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

C H A P. IIIL.

1 The praise of the Church. 7 She is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

BEhold, thou art faire, my loue: beholde, thou art faire: thine eyes are like the doves; among thy locks is thine haire like the flocke of goats, which looke downe fro the mountaine of Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe in good order, which goe vp from the washing: which euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a threed of scarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples are within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate.

4 Thy necke is as the towre of Dauid built for defence: a thousand shields hang therein, and all the targets of the strong men.

5 Thy two breasts are as two yong roes that are twinnes, feeding among the lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will go into the mountaine of myrrhe and to the mountaine of incense.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with mee from Lebanon, my spouse, euen with me from Lebanon, and looke from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the denues of the lyons, and from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 My sister, my spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart: thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, and with a chaine of thy necke.

10 My sister, my spouse, how faire is thy lone! how much better is thy loue then wine! & the fauour of thine oyntments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, my spouse, drop as honie combe: honie and milke are vnder thy tongue, & the fauour of thy garments is as the fauor of Lebanon.

12 My sister my spouse is as a garden inclosed, as a spring that vp, and a fountaine sealed vp.

13 Thy plants are as an orchard of pomegranates with sweet fruits, as camphire, spikenard,

14 Euen spikenard, and saffron, calamus, and cinamom, with all the trees of incense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 O fountaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters, and the springs of Lebanon.

16 Arise, O North, & come O South, & blow on my garden, that the spices thereof may flowe out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eate his pleasant fruit.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 Shee heareth his voyce.

3 Shee reuiffeth her nakednesse. 10 Shee praiseth Christ her husband.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine honie combe with mine honey, I dranke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, and make you mery, O welbeloued.

2 I sleepe, but mine heart waketh, it is the voyce of my welbeloued that knocketh, saying, Open vnto me, my sister, my loue, my dove, my vndefiled: for mine head is full of dewe, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shal I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shal I defile them?

4 My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and mine heart was affectioned toward him.

5 I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, and mine hands did drop downe myrrhe, and my fingers pure myrrhe: vpon the handles of the barre.

6 I opened to my welbeloued: but my welbeloued was gone, and past: mine heart was goure when he did speake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he answered me not.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me: they smote me and wounded me: the watchmen of the walles tooke away my vaille from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you finde my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue.

9 O the fairest among women, what is thy welbeloued more then another welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then another louer, that thou dost so charge vs?

† Ebrew powder.

† Or, charnel.

Chap. 6.4.

† Ebrew my bowels were moved towards him.

10 My welbeloued is white and ruddie, the chiefest of ten thousand.

11 His head is as fine golde, his locks curled, and black as a rauen.

12 His eyes are like dones vpon the riners of waters, which are walkt with milke, and remaine by the full vessels.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, and as sweete flowres, and his lips like lillies dropping downe pure myrrhe.

14 His handes are ringes of golde set with the ^{thru.}† chrysolite, his bellie like white yuorie couered ^{Turkish.} with sapphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine golde: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is as sweete thinges, and hee is wholly delectable: this is my welbeloued, & this is my louer, O daughters of Ierusalem.

17 O the fairest among women, whither is thy welbeloued gone? whither is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee?

C H A P. VI.

2 The Church affureth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 3 The praises of the Church. 8 Shee is his one and vndefiled.

MY welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beddes of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

2 I am my welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who feedeth among the lillies.

3 Thou art beautiful, my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

4 Turne away thine eyes from me: for thy ouercome me: * thine haire is like a flocke of goates, which looke downe from Gilead.

5 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe, which goe vp from the washing, which euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

6 Thy temples are within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate.

7 There are threescore Queenes & fourescore concubines, and of the damells without number.

8 But my doye is alone, and my vndefiled, shee is the onely daughter of her mother, and shee is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue seene her & counted her blessings: * Queenes and the concubines, and they haue praised her.

9 Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the sunne, terrible, as an armie with banners?

10 I went downe to the garden of nuttes, to see the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine budded, and if the pomegranates florished.

11 I knew nothing, my soule set me as the chariots of my noble people.

12 Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne: returne y we may behold thee. What shall you see in the Shulamite, but as the company of an army?

C H A P. VII.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 2 She is assured of Christes loue towards her.

HOW beautifull are thy goings with shoes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like ierels: the worke of the hand of a cunning workman.

ning workman.

2 Thy navel is as a round cuppe that wanteth not licour: thy bellie is as an heape of wheate compassed about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts are as two yong roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is like a towre of yuorie: thine eyes are like the fish pooles in Heliton by the gate of Bath-rabbim; thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, that looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is as skarlet, and the bush of thine head like purple: the King is tied in the fastners.

6 Howe faire art thou, and howe pleasant art thou, O my loue in pleasures!

7 Thisthy stature is like a palme tree, and thy breasts like clusters.

8 I sayd, I will go vp into the palme tree, I will take holde of her boughes: thy breasts shall now be like the clusters of the vine: and the saour of thy nose like apples.

9 And the rooffe of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth straight to my welbeloued, & causeth the lippes of the ancient to speake.

10 I am my welbeloueds, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my welbeloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs remaine in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vines, let vs see if the vine flourish, whether it hath budded the small grape, or whether the pomegranates flourish: there will I giue thee my loue.

13 The mandrakes haue giuen a smell, and in our gates are all sweet things, new and olde: my welbeloued, I haue kept them for thee.

C H A P. VIII.

2 The Church will be taught by Christ. 3 She is upholden by him. 6 The richmens loue wherewith Christ loueth her. 11 She is the one that bringeth forth fruit to the spiritual Salomon, which is Iesus Christ.

OH that thou werest as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother: I would finde thee without, I would kisse thee, that they should not despise thee.

2 I will lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house: there thou shalt teach me: and I will cause thee to drinke spiced wine, and new wine of the pomegranate.

3 His left hand shall be vnder mine head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, y you stir not vp, nor waken my loue, vntill the please.

5 (Who is this that cometh vp out of the wilderness, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raised thee vp vnder an apple tree: there thy mother conceived thee: there the conceived y bare thee.

6 Set me as a seale on thine heart, & as a signet vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, ielousie is cruell as the graue: the coales thereof are fierie coales, and a vehement flame.

7 Much water cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man should giue all the substance of his house for loue, they would greatly contemne it.

C H A P. III.

1 The Church desireth to be ioyned inseparable to Christ her husband. 6 Her deliverance out of the wilderness.

IN my bed by night I sought him that my soule loved: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise therefore now, and goe about in the citie, by the streetes, and by the open places, and will seeke him that my soule loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the citie, found mee: to whom I said, Have you seene him whom my soule loveth?

4 When I had past a little from them, then I found him whom my soule loved: I tooke holde on him and left him not, till I had brought him vnto my mothers house into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the bindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor waken my loue vntill the please.

6 Who is shee that commeth vp out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke perfumed with myrrhe and incense, and with all the spices of the marchant?

7 Beholde his bed, which is Salomons: three score strong men are round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sworde, and are expert in warre, every one hath his sworde vpon his thigh for the feare by night.

9 King Salomon made himselfe a palace of the trees of Lebanon.

10 Hee made the pillars thereof of silver, and the pauement thereof of golde, the hangings thereof of purple, whose middes were paved with the loue of the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Come forth, ye daughters of Zion, and behold the King Salomon with the crowne, where-with his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, & in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The praises of the Church. 7 She is without blame in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

BEhold, thou art faire, my loue: beholde, thou art faire: thine eyes are like the doves among thy locks: thine haire is like the flocke of goats, which looke downe fro the moontaine of Gilcad.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe in good order, which goe vp from the washing: which euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a threed of scarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples are within thy locks as a peece of a pomegranate.

4 Thy necke is as the towre of Dauid built for defence: a thousand shields hang therein, and all the targets of the strong men.

5 Thy two breasts are as two yong roes that are twinnes, feeding among the lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will go into the mountaine of myrrhe and to the mountaine of incense.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with mee from Lebanon, my spouse, euen with me from Lebanon, and looke from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the denes of the Lyons, and from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 My sister, my spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart: thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, and with a chaine of thy necke.

10 My sister, my spouse, how faire is thy lone! how much better is thy lone then wine! & the fauour of thine oynments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, my spouse, drop as honie combe: honie and milke are vnder thy tongue, & the fauour of thy garments is as the fauor of Lebanon.

12 My sister my spouse is as a garden inclosed, as a spring shut vp, and a fountaine sealed vp.

13 Thy plants are as an orchard of pomegranates with sweet fruits, as camphire, spikenard,

14 Euen spikenard, and saffron, calamus, and cinnamon, with all the trees of incense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 O fountaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters, and the springs of Lebanon.

16 Arise, O North, & come O South, & blow on my garden, that the spices thereof may flowe out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eat his pleasant fruit.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 Shee heareth his voyce.

3 Shee rouseth her nakednesse. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine honie combe with mine honey, I dranke my wine with my milke: I ate, O friends, drinke, and make you mery, O welbeloued.

2 I sleepe, but mine heart waketh, it is the voyce of my welbeloued that knocketh, saying, Open vnto me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vnfiled: for mine head is full of dewe, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and thine heart was affectioned toward him.

5 I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, and mine hands did drop downe myrrhe, and my fingers pure myrrhe: vpon the handles of the barre.

6 I opened to my welbeloued: but my welbeloued was gone, and past: mine heart was gonne when he did speake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he answered me not.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me: they smote me and wounded me: the watchmen of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you finde my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue.

9 O the fairest among women, what is thy welbeloued more then *another* welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then *another* lover, that thou dost so charge vs?

Hebrew powder.

10r, charrel.

Chap. 6. 4.

Heb. my bowels were moved towards him.

10 My welbeloued is white and ruddie, the chieftest of ten thousand.

11 His head is as fine golde, his locks curled, and black as a rauen.

12 His eyes are like dones vpon the rimers of waters, which are walkt with milke, and remaine by the full vessels.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, and as sweete flowres, and his lips like lillies dropping downe pure myrrhe.

14 His hands are as ringes of golde set with the
† chrysolite, his bellie like white yuorie covered
with sappires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine golde: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is as sweete thinges, and hee is wholly delectable: this is my welbeloued, & this is my loue, O daughters of Ierusalem.

17 O the fairest among women, whither is thy welbeloued gone? whether is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee?

CHAP. VI.

2 The Church affirmeth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 3 The praises of the Church. 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.

MY welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beddes of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

1 I am my welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who feedeth among the lillies.

3 Thou art beautiful, my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

4 Turne away thine eyes from me: for they
[Chap. 4.] ouercome me: * thine haire is like a flocke of goates, which looke downe from Gilead.

5 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe, which goe vp from the washing, which euery one bringeth out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

6 Thy temples are within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate.

7 There are threescore Queenes & fourescore concubines, and of the damels without number.

8 But my doye is alone, and my vndefiled, she is the onely daughter of her mother, and shee is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue seene her & counted her blessed: women y^e Queenes and the concubines, and they haue praised her.

9 Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the sunne, terrible as an armie with banners?

10 I went downe to the garden of nuttes, to see the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine budded, and if the pomegranates florished.

11 I knew nothing, my soule set me as the charrets of my noble people.

12 Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne: returne y^e we may behold thee. What shall you see in the Shulamite, but as the company of an army?

CHAP. VII.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 20 She is assured of Christes loue towards her.

HOW beautifull are thy goings with shooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like jeryels: the works of the hand of a cunning

workman.

2 Thy navel is as a round cuppe that wasteth not licour: thy bellie is as an heape of wheate compassed about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts are as two yong roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is like a towre of yuorie: thine eyes are like the fish pooles in Hesticon by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, that looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is as Ikarlet, and the bush of thine head like purple: the King is tied in the ll rasters.

6 Howe faire art thou, and howe pleasant art thou, O my loue in pleasures!

7 This thy stature is like a palme tree, and thy breasts like clusters.

8 I sayd, I will go vp into the palme tree, I will take holde of her boughes: thy breasts shall now be like the clusters of the vine: and the sauour of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roote of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth straight to my welbeloued, & causeth the lippes of the ancient to speake.

10 I am my welbeloueds, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my welbeloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs remaine in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vines, let vs see if the vine florish, whether it hath budded the small grape, or whether the pomegranates florish: there will I giue thee my loue.

13 The mandrakes haue giuen a smell, and in our gates are all sweet thinges, new and olde: my welbeloued, I haue kept them for thee.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Church will be taught by Christ. 3 She is upholden by him. 6 The richmens loue wherewith Christ loueth her. 11 She is the time that bringeth fourth fruite to the spiritual Salomon, which is Iesus Christ.

OH that thou werest as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother: I would finde thee without, I would kisse thee, that they should not despise thee.

1 I will lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house: there thou shalt teach me: and I will cause thee to drinke spiced wine, and newe wine of the pomegranate.

3 His left hand shall be vnder mine head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, y^e you stir not vp, nor waken my loue, vntill the please.

5 (Who is this that cometh vp out of the wilderness, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raised thee vp vnder an apple tree: there thy mother conceived thee: there she conceived y^e bare thee.

6 Set me as a seale on thine heart, & as a signet vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death: ielousie is cruell as the grane: the coales thereof are fierie coales, and a vehement flame.

7 Much water cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man should giue all the substance of his house for loue, they would greatly continue it.

8 We haue a litle ſiſter, & ſhe hath no breſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhee be a wall, we will builde vpon her a ſiluer palace: and if ſhe be a doore, we will keepe her in with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breſts are as towres: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

11 Solomon had a vine in Baal hamon: he gaue the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one bringeth

for the fruit thereof ſa thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

12 But my vineyard which is mine, before me: to thee, O Salomon, apperteineth a thouſand pieces of ſiluer, and two hundred to them that keepe the fruit thereof.

13 O thou who dwellſt in the gardens, the companions hearkē vnto thy voice: cauſe me to heare it.

14 O my welbeloued, ſlee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the young hart vpon the mountaines of ſpicers.

I S A I A H. THE ARGVMENT.

God, according to his promiſe, Deut. 18. 15. that he would neuer leaue his Church deſtitute of a Prophet, hath from time to time accompliſhed the ſame: whoſe office was not only to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof they had a ſpeciall reuelation, but alſo to interpret and declare the Law, and to applie particularly the doctrine, conſeined briefly therein, to the viliſie & profit of thoſe, to whom they thought it chiefly to apperteyne, and as the time and ſtate of things required. And principally in the declaration of the Law they had reſpect to three things, which were the ground of their doctrine: Firſt to the doctrine conſeined briefly in the two tables: Secondly to the promiſes and threatnings of the Law: And thirdly, to the covenants of grace and reconciliation, grounded vpon our Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, who is the end of the Law. Whereunto they neither added nor diminiſhed, but faithfully expounded the ſenſe and meaning thereof. And according as God gaue them vnderſtanding of things, they applied the promiſes particularly for the comfort of the Church and the members thereof, and alſo denounced the menaces againſt the enemies of the ſame: not for any care or regard to the enemies, but to aſſure the Church of their ſaſegard by the deſtruction of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliation, they haue more clereſly increaſed it then Moſes, and ſet forth more liuely Ieſus Chriſt, in whom this covenant of reconciliation was made. In all theſe things Iſaiah did excell all the Prophets, and was moſt diligēt to ſet out the ſame, with moſt vehement admonitions, reprehensions, and conſolations: euer applying the doctrine, as he ſaw that the diſeaſe of the people required. He declarerh alſo many notable prophecies which he had receiued of God, as touching the promiſe of the Meſſiah, his office, and his kingdom. Alſo of the fauour of God toward his Church: the vocation of the Gentiles, and their vniō with the Iewes. Which are almoſt principall points conſeined in this booke, and a gathering of his ſermons that he preached. Which after cerſeine dayes that they had ſtood vpon the Temple doore (for the manner of the Prophets was to ſet vp the ſumme of their doctrine for cerſeine dayes, that the people might the better marke it, as Iſai. 8. 1. and Hab. 2. 2.) the Priests tooke it downe and reſerued it among their regiſters: and ſo by Gods providence theſe booke were preſerued as a monument to the Church for euer. As touching his perſon and time, he was of the Kings ſtcke (for Amoz his father was brother to Aqariab King of Iudah, as the beſt writers agree) and propheſied more then 64 yeeres from the time of Vzziah vnto the reigne of Manaſſeh, whoſe father in law he was (as the ſchewers write) and of whom he was put to death. And in reading of the Prophets this one thing among other is to be obſerued, that they ſpeake of things to come, as though they were now paſt, becauſe of the certaintie thereof, and that they could not but come to paſſe, becauſe God had ordeined them in his ſecret counſell, and ſo remiſed them to his Prophets.

C H A P. I.

2 Iſaiah reprooueth the Iewes of their ingratitude and ſtubbornneſſe, that neither for benefits nor puniſhment would amend. 11 Hee ſheweth why their ſacrifices are reſpected, and wherein Gods true ſervice ſtandeth. 24 He propheſieth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, 25 and of the reſtitution thereof.

A Viſion of Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem: in the daues of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath ſaide, I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, but they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib, but Iſrael hath not knowne: my people hath not vnderſtood.

4 Ah, ſinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie: a ſeed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forſaken the Lord: they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael to anger: they are gone backward.

5 Wherefore ſhould ye be ſinitten any more? for ye fall away more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart is heauie.

6 From the ſole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing whole therein, but wounds, and ſwellings, and ſores full of corruption: they haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oyle.

7 Your land is waſte: your cities are burnt with fire: ſtrangers denoure your lande in your preſence, and it is deſolate like the ouerthrowe of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion ſhall remaine like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, and like a beſieged cite.

9 Except

9 Except y^e Lord of hostes had reserved vnto vs, euen a smal remnant we shoulde haue bene as Sodom, & should haue bin like vnto Gomorrah.

11 Heare the worde of the Lord O princes of Sodom: hearken vnto the Lawe of our God, O people of Gomorrah.

12 What haue I to doe with the multitude of your sacrifices, sayth the Lorde: I am full of the burnt offerings of fframes, and of the fat of feddie beastes: and I desire not the blood of bullockes, nor of lambs, nor of goates.

13 When yee come to appeare before mee, who required this of your handes to tread in my courtes?

14 Bring no mo oblations, in vaine: incense is an abomination vnto me: I cannot suffer your new moones, nor sabbaths, nor solemne dayes (as in iniquite) nor solemne assemblies.

15 My soule hateth your newe moones, and your appointed feastes: they are a burden vnto me: I am wearie to beare them.

16 And whē you shall stretch out your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, I will not heare: for your hands are full of blood.

17 Wath you, make you cleane take away the smill of your workes from before mine eyes: ceasero doe euill.

18 Learne to dos well: seeke iudgement, reuene the oppressed: iudge the fatherlesse, and defend the widowe.

19 Come now & let vs reason together, saith the Lorde: though your sinnes were as crimson, they shall be made white as snow: though they were red like scarlet, they shall be as wooll.

20 If ye consent and obey, ye shall eate the good things of the land.

21 But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

22 How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, & iustice lodged therein, but now they are murderers.

23 Thy siluer is become drossie: thy wine is mixt with water.

24 Thy princes are rebellious & companions of theeues: eery one loneth gifts, and foloweth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neyther doth the widowes cause come before them.

25 Therefore saith the Lord God of hostes, the mightie one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

26 Then I will turne mine haude vpon thee, and burne out thy drossie, till it be pure, and take away all thy tinne.

27 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterwarde shalt thou be called a citie of righteousnes, and a faithfull citie.

28 Zion shall be redeemed in iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice.

29 And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall be together: and they that forsake the Lord, shall be consumed.

30 For they shall be confounded for the okes,

which ye haue desired, and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens, that ye haue chosen.

31 For ye shall be as an oke, whose lease fadeth: and as a garden that hath no water.

32 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker thereof as a sparke: and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 The Church shall be restored by Christ, & the Gentiles called. 2 The punishments of the rebellious and obstinate.

THE word that Iſaiah the sonne of Amoz saw vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 * It shall be in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the house of the Lord, shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iakob, and hee will teach vs his wayes, & we will walke in his pathes.

* For the Lawe shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem,

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and rebuke many people: they shall breake their swordes also into mattocks, and their speares into fitches: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

5 O house of Iakob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iakob, because they are full of the East manner, and are sorcerers as the Philistines, and abound with strange children.

7 Their land also was full of siluer and gold, and there was none ende of their treasures: and their lande was full of horses, and their charres were infinite.

8 Their land also was full of idoles: they worshipped the worke of their owne handes, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed himselfe, and a man humbled himselfe: therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rockes, and hide thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glorie of his maiestie.

11 The hie looke of man shall be humbled, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lorde onely shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hosts is vpon all the proud and hautie, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shall be made lowe.

13 Euen vpon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are hie, & exalted, & vpon all the okes of Bashan.

14 And vpon all the hie mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon euery strong wall,

16 And vpon all the shippes of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the haughtinesse of men shall be brought lowe, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lord shall onely be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles will be utterly destroy.

19 Then they shall goe into the holes of the rockes,

Micha 4.

Micha 4.

Hose. 10. 2.
Iude 23:20
Irene. 6. 1. 6
and 9. 6.
rockes.

8 We haue a little sister, & she hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will builde vpon her a silver palace: and if she be a doore, we will keepe her in with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts are as towres: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

11 Salomon had a vine in Baal hamon: he gaue the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one bringeth

for the fruite thereof a thousand pieces of silver.

12 But my vineyard which is mine, is before me: to thee, O Salomon, apperteneeth a thousand pieces of silver, and two hundred: to them that keepe the fruit thereof.

13 O thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearkē vnto thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 O my welbeloued, flee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the young hart vp on the mountaines of spices.

ISAIAH. THE ARGUMENT.

God, according to his promise, *Deut. 18. 15.* that he would neuer leave his Church destitute of a Prophet, hath from time to time accomplished the same: whose office is not onely to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof they had a speciall reuelation, but also to interpret and declare the Law, and to applie particularly the doctrine, contained briefly therein, to the vilitie & profits of those, to whom they thought it chiefly to appertene, and as the time and state of things required. And principally in the declaration of the Law they had respect to three things, which were the ground of their doctrine: First to the doctrine contained briefly in the two tables: Secondly to the promises and threatnings of the Law: And thirdly, to the covenant of grace and reconciliation, grounded vpon our Saviour Iesus Christ, who is the end of the Law. Whereunto they neither added nor diminished, but faithfully expounded the sense and meaning thereof. And according as God gaue them vnderstanding of things, they applied the promises particularly for the comfort of the Church and the members thereof, and also denounced the menaces against the enemies of the same: not for any care or regard to the enemies, but to assure the Church of their safeguard by the destruction of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliation, they haue more cleerly instructed it then Moses, and set forth more liuely Iesus Christ, in whom this covenant of reconciliation was made. In all these things Isaiah did excell all the Prophets, and was most diligent to set out the same, with most vehement admonitions, reprehensions, and consolations: euer applying the doctrine, as he saw that the estate of the people required. He declarerh also many notable prophetesies which he had receiued of God, as touching the promise of the Messiah, his office, and his kingdom. Also of the fauour of God toward his Church, the vocation of the Gentiles, and their union with the Iewes. Which are as most principall points contained in this booke, and a gathering of his sermons that he preached. Which after certaine dayes that they had stood vpon the Temple doore (for the manner of the Prophets was to set vpon the swaine of their doctrine for certaine dayes, that the people might the better marke it, as *Isai. 2. 1.* and *Hab. 2. 2.*) the Priests tooke it downe and reuerend it among their registers: and so by Gods providence these booke were preserved as a monument to the Church for euer. As touching his person and time, he was of the Kings stocke (for Amos his father was brother to Azariah King of Iudah, as the best writers agree) and prophesied more then 64. yeeres from the time of Vzziah vnto the reigne of Manasse, whose father in law he was (as the Hebrews write) and of whom he was put to death. And in reading of the Prophets this one thing among other is to be obserued, that they speake of things to come, as though they were now past, because of the certaintie thereof, and that they could not but come to passe, because God had ordeined them in his secret counsell, and so reuiered them to his Prophets.

CHAP. I.

2 *Isaiah reprooueth the Iewes of their ingratitude and stubbornnesse, that neither for benefits nor punishment would amend.* 11 *Hee sheweth why their sacrifices are reiected, and wherein Gods true service standeth.* 24 *He prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem,* 25 *and of the restitution thereof.*



A Vision of Isaiah, the sonne of Amos, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem: in the daues of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lorde hath saide, I haue nourished and brought vp children, but they haue rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib, but Israel hath not knowen: my people hath not vnderstood.

4 Ah, sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie: a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord: they haue pronounced the Holy one of Iisael to anger: they are gone backward.

5 Wherefore should ye be smitten any more for ye fall away more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is haueie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing whole therein, but wounds, and swelling, and sores full of corruption: they haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oyle.

7 Your land is waste: your cities are burnt with fire: strangers denoure your land in your presence, and it is desolate like the ouerthrowe of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion shall remaine like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, and like a besieged citie.

9 Except y^e Lord of hostes had reserved vnto vs, euen a smal remnantive shoulde haue bene as Sodom, & should haue bin like vnto Gomorah.

10 Heare the worde of the Lord: O princes of Sodom - hearken vnto the Lawe of our God, O people of Gomorah.

11 What haue I to doe with the multitude of your sacrifices, say, th the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and of the fat of feddie beastes: and I desire not the blood of bullockes, nor of lambs, nor of goates.

12 When yee come to appeare before mee, who required this of your handes to tread in my courtes?

13 Bring no mo oblations, in vaine: incense is an abomination vnto me: I cannot suffer your new moones, nor sabbaths, nor solemne dayes (of a iniquite) nor solemne assemblies.

14 My soule hateth your newe moones, and your appointed feastes: they are a burden vnto me: I am wearie to beare them.

15 And whē you shall stretch out your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, I will not heare: for your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you cleane: take away the smill of your woorkes from before mine eyes: cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to doe well: seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed: iudge the fatherlesse, and defend the widowe.

18 Come now & let vs reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes were as crimson, they shall be made white as snow: though they were red like skarlet, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye consent and obey, ye shall eate the good things of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shall be denoued with the sworde: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, & iustice lodged therein, but now they are mut therers.

22 Thy silver is become drossie: thy wine is mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious & companions of theeues: every one loneth gifts, and foloweth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherles, neither doth the widowes cause come before them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord God of hostes, the mightie one of Israell, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 Then I will turne mine hande vpon thee, and burne out thy drossie, till it be pure, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterwarde shalt thou be called a citie of righteousnes, and a faithful citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed in iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice.

28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together: and they that forsake the Lord, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be confounded for the oakes,

which ye haue desired, and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens, that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oke, whose leafe fadeth: and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as towes, and the maker thereof as a sparke: and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 The Church shall be restored by Christ, & the Gentiles called. 6 The punishment of the rebellious and obstinate.

THE word that Iaiab the sonne of Amoz saw vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 * It shall be in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the house of the Lord, shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iakob, and hee will teach vs his wayes, & we will walke in his pathes: for the Lawe shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and rebuke many people: they shall breake their swordes also into mattocks, and their speares into stiches: nation shall not lift vp a sworde against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

5 O house of Iakob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iakob, because they are full of the East manner, and are sorcerers as the Philistins, and abound with strange children.

7 Their land also was full of silver and gold, and there was none ende of their treasures: and their lande was full of horses, and their charrets were infinite.

8 Their land also was full of idoles: they worshipped the worke of their owne handes, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed himselfe, and a man humbled himselfe: therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glorie of his maiestie.

11 The hie looke of man shall be humbled, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lord onely shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes is vpon all the proud and hautie, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shall be made lowe.

13 Euen vpon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are hie, & exalted, & vpon all the oaks of Bashan.

14 And vpon all the hie mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon euery strong wall,

16 And vpon all the shippes of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the haughtinesse of men shall be brought lowe, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lord shall onely be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles will be utterly destroy.

19 Then they shall goe into the holes of the rocks,

Micah 4.

Micah 4.

*Hose. 10. 8.
Ier. 23. 30
Ier. 4. 16
and 9. 6.*

rocks, & into the caues of the earth, from before the feare of the Lorde, and from the glory of his maiestie, when he shal arise to destroy the earth.

20 At that day shall man cast away his silver idoles, and his golden idoles (which they had made themselves to worshippe them) to the mowles and to the backs,

21 To goe into the holes of the rocks, and into the toppes of ragged rockes, from before the feare of the Lorde, and from the glorie of his maiestie, when he shal rise to destroy the earth.

22 Cease you from the man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be esteemed?

C H A P. III.

1 For the sinne of the people, God will take away 16: wise men, and giue them foolish princes. 14 The couetousnesse of the gouernours. 16 The pride of the women.

FOR loe, the Lorde God of hostes will take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah the stay and the strength: *even* all the stay of bread, and all the stay of water,

1 The strong man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, the prudent and the aged,

2 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent man.

4 And I will appoint children to be their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 The people shall be oppressed one of another, and every one by his neighbour: the children shall presume against the ancient, and the vile against the honourable.

6 When every one shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *and say*, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt be our Prince, and let this fall be vnder thine hand:

7 In that day he shall sweare, saying, I cannot be an helper: for there is no bread in mine house, nor clothing: *these* for me wo prince of 4 people.

8 Doubtles Ierusalem is fallen, & Iudah is fallen downe, because their tongue & workes are against 4 Lord, to prouoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 The trial of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their sins as Sodom, they hide them not. Wo be vnto their soules: for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselves.

10 Say ye, Surely it shall be wel with the iust: for they shall eate the fruite of their workes.

11 Wo beto 4 wicked, it shall be euill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be giuen him.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them: O my people, they that leade thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth vp to plead, yea, hee standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord shall enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue exten vp the vineyard: the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.

15 What haue ye to doe, that yee beate my people to pieces, & grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord, *as* the Lord of hostes?

16 The Lord also saith, because the daughters

of Zion are haucie, and walke with stretched out neckes, and with wandering eyes, walking and minsing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their fette,

17 Therefore shall the Lorde make the heads of the daughters of Zion balde, and the Lorde shall discourt their secret parts.

18 In that day shall the Lorde take away the ornament of the slippers, and the calles, and the rounde tires,

19 The sweete balles, and the bracelets, and the bonnets,

20 The tires of the head, and the sloppes, and the head bands, and the tablets, and the eareings,

21 The rings and the muffers,

22 The costly appaerl and the vailles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 And the glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoodes, and the lannes.

24 And in stead of sweete sanour, there shall be stinke, and in steade of a girdle, a rent, and in steade of dressing of the haire, baldnesse, and in steade of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, and burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy strength in the battell.

26 Then shall her gates mourne and lament, and she, being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The small remnant of men after the destruction of Ierusalem. 2 The graces of God vpon them that remaine.

AND in that day shall senen women take holde of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and wee will weare our owne garments: onely let vs be called by thy Name, *and* take a way our reproch.

2 In that day shall the budde of the Lorde bee beautifull and glorious, & the fruite of the earth shall be excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Iisrael.

3 Then he that shall be left in Zion, and hee that shall remaine in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *and* every one shall bee written among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall wash the filthinesse of the daughters of Zion, and purge the blood of Ierusalem out of the middes thereof by the spirke of iudgement, and by the spirke of burning.

5 And the Lord shall create vpon every place of mount Zion, and vpon the assemblies thereof, a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for vpon all the glory shall bee a defence.

6 And a couering shall be for a shadow in the day for the heat, and a place of refuge and a covert for the storme and for the raine.

C H A P. V.

1 Vnder the similitude of the vine he describeth the state of the people. 8 Of their auarice. 11 Their drunkennesse. 13 Of their captiuitie.

NOWE will I sing to my beloued, a song of my beloued to his vineyard. * My beloued had a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill,

2 And he hedged it, & gathered out the stones

of it, and he planted it with the best plants, & he built a towre in the mids thereof, & made a wine-press therein: then he looked that it should bring forth grapes: but it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 Now therefore, O inhabitants of Ierusalem and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betweene me, and my vineyard.

4 What could I haue done any more to my vineyard, that I haue not done vnto it? why haue I looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it bringeth forth wilde grapes?

5 And now I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp: I will breake the wall thereof, and it shall be troden downe:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be cut, nor digged, but bryers and thornes shall growe vpon it: I will also commaund the cloudes that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 Surely the vineyard of the Lord of hostes is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah are his pleasant plant, and he looked for iudgement, but beholde oppression: for righteousness, but beholde a crying.

8 ¶ Wo vnto them that ioyne house to house, and lay field to field, till there be no place, that ye may be placed by your selues in the middes of the earth.

9 Thus is in mine eares, sayeth the Lorde of hostes. Surely many houses shall be desolate, euen great, and faire without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vines that yelde one bath, and the seede of an homer shall yelde an Ephah.

11 ¶ Wo vnto them that rise vp early to follow drunkenesse, and to them that continue vntill night, till the wine doe inflame them.

12 And the harpe and viole, timbrell and pipe, and wine are in their feastes: but they regard not the worke of the Lorde, neither consider the worke of his hands.

13 Therefore my people is gone into captiuitie, because they had no knowledge, and the glorie thereof are men famished, and the multitude thereof is dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged it selfe, and hath opened his mouth, without measure, and their glorie, and their multitude, & their pompe, and hee that reioyeth among them, shall descend into it.

15 And man shall be brought downe, and man shall be humbled, euen the eyes of the proud shall bee humbled.

16 And the Lorde of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and the holy God shall be sanctified in iustice.

17 Then shall the lambs feede after their manner, and the strangers shall eate the desolate places of the farte.

18 ¶ Wo vnto them that draw iniquitie with cordes of vanitie, and sinne, as with cart ropes:

19 Which say, Let him make speede: let him hasten his worke that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw neere, and come, that we may know it.

20 Woe vnto them that speake good of euil,

and euil of good, which put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweete for sowre.

21 Wo vnto them that are wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Wo vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and to them that are strong to powre in strong drinke:

23 Which inflite the wicked for a rewarde, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the flame of fire deuoureth the stubble, and as the chaffe is consumed of the flame: so their roote shall be as rottenesse, and their budde shall rise vp like dust, because they haue cast off the Lawe of the Lord of hostes, and contemned the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled against his people, and he hath stretched out his hand vpon them, and hath smitten them: that the mountaines did tremble: and their carcases were torne in the middes of the streets, and for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was stretched out still.

26 And he will lift vp a signe vnto the nations a farrre, and will hitte vnto them from the ende of the earth: and beholde, they shall come hastily with speede.

27 None shall saint nor fall among them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of his loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of his shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows shall be sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horse's hooves shall be thought like flint, and his wheelles like a whirlwinde.

29 His roaring shall be like a lion, and hee shall roare like lions whelpes: they shall roare, and lay holde of the praye: they shall take it away, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare vpon them, as the roaring of the sea: and if they looke vnto the earth, behold a darkenes, and sorowe, and the light shall be darkened in their skie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah sheweth his vocation by the vision of the diuine maiestie.* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacie of the people.* 11 *The destruction of the land.* 13 *The remnant reserved.*

IN the yere of the death of king Vzziah, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon an high throne, and lifted vp, & the lower parts thereof filled the Temple.

2 The Seraphims stood vpon it: euery one had six wings: with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cried to another, and saide, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hostes: the whole world is full of his glorie.

4 And the lintels of the doore cheekes moued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then I said, Wo is me: for I am vndone, because I am a man of polluted lips: and I dwell in the mids of a people of polluted lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, and Lord of hostes.

6 Then

6 Then ſawe one of the ſcraplings vnto mee with an hote coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs.

7 And he touched my mouth, and ſayd, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie ſhalbe taken away, and thy ſinne ſhalbe purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhal I ſend? and who ſhall goe for vs? Then I ſaid, Here am I, ſend me.

9 And he ſayd, Goe, and ſay vnto this people, Ye ſhall heare indeede, but vee ſhall not vnderſtand: ye ſhall plainly ſee, and not perceiue.

10 Make the heart of this people fatte, make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes, leaſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtande with their hearts, and conuert, and he heale them.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be utterly deſolate.

12 And the Lord haue remooued men farre away, and there be a great deſolation in the mids of the lande.

13 But yet in it ſhall be a tenth, and ſhall returne, and ſhall be exten vp as an elue or as an oak, which haue a ſubſtance in them, when they caſt their leaues: ſo the holy ſeede ſhall be the ſubſtance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeruſalem beſieged. 4 Iſaiah comforteth the King.* 2 *Chriſt is promiſed.*

And in the dayes of Ahaz, the ſonne of Ioſatham, the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, Rezin the King of ſ Aram came vp, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, to Ieruſalem to fight againſt it, but he could not overcome it.

3 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Aram is ioyned with Ephraim: therefore his heart was moued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the foreſt are moued by the winde.

4 Then ſaid the Lord vnto Iſaiah, Goe ſooth with me to meeete Ahaz (thou and Shear-iſhabub thy ſonne) at the ende of the conduite of the vpper poole, in the path of the fallers field.

5 And ſay vnto him, Take heede, and be ſil: feare not, neither bee faint hearted for the two tallies of the fire ſmoking firebrands, for the furious wrath of Rezin & of Aram, & of Remaliahs ſonne.

6 Becauſe Aram hath taken wicked counſell againſt thee, and Ephraim, and Remaliahs ſonne, ſaying,

7 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and let vs waiken them vp, and make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a King in the mids thereof, euen the ſonne of Tabeal.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord God; It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it be.

9 For the head of Aram is Damafcus, and the head of Damafcus is Rezin: and within ſixe and threſcore yeere, Ephraim ſhalbe deſtroyed from being a people.

10 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs ſonne: Iſye beleeue not, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

11 And the Lords ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

12 Aſke a ſigne for thee of the Lords thy God: aſke it, either in the depth beneath, or in the height aboue.

13 But Ahaz ſayde, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the Lord.

14 Then he ſayde, Heare you now, O houſe of Dauid, Is it a ſmall thing for you to grieue men, that yewill alſo grieue my God?

15 Therefore, the Lords himſelfe will giue you a ſigne. Behold, the virgin ſhall conceive & beare a ſonne, and ſhe ſhall call his Name Immanuel.

16 Butter and honie ſhall hee eate, till hee haue knowledge to reſuſe the euill, and to chuſe the good.

17 For afore the childe ſhall haue knowledge to eſchewe the euill, and to chuſe the good, the lande, that thou abhorreſt, ſhall bee ſorſaken of both her Kings.

18 The Lord ſhall bring vp thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe (the daies that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah) ſhall be the King of Aſhur.

19 And in that day ſhall the Lord hiſſe for the ſie that is at the vttermoſt part of the floods of Egypt, & for the bee which is in land of Aſthur.

20 And they ſhall come & ſhall light all in the deſolate valles, & in the boles of the rockes, and vpon all thornie places, & vpon all buſhie places.

21 In that day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a razor that is hired, as by them beyond the Riuer, by the King of Aſthur, the head and the haire of the ſette, and it ſhall conſume the beard.

22 And in the ſame day ſhall a man nouriſh a yong kowe, and two ſheepe.

23 And for the abundance of milke, that they ſhall giue, he ſhall eate butter: for butter & honie ſhall euery one eate, which is left within the land.

24 And at the ſame day euery place, wherein ſhall bee a thorn and vines, ſhall bee at a thouſand pices of filkes: ſo it ſhalbe for the briers and for the thornes.

25 With arrowes & with bow ſhall one come thither: becauſe al the land ſhalbe briers & thornes.

26 But on all the mountaynes, which ſhall bee digged with the matocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but they ſhalbe for the ſending out of bullockes, and for the treading of ſheepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The captiuitie of Iſrael to Iudah by the Aſſyrians.* 2 *The inſidelity of the Iewes.* 3 *The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians.* 4 *Chriſt the ſtone of ſtumbling to the wicked.* 5 *The worde of God muſt be inquired at.*

Moreover, the Lord ſaid vnto me, Take thee a great rolle, & write in it with a mans pen, Make ſpeeche to the ſpoyle: haſte to the pray.

2 Then I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to reorde, Vriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 After, I came vnto the Propheteſſe, which conceived and bare a ſonne. Then ſaid the Lords to me, Call his name, I Maſer ſhal hee be called.

Or, Cal
with vs,
which
name can
agree to
none, but
to him,
that is
both God
and man

Or, maſer
ſeride is
the ſonne
of the prop

CHAP. IX.

4 For before the child shal haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, he shall take away the riches of Samaria, and the spoile of Samaria before the King of Asshur.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake yet againe vnto mee, saying,

6 Because this people hath refused the waters of Shiloah that ranne softly and reioyce with Rezin, and the sonne of Remaliah,

7 Now therefore beholde, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the Riuer mightie and great, *as* the King of Asshur with all his glorie, & he shall come vp vpon all their riuers, and gouerne all their bankes,

8 And shall breake into Iudah, and shall ouerflowe and passe through, and shall come vp to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the bredth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Gather together on heapes, O yee people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and hearken all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and you shall be broken in pieces: gird your selues, and you shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, yet it shall bee brought to nought: pronounce a decree: yet shall it not stand: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me in taking of mine hand, & taught me, that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say yee not, A confederacie to all them, to whome this people saith a confederacie, neither feare you their feare, nor be afraide of them.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hostes, and let him bee your feare, and let him be your dread,

14 And hee shall bee as a Sanctuary: *as* a stumbling stone, and as a rocke to fall vpon, to both the houses of Israel, and as a snare and as a net to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and shall fall and shall be broken, and shall bee snared and shall be taken.

16 Binde vp the testimonie: scale vp the Lawe among my disciples.

17 Therefore I will waite vpon the Lord that hath hid his face from the house of Iakob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath giuen mee, *as* signs, and as wonders in Israel, by the Lord of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say vnto you, Enquire at them that haue a spirit of diuination, & at the soothsayers, which whisper & murmure, Should not a people enquire at their God? from the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Lawe, and to the testimonie, if they speake not according to this word: it is because there is no light in them.

21 Then hee that is afflicted & famished, shall goe to and fro in it: and when he shall be hungry, he shall euen fret himselfe, and curse his King and his gods, and shall looke vppward.

22 And when hee shall looke to the earth, behold trouble and darkenesse, vexation and angust, and he is drinen to darkenesse.

1 The vocation of the Gentiles, & A prophetic of Christ. 12 The destruction of the sun tribes for their pride and contempt of God.

Y Et the darkenes shall not bee according to the affliction, that it had when at the first hee touched lightly the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, nor afterward *when* hee was more grievous by the way of the sea beyonde Iorden in Galilee of the Gentiles.

2 The people y walked in darknes, haue seene a great light: they that dwelled in the lande of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased *their* ioy: they haue reioyced before thee according to the ioye in harvest, and as men reioyce when they diuide a spoyle.

4 For the yoke of their burden, and the staffe of their shoulder, and the rodde of their oppressour hast thou broken as in the day of Midian.

5 Surely euery battell of the warrior *is* with noise, & with tumbling of garments in blood: but *thou* shalt be with burning and deuouring of fire.

6 For vnto vs a Childe is borne, and vnto vs a Sonne is giuen: and the gouernement is vp on his shoulder, and he shall call his Name Wonderful, Counsellor, The mightie God, The euertlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 The increase of his gouernement and peace shall haue none ende: he shall sit vpon the throne of David, and vpon his kingdome, so order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from hence forth, *as* for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord hath sent a word into Iakob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart,

10 The bricke are fallen, but we will build it with heuen stones: the wilde figtrees are cut downe, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Neuerthelesse the Lord will raise vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 Aram before and the Philistims behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not vnto him y strieth them, neither do they seeke y Lord of hostes.

14 Therefore wil the Lord cut off from Israel head and taile, branche and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and the honourable man, hee is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, hee is the taile.

16 For the leaders of the people cause them to erre: and they that are led by them, are deuoured.

17 Therefore shall the Lord haue no pleasure in their yong men, neither will he haue compassion of their fatherles and of their widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite & wicked, and euery mouth speaketh follie: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 For wickednes burneth as a fire: it deuon-

reth the briars and the thornes, and will kindle in the thicke places of the forest: and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 By the wrath of the Lord of hostes shall the land bee darkened, and the people shall bee as the meate of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch at the right hande, and be hungrier: and he shall eate on the left hand, and shall not be satisfide: euery one shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh, and they both shall bee against Iudah: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

C H A P. X.

1 Of wicked lawe makers. 5 God wil punish his people by the Assyrians, and after destroy shew. 20 The remnant of Israel shall be saved.

WOe vnto them that decree wicked decrees, and write greivous things,

2 To keepe back the poore from iudgement, and to take away the iudgement of the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may spoyle the fatherlesse.

3 What will ye doe now in the day of visitation, and of destruction, which shall come from farre: to whom will ye flee for helpe: and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me euery one shall fall among them that are bound, and they shall fall downe among the slaine: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 O Assyrie, the rodde of my wrath: and the staffe in their handes is mine indignation,

6 I will sende him to a dissembling nation, and I will giue him a charge against the people of my wrath to take the spoyle: & to take the pray, & to tread them vnder foete like the mire in the streete.

7 But hee thinketh not so, neither doth his heart esteeme it so: but hee imagineth to destroy and to cut off not a few nations.

8 For hee sayeth, Are not my princes altogether Kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 Like as mine hande hath founde the kingdomes of the idoles, seeing their idoles were a bone Ierusalem, and about Samaria:

11 Shall not I, as I haue done to Samaria, and to the idoles thereof, so doe to Ierusalem and to the idoles thereof?

12 ¶ But when the Lorde hath accomplished all his worke vpon mount Zion and Ierusalem, I wil visit the fruit of the proud heart of the king of Assyrie, and his glorious and proude lookes,

13 Because he said, By the power of mine owne hand haue I done it, & by my wisdom, because I am wise: therefore I haue remoued the borders of the people, & haue spoyled their treasures, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And mine hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people, and as one gathereth egges that are left, so haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to moue the wing or to open the mouth, or to whisper.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that beweth therewith? or shall the saw exalt it selfe against him that moueth it? as if the rod should lift vp it selfe against him that taketh it vp, or the staffe should exalt it selfe, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord God of hostes send among his fat meeu, leannes, & vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning like the burning of fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be as a fire, & the Holy one thereof as a flame, & it shall burne, and deuoure his thornes and his briars in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull fields both soule and flesh: and hee shall be as the fainting of a stander bearer.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be fewe, that a childe may tell them.

20 ¶ And at that day shall the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of y^e house of Iakob, stay no more vp on him that smote them, but shall stay vpon the Lord, the holy one of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, euen the remnant of Iakob vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people, O Israel, bee as the sand of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them returne. The consumption decreed shall overflowe with righteousness.

23 For the Lord God of hostes shall make the consumption, euen determined, in the middes of all the lande.

24 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God of hostes, O my people, that dwellest in Zion, be not afrayde of Assyrie: hee shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee after the manner of Egypt.

25 But yet a very litle time, and the wrath shall be consumed, & mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall raise vp a scourge for him, according to the plague of Midian in the rocke Oreb: and his staffe shall be vpon the Sea, so he will lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And at that day shall his burden be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke: and the yoke shall bee destroyed because of the annoyting.

28 Hee is come to Aiath: he is passed into Migron: at Michmas shall he lay vp his armour.

29 They haue gone ouer the foorde: they lodged in the lodging at Geba: Ramah is afrayde: Gibeath of Saul is fled away.

30 Lift vp thy voice, O daughter Gallim, cause Laish to heare, O p^rop^rie Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued: the inhabitants of Gebim haue gathered themselves together.

32 Yet there is a time that hee will ray to Nob: hee shall lift vp his hand toward the mount of the daughter Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Beholde, the Lorde God of hostes shall cut off the bough with feare, and they of his stature shall be cut off, and the hie shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut away y^e thicke places of the forest w^{ch} yron, & Lebanon shall haue a mighty fall.

C H A P. XI.

1 Christ borne of the roote of Ihsai. 2 His vertues and kingdom. 4 The fruits of the Gospell. 10 The calling of the Gentiles.

Byethere shall come a rod forth of the stocke of Bithai, & a graffe shall grow out of his rootes.

3 And the Spirit of the Lorde shall rest vpon him: the Spirit of wisdom, and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and strength, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord.

4 And thal make him prudent in y feare of the Lorde: he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove by the hearing of his eares.

5 But with righte iudgement shall hee iudge the poore, and with equitie shall hee reprove for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

6 And iustice shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfullnes the girdle of his reines.

7 The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie with the kid, & the calfe, and the lyon, and the fat beaust together, and a litle childe shall leade them.

8 And the kow & the beare shall feede: their yong ones shall lie together: and the lyon shall eate strawe like the bullooke.

9 And the sucking childe shall play vpon the hole of the alpe, and the weined childe shall put his hand vpon the cockatrice hole.

10 Then shall none hurt nor destroy in all the mountaine of mine holines: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters that coner the sea.

11 And in that day the root of Ishai, which shall stand vp for a signe vnto the people, the nations shall seeke vnto it, and his rest shall be glorious.

12 And in the time day shall y Lord *stand out* his hande againe the seconde time, to possesse the remnant of his people (which shall be left) of Asshur, and of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of Ethiopia, and of Elaan, and of Shinear, and of Hamath, and of the yles of the sea.

13 And hee shall set vp a signe to the nations, and assemble the dispersed of Israel, & gather the scattered of Iudah fro the foure corners of the world.

14 The hatred also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall bee cut off: Ephraim shall not ennie Iudah, neither shall Iudah vex Ephraim:

15 But they shall see vpon the shoulders of the Philistims toward the West: they shall spoyle them of the East together: Edom and Moab shall bee the stretching out of their hands, and the children of Ammon in their obedience.

16 The Lorde also shall utterly destroy the conque of the Egyptian sea, and with his mightie winde shall lift vp his hande ouer the riuer, and shall smite him in his seuen streames, and cause men to walke therein with shooes.

17 And there shall bee a path to the remnant of his people, which are left of Asshur, like as it was vnto Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A thankgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

And thou shalt say in that day, O Lord, I will praise thee, though thou wast angry with me,

thy wrath is turned away, & thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and will not feare: for the Lord God is my strength *Exo. 15. 2. psal. 118.* and song: he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioye shall ye drawe waters out of the welles of saluation.

4 And yee shall say in that day, * Praise the Lorde: call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people: make mention of them, for his Name is exalted. *1. Ch. 16.*

5 Sing vnto the Lorde, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the world.

6 Cry out, & shout, O inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the mids of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The Merdes and Perils shall destroy Babylon.

The burden of Babel, which I shall the sonne of Amoz did see.

1 Lift vp a standarde vpon the hie mountaine: lift vp the voyce vnto them: wage the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

2 I haue commaunded them, that I haue sanctified: & I haue called the mighty to my wrath, and them that reioyce in my glory.

3 The noise of a multitude is in y mountaine, like a great people: a tumultuous voyce of the kingdomes of the nations gathered together: the Lord of hostes numbeth the hoste of the battell.

4 They come from a farre country, from the ende of the heauen: *even* the Lord with the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land.

5 Howle you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shall come as a destroyer from the Almighty.

6 Therefore shall all hands be weakened, and all mens hearts shall melt,

7 And they shall bee afraid: anguish and sorrow shall take them, and they shall haue paine, as a woman y travaileth: every one shall be smaled at his neighbour, & their faces shall be like flames of fire.

8 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruell, with wrath & fierce anger to lay the land waste, and hee shall destroy the sinners out of it.

9 For the starnes of heauen and the planets thereof shall not geue their light: the sunne shall bee darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

10 And I will visite the wickednesse vpon the world, and their iniquitie vpon the wicked, and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and wil cast downe the pride of tyrants.

11 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, and a man aboue y wedge of gold of Ophir.

12 Therefore I will shake the heauen, & the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

13 And it shall be as a chafed Doe, & as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: every man shall turne to his owne people, & see eche man to his owne land.

14 Every one that is founde, shall bee striken through: and whosoever ioyneth himselfe, shall fall by the sword.

15 Their children also shall be broken in pieces before their eyes: their houses shall be spoiled, and their wines ranshed. *Psal. 137.*

16 Beholde, I will smite vp the Merdes against them.

them, which shall not regarde silver, nor be desirous of gold.

18 With bowes also shall they destroy y^e childre, & shall haue no compasjion vpon the fruit of the wombe, & their eyes shall not spare the children.

19 And Babel the glory of kingdoms, the beautie and pride of the Chaldeans, shall be as the destruction of God * in Sodom and Gomorah.

Gen. 19.

20 It shall not be inhabited for euer, neither shall it be dwelled in fro generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch his tents there, neither shall the shepheards make their folds there.

24.

Isa. 50.

40.

21 But Ziim shall lodge there, and their houses shall be full of Obim: Citriches shall dwell there, and the Satyres shall dance there.

22 And him shall cry in their palaces, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and the time thereof is ready to come, and the dayes thereof shall not be prolonged.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The returne of the people fro captiuitie. 4 The derision of the King of Babylon. 11 The death of the King. 29 The destruction of the Philistines.

For the Lorde will haue compasjion of Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and cause them to rest in their owne land: and the stranger shall ioyne himselfe vnto them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall receiue them & bring them to their owne place, and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the Lorde, for seruants & handmaydes: and they shall take them prisoners, whose captiues they were, and haue rule ouer their oppressours.

3 ¶ And in that day when the Lord shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and fro the sore bondage, wherein thou diddest serue,

4 Then shalt thou take vp this prouerbe against y^e King of Babel & say, How hath y^e oppressour ceased? and the gold-thirstie Babel rested?

5 The Lorde hath broken the rod of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers:

6 Which smote the people in anger with a continuall plague, and ruled the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let.

7 The whole world is at rest & is quiet: they sing for ioy.

8 Also the firre trees reioyced of thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layde downe, no hewer came vp against vs.

9 Hell beneath is moued for thee to meete thee at thy coming, raising vp the dead for thee, yea all the princes of the earth, and hath rayised from their thrones all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall cry, and say vnto thee, Art thou become weak also as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the sound of thy viols: the womne is spred vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee,

12 Howe art thou fallen fro heauen, O Lucifer, sonne of the morning: thou cut downe to the ground, which diddest cast lotes vpon the nations.

13 Yet thou saydest in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, & exalt my throne aboue beside the

starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I wil ascend aboue the height of the clouds, and I will be like the most High.

15 But thou shalt be brought downe to the graue, to the sides of the pit.

16 They y^e see thee, shall looke vpon thee and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, & that did shake y^e kingdome?

17 He made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, and opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 All the Kings of the nations, euen they all sleepe in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of the graue like an abominable branch: like the rayment of those that are flaine, and thrust thorow with a sworde, which goe downe to the stones of the pitte, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in the graue, because thou hast destroyed thine owne land, and slaine thy people: the seede of the wicked shall not be renowned for euer.

21 Prepare a slaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers: let them not rise vp nor possesse the laude, nor fill the face of the worlds with enemies.

22 ¶ For I will rise vp against them (sayeth the Lorde of hostes) and will cut off from Babel the name and the remnant, and the sonne, and the nepheue, saith the Lord:

23 And I will make it a possession to the hedgehog, & pooles of water, and I wil sweepe it with the besome of destruction, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lorde of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely like as I haue purposed, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue consulted, it shall stand:

25 That I will breake to pieces Asihur in my lande, & vp on my mountaines will I tread him vnder foote: so y^e his yoke shall depart fro them, and his burden shall be taken from off their shoulder.

26 This is the counsell that is consulted vpon the whole world, and this is the hande stretched out ouer all the nations,

27 Because the Lord of hostes hath determined it, and who shall disannul it? and his hande is stretched out, and who shall tume it away?

28 ¶ In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 Reioyce not, (thou whole Palestina) because the rod of him that did beate thee, is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a cockatrice, and the fruite thereof shall be a fire flying serpent.

30 For the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: & I wil kill thy roote wth famine, and it shall flay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry O citie: thou whole land of Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and none shall be alone at his time appointed.

32 What shall then one answer the messengers of the Gentiles? That y^e Lord hath stablished Zion, and the poore of his people shall trust in it.

C H A P. XV.

A Prophesie against Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Surely Ar of Moab was destroyed, and brought to silence in a night: surely Kir of Moab was destroyed, and brought to silence in a night.

2 He shall goe vp to the temple, and to Dibon to the high places to weep: for Nebo and for Medeba shall Moab howle: vpon all their heads shall be baldnesse, and euery beard thauen.

3 In their streetes shall they be girded wth sackcloth: on y^e tops of their houses, & in their streetes euery one that howle, & come down wth weeping.

4 And Heithon shall crie, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard vnto Iahaz: therefore the warriors of Moab shall howle, the soule of euery one shall lament in himselfe.

5 Mine heart shall crie for Moab: his fugitives shall be vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for they shall go vp with weeping by the mounting vp of Luhith: and by the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a crie of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be dried vp: therefore the grasie is withered, the herbes consumed, and there was no greene herbe.

7 Therefore what w^{ry} man hath left, & their substance shall they beare to the brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crie went round about the borders of Moab: and the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the shriking thereof vnto Beer Elin.

9 Becau^e the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, euen Lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

C H A P. XVI.

The causes wherefore the Moabites are destroyed.
SEnd ye a lambe to the ruler of y^e world from the rocke of the wildernesse, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zion.

2 For it shall be as a bird that flieth, and a nest forsaken: the daughters of Moab shall be at the swords of Aram.

3 Gather a counsell, execute iudgement: make thy shadow as the night in y^e midday: ihide them that are chased out: bewray not him that is fled.

4 Let my banished dwell with thee: Moab be thou their couert fro the face of y^e destroyers: for the extortioner shall end: the destroyer shall be consumed, and the oppreser shall cease out of y^e land.

5 And in mercie shall the throne be prepared, and he shall sit vpon it in stedfastnesse in the tabernacle of David, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and halting iustice.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proude) euen his pride, and his arrogancie, and his indignation, but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle vnto Moab: euery one shall howle: for y^e foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourne, yet they shall be striken.

8 For y^e vineyards of Heithon are cut downe, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen haue broken the principall vines thereof: they are come vnto Iazer: they wandred in the wildernesse: her goodly branches stretched out

themselves, and went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I weepe with y^e weeping of Iazer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Heithon and Elealeh, I will make thee drunke with my teares, becau^e vpon thy sommer fruites, and vpon thy haruest a shouting is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull felde: and in the vineyards shall be no singing nor shouting for ioy: the treader shall not tread wine in the winepresses: I haue caused the reioycing to cease.

11 Wherefore, my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward partes for Ker-hareseth.

12 And when it shall appeare that Moab shall be wearie of his hie places, then shall he come to his temple to pray, but he shall not preuaile.

13 This is the worde that the Lorde hath spoken against Moab since that time.

14 And now the Lord hath spoken, saying, In three yeeres, as y^e yeeres of a hireling, & the glory of Moab shall be cotenned in al the great multitude, & the remnant shall be very small & feble.

C H A P. XVII.

A prophesie of the destruction of Damascus and Ephraim. 7 Calamitie mouereth to repentance.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, for it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer shall be forsaken: they shall be for the flocks: for they shall lie there, and none shall make them astraide.

3 The munition also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Aram shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 And in that day the glory of Iakob shall be impoverished, and the satele of his Beth shall be made leane.

5 And it shall be as when the haruest man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares wth his arme, and he shall be as he that gathereth the carca in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries or in the top of the vpmost boughes, and foure or five in the hie branches of the fruite thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his maker, and his eyes shall looke to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the workes of his owne hands, neither shall he looke to those things, which his owne fingers haue made, as grones and images.

9 In that day shall the cities of their strength be as the forsaking of boughs & branches, which they did forsake, becau^e of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Becau^e thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not remembered the God of thy strength, therefore shalt thou see pleasant plants, and shalt graffe strange vine branches.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in y^e morning shalt thou make thy feede to flourish: but the haruest shall be gone in the day

of possession, and *there* shall be desperate sorrowe.

12 Ah, the multitude of many people, they shall make a sounde like the noyse of the sea: for the noyse of the people shall make a sounde like the noyse of mightie waters.

13 The people shall make a sound like *y* noyse of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and as a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And loe, in the evening there is trouble: but afore *y* morning it is gone. This is *y* portion of them that spoyle vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Of the enemies of the Church. 7 And of the vocation of the Gentiles.

O H the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia,

2 Sending ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of reedes vpon the waters, *aiue*, Goe, ye swift messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and spoyled, vnto a terrible people from their beginning euen hitherto: a nation by little and little, euen troden vnder foote, whose lande the floods haue spoyled.

3 All ye the inhabitants of the worlde and dwellers in the earth, shall see when he setteth vp a signe in the mountaines, and when he bloweth the trumpet, ye shall heare.

4 For so the Lord said vnto me, I will rest and behold in my tabernacle, as *y* heate drying vp the raine, & as a cloud of dew in *y* heate of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the floure is finished, & the fruite is riping in the floure, then he shall cut downe the branches with hookes, and shall take away, and cut off the boughes:

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the bestes of the earth: for the foule shall sommer vpon it, and every beast of the earth shall winter vpon it.

7 At that time shall a present be brought vnto the Lord of hostes, (a people that is scattered abroad, and spoyled, & of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation, by little and little euen troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoyled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hostes, euen the mount Zion.

C H A P. XIX.

1 The destruction of the Egyptians by the Assyrians. 18 Of their conversion to the Lord.

The burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall be moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the middes of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: so euery one shall fight against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the middes of her, and I will destroy their counsell, and they shall seeke at the idoles, and at the sorcerers, and at them that haue spirits of diuination, and at the soothsayers.

4 And I will deliuer the Egyptians into the

hand of cruell lords, and a mightie King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 Then the waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuers shall be dried vp, and wasted.

6 And the riuers shall goe farre away: the riuers of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flagges shall be cut downe.

7 The graile in the river, *now* at the head of the riuers, and all that groweth by the river, shall wither, and be driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall moorne, & all they that cast angle into the river, shall lament, & they that spread their net vpon *y* waters, shall be weakened.

9 Moreover, they *y* worke in flaxe of diuers sorts, shall be confounded, & they that weaue nets.

10 For their nets shall be broken, and all they, that make poudes, shall beane in heart.

11 Surely *y* princes of Zoan, *now* foolles: & counsell of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become foolish: howe say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am *y* sonne of the wise? I am the sonne of the ancient kings?

12 Where are nowe thy wise men, that they may tell thee, or may knowe what the Lorde of hostes hath determined against Egypt?

13 The princes of Zoan are become foolles: *y* princes of Noph are deceived, they haue deceived Egypt, *euen* the corners of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled among them the spirit of errours: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man erreth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall there be any worke in Egypt, which the head may doe, nor the taile, the branch nor the rush.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: for it shall be afraide and feare because of the mouing of the hand of the Lord of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a feare vnto Egypt: euery one that maketh mention of it, shall be afraide thereof, because of the counsell of the Lord of hostes, which he hath determined vpon it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and shall sweare by the Lord of hostes: one shall be called the citie of destruction.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lord be in the middes of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof vnto the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a signe and for a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the Lord, because of the oppressers, and he shall find them a Saviour and a great man, and shall deliuer them.

21 And the Lord shall be knowne of the Egyptians, and the Egyptians shall knowe the Lord in that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, and shall vowe vowes vnto the Lord, & performe them.

22 So the Lord shall finite Egypt, he shall finite and heale it: for he shall returne vnto the Lord, & he shall be intreated of them and shall heale them.

23 In that day shall there be a path fro Egypt to Asshur, and Asshur shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Asshur: so the Egyptians shall worship with Asshur.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and Asshur: *euen* a blessing in the middes of the land.

25 For the Lorde of hostes shall blesse it, saying, Blessed be my people Egypt and Asshur, the worke of mine hands, & Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

The three yeres captiuitie of Egypt & Ethiopia described by the three yeres going naked of Isaiah.

IN the yere that Tartan came to Ashdod, (whic Sargon king of Asshur sent him) & had fought against Ashdod, and taken it,

2 At the same time spake y^e Lord by the hand of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy shoe from thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, & barefoote three yeres, *as* a signe and wouder vpon Egypt, and Ethiopia,

4 So shal y^e king of Asshur take away y^e captiuitie of Egypt, & the captiuitie of Ethiopia, both yong men and oldemen, naked & barefoote, with their buttocks vncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shal feare, & be ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 Then shall the inhabitant of this yle say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for helpe to be deliuered from the king of Asshur, and howe shall we be deliuered?

CHAP. XXI.

Of the destruction of Babylon by the Persians and Medes. 11 The ruine of Judaman, 13 And of Arabia.

THe burden of the desert sea. As the whirlwindes in the South vse to passe from the wildernesses, so shall it come from the horrible land.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me, The transgresser *against* a transgresser, & the destroyer *against* a destroyer. Go vp Elam, besiege Media: I haue caused all the mourning thereof to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with sorow: sorowes haue taken me as the sorowes of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe when I heard it, and I was amazed when I sawe it.

4 Mine heart failed: fearefulness troubled me: the night of my pleasures hath he turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare thou the table: watch in the watch towre; eate, drinke: arise, ye princes, anoynt the shielde.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go, fet a watchman, to tell what he seeth.

7 And he sawe a chariet with two horsemen: a chariet of an asse, and a chariet of a camel: and he bearkened and tooke diligent heede.

8 And he cryed, A lyon, my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch towre in the day time, and I am fet in my watch every night.

9 And beholde, this mans chariet commeth with two horsemen. And he answered and saide,

*Babel is fallen: it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, & the thorne of my floore. That which I haue heard of the Lorde of hostes,

the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth vnto me out of Seir, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

12 The watchman saide, The morning commeth, and also the night. If ye will aske, enquire: returne and come.

13 ¶ The burden against Arabia. In the forest of Arabia shal ye tarie all night, *euen* in the waies of Dedanim.

14 O inhabitants of the land of Tema, bring forth water to meete the thirstie, and preuent him that thirst with his bread.

15 For they flee from the drawn swords, *euen* from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Yet a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of the strong archers of the sonnes of Kedar shalbe fewe: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

He prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem by Nebuchad-nezzar. 15 A threatening against Shebna, 20 To whose office Eliakim is preferred.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What sayest thou nowe that thou art wholly gone vp vnto the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of noyse, a citie full of bruite, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men shall not be slaine with sword, nor die in battell.

3 Altho princes shal flee together fro the bows they shalbe bound: all that shalbe found in thee, shalbe bound together, which haue fled fro farre.

4 Therefore said I, Turne away from me: I wil weepe bitterly: labour not to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of ruine, and of perplexitie by the Lord God of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the citie: and a crying vnto the mountaines.

6 ¶ And Elam bare y^e quier in a mans chariet with horsemen, and Kir vncovered the shielde.

7 And thy chiefe valleys were full of chariets, and the horsemen set themselves in aray against the gate.

8 And he discovered the couering of Iudah: and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 And ye haue scene the breaches of the citie of David: for they were many, and ye gathered the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall,

11 And haue also made a ditche betwene the two walles, for the waters of the olde poole, and haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that formed it of olde.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hostes call vnto weeping and mourning, and to baldnes: and girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy & gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, & drinking wine, and crying.

Jer. 51. 8.
Ezek. 14. 3.
Ezek. 14. 3.
Ezek. 14. 3.

A prophecie againſt Tyrus.

Iſaiah.

The curſe of God for ſinnes.

eating and drinking: for to morow we ſhall die.

14 And it was declared in the eares of γ Lord of hoſtes. Surely this iniquitie ſhall not be purged fro you, till ye die, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, Go, get thee to that treaſurer, to Shebna, the ſteward of the houſe, and ſay,

16 What haſt thou to doe here? and whom haſt thou here? that thou ſhouldeſt here hew thee out a ſepulchre, as he γ heweth out his ſepulchre in an hie place, or that graue an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the Lord wil carie thee away with a great captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee.

18 He will ſurely rolle α and turne thee like a ball in a large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory ſhall be the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy ſtation, and out of thy dwelling will he deſtroy thee.

20 And in that day will I call my ſeruant Elia- kim the ſonne of Hilkiah,

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I ſtrengthen him: thy power alſo will I commit into his hand, and he ſhall be a father of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and of the houſe of Iudah.

22 And γ key of the houſe of David wil I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open & no man ſhall ſhut: and he ſhall ſhut, and no man ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for the throne of glory to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, α of the nephewes and poſteritie all ſmall veſſels, from the veſſels of the cups, euen to all the inſtruments of muſike.

25 In that day, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, ſhall the naile, that is faſtened in the ſure place depart and ſhalbe broken, & fal: and the burden that was vpon it, ſhalbe cut off: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 A prophecie againſt Tyrus. 17 A promiſe that is ſhalbe reſtored.

The burden of Tyrus. Howle, ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for it is deſtroyed, ſo that there is none houſe: none ſhall come from the land of Chittim: it is reuicled vnto them.

2 Be ſtill, ye that dwell in the yles: the marchants of Zidon, and ſuch, as paſſe ouer the ſea, haue replenished thee.

3 The ſeede of Nilus α growing by the abundance of waters, and the harueſt of the riuer was her reuenues, and ſhe was a marte of the nations.

4 Be aſhamed, thou Zidon: for γ ſea hath ſpo- ken, α γ ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I haue not trauailed, nor brought forth children, neither nourished yong men, nor brought vp virgins.

5 When the ſame cometh to the Egyptians, they ſhalbe ſorry, concerning the rumour of Tyrus.

6 Goe you ouer to Tarſhiſh: howle, ye that dwell in the yles.

7 Is not this that your glorious citie? her an- equitie of ancient dayes: her owne ſeete ſhall leade her a farre off to be a ſoiourner.

8 Who hath decreed this againſt Tyrus (that crowneth men) whoſe marchants are princes whoſe chapmen are the nobles of the world?

9 The Lorde of hoſtes hath decreed this, to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring to con- tempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Paſſe through thy land like a flood: α the daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand vpon the ſea: he ſhooke the kingdomes: the Lorde hath giuen a commaundement concerning the place of marchandiſe, to deſtroy the power thereof.

12 And he ſaide, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce when thou art oppreſſed: O virgine daughter of Zidon, riſe vp, goe ouer vnto Chittim: yet there thou ſhalt haue no reit.

13 Behold the land of γ Caldeans: this was no people: Alhur founded it by γ inhabitants of the wilderneſſes: they ſet vp the towres thereof: they raiſed γ palaces thereof, & he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, for your ſtrength is deſtroyed.

15 And in that day ſhal Tyrus be forgotten ſe- uentie yeeres, (according to the yeeres of one King): at the ende of ſeuentie yeeres ſhall Tyrus ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, & goe about γ citie: (thou harlot γ haſt bene forgotten) make ſweete melo- die, ſing moe ſongs γ thou mayeſt be remembered.

17 And at the end of ſeuentie yeeres ſhall the Lord viſite Tyrus, & ſhe ſhall returne to her wa- ges, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth, that are in the world.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages ſhall be holy vnto the Lorde: it ſhall not be laide vp nor kept in ſtore, but her marchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eate ſufficiently, and to haue durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

A prophecie of the curſe of God for the ſinnes of the people. 13 A remnant reſerued, ſhall praife the Lord.

Behold, the Lord maketh γ earth emptie, & he maketh it waſte: he turneth it vpiſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And there ſhall be like people, like priet, and like ſervant, like maſter, like maide, like myſtreſſe, like byer, like ſeller, like lender, like borrower, like giuer, like taker to viſurie.

3 The earth ſhall be cleane emptied, & utterly ſpoyled: for the Lord hath ſpoken this worde.

4 The earth lamenteth and ſadeth away: the world is ſtebled and decayed: the proud people of the earth are weakened.

5 The earth alſo deceiueſh, becauſe of the in- habitants thereof: for they tranſgreſſed the lawes: they changed the ordinances, and brake the euer- laſting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured γ earth, and the inhabitants thereof are deſolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the lande are burned vp, and fewe men are left.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were of merie heart, doe mourne.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth: the noyſe of them

them *ſ* reioyce, *and* the *ſ* joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They ſhal not drinke wine with mirth: ſtrōg drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of vanity is broken downe: every houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets: all joy is darkned, *ſ* mirth of *ſ* world is gone away.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ Surely thus ſhall it be in the mids of the earth, among the people, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *ſ* as the grapes when the vintage is ended.

14 They ſhall liſt vp their voyce: they ſhall ſhout for the magnificence of the Lorde: they ſhall reioyce from the ſea.

15 Wherefore praife ye the Lorde in the valleys, *ſ* the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael, in the yles of the ſea.

16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth wee haue heard prayſes, *ſ* glory to the iuſt, and I ſayd, My leaſneſſe, my leaſneſſe, woe is mee: the tranſgreſſours haue offended: yea, the tranſgreſſours haue grievouſly offended.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And hee that ſleeth from the noyſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the pit: and he that commeth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do ſhake.

19 The earth is vterly broken downe: the earth is cleaue diſſolued: the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhal reele to and fro like a drunken man, and ſhal be remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof ſhall be heauie vpon it: ſo that it ſhall fall, and riſe no more.

21 ¶ And in that day ſhall the Lorde viſite the hoſte aboute that is on hie, euen the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhal be gathered together, as the priſoners in the pit: & they ſhal be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be viſited.

23 Then the Moone ſhall be aſhamed, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem; and glorie ſhal be before his ancient men.

CHAP. XXV.

A ſong (ſinging) to God in that that he ſheweth himſelfe iudge of the world, by puniſhing the wicked and maintaining of the goodly.

¶ O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praife thy Name: for thou haſt done wonderfull things, according to the counſels of olde, with a ſtable trueth.

1 For thou haſt made of a citie an heape, of a ſtrong citie, a ruine: *ſ* the palace of ſtrangers of a citie, it ſhall neuer be built.

2 Therefore ſhal the mightie people giue glory vnto thee: the citie of the ſtrong nations ſhall feare thee.

3 For thou haſt bin a ſtrength vnto the poore, euen a ſtrength to the needie in his trouble, a refuge againſt the tempeſt, a ſhadowe againſt the heat: for the blaſt of the mightie *ſ* like a ſtorme

againſt the wall.

4 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noyſe of the ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place: he will bring downe the ſong of the mightie, as the heat in the ſhadow of a cloud.

5 And in this mountaine ſhall the Lorde of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, euen a feaſt of fined wines, *ſ* of fat things ſul of marow, of wine, fined and purified.

6 And hee will deſtroy in this mountaine the couering that couereth all people, and the vaile that is ſpred vpon all nations.

7 He will deſtroy death for euer: and the Lord God will wipe away the teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people will he take away out of all the earth: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

8 And in that day ſhal men ſay, Lo, this is our God: we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs. This is the Lord, we haue waited for him: we will reioyce and be ioyfull in his ſaluation.

9 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lord reſt, and Moab ſhall be theſhed vnder him, euen as ſtraw is theſhed in Madmenah.

10 And hee ſhall ſtretch out his hand in the middes of them (as hee that ſwimmeth, ſtretcheth them out to ſwimme) & with the ſtrength of his hands ſhall he bring downe their pride.

11 The defence alſo of *ſ* height of thy walles ſhall he bring downe and lay low, *ſ* caſt them to the ground, *ſ* vnto the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

A ſong of the faithfull, wherein is declared, in what conſiſteth the ſaluation of the Church, and wherein they ought to truſt.

¶ In that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah, We haue a ſtrong citie: ſaluation ſhall God ſet for walles and bulwarks.

1 Open yee the gates that the righteous nation, which keepeth the trueth, may enter in.

2 By an aſſured purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perſite peace, becauſe they truſted in thee.

3 Truſt in the Lord for euer: for in the Lord God is ſtrength for euermore.

4 For hee will bring downe them that dwell on hie: the hie citie he will abaſe: *ſ* vnto the ground will he caſt it downe, & bring it vnto duſt.

5 The footte ſhall treade it downe, *ſ* the ſeete of the poore, and the ſteps of the needie.

6 The way of the iuſt is righteousneſſe: thou wilt make equall the righteous path of the iuſt.

7 Alſo we, O Lord, haue waited for thee in *ſ* way of thy iudgements: the deſire of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

8 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, and with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee in the morning: for ſeeing thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the worlde ſhall learne righteousneſſe.

9 Let mercie be ſhewed to the wicked, yet hee will not learne righteousneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will hee doe wickedly, and will not beholde the maiſtie of the Lord.

10 O Lorde, they will not beholde thine hie hand: but they ſhall ſee it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire of thine

enemies shall denoue them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou wilt ordeine peace: for thou also hast wrought all our works for vs.

13 O Lorde our God, other lordes beside thee haue ruled vs, but we will remember thee onely, and thy Name.

14 The dead shall not liue, neither shall the dead arise, because thou hast visited & scattered them, and destroyed all their memorie.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lorde: thou hast increased the nation: thou art made glorious: thou hast enlarged all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, that draweth nere to the trauaile, is in sorow, & crieth in her paines, so haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 Wee haue conceived, wee haue borne in paine, as though we should haue brought forth winde: there was no helpe in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of the world fall.

19 ¶ Thy dead men shall liue: *euen* with my body shall they rise. Awake, and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dewe is as the dewe of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people: enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores after thee: hide thy selfe for a very litle while, vntill the indignation passe ouer.

21 For loe, the Lord commeth out of his place, to visite the iniquitie of the inhabitants of the earth vpon them: and the earth shall disclose her blood, and shall no more hide her slaue.

CHAP. XXVII.

A prophesie against the kingdome of Satan, and of the ioy of the Church for their deliuerance.

IN that day the Lorde with his sore and great & mighty sword shall visite Liuiathan, that pearcing serpent, eue I iuiathan, that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing of the vineyard of red wine.

3 I the Lord doe keepe it: I will water it euery moment: lest any assaile it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Anger is not in me: who would set the briars and the thornes against me in battell? I would go thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or will hee feeble my strength, that hee may make peace with me, and be at one with me?

6 Hereafter, Iacob shall take roote: Israel shall flourish and grow, and the world shall be filled with fruite.

7 Hath hee smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that were slaine by him?

8 In measure in the branches thereof wilt thou contend with it, when he bloweth with his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, the taking away of his sinne: when hee shall make all the stones of the altars, as chalke stones broke in pieces, & as the grones & images may not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall be desolate, and

the habitation shall be forsaken and left like a wilderness. There shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes of it are drie, they shall be broken: the women come, and sit them on fire: for it is a people of none vnderstanding: therefore he that made them, shall not haue compassion of them, and hee that formed them, shall haue no mercie on them.

12 And in that day shall the Lord thresh fro the chanel of the Riuer vnto the riuer of Egypt, & ye shall be gathered, one by one, O children of Israel.

13 In that day also shall the great trumpe be blowne, and they shall come, which perished in the land of Asshur: and they that were chased into the land of Egypt, and they shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Against the pride and drunkennesse of Iffrah.

9 The unswarthenesse of them that should learne the word of God, 24 God doeth all things in iime and place.

WO to the crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for his glorious beautie shall be a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fat, and are overcome with wine.

2 Beholde, the Lord hath a mightie and strong hoste, like a tempest of haille, and a whirlewinde that ouerthroweth, like a tempest of mighty waters that ouerflowe, which throw to the ground mightily.

3 They shall be troden vnder foote, *euen* the crowne & the pride of the drunkards of Ephraim.

4 For his glorious beautie shall be a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fatte, and as the hastie fruite afore summer, which when hee that locketh vpon it, seeth it, whiles it is in his hand, he eateth it.

5 In that day shall the Lord of hostes be for a crowne of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirite of iudgement to him that stireth in iudgement, and for strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate.

7 But they haue erred because of wine, & are out of the way by strong drinke: the Priest and the prophet haue erred by strong drinke: they are swallowed vp with wine: they haue gone astray through strong drinke: they faile in vision: they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all their tables are full of filthie vomiting: no place is cleane.

9 Whome shall hee teache knowledge? and whome shall hee make to vnderstand the things that hee heareth? them that are weined from the milke, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line: there a litle and there a litle.

11 For with a stammering tongue, and with a strange language shall hee speake vnto this people.

12 Vnto whom hee saide, This is the rest: giue rest to him that is weary: and this is the refreshing, but they would not heare.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lorde be vnto

vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle ~~and~~ there a litle, that they may goe, and fall backward, and be broken and be shamed & be taken.

14 Wherefore, heare the word of the Lord, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which is at Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue sayd, We haue made a covenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement: though a scourge runne ouer, and passe thorow, it shal not come at vs: for we haue made fallhood our refuge, & vnder vanitie are we hid,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lay in Zion a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation. Hee that beleaueth, shall not make haste.

17 Indgement also will I lay to the rule, and righteousness to the balance, and the haile shall sweepe away the vaine confidence, and the waters shall ouerflow the secret place.

18 And your covenant with death shalbe dissolved, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when a scourge shall runne ouer and passe thorow, then shall ye be trode downe by it.

19 When it passeth ouer, it shall take you away: for it shall passe thorow euery morning in the day, and in the night, and there shall be onely feare to make ~~you~~ vnderstand the hearing.

20 For the bed is straiter that it cannot suffice, and the covering narrow that one cannot wrappe himselfe.

21 For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim: he shalbe wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Nowe therefore be no mockers, lest your bondes increase: for I haue heard of the Lord of hostes a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Hearken ye, and heare my voyce: hearken ye, and heare my spech.

24 Doth ~~ye~~ plow man plow all ~~ye~~ day, to sow doth he open, & breake the clots of his ground?

25 When he hath made it plaine, will he not then sowe the fitches, and sowe cummine, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to haue direction, and doeth teach him.

27 For fitches shall not bee threshed with a threshing instrument, neither shall a cart wheele be turned about vpon the cummine: but the fitches are beaten out with a flasse, and cummine with a rodde.

28 Bread ~~come~~ when it is threshed, he doeth not alway thresh it, neither doeth the wheele of his cart ~~still~~ make a noyse, neither will he breake it with the teeth thereof.

29 This also cometh from the Lorde of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in workes.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 A prophesie against Ierusalem. 13 The vengeance of God on them that follow the traditions of men.

A Altar, altar of the citie that David dwelt in: adde yere vnto yere: let them kill lambs, a But I will bring the altar into distresse, and there shalbe heauynesse and sorowe, and it shalbe vnto me like an altar.

3 And I will besiege thee as a circle, and fight against thee on a mount, and will cast vp ramparts against thee.

4 So shalt thou be humbled, ~~and~~ shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall be out of the dust: thy voyce also shall bee out of the ground like him that hath a spirit of diuination, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall bee like small dust, and the multitude of strong men shall be as chaffe that passeth away, and it shalbe in a moment, ~~when~~ suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lorde of hostes with thunder, and shaking, and a great noyse, a whirlewinde, and a tempest, and a flame of a deuouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations ~~ye~~ fight against the altar, shall be as a dreame ~~or~~ vision by night: euen all they that make the warre against it, & strong holds against it, and lay siege vnto it.

8 And it shall be like as an hungrie man dreameth, and behold he eateth: and when he awaketh, his soule is emptie: or like as a thirstie man dreameth, and loe, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, behold he is faint, and his soule longeth: so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay your selues, & wonder: they are blinde, and make ~~you~~ blinde: they are drunken, but not with wine: they stagger, but not by strong drinke.

10 For the Lord hath couered you with a spirit of slumber, & hath shut vp your eyes: the Prophets, and your chiefe Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of them all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, which they deliuer to one that can reade, saying, Reade this, I pray thee. Then shall he say, I can not: for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is giuen vnto him that can not reade, saying, Reade this, I pray thee. And he shall say, I cannot reade.

13 Therefore the Lord said, Because this people come neere vnto mee with their mouth, and honour me with their lips, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore beholde, I will againe doe a maruailous worke in this people, ~~when~~ a maruailous worke, and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shalbe hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the Lorde: for their workes are in darknesse, and they say, Who seeth vs and who knoweth vs?

16 Your turning of desires shall it not be esteemed as the potters clay? for shall the worke of him that made it, He made me not? or ~~ye~~ thing formed, say of him that fashioneth it, He had none vnderstanding?

The rebellious children.

Isaiah.

In quietnesse is strength.

17 Is it not yet but a litle while, and Lebanon shall be turned into Carmel? and Carmel shall be counted as a forest?

18 And in that day shall the deafe heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke in the Lorde shall receiue ioy againe, and the poore men shall reioyce in the holy one of Israel.

20 For the cruell man shall cease, and the scornewall shall be consumed: and all that halted to iniquitie, shall be cut off:

21 Which made a man to sinne in the word, & tooke him in a snare: which reprooued them in the gate, and made the iust to fall without cause.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lorde vnto the house of Iaakob, *cum* hee that redeemed Abraham, Iaakob shall not now be confounded, neither now shall his face be pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the worke of nine handes, in the middes of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy one of Iaakob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 Then they y^errred in spirit, (hal haue vnderstanding, & they y^e murthered, hal learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 He *reprooueth y^e Iewes which in their aduersity v^esed their own counsell,* 2 And sought helpe of the Egyptians, to despising the Prophets. 16 Therefore he sheweth what destruction shal come vpon them, 18 but offereth mercie to the repentant.

Woe to the rebellious children, sayth the Lord, that take counsell, but not of me, and couer with a couering, but not by my Spirit, that they may lay sinne vpon sinne:

2 Which walke forth to goe downe into Egypt (& haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves with the strength of Pharaoh, and trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 But the strength of Pharaoh shall bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadors came vnto Hanes,

5 They shall be all ashamed of the people that cannot profit them, nor helpe nor do them good, but shall be a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the heates of the South, in land of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and olde lion, the viper and fierie flying serpent *against them* that shall beare their riches vpon the shoulders of the colts, and their treasures vpon the bouches of the camels, to a people that cannot profit.

7 For the Egyptians are vanitie, & they shall helpe in vaine. Therefore haue I cried vnto her, Their strength is to sit still.

8 Nowe goe, and write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the last day for euer and euer:

9 That it is a rebellious people, lying children, and children that would not heare the Law of the Lord.

10 Which say vnto the Seers, See not: & to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: but

speake flattering things vnto vs: prophesie errors.

11 Depart out of the way: go aside out of the path: cause the holy one of Israel to cease fro vs.

12 Therefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because you haue cast off this word, and trust in violence, and wickednesse, and stay thereupon,

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall bee vnto you as a breach y^e falleth, or a swelling in an hie wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly in a moment,

14 And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potters pot, which is broken without pittie, and in the breaking thereof is not found a shearde to take fire out of the hearth, or to take water out of the pit.

15 For thus said the Lorde God, the holy one of Israel, In rest and quietnesse shall ye be saued: in quietnesse and in confidence shall bee your strength, but ye would not.

16 For ye haue said, No, but we wil flee away vpon horses, Therefore shall ye flee, We wil ride vpon the swiftest. Therefore shall your persecutors be swifter.

17 A thousand as one shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of one shall ye flee, till ye be left as a shippe maste vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beaken vpon an hill.

18 Yet therefore will the Lord waite, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, & therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue compassion vpon you: for the Lorde is the God of iudgment. Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 Surely a people shall dwell in Zion, and in Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he wil certainly haue mercy vpon thee at the voice of thy crie: when he heareth thee, he will answere thee.

20 And when the Lorde hath giuen you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, thy raine shall be no more kept backe, but thine eyes shall see thy raine.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when thou turnest to the right hande, and when thou turnest to the left.

22 And ye shall pollute the couering of the images of siluer, and the rich ornament of thine images of gold, & cast the away as a menstruous cloth, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue raine vnto thy seede, when thou shalt sow the ground, & bread of the increase of the earth, & it shalbe fat & as oyle: in that day shall thy cattel be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen also and the yong asses, that till the ground, shall eat cleane prouender, which is winowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And vpon euery hie mountaine, and vpon euery hie hill shall there bee riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres shall fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moone shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shalbe seuen fold, & like the light of seuen dayes in the day that the Lord shal binde vp the breach of his people, & heale the stroke of their wound.

27 Beholde, the Name of the Lorde commeth from Sare, his face is burning, and the burden thereof

Oris
struila

thereof is heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his spirit as a riuer that ouerfloweth vp to the necke: it diueth aſunder to ſanne the nations with the ſanne of vanitie, and there ſhall be a bridle to cauſe them to erre in the chawes of the people.

29 But there ſhalbe a ſong vnto you as in the night, when a ſolemne feaſt is kept: and gladneſſe of heart, as he that commeth wth a pipe to go vnto y^e mount of the Lord, the mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the Lord ſhal cauſe his glorious voyce to be heard, and ſhal declare the lighting downe of his arme with the anger of his countenance, and flame of a deuouring fire, with ſcattering and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For with the voyce of the Lorde ſhall Aſhur be deſtroyed, which ſnote with the rod.

32 And in euery place that the ſtaffe ſhal paſſe, it ſhall cleaue faſt, which the Lord ſhall lay vpon him with tabrets and harpes: and with battels, and liſting vp of hands ſhall he fight againſt it.

33 For Topher is prepared of olde: it is euen prepared for the kinge he hath made it deepe and large: the burning thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lorde, like a riuer of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 He curſeth them that forſake God, and ſeke for the helpe of men.

WOe vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and ſtay vpon horſes, and truſt in charres, becauſe they are many, & in horſemen, becauſe they be very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy one of Iſrael, nor ſecke vnto y^e Lord.

2 But he yet is wiſe: therefore hee will bring euill, and not turne backe his worde, but hee will ariſe againſt the houſe of the wicked, and againſt the helpe of them that worke vanitie.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: & when the Lorde ſhall ſtretch out his hand, the helper ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall, and they ſhal altogether faile.

4 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vnto me, As the lion or lions whiche roareth vpon his pray, againſt whome is a multitude of ſhepherds be called, he will not be afraid at their voyce, neither will he humble himſelfe at their noiſe: ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſts come down to fight, for mount Zion and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds that ſie, ſo ſhall the Lord of hoſts defend Ieruſalem by defending, and deliuering, by paſſing through and preſeruing it.

6 O ye children of Iſrael, turne againe, in aſmuch as ye are ſunken deepe in rebellion.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt out his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde, which your hands haue made you, vnto a ſinne.

8 Then ſhal Aſhur fall by the ſworde, not of man, neither ſhal the ſword of man deuoure him, and he ſhall flee from the ſworde, and his young men ſhall faint.

9 And he ſhall goe for feare to his towre, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the ſtandard, ſaith

the Lorde, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The conditions of good rulers, and officers deſcribed by the government of Hezekiah, who was the ſonne of Chai.

BEholde, a King ſhall reigne in iuſtice, and the Princes ſhal rule in iudgement.

2 And that man ſhal be as an hiding place from the winde, and as a refuge for the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, and as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a wearie land.

3 The eyes of the ſeeing ſhall not be ſhut, and the eares of them that heare, ſhal hearken.

4 And the heart of the fooliſh ſhal vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtutters ſhal be ready to ſpeake diſtinctly.

5 A nigar that no more be called liberal, nor the churle rich.

6 But the nigarde wil ſpeake of nigardeſſe, and his heart will worke iniquitie, and doe wickedly, and ſpeake falſly againſt the Lord, to make emptie the hungrie ſoule, and to cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 For the weapons of the churle are wicked: he deuileth wicked counſels, to vndoe the poore with lying words: and to ſpeake againſt the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberal all man will deuſe of liberal things, and he will continue his liberalitie.

9 Riſe vp, ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce, ye careleſſe daughters: hearken to my words.

10 Ye women, that are careleſſe, ſhal be in feare aboue a yere in dayes: for the vintage ſhall faile, and the gathering ſhal come no more.

11 Ye women, that are at eaſe, bee aſtoniſhed: ſeare, O ye careleſſe women: put off the clothes make bare, and gird y^e ſelves vpon the loynes.

12 Men ſhall lament for the teares, euen for the pleaſant fields, and for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the lande of my people ſhall grow thornes and briers: yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the cite of reioyning.

14 Becauſe the police ſhal be forſaken, and the noiſe of the cite ſhall be left: the towre and forteſſe ſhal be dennes for euery, and the delite of wilde aſſes, and a paſture for flockes.

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and the wildernes become a fruitfull field, and the plenteous field be counted as a foreſt.

16 And indgement ſhall dwell in the deſert, and iuſtice ſhal remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of iuſtice ſhall be peace, euen the worke of iuſtice and quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euery.

18 And my people ſhal dwell in the tabernacle of peace, and in ſure dwellings, and in ſafe reſiding places.

19 When it halleth, it ſhall fall on the foreſt, and the cite ſhal be ſet in the lowe place.

20 Bleſſed are ye that ſow vpon all waters, and drie ſhubs the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The deſtruction of Iſrael, by whome God hath puniſhed his Church.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and wait not spoiled: and doest wickedly, and they did not wickedly against thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt bee spoyled: when thou shalt make an ende of doing wickedly, they shall doe wickedly against thee.

2 O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou, *which wast* their arme in the morning, our helpe also in time of trouble.

3 At the noyse of the tumult, the people fled: at thine exalting the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoyle shall be gathered *like* the gathering of caterpillers: and he shall goe against him like the leaping of grasshoppers.

5 The Lord is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion w judgement & iustice.

6 And there shall bee stabilitie of thy times, strength, saluation, wisdom and knowledge: for the feare of the Lord shalbe his treasure.

7 Behold, their messengers shall crie without, & the ambassadors of peace shal weepe bitterly.

8 The paths are waite: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant: hee hath contemned the cities: he regarded no man.

9 The earth mourneth and fainteth: Lebanon is ashamed, and heuen downe: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Baikan is shaken and Carmel.

10 Nowe will I arise, saith the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Yee shall conceiue chaffe, and bring forth stubble: the fire of your breath shal deuoure you.

12 And the people shall be as the burning of lime: and as the thornes cut vp, shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 Heare, yee that are farre off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, know my power.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraide: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with the euermlasting burnings?

15 Hee that walketh in iustice, and speaketh righteous things, refusing gaine of oppression, shaking his hands from taking of gifts, stopping his eares from hearing of bloud, and shutting his eyes from seeing euill,

16 He shall dwell on high: his defence shalbe the munitions of rocks: bread shalbe giuen him, and his waters shalbe sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his glorie: they shall beholde the land farre off.

18 Thine heart shal meditate feare, where is the scribe? where is the receiuer? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a darke speech: that thou canst not percrue, & of a stammering tongue that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Look vpon Zion the citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot bee remooued: and the stakes thereof can neuer bee taken away, neither shal any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 For surely there the mightie Lord *will be* vnto vs, as a place of floods and broad rivers, whereby shall passe no shippe with oares, neither

shall great shippe passe thereby.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our law giuer: the Lord is our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy cords are loosed: they could not well strengthen their maist, neither could they spread the saile: then shall the pray bee diuided for a great spoyle: *yea* the lame shal take away *y* pray.

24 And none inhabitant shal say, I am sicke: the people, that dwell therein, shall haue their iniquitie forgiven.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

He sheweth that God punisheth the wicked for the loue that he beareth toward his Church

COME neere, ye nations, and heare, and hearken, ye people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the worlde and all that proceedeth thereof.

2 For the indignation of the Lord is vpon all nations, & his wrath vpon al his armies: he hath destroyed them, & deliuered them to *y* slaughter.

3 And their slaine shall bee cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their bodies, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

4 And al the hoste of heauen shalbe dissolved, and the heauens shalbe folden like a booke: and all their hostes shall fall as the leafe falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be drunken in the heauen: beholde, it shall come downe vpon Edom, euen vpon *y* people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of *y* Lord is filled with blood: it is made fatte with the fatte & with the bloud of the lambes and the goates, with the fatte of the kidneis of the rammes: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the lande of Edom.

7 And the vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the heifers with the bulles, and their land shalbe drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *is* the day of the Lordes vengeance, and the yeere of recompense for the iudgement of Zion.

9 And the riuers thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall be burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day: the smoke thereof shall goe vp euenmore: it shall be desolate from generation to generation: none shall passe through it for euer.

11 But the pelican and the hedgehog shall possesse it, and the great owle, and the rauon shall dwell in it, and he shal stretch out vpon it the line of vanitie, and the stones of emptines.

12 The nobles thereof shall call to the kingdome, and there shalbe none, and all the princes thereof shalbe as nothing.

13 And it shall bring forth thornes in the places thereof, nettles and thistles in the strong holdes thereof, and it shall bee an habitation for dragons and a court for ostriches.

14 There shall meete also Zim and Tim, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellowe, and the scritch-owle shall rest there, and shall finde for her selfe a quiet dwelling.

15 There shall the owle make her nest and lay, and hatch, and gather them vnder her shadowe: there shall the vultures also bee gathered, euery one with her make.

16 Seeke in the booke of the Lord, and reade: none of these shall faile, none shall want her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very Spirit hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer: from generation to generation shall they dwell in it.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The great joy of them that beleue in Christ. 3 Their office which preach the Gospel. 8 The fruits that follow thereof.

THe desert and the wilderness shall reioyce: and the waste groundes shall be glad and flourish as the rose.

2 It shall flourish abundantly, and shall greatly reioyce also and joy: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it: the beautie of Carmel, and of Saron, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God.

3 Strengthen the weake hands, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are fearefull, Bee you strong, feare not: beholde, your God commeth with vengeance: euen God with a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then shall the eyes of the blind bee lightened, and the eares of the deafe be opened.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an harte, and the dumme mans tongue shall ling: for in the wilderness shall waters breake out, and riuers in the desert.

7 And the drie ground shall be as a poole, and the thirill as springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where they lay, shall be a place for reedes and rushes.

8 And there shall be a path and a way, and the way shall be called holy: the polluted shall not passe by it: for he shall bee with them, and walke in the way, and the fooler shall not erre.

9 There shall be no lien, nor noysome beastes shall ascende by it, neyther shall they be founde there, that the redeemed may walke.

10 Therefore the redeemed of the Lorde shall retorne and come to Zion with praise: and euertlasting ioye shall be vpon their heades: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorow and mourning shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Saneherib Iudahs Rabshakeh so besiege Ierusalem. 15 His blasphemies against God.

NOW in the foureteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, Saneherib King of Asshur came vp against all the strong cities of Iudah, & took them.

2 And the king of Asshur sent Rabshakeh fro Iachuz towards Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah, with a great hoste, & he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the path of the fullers fielde.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah the Rewarde of the house, and Shebna the chanceller, and Ioah the sonne of A-

saph the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh saide vnto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, the king of Asshur, What confidence is this, wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, Surely I haue eloquence, but counsell and strength for the warre: on whome then dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in this broken staffe of reede on Egypt, whereupon if a man leane, it will goe into his hande, and pearce it: so vs Pharaoh king of Egypt, vnto all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lorde our God, Is not that he, whose hie places, and whose altars Hezekiah rooke downe, and sayde to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Yee shall worshippinge before this altar?

8 Nowe therefore giue hostages to my lord the king of Asshur, and I wil giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part, to set riders vpon them.

9 For how canst thou despise any captaine of the least of my lordes seruants? and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the Lord to this land to destroy it? The Lord said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Aramites language, (for wee vnderstande it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then said Rabshakeh, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speake these wordes, and not to the men that sit on the wall that they may eate their owne dounge, and drinke their owne piss with you?

13 So Rabshakeh stood, & cried with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, & saide, Heare the wordes of the great king, of the king of Asshur.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shal not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs: this cite shal not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Asshur.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus sayth the king of Asshur, Make appointment with me, and come out to me, that euery man may eate of his owne vine, & euery man of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man the water of his owne wel.

17 Till I come and bring you to a land like your owne land, a land of wheate & wine, a land of bread and vineyards,

18 Left Hezekiah deceiue you, saying, The Lord will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Asshur?

19 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Sepharuaim? or howe hane they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is hee among all the gods of these landes, that haue deliuered their country out of mine hand, that the Lorde shoulde deliuer Ierusalem?

For sworne
backe.

† Ebr. she
water of
their sek.

lem out of mine hande

21 Then they kept silence, and answered him not a word: for the kings commaundement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah the steward of the house, and Shebna the chanceller, and Ioah the sonne of Afaph the recorder, vnto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and tolde him the words of of Rabshakeh.

C H A P. XXXVII.

2 Hezekiah asketh counsell of Iſaiah, who promiſeth him the victory. 10 The blasphemie of Saneherib. 16 Hezekiahs prayer. 38 The army of Saneherib u ſlaue of the Angel. 38 And he him ſelfe of his owne ſomes.

2. Kin. 19. 1 **A**ND² when the King Hezekiah hearde it, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth and came into the house of the Lord.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim the ſteward of the house, and Shebna the chanceller, with the Elders of the Priests, clothed in ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation & of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.

4 If ſo be the Lotte thy God hath hearde the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Aſſhur his maſter hath ſent to rayle on the liuing God, and to reproch him with wordes which the Lorde thy God hath heard, then liſt thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of the King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 And Iſaiah ſayde vnto them, Thus ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſhur haue blaſphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will ſende a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhal heare a noyſe, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and ſounde the king of Aſſhur fighting againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 He heard alſo men ſay of Tirhakah, King of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: and when he heard it, he ſent other meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhal yee ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God deceive thee, in whom thou truſteſt, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhal not be giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſhur.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the Kings of Aſſhur haue done to all lands in deſtroying them, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue deſtroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Telaiſſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers and read it, and he went

vp into the houſe of the Lord, & Hezekiah ſpied it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto ^{the} Lord, ſaying, 16 O Lorde of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt betwene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou haſt made the heauen and the earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O Lorde, and heare: open thine eyes, O Lord, and ſee, & heare all the wordes of Saneherib, who hath ſent to blaſpheme the liuing God.

18 Truth it is, O Lord, that the Kings of Aſſhur haue deſtroyed all lands, & their countrey, 19 And haue caſt their gods in the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, euen wood or ſtone: therefore they deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou onely art the Lord.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Becauſe thou haſt prayed vnto me, concerning Saneherib king of Aſſhur,

22 This is the worde that the Lorde hath ſpoken againſt him, The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne: the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou railled on and blaſphemed, and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and liſted vp thine eyes on him? euen againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſeruants haſt thou railled on the Lord, and ſaide, By the multitude of my charers I am come vp to the top of the mountaines to the ſides of Lebanon, and wil cut downe the hie cedars thereof, and the faire ſirre trees thereof, and I will goe vp to the heights of his top, and to the foreſt of his fruitfull places.

25 I haue digged and drunke the waters, and with the plant of my ſeete haue I dried all the riuers cloſed in.

26 Haſt thou not heard howe I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long agoe? and ſhould I now bring it, that it ſhould be deſtroyed, or layd on ruinous heapes, as cities deſtroyed,

27 Whoſe inhabitants haue ſinall power, and are afraid & confounded: they are like the graſſe of the field & greene herbe, or graſſe on the houſe tops, or corne blaſted afore it be grown.

28 But I knowe thy dwelling, and thy going out, and thy coming in, & thy furie againſt me.

29 Becauſe thou rageſt againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp vnto mine eares, therefore wil I put mine hooke in thy noſtrels, & my bridle in thy lippes, and will bring thee backe againe the ſame way thou cameſt.

30 And this ſhal be a ſigne vnto thee, O Hezekiah, Thou ſhalt cate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſeconde yeere ſuch things as growe without ſowing: and in the thirde yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and cate the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take roote downward.

ward, and beare fruite vp ward.

12 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shall doe this.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into the citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

14 By the same way that he came, hee shall returne, & not come into this citie, saith the Lord.

15 For I will defende this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, & for my seruant Dauids sake.

16 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lorde went out, and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundredth, foure score, and fine thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, beholde, they were all dead corpses.

17 So Sanherib king of Asshur departed, and went away and returned and dwelt at Nineveh.

18 And as he was in the Temple worshipping of Nisroch his god, Adramelech, & Sharezer his sonnes, slew him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Ararat: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his steade.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah is sicke. 5 He is restored to health by the Lord, and liueth fiftene yeeres after. 10 He giueth thanks for his benefite.

¶ About that time was Hezekiah sicke vnto the death, and the Prophet Isaiah sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order, for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord,

3 And said, I beseech thee, Lord, remember now howe I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfit heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept fore.

4 ¶ Then came the worde of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe, and say vnto Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares, beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fiftene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee out of the hande of the King of Asshur, and this citie: for I will defende this citie.

7 And this signe shalt thou haue of the Lorde, that the Lord wil do this thing that he hath spokē,

8 Beholde, I will bring againe the shadowe of the degrees (whereby it is gone downe in the diall of Abaz by the sunne) tenne degrees backwarde: so the sunne returned by tenne degrees, by the which degrees it was gone downe.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when hee had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse.

10 I sayd in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I sayde, I shall not see the Lorde, when the Lord in the lande of the liuing: I shall see man no more among the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine habitation is departed, & is remoued

from me, like a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weaner my life: he wil cut me off fro the height from day to night, thou wilt make an ende of me.

13 I reckoned to the morning: but hee brake all my bones, like a lyon: from day to night wilt thou make an ende of me.

14 Like a crane or swallowe, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes were lift vp on high: O Lord, it hath oppressed me, comfort mee.

15 What shall I say? for he hath said it to me, and he hath done it: I shall walke weakely al my yeeres in the bitterness of my soule.

16 O Lorde, to them that ouerline them, and to all that are in them, the life of my spirit shall be knowne, that thou causedst mee to sleepe and hast giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, for felicitie I had bitter griefe, but it was thy pleasure to deliuer my soule from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my finnes behinde thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot confesse thee: death cannot praise thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 But the liuing, the liuing, hee shall confesse thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children shall declare thy truth.

20 The Lorde was ready to saue me: therefore wee will sing my song, all the dayes of our life in the House of the Lord.

21 Then sayde Isaiah, Take a lump of dry figs and lay it vpon the boyle, and he shall recover.

22 Also Hezekiah had said, What is the signe, that I shall goe vp into the House of the Lord?

C H A P. XXXIX.

Hezekiah is reprooued, because hee shewed his treasures vnto the ambassadors of Babylon.

¶ At the same time, Merodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan, King of Babel, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of the treasures, the siluer, and the gold, & the spices, & the precious oymntment, & all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdome, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and sayde vnto him, What sayde these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, from Babel.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 And Isaiah sayde to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord of hostes,

6 Beholde, the dayes come that all that is in thine house, and which thy fathers haue layd vp in store vntill this day, shall be caried to Babel: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sonnes, that shall procede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the King of Babel.

8 Then sayd Hezekiah to Isaiah, The word of the Lord is good, which thou hast spoken: and he sayd, Yet let there be peace, & truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL

2 Remission of sinnes by Christ. 3 The coming of Iohn Baptist. 18 The Prophet reproveth the idolaters, and them that trust not in the Lord. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, will your God say.

2 Speake comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for thee hath received of the Lords hand double for all her finnes.

3 A voyce cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make streight in the desert a path for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, & every mountaine and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall be straight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the Lord shall be reueiled, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 A voyce sayd, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grasie, and all the grace thereof is as the floure of the field.

7 The grasie withereth, the floure fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasie.

8 The grasie withereth, the floure fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, gee thee vp into the hie mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength: lift it vp, be not afraide: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Beholde your God.

10 Beholde, the Lord God wil come wth power, and his arme shall rule for him: beholde, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

11 Hee shall feede his stocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carie them in his bosome, & shall guide them wth yong.

12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist, & counted heauen with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure? & weighed the mountaines in a weight, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath instructed the Spirit of the Lord? or was his counsellier, or taught him?

14 Of whom tooke he counsell, and who instructed him, and taught him in the way of iudgement? or taught him knowledge, and shewed vnto him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Beholde, the nations are as a droppe of a bucket, & are counted as the dust of the balance: beholde, he taketh away the yles as a litle dust.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient for fire, nor the beastes thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, & vanitie.

18 To whom then wil ye liken God? or what similitude wil ye set vp vnto him?

19 The workman melteth an image, or the goldsmith beateh it out in golde, or the goldsmith maketh silver plates.

20 Doeth not the poore chuse out a tree that will not rot, for an oblation? he seeketh also vnto

him a cunning workman, to prepare an image, that shall not be moved.

21 Knowe ye nothing? haue yee not heard it? hath it not bene told you fro the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood it by y^e foundation of the earth?

22 Hee sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants there of are as grasshoppers, hee stretcheth out the heauens, as a curtaine, & spreadeth them out, as a tent to dwell in.

23 Hee bringeth the princes to nothing, and maketh the Iudges of the earth, as vanitie.

24 As though they were not planted, as though they were not sowed, as though their stock tooke no roote in the earth: for he did euen blowe vpon them, and they withered, and the whirlewinde will take them away as stubble.

25 To whome now will ye liken mee, that I should be like him, saith the Holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on hie, & behold who hath created these things, & bringeth out their armies by number, & calleth them al by names: by the greatness of his power & mighty strength nothing faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is passed ouer of my God?

28 Knowest thou not? or hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the Lord hath created the ends of the earth? he neither fainteth, nor is wearie: there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 But he giueth strength vnto him that fainteth, and vnto him that hath no strength, hee encreaseth power.

30 Euen the yong men shall faint, and he wearie, and the yong men shall stumble and fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the Lord, shall renewe their strength: they shall lift vp the wings, as the eagles they shall runne, and not be wearie, and they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XL

2 Gods mercie in chusing his people. 6 Their idolatrie. 27 Deliueraunce promised to Zion.

Keepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people reue their strength: let them come neere, and let them speake: let vs come together into iudgement.

3 Who raised vp iustice fro the East, & called him to his foot, and gaue the nations before him, and subdued the Kings? hee gaue them as dust to his sword, and as scattered stubble vnto his bowie.

4 Hee pursued them, and passed safely by the way that he had not gone with his feete.

5 Who hath wrought and done it? he that calleth the generations from the beginning. I the Lord am the first, and with the last I am the same.

6 The vles sawe it, and did feare, and the ends of the earth were abashed, drew neere, and came.

7 So the workman comforted the founder, and he that smote with the hammer, him that smote by courie, saying, It is ready for the sodering, and he fastened it wth nails: that it should not be mooued.

8 But thou, Israel, art my seruant, and thou Iacob, whome I haue chosen, the seede of Abraham my friend.

9 For I haue taken thee from the endes of the earth, and called thee before the chiefe thereof, and syde vnto thee, Thon art my seruants I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: bee not afraide, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, and helpe thee, and will susteine thee with the right hand of my iustice.

11 Beholde, all they that prouoke thee, shalbe ashamed, & confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and they that strue with thee shal perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them and shalt not finde them: so will the men of thy strife, for they shalbe as nothing, and the men that warre against thee, as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worne, Iakob, & ye men of Iisrah: I will helpe thee, sayeth the Lord and thy redeemer the Holy one of Iisrah.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a roller, and a new threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and bring them to powder, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt faine them, and the winde shall cary them away, & the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the Lorde, and shalt glory in the Holy one of Iisrah.

17 When the poore and the needie seeke water, & there is none (their tongue faileth for thirst: I the Lord will heare them: I the God of Iisrah will not forsake them)

18 I will open riuers in the tops of the hilles, and fountaines in the middes of the valleys, I will make the wilder nesse as a poole of water, and the waste land as springs of water.

19 I will set in the wilder nesse the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrre tree, and the pine tree, and I will set in the wilder nesse the firs tree, the elme, and the boxe tree together.

20 Therefore let them see and knowe, and let them consider and vnderstande together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy one of Iisrah hath created it.

21 Stand to your cause, saith the Lorde: bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Iakob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and let them tell vs what shall come: let them shewe the former things what they be, that wee may consider them, and know the latter ende of them: either declare vs things for to come.

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that you are gods: yea, do good or doe euill, that we may declare it, and beholde it together.

24 Beholde, wee are of no value, and your making is of nought: man hath chosen an abomination by them.

25 ¶ I haue raised vp from the North, and hee shall come from the East: sunne shall he call vpon my Name, & shal come vp princes as vpon clay, and as the potters treade myrrer vnder the foote.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may knowe or beforetime, that wee may say, Hee is righteous? Surely there is none that

sheweth: surely there is none that declareth: surely there is none that heareth your wordes.

27 I am the first, that sayeth to Zion, Beholde, beholde them: and I will giue to Ierusalem one that shall bring good tidings.

28 But when I behelde, there was none, & when I enquired of them, there was no counsellour, and when I demaied of the, they answered not a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie: their worke is of nothing, their images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The obedience and humilitie of Christ. 6 Why he was sent into the worlde. 11 The vocation of the Gentiles.

Behold, my seruant: I will stay vpon him: mine elect, in whom my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not cry nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: he shall bring forth iudgement in truth.

4 He shal not faile nor be discouraged till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his Lawe.

5 Thus saith God the Lord (he that created the heauens and spread them abroad: hee that stretched forth the earth, and the buds thereof: he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein)

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteousness, and will holde thine hand, and I will keepe thee, and giue thee for a covenant of the people, and for a light of the Gentiles.

7 That thou maiest open the eyes of the blind, and bring out the prisoners from the prison: and them that sit in darkenes, out of the prison house.

8 I am the Lord, this is my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they come forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song, and his praise from the ende of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein: the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilder nesse and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the townes that Bedar doeth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rockes sing: let them shoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the Lord, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The Lord shal go forth as a giant: hee shall stir vp his courage like a man of warre: hee shal shoute and cry, and shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue bene still, and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a traouailing woman: I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines, and hills, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the floods ylands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 ¶ And I will bring the blinde by a way that they

they knew not, and leade them by paths that they haue not knowne: I will make darkenes light before them, and crooked things straight: These things will I doe vnto them, and not for sake them.

17 They shall be turned backe: they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶ Heare, ye deafe: and ye blinde, regarde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger, that I sent? who is blinde as the perfit, and blinde as the Lords seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou keepest them not? opening the eares, but he heareth not?

21 The Lorde is willing for his righteousnes sake, that he may magnifie the Lawe, and exalt it.

22 But this people is robbed and spoiled, and shalbe al shamed in dungeons, and they shalbe hid in prison houses: they shalbe for a pray, and none shal deliuer: a spoyle, and none shal say, Restore.

23 Who among you shall hearken to this, and take heede, and heare for afterwards?

24 Who gaue Iakob for a spoyle, & Israel to the robbers? Did not the Lorde, because wee haue sinned against him? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither be obedient vnto his Lawe.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the strength of battell: and it set him on fire round about, and he knewe not, and it burned him vp, yet he considered not.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth his people. Hee promisseth deliuerance to the Iewes. 11 There is no God but one alone.

BOw thus saith the Lord, that created thee, O Iakob: and hee that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the floods, that they do not ouerflowe thee. When thou walkest through the very fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kinde vpon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thy Sauour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee.

4 Because thou wast precious in my sight, and thou wast honourable, & I loued thee, therefore will I giue man for thee, and people for thy sake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy Redeemr from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue: and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my fontes from farre, and my daughters from the endes of the earth.

7 Euery one shall be called by my Name: for I created him for my glory, formed him, and made him.

8 I will bring forth the blinde people, and they shall haue eyes, and the deafe, and they shall haue eares.

9 Let al the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: who among them can declare this and shewe vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: but let them heare, and say, It is truth.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lorde, and my seruant, whome I haue chosen: therefore you shall knowe, and beleue me, and ye shall vnderstand that I am: before me there was no God for me, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, when I am the Lord, and beside mee there is no Sauour.

12 I haue declared, and I haue saved, and I haue shewed, when there was no litange god among you: therefore you are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day was, I am, and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hand: I will doe it, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the Lorde your redeemer, the Holy one of Israel, For your sake I haue sent to Babel, and brought it downe: they are. Al fugitiues, and the Chaldeans cry in the shippes.

15 I am the Lorde your Holy one, the Creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the Lorde which maketh a way in the Sea, and a path in the mightie waters.

17 When he bringeth out the charer & horse, the armie and the power lie together, & shal not rise: they are extinct, and quenched as towne.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither regard the things of olde.

19 Beholde, I doe a newe thing: nowe shall it come forth: shal you not knowe it? I will eue make a way in the desert, and floods in the wildernes.

20 The wilde beasts shall honour me, the dragons & the ostriches, because I gaue water in the desert, & floods in the wildernes to giue drinke to my people, euen to mine elect.

21 This people haue I formed for my self: they shall shewe forth my praise.

22 And thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iakob, but thou hast wearied me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the sheepe of thy burnt offrings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou boughtest me no sweete saour with money, neither hast thou made mee drunke with the fatte of thy sacrifices, but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, and wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I, when I am hee that putteth away thine iniquities for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs be iudged together: count thou that thou maist be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the rulers of the Sanctuarie, and haue made Iakob a curse, and Israel a reproche.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Lord promisseth comfort, and that he will assemble his Church of diuers nations. 9 The vanitie of idoles. 17 The baselines of idolaters.

YEt nowe heare, O Iakob my seruant, and Israel, whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the Lorde, that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe: he will helpe thee.

Fear not, O Iaakob my seruant, and thou righteous, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I wil powre water vpon the thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy feede, & my blessing vpon thy buds.

4 And they shall growe as among the grasse, and as the willowes by the riuers of waters.

5 One shall say, I am the Lordes: another shall be called by the name of Iaakob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and name himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel and his redeemer, the Lord of hostes, I am the first, and I am the last, and without me there no God.

7 And who is like me, that shall call, and shall declare, and set it in order before me, since I appointed the ancient people? and what is at hand, and what things are to come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraide: haue not I told them of old, & haue declared it: you are euen my witnesses, whether there be a God beside me, and that there is no god that I knowe not.

9 All they that make an image are vanitie, and their delectable things shall nothing profite: and they are their owne witnesses, that they see not nor know: therefore they shall be confounded.

10 Who hath made a god, or molten an image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all that are of the felowship thereof, shall be confounded: for the workemen themselves are men: let them all be gathered together, and stand vp, yet they shall feare, and be confounded together.

12 The smith taketh an instrument, and worketh in the coales, & fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is an hungred, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out a line: he fashioneth it with a red thread, he planeth it, and he putteth it with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man that it may remaine in an house.

14 He will hewe him downe cedars, and take the pine tree and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the forest: he planteth a firre tree, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for he will take thereof & warme himselfe: he also kindeleth it and baketh bread, yet he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it an idole, and boweth vnto it.

16 He burneth the halfe thereof euen in the fire, and vpon the halfe thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth the roste, and is satisfied: also he warmeth himselfe and sayeth, Aha, I am warme, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, euen his idole: he boweth vnto it and worshippeth and prayeth vnto it, and sayeth, Deliuier me: for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knownen, nor vnderstood: for God hath shut their eyes that they cannot see, and their heares that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And some considereth in his heart, neither

there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt halfe of it, euen in fire, & haue baked bread also vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh, & eaten it, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination: shall I bowe to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a seduced heart hath deceived him, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember thee (O Iaakob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant: O Israel forget me not.

22 I haue put away thy transgressions like a cloude, and thy finnes, as a mist: turne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Reioyce, ye heauens: for the Lord hath done it: shoute, ye lower partes of the earth burst forth into praies, ye mountaines, O forest and euery tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Iaakob and will be glorified in Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lord, that made all things, that spred out the heauens alone, and stretched out the earth by my selfe.

25 I destroy the tokens of the southayers, and make them that coniecture, fooles, and turne the wise men backward, and make their knowledge foolishnesse.

26 ¶ He confirmeth the worde of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built vp, and I will repaire the decayed places thereof.

27 He saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I wil dry vp thy floods.

28 He saith to Cyrus, Thou art my shepherd: and he shall performe al my desire: saying also to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be built: and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be surely laied.

C H A P. XLV.

1 The deliuierance of the people by Cyrus. 2 God is iust in al his works. 3 The calling of the Gentiles.

THUS saith the Lord vnto Cyrus his anointed, whose right hand I haue holden to subdue nations before him: therefore wil I weaken the loynes of Kings, and open the doores before him, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I wil go before thee and make the crooked fireight: I wil breake the brasen doores, and burst the yron battes.

3 And I wil giue thee the treasures of darkness, and the things hid in secret places, that thou maiest knowe that I am the Lord which call thee by thy name, euen the God of Israel.

4 For Iaakob my seruants sake, & Israel mine elect, I wil euen call thee by thy name, and name thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 I am the Lord and there is none other: there is no God besides me: I girded thee though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the West, that there is none besides me, I am the Lord, and there is none other.

7 I forme the light and create darkness: I make peace & create enill: the Lord doo all these things.

8 Ye heauens, send the dew from above, and

let the clouds drop downe righteousness: let the earth open, and let saluation and iustice growe forth: let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Wo be vnto him that striueth with his maker, the potthard with the potthards of the earth: shall the clai say to him that facioneth it, What maketh thou: or thy worke, it hath none handes.

10 Wo vnto him y^e saith to his father, What hast thou begotten? or to his mother, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the Lorde, the Holy one of Israel, end his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, & concerning the workes of mine hands: command y^e me.

12 I haue made the earth, & created man vpon it: whose hands haue spread out the heauens, I haue euen commanded all their armie.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousness, and I will direct all his waye: he shall build my cite, and he shall let go my captiues, not for price nor reuward, saith the Lord of hostes.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and the marchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabaeans, men of stature shall come vnto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall follow thee, and thou shalt goe in chariots: they shall fall downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none other God besides.

15 Verely thou, O God, hidest thy selfe, O God, the Saviour of Israel.

16 All they shall be ashamed and also confounded: they that goe to confusion together, that are the makers of images.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lorde, with an euermlasting saluation: y^e shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without ende.

18 For thus saith the Lorde (that created heauen, God himselfe, that formed the earth, and made it: he that prepared it, he created it not in vaine: he formed it to be inhabited) I am the Lord, and there is none other.

19 I haue not spoken in secrete, neither in a place of darkness in the earth: I said not in vaine vnto the seede of Iacob. Seeke youme: I the Lord doe speake righteousness, and declare righteous things.

20 Assemble your selues, & come draw neere together, ye abiect of the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that set vp the wood of their idole, and pray vnto a god, that cannot saue them.

21 Tell ye, and bring them, and let them take counsell together, who hath declared this fro the beginning? or hath tolde it of olde? Haue not I the Lord? & where is none other God beside me, a iust God, and a Saviour: there is none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and ye shall be saved: all the endes of the earth shall be saved, for I am God, and there is none other.

23 I haue sworn by my selfe: the worde is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not returne, that euery knee shall bowe vnto me, and euery tongue shall sweare by me.

24 Surely he shall say, in the Lord haue I righteousness and strength: he shall come vnto him,

and all that prouoke him, shall be ashamed.

25 The whole seede of Israel shall be iustified, and glory in the Lord.

CHAP. XLVI.

The destruction of Babylon & of their idols. He calleth y^e Jewes to the consideration of his work.

BEl is bowed downe: Nebo is fallen: their Didoles were vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattill: they which did beare you, were laden with a wearie burden.

2 They are bowed downe, and fallen together: for they could not rid them of the burden, and their soule is gone into captiuitie.

3 Heare ye me, O house of Iacob, & al y^e remaine of y^e house of Israel, which are borne of me from y^e wombe, & brought vp of me fro the birth.

4 Therefore vnto olde age, I the same, euen I will beare you vntill the hoare haire: I haue made you: I will also beare you, and I will carie you, and I will deliuer you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye make me like, or make me equal, or compare me, y^e I should be like him?

6 They draw gold out of y^e bag, & weigh silver in the balance, & hure a goldsmith to make a god of it, and they bowe downe, and worship it.

7 They beare it vpon the shoulders: they carie him and set him in his place: so doeth he stand, and cannot remouge from his place. Though one crie vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor deliuer him out of his tribulation.

8 Remember this, and be ashamed: bring it a gaine to minde, O you transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of olde: for I am God, and there is none other God, and there is nothing like me.

10 Which declare the last thing, from the beginning: and from of olde, the things that were not done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe whatsoever I wil.

11 I call a bird from the East, and the man of my counsell from farre: as I haue spoken, so will I bring it to passe: I haue purposed it, and I will doe it.

12 Heare me, ye stubburne hearted, that are farre from iustice.

13 I bring neere my iusticie: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarie: for I will giue saluation in Zion, and my glory vnto Israel.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of Babylon, & the causes wherefore.

Come downe and sit in the dust: O virgine, daughter Babel, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, Tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grinde meale: loose thy lockes, make bare the feete, & conquer the leg, and passe through the floods.

3 Thy filthinesse shall be discovered, and thy shame shall be seene: I wil take vengeance, and I wil not meete thee as a man.

4 Our redeemer, the Lorde of hostes is his Name, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit still, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The ladie of kingdoms.

6 I was wroth with my people : I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou diddest shew the no mercy, but thou didst lay thy very heavy yoke vpon the ancient.

7 And thou saidst, I shall be a ladie for euer, so that thou diddest not let thy minde to these things, neither diddest thou remember the latter end thereof.

8 Therefore now heare, thou art given to pleasures, and dwellst careles: She saith in her heart, I am & none els: I shal not sit as a widow, neither shal knowe the losse of children.

9 But these two things shal come to thee suddenly on one day, the losse of children & widow-hood: they shal come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy inuinations, and for the great abundance of thine inchanters.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, they haue caused thee to rebell, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, & none els.

11 Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, and thou shalt not knowe the morning thereof: destruction shal fall vpon thee, which thou shalt not be able to put away: destruction shal come vpon thee suddenly or thou beware.

12 Stand now vpon thine inchanters, and in the multitude of thy soothsayers (with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe from thy youth) if so be thou mayest haue profite, or if so be thou mayest haue strength.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the stargazers, and prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things, that shall come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they shall be as stubble: the fire shal burne them: they shall not deliuer their owne lines from the power of the flame: there shalbe no coales to warme at, nor light to sit by.

15 Thus shall they serue thee, with whom thou hast wearied thee, when thy marchants from thy youth: euery one shal wander to his owne quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The hypocrite of the temple is reprov'd. 11 The Lord alone wilbe worshipped. 20 Of their delinquence out of Babilon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iaakob, which are called by the name of Israel. & are come out of the waters of Iudah: which sweare by the Name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they are called of the holy cite, & stay themselves vpon the God of Israel, whose Name is the Lord of holies.

3 I haue declared the former things of olde, and they went out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did them suddenly, & they came to passe.

4 Because I knew, that thou art obstinate, and thy necke is an yron sinew, and thy browe braile.

5 Therefore I haue declared it to thee of old: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, least thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them, and my carved image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, beholde all this, and will not yet declare it? I haue shewed thee newe things, euen nowe, and hid things, which thou knewest not.

7 They are created nowe, and not of old, and euen before this thou heardest them not, least thou shouldst say, Beholde, I knewe them.

8 Yet thou heardest them not, neither diddest knowe them, neither yet wast thou eare opened of olde: for I knew that thou wouldest grievously transgresse: therefore haue I called thee a transgressor from the wombe.

9 For my Names sake wil I deferre my wrath, and for my praise wil I reſtayne it from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue fined thee, but not as flauers: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, for mine owne sake wil I doe it: for how should my Name be polluted? surely I wil not gine my glory vnto another.

12 Heare me, O Iaakob, and Israel, my called, I am, I am the first, and I am the last.

13 Surely mine hand hath layde the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call them, they stand vp together.

14 All you, assemble your selues, and heare which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loued him: he will doe his wil in Babel, and his arme shalbe against the Chaldeans.

15 I, when I haue spoken it, and I haue called him: I haue brought him, & his way shall prosper.

16 Come neere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue not spoken it in secret from the beginnings: from the time that the thing was, I was there, and now the Lord God and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, the Holy one of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teache thee to profite, and leade thee by the way, that thou shouldst goe.

18 Oh that thou haddest hearkened to my commandments: then had thy prosperitie bene as the flood, and thy righteousness as the waters of the sea.

19 Thy seede also had bene as the sande, and the fruite of thy body like the gravel thereof: his name should not haue bene cut off nor destroyed before me.

20 Goe ye out of Babel: see ye from the Chaldeans, with a voyce of ioye, tell and declare this shewe it forth to the ende of the earth: say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his seruant Iaakob.

21 And they were not thurst: he ledde them through the wilderness: he caused the waters to flowe out of the rocke for them: for he claue the rocke, and the water gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The Lord exhorteth all nations to beleue his promises. 6 Christ is the salvation of all that beleue, and will deliuer them from the tyranny of their enemies.

HEare ye me, O yles: and hearken, ye people from farre. The Lord hath called me from the

the wombe, and made mention of my name from my mothers belly.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword: vnder the shadow of his hand hath he hid me and made me a chosen shaft and hidde me in his quier.

3 And saide vnto me, Thou art my seruant, Israel, for I will be glorious in thee.

4 And I said, I haue laboured in vaine: I haue spent my strength in vaine and for nothing: but my iudgement a with the Lorde, and my worke with my God.

5 And now saith the Lord, that scorned me from my wombe to be his seruant, y I may bring Iakob againe to him (though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord: and my God shall be my strength)

6 And he said, It is a small thing y thou shouldst be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iakob, and to restore the desolations of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto y end of the world.

7 Thus saith the Lord the redeemer of Israel, and his holy one, to him that is despised in soule, to a nation that is abhorred to a seruant of rulers, kings shall see, and arise, & princes shall worship, because of the Lord, that is faithful: and the Holy one of Israel, which hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preferre thee, and will giue thee for a covenant of the people, that thou mayest rayse vp the earth, and obtaine the inheritance of the desolate heritages.

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Gee forth: and to them that are in darknes, Shew your selues: they shall see in the wayes, and their paths shall be in all the tops of the hilles.

10 They shall not be hungry, neither shall they be thirde, neither shall the heate smite them, nor the sunne: for he that hath compassion on them, shall leade them: euen to the springs of waters shall he driue them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines, as a way, and my paths shall be exalted.

12 Beholde, these shall come from farre: and Ioe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Reioyce, O heauens: and be ioyful, O earth: burst forth into praise, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people and will haue mercie vp on his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her childe, & not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? though they should forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palme of my hands: thy walles are euer in my sight.

17 Thy builders make haste: thy destroyers & they that made thee waste, are departed fro thee.

18 Lift vp thine eyes round about, & behold: al these gather themselues together and come to thee: as I liue, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely put them all vpon thee as a garment, and girdle thy

selfe with them like a bride.

19 For thy desolations, and thy waste places, and thy land destroyed, shall surely be nowe narrowe for them that shall dwell in it, and they that did deuoure thee, shall be farre away.

20 The children of thy barrenesse shall say a gaine in thine eares, The place is straite for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren and desolate, a captiue and a wanderer to and fro: and who hath nourished them? beholde, I was left alone: whence are these?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standart to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in their armes: and thy daughters shall be carried vpon their shoulders.

23 And Kings shall be thy nourcing fathers, and Queenes shall be thy noursers: they shall worship thee with their faces toward the earth, and lick vp the dust of thy feet: and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that waite for me.

24 Shall the praye be taken from the mightie? or the iust captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the Lord, Euen the captiue of the mightie shall be taken away: and the praye of the tyrant shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And will feede them that spoyle thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweete wine: and all flesh shall knowe that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy redeemer, the mightie one of Iakob.

CHAP. I.

1 The Iewes forsaken for a time. 2 Yet the power of God is not diminished. 3 Christs obedience and vicarie.

Thus saith the Lord, Where is that bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue cast off: or who is the creditour to whom I sold you? Behold, for your iniquities are ye sold, and because of your transgressions is your mother forsaken.

2 Wherefore came I, and there was no man? I called, & none answered: is mine hand so shortened, that it cannot helpe? or haue I no power to deliue? Beholde, at my rebuke I drie vp the Seas: I make the floods desert: their fish rotteth for want of water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with darknes, and make a sacke their couering.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a tongue of the learned, that I shoulde knowe to minister a worde in time to him that is wearie: he will raise me vp in the morning: in y morning he will waken mine eare to heare, as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare and I was not rebellious, neither turned I backe.

6 I gaue my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes to the nippers: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For y Lord God will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like

like a flint, & I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is neere that iustifieth me: who will contend with me? Let vs stand together: who is mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Beholde, the Lord God will helpe me: who is he that can condemne me? lo, they shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 Who is among you that feareth γ Lord? let him heare the voice of his seruante that walketh in darknes, and hath no light: let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay vpon his God.

11 Beholde, all you kindle a fire, and are compassed about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand: ye shall lie downe in sorow.

C H A P. L I.

1 To trust in God alone by Abrahams example. 7 Not to feare men. 17 The great affliction of Ierusalem. 22 And her deliuerance.

I Feare me, ye that follow after righteousness, and ye that seeke the Lord: looke vnto the rocke whence ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit, whence ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 Surely the Lord shall comfort Zion: he shall comfort all her desolations, and he shall make her desert like Eden, and her wilderness like the garden of the Lord: ioy and gladnesse shall be found therein: praise, and the voice of singing.

4 Hearken ye vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my people: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will bring forth my iudgement for the light of the people.

5 My righteousness is nere: my saluation goeth forth, and mine arme shall iudge the people: the yles shall waite for me, and shall trust vnto mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanis away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe olde like a garment: and they that dwell therein, shall perish in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law. Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their rebukes.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousness shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 Rise vp, rise vp, and put on strength, O arme of the Lord: rise vp, as in the olde time in the generations of the world. Art not thou the same, that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art not thou the same, which hath dried the Sea, when the waters of the great deepe, making the depth of the Sea a way for the redeemed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne, and come with ioy vnto Zion, and euer-

lasting ioy shall be vpon their head: they shall obtaine ioy, and gladnesse: and sorow & mourning shall flee away.

12 I, when I am he, that comfort you. Who art thou, that thou shouldst feare a mortall man, and the sonne of man, which shall made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath spread out the heauens, and layde the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually all the day, because of the rage of the oppressour, which is ready to destroy? Where is nowe the rage of the oppressour?

14 The captiue hasteneth to be loosed, & that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that diuided the Sea, when his waues roared: the Lord of hostes is his Name.

16 And I haue put my wordes in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the Lord the cuppe of his wrath: thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes, whom shee hath brought forth: there is none that taketh her by the hand of all the sonnes that the hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee: who will lament thee? desolation & destruction, & famine, & the sword: by whō shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, & lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net, & are full of the wrath of the Lord, and rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare nowe this, thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Beholde, I haue taken out of thine hand the cuppe of trembling, euen the dregges of the cuppe of my wrath: thou shalt drinke it no more.

23 But I will put it into their hand that spoile thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bowe downe, that we may goe ouer, and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

C H A P. L I I.

1 A consolation to the people of God. 7 Of the misery thereof.

A Rise, arise: put on thy strength, O Zion: put on the garments of thy beautie, O Ierusalem, the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, & the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose the bandes off thy necke, O thou captiue daughter, Zion.

3 For thus sayth the Lord, Yee were sold for nought: there fore shall ye be redeemed without money.

4 For thus sayeth the Lord God, My people went downe as fortime into Egypt to sojourn there, and Asshur oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I heere, sayth the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought, and they that rule ouer them, make them to bowle, sayth the Lord: and my Name all the day continually is blasphemed?

6 Therefore my people shal know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doe speake: beholde, it is I.

7 Howe beautiful vpon the mountaines are the feete of him, that declareth and publieth peace: that declareth good tidings, & publieth saluation, saying vnto Zion, Thy God reigne th!

8 The voice of thy watchmen shall be heard: they shal lift vp their voyce, and shout together: for they shal see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring againe Zion.

9 O ye desolate places of Ierusalem, be glad and reioyce together for the Lord hath comforted his people: he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the endes of the earth shal see the saluation of our God.

11 Depart, depart ye: go out from thence and touch no vncleane thing: goe out of the mids of her: be ye cleane, that beare y vessels of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor depart by flying away: but the Lord wil go before you, & the God of Israel wil gather you together.

13 Beholde, my seruant shall prosper: he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very hie.

14 As many were astonished at thee (his visage was so deformed of men, & his forme of y sonnes of men) so shall he sprinkle many nations: the kings shal that their mouthes at him: for that which had not bene tolde them, shall they see, & that which they had not heard, shall they vnderstand.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 Of Christ and his kingdom, whose word few will beleue. 6. All men are sinners. 11 Christ is our righteousness. 12 and a deat for our sinnes.

W Ho will beleue our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reueiled?

2 But he shal grow vp before him as a branch, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath neither forme nor beautie: when wee shall see him, there shalbe no forme that we should desire him.

3 Hee is despised and reieced of men: he is a man full of sorowes, and hath experience of infirmities: we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our infirmities, & caried our sorowes: yet we did iudge him, as plagued, and smitten of God, and humbled.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was broken for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All wee like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath layd vpon him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 Hee was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet did hee not open his mouth: hee is brought as a sheepe to the slaughter, & as a sheepe before her shearer is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 Hee was taken out from prison, and from

iudgement: and who shall declare his age? for he was cut out of the lande of the liuing: for the transgression of my people was he plagued.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, & with the rich in his death, though he had done no wickednes, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet the Lord would breake him, and make him subiect to infirmities: when he shall make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see his seed, and shall prolong his dayes, and the will of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the traile of his soule, and shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shal my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I giue him a portion with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong, because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was counted with the transgressors, and hee bare the sinne of many, and prayed for the trespassers.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 Moe of the Gentiles shall beleue the Gospel then of the Jewes. 7. God leaueh his for a sinne, to whom afterward he sheweth mercie.

R Eioyce, O barren that diddest not beare: breake forth into ioy and reioyce, thou that diddest not traualle w child: for the desolate hath no children then the married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tentes, and let them spread out the curtaines of thine habitation: spare not, stretch out thy cords, & make fast thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt increase on the right hande and on the left, and thy seede shall possesse the Gentiles, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither shalt thou be confounded: for thou shalt not bee put to shame: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For hee that made thee, is thine husbande (whose Name is the Lorde of hostes) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, shall be called the God of the whole world.

6 For the Lorde hath called thee, being as a woman forsaken, and afflicted in spirit, and as a yong wife when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a little while haue I forsaken thee, but with great compassion will I gather thee.

8 For a moment, in mine anger, I hid my face from thee for a litle season, but with euertlasting mercie haue I had compassion on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.

9 For this is vnto me as the waters of Noah: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah shoulde no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be angrie with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall remooue, and the hills shall fall downe: but my mercie shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace fall away, saith the Lord, that hath compassion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted & tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort, behold, I will lay thy stones with

for, is
for, or,
pink.

the carbuncle, & lay thy foundation with sapphires,
12 And I will make thy windowes of jacinthes,
and thy gates shining stones, and all thy
borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the
Lord, and much peace shall be to thy children.

14 In righteousness shall thou be established,
and be faire from oppression: for thou shalt not
fear it: and from feare, for it shall not come
neere thee.

15 Beholde, the enemy shall gather himselfe,
but without me: whoeuer shall gather himselfe
in thee, against thee, shall fall.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that blow-
eth the coales in the fire, and him that bringeth
forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue
created the destroyer to destroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made against
thee, shall not prosper: and euery tongue that shall
rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt con-
demne. This is the heritage of the Lords seruants,
and their righteousness: of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LV.

1. An exhortation to come to Christ. 8 Gods coun-
sels are not as mens. 12 The joy of the faithfull.

HO, euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the
waters, and ye that haue no siluer, come, bye
and eate: come, I say, bye wine and milke with-
out siluer and without money.

2 Wherefore doe ye lay out siluer and not for
bread? and your labour without being satisfied?
hearken diligently vnto me, and eate that which
is good, and let your soule delight in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eares, & come vnto me: heare,
and your soule shall liue, and I will make an e-
uerlasting covenant with you, even the sure mer-
cies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I gaue him for a witnes to the peo-
ple, for a prince and a master vnto the people.

5 Beholde, thou shalt call a nation that thou
knowest not, & a nation that knew not thee, shall
runne vnto thee, because of the Lord thy God, &
the Holy one of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found:
call ye vpon him while he is nere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his wayes, and the
vniuertous his owne imaginations, and returne
vnto the Lord, and he will haue mercy vpon him:
and to our God, for he is very readie to forgieue.

8 For my thoughtes are not your thoughtes,
neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the Lord.

9 For as the heauens are hier then the earth,
so are my wayes hier then your wayes, and my
thoughtes aboute your thoughtes.

10 Surely as the raine commeth downe & the
snowe from heauen, and returneth not thither,
but watereth the earth and maketh it to bring
forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower,
and bread vnto him that eateth.

11 So shall my word be, that goeth out of my
mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it
shall accomplish that which I will, & it shall pro-
sper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 Therefore ye shall go out with ioy, and be
led forth with peace: the mountains and the

hilles shall breake forth before you into ioy, and
all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 For thornes there shall growe fire trees:
for nettles shall grow the myrrhe tree, and it shall
be to the Lord for a name, and for an euertlasting
signe that shall not be taken away.

CHAP. LVJ.

1. An exhortation to iudgement and iustice,
10 Against shepherds that denoue their flocke.

THas saith the Lord, Keepe iudgement and do
iustice: for my saluation is at hand to come,
and my righteousness to be reueled.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the
sonne of man which layeth holde on it: he y kee-
peth the Sabbath and polluteth it not, and kee-
peth his hand from doing any euill.

3 And let not the sonne of the stranger, which
is ioyned to the Lord, speake and say, The Lorde
hath surely separate me from his people: neither
let the Eunuch say, Beholde, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches,
that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the thing that
pleaseth me, and take holde of my covenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine House
and within my walles, a place and a name better
then of the sonnes & of the daughters: I will giue
them an euertlasting name, and shall not be cut
away.

6 Also the strangers that cleaue vnto the
Lord, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the
Lord, and to be his seruants: euery one that kee-
peth the Sabbath, and polluteth it not and im-
brace my covenant,

7 They will I bring also to mine holy moun-
taine, and make them ioyfull in mine House of
prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices
shall be accepted vpon mine altar: for mine House
shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God sayeth, which gathereth the
scattered of Israel, yet will I gather to them those
that are to be gathered to them.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure,
euen all ye beasts of the forest.

10 Their watchmen are all blinde: they haue
no knowledge: they are all dumbe dogges: they
cannot barked: they lie and sleepe, and delight in
sleeping.

11 And these greedie dogges can neuer haue
enough: and these shepherds can neuer vnderstand
for they all looke to their owne way, euery one
for his aduantage, and for his owne purpose.

12 Come, I will bring wine, and wee will fill
our felers with strong drinke, and to morow shall
be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 God taketh away the good, but he should not
see the horrible plaguies to come. 9 Of the wicked
idolaters. 9 And their wine confidence.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man conside-
reth it in heart: and mercifull men are taken
away, and no man vnderstandeth that the righte-
ous is taken away from the euill to come.

2 Peace shall come: they shall rest in their
beddes, none of them that walketh before him.

3 But you witches children, come hither, the
seed of the adulterer and of the whore.

Spirituell whoredome.

Isaiah.

The true fast and Sabbath.

4 On whom haue ye iested? vpon whom haue ye gaped and thrust out your tongue? are not ye rebellious children, and a false seed?

5 Inflamed with idoles vnder euery greene tree? and sacrificing the children in the valleys vnder the toppes of the rocks?

6 Thy portion is in the smooth stones of the river: they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a sacrifice. Should I delight in these?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon a very high mountaine: thou wentest vp thither, euen thither wentest thou to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also & postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy selfe to another then me, and wentest vp, and diddest enlarge thy bed, & make a couenant betweene thee and them, and louedst their bed in euery place where thou sawest it.

9 Thou wentest to the Kings with oile, & diddest increase thine ointments, & send thy messengers farre off, & diddest humble thy self vnto hell.

10 Thou wearidst thy selfe in thy manifold journeyes, yet saydest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found life by thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And whome diddest thou reuerence or feare, seeing thou hast lied vnto me, and hast not remembered me, neither set thy munde thereon? is it not because I holde my peace, and that of long time? therefore thou fearest not me.

12 I will declare thy righteousnessse and thy works, and they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let them that thou hast gathered together deliuer thee: but the winde shall take them all away: waierie shall pull them away: but he that trusteth in me, shall inherit the laud, and shall possesse mine holy Mountaine.

14 And hee shall say, Cast vp, cast vp: prepare the way: take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith he, that is hie and excellent, hee that inhabiteth the eremitie, whose Name is the Holy one, I dwell in the hie and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to giue life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16 For I will not contende for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me: and I haue made the breath,

17 For his wicked couerousnesse I am angrie with him, and haue smitten him: hid me and was angrie, yet he went away, & turned after the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comfort vnto him, and to those that lament him.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes to be peace: peace vnto them that are farre off, and to them that are neere, saith the Lord: for I will heale him,

20 But the wicked as like the raging sea, that cannot rest, whose waters cast vp myre and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The office of Gods ministers. 2 The works

of the hypocrites. 6 The fast of the faithfull. 13 Of the true Sabbath.

Crie aloud, ye are not: lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and to the house of Iakob, their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and will know my wayes, euen as a nation that did righteously, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of Iustice: they will draw neere vnto God, sayme,

3 Wherefore haue wee failed, and thou seest it not? we haue punished our felues, and thou regardest it not. Behold, in the day of your fast you will seeke our will, and require all your debts.

4 Beholde, ye fast to strife and debate, and to sinke y^e selfe in wickednes: ye shall not fast as ye do to day, to make your voyce to be heard aboue.

5 Is it such a fast that I haue chosen, that a man shoulde afflict his soule for a day, and to bowe downe his head as a bull rush, and to lie downe in sackcloth and ashes? wilt thou call this a fasting, or an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 Is not this the fasting, that I haue chosen, to loose the bands of wickednes, to take off the heauie burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that wander, vnto thine house? wilt thou see thy naked that thou couer him, & hide not thy selfe fro thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall growe speedily: thy righteousnessse shall goe before thee, and the glorie of the Lord shall embrace thee.

9 Then shalt thou call, & the Lord shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the middes of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and wicked speaking:

10 If thou powre out thy soule to the hungry, and refresh the troubled soule: then shall thy light spring out in the darkenes, and thy darknes shall be as the noone day.

11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, & make fat thy bones: & thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And they shall be of thee, that shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations for many generations, and thou shalt be called the repaire of the breach, and the restorer of the paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy will on mine holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, to consecrate it as glorious to the Lord, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor seeking thine owne will, nor speaking a vaine word,

14 Then shalt thou delight in y^e Lord, & I will cause thee to mount vpon the hie places of the earth, & feed thee wth the heritage of Iakob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The wicked perish through their owne iniquities. 12 The confession of sinners. 16 God alone will preserve his Church, though all men faile.

Beholde,

Num. 11. 23. chap. 30. 3. Jerem. 5. 35. Beholde, the Lordes hande is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips haue spoken lies, and your tongue hath murmured iniquitie.

4 No man calleth for iustice: no man contendeth for truthe: they trust in vanitie, and speake vaine things: they conceiue mischance, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, & weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and that which is trode vpon, breaketh out into a serpent.

6 Their webs shall bee no garment, neither shall they couer themselves with their labours: for their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the workes of crueltie in their hands.

7 Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to tread innocent blood: their thoughts are wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is none equitie in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice come neere vnto vs: we waite for light, but loe, it is darkness: for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, & we grope as one without eyes: we stumble at the soone day as in the twilight: we are in solitarie places, as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne like doones: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our trespasses are many before thee, and our sinnes testifye against vs: for our trespasses are with vs, and we know our iniquities.

13 In trespassing and lying against the Lorde, and wee haue departed away from our God, and haue spokē of crueltie and rebellion, conceiuing and vntering out of the heart false matters.

14 Therefore iudgement is turned backward, and iustice standeth farre off: for truthe is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yeaz, truth faileth, & he that refraineth from euil maketh himselfe a pray: and when the Lord saw it, he displeased him, y there was no iudgement.

16 And when hee saw that there was no man, hee woondered that none would offer himselfe. Therefore his arme did saue it, and his righteousnesse it selfe did susteine it.

17 For he put on righteousness, as an habergeon, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head, and hee put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloke.

18 As to make recompence, as to require the fine of the aduersaries with a recompense to his enemies: he will fully repay the ylands.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the Lorde

from the West, and his glorie from the rising of the sunne: for the enemy shall come like a flood: but the Spirit of the Lord shall chase him away.

20 And the Redeemer shall come vnto Zion, and vnto them that turne from iniquitie in Iakob, sayth the Lord.

21 And I will make this my conenant with them, sayth the Lord, My spirit that is vpon thee, and my wordes, which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of the seede of thy seede, saith the Lorde, from henceforth euen for euer.

CHAP. LX.

3 The Gentiles shall come to the knowledge of the Gospel. 8 They shall come to the Church in abundance. 16 They shall haue alijudgement, though they suffer for a time.

A Rise, O Ierusalem: bee bright, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen vpon thee.

2 For beholde, darkness shall couer y earth, & grosse darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall walke in thy light, and Kings at the brightnes of thy rising vp.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these are gathered, & come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nourished at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and shine: thine heart shall be astonied and enlarged, because the multitude of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, and the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee: and the dromedaries of Midian and of Ephah: all they of Sheba shall come: they shall bring golde and incense, & shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the sheepe of Kedar shall be gathered vnto thee: the rammes of Nebaioth shall serue thee: they shall come vp to be accepted vpon mine altar: and I will beautifie the house of my glorie.

8 Who are these that flee like a cloud, and as the doves to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for mee, and the ships of Tarshish, as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sonnes from far, and their siluer, & their gold with them, vnto the Name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall bulde vpon thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my mercie I had compassion on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: neither day nor night shall they be shut, that men may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation, and the kingdome, that will not serue thee, shall perish: and those nations shall be utterly destroyed.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the firre tree, the elme and the boxe tree together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary: for I will glorifie the place of my feet.

14 The finnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come and bowe vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall fall downe at the soles of thy feete: and they shall call thee, The citie of the Lord, Zion of the Holy one of Israel.

15 Where as thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went by thee, I will make thee an eternall glorie, and a ioy from generation to generation.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brestes of Kings: and thou shalt know, that I the Lorde am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

17 For brasie will I bring gold, and for yron will I bring silver, and for wood brasie, and for stony yron. I will also make thy gouernement peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard of in thy lande, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call saluation, thy walles, and praye, thy gates.

19 Thou shalt haue no more sunne to shine by day, neither shall the brightnesse of the moone shine vnto thee: for the Lorde shall be thine euertasting light, and thy God, thy glory.

20 Thy sunne shall neuer goe downe, neither shall thy moone be hid: for the Lord shall be thine euertasting light, and the dayes of thy sorow shall bee ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall possesse the land for euer, the grasse of my planting shall be the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become as a thousand, and a small one as a strong nation: the Lord will hasten it in due time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 He prophesieth that Christ shall be anointed and first to preach. 20 The ioy of the faithfull.

Luk. 4. 18

THE Spirit of the Lorde God is vpon mee, therefore hath the Lorde anointed mee: hee hath sent mee to preache good tydings vnto the poore, to binde vp the broken hearted, to preach libertie to the captiues, and to them that are bound, the opening of the prison,

2 To preach the acceptable yere of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne,

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, and to giue vnto them beautes for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of gladnesse for the spirit of heauines, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the olde waste places, and raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaue the cities that were desolate and waste through many generations.

5 And the strangers shall stand and feede your sheepe, and the finnes of the strangers shall bee your plowmen and dressers of your vines.

6 But yee shall be named the Priestes of the Lord, and men shall say vnto you, The ministers of our God: Ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and shall be exalted with their glory.

7 For your shame you shall receiue double, and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: for in their lande they shall possesse the double: euertasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the Lorde loue iudgement, and hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and will make an euertasting covenant with them.

9 And their seede shall be known among the Gentiles, and their buds among the people. All that see them, shall knowe them, that they are the seede which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the Lord, and my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, and covered me with the robe of righteousness: hee hath decked me like a bridegrome, and as a bride tyeth her selle with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth to growe that which is sown in it: so the Lord God will cause righteousness to growe and praise before all the heathen.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The great desire that the Prophets haue had for Christs coming. 6 The diligence of the Pastors to preach.

FOR Zions sake I will not holde my tongue, and for Ieruselems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousness thereof breake forth as the light, and saluation thereof as a burning lampe.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the Lorde, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 It shall no more be said vnto thee, Forfaken, neither shall it be said any more to thy land, Desolate, but thou shalt be called *Or, my desire* Hephzi-bah, and thy land *Or, my desire* Beulah: for the Lorde desireth in thee, and thy land shall haue an husband.

5 For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy finnes marry thee: & as a bridegrome is glad of the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which all the day and all the night continually shall not cease: ye that are minded of the Lord, keepe not silence,

7 And giue him no rest, till he repaire, and vntill he set vp Ierusalem the praise of the world.

8 The Lorde hath sworne by his right hand, & by his strong arme, Surely I will no more goe thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and surely the finnes of the strangers shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the Lord, and the gatherers thereof shall drinke it in the courts of my Sanctuary.

10 Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way for the people: call vp, call vp the way, and gather out the stones, and set vp a standart for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lorde hath proclaimed vnto the endes of the world: tell the daughter Zion, Beholde,

Beholde, thy Saviour commeth: behold, his wages ^{is} with him, and his worke ^{is} before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lorde, and thou shalt be named, A citie sought out and not forsaken.

CHAP. LXXII.
1 God shall destroy his enemies for his Church sake, 7 Gods benefites towards his Church.

WHo is this that cometh from Edom, with red garments from Bozrah? hee is glorious in his apparell, and walketh in his great strength. I speake in righteousness, and am mightie to saue.

2 Wherefore is thine apparel red, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine presse?

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, & of all people there ^{was} none with me: for I will treade them in mine anger, and treade them vnder foote in my wrath, & their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, & I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the day of vengeance ^{is} in mine heart, and the yeere of my redemption is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe, and I wondered that there was none to upholde: therefore mine owne arme helped mee, and my wrath it selfe sustained me.

6 Therefore I will treade downe the people in my wrath, and make them drunken in mine indignation, and wil bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 I will remember the mercies of the Lorde and the prayes of the Lorde according vnto all that the Lorde hath giuen vs, and for the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath giuen them according to his tender loue, and according to his great mercies.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that wil not lye: so he was their Saviour.

9 Tis all their troubles hee was troubled, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his loue, and in his mercie he redeemed them, and hee bare them and caried them alwayes continually.

10 But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore was he turned to bee their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the olde time of Moses and his people, saying, Where is hee that brought them vp out of the Sea with the shepheard of his sheepe? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 He led them by y^e right hand of Moses with his owne glorious arme, diuiding the water before them to make himself an everlasting Name.

13 He led them through the deepe, as an horde in the yilderneesse, that they should not stumble.

14 As the beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord gaue them rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 Looke downe from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thine holines, and of thy glory. Where is thy zeale and thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and of thy compassions? they are restrained from me.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father: though Abraham bee ignorant of vs, and Isaac knowe vs

not, yet thou, O Lorde, art our Father, and our redeemer: thy Name is for euer.

17 O Lorde, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, and for the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thine holinesse haue possessed it, but a litle while: for our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 Wee haue bene as they, ouer whome thou neuer barest rule, and vpon whome thy Name was not called.

CHAP. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet praueth for the fruit of the people. 6 Mans righteousness is like a filthy cloth.

OH, that thou wouldest breake the heauens, and come downe, and that the mountaines might melt at thy presence!

2 As the melting fire burned, as the fire caused the waters to boyle, (that thou mightest declare thy Name to thy aduersaries) the people did tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, which wee looked not for, thou camest downe, and the mountaines melted at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world they haue not heard nor vnderstood with the care, neither hath the eye seene another God beside thee, which doeth so to him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou diddest meeete him that reioyced in thee, and did iustly: they remembered thee in thy wayes: beholde, thou art angrie, for wee haue sinned: yet in thine continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But wee haue all bene as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousness is as filthy clothes, and we all doe fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, neither that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lorde, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou art our potter, and we al are the worke of thine hands.

9 Bee not angry, O Lorde, above measure, neither remember iniquitie for euer: for we beseech thee beholde, we are all thy people.

10 Thine holy cities lie waste: Zion is a wilderness, and Ierusalem a desirt.

11 The house of our Sanctuary & of our glory, where our fathers prayed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are wasted.

12 Wilt thou hold the selfe still at these things, O Lorde? wilt thou holde thy peace, and sleepe vs about measure?

CHAP. LXXV.

1 The vocation of the Gentiles, & the reuersion of the Iewes. 13 The joy of the elect, and the punishment of the wicked.

IHaue bene sought of them that asked not: I was found of them that sought me not: I sayde, Beholde me, beholde me, vnto a nation that called not vpon my Name.

14 I haue spread out mine hands all the day vnto a rebel.

a rebellious people, which walked in a way that was not good, ^{men} after their own imaginations:

3 A people that prouoked mee euer vnto my face: that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon bricks.

4 Which remaine among the graues, & lodge in the desertes, which eate swines flesh, and the broth of things polluted ^{are} in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand apart, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my wrath, and a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Beholde, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will render it and recompense it into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers shall be together (saith the Lord) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hills: therefore will I measure their old worke into their bosome.

8 Thus saith the Lord, As the wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it, so will I do for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them whole.

9 But I will bring a seede out of Iakob, and out of Iudah, that shall inherite my mountaine: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a sheepe fold, and the valley of Achor shall be a resting place for the cattell of my people, that haue sought me.

11 But ye are they that haue forsaken y Lord, and forgotten mine holy mountaine, and haue prepared a table for the multitude, and furnish the drinke offerings vnto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and all you shall bowe downe to the slaughter, because I called, and ye did not answer: I spake, and ye heard not, but did euil in my sight, and did chuse that thing which I would not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, my seruants shall eate, and ye shall bee hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, and yee shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, and ye shall be ashamed.

14 Beholde, my seruants shall sing for ioye of heart, and yee shall crie for sorow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of mind.

15 And ye shall leaue your names as a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay you and call his seruants by another name.

16 He that shall blesse in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the true God, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the true God: for the former troubles are forgotten, and shall surely hide the miseries from mine eyes.

17 For loe, I will create newe heauens and a newe earth: and the former shall not be remembered nor come into mind.

18 But bee you glad & reioyce for euer in the things that I shall create for behold, I will create Ierusalem as a reioycing, & her people as a ioy,

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall bee no more there a childe of

yeeres, nor an olde man that hath not filled his daues: for he that shall be an hundred yeeres old, shall die as a yong man: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabit them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not builde, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of the tree are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall inioy in olde age the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vayne, nor bring forth in feare: for they are the feede of the blessed of the Lord, and their buds with them.

24 Yea, before they call, I will answer, and whiles they speake, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate strawe like the bullocke: and to the serpent dust shall be his meate. They shall no more hurt nor destroy in all mine holy Mountaine, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made with hands. 2 He despiseth sacrifices done without mercie and faith. 3 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 19 The vocation of the Gentiles. 23 The perpetual Sabbath. 24 The punishment of the wicked is everlasting.

Thus saith the Lord, The heane is my throne, and the earth is my footstoolle: where is the house that ye will build vnto me? and where is that place of my rest?

2 For all these things hath mine hand made, and all these things haue bene, saith the Lord: and to him wil I looke, euen to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirite, and trembleth at my wordes.

3 He that killeth a bullocke, as if he slew a man: he sacrificeth a sheep, as if he cut off a dogs neck: he offereth an oblation, as if he offered swines blood: he that remembereth incense, as if he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delicteth in their abominations.

4 Therefore will I chuse out their delusions, and I will bring their feare vpon them, because I called, and none would answer: I spake, and they would not heare: but they did euil in my sight, and chose the things which I would not.

5 Heare the wordes of the Lorde, all yee that tremble at his wordes, Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my Names sake, said, See the Lorde be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voyce soundeth from y cite, ^{men} a voyce from the Temple, the voyce of the Lord, that recompenseth his enemies fully.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: & before her pain came, she was deliuered of a ma child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? that y earth be brought forth in one day? or that a nation be borne at once? for as soon as Zion trauailed, she brought forth her childre.

9 Shal I cause to trauaile, and not bring forth? shal I cause to bring forth and shalbe barren, saith thy God.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, & be glad with her, all ye that loue Ier: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that inuoue for her,

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolation: that ye may milke out and be delighted with the brightnesse of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lorde, beholde, I will extend peace ouer her like a flood, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, yee shall be borne vpon her sides, and bee ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 As one whome his mother comforted, so will I comfort you, and yee shall bee comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee see this, your heart shall reioyce and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of y Lord shall be knowen among his seruants, and his indignation against his enemies.

15 For beholde, the Lord will come with fire, and his charrets like a whirlewinde, that hee may recompense his anger with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lorde will iudge with fire, and with his sword all flesh, and the flaine of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behinde one tree in the mids eating swines flesh, and such abomination, euen the mouse, shall bee consumed together,

sayeth the Lorde.

18 For I will visite their works, and their imaginations: for it shal come y I will gather all nations, & tongues, & they shal come, & see my glory.

19 And I will let a signe among them, and will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations of Tarsish, Pul, and Lud, and to them that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauayles a farre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shal declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charrets, and in horse litters, & vpon mules, and swift beastes, to Ierusalem mine holy Mountaine, saith the Lord, as the children of Israell offer in a cleane vessel in the House of the Lord.

21 And I will take of them for Priests, and for Leuites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I wil make, shall remaine before mee, saith the Lord, so shal your seed & your name continue.

23 And from moneth to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath shall all flesh come to worshipping before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcases of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall bee an abhorring vnto all flesh.

IEREMIAH. THE ARGUMENT.

The Prophet Jeremiah borne in the citie of Anathoth in the country of Benjamin, was the sonne of Hilkiah, whom some thinke to be he that found out the booke of the Lawe, and gaue it to Josiah. This Prophet had excellent gifts of God, and most euident remissions of prophecies, so that by the commendement of the Lord he began very yong to prophesie, that is, in the thirteenth yeere of Josiah, and continued eightene yeere vnder the said King, and three moneths vnder Ichoabaz, and vnder Iehoiakim eleuen yeeres, and three moneths vnder Iehoiachin, and vnder Zedekiah eleuen yeeres: vnto the time that they were caried away into Babilon. So that this time amounteth to aboute fouertie yeere, besides the time that he prophesied after the captiuitie. In this booke he declareth with teares and lamentation the destruction of Ierusalem, and the captiuitie of the people, for their idolatry, conuersion, subtilie, crueltie, excess, rebellion, and contempt of Gods worde, and for the consolation of the Church, yemeth the iust time of their deliuerance. And here chiefly are to bee considered three things. First the rebellion of the wicked, which waxe more stubborne and obstinate, when the Prophets do admonish them most plainly of their destruction. Next how the Prophets and ministers of God ought not to be discouraged in their vocation, though they be persecuted and rigorously handled of the wicked for Gods cause. And thirdly, though God shew his iust iudgement against the wicked, yet will hee ever serue himselfe a preseruer of his Church, and when all meanes seeme to man's iudgement to be abolished, then will he declare himselfe victorious in preserving his.

CHAP. I.

1 In what time Ieremiah prophesied. & Hee acknowledged his imperfection, & is strengthened of the Lorde. 11 The Lorde sheweth him the destruction of Ierusalem. 17 He commandest him to preach his word without feare.



He wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah one of the Priests that were at Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whome the wordes of the Lord came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And also in the daies of Ichoiakim the sonne of Josiah King of Iudah vnto the ende of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, the sonne of Iosiah king

of Iudah, euen vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the wordes of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the wombe, I knew thee, and before thou camest out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and ordeined thee to bee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then sayde I, Oh, Lorde God, beholde, I can not speake, for I am a childe.

7 But the Lord sayd vnto mee, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt go to all v I shall send thee, & whatsoever I commaund thee, shalt thou speake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lorde stretched out his hande and touched

ouched my mouth, and the Lord saide vnto mee, Beholde, I haue put my wordes in thy mouth.

10 Beholde, this day haue I set thee ouer the nations, & ouer the kingdomes to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to destroye and throw downe, to builde, and to plant.

11 After this the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then said y^e Lorde vnto me, Thou hast seene aright: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 Again the word of the Lord came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot looking out of the North.

14 Then sayde the Lorde vnto mee, Out of the North shall a plague be spred vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For Io, I wil cal all the families of the kingdoms of y^e North saith the Lord, & they shal come, and euery one shal set his throne in the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, & on all the walles thereof round about, and in all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I wil declare vnto them my iudgments touching all the wickednes of them y^e haue forsaken me, and haue burne incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the works of their owne hands.

17 Thou therefore truste vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not afraide of their faces, least I destroy thee before them.

18 For I, beholde, I this day haue made thee a defended city, & an iron pillar, & walles of brasie against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, and against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 For they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

2 God reherceth his benefites done vnto the Jewes. 8 Against the Priests and false prophets. 12 The Jewes are destroyed, because they forsake God.

Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

3 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lorde, I remember thee, with the kindnes of thy youth, & the loue of thy marriage, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness in a land that was not fowen.

4 Israel was as a thing halowd vnto the Lord, and his first fruites: all they that ate it, shal offend: euil shal come vpon them, saith the Lord.

5 Heate ye the worde of the Lord, O house of Iakob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lorde, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee: and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

7 For they saide not, Where is the Lord that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt: that led vs through the wilderness, through a desert, and waste land, through a drie lande, and by the shadowe of death, by a lands that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the commodities of the same: but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests sayde not, Where is the Lorde? and they that should minister the Lawe, knew me not: the pastors also offended against me, and the prophets prophesied in Baal, and went after things that did not profite.

9 Wherefore I wil yet plead wth you, saith the Lord, & I wil plead with your childrens children.

10 For goe ye to the yles of Chittim, and behold, and send vnto Kedar, and take diligent heed, and see whether there be such things.

11 Hath any nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profite.

12 O ye heauens, be astonied at this: be afraid and vtterly confounded, saith the Lord.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forsaken mee the fountaine of liuing waters, to digge them pits, even broken pits that can holde no water.

14 Is Israel a servant, or is he borne in the house? why then is he spoyled?

15 The Lyons roared vpon him, & yelled, and they haue made his land waste: his cities are burnt without an inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahpanes haue broken thine head.

17 Hast thou not thou procured this vnto thy selfe, because thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And what hast thou now to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the water of Nilus? or what makest thou in the way of Asshur? to drinke the water of the Kieur?

19 Thine owne wickednes shall correct thee, and thy turnings backe shal reprove thee: know therefore and beholde, that it is an euill thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, sayeth the Lord God of hostes.

20 For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, & burst thy bonds, and thou saydest, I will no more transgresse, but like an harlot thou runnest about vpon all hie hilles, and vnder all greene trees.

21 Yet I had planted thee, a noble vine, whose plants were all naturall: how then art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a strange vine?

22 Though thou walsh thee with mire, & take thee much sope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, neither haue I folowed Basime? Behold thy wayes in the valley, & know, what thou hast done: thou art like a swift dromedarie, y^e runneth by his wayes.

24 And as a wild ass vsed to y^e wildernesses, that snuffeth vp the winde by occasion at her pleasure: who can turne her backe? al they y^e seeke her, wil not weary themselves, sh^e wil find her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thou thy feete f^ro barenesse, and thy throte f^ro thirst: but thou saydest desperately, No, for I haue loosed strangers, and them wil I follow.

26 As the thiefe is ashamed when he is found,

so is y^e house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes and their priests, & their prophets,

27 Saying to a tree, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast begotten mee: for they haue turned their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, A-tile and helpe vs.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore wylde pleade with me? ye all haue rebelled against me, saith the Lord.

30 I haue snitten your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your owne sworde hath deuoured your Prophets like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, take heed to the word of the Lord: haue I bene as a wildernes vnto Israel? or a land of darknes? Wherefore saith my people then, We are Lords, we wil come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me, daies without number.

33 Why dost thou prepare thy way, to seeke amitie? euen therefore will I teach thee, that thy wayes are wickednesse.

34 Also in thy wings is found the blood of the foules of the poore innocents: I haue not founde it in holes, but vpon all these places.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am guiltlesse, surely his wrath shal turne from mee: beholde, I will enter with thee into iudgement, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why runnest thou about so much to change thy wayes? for thou shalt bee confounded of Egypt, as thou art confounded of Asshur.

37 For thou shalt goe soorth from thence, and thine handes vpon thine head, because the Lord hath reiected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper thereby.

CHAP. IIL

God calleth his people vnto repentance. 14 He promisseth the restitution of his Church. 20 Hee reproveth Iudah and Israel, comparing them to a woman disobedient to her husband.

They say, If a man put away his wife, & she goe fro him, and become another mans, shal he returne againe vnto her: shal not this land be polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet turne againe to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and behold, where thou hast not played the harlot: thou hast sit waiting for them in the wayes, as the Arabian in y^e wildernes; & thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy malice.

3 Therefore the showres haue bene restrained, and the latter raine came not, and thou haddest a whores forehead: thou wouldest not be ashamed.

4 Diddest thou not still cry vnto me, Thou art my father, and the guide of my youth?

5 Wil be keepe his anger for euer? will he re-
turne it to the ende? thus hast thou spoken, but thou dost not end, euen more and more.

6 The Lord said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou scene what this rebell

Ishael hath done? for she hath gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there played the harlot.

7 And I sayde, when shee had done all this, Turne thou vnto mee: but she returned not, as her rebellious sister Iudah sawe.

8 When I sawe, how that by all occasions rebellious Ishael had played the harlot, I cast her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: yet her rebellious sister Iudah was not afraid, but she went also and played the harlot.

9 So that for the lightnes of her whoredome she hath euen defiled the land: for she hath committed fornication with stones and stocks.

10 Neuertheles, for all this, her rebellious sister Iudah hath not returned vnto me with her whole heart, but finelye, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord sayd vnto me, The rebellious Ishael hath iustified her selfe more then the rebellious Iudah.

12 Goe and cry these wordes towarde the North, and say, Thou disobedient Ishael, returne, saith the Lord, and I will not let my wrath fall vpon you: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and I will not alway keepe mine anger.

13 But know thine iniquitie: for thou hast rebelled against the Lord thy God, & hast scattered thy wayes to y^e strange gods vnder euery greene tree, but ye would not obey my voice, saith the Lord.

14 O yee disobedient children, turne againe, saith the Lord, for I am your Lord, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a tribe, & wil bring you to Zion,

15 And I will giue you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 Moreover, when ye be increased & multiplied in the lande, in these dayes, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The Arke of the covenant of the Lord: for it shall come no more to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite it, for that shall be no more done.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The throne of the Lord, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, *euen* to the Name of the Lord in Ierusalem: and thenceforth they shall folowe no more the hardnesse of y^e heir wicked heart.

18 In those dayes y^e house of Iudah shal walke in the house of Israel, & they shall come togerher out of the land of the North, into the lande that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I sayde, Howe did I take thee for children, and giue thee a pleasant land, *euen* the glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, and said, Thou shalt call me, saying, My father, & shalt not turne from me?

20 But as a woman rebelleth against her husband: so haue ye rebelled against mee, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue persecuted their way, and forgotten the Lord their God.

22 O yee disobedient children, returne, and I will heale your rebellions. Beholde, we come vnto thee,

thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truly *the hope* of the hillies is but vaine, nor the multitude of mountaines: but in the Lord our God is the health of Iſrael.

24 For confuſion hath deuoured our fathers labour, from our youth their ſheepe and their bullocks their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our confuſion, and our ſhame couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the Lorde our God, wee and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 True repentance. 4 Hee exhorteth to the iurisdiction of the heau. 5 The deſtruction of Iudah is prophesied, for the malice of their hearts. 19 The Prophet lamenteth it.

O Iſrael, if thou returne, returne vnto me, ſaith the Lorde: and if thou put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remouee.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The Lorde liueth in truth, in iudgement, & in righteouſnes: & the nations ſhalbe bleſſed in him, and ſhal glory in him.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord to the men of Iudah, and to Ieruſalem,

4 Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among the thornes: be circiſed to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heartes, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my wrath come forth like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your iuuentions.

5 Declare in Iudah, and ſhewe forth in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blowe the trumpet in the land: cry, and gather together, & ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandart in Zion: prepare to ſlee, and ſtay not: for I will bring a plague from the North, and a great deſtruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his denne, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is departed, and gone forth of his place to lay thy land waſte, and thy cities ſhalbe deſtroyed without an inhabitant.

8 Wherefore gird you with ſackcloth: Lament and howle, for the ſierce wrath of the Lord is not turned backe from vs.

9 And in that day ſaith the Lord, the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes, and the prieſtes ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord God, ſurely thou haſt deſtroyed this people and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, & the ſword percerth vnto the heart.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſayde to this people and to Ieruſalem, A drie wind in the hie places of the wildernes commeth towards the daughter of my people, but neither to ſanne nor to clenſe.

12 A mightie winde ſhall come vnto me from thoſe places, and now will I alſo giue ſentence vpon them.

13 Behold, he ſhal come vp as the clouds, & his charres ſhalbe as a tempeſt: his horſes are lighter then egles: Woe vnto vs, for we are deſtroyed.

14 O Ieruſalem, waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaned: how long ſhall thy wicked thoughts remaine within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Mike ye mention of the heathen, & publiſh in Ieruſalem, Behold, the ſkoutes come from a far cōtreie, & cry out againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 They haue compaſſed her about as the watchmen of the ſelds, becauſe it hath prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the Lord.

18 Thy wayes and thine iuuentions haue procured thee theſe things, ſuch is thy wickedneſſe: therefore it ſhall be bitter, therefore it ſhall perce vnto thine heart.

19 My belly, my belly, I am pained, euen at the very heart: mine heart is troubled wī me: I can not be ſtill: for my ſoule hath heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the ſlame of the battell.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is waſted: ſuddenly are my tents deſtroyed, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandart, and heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they haue not knowne mee: they are fooliſh children, and haue none vnderſtanding: they are ſo to do euill, but to doe well they haue no knowledge.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and loe, it was without forme and voyde: and to the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I behelde the mountaines: and loe, they trembled, and all the hillies ſhooke.

25 I behelde, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauen were departed.

26 I behelde, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the Lorde, and by his ſierce wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord ſaid, The whole land ſhalbe deſolate: yet will I not make a full ende.

28 Therefore ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue ſhall bee darkened, becauſe I haue pronounced it: I haue thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole cite ſhall ſlee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen: they ſhall goe into thickets, & clime vp vpon the rockes: euery cite ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And whē thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, what wilt thou doe? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe wī ſkarlet, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of golde, though thou painteſt thy face with colours, yet ſhalt thou trimme thy ſelfe in vaines for thy louers will abhorre thee, and ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a noiſe as of a woman traualling, or as one labouring of her firſt child, and the voice of the daughter Zion, that ſigheth and ſtretcheth out her hands: woe is the now: for my ſoule ſaureth becauſe of the murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 In Iudah no righteous man found, neither among the people nor the rulers. 15 Wherefore Iudah is deſtroyed of the Caldeans.

R Vnto and ſit by the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and beholde now, and know, and inquire in the

Feb. 21st
our heart.

Feb. 6. 9.
Mar. 13.

146
#113 28.

27.
7077.11.8.

Job 16.10.

7/11/22

Arch. 7.94
104

၁၉၄၆ ခုနှစ်

100,000

173408

7018.

200

lem this cite must be visited; all oppression is in the middes of it.

7 As the fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her malice: cruelitie and spoile is continually heard in her before me with sorowe and strokes.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, least my soule depart from thee, least I make thee desolate as a land, that none inhabiteth.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, They shall gather as a quive, the residue of Israel: turne backe thine hand as y grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 Vnto whom shall I speake, and admonish that they may heare? behold, their eares are vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: beholde, the word of the Lord is vnto them as a reproch: they haue no delite in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the Lord: I am wearie with holding it: I will powre it out vpon the children in the streete, and likewise vpon the assemblie of the young mens for the husband that euen be taken with the wife, & the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses with their lands, & viues also shall be turned vnto strangers: for I will stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them, euen vnto the greatest of them, every one is giuen vnto couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, they all deale falsely.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete wordes, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not ashamed, neither could they haue any shame: therefore they shall fall among y & flame: when I shall visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the Lord.

*Feb. them
thus fall.*

16 Thus saith the Lorde, Stand in the wayes and beholde, and aske for the olde way, which is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall finde rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke therein.

17 Alfo I set watchmen ouer you, which said, Take heede to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, & thou Congregation knowe, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, beholde, I will cause a plague to come vpon this people, & euen the fruite of their owne imaginations: because they haue not taken heede vnto my wordes, nor to my Law, but cast it off.

20 To what purpose bringest thou me: inence from Sheba, & sweete calamus from a farre country? Your burnt offerings are not pleasant, nor your sacrifices sweete vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour, and his friende shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, a people cometh from the North country, & a great nation shall arise from the sides of the earth.

23 With bow and shield shall they be weaponed: they are cruell and wil haue no compassion: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, well appointed like men of warre against thee, O daughter Zion.

24 We haue heard their fame, and our hands waxe feeble: for sorowe is come vpon vs, as the sorowe of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the felde, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemye and feare is on euery side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, & wallow thy selfe in ashes: make lamentation, & bitter mourning: for thine onely sounetor y destroyer shall suddenly come vpo vs.

27 I haue set thee for a defence, and fortresse among my people, that thou mayest knowe and trie their wayes.

28 They are all rebellious traitours, walking craltily: they are braue and yron, they all are destroyers.

29 The belloues are burnt: the lead is consumed in the fire: the founder melteth in vaines for the wicked are not taken away.

30 They shall call them reprobate siluer, because the Lord hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is commanded so shew vnto the people the word of God, which toucheth in the outward service of the Temple.* 2 *The words that shall come to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets.* 3 *Sacrifices dooth not the Lorde chieflie require of the Iewes, but that they should obey his word.*

The wordes that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lords house and crye this word there, and say, Heare the word of the Lorde, all ye of Iudah that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes & your workes, and I will let you dwell in this place.

Chap. 13.

4 Trust not in lying wordes, saying, The Temple of the Lorde, the Temple of the Lord: this is the Temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amend and redresse your wayes and your workes: if you execute iudgement betwene a man and his neighbour,

6 And oppress not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed no innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your destruction,

7 Then will I let you dwell in this place in the land y I gaue vnto your fathers, for euer & euer.

8 Behold, you trust in lying wordes, that can not profite.

9 Will you steale, murder, & commit adultery, & sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye knowe not?

10 And come and stande before me in this House, whereupon my Name is called, and say, We are deliuered, though we haue done all these abominations?

11 Is this House become a denne of theepes, whereupon

whereupon my Name is called before your eyes
Beholde, euen I see it, saith the Lord.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was
in Shilo, where I set my Name at the beginning,
and beholde, what I did to it for the wickednes
of my people Israel.

13 Therefore now because ye haue done all
these workes, saith the Lord, (& I rose vp early &
spake vnto you: but when I spake, ye would not
heare me, neither when I called, would ye answer)

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this House,
whereupon my Name is called, wherein also ye
trust, euen vnto this place that I gaue to you and
to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shilo.

15 And I will call you out of my sight, as I
haue called out all your brethren, euen the whole
seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this peo-
ple, neither lift vp cry or prayer for them, nei-
ther intreate me, for I will not heare thee.

17 Seest thou not what they doe in the cities
of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers
kindle the fire, and the women kneade the dough
to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to
powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that
they may prouoke me vnto anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the
Lord, and not themselves to the confusion of their
owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold,
mine anger and my wrath shall be powred vpon
this place, vpon man and vpon beast, & vpon the
tree of the field, & vpon the fruite of the ground,
and it shall burne and not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of
Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacri-
fices, and eate the flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor com-
manded them, when I brought them out of the land
of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings & sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying,
Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye
shall be my people: and walke ye in all my wayes
which I haue commanded you; that it may be
well vnto you.

24 But they would not obey nor encline their
eare, but went after their counsels, and the stub-
bernes of their wicked heart, and went backe-
ward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came vp
out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day, I haue
euen sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets,
rising vp early euery day, and sending them.

26 Yet would they not heare me nor encline
their eare, but hardened their necke, and did
worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore shalt thou speake all these words
vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou shalt
also cry vnto this, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a na-
tion that heareth not the voyce of the Lord their
God, nor receiveth discipline: truth is perished,
and is cleane gone out of their mouth.

29 Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and call

it away, and take vp a complaint on the hie pla-
ces: for the Lord hath rejected and forsaken the
generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill
in my sight, saith the Lord: they haue set their a-
bominations in the House, whereupon my Name
is called, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the hie place of To-
peth, which is in the valley of Ben-hinnom to
burne their sonnes & their daughters in the fire,
which I commanded them not, neither came it
in mine heart.

32 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith
the Lord, that it shall no more be called Topheth,
nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of
slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth till there
be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be
meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the
beastes of the earth: & none shall fray them away.

34 Then I will cause to cease from the cities
of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem: the
voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the
voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the
bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The destruction of the Jewes. 2 The Lord mo-
ueth the people to amendment. 3 He reprehend-
eth the lying doctrine and the counsell of the
Prophets and Priests.

AT that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out
the bones of the Kings of Iudah, & the bones
of their princes, and the bones of the Priests, and
the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the
inhabitantes of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne
and the moone, & all the hostes of heauen, whom
they haue loved, and whom they haue serued,
and whom they haue followed, and whom they
haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped:
they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, but
shall be as dung vpon the earth.

3 And death shall be desired rather then life of
all the residue that remaineth of this wicked fa-
milies, which remaine in all the places where I
haue scattered them, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Thou shalt say vnto them also, Thus saith
the Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? shall he
turne away and not turne againe?

5 Wherefore is this people of Ierusalem turned
backe by a perpetuall rebellion? they gaue
themselves to deceite, and would not returne.

6 I hearkened & heard, but none spake right:
no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying,
What haue I done: every one turned to their
race, as the horie rasheth into the battell.

7 Euen the stork in the aire knoweth her ap-
pointed times, & the turtle and the crane and the
swallow obserue the time of their coming, but my
people knoweth not the iudgement of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the Lawe
of the Lord is with vs? Lo, certainly in vaine
made he it, the penne of the scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed: they are afraid
and taken, for they haue rejected the worde of

Ezek 26.
13.

the Lord, and what wisdom is in them

10 Therefore will I glue their wises vnto others, *and* their felides to them that shall possesse them: *for* every one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, *and* from *and* 6.13. the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, every one dealeth falsly,

11 For they haue healed *me* hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete wordes, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominatioⁿ? nay, they were not ashamed, neither coulde they haue any shame; therefore shall they fall among the faulne: when I shall visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the Lord.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figges on the figge tree; & the leafe shall fade, & the things that I haue giuen them, shall depart from them.

14 Why doe we stay? assemble your felnes, and let vs enter into the strong cities, and let vs be quiet there: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water with gal to drinke, because we haue sinned against the Lord

15 *Ch. 14.* *19.* We looked for peace, but no good came, *and* for a time of health, and behold troubles.

16 The neying of his horses was heard from Dan, the whole land trembled at the noise of the neying of his strong horses: for they are come, and haue decoured the land with all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, *and* cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall sting you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue comforted my selfe against sorowe, but mine heart is heauie in me.

19 Beholde, the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people for *fear* of them of a faire countrey, Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with the vanities of a strange god?

20 The harvest is past, the sommer is ended and we are not holpen.

21 I am sore vexed for the hurt of the daughter of my people: I am heauie, *and* astonishment hath taken me.

22 Is there no balme at Gilead? is there no Physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

1 The complaint of the Prophet for the malice of the people. 2 In the knowledge of God ought we only to reioyce. 3 The uncircumcision of the heart.

Oh, that mine head were full of water, and mine eyes a fontaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the sinne of the daughter of my people:

1 Oh, that I had in the wilderness a cottage of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers and an assemblie of rebels.

2 And they bend their thignes like their bowes for lies: but they haue no courage for the truth vpon the earth: for they procede from euill to

worke, & they haue not knowen me, saith *me* the Lord.

4 Let every one take heed of his neighbors, and trust you not in any brother: for every brother will vse deceite, and every friend will deale deceitfully.

5 And every one will deceine his friend, and will not speake the truth: for they haue taught their tongues to speake lyes, & take great paines to doe wickedly.

6 Thine habitation is in the middes of deceiuers because of *their* deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will melt them, and trie them for what should I *doe* doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *as* as an arrowe shot out, *and* speaketh deceite: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth waite for him.

9 Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the Lord? or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines wil I take vp a weeping & a lamentation, & vpon the faire places of the wilderness a mourning, because they are burnt vp: so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the flocke: both the foule of *the* aire, & the beast are fled away & gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem an heape, *and* a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah waste, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is wise to understand this? & to who the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, euen he shall declare it. Why doth the land perish, & is burnt vp like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the Lord saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked thereafter,

14 But haue walked after the stubbernesse of their owne heart, and after Baalims, which their fathers taught them,

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, I will seede this people with wormewood, & giue them waters of gal to drinke;

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue known, and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Take heed, & call for the mourning women, for they may come, and send for skilfull women, that they may come,

18 And let them make haste, and let them take vp a lamentation for vs, that our eyes may cast out teares, and our eye lids gush out of water.

19 For a lamentable noise is heard out of Zion, Howe are we destroyed, and utterly confounded! for we haue forsaken the lande, and our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Therefore heare the wordes of the Lord O ye women, & let your eares regard the wordes of his mouth, and teach your daughters to mourne, and every one her neighbour to lament.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to destroy the children without, and the young men in the streetes.

22 Speake,

22 Speake, Thus saith the Lord, The carkeises of men shall lie, euen as the downe vpon the field, and as the handfull after the mower, and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, nor the strong man glory in his strength, neither the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth, and knoweth me: for I am the Lord, which shew mercie, iudgement, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

25 Beholde, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I will visite all them, which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all the vtmost corners of them that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The consultations of the starres are not to be feared. 3 The weakenesse of idols, and of the power of God. 21 Their pastors are become to his beasts.

Hear ye the word of the Lorde that he speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not afraid for the signes of heauen, though the heathen be afraid of such.

3 For the customs of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (which is the worke of the hands of the carpenter) wth the axe,

4 And another decketh it with siluer, and with golde: they fasten it with nailes, and hammers, that it fall not.

5 The idols stande vp as the palme tree, but speake not: they are borne, because they cannot goe: feare them not, for they cannot doe euill, neither can they doe good.

6 There is none like vnto thee, O Lorde: thou art great, and thy Name is great in power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee appertineth the dominion: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes there is none like thee.

8 But altogether they docte, and are foolish: for the stocke is a doctrine of vanitie.

9 Siluer plates are brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz, for the worke of the workman, and the handes of the founder: the blew silke, and the purple is their clothing: all things are made by cunning men.

10 But the Lorde is the God of truth: hee is the liuing God, and an euermlasting king: at his anger the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall be abashed at his wrath.

11 (Thus shall thou say vnto the, The gods that haue not made the beaues & the earth, shall perish from the earth, & from vnder these heauen.)

12 He hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.

13 Hee giueth by his voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the cloudes

to ascend from the endes of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is a beast by his owne knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but fallhoode, and there is no breake therein.

15 They are vannie, and the worke of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iakob is not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritaunce: the Lord of hosts is his Name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwellest in the strong place.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, at this time I will throw as with a sling the inhabitants of the land, and will trouble them: & they shall finde it so.

19 Noce is me for my destruction, and my grievous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my sorow, and I will beare it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone from me, and are not: there is none to spread out my tent any more, and to set vp my curtains.

21 For the Pastours are become beasts, and haue not sought the Lorde: therefore haue they none vnderstanding: and all the flockes of their pastures are scattered.

22 Beholde, the noise of the brate is come, & a great commotion out of the North country, to make the cities of Iuda desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O Lorde, I knowe, that the way of man is not in himselfe, neither is it in man to walke and to direct his steps.

24 O Lorde, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen, that knowe thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iakob, and deuoured him and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

3 A curse of the that obey not the word of Gods covenant. 10 The people of Iudah, following the steps of their fathers, worship strange gods. 15 The Lord forbiddeth Ieremiah to pray for them.

The worde that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

1 Heare ye the wordes of this covenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

2 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the wordes of this covenant.

3 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, Obey my voyce, and doe according to all these thinges, which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

4 That I may confirme the othe, that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land, which floweth with milke and honey, as I swore this day. Then answered I & said, So be it, O Lorde.

5 Then the Lorde said vnto me, Cry all these

wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the wordes of this covenant, and doe them.

7 For I have protested vnto your fathers, when I brought them vp out of the lande of Egypt vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Neuertheless, they would not obey, nor incline their eare: but every one walked in the stubbornnes of his wicked heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the wordes of this covenant, which I commaunded them to doe, but they did it not.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, A conspiracie is founde among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: thus the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring a plague vpon them, which they shall not be able to escape, and though they cry vnto me, I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, & according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars of confusion, & euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp a cry, or prayer for them: for when they cry vnto mee in their trouble, I will not heare them.

15 What shoulde my beloved *Leuee* in mine house, seeing they haue committed abomination with many? and the holy flesh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doest euill, thou reioycest.

16 The Lord called thy name, A Greene olive tree, faire and of goodly fruite: but with noise and great tumult he hath set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced a plague against thee, for thy wickednes of the house of Israel, & of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselves to prouoke me to anger, in doing wickednes vnto Baal.

18 And the Lord hath taught me, and I knowe it: when thou siewest me then thou shalt.

19 But I was like a lambe, or a bullocke, that is brought to the slaughter, and I knewe not that they had denieed thus against me, saying, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruite thereof, and cut him out of the lande of the liuing, that his name may be no more in remembrance.

20 But, O Lord of hostes, that iudgeth righteously, and triest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cause.

21 The Lord therefore speaketh thus of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, and say,

Prophecie not in the Name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hands.

22 Thus therefore saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will visit them: the yong men shall die by the sword: their houses and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And none of them shall remaine: for I will bring a plague vpon the men of Anathoth, in the yere of their visitation.

C H A P. XII.

1 The Prophet *maruileth* at the prosperitie of the wicked, although he confesse God to be righteous. 2 The Lewes are forsaken of the Lord. 3 He speaketh against pastors & preachers, that seduce the people. 4 The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nation, that troubled Iudah.

Lord, if I dispute with thee, thou art righteous: yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: wherefore doest thou the way of the wicked prosper? why are all they in wealth that rebellously transgresse?

2 Thou hast planted them, and they haue taken root: they grow, & bring forth fruit: thou art neere in their mouth, and farr from their reines.

3 But thou, Lord, knowest me: thou hast seene me, and triest mine heart to ward thee: pull them out like theep for the slaughter, & prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 Howe long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of feyery field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed and the birds, because they say so, He will not see our last end.

5 If thou hast runne with the footemen, and they haue wearied thee, then howe canst thou match thy selfe with horses? and if thou thoughtest thy selfe safe in a peaceable land, what wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For when thy brethren and the house of thy father, eney they haue deale vnfaithfully w thee, & they haue cried out altogether vpon thee: but beleuee the notwithstanding they speake faire to thee.

7 I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the deauly beloved of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee, as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Shall mine heritage be vnto mee, as a bird of diuers colours? are not the birdes about bee, saying, Come, asseemble all the beasts of the field, come to eate her?

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, and trodden my portion vnder foot: for of my pleasant port is they haue made a desolate wildernes.

11 They haue laid it waste, and it, being waste, mourneth vnto mee: as the whole lande lyeth waste, because no man setteth it in hande on it.

12 The destroyers are come vpon all the high places in the wildernesses: for the sword of the Lord shall denoure from the one end of the land, euen to the other end of it: I will no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue fowen wheate, and reaped thornes: they were sicke, and had no profit: and they were ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce

force wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lord against all mine euill neighbours, that touche the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit, beholde, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them; and will bring againe enery man to his heritage, and enery man to his land.

16 And if they will learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name, (The Lord lieth, as they taught my people to sweare by) then shall they be built in the middes of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then wil I vterly placke vpy, & destroy that nation, sayth the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured. 11 Why Israel was reuincid to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken. 15 Hee exhorteth them to repentance.

Thus saith the Lord vnto mee, Goe, and bye thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I bought the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord, & put it vpon my loines.

3 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take y^e girdle that thou hast bought, which is vpon thy loines, and arise, go toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Perath, as the Lord had commanded me.

6 And after many daies, the Lord said vnto me, Arise, go toward Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Perath, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, and was profitable for nothing.

8 Then y^e word of y^e Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this maner will I destroy the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This wicked people haue refused to heare my word, & walke after the stubbennes of their owne heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them: therefore they shall be as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man, so haue I tied to me the whole house of Israel, & the whole house of Iudah, saith the Lord, that they might be my people: that they might haue a name, & praise, & glory, but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Enery bottell shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee, Doe wee not know that enery bottell shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit vpon the throne of David, and the Priests, & the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennes.

14 And I will dash them one against another,

even the fathers and the sonnes together, sayeth the Lord: I wil not spare, I will not pitie nor haue compassion, but destroy them.

15 Heare and giue eare, be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken it.

16 Giue glory to the Lorde your God before he bring darknesse, and or euer your feete stumble in the darke mountaines; and whiles you looke for light, hee turne it into the shadowe of death, make it as darknesse.

17 But if ye will not heare this, my soule shall weepe in secret for your pride, and mine eye shall weepe and droppe downe teares, because the Lords flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the king & to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for the crowne of your glory shall come downe from your heads.

19 The cities of the South shall shut vp, & no man shall open them: all Iudah shall be caried away captiue: it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke that was giuen thee, even the beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when bee shall visite thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captains and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorow take thee as a woman in traile?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon mee? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts discovered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the blacke More change his skin? or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This is thy portion, & the part of thy measures from mee, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me and trusted in lies.

26 Therefore I haue also discovered thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the filthinesse of thy whoredome on the hills in the fields, and thine abominations. Woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem: wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of the dearth that should come. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lord. 11 The unfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.

The word of the Lord that came vnto Ieremiah, concerning the I death.

2 Iudah hath mourned, and the gates thereof are desolate, they haue bene brought to heauinesse vnto the ground, and the crie of Ierusalem goeth vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their inferiours to the water, who came to the welles, and found no water: they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 For the ground was destroyed, because there was no raine in the earth: the plowmen were ashamed, and couered their heads.

9 Yes, the hinde also calued in the felde, and forsooke it because there was no grasie.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the hie places, and drew in their winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasie.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testifye against vs, deale with vs according to thy Name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the sauour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stranger in the land, as one y^e passeth by to tary for a night?

9 Why art thou as a man astonied, and as a strong man that cannot helpe? yet thou, O Lord, art in the middes of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: forsake vs not.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delighted to wander: they haue not refrained their leete, therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: but he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their finnes.

11 Then said the Lord vnto mee, Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry & when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume the by the sword, & by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then answered I, Ah Lord God, behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said vnto mee, The prophets prophesie lies in my name: for I haue not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I vnto them, but they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulness of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, whom I haue not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this lande, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whome these prophets doe prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine, & the sword, and there shall be none to buie them, both they, and their wnes, and their sonnes, & their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this worde vnto them, Let mine eyes droppe downe teares night and day without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is destroyed with a great destruction, with a sore grievous plague.

18 For if I go into the field, beholde the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the citie, beholde them that are sicke for hunger also: moreover the Prophet also and the Priest goe wandering into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vterly reiectet Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zion? Why hast thou smitten vs, that wee cannot be healed? Wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and beholde trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednes, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs: for thy Names sake cast not downe the throne of thy glory: remember, and breake not thy covenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showres? Is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

C H A P. XV.

1 The Lord would heare no prayer for the Iewes, 3 But threatneth to destroy them with foure plagues.

Then said the Lord vnto mee, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, yet mine affection coulde not bee towards this people: I will cast them out of my sight, and let them depart.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we depart? then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such as are appointed to death, vnto death: and such as are for the sword, to the sword: & such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kindes, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogges to teare in pieces, and the fowles of the heauen, & the beasts of the earth to deuoure, and to destroy.

4 I will scatter them also in all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall be for thee? or who shall goe to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou hast forsaken mee, saith the Lord, and gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee: for I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will scatter them with the famine in the gates of the earth: I haue wasted, and destroyed my people, yet they would not returne from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased by mee about the sand of the sea: I haue brought vpon them, & against the assembly of the yong men a destroyer at noone day: I haue caused him to fall vpon them, and the citie suddenly, and I speedily.

9 She that hath borne seven hath bene made weak: her heart hath failed: the sinne hath failed her, whiles it was day: the hath bin confounded, and ashamed, & the residue of them will I deliuer vnto y^e sword before their enemies, saith y^e Lord.

10 Wee is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me, a contentious man, and a man that striveth with the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent vnto me on vsurie: yet euery one doeth curse me.

11 The Lord sayde, Surely the remnant shall haue wealth: surely I will cause thine enemies to intreate thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall the yron breake the yron, & the brasie that commeth from the North?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to be spoiled without y^e gaile, and that for all thy finnes euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to goe with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not; for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and mine me and revenge me of my persecuters: take mee not away in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were founde by me, and I did care them, and thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioicing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes.

17 I ate not in the assemblie of the mockers, neither did I reioyce, but sate alone because of thy plague: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 My is mine heavinesse continuall, and my plague desperate, and cannot be healed: why art thou vnto me as a liar, and as waters that faile?

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, if thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, & thou shalt stand before me; and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee according to my word: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a strong brasen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevaile against thee; for I am with thee to save thee & to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hande of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the tyrant.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Lord forbidding Iremiah to marry, sheweth him what should be the afflictions vpon Iudah.

2 The captivitie of Babylon. 3 Their delivrance. 4 The calling of the Gentiles.

THE word of the Lord came also vnto me, saying: 1 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor have sonnes nor daughters in this place.

2 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that beare them, and concerning their fathers that beget them in this land,

3 They shall die of deathes and diseases: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried, but they shall be as dung vpon the earth, & they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, & their carkeises shall be meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament, nor be moued for this: for I have taken my peace from this people, saith the Lord, and mercy & compassion.

5 Both the great, and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them nor cut themselves, nor make themselves balde for them.

6 They shall not stretch out the hands for the in the mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall they giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

7 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting to sit with them to eat and to drinke.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this

place in your eyes, & in your daies the voyce of mirth and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voyce of the bride.

9 And when thou shalt shew this people all these wordes, and they shall say vnto thee, Whatfore hath the Lord pronounced all this great plague against vs? or what is our iniquitie? and what is our sinne that we have committed against the Lord our God?

10 Then shalt thou say vnto the, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and worshipped them, and have forsaken mee, and have not kept my Lawe,

11 And ye have done worse then your fathers: for behold, you walke euery one after a stubbornnes of his wicked heart, and will not heare me.

12 Therefore will I knowe you out of this lande into a lande that yee knowe not, neither you, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night: for I will shew you no grace.

13 Beholde therefore, saith the Lord, the daies come that it shall no more be said, The Lord lieth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 But, The Lord lieth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands where he had scattered them, and I will bring them againe into their lande, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

15 Behold, saith the Lord, I will send out many fishers, and they shall fish them, and after will I send out many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the caues of the rocks.

16 For mine eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

17 And first I will recompense their iniquitie and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, and haue filled mine inheritance with their filthie carions and their abominations.

18 O Lord, shew not my force, & my strength, & my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, and vanitie, wherein there was no profit.

19 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they are no gods?

20 Beholde, therefore I will this once teachethem: I will shew them mine hand and my power, and they shall know that my Name is the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The fruites of the tree of life. 2 Cursed by those that put their confidence in man. 3 Mans heart is wicked. 4 God is the searcher of the heart. 5 The living waters are forsaken. 6 The right keeping of the Sabbath commanded.

THE sinne of Iudah is written with a penne of yron, and with the point of a diamond, and graven vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars.

7 They remember their altars as their children with their groves by the greene trees vpon the hie hills.

20 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy stability, & all thy treasures to be spoiled, for the sin of the high places throughout all thy borders.

21 And thou shalt rest, and in thee shalt be a rest from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the lande, which thou knowest not: for yee have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for ever.

22 Thus saith the Lord: Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and withdraweth his heart from the Lord.

23 For he shall be like the heath in the wilderness, and shall not be when my good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesses in a salt land, and not inhabited.

24 Blessed be the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

25 For he shall be as a tree that is planted by the water, which spreadeth out her rootes by the river, & shall not feele when the heat cometh, but her leafe shall be green, & shall not care for yere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

26 The heart is deceitful and wicked about all things, who can know it.

27 To the Lord search the heart, & try the reins, to give every man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his workes.

28 As the partridge gathereth the yong, which she hath not brought forth: so hee that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a soule.

29 As a glorious throne exalted from the beginning, so is the place of our Sanctuary.

30 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be confounded: they that depart from thee, shall be writen in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountaine of living waters.

31 Heale mee, O Lord, and I shall be whole: save me, & I shall be saved: for thou art my prayse.

32 Beholde, they say vnto mee, Where is the word of the Lord? leet it come now.

33 But I have not thrust in my self for a pastor after thee, neither have I desired the day of miserie, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

34 Bee not terrible vnto mee: thou art mine hope in the day of aduersitie.

35 Let them bee confounded, that persecute mee, but let not me be confounded: let them bee afraid, but let not me be afraid: bring vpon them the day of aduersitie, and destroy them with double destruction.

36 This hath the Lord said vnto me, Go, and stande in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, & in all the gates of Ierusalem.

37 And say vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iudah, & all Iudah, & all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

38 Thus saith the Lord, Take heede to your soules, and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

39 Neither carie forth burdens out of your houses in the Sabbath day: neither doe yee any worke, but sanctifie the Sabbath, as I comma-

ded your fathers.

40 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eares, but made their neckes stiffe, and would not heare, nor receiue correction.

41 Nevertheless if ye will heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden through the gates of the citie in the Sabbath day, but sanctifie the Sabbath day, so that ye doe no worke therein;

42 Then shall the Kings and the princes enter in at the gates of this citie, and shall sit vpon the throne of David, and shall ride vpon charets, and vpon horses, both they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for ever.

43 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from about Ierusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, & from the South, which shall bring burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and shall bring sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord.

44 But if ye will not heare me to sanctifie the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, nor to goe through the gates of Ierusalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall consume the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter, that it is in his power to destroy the despoilers of his worke.

2 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Jeremi-
ah. 3 His prayse against his aduersaries.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise, & goe downe into the potters house, and there shalt I shew thee my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, & beholde, he wrought a worke on the wheel.

4 And the vessel that hee made of claye, was broken in the hand of the potter, so he returned, and made it another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the Lord? beholde, as the clay is in the potters hande, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 I will speake suddenly against a nation, or against a kingdome to plucke it vp, and to roote it out, and to destroy it.

8 But if this nation against whom I have pronounced turne fro their wickednes, I will repent of the plague that I thought to bring vpon them.

9 And I will speake suddenly concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to builde it and to plant it.

10 But if it do euill in my sight, and heare not my voyce, I will repent of the good that I thought to doe for them.

11 Speake thou now therefore vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I prepare a plague for you, and purpose a thing against you: returne you therefore every one from his euill

Chap.

Or, of the
house.

way, & make your wayes and your works good.

12 But they saide desperately. Surely wee will walke after our owne imaginations, and do euenly man after the stubbornnes of his wicked heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Aske nowe among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgine of Iisael hath done very filthily.

14 Will a man forsake the founteyne of Lebanon, which commeth from the rocks of the fildes? or shall the calde flowing waters, that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, and haue burnt incense to vanitie, and their prophets haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the ancient wayes, to walke in the paths and way that is not troden,

16 To make their lande desolate and a perpetual derision, so that every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them with an East winde before the enemy: I will slew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their destruction.

18 Then saide they, Come and let vs imagine some deuise against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the worde from the Prophet come, and leuys smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his wordes.

19 Hearken vnto me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soules: remember that I stood before thee, to speake good forth, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore, deliuer vp their children to famine, and let them drop away by the force of the sword, and let their wines bee robbed of their children, & be widowes: and let their husbands be put to death, and let their yong men be slaine by the sword in the battell.

22 Let the crye bee heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring an hoste suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet Lorde thou knowest all their counsell against me: I trusteth to death: forgive not their iniquitie, neither put out their sin from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee: deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

His prophesie is the destruction of Ierusalem for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

Thus saide the Lorde, Goe, and bye an earthen botrell of a potters, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

1 And goe forth vnto the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrie of the East gate: and thither shalt preach there the wordes, that I shall tell thee.

2 And shalt say, Heare ye y word of the Lord, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem. Thus saide the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I will bring a plague vpon this place, the which whosoener heareth, his eares shall tingle.

3 Because they haue forsaken me, and proph-

ned this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knownen, nor the Kings of Iudah: they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents.

4 And they haue built the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not; nor spake it: neither came it into my minde.

5 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, sayth the Lorde, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

6 And I will bring the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem to nought in this place, & I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hande of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of the fildes.

7 And I will make this cite desolate, and an hissing, so that euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisle, because of all the plagues thereof.

8 And I will feede them with y flesh of their sonnes, and with the flesh of their daughters, and euery one shall eate the flesh of his friend in the siege and streitnesse, wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues, shall hold them.

9 Then shalt thou breake the bottell, in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

10 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this cite, as one breaketh a potters vessel: they cannot be made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Topheth, till there be no place to burie.

11 Thus will I doe vnto this place, sayth the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and I will make this cite like Topheth.

12 For the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Topheth, because of all the houses vpon whose roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

13 Then came Ieremiah fro Topheth, where y Lord had sent him to prophesie, & he stood in the court of the Lords house, & said to all the people,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this cite, and vpon all her townes, all the plagues, that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, and would not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ieremiah is smitten, & cast into prison for preaching of the word of God. 2 He prophesieth the captivity of Babilon. 3 He cometh vnto that he is a mocking stocke for the word of God. 4 He is compelled by the spirit to preach the word.

When Pashur, the sonne of Immer the Priest, which was appointed gouernour in the house of the Lord, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things,

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in y gate of Babilon, which was by the house of the Lord.

3 And on the morning, Pashur brought Ier-

*17. fear
round a
bout.*

misshout of the stocks. Then saide Ieremiah vnto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee to bee a terror to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babel, and hee shall carie them captiue into Babel, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliuer all the substance of this cite, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hands of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, and take them away, and carie them to Babel.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babel, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friend, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I am deceived, thou art stronger then I, & hast preuailed: I amia derision daily: every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out of wrong, and proclaimed desolation: therefore the worde of the Lord was made a reproch vnto mee, and in derision daily.

9 Then I sayde, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire that vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 For I had heard of the rayling of many, and I feare on every side. Declare, said they, and we will declare: ical my familiars watched for mine halting, saying, It may be that he is deceived: so wee shall preuaile against him, and wee shall execute our vengeance vpon him.

11 But the Lord is w mee like a mighty gyant: therefore my persecuters shall bee onerthrowen, and shall not preuaile, and shall bee greatly confounded: for they haue done vnwisely, and in euilllasting shame shal neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O Lord of hostes, that triest the righteous, and seeest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of the wicked.

14 Cursed be the day wherein I was borne: and let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man, that showed my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee; and comforted him.

16 And let that man bee as the cities, which the Lord hath returned and repented not: and let him heare the crie in the morning, and the shouting at noone tide.

17 Because he hath not slaine me, when from the wombe, or that my mother might haue bene my grane, or her wombe a perpetual conception.

18 How is it, that I came forth of the wombe,

to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with sharpe?

CHAP. XXI.

He prophesied that Zedekiah should be taken, and the cite burned.

THE worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lorde, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah, and Zephaniah, the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

1 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lorde for vs (for Nebuchad nezzar King of Babel maketh warre against vs): so fe that the Lorde will deale with vs according to all his wonderous woorkes, that he may returne vp from vs.

2 Then sayde Ieremiah, Thus shall you say to Zedekiah,

3 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons of warre, that are in your handes, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babel, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I wil assemble them into the mids of this cite.

4 And I my selfe will fight against you with an outstretched hand, & with a mightie arme, even in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation.

5 And I will finite the inhabitants of this cite, both man, and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

6 And after this, saith the Lorde, I will deliuer Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this cite, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hands of Nebuchad nezzar King of Babel, and into the hands of their enemies, and into the hands of those that seeke their lucre, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitty nor compassion.

7 And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

8 He that abideth in this cite, shal dye by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shal liue, and his life shal be vnto him for a pray.

9 For I haue set my face against this cite, for euil and not for good, saith the Lorde: it shal be giuen into the hand of the king of Babel, and he shall burne it with fire.

10 And say vnto the house of the king of Iudah, Heare ye the word of the Lord.

11 O house of Danid, thus saith the Lord, Execute iudgement in the morning, & deliuer the oppressed out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my wrath goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of y wickednes of your works.

12 Beholde, I come against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the Lord, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

13 But I will visite you according to the fruit of your workes, saith the Lorde, and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuoure rounde about it.

*2 Sam. 16
7. 1. chro.
28. 9.
psal 79.
chap. 11.
20. and
27. 10.*

chap.

chap.

CHAP. XXII.

Hee exhorteth the King to iudgement and rightnes. 9 *Why Ierusalem is brought into captiuitie.* 31 *The death of Shallum the sonne of Iosiah in propheticke.*

THus said the Lord, Go downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & spake there this thing, *And say,* Hearse the worde of the Lorde, O King of Iudah, that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, Execute ye iudgement and righteousnes, and deliuer the oppressed from the hand of the oppressour, and vexe not the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widows: doe no violence, nor shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing, then shall the kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid enter in by the gates of this house, and ride vpon charets, & vpon horses, both he and his seruants and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare these wordes, I sweare by my selfe, sayeth the Lorde, that this House shall be waste.

6 For thus hath the Lorde spoken vpon the kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon, yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and as cities not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one wth his weapon, & they shall cut downe thy chiefe cedar trees, and cast them in the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this cite, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lorde done thus vnto this great cite?

9 Then shall they answer, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 Weepe not for the dead, & be not moued for them, but weepe for him y^e goeth out for hee shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the Lorde, As touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned for Iosiah his father, which went out of this place, he shall not returne thither,

12 But hee shall die in the place, whither they haue led him captiue, & shall see this land no more.

13 Wo^e vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrigheteousnesse, and his chambers without equitie: hee vieth his neighbour without wages, and giueth him not for his worke.

14 Hee saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers: so hee will make himselfe large windowes, and sieling with cedar and paint them with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou cloest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eat & drinke and prosper, when he executed iudgement & iustice?

16 When he iudged the cause of the afflicted and the poore, he prospered: was not this because he knew me, saith the Lorde?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are but one for thy couerousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for destruction, *saith the Lorde.*

18 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde against Ie-

hoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament him, saying, Ah, my brother or ah, sister: neither shall they mourne for him, saying, Ah, lord, or ah, his glory.

19 He shall be buried as an asse is buried, *turne* drawn & cast forth without the gates of Ierusalem.

20 Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry: shewe in Bashan and cry by the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee when thou wast in prosperitie: but thou saydest, I will not heare: this hath bene thy maner from thy youth, that thou wouldest not obey my voyce.

22 The winde shall feed all thy pastors, & thy louers shall go into captiuitie: & then shalt thou be ashamed & confounded of all thy wickednes.

23 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, and makest thy nest in the cedars, howe beautiful shalt thou be when sorowes come vpon thee, as the sorowe of a woman in traual?

24 As I liue, saith the Lorde, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, were y^e signet of my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hands of them, whose face thou fearest, euen into the hands of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and into the hands of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cause them to cary thee away, and thy mother y^e hare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land, wherunto they desire to returne, they shall not returne thither.

28 Is not this man Coniah a despised and broken idole? is he a vessel, wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they caryed away, hee and his seede, & cast out into a land that they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lorde.

30 Thus saith the Lorde, Write this man destitute of children, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for there shall bee no man of his seede that shall prosper and sit vpon the throne of Dauid, or beare rule any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

Against false pastors. 3 A propheticke of the great Pastour Iesus Christ.

WOe vnto the pastors that despayne and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lorde.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God of Israel vnto the pastors that feede my people, Yee haue scattered my flocke & thrust them out, and haue not visited them: beholde, I will visite you for the wickednes of your workes, saith the Lorde.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my sheepe out of all countreys, whither I had driven them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they shall growe and encrease.

4 And I will set vp shepherdes ouer them, which shall feede them: and they shall dread no more nor be affraide, neither shall any of them bee lacking, saith the Lorde.

5 Beholde, The dayes come, saith the Lorde, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne, and prosper, and shall execute

Deut. 33.

28.

Chap. 33.

16.

execute judgement, and iustice in the earth.

17. In his dayes Iudah shalbe saved, *and Israel shal dwell safely, and this is the Name whereby they shall call him. *The Lord our righteounesse.

18. Therefore beholde, the dayes come, sayeth the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord lieth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

19. But, The Lord lieth, which brought vp and led y^e side of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, & from all countreys where I had scattered them, & they shall dwell in their owne land.

20. Mine heart breaketh within mee, because of the prophetes, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whome wine hath power come) for the presence of the Lord, and for his holy wordes.

† Eb. pas-
sed over,
or trans-
lated.

21. For the lande is full of adulterers, and because of othes the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried vp, and their course is euill, and their force is not right.

¶ Or, are
hypoc-
rites.

22. For both the Prophet, and the Priest I doe wickedly: and their wickednesse haue I found in mine House, saith the Lord.

23. Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery way in the darkenes: they shalbe driven forth, and fall therefor: I wil bring a plague vpon them, in the yere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

24. And I haue seene foolishnesse in the prophetes of Samaria, that prophced in Baal and caused my people Israel to erre.

25. I haue seene also in the prophetes of Ierusalem things: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hande of the wicked: that none can returne from his wickednesse: they are all vnto mee as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorah.

26. Therefore thus sayeth the Lord of hostes concerning the prophetes, Beholde, I wil feed them with woe: and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophetes of Ierusalem is wickednesse gone forth into all the land.

¶ Or, hy-
pocrysie.

27. Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, Heare not the wordes of the prophetes that prophcie vnto you, and teache you vanitie: they speake the vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

28. They say fill vnto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall haue peace: and they say vnto every one that walketh after the stubbornnes of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

29. For who hath stood in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath perceiued and heard his word? Who hath marked his word and heard it?

30. Beholde, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth in his wrath, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall downe vpon the head of the wicked.

31. The anger of the Lord shal not retaine vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee shall vnderstand it plainly.

Chap. 14.

14. 14.

27. 15.

29. 9.

32. I haue not sent these prophetes, sayeth the Lord, yet they raine: I haue not spoken to them, and yet they prophced.

22. But if they had stood in my counsell and had declared my wordes to my people, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the wickednes of their intentions.

23. Am I a God as banu, saith the Lord, and not a God farre off?

24. Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25. I haue heard what the prophetes sayde, that prophcie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26. Howe long? Doe the prophetes delighte to prophcielye, enen prophcielye the decerie of their owne heart?

27. Thinke they to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they tel euery man to his neighbour, as their foresathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal?

28. The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that hath my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, saith the Lord?

29. Is not my word euen like a fire, saith the Lord? & like an hammer that breaketh the Rone?

30. Therefore sholde, I will come against the prophetes, saith the Lord, that steale my word eny one from his neighbour.

31. Beholde, I will come against the prophetes, saith the Lord, which haue swete tongues, and say, He saith.

32. Behold, I will come against them y^e prophetes: false dreames, sayeth the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their flatteries, and I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they bring no profit vnto this people, saith the Lord.

33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a Priest shal baite thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I wil euen forsake you, saith the Lord.

34. And the Prophet, or the Priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I wil euen visite euery such one, and his house.

35. Thus shal ye say euery one to his neighbor, & euery one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

36. And the burden of the Lord shall yee mention no more: for euery mans worde shal bee his burden: for ye haue perueried the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37. Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken?

38. And if you say, The burden of y^e Lord, Then thus saith the Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord.

39. Therefore beholde, I, euen I wil strictly forget you, and I wil forsake you, and the cite that I gaue you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40. And wil bring an euertasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetual shame which neuer shall be forgotten.

G H A P. XXIII.

1 The vision of the baskets of figs 5 Signifieth that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie. 8 And that Zedekiah and the rest of the people should be carried away.

The Lord shewed me, & beholde, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the Lorde, after that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel had carried away captive Ieremias the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah with the workemen, and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babel.

2 One basket had very good figges, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so euill.

Then sayde the Lorde vnto mee, What seeest thou, Ieremias? And I sayde, Figgs: the good figs very good, & the naughty very naughtie, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 Again the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, say ing,

Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so wil I knowe them y^e are carried away captive vsidant to be good, whome I haue sent out of this place into the land of y^e Caldeans.

For I wil set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I wil bring them againe to this lande, and I wil builde them, and not destroy them, and I wil plant them, and not roote them out,

[40. 31. 31. ier. 18. 18. Chap. 29. 17.]
And I wil giue them an heart to knowe me, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my * people, and I will be their God, for they shall retaine vnto me with their whole hearts.

6 And as the naughty figs which cannot be eaten, they are so euill (surely thus saith the Lord) so wil I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, & the residue of Ierusalem, y^e remaine in this land, & them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the kingdoms of the earth, & for a reproch, and for a prouerbe, for a common talke, and for a curse in all places, where I shall cast them.

And I wil send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they bee consumed out of the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

G H A P. XXV.

1 He prophesieth that they shall be in captiuitie seuentie yeeres. 12 And that after the seuentie yeeres the Babylonians should be destroyed, 15 The destruction of all nations is prophesied.

The word y^e came to Ieremias, concerning all the people of Iudah in y^e fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, y^e was in the first yere of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel:

The which Ieremias the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

Fro the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the sonne of Amos king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you aising early & speaking, but ye would not heare.

And the Lord hath sent vnto you all his ser-

uants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye would not heare, nor encline your eares to obey.

They sayde, Turne againe nowe euery one from his euill way, and from the wickednesse of your inventions, and yee shall dwell in the lande that the Lorde hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for ever and euer.

And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your handes, and I will not punish you.

Neithertheless ye would not heare mee, saith the Lorde, but yee prouoked mee to anger with the workes of your handes to your owne hurt.

Therefore thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, because ye haue not heard my wordes,

Behold, I wil send & take away all the families of the North, saith the Lorde, and Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, & will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, & against all these nations round about, & wil destroy them, & make them an astonishment, and an hising, and a continuall desolation.

Moreouer I wil take fro them the voyce, Chap. 16. of mirth & the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome, & the voice of the bride, the voyce of the millstone, and the light of the candle.

And this whole land shall bee desolate, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the King of Babel seuentie yeeres.

And when the seuentie yeeres are accomplished, I wil visite the King of Babel and that nation, sayeth the Lord, for their iniquities, euen the lande of the Chaldeans, and wil make it a perpetuall desolation.

And I wil bring vpon that land al my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, as that is written in this booke, which Ieremias hath prophesied against all nations.

For many nations, and great Kings shal euen serue themselves of them: thus wil I recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne handes.

For thus hath the Lorde God of Israel spoken vnto mee, Take the cup of wine of this mine indignation at mine hande, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

And they shall drinke and be mowed and be madde, because of the sword, that I wil sende among them.

Then tooke I the cuppe at the Lords hand, and made all people to drinke, vnto whome the Lord had sent me:

Euen Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them desolate, an astonishment, an hising, and a curse as appeareth this day.

Pharaoh also, King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

And all sortes of people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the lande of the Philistins, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

Edom, and Moab, and the Ammonites,

21 And all the kings of Tyrus, & all the kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the yles, that are beyond the Sea,

22 And Dedan, & Tema, and Buz, and all thine dwell in the uttermost corners,

23 And at the kings of Arabia, and at the kings of Arabia, that dwell in the desert,

24 And all the kings of Zimri, & all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

25 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere one to another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are vpon the earth, and the king of Shephach shall drinke after them.

26 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke & be drunken, and fiew and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

27 But if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then tell them, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, Ye shall certainly drinke.

28 For lo, I beginne to plague the cite, where my Name is called vpon, and shoulde you goe free yee shall not goe quite: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, sayth the Lord of hostes.

29 Therefore prophetic thou against them all these wordes, and say vnto them, The Lord shall roare from aboue, and thrust out his voyce from his holy habitation: hee shall roare vpon his habitation, and crye aloud, as they that presse the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

30 The founde shall come to the endes of the earth, for the Lord hath a controuersie with the nations, and will enter into iudgement with all flesh, and he will giue them that are wicked, to the sword, saith the Lord.

31 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beside, a plague shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shall be rayled vp from the coastes of the earth.

32 And the flaine of the Lord shall be at that day, from one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be mourned, neither gathered nor buried, but shall be as the dung vpon the ground.

33 Howle, yee shepherdes, and cry, and wallowe your selues in the ashes, ye principall of the flocke: for your daues of slaughter are accomplished, and of your disperision, and ye shall fall like precious vessels.

34 And the sight shall faile fro the shepherdes, and the escaping fro the principall of the flocke.

35 A voice of the cry of the shepherdes, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard: for the Lord hath destroyed their pasture.

36 And the best pastures are destroyed because of the wrath and indignation of the Lord.

37 He hath forsaken his conent, as the lion: for their land is waste, because of the wrath of the oppressour, & because of the wrath of his indignation.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah moueth the people to repentance, Her is taken of the false prophetes and Priestes, and brought to iudgement. 23 Uriah the Prophet is killed of Iehoiakim contrary to the will of God.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stande in the court of the Lordes house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worships in the Lordes House, all the wordes that I commaunde thee to speake vnto them: keepe not a word backe,

3 If so bee they will hearken, and turne every man fro his euil way, that I may repent me of the plague, which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of the wickednes of their workes.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If yee will not heare mee to walke in my Lawes, which I haue set before you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruants the Prophets, whome I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending them, and wil not obey them,

6 Then will I make this House like Shiloh, and will make this cite a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priestes, and the Prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these wordes in the House of the Lordes.

8 Nowe when Ieremias had made an ende of speaking all that the Lord had commaunded him to speake vnto all the people, then the Priestes, and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, and said, Thou shalt die the death.

9 Why hast thou prophetic in the Name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this cite shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremias in the house of the Lord.

10 And when the princes of Iudah heard of these things, they came vp from the Kings house into the House of the Lord, & sat downe in the entrie of the newe gate of the Lords House.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die: for he hath prophetic against this cite, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 Then spake Ieremias vnto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord hath sent me to prophetic against this House, and against this cite all the things that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes & your workes, and heare the voyce of the Lord your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague, that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hands: doe with me as ye thinke good and right.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this cite, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trouth the Lord hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these wordes in your eares.

16 Then sayde the princes and all the people vnto the Priestes and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶ Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the lande, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

Mich. 1.
1. and 3.
11.

18 Michah the Morashite * prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to al the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Zion shall be plowed like a fiede, and Ierusalem shall be an heape, and the mountaine of the Houſe shall be the hie places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him to death? did he not feare the Lord, and prayed before the Lorde, and the Lord repented him of the plague, that he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our ſoules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the Lord, our Vriiah the sonne of Shemaiah, of Kiriath-iares, who prophesied against this citie, & against this land, according to all the wordes of Ieremias.

21 Now whē Iehoiakim ſ King w all his men of power, & all the princes heard his wordes, the King sought to slay him. But when Vriiah heard he was afraide, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, enen Elaathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine with him into Egypt.

23 And they set Vriiah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the children of the people.

24 But the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphā was w Ieremias ſ they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 Ieremias as the commandement of the Lord findeth bonds to the King of Iudah, and to the other Kings that were nere; wherein they are mo. uilfuld to be subiect vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 9 He warneth the people and the Kings and rulers that shen helieve not false prophets.

IN the beginning of ſ reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah came this worde vnto Ieremias from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds, and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to ſ King of Moab, & to the king of ſ Ammonites, and to ſ King of Tyrus, & to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the king of Iudah,

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man, & the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it pleased me.

6 But now I haue giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, & the beastes of the fiede haue I also giuen him to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him; & his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come also: then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselves of him.

8 And the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar king of Ba-

bel; and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, the same nation will I visite, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue wholly giuen them into his hands.

9 Therefore heare not your prophets nor your soothsayers, nor your dreamers, nor your inchanters, nor your forcerers, which say vnto you thus, Ye shall not serue the king of Babel.

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you to cause you to goe farre from your land, & that I should cast you out, and you should perish.

11 But the nation that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, & serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the Lord, and they shall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these wordes; saying, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou, and thy people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the king of Babel?

14 Therefore heare not ſ wordes of ſ prophets ſ I spake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babel: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesie a lie in my name. ſ I might cast you out, and that ye might perish, & I haue you, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 ¶ Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith ſ Lord, Heare not the wordes of your prophets that prophesie vnto you, saying, Beholde, the vessels of the Houſe of the Lord, shall nowe shortly be brought againe from Babel, for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the king of Babel, that ye may liue: wherefore should this citie be desolate?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the worde of the Lorde be with them, let them intreate the Lord of hostes, ſ the vessels which are left in the Houſe of the Lorde, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babel.

19 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel tooke not, when he carried away captiue Ieremias the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babel, with all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem.

21 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the Houſe of the Lorde, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem,

22 They shall be brought to Babel, and there they shall be vntill the day that I visite them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them vp, and restore them vnto this place.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 The false prophesie of Hananiah. 12 Ieremias reprooueth Hananiah, and prophesieeth,

Ch. p. 14.
14. & 23.
21. & 29.
9.

Chap. 28.

1. Kings 9.
13.

2. Kings 24.
12, 15.

And that same yeere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah in y^e fourth yeere, & in the first moneth Hananiah the sonne of Azur, y^e Prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake to me in the House of the Lord in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, and said,

2 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babel.

† Ebr. two yeeres of dayes. 3 Within † two yeres space I will bring into this place all the vessels of the Lords House, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel tooke away from this place, and caried them into Babel.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with al them that were caried away captiue of Iudah, and went into Babel, saith the Lorde: for I will brake the yoke of the king of Babel.

5 Then the Prophet Jeremiah saide vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stoude in the House of the Lord.

6 Euen the Prophet Jeremiah saide, So be it: the Lord so doe, the Lord confirme thy wordes which thou hast prophesied to restore the vessels of the Lords house, and all that is caried captiue from Babel, into this place.

7 But heare thou now this word y^e I will speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets y^e haue bene before me and before thee in time past, prophesied against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of plagues, and of pestilence.

9 And the Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, is he shall the Prophet be knowne that the Lord hath truly sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet tooke y^e yoke from the Prophet Jeremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in y^e presence of al the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Euen so wil I brake y^e yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, from the necke of al nations within the space of two yeeres: and the Prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the worde of the Lord came vnto Jeremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon y^e necke of all these nations, y^e they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel: for they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beastes of the feldes also.

15 Then said the Prophet Jeremiah vnto the prophet Hananiah, Heire nowe, Hananiah, the Lorde hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I will cast thee from off the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken scelliously against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah writeth vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 He prophesieth their returne after seuentie yeeres. 16 He prophesieth the destruction of the King and of the people that remaine in Ierusalem. 21 He threatneth the prophets that seduce the people. 25 The death of Shtemaiah is prophesied.

NOW these are the wordes of the booke that Ieremiah the prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, & to the Priests, & to y^e Prophets, and to al the people who Nebuchad nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babel:

2 (After that Ieconiah y^e king, & the Queene, and the Eunnuches, the * princes of Iudah, and of Ierusalem, and the workemen, and cunning men were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babel to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel) saying,

4 Thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spoken vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away captiues from Ierusalem vnto Babel:

5 Build you houses to dwell in, and plant you gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

6 Take you wiues, & beget sonnes & daughters, and take wines for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the prosperitie of the citie, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, & pray vnto the Lord for it: for in y^e place there of shall you haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, I set not your prophets, and your soothsayers that be among you, decree you, neither giue care to your dreames, which you dreame.

9 For they prophesie you a lie in my Names: I haue not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 But thus saith the Lord, that after seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babel, I will visit you, and perf. mine my good promes toward you, and cause you to returne to this place.

11 For I knowe the thoughtes, that I haue thought towards you, saith the Lorde, euen the thoughts of peace, & not of trouble, to giue you an ende, and y^e hope.

12 Then shal you cry vnto me, and ye shal goe and pray vnto me, and I will heare you.

13 And ye shal seeke me, and finde me: because ye shall seeke me with all your heart.

14 And I wil be found of you, saith the Lord, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places, whither I haue cast you, saith the Lord, and will bring you againe vnto the place, whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The Lord hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babel,

16 Therefore

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord of the King, that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwell in this citie, your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 *Euen* thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so naughty.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence: and I will make them a terror to all kingdomes of the earth, and a curse, and astonishment, and an hissing, and a reprocie among all the nations whither I have cast them,

19 Because they haue not heard my wordes, saith the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the Lord.

20 *Hear* ye therefore the wordes of the Lord all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babel.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my Name, behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And all they of the captiuitie of Iudah, that are in Babel, shall take vp this curse against them, & say, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah & like Ahab, whom the king of Babel burnt in the fire,

23 Because they haue committed vilenie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wives, & haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commaunded them, euen I knowe it, and testifie it, saith the Lord.

24 *Thou* shalt also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people, that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath made thee Priest, for Ichobad the Priest, that ye should be officers in the House of the Lord, for every man that knoweth and maketh himselfe a Prophet, to put him in prison and in the stocks.

27 Nowe therefore why hast not thou reproued Ieremias of Anathoth, which prophecieth vnto you?

28 For, for this cause he sent vnto vs in Babel, saying, This captiuitie is long: builde houses to dwell in, and plant gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremias the Prophet.

30 Then came the wordes of the Lord vnto Ieremias, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the Lord of Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lye,

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I

will visite Shemaiah the Nehelamite, & his seedes he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he beholde the good, that I will doe for my people, saith the Lord, because he hath spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

C H A P. XXX.

1 *The returne of the people from Babylon.* 18 *He menaceth the enemies,* 18 *And comforteth the Church.*

THe wordes that came to Ieremias from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the wordes, that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For soe the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudab, saith the Lord: for I will restore them vnto the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 Againe, these are the wordes that the Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudab.

5 For thus saith the Lord, We haue heard a terrible voyce, of feare and not of peace.

6 Demand now, & behold, if a man trauaile with child: wherefore doe I behold euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile and all faces are turned in to a palenesse?

7 Alas, for this day is great: none hath bene like it: it is euen the time of Iakobs trouble, yet shall he be deliuered from it.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hostes, I will breake his yoke from off thy necke & breake thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serue them selues of him.

9 But they shal serue the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 Therefore feare not, O my seruant Iakob, saith the Lord, neither be afraid, O Israel: for soe, I will deliuer thee from a late *conuoy*, and thy seede from the lande of their captiuitie, and Iakob shal turne againe, and shalbe in rest and prosperitie, and none shall make him afraide.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I utterly destroy all the nations where I haue scattered thee, yet will I not utterly destroy thee, but I will correct thee, by iudgement, and not utterly cut thee off.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Thy brauing is iururable, and thy wound is dolorous.

13 There is none to iudge thy cause, or to lay a plaister: there are no medicines, nor help for thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue stricken thee with the wound of an enemy, and with a sharpe chastisement for the multitude of thine iniquities, because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorowe is iururable, for the multitude of thine iniquities: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, shall be deuoured, & all thine enemies euery one shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoyle thee, shalbe spoyled, and all they that robbe thee, will I giue to be robbed.

17 For I will restore heath vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy woundes, saith the Lord, because they called thee, The castaway, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob's tentes, and haue compassion on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiving, & the voice of them that are ioyous, & I will multiply them, and they shall not be fewe; I will also glorifie them, & they shall not be diminished.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me; and I will visite all that vexeth them.

21 And their noble men shall be of themselves, and their gouernour shall proceede from the mids of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and approach vnto me: for who is this that directeth his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Beholde, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth with wrath: the whirlewinde that hangeth ouer, shall light vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce wrath of the Lord shall not returne, vntill he haue done, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand it.

C H A P. XXXL

1 *He heareth Gods beneficia after their returne from Babylon, 12 And the spirituall ioy of the faithfull in the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, & they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people which escaped the sword, found grace in the wilderness: he walked before Israel to cause him to rest.

3 The Lord hath appeared vnto me of olde, say they: Yea, I haue loued thee with an euertasting loue, therefore wth mercie I haue drawen thee.

4 Again I will builde thee, and thou shalt be builded, O virgine Israel: thou shalt still be adorned with thy timbrels, and shalt goe forth in the dance of them that be ioyfull.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and the planters that plant them, shall make them common.

6 For the dayes shall come that the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, and let vs go v^{nto} Zion to the Lord our God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Reioyce with gladnesse for Iacob, and shoute for ioy among the chiefe of the Gentiles: publish praise, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them from the North countrey, & gather them from the coastes of the world, with the blinde & the lame among them, with the woman with childe, and her that is deliuered alior: a great company shall returne hither.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercie will I bring them againe: I will leade them by the foun- taines of water in a straight way, wherein they

shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the yles afarre off; and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him & will keepe him, as a shepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him, that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come, and reioyce in the height of Zion, and shall runne to the bound- tifulnes of the Lord, *new* for the wheate & for the wine, and for y^e oyle, & for the increase of sheepe, and bullocks: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall haue no more sorrowe.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, and the young men, & the old men together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and giue them ioy for their sorowes.

14 And I will replenish the soule of y^e Priests with fannes, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnes, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord, A voyce was heard on hie, a mourning and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded saith the Lord, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemies.

17 And there is hope in thine ende, sayth the Lord, that thy children shall come againe to their owne borders.

18 I haue heard Ephraim lamenting thus, Thou hast corrected me, and I was chastised as an vntamed calfe: conuert thou me, and I shall be conuerted: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely after that I conuerted, I repented, and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euē confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne or pleasant childe: yet since I spake vnto him, I still remem- ber him: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue compassion vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee vp signes: make thee heapes: set thine heart toward the path and way, that thou hast walked: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 Howe long wilt thou goe astray, O thou rebellious daughter? for the Lord hath created a newe thing in the earth: A WOMAN shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yet shall they say this thing in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord bleste thee, O habitation of iustice and holy mountaine.

24 And Iudah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen and they that goe forth with the flocke.

25 For I haue satiate the wearie soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule,

26 Therefore I awaked and behelde, and my sleep

leepe was sweet vnto me.

27 Beholde, the dayes come, saith [¶] Lord, that I will sowe the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah wth the seed of man & with the seed of beaſt.

28 And like as I haue watched vpon them, to plucke vp & to root out, & to throw downe, and to destroy, & to plague [¶] them, so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant [¶] them, saith the Lord.

29 In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowe grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie: euery man that eateth the [¶] sowe grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will make a newe couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah,

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers, w^hen I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of the lande of Egypt, the which my couenant they brake, although I was [¶] an husband and vnto them, saith the Lord.

33 But this shall bee the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lorde, I will put my Lawe in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people,

34 And they shall teache no more euery man his neighbour and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the Lorde: for I will forgive their iniquitie, and will remember their finnes no more.

35 Thus sayeth the Lorde, which giueth the sunne for a light to the day, and the courses of the moone and of the starres for a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waues thereof roate: his Name is the Lord of hosts.

36 If these ordinances depart out of my sight, saith the Lord, then shall the seede of Israel cease from being a nation before me, for euer.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If the heauens can be measured, or the foundations of the earth be searched out beneath, then will I cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the Lord.

38 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that the citie shall be built to the Lord, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the line of the measure shall go forth in his presence vpon the hill Gareb, & shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the feldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, and vnto the corner of the horgue toward the East, shall be holy vnto the Lord, neither shall it be plucked vp nor destroyed any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

Ieremiah is cast into prison, because he prophesied that the citie should be take of the King of Babylon. 7 He sheweth, that the people should come againe to their owne possession. 38 The people of God are his seruants, and be is their Lord.

The word that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of

Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar.

2 For then the King of Babels hoste besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which was in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus sayth the Lorde, ¶ Beholde, I will giue this citie into the hands of the king of Babel, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah the King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be deliuered into the hands of the king of Babel, & shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall beholde his face,

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babel, & there shall he be, vntil I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

7 Beholde, Hananeel the sonne of Shallum thine vnckle, shall come vnto thee, and say, Bye vnto thee my field, that is in Anathoth: for the title by kindred appertaineth vnto thee to bye it.

8 So Hananeel, mine vnckles sonne, came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the worde of the Lorde, and sayde vnto me, Bye my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of the possession is thine, and the purchase belongeth vnto thee: bye it for thee. Then I knewe that this was the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hananeel, mine vnckles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the siluer, [¶] when seven shekels, and ten pices of siluer.

10 And I wrote it in the booke and signed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the siluer in the balances.

11 So I tooke the booke of the possession, being sealed according to the Law, and custome, with the booke that was open,

12 And I gaue the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah in the sight of Hananeel mine vnckles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, written in the booke of the possession, before all the lewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Take the writings, [¶] when this booke of the possession, both that is sealed, and this booke that is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue a long time.

15 For the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel saith thus, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Nowe when I had deliuered the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, beholde, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and by thy stretched out armes, & there is nothing [¶] hard vnto thee.

Chap. 29.
16, 17. &
34. 2.

Dr. right
10. reuere
10.

Orbid.

Jeremiahs prayer.

Jeremiahs.

An euerlasting couenant.

Exo. 34.7
Deut. 5.9.

18 * Thou shewest mercy vnto thousands, and recompensett the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: O God the great & mighty, whose Name is the Lord of hosts,

19 Great in counsell, & mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all y wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his workes)

20 Which hast set signes and woonders in the land of Egypt vnto this day, and in Israel, and among all men, and hast made thee a Name, as appeareth this day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes, & with woonders, and with a strong hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, euen a land, that floweth with milke and honie,

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Lawe: all that thou commandedst them to doe, they haue not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Beholde, the mounts, they are come into the cite to take it, and the cite is giuen into the hande of the Caldeans, that fight against it by means of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and beholde, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord God, sye vnto thee the field for siluer, and take witness: for the cite shall be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremias, saying,

27 Beholde, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for mee?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will giue this cite into the hande of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, king of Babel, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans shall come and fight against this cite, & set fire on this city, & burne it, with the houses, vpon whose roofs they haue offered incense vnto Baal, & powred drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me vnto anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue surely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the workes of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 Therefore this cite hath bene vnto me as a promocation of mine anger, & of my wrath, from the day, that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remooue it out of my sight,

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, euen they, their kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the backe and not the face, though I taught them, rising vp early, and instructing them, yet they were not

obedient to receiue doctrine,

34 But they set their abominations in y house (whereup on my Name was called) to defile it,

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow the fire vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they shoulde doe such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babel by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence,

37 * Beholde, I will gather them out of all countreys, wherein I haue scattered them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely,

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare mee for euer for the wealth of them, and of their children after them,

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will neuer turne away from them to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will delight in them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule,

42 For thus sayeth the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And the fieldes shall bee possessed in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shall be giuen into the hande of the Caldeans,

44 Men shall bye fieldes for siluer, and make writings, and seale them, and take witnesses in the lande of Benjamin, and rounde about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Prophet is comforted of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promised. & God forgiveth sinnes, for his owne glory. 15 Of the birth of Christ. 20 The kingdom of Christ in the Church shall neuer be ended.

Moreouer, the words of the Lord came vnto Jeremias the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lord is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this cite, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill themselves with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain to mine anger and in my wrath: for I have hid my face from this citie, because of all their wickednesse.

6 ¶ Beholde, I will give it health and amendment: for I will cure them, and will renewe vnto them the abundance of peace, and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have sinned against me: yea, I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have rebelled against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name, a ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good y^e I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the wealth, that I shew vnto this time.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate, without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the Lorde of hostes, because the Lorde is good: for his mercy *is* and *with* for ever, & of them that offer the sacrifice of praise in the house of the Lord, for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Againe in this place, which is desolate, without man, and without beast, & in all the cities thereof there shall be dwelling for shepheards to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities in the plaine, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe, under the hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that I will performe that good thing, which I have promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 In those dayes and at that time, will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to growe vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement, and righteousness in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saved, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and he that shall call her, is the Lord our righteousnesse.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priestes and Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to offer meat offerings, & to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lorde, If you can breake my

covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, that there shoulde not be day, and night in their season,

21 Then may my covenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee shoulde not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites, *and* Priests my ministers.

22 As the armie of heauen can not bee numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiplie the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families, which the Lorde hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they shoulde be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the order of heauen and earth,

26 Then will I cast away the seede of Iakob and Dauid my seruant, and not take of his seede to bee rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue compassion on them.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

2 He threatneth that the citie, and the King Zedekiah shall be giuen into the hands of the King of Babylon. 11 He rebuketh their crueltie toward their seruants.

THE worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lorde (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel, and all his hostes, and all the kingdomes of the earth, *was* vnder the power of his hand, and all people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

1 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I will giue this citie into the hande of the king of Babel, and hee shall burne it with fire,

2 And thou shalt not escape out of his hande, but shalt surely bee taken, and deliuered into his hande, and thine eyes shall beholde the face of the king of Babel, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babel.

3 Yet heare the worde of the Lorde, O Zedekiah, King of Iudah: thus saith the Lorde of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword,

4 But thou shalt die in peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *o* downs for thee, and they shall lament thee, saying, Oh Iord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

5 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem,

6 (When the King of Babels hostes fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left, *even* against Iachish, and against Azekah: for these strong cities remained of the cities of Iudah)

7 This is the worde that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had

Jeremiahs prayer.

Exo. 34-7
Deut. 5, 9.

18 * Thou shewest mercy vnto thousande, and recompenseth the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: O God the great & mighty, whose Name is the Lord of hosts,

19 Great in counsell, & mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all thy wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his workes)

20 Which hast set signes and wondrous in the land of Egypt vnto this day, and in Israel, and among all men, and hast made thee a Name, as appeareth this day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes, & with wonders, and with a strong hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terror,

22 And hast giuen them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, *even a* land, that floweth with milke and honie,

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Lawe: all that thou commandedst them to doe, they haue not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Beholde, the mounts, they are come into the cite to take it, and the cite is giuen into the hande of the Caldeans, that fight against it by meanes of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and beholde, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord God, bye vnto thee the field for siluer, and take witness: for the cite shall be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremias, saying,

27 Beholde, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will giue this cite into the hande of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar, king of Babel, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans shall come and fight against this cite, & set fire on this city, & burne it, with the houses, vpon whose roofs they haue offered incense vnto Baal, & powred drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me vnto anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue surely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the workes of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 Therefore this cite hath bene vnto me as a *procuracion* of mine anger, & of my wrath, from the day, that they built it, *even* vnto this day, that I should remooue it out of my sight,

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, *even* they, their kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the backe and not the face: though I taught them, rising vp early, and instructing them, yet they were not

Jeremiahs.

An euerlasting couenant,

obedient to receiue doctrine,

34 But they set their abominations in my house (whereupon my Name was called) to defile it,

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow the fire vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they shoulde doe such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence,

37 * Beholde, I wil gather them out of all countreys, wherein I haue scattered them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare mee for euer for the wealth of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will neuer turne away from them to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will delight in them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule.

42 For thus sayeth the Lorde, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And the fieldes shall bee possessed in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shall be giuen into the hande of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall bye fieldes for siluer, and make writings, and seale them, and take witnesses in the lande of Benjamin, and rounde about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Prophet is moued of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promised. 8 God forgiveth sinnes, for his owne glory. 18 Of the birth of Christ. 20 The kingdom of Christ in the Church shall neuer be ended.

Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto Jeremias the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lorde is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, concerning the houses of this cite, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill themselves with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain to mine anger and in my wrath: for I have hid my face from this citie, because of all their wickednesse.

6 Beholde, I will give it health and amendment: for I will cure them, and will renewe vnto them the abundance of peace, and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have sinned against me: yea, I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have rebelled against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name, a ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the wealth, that I shew vnto this.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate, without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hostes, because the Lord is good: for his mercy *and* *truth* for ever, & of them that offer *the sacrifice* of praise in the house of the Lord, for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Againe in this place, which is desolate, without man, and without beast, & in all the cities thereof, there shall be dwelling for shepherds to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities in the plaine, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe, vnder the hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will performe that good thing, which I have promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 In those dayes and at that time, will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to growe vp vnto David, and he shall execute iudgement, and righteousness in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saved, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and he that shall call her, is the Lord our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord, David shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priestes and Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to offer meat offerings, & to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can breake my

covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, that there shoulde not be day, and night in their season,

21 Then may my covenant bee broken with David my seruant, that hee shoulde not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites, *and* Priests my ministers.

22 As the armie of heauen can not bee numbered, neither the land of the sea measured, so will I multiplie the seede of David my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families, which the Lord hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the order of heauen and earth,

26 Then will I cast away the seede of Iakob and David my seruant, and not take of his seede to bee rulers over the seede of Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue compassion on them.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

2 He threatneth that the citie, and the King Zedekiah shall be given into the hands of the King of Babylon. 11 He rebuketh them cruelly toward their seruants.

THE worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord (when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and all his hoste, and all the kingdomes of the earth, *that were* vnder the power of his hand, and all people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, *I will give this citie into the hande of the king of Babel, and hee shall burne it with fire,

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hande, but shalt surely bee taken, and deliuered into his hande, and thine eyes shall beholde the face of the king of Babel, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babel.

4 Yet heare the worde of the Lord, O Zedekiah, king of Iudah: thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword,

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shalt thou burne *o* *down* for thee, and they shall lament thee, saying, Oh Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem,

7 (When the King of Babels hoste fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left, *even* against Iachish, and against Azekah: for these strong cities remained of the cities of Iudah)

8 This is the worde that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had

2 Chron.
36. 19.
chap. 39.
16, 17, 18.
32, 33.

made a covenant with all the people, which were at Ierusalem, to proclaim libertie vnto them,

9 That euery man shoulde let his seruant goe free, and euery man his handmayd, which was an Ebrue or an Ebraeise, and that none shoulde serue himselfe of them; *10* *was*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had agreed to the covenant, heard that euery one shoulde let his seruant go free, and euery one his handmayd, and that none shoulde serue themselves of them any more, they obeyed and let them goe.

† Ebr. *re-
turned.*

11 But afterward, they † repented, and caused the seruants and the handmayds, whom they had let goe free, to retaine, and helde them in subiection as seruants and handmayds.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of seruants, saying,

† Or, *bon-
daye.*

Deut. 15.
12.

14 * At the terme of seuen yeeres let ye goe, euery man his brother an Ebrue which hath bene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee: but your fathers obeyed mee not, neither inclined their eares.

15 And ye were now turned, & had done right in my sight in proclaiming libertie, euery man to his neighbor, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house, whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye repented, and polluted my Name: for ye haue caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmayd, whome ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to retaine, & holde them in subiection to bee vnto you as seruants and as handmayds.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me in proclaiming freedome euery man to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: beholde, I will proclaim a libertie for you, saith the Lorde, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you a terror to all the kindomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue those men that haue broken my covenant, and haue not kept the wordes of the covenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof.

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eupuches, and the Priestes, and all the people of the lande, which passed betweene the parts of the calf,

20 I wil euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hands of them that seeke their life: and their dead bodies shalbe for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beastes of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his princes will I giue into the hande of their enemies, and into the hande of them that seeke their life, and into the hande of the king of Babels hoste, which are gone vp from you.

22 Beholde, I will command, saith the Lorde,

and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

He proposeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

THe worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lorde, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the House of the Lorde, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 The tooke I Iazanziah, the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habazziniah, & his brethren, & all his sonnes, & the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lorde, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maatish, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the treasure.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pottes full of wine, and cuppes, and said vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither you nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house nor sow seede, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any, but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue a long time in the land, where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, & we drinke no wine all our dayes, neither we, our wines, our sonnes, nor our daughters,

9 Neither build we houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed,

10 But wee haue remained intents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came vp into the land, we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem, from the hoste of the Caldeans, and from the hoste of Aram: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my words, saith the Lord?

14 The commandement of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, that they shoulde drinke no wine, is surely kept: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye would not obey me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, *Chap. 11.* saying, * Returne now euery man from his euill way, and amend your workes, and goe not after *11.11.*

other

other gods to serue them, and ye shal dwell in the lande, which I haue giuen vnto you, and to your fathers, but yee woulde not incline your eare, nor obey me.

16 Surely the seruises of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue kept the commandement of their father, which he gaue them, but this people hath not obeyed me.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, γ God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vp γ Iudah, & vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem: all the euill γ I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they would not heare, and I haue called vnto them, but they woulde not answer.

18 And Ieremiah saide to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for euer.

C H A P. XXXVI.

1 Baruch writeth, as Ieremiah inditeth, the booke of the curses against Iudah and Israel. 9 Hee is sent with the booke vnto the people, and readeth it before them all. 14 Eie: is called before the rulers and readeth it before them also. 23 The king catcheth it in the fire. 28 There is another written at the commandement of the Lord.

AND in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim γ sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roule γ booke, & write therein all the words that I haue spoken to thee against Israel and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day that I spake vnto thee, γ en from the dayes of Iosiah vnto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare of all the euill, which I determined to doe vnto them, that they may returne every man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their finnes.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule, γ booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, and can not goe into the House of the Lord.

6 Therefore goe thou, and reade the roule, wherein thou hast written at my mouth the words of the Lord, in the audience of the people in the Lords house vpon the fasting day: also thou shalt reade them in the hearing of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may bee that they will pray before the Lorde, and ebery one returne from his euill way, for great is the anger & the wrath, that the Lorde hath declared against this people.

8 So Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according vnto all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the Lorde in the Lords House.

9 And in the fift yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke γ words of Ieremiah in the House of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the secretary, in the hier court at the entrie of the new gate of the Lords House, in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the Lord,

12 Then hee went downe to the Kings house into the Chancellours chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, γ en Elithama the Chancellor, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Eliahah the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read in the booke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Chulshi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hande the roule, wherein thou hast read in the audience of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they sayd vnto him, Sit downe nowe, and reade it, that we may heare. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Nowe when they had heard all the words, they were afraide both one and other, and sayde vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all these wordes.

17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell vs nowe, howe diddest thou write all these wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ynke in the booke.

19 Then sayde the princes vnto Baruch, Goe, hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king to γ court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elithama the Chancellour, and told the king all the words that he might heare.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Elithama the Chancellours chamber, and Iehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the audience of all the princes, which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three, or foure fides, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire, that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire, that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraide, nor rent their garments, γ en the king nor any of his seruants, that heard all these wordes.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, and Delaiah, & Gemariah had besought the king, that he would not burne the roule; but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, and Sersiah the sonne of Azriel, & Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the worde of the Lord came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule & the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, & write in it all the former words that were in the first roule which Ichoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt,

29 And thou shalt say to Ichoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, that the king of Babel shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall take thence both man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Ichoiakim King of Iudah, He shal haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, & his dead bodie shalbe cast out in the day to the heate, & in the night to frost.

31 And I will visite him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them & vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them; but they would not heare.

32 Then tooke Jeremiah another roule, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein at the mouth of Jeremiah all the wordes of the booke which Ichoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like wordes.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah succeeded Ieconiah. 3 He sendeth vnto Jeremiah to pray for him. 12 Jeremiah, going into the Lande of Benjamin, is taken. 15 He is beaten and put in prison.

2. Kin. 24. 17. 2. Chr. 36. 10. Chap. 52. 1. **A**Nd King Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Coniah the sonne of Ichoiakim, who Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the lande would obey the wordes of the Lord, which he spake by the ministerie of the Prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 (Now Jeremiah went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the prison.)

5 Then Pharaohs hoste was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Thus shal ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto mee to inquire of mee, Beholde, Pharaohs hoste which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne

to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this cite, and take it and burne it with fire.

9 Thus sayeth the Lorde, Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shal not depart.

10 For though ye had siniten the whole hoste of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should euery man rise vp in his tent, and burne this cite with fire.

11 ¶ When the hoste of the Caldeans was broke vp from Ierusalem, because of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went out of Ierusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, separating himselfe thence from among the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, there was a chiefe officer, whose name was Iriiah the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he rocke Jeremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fliest to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, That is false, I flee not to the Caldeans: but he would not heare him: so Iriiah tooke Jeremiah, and brought him to the priuces.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Jeremiah, and smote him, and layd him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon and into the prisons, & had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Jeremiah said, Yea: for said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babel.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah saide vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 ¶ Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babel shal not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King: let my prayer be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Iehonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded, that they should put Jeremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the cite were eaten vp. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 By the motion of the rulers Jeremiah is put into a dungeon. 10 At the request of Iered-melch the King commaundeth Jeremiah to bee brought forth of the dungeon. 17 Jeremiah sheweth the King howe he might escape death.

Then Shephatiah the sonne of Martan, & Gedaliah the sonne of Pashhur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, & Pashhur the sonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken

vnto all the people, saying,

1 Thus saith the Lorde, He that remaineth in this cite, shall die by the sworde, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall haue his life for a pray, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the Lorde, This cite shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babels armes, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes saide vnto the king, We beseech you, let this man bee put to death: for thus he || weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this cite, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: this man seeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he is in your hands: for the king can doe you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prisons: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon there was no myre but myre: so Ieremiah stucke fast in the myre.

7 Nowe when Ebed-melech [†] blacke More, one of the Eunuches, which was in [†] kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (then the king late in the gate of Benjamin)

8 And Ebed-melech went out of the Kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and he dieth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the cite.

10 Then the King commaunded Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Take from hence thirtie men [†] with thee, and take Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him and went to the house of the king vnder the treasure, and tooke there olde rotten [†] ragges, and olde worne [†] clothes, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the blacke More sayde vnto Ieremiah, Put now these olde rotten [†] ragges and worne, vnder thine arme holes, betwene the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drewe vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him, into the thirde entre that is in the House of the Lorde, and the King said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah saide to Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt not thou slay me? and if I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not heare me.

16 So the King sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the Lorde liueth, that made vs these soules, I wil not slay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of those men that seeketh thy life.

17 Then saide Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, the God of Israel, If

thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of Babels princes, then thy soule shall live, and this cite shall not be burnt vp with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babels princes, then shall this cite bee giuen into the hande of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiah the King saide vnto Ieremiah, I am care full for the lewes that are fled vnto the Caldeans, lest they deliuer mee into their hands, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah saide, They shall not deliuer thee: hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee: so shall it be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall live.

21 But if thou wilt refuse to goe forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me.

22 And beholde, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house shall be brought forth to the king of Babels princes: and those women shall say, Thy friends haue perswaded thee, and haue preuailed against thee: thy teete are fastened in the myre, and they are turned backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wines, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babel: and this cite shall thou cause to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, & thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes vnderstande that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, & say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou hast said vnto the king, hide it not from vs, and we will not slay thee: also what the king said vnto thee.

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I humbly besought the king that he would not cause me to returne to Iehonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah and asked him. And he tolde them according to all these wordes that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode still in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken: and he was there, when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel, the King of Babel, being in taken of the Caldeans. 6 His finnes are staine. 7 His eyes are thrust out. 11 Ieremiah is provided for. 15 Ebed-melech is deliuered from captiuitie.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel and all his hostes against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the cite was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the King of Babel came in, and sate in the middle gate, even Nergal, Sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarfeschim, Rab-saris, Nergal, Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of

Or, his
not up
our
minded

Or, dis-
course
gibb.

† Ebr. si-
est.

† Ebr. Co-
niste, or
Ethiopia.

† Ebr. vnder
the thine
hand.

C. 34. 11.

† Ebr. si-
est.

2 Km. 25.
1.
Chap. 32. 4

of the princes of the king of Babel.

4 And when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fledde, and went out of the cite by night, through the Kings garden, & by the gate betwene the two walles, and he went toward the wilderuesse.

5 But the Caldeans hoste pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vnto Riblah in the lande of Hamath, where he gaue indgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babel slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babel slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him in chaines, to carie him to Babel.

8 And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, & brake down the walles of Ierusalem.

¶ Or, cap-
taine of
the gard.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde caried away captiue into Babel the remnant of the people, that remained in the cite, and those that were fled and fallen vnto him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde left the poore y had nothing in y land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at the same time.

† Ebr. by
the hand
of.
† Ebr. set
him no harne,
but doe vnto
him euen as
hee shall
say vnto thee.
upon him.

11 Now Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † vnto Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward, saying,

12 Take him, and y looke well to him, and do him no harne, but doe vnto him euen as hee shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward sent, and Nebushazzan, Rab-saris, and Neregal, Sharezar, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babels princes:

14 Euen they sent, and to oke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Nowe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe & speake to Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my wordes vpon this cite for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the Lorde, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hande of the men whom thou fearest.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lorde.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah hath licence to goe whither he wil.
2 He dwelleth with the people that remaine with Gedaliah.

THE worde which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had let him goe from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among al that

were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babel.

2 And the chiefe steward tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, I he lord thy God hath pronounced this plague vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath saide: because ye haue finned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I loose thee this day from y chaines which were on thine hands: if it please thee to come with me into Babel, come, and I wil looke well vnto thee: but if it please thee not to come with me into Babel, y tarie still: beholde, all the land is before thee whether it seemeth good, and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 For yet he was not returned: therefore hee said, Returne to Gedaliah y sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whome the king of Babel hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among y people, or goe whersoener it pleaseth thee to goe. So the chiefe steward gaue him vitales and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah y sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Nowe when all the captiues of the hoste, which were in the fields, euen they and their men heard, that the king of Babel had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and that he had committed vnto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the lande, that were not caried away captiue to Babel,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iehanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanehumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, saue vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the lande, and serue the king of Babel, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for mee, beholde, I wil dwell at Mizpah to y serue the Caldeans, which wil come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and sommer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue y taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babel had left a remnant of Iudah, and sent that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan,

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places where they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and sommer fruites, very much.

13 Moreover, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the host, that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Knowest thou not that Babels the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael y sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah

† Ebr. set
him, as thy
common
demonstr.

2. King.
35.34

For you
cise the
or to in
to ease the
for you.
Or, cho
sent to
dwell in.

daliah the sonne of Ahikam beleued them not.

13 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Vn herefore should hee kill thee, that all the Iewes, which are gathered vnto thee, should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

C H A P. XLII.

3 Ishmael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, & many other with him. 11 Iohana followeth after Ishmael.

BUT in the seventh moneth came Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama of the feede royall, and the princes of the King, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

3 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah with these ten men that were with him, & smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, & slew him whom the king of Babel had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and all the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 Now the second day that he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 There came men from Shechem, from Iishah, and from Samaria, euen fourescore men, hauing their beardes shauen, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incense in their handes to offer in the House of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them, weeping as he went; and when hee met them, hee sayd vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And when they came into the middes of the citie, Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slewe them, and cast them into the mids of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were founde among them that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treasures in the fildes, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so hee slayed, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Nowe the pit wherein Ishmael had cast the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slaine because of Gedaliah) is it, which Aia the King had made because of Basah King of Israel. and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, euen the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whome Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward, had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah and all the captiues of the hoste that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of

Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they all tooke their men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Nowe when all the people whome Ishmael caried away captiue, sawe Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the hoste, that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, returned and came againe, & went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the hoste that were with him, all the remnant of the people, whome Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had caried away captiue from Mizpah, (after that hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) euen the strong men of warre, and the women, and the children, & the eunuches, whom he had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in Geruth Chimham, which is by Beth-leham, to goe and to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they feared them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whome the King of Babel made gouernour in the land.

C H A P. XLIII.

1 The captiues aske counsell of Ieremiah, what they ought to doe. 7 He admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

THEN all the captiues of the hoste, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least vnto the most came,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Hear our prayer, we beseech thee, and pray for vs vnto the Lorde thy God, euen for all this remnant (for wee are left, but a fewe of many, as thine eyes doe beholde)

3 That the Lorde thy God may shewe vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard your bebold, I will pray vnto the Lorde your God according to your words, and whatsoever thing the Lorde shall answer you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The Lorde be a witnes of truth, and faith betwene vs, if we do not, euen according to all things for the which the Lorde thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good or euill, wee will obey the voyce of the Lorde God, to whome wee send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the Lorde our God.

7 ¶ And so after ten dayes came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the hoste, which were with him, and all the people from the least to the most,

9 And sayde vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, vnto whome ye sent me to present

† Ebr. les
our pray
er shall be
fore thee,
as chap.

36.7.

your

your prayers before him.

10 If ye wil dwell in this land, then I wil build you, and not destroy you, and I wil plant you, and not roote you out: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Feare not for the king of Babel, of whom yee are afraide: be not afraide of him, sayeth the Lord: for I am with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand,

107.
107.

12 And I will graunt you mercie that hee may haue compassion vpon you, and he shal cause you to dwell in your owne land.

13 But if ye say, We wil not dwell in this land, neither heare the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sounde of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell,

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Iudah: thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, if ye set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to dwell there)

16 Then the sworde that yee feared, shall take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which yee care, shall then hang vpon you in Egypt, and there shall ye die.

17 And all the men that set their faces to enter into Egypt to dwell there, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine nor escape from the plague, that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my wrath hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my wrath be powred forth vpon you, when ye shal enter into Egypt, and ye shall be a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 O ye remnant of Iudah, the Lord hath sayd concerning you, Goe not into Egypt: know certainly that I haue admonished you this day.

20 Surely ye dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, saying Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, and declare vnto vs euen according vnto all that the Lord our God hath sayd, and we wil doe it.

21 Therefore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which hee hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shal die by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe and dwell.

CHAP. XLIII.

Johanan carrieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the minde of Jeremiah. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

Now when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking vnto the whole people all the words of the Lord their God, for the which the Lord their God had sent him to them, all these words.

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, & all the proud men, saying vnto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe

not into Egypt to dwell there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah pronoketh thee against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might slay vs, and carry vs away captiues into Babel.

4 So Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hostes, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the Lord, to dwell in the lande of Iudah.

5 But Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hostes tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had bene driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

6 Euen men and women, & children, and the kings daughters, & euery person, that Nebuzaradan the chiefe Rewarde had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, & Jeremiah the Prophet, & Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the Lande of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: thus came they to Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hande, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entrie of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes in the sight of the men of Iudah,

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil send & bring Nebuchad nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones which I haue hid, and he shal spread his paviilion ouer them.

11 And when hee shall come, he shal smite the land of Egypt: such as are appointed for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them and carry them away captiues: & he shal aray himselfe with the lande of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and shal depart from thence in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh, that is in the lande of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall hee burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reprimandeth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that set light by the threatening of the Lord, are chastened. 26 The destruction of Egypt and of the times therein is prophesied.

The worde that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Iewes, which dwell in the lande of Egypt, & remained at Migdol, & at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and beholde, this day they are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, & to serue other gods, which they knew not, neither they nor you nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets rising early, and sending them, saying,

Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they would not heare nor incline their eare to turne from their wickednes, and to burne no more incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my wrath, and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are desolate, and waited, as appeareth this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great euil against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Iudah, and leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your handes, burning incense vnto other gods in the lande of Egypt whither ye bee gone to dwell: that yee might bring destruction vnto your selues, and that yee might bee a curse and a reproch among all nations of the earth.

9 Haue yee forgotten the wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednes of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wines, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wines, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Law nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Beholde, I will set my face against you, to euill and to destroy all Iudah,

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt there to dwell, and they shall al be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die from the least vnto the most, by the sword, & by the famine, and they shalbe a detestation and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will visite them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue visited Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the lande of Egypt to dwell there, shal escape or remaine, that they should returne into the lande of Iudah, to the which they haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knewe that their wines had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 The word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, we wil not heare it of thee,

17 But we wil do whatsoeuer thing goeth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, both we & our fathers, our kings & our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for then, that we plenty of vitayles, and were well and felt none euil.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offerings

vnto her, we haue had scarcenes of al things, and haue bin consumed by the sword & by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to make her glad, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her with praise betwixt our husbands?

20 Then said Ieremiah vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answer, saying,

21 Did not the Lorde remember the incense, that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, both you, and your fathers, your Kings and your princes, and the people of the land, and hath he not considered it?

22 So that the Lord could no longer forbear, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, and because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therfore is your land desolate, and an astonishment, and a curse, and without inhabitant, as appeareth this day.

23 Because ye haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the Lord, & haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, therfore this plague is come vpon you, as appeareth this day.

24 Moreover Ieremiah saide vnto all the people and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye & your wines haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We wil performe our vowe, that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings to her: yee will performe your vowe, and doe the things that ye haue vowed.

26 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah, that dwell in the land of Egypt. Beholde, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the Lorde, that my Name shall no more bee called vpon by the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God lieth.

27 Behold, I wil watch ouer them for euil and not for good, and all men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shalbe consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntil they be utterly destroyed.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the lande of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose wordes shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, sayth the Lord, when I visite you in this place, that yemay knowe that my wordes shall surely stand against you, for euill.

30 Thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his liſe: as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel his enemy, who also sought his liſe.

C H A P. XLV.

2 Ieremiah comforteth Baruch, assuring him that he should not perishe in the destruction of Ierusalem.

The

Mr, wat.

Mr, Jo ap.

with praise betw.

† Ebr. is it not come up into his heart?

Mr, Ierem.

Amos 9.

4.

Orph. boult the ju.

† Ebr. hſt up their foules.

† Ebr. we were ſatiated with bread.

Mr, Ierem.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when hee had written these wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah. in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

1 Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

2 Thou diddest say, Woe is me nowe : for the Lorde hath layed sorrow vnto my sorrow: I fainted in my morning, and I can finde no rest.

3 Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The Lord saith thus, Beholde, that which I haue built, will I destroy, and that which I haue planted, will I plucke vp, euen this whole land.

4 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? keeke them not: for behold, I will bring a plague vpon all flesh, saith y Lord: but thy life will I giue thee for a praye in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVL

1 *He prophesieth the destruction of Egypt. 27 Disturbance is promised to Israel.*

THe wordes of the Lorde, which came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Gentiles,

2 *A. against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Perath in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel smote in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.*

3 Make ready buckler, and shield, and goe forth to battell.

4 Make ready the horses, and let the horsemen get vp, and stand vp with your sallets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them afraide, and driuen backe? for their mightie men are smitten, and are fled away, and looke not backe: for feare was round about, saith the Lord.

6 The swift shall not flee away, nor the strong man escape: they shall stumble, and fall toward the North by the riuer Perath.

7 Who is this that commeth vp, as a flood, whose waters are moued like the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like the flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he sayeth, I will goe vp, and wil couer the earth: I wil destroy the citie with them that dwell therein.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the valiant men come forth, the blacke Mores, and the Libyans that beare the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bowe.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hostes, and a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his enemies: for the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord God of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North country by the riuer Perath.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt haue no health.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the lande: for the strong hath stumbled against the strong, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, howe Nebuchad-nezzar king of

Babel should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Publish in Egypt, and declare in Migdol, and proclaime in Noph, and in Tahpanhes, and say, Stand still, and prepare thee: for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men put backe? they could not stand because the Lord did driue them.

16 Hee made many to fall, and one fell vpon anothers and they sayde, Arise, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the sword of the violent.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt, and of a great multitude hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the Lorde of hostes, surely as Tabor is in the mountaynes, and as Carmel is in the sea: so shall it come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, make thee geare to go into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a faire calfe, but destruction commeth out of the North it commeth.

21 Also her hired men are in the mids of her like fat calves: they are also turned backe and fled away together: they could not stand, because the day of their destruction was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall go forth like a serpent: for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her Forrest, saith the Lorde: for they cannot be coured, because they are more then the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall bee confounded: she shall be deliuered into the handes of the people of the North.

25 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the common people of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods & their kings, euen Pharaoh, and of them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the handes of those, that seeke their lues, and into the hande of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, & into the hande of his seruants, and afterward they shall dwell as in the olde time, saith the Lord.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iakob, and be not thou afraid, O Israel: for behold, I wil deliuer thee from a farre countrey, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iakob shall returne and bee in rest, and prosperitie, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iakob my seruant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee, and I wil utterly destroy all the nations, whither I haue driuen thee: but I wil not utterly destroy thee, but correct thee by iudgement, and not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII

The word of the Lord against the Philistines.
THe wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Azzah.

2 Thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, waters rise vp out of the North, and shall bee as a swelling flood, and shall ouerflowe the land, and all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein

gypt.
ol, and
ay,
I shall
they
them.
vpon
gaine
nati.
of E.
nd the
is the
om-
one,
make
shalbe
gion
ther
fied
e the
dem,
a fer-
ome
in the
are
ble
ount
the
if:
No,
heit
oim,
s of
ods
s in
rob,
will
ede
half
one
with
de-
eer
edi
f.
isb
hat
v.
od,
re-
the
ues

then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle;

3 At the noyse and stamping of the hooves of his strong horse, at the noyse of his charres, & at the rumbing of his wheelles: the fathers shall not looke back to their childre, for feeblenes of haids,

4 Because of the day that commeth to destroy all the Philistims, and to destroy Tyrus, and Zidon, and all the rest that take their part: for the Lord will destroy the Philistims, the remnant of the yle of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azzah: Ashkelon is cut vp with the rest of their valleyes. Howe long wilt thou cut thy selfe:

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long wilt it be or thou cease: turne againe: into thy scaberd, rest and be still.

7 Howe can it cease, seeing the Lord hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea bankes euen there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The words of the Lord against the Moabites, because of their pride and cruelty.

Concerning Moab, thus saith the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Wo vnto Nebo: for it is wasted: Kirjathaim is confounded and taken: Mfgab is confounded and afraide.

2 Moab shall boast no more of Heihbon: for they haue deniued euill against it. Come, and let vs destroy it; that it be no more a nation: also thou shalt be destroyed, O Madmen, and the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying shall be from Horonaim with desolation and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed: her litle ones haue caused their crie to be heard.

5 For at the going vp of Luhith, the mourner shall go vp with weeping: for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a crie of destruction.

6 Flee, and save your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his Priestes and his Princes together.

8 And the destroyer shall come vpon all cities, and no cite shall escape the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the worke of the Lord negligently, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath bene at rest from his youth, and he hath sited on his lees, and hath not bene powred from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that I will send vnto him such as shall carie him away, and shall emptic his vessels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 Howe thinke you thus, We are mightie and strong men of warre:

15 Moab is destroyed, and his cities burnt vp, & his chiefe young men are gone downe to slaughter, saith y^e King, whose name is y^e Lord of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab is redy to come, and his plague hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, mourne for him, and all ye that knowe his name, say, Howe is the strong trade broken, the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for the destroyer of Moab shall come vpon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holdes.

19 Thou that dwellest in Aroer, stand by the way, and beholde: aske him that seeth and that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is destroyed: howle, and crie, tell ye it in Amon, that Moab is made waste.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon the house of Diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kirjathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, & vpon Bozrah, & vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or nere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the Lord.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the Lord: Moab shall wallowe in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For diddest not thou deride Israel, as though he had bene founde among theues? for when thou speakest of him, thou art moued.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rockes, & be like the dove, that maketh her nest in the sides of the hailes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proude) his stoutnes, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith y^e Lord, but it shall not be for his dissimulations, for they do not right.

31 Therefore wil I howle for Moab, and I will crie out for Moab: mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, as I wept for Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer y^e sea, they are come to the sea of Iazer: the destroyer is fallen vpon thy sommer fruits, & vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy, and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab: and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresses: none shall treade with shouting: their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the crie of Heihbon vnto Elaleh, and vnto Iahaz haue they made their noyse: from Zoar vnto Horonaim, the heifer of three yere olde shall be lowing: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be wasted.

† Eb. gone up, or destroyed.

|| Or, shall be full of clap his hands.

|| Isa. 16. 4.

Mr. de. usual.

J/4192,
3.
ezek. 7. 18.
109. 18.
200.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like a thauime, and mine heart shall sound like a thauime for the men of Kir-heres, because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished,

37 For every head shall be shalde, and every beard plucked: vpon all the handes shall be cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 Mourning shall be vpon all the house toppes of Moab and in all the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

39 They shall howle, saying, Howe is he destroyed! howe hath Moab turned the backe with shame: so shall Moab be a desition, and a feare to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, he shall flee as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 The cities are taken, & the strong holds are won, & the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in triaile.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath set vp himselfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, and pit, and snare shall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

44 He that escapeth from the feare, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

45 They that fled, stonde vnder the shadowe of Heshbon, because of the force: for the fire came out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sihon, and deuoured the corner of Moab, and the toppe of the seditious children.

46 Wo be vnto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken captiues, and thy daughters into captiuitie.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter daies, saith the Lord. Thus saith the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The word of the Lord against the Ammonites, 7 Idumea, 23 Damascus, 28 Kedar, 32 And Elam.

Vnto the children of Ammon thus saith the Lord, Hath Israel no sonnes? or hath he none heire? Why then hath their King possessed Gad, and his people dwelt in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will cause a noyse of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel possesse those that possessed him, saith the Lord.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is wasted: crie ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackcloth: mourne and runne to and fro by the hedges: for their kings shall go into captiuitie, and his Priests, and his princes likewise.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in thy valleis? thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter: she trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Beholde, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord God of hostes, of all those that be about thee, and ye shall be scattered euery man right forth, and none shall gather him that flecth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon.

7 ¶ To Edom thus saith the Lord of hostes, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the children? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Hee, ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are turned backe, and haue consorted to dwell) for I haue brought the destruction of Esau vpon him, and the time of his visitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some grapes? if theeues come by night, they will destroy till they haue ynough.

10 For I haue discovered Esau: I haue vncovered his secretes, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seede is wasted, and his brethren and his neighbours, and there shall be none to say,

11 Leaueth fatherlesse children, & I will preserve them alme, & let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall escape free? thou shalt not goe free, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworn by my selfe, sayeth the Lord, that Bozrah shall be waste, & for a reproche, and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall desolations.

14 I haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heauen, saying, Gather you together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee but small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy feare, and the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, and keepst the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the Lord.

17 ¶ Also Edom shall be desolate: euery one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrowe of Sodome, and of Gomorah, and the places thereof nere about, saith the Lord: no man shall dwell there, neither shall the sonnes of men remaine in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of the Idume vnto the strong dwelling place: for I will make Israel to rest, euen I will make him to haue away from her, & who is a chosen man? I may appoint against her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is the heheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord, that he hath deuised against Edom, and his purpose that he hath conceived against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the lea of the stocke shall drave them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noyse of their fall: the crie of their voyce is heard in the red Sea.

22 Beholde,

22 Beholde, he shall come vp, and sie as the Eagle, & spread his wings ouer Bozrah, and at that day shall the heart of the strong men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in trauaile.

23 ¶ Vnto Damascus *he saith*, Hamath is confounded and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, and they are faint hearted, as one on the fearefull sea that cannot rell.

24 Damascus is discouraged, and turneth her selfe to flight, & feare hath seased her anguillh and sorowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the glorious cite not referred, the cite of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a fire in y wal of Damascus, which shall consume y places of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Vnto Kedar, and to y kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel shall smite, thus saith the Lorde, Arise, and goe vp vnto Kedar, and destroy the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: yea, they shall take to themselves their curtaynes, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them: I care is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you farre off (they haue consulted to dwell) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath taken counsell against you, and hath desired a purpose against you.

31 Arise, & get you vp vnto y wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which hath neither gates nor barres, but dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, & I wil scatter them into all windes, and to the vtmost corners, and I will bring their destruction from all the sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and desolation for euer: there shall no man dwell there, nor the sonnes of men remaine in it.

34 ¶ The words of the Lord that came to Ieremias y Prophet, concerning Elam, in y beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will breake the bowe of Elam, *even* the chiefe of their strength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all these windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the fugitiues of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afraide before their enemies, & before them y seekte their liues, & wil bring vpon them a plague, *even* the indignation of my wrath, saith the Lord, and I wil send the sword after them till I haue consumed them.

38 And I wil set my throne in Elam, and I wil destroy both the king & the princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in the latter dayes I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAP. I.

1 He prophesieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel which was in captiuitie.

THE word that the Lord spake, concerning Babel, *and* concerning the land of the Caldeans by the ministerie of Ieremias the Prophet.

2 Declare among the nations, and publish it, and let vp a stande, & proclame it *and* conceale it not: say, Babel is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken downe: her idoles are confounded, *and* their images are burst in peeces.

3 For out of the North there cometh vp a nation against her, which shall make her lande waste, and none shal dwell therein: they shall flee, *and* depart, both man and beast.

4 In those dayes, and at that time, sayeth the Lorde, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going, & weeping shall they goe, and seeke the Lord their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *say ing*, Come, and let vs cleane to the Lord in a perpetuall couenant that shal not be forgotten.

6 ¶ My people hath bene as lost sheepe: their shepheards haue cauled them to goe astray, and haue turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, *and* are forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them, haue denoured them, & their enemies laide, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the Lorde, the habitation of iustice, euen the Lord the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from the middes of Babel, and depart out of the land of the Caldeans, and be ye as the hee goates before the flocks.

9 For loe, I wil raise, and cause to come vp against Babel a multitude of mightie nations from the North country, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, whereby the shall be taken: their arrowes shall be as of a strong man, which is expert, *for* none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her, shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

11 Because ye were glad and reioyced in destroying mine heritage, *or* because ye are growe fatte, as the calves in the grasse, and neyed like strong horses,

12 Therefore your mother shall be sore confounded, and she that bare you, shall be ashamed: beholde, the vtremost of the nation shall be a desert, a drie land, and a wilderness.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lorde it shall not be inhabited, but shall be wholly desolate: enery one that goeth by Babel, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babel round about: all ye y bend the bowe, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for the hath sinned against the Lord.

15 Cry against her round about: she hath *gi*uen her hand; her foundations are fallen, *and* her walles are destroyed: for it is the vengeance of the Lorde: take vengeance vpon her as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Destroy the sower from Babel, and him that handleth the sick in the time of harvest: because of the sworde of the oppressour they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall see euery one to his owne land.

reb. band.

10r, reb.
made
peace.

The reward of pride.

Jeremiah.

Fanners against Babel,

17 Israel is like scattered sheepe: the lions haue disperſed them: firſt the king of Aſſhur hath deuoured him, and laſt this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will viſit ^{the} king of Babel, and his land, as I haue viſited the king of Aſſhur.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation: he ſhall feede on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhalbe ſatiſfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at that time, ſaith the Lord, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall be fought for, and there ſhalbe none: and the finnes of Iudah, and they ſhall not be found: for I wilbe merciful vnto them whom I reſtore.

Jer. 23.

Or, of
them that
ſhould be
viſited.

21 Goe vp againſt the land of the rebels, ^{even} againſt it, & againſt ^{the} inhabitants * of ^{the} Pekud: deſtroy, & lay it waſte after them, ſaith the Lord, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A crye of battell in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 Howe is the hammer of the whole worlde deſtroyed, and broken: howe is Babel become deſolate among the nations!

24 I haue ſnared thee, & thou art taken, O Babel, & thou waſt not aware: thou art found, & alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his treaſures, & hath brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hoſtes in the land of the Caldeans.

Jer. 50.
the end.

26 Come againſt her ^{from} ^{the} vtmoſt borders: open her ſtore houſes: tread on her as on ſheaves, & deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Deſtroy all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the ſlaughter. Wo vnto them, for their day is come, and the time of their viſitation.

28 The voyce of them that ſee, & eſcape out of the land of Babel to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, and the vengeance of his Temple.

Jer. 51.

29 Cal vp the archers againſt Babel: al ye that bend the bowe, beſiege it round about: let none thereof eſcape: * reſponſe her according to her worke, and according to all that ſhe hath done, doe vnto her: for ſhe hath bin proud againſt the Lord, ^{even} againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yong men fall in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhalbe deſtroyed in that day, ſaith the Lord.

31 Beholde, I come vnto thee, O proud man, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes: for thy day is come, ^{even} the time that I will viſite thee.

32 And the proud ſhall ſtumble & fall, & none ſhall riſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael, & the children of Iudah were oppreſſed together: and all that tooke them captiues, helde them, and would not let them goe.

34 But their ſtrong redeemer, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes, he ſhall maintaine their cauſe, that he may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babel.

35 A ſword is vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the Lord, and vpon the inhabitants of Babel, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword is vpon the ſcoffers, and they ſhall dote: a ſworde is vpon her ſtrong men, and they ſhalbe aſtraide.

37 A ſword is vpon their horſes & vpon their charrets, and vpon all the multitude that are in the mids of her, and they ſhalbe like women: a ſword is vpon her treaſures, and they ſhalbe ſpoyled.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they ſhalbe dried vp: for it is the lande of grauen images, and they dote vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the Zims with the Tims ſhall dwell there, and the poſtiches ſhall dwell therein: for it ſhalbe no more inhabited, neither ſhall it be inhabited from generation vnto generation. ^{the offer}

40 As God deſtroyed * Sodom & Gomorah with the places thereof neere about, ſayeth the Lord: ſo ſhal no man dwell there, neither ſhal the ſonne of man remaine therein.

41 Beholde, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſtes of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bowe and the buckler: they are cruell and vmerciful: their voice ſhall roare like the ſea, and they ſhall ride vp on horſes, and be put in array like men to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babel.

43 The king of Babel hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble: forſoꝛe came vpon him, ^{even} ſorrow as of a woman in trouble.

44 Beholde, he ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iorden, vnto the ſtrong habitation: for I will make Iſrael to reſt, and I will make them to haſte away from her: & who is a choſen man that I may appoint againſt her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is the ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare the counſell of the Lord that he hath deuſed againſt Babel, & his purpoſe that hee hath conceived againſt the lande of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the ſlocke ſhal draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of ^{the} winning of Babel ^{the} earth is mooued, & the crye is heard among ^{the} nations.

CHAP. LI.

Why Babylon is deſtroyed. 1 The vaine confidence of the Babylonians. 2 The vanitie of idolaters. 3 Jeremiah giueth his booke to Sheraiah.

Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will riſe vp againſt Babel, and againſt the inhabitants ^{the} that liſt vp their heart againſt me, a deſtroying wind,

2 And will ſend vnto Babel fanners that ſhall ſinne her, & ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her on euery ſide.

3 Alſo to the bender that bendeth his bowe, and to him that liſteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine, will I ſay, Spare not her yong men, but deſtroy all her hoſte.

4 Thus ſhall ſaine ſhall fall in ^{the} land of the Caldeans, & they ſhall be thruſt through in her ſtreetes.

5 For Iſrael hath bene no widow, nor Iudah from his God: from the Lord of hoſtes, though

their lande was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 ¶ Hee out of the mids of Babel, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not destroyed in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the Lords vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompense.

7 Babel hath bene as a golden cuppe in the Lords hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore doe the nations rage.

15. 21. 9. 8 * Babel is suddenly fallen, and destroyed: howle for her, bring balme for her sore, if there may be healed.

9 We would haue cured Babel, but she could not be healed: forsake her, & let vs go euery one into his own country: for her iudgement is come vp vnto heauen, and is lifted vp to the clouds.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God.

10r, fill p
multiple. 11 Make bright the arrowes: I gather the shields: the Lord hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his purpose is against Babel to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the Lord, and the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standerd vpon the walles of Babel, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen; prepare the skouts: for the Lord hath both deuised, and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babel.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *even* the end of thy couetousnesse.

10r, me-
sure,
11r, his
just.
Amos
6, 8.
Chap. 10.
12. 14 The Lord of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall cry and shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.

16 He giueth by his voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the clouides to ascend from the ends of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is a beast by his owne knowledge: euery fonder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falsehood, and there is no breath therein.

18 They are vanitie, and the worke of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of asob is not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and *Israel*: the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art mine hammer, and weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

21 And by thee will I breake horse and horseman, and by thee will I breake the charet and him that rideth therein.

22 By thee also will I breake man and woman, and by thee will I breake olde and yong, and by thee will I breake the yong man and the mayd.

23 I will also breake by thee the shepherd and his flocke, and by thee will I breake the bu-

bandman and his yoke of oxen and by thee will I breake the dukes and princes.

24 And I will render vnto Babel, and to all the inhabitants of the Caldeans all their euill, that they haue done in Zion, *even* in your fight, faith the Lord.

25 Beholde, I come vnto thee, O destroying mountaine, faith the Lorde, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and tolle thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 They shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be destroyed for euer, faith the Lord.

27 Set vp a standerd in the lande: blowe the trumpets among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call vp the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz against her: appoint the prince against her: cause horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, and al the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for the deuice of the Lord shall be performed against Babel, to make the lande of Babel waste without an inhabitant.

30 The strong men of Babel haue ceased to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their strength hath failed, and they were like women: they haue burnt her dwelling places, and her barres are broken.

31 A post shall run to meet the post, and a messenger to meet the messenger, to shew the King of Babel, that his citie is taken on a side thereof.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes burnt with fire, and the men of warre troubled.

33 For thus faith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babel is like a threshing floore: the time of her threshing is come: yet a little while, & the time of her haruest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel hath deuoured me, and destroyed mee: he hath made me an emptie vessell: he swallowed me vp like a dragon, and filled his bellie with my delicates, and hath cast me out.

35 The spoile of me, and that which was left of me, is brought vnto Babel, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood vnto the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus faith the Lord, Behold, I will mainteine thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp the sea, and drie vp her springs.

37 And Babel shall be as heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions, and yell as the lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make them feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioice, and sleepe a perpetual sleepe, and not wake, faith the Lord.

40 I will bring them downe like lambs to the slaughter, and like rammes and goats.

41 Howe is Sheſhach taken! and howe is the glory of the whole earth taken! howe is Babel become an atonilment among the nations!

42 The ſea is come vpon Babel: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are deſolate; the land is dry and a wildeerne is, a land wherein no man dwilleth, neither doth the ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 I will alſo viſit Bel in Babel, & I will bring out of his mouth, that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall runne no more vnto him, and the wall of Babel ſhall fall.

45 My people, Go out of the mids of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce wrath of the Lord,

46 Leſt your heart euen faint, and ye feare the rumour, that ſhalbe heard in the land: the rumour ſhall come *in* yee, and after that in the *other* yere ſhal come a rumour, and crueltie in the land, and ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, that I will viſite the images of Babel, and the whole lande ſhalbe confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the mids of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, & all that is therein, ſhal reioyce for Babel: for the deſtroyers ſhal come vnto her fro the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 As Babel cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall, ſo by Babel the ſlaine of all the earth did fall.

50 Ye that haue ſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the Lord a ſaue off, and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded becauſe we haue heard reproche: ſhame hath covered our faces, for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the Lords Houſe.

52 Wherefore beholde, the dayes come, ſayth the Lord, that I will viſit her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babel ſhould mount vp to the heauen, and though ſhe ſhould defend her ſtrength on high: yet from me ſhall her deſtroyers come, ſaith the Lord.

54 A ſound of a cry cometh from Babel, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Becauſe the Lorde hath layed Babel waſte, and deſtroyed from her the great voyce, and her waues ſhall roare like great waters, and a ſounde was made by her noiſe:

56 Becauſe the deſtroyer is come vpon her, *even* vpon Babel, and her ſtrong men are taken, their bowes are broken: for the Lord God that recompenſeth, ſhall ſurely recompenſe.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wiſe men, her dukes and her nobles, and her ſtrong men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the king, whoſe Name is the Lord of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, The thicke wall of Babel ſhalbe broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, & the people ſhall labor in vaine, and the folke in the fire, for they ſhall be wearie.

59 The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Sheraiſah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maſſehah, when hee went with Zedekiah the

king of Iudah into Babel, in the fourth yere of his reigne: & this Sheraiſah was a peaceable prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhoulde come vpon Babel: *even* all theſe things, that are written againſt Babel.

61 And Ieremiah ſaide to Sheraiſah, When thou commeſt vnto Babel, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O Lord, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to deſtroy it, that none ſhould remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhould be deſolate for euer.

63 And when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, thou ſhalt binde a ſtonet o it, and caſt it in the mids of Euphrates,

64 And ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babel be drowned, and ſhall not riſe from the euill, that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be wearie. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

C H A P. LII.

4 *Jeruſalem is taken, 10 Zedekiahs ſonnes are killed before his face, and his eyes put out. 13 The citie is burned. 31 Iehoiachin is brought forth of priſon, and ſed like a King.*

Zedekiah was one & twentie yere old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Litanah.

2 And he did euill in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 Doubtleſſe becauſe the wrath of the Lorde was againſt Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babel.

4 But in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, hee and all his hoſt againſt Ieruſalem, & pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yere of the King Zedekiah.

6 Now in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no more bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the Kings garden: (nowe the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the wildeerneſſe.

8 But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and tooke Zedekiah in the deſert of Iericho, and all his hoſt was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king & caried him vp vnto the King of Babel to Riblah in the lande of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babel ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah, before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babel bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babel, and put him in priſon till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth in the tenth day of the

the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of the King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel) came Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward *which stood before the King of Babel in Ierusalem,*

13 And burnt the house of the Lord, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the chiefe stewarde, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of y^e people, & the residue of the people that remained in the cite, and those that were fled, and fallen to the King of Babel, with the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left *certaine* of the poore of the lande, to dresse the vines, and to till the land,

17 Also the pillars of brasfe that were in the House of the Lord & the bales, & the brasen Sea, that was in the house of the Lorde, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasfe of them to Babel.

18 The pots also and the besomes, and the instruments of musike, and the basins, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brasfe where with they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the bowles, & the alspans, and the basins, & the pots, & the candlesticks, & the incense dishes, and the cups, *and all* that was of go'd, and that was of siluer, tooke the chiefe steward away,

20 With the two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen buls, that were vnder y^e bases, which king Salomon had made in the House of the Lord: the brasfe of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eightene cubites, and a threed of twelue cubites did compass it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* holow.

22 And a chapter of brasfe *was* upon it, & the height of one chapter was fise cubites with networke, and pomegranates vpon the chapters round about, all of brasfe: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and fixe pomegra-

nates on a side: and all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 And the chiefe steward tooke Sheraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke also out of the cite an Eunuch, which had the ouersight of the men of warre, and seuen men that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the cite, and Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and threefore men of the people of the land, that were found in the mids of the cite.

26 Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babel snote them, & slew them in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 ¶ This is the people, whom Nebuchad-nezzar carried away captiue, in the seuenth yere, *men* three thousand Iewes, and three and twemtie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirtie and two *†* persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuzar-adan the chiefe stewarde carried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fourtie and fise persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 And in the seuen and thirtieth yere of the captiue of Iehoiachin King of Iudah in the twelfth moneth, in the fise and twentieth day of the moneth, Euil-merodach king of Babel, in the *fift* yere of his reigne, lifted vp y^e head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, & brought him out of prison,

32 And spake kindly vnto him, and set his throne about the throne of the Kings, that were with him in Babel.

33 And changed his prison garments, and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 His portion *was* a continuall portion giuen him of the King of Babel, every day a certaine, all the dayes of his life vntill he died.

† Ebrew, foules.

† Ebr. his seruise.

LAMENTATIONS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Prophet bewaileth the miserable estate of Ierusalem, 5 and sheweth that they are plagued because of their finnes. The first and second chapter beginne euery verse according to the letters of the Ebrew Alphabet. The third hath three verses for euery letter, and the fourth is as the fift.

How doeth the cite remaine solitarie that was full of people! she is as a widow: she that was great among the nations, and pryncesse among the prouinces, is made tributarie.

2 She weepeth continually in the night, and her teares runne downe by her cheeks: among all her loouers, she hath none to comfort her: all her friends haue dealt vnfaithfully with her, and are her enemies.

3 Iudah is carried away captiue, because of as-

siction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, and findeth no rest: all her persecuters tooke her in the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion lament, because no man cometh to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are discomfited, and she is in *†* heauinesse.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, and her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, and her children are gone into captiue before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembered the dayes of her affliction, and of her rebellion, and all her pleasant things, that she had in times past, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe

helpe her; the aduersaries saw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

¶ *Or, dri-
uen a-
way.* 8 Ierusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is in derision: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seene her filthinesse; yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts; shee remembered not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she had no comforters; O Lord, be-
hold mine affliction: for the enemy is proud.

¶ *Eb, hath
magnified
himselfe.* 10 The enemy hath stretched out his hande vpon all her pleasant things: for thee hath seene the heathen enter into her Sanctuarie, whome thou diddest command, that they should not enter into thy Church.

11 All her people sigh and seeke their bread: they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to refresh the soules; see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 Haue ye no regard, all ye that passe by this way? beholde, and see, if there be any sorow like vnto my sorowe, which is done vnto mee, where-with the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce wrath.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, which preuaile against me: he hath spread a net for my feete, and turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, and daily in heauinesse.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound vpon his hand: they are wrapped, and come vp vpon my necke; hee hath made my strength to fall: the Lord hath deliuered mee into their hands, neither am I able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my valiant men in the middes of me: he hath called an assemblie against me to destroy my young men: the Lord hath troden the wine presse vpon the virgine the daughter of Iudah.

¶ *Iere. 14.
27. chap.
9. 18.* 16 * For these things I weep: mine eyes, mine eye casteth out water, because the comforter that shoulde refresh my soule, is farre from mee: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuaileth.

17 Zion stretcheth out her handes, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath appointed the enemies of Iakob round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman in the mids of them.

¶ *Ebren,
monib.* 18 The Lord is righteous: for I haue rebelled against his commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceived me: my Priests and mine Elders perished in the cite while they sought their meate to refresh their soules.

20 Beholde, O Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels swell: mine heart is turned within mee, for I am full of beauesse: the sword spoileth abroad, as death doth at home.

21 They haue heard that I mourne, but there is none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad, that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day, that thou hast pronounced, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee:

I doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and mine heart is heauie.

C H A P. II.

How hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Zion in his wrath: he hath cast down from heauen vnto the earth the brautie of Irael, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lord hath destroyed all the habitations of Iakob, and not spared: he hath thrown downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath cast them downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the home of Irael: he hath drawn backe his right hande from before the enemy, and there was kindled in Iakob like a flame of fire, which deuoured round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bowe like an enemy: his right hand was stretched vp as an aduersarie, and slew all that was pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath deuoured Irael, and consumed all his palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holdes, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah lamentation & mourning.

6 For hee hath destroyed his tabernacle, as a garden, he hath destroyed his congregation: the Lord hath caused the seales and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his wrath the king and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath giuen into the hande of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyse in the House of the Lord, as in the day of Solemnitie.

8 The Lord hath determined to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they were destroyed together.

9 Her gates are sunke to the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Lawe is no more, neither can her Prophets receiue any vision from the Lord.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded them selues with sackcloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile with teares: my bowels swell: my liner is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and sucklings swoone in the streets of the cite.

12 They haue said to their mothers, Where is bread and drinke? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, & when they went, they gaue vp the ghost in their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to winces for thee? what thing shall I compare to thee, O daughter Ierusalem?

Ierusalem what shal I liken to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue looked out wayne and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discovered thine iniquities, to turne away thy captiuitie, but haue looked out for thee false prophesies, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passed by the way, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head vpon the daughter Ierusalem, saying, Is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beautie, and the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnath the teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure it: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we haue found and scene it.

17 * The Lorde hath done that which hee had purposed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had determined of old time: he hath throwne downe, and not spared: hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, and set vp the home of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart * cried vnto the Lorde, O wall of the daughter Zion, let teares run downe like a river day and night: take thee no rest, neither let the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine handes toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the corners of all the streets.

20 Beholde, O Lorde, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women eate their fruit, and children of a spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lorde?

21 The young and the olde lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slayne them in the day of thy wrath: thou hast killed and not spared.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my reuerous rounde about, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped nor remayned: those that I haue nourished and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

C H A P. I I I.

I Am the man, that hath scene affliction in the rod of his indignation.

1 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not to light.

2 Surely he is turned against mee: hee turneth his hand against me all the day.

3 My flesh and my skinn hath hee caused to waxe olde, and he hath broken my bones.

4 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall, and labour.

5 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead for euer.

6 He hath hedged about me, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaines beaue.

7 Also when I crye and thout, he shutteth out my prayer.

8 He hath stopped vp my wayes with bewen stones, and turned away my paths.

10 He was vnto me as a beare lying in wayte, and as a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath stopped my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 Hee hath bent his bowe and made mee a marke for the arrowe.

13 Hee caused † the arrowes of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternes, & made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with stones, and hath couered me with ashs.

17 Thus my soule was farre off from peace: I forgate prosperitie,

18 And I saide, My strength and mine hope is perished from the Lord,

19 Remembering mine affliction, & my mourning, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath them in remembrance, and is humble in me.

21 I consider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope.

22 It is the Lords mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 They are renewed euery morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The Lorde is my portion, saith my soule: therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good vnto them, that trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh him.

26 It is good both to trust, and to wait for the saluation of the Lord.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it vp on him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the dust, if there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproches.

31 For the Lorde will not forsake for euer.

32 But though he sende affliction, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not punish † willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 In stamping vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 In ouerthrowing the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 In subuerting a man in his cause: the Lord seeth it not.

37 Who is he then that saith, and it cometh to passe, and the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore is the living man sorrowfull? man is sorrowfull for his sinne.

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift vp our heares with our handes vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue sinned, and haue rebelled, therefore

† Ebr. finnes.

† Ebr. with his beare.

God comforteth the afflicted. Great Lamentations. famine. Sinnes of the Priests.

for thou hast not spared.

43 Thou hast covered vs with wrath, and persecuted vs; thou hast slaine *and* not spared.

44 Thou hast covered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe through.

267. 443 45 Thou hast made vs as the * of scouring and refuse in the mids of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouth against vs.

47 Feare, and a share is come vpon vs with desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye casteth out riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye droppeth without stay and ceaseth not,

50 Till the Lorde looke downe, and beholde from heauen.

51 Mine eye breaketh mine heart because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue shut vp my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then thought I, I am destroyed.

55 I called vpon thy Name, O Lorde, out of the lowe dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce: stop not thine eare from my sigh *and* from my cry.

57 Thou drewest nere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.

58 O Lorde, thou hast maintained the cause of my soule, *and* hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lorde, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their devices against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O Lorde, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips *also* of those that rose against me, *and* their whispering against me continually.

63 Behold, their sitting downe and their rising vp, how I am their song.

Psal. 22.

64 * Gine them a recompence, O Lorde, according to the worke of their hands.

Or, an obdurate heart.

65 Gine them sorow of heart, *even* thy curse to them.

66 Persecute with wrath and destroy them from vnder the heauen, O Lorde.

C H A P. IIII.

Or, hid.

How is the gold become so dimme! the most fine gold is chaged. *&* the stones of the Sanctuary are scattered in the corner of euery street.

Or, sowne.

2 The noblemen of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, *even* the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 *Even* the dragons drawe out the breastes, and giue sucke to their young; *but* the daughter of my people is become cruell like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sicking child cleaueth to the roofof his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *but* no man breaketh it vnto the.

5 They that did feede delicately, perish in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet,

embrace the dungh.

6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people is become greater then the sinne of Sodome, that was * destroyed as in a moment, and none pitched campes against her.

Gen. 19. 48

7 Her * Nazarites were purer then the snow, *and* whiter then the milke: they were more reddie in body, then the redde precious stones: they were like polished silver.

Or, no strength was a

Gen. 19. 48

Num. 6. 6

8 Now their visage is blacker then a cole: they cannot know them in the streetes: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered like a stocke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that are killed with hunger: for they fade away *as* they were stricken thorough for the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue sodden their owne children, which were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lorde hath accomplished his indignation: hee hath powred out his fierce wrath, hee hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleued that the aduersarie and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 For the sinnes of the prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the mids of her.

14 They haue wandered as blinde men in the streetes, and they were polluted with blood, so that they would not touch their garments.

15 *But* they cryed vnto them, Depart, ye polluted, depart, depart, touch not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: they haue said among the heathen, They shal no more dwell there.

16 The anger of the Lorde hath scattered them, hee wil no more regarde them: they reuerenced not the face of the Priests, nor had compassion of the Elders.

Or, sin.

17 Whiles we waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes failed: for in our waiting wee looked for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They burnt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streetes: our ende is nere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, and laide waite for vs in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the Anoynted of the Lorde was taken in their nets, of whome we said, Vnder his shadow we shalbe preserved aluie among the heathen.

21 Reioyce & be glad, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shal passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, *&* vomit.

22 Thy punishment is accomplished, O daughter Zion: hee will no more carie thee away into captiuitie, *but* hee will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter Edom, he wil discover thy sinnes.

Or, sowne

thy na kednes,

C H A P. V.

The prayer of Terephon.

Remember, O Lorde, what is come vpon vs: consider, and beholde our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers,
our houses to the aliens.
3 We are fatherlesse, euen without father, and
our mothers are as widowes.
4 We haue drinke our water for money, and
our wood is sold vnto vs.
5 Our neckes are vnder persecution: wee are
wearie, and haue no rest.
6 Wee haue giuen our handes to the Egyp-
tians, and to Asshur, to be satisfied with bread.
7 Our fathers haue sinned, and are not, and we
haue borne their iniquities.
8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs, none would
deliuer vs out of their hands.
9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our
lives, because of the sword of the wildernes.
10 Our skinne was blacke like as an ouen be-
cause of the terrible famine.
11 They defiled the women in Zion, and the
maydes in the cities of Iudah.
12 The princes are hanged vp by their hand:

the faces of the Elders were not had in honour.
13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and
the children fell vnder the wood.
14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, and
the young men from their fongs.
15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our dance is
turned into mourning.
16 The crowne of our head is fallen: wo now
vnto vs, that we haue sinned.
17 Therefore our heart is heauie for these
things, our eyes are dimme,
18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is
desolate: the foxes runne vpon it.
19 But thou, O Lorde, remainest for ever: thy
throne is from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget vs for euer,
and forsake vs so long time?
21 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lorde, and we
shalbe turned: renew our dayes as of olde.
22 But thou hast vterly reicified vs: thou art
exceedingly angrie against vs.

E Z E K I E L.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that Iehoiachin by the counsel of Ieremiah & Ezekiel had yielded himself to Nebuchad-nezzar & so went into captivity with his mother & diuers of his princes & of the people, certain began to repect & murmur that they had obied the prophets counsel, as those to the thing which they had prophesied, should not come to passe, & therefore their estate should be still miserable vnder the Caldeans. By reason whereof he comforteth his former prophecies, declaring by new visions & revelations shewed vnto him, that the city should most certainly be destroyed, & the people grievously tormeted by Gods plagues, in such sort that they that remained should be brought into cruel bondage. And lest the godly should despaire in these great troubles, he assurath tht that God wil deliuer his church at his time appointed, & also destroy their enemies, which either afflicted tht, or reioiced in their miserie. The effect of the one & the other shold chiefly be performed vnder Christ, of whom in this booke are many notable promises, & in wt the glory of the new temple should perfectly be restored. He prophesied these things in Caldea at the same time that Ieremiah prophesied in Iudah, & there began the fifth yere of Iehoiachins captiuitie.

CHAP. L

1 The time wherein Ezekiel prophesied & in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the four beastes. 26 The vision of the throne.

IT came to passe in the thirtieth yere in the fourth moneth, and in the first day of the month (as I was among the captiues by the river Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I sawe the vision of God.

2 In the first day of the moneth (which was the fift yere of king Ioiachins captiuitie)

3 The word of the Lord came vnto Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, where the hande of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and beholde, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloude and a fire wrapped about it, & a brightnes was about it, and in the mids thereof, to wit, in the mids of the fire came out as the likenesse of a man.

5 Also out of the mids thereof came the likenesse of foure beastes, and this was their forme: they had the appearance of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, & the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foote, and they sparkled like the appearance of bright brasie.

8 And the hands of a man came out from va-

der their wings in the foure partes of them, and they foure had their faces, and their wings,

9 They were ioyned by their wings one to another, and when they went forth, they returned not, but euery one went straight forward.

10 And the similitude of their faces was as the face of man: and they foure had the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of a bullocke on the left side: they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings were spread out about euery wing of euery one were ioined one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And euery one went straight forward: they went whither their spirit ledde them, and they returned not when they went forth.

13 The similitude also of the beastes, and their appearance was like burning coles of fire, & like the appearance of lampes: for the fire ran among the beastes, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beastes ranne, and returned like vnto lightning.

15 ¶ Nowe as I beheld the beastes, beholde, a wheele appeared vpon the earth by the beastes, having foure faces.

16 The fashion of the wheeles & their worke was like vnto a chrysolite: and they foure had one forme, and their fashion and their worke was as one wheele in another wheele.

17 When

807, the
went.

17 When they went, they went vpon their four sides, & they returned not when they went.

18 They had also rings, and height, and were farsefull to beholde, and their rings were full of eyes, round about them foure.

19 And when the beastes went, the wheelles went with them: and when the beastes were lift vp from the earth, the wheelles were lift vp.

20 Whither their spirit led them, they went, and thither did the spirit: of the wheelles leade them, & the wheelles were lifted vp besides them: for the spirit of the beastes was in the wheelles.

21 When the beastes went, they went, and when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheelles were lifted vp beside them: for the spirit of the beastes was in the wheelles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beastes was wonderfull, like vnto chrystall, spread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings straight the one toward the other: euery one had two, which couered them, and euery one had two, which couered their bodies.

24 And when they went forth, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, and as the voyce of the Almighty, euen the voyce of speache, as the noyse of an hoste: and when they floode, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they floode, and had let downe their wings.

26 And about the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the fashion of a throne like vnto a saphir stone, and vpon the similitude of the throne was by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of amber, and as the similitude of fire round about within it to look to, euen from his loines vpward: & to looke to, euen from his loines downward I sawe as a likenesse of fire, and brightnesse round about it.

28 As the likenesse of the bowe, that is in the cloude in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the light round about.

29 This was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord: & when I saw it, I fel vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

The Prophet is sent to call the people from their error.

And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vp vpon thy feete, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me: for they and their fathers haue rebelled against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are tymptent children, and stiffe hearted: I doe sende thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 But surely they will not heare, neither in

deede will they cease: for they are a rebellious house: yet that they knowe that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man, feare them not, neither be afraide of their wordes, although rebels, and thornes be with thee, & thou remainest with scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be afraide at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 Therefore thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them: but surely they will not heare, neither will they indeede cease: for they are rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: be not thou rebellious, like this rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 And when I looked vp, behold an hand was sent vnto me, & lo, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within, and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

The Prophet being fed with the word of God, & with the constant boldnes of the spirit, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of vnto ministers.

Moreouer he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, Meate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe and speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he gaue me this roule to eate.

3 And he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth as sweete as honie.

4 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, and enter into the house of Israel, and declare them my wordes.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of an vnknown tongue, or of an hard language, but to the house of Israel,

6 Not to many people of an vnknown tongue, or of an hard language, whose wordes thou canst not vnderstande: yet if I should sende thee to them, they would obey thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not obey thee: for they will not obey me: yea, all the house of Israel are impudent and stiffe hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead harde against their foreheads.

9 I haue made thy forehead as the adamant, and harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, neither be afraide at their lookes: for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreover vnto me, Sonne of man, receiue in thine heart all my wordes that I speake vnto thee, and heare them with thine eares.

11 And goe and enter to them that are ledde away captiues vnto the children of thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God: but surely they will not heare, neither will they in deede cease.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a noyse of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord out of this place.

13 I heard also the noyse of the wings of the beastes,

808, the
of face.

beastes, that touched one another, and the rattling of the wheeles that were by them, euen a noyse of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lift me vp, & tooke me away, and I went in bitterness, & indignation of my spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong vpon me.

15 Then I came to them that were led away captiues to Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And at the end of seuen dayes, the word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, & giue them warning fro me.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that hee may liue, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast delivered thy soule.

20 Likewise if a righteous man turne from his righteousness, and commit iniquitie, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him, & hee shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning: hee shall die in his sinne, and his righteous dedes, which hee hath done, shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and that he doeth not sinne, he shall liue because hee is admonished: also thou hast delivered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon mee, & he sayd vnto mee, Arise, and goe into the field, and I will there talke with thee.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone forth into the field, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell downe vpon my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into mee, which set mee vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto mee, and sayde to mee, Come, and shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put baudes vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the soole of thy mouth, that thou shalt bee dumme, and shalt not be to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I shall haue spoken vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that leaueh off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The besieging of the citie of Ierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 An hunger is prophesied to come.

Thou also sonne of man, take thee a bricke, and lay it before thee, and pourey vpon it

the citie, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and builde a fort against it, and caite a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreover, take an yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betwene thee and the citie, and direct thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall bee a signe vnto the house of Israel.

4 Sleepe thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes, that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, *euen* three hundredth and ninetie dayes: so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleepe againe vpon thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee a day for a yere, *euen* a day for a yere.

7 Therefore thou shalt direct thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shalt be vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, til thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Thou shalt take also vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the daies, & thou shalt sleepe vpon thy side: *euen* three hundredth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And the meate, whereof thou shalt eate, shalt be by weight, *euen* twenty shekels a day: and from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, *euen* the sixth part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in the dounge that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, So shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then sayde I, Ah, Lord God, beholde, my soule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp, *euen* vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of a thing dead, or torne in pieces, neither came there any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

15 Then hee sayde vnto me, Lo, I haue giuen thee bullockes dounge for mans dounge, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, beholde, I will breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, & they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 Because that bread and water shall faile, they shall be astonished one with another, and shall consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

The signe of the haire, whereby is signified the destruction

destruction of the people.

ANd thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe
knife, & take thee a barboures rasor, & cause
it to passe vpon thine head, & vpon thy beard: then
take thee balances to weigh, & diuide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the mids of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the *other* thirde part, and finite about it with a knife, and the *last* thirde part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a fewe in number and binde them in thy lappe.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the middes of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of [Israe].

5 Thus saith the Lord God, This is Ierusalem: I have set it in the mids of the nations, and countreys, *that* are round about her.

6 And thee hath changed my iudgements into
wickednes more then the nations, & my statutes
more then the countreys, that are rounde about
her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and
my statutes, ^{as} they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because your multitude is greater then the nations that are round about you, and ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither haue ye kept my iudgements: no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations, that are round about you.

8 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, I, *even I* come against thee, and will execute iudgement in the mids of thee, *even* in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee, that I neuer did before, neither wil doe any more the like, because of all thing abominations.

10 For in the mids of thee, the fathers* shall
eat their sonnes, and the sonnes shall eat their
fathers, and I will execute iudgment in thee,
and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into
all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I line, saith the Lorde God,
Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary
with all thy filthines, & with all thine abominati-
ons, therefore wil I also destroy thee, neither shall
mine eye spare thee, neither wil I haue any pitie.

13 The thirde part of thee shalldie with the pestilence, and with famine shall they bee consumed in the middes of thee: and *another* third part shal fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter the *last* thirde part into all windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my wrath to cease in them, and I will be comforted: and they shall knowe, that I the Lord haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my wrath in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and abhorred among the nations, that are round about thee, ~~in~~ in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So thou shalt bee a reprocche and thame, a chastisement and an astonishment vnto the nations that are rounde about thee, when I shall ex-

cure iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath,
and in sharpe rebukes: I the Lord haue spoken it.

16 When I shall sende vpon them the euill ^{¶ Or, de} ^{grom,} arrowes of famine, which shalbe for *their* destruction, *in* which I will sende to destroy you: and I will encrease the famine vpon you, and will breake your staile of bread.

17 * So wil I fend vpon you famine, and euill *chap. 14.*
beastes, and they shall spoyle thee, and pestilence *13.*
and blood shall passe through thee, & I wil bring
the sword vpon thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

He sheweth that ierusalem shalbe destroyed for
their idolatrie, & He prophesieth the repentance of
the remnant of the people, and their deliuerance.

A Gaine the worde of the Lord came vnto mee,
saying,

2 Some of man, Set thy face towardes the
* mountaines of Israel, & prophesie against them.

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God: thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines, & to the hills, to the riners and to the valleys, Beholde, I, *say*: I wil bring a sword vpon you, and I wil destroy your hie places.

4 And your altars shall bee desolate, and your images of the sunne shall bee broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your ido'es.

5 And I will lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

¶ In all your dwelling places the cities shall be defolate and the hie places shall be layde waste, so that your altars shall bee made waste and desolate, and your idoles shall bee broken, and cease, and your images of the sunne shall bee cut in pieces and your workes shall be abolished.

7 And the flame shall fall in the mids of you,
and ye shall know that I am the Lord,

8 Yet wil I leaue a remnant that you may haue
some that shal escape the sword among the nations,
 when you shalbe scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, ha'l remember me among the nations, where they shall bee in captiuitie, because I am grieved for their whorish hearties, which haue departed from mee, and for their eyes, which haue gone a whoring after their idoles, and they shall bee displeased in themselves for the evils, which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde,
and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe
this euil vnto them.

11 Thus saith the Lorde God, Smite with thine hande, and stretch forth with thy foote, and say, Alas, for al the wicked abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sworde, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 He y is farre off, shall die of the pestilence,
and he y is neere, shall fall by the sword, & he that
remaineth & is besieged, shall die by the famines
thus wil I accomplish my wrath vpon them.

13 Then ye shall knowe, that I am the Lords,
when their flaine men shalbe among their idoles
rounde about their altars, vpon euery hie hill in
all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery
greene

Zenit. 16.
 39. dent.
 28. 53.
 2. kings
 6. 29. la.
 11. vent. 4.
 10. bayme.
 2. 30.

197, be-
balde, e
course
after
mil.

greene tree, and vnder every thicke oke *which is* the place where they did offer sweete savour to all their idoles.

the 5. 14. 14 So will I * stretch mine hand vpon them, and make the land waste, and desolate for the wilderness vnto Diblah in all their habitations, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

C H A P. VII.

The end of alshir laud of Israel shall suddely come.

Moreouer the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

1 Also thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord God, An ende is come vnto the land of Israel: the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

2 Nowe is the ende come vpon thee, and I will sende my wrath vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

3 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will laye thy wayes vpon thee: and thine abomination shall be in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, one euil, *when one euil is come.*

5 An ende is come, the ende is come, it watched for thee: beholde, it is come.

6 The morning is come vnto thee, that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sowing againe of the mountaines.

7 Nowe I will shortly powre out my wrath vpon thee, and fulfil mine anger vpon thee: I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil laye vpon thee all thine abominations.

8 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will lay vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations shall be in the middes of thee, and yee shall know that I am the Lord that finiteth.

9 Beholde, the day, beholde, it is come: the morning is gone forth, the rod flourisheth: pride hath budded.

10 Crueltie is risen vp into a rodde of wickednes: none of them shall remaine, nor of their riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there bee lamentation for them.

11 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not the byer reioyce, nor let him that selleth, mourn: for the wrath is vpon al y multitude thereof.

12 For hee that selleth, shall not returne to that which is solde, although they were yet aliue: for the vision was vnto all the multitude thereof, and they returned not, neither doeth any encourage himselfe in the punishment of his life.

13 They haue blowne the trumpet, and prepared all, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

14 The sworde is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the fildes, shall die with the sworde and he that is in the cite, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

15 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall bee in the mountaines, like the doves of the valleys: all they shall mourne, euerie one for his iniquitie,

17 * All handes shall bee weake, and all knees shall fall away as water.

18 * They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and feare shall couer them, and shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnes vpon their heads.

19 They shall call their sinner in the streets, and their golde shall cast farre off: their silver and their golde cannot deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lorde: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fil their bowels: for *the* raine is for their iniquitie.

20 He had also set the beaurie of his ornaments in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations, and of their idoles therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I wil giue it into the hands of the strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne also from them, & they shall pollute my secret place: for the destroyer shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the laude is full of the judgment of blood, & the cite is full of crueltie.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 When destruction cometh, they shall seeke peace, and shall not *have* it.

26 Calamitie shall come vpon calamitie, and rumour shall be vpon rumour: then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Lawe shall perishe from the Priest, and counsell from the Ancient.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people in the land shall be troubled: I wil doe vnto them according to their wayes, and according to their iudgements wil I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *An appearance of the similitude of God. 2 Ezekiel is brought to Ierusalem in the spirit. 3 The Lorde sheweth the Prophees the idolatries of the house of Israel.*

And in the first yeere, in the sixth moneth, and in the fift day of the moneth, as I laye in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sat before me, the hand of the Lord God fel there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, *there was* a likeness, as the appearance of fire, to looke to, fro his loynes downeward, and from his loynes vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, and like vnto amber.

3 And he stretched out the likenes of an hand, and tooke me by an hairie locke of mine head, & the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth, and the heauen, and brought me by a Diuine vision to Ierusalem, into the entrie of the inner gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the idole of indignation, which prouoked indignation.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision, that I sawe in the fildes.

5 Then sayde hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now toward the North. So I lift vp mine eyes toward the North, and beholde, North.

Isa. 13. 7.

Iere. 6. 24

Isa. 15. 3.

Jer. 48. 37.

Pro. 11. 4.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Ieph. 1.

18. eccles

5. 8.

Northward, at the gate of the altar, this idle of indignation *was* in the entrie.

5 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou not what they doe *in* the great abominations that the house of Israel comitteth here to cause me to depart from my Sanctuarie? but yet turne thee & thou shalt see greater abominatōs.

7 And hee caused mee to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked, beholde, an hole *was* in the wall.

8 Then saide he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge nowe in the wall. And when I had digged in the wal, beholde, *there was* a doore.

9 And he sayde vnto me, Goe in, and beholde the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, & saw, and behold, *there was* every similitude of creeping things and abominable beastes, and al the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the Ancients of the house of Israel, and in the mids of them stood Iazaniah, the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censor in his hand, and the vapour of the incense went vp like a cloud.

12 Then saide he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the Ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery one in the chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lorde seeth vs not, The Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 Againe he sayde also vnto mee, Turne thee againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 And he caused mee to enter into the entrie of the gate of the Lordes house, which was toward the North: and beholde, there sate women mourning for Tammuz.

15 Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he caused mee to enter into the inner court of the Lords house, & beholde, at the doore of the Temple of the Lorde, betwene the porche and the altar were about fure and twentie men with their backs toward the Temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the sunne toward the East.

17 Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a small thing to the house of Iudah to comit these abominations which they doe here? for they haue filled the land with crueltie, and haue returned to prouoke mee: and loe, they haue cast out stinke before their noses.

18 Therefore will I also execute my wrath: mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I haue pitie, and *yet* they cry in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The destruction of the cite. 4 They that shall be sowed, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.

Hee cried also with a loude voyce in mine eares, saying, The visitations of the cite draw neere, and euery man hath a weapon in his hand to destroy it.

2 And beholde, sixe men came by the way of

the lie gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a weapon in his hand to destroy it: & one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers ynhorne by his side, & they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of *Y* God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon hee was, and stood on the *l* doore of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers ynhorne by his side.

4 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Goe through the middes of the cite, *even* through the mids of Ierusalem, and *l* set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne, and cry for all the abominations that be done in the mids thereof.

5 And to the other he saide, that I might heare, Goe ye after him through the cite, and finite: let your eye spare none, neither haue pitie.

6 Destroy utterly the olde, *and* the yong, and the maydes, and the children, and the women, but touche no man, vpon whom is the marke, and beginne at my Sanctuarie. Then they began at the Ancient men, which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courtes with the slaine, *then* go forth: and they went out, and slew *them* in the cite.

8 Now when they had slaine them, & had escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, & cried, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel, and Iudah, exceeding great, so that the lande is full of blood, and the cite full of corrupt iudgement: for they say, The Lorde hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth vs not.

10 As touching mee also, mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I haue pitie, but will recompense their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man clothed with linnen which had the ynhorne by his side, made report, and sayde, Lorde, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 Of the man that tooke hote burning coles out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims. 3 A rebearfall of the vision of the wheeles, of the beastes, and of the Cherubims.

And as I looked, beholde, in the *4* firmament *that* was about the head of the Cherubims, there appeared vpon them like vnto the similitude of a throne, as it were a saphir stone.

2 And hee spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and saide, Goe in betwene the wheeles, *and* vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hands with coales of fire from betwene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Nowe the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lorde went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the doore of the house, and the house was filled with the cloude, and the court was filled with the brightnesse of the Lords glory.

5 And the sounde of the Cherubims wings

Pro. 1. 28.
Isa. 46. 7.
Iere. 17. 11.
mica. 3. 4.

Chap. 1.
U.

was heard into the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God, when he speaketh.

6 And when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheeles, & from between the Cherubims, then he went in and stood beside the wheele.

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from between the Cherubims vnto the fire, that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who tooke it and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims, the likenes of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked vp, beholde, foure wheeles were beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a chrysolite stone.

10 And their appearance (as they were all foure of one facion) was as if one wheele had bene in another wheele.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure sides, and they returned not as they went but to y place whither the first went, they went after it, and they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, & their y rings and their hands, and their wings, & the wheeles were full of eyes rounde about, such in the same foure wheeles.

13 And the Cherub cryed to these wheeles in mine hearing, saying, O wheele.

14 And euery beast had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: * this is the beast that I sawe at the riuer Chebar.

16 And when y Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When the Cherubims stood, they stood: and when they were lifted vp, they lifted themselves vp also: for the spirit of the beast was in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from about the doore of the house, and stood vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, & mounted vp from y earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were besides them: and euery one stode at the entrie of the gate of the Lords house at the East side, and the glory of the God of Israel was vp on them on high.

20 * This is the beast that I sawe, vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I knewe that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and the likenes of mans hands was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces was the selfe same faces, which I sawe by the riuer Chebar, and the appearance of the Cherubims was the selfe same, and they went euery one straight forward.

C H A P. XL.

A Whorish wretche that seduced the people of Israel.

Against these bee prophesieth, shewing them howe they shalbe dispered abroad. 19 The renning of the heart commeth of God. 21 He threateneth them that leane vnto their owne counsels.

Moreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and broughe me vnto the East gate of the Lords House, which lieth Eastward, and behold, at the entrie of the gate were foue & twentie men: among whom I sawe Izzaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benajah, the princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are the men that imagine mischief, and deuise wicked counsell in this citie.

3 For they say, It is not neede, let vs build houses: this citie is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 Therefore prophesie against them, sonne of man, prophesie.

5 And the Spirit of the Lorde fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the Lord, O ye house of Israel, this haue I saide, and I knowe that which riseth vp of your mindes.

6 Many haue ye murdered in this citie, and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, They that ye haue slaine, and haue laide in the middles of it, they are the flesh, & this citie is the caldron, but I will bring you forth of the middles of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middes thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, and I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

11 This citie shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middes thereof, as I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall knowe that I am the Lord: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after y manners of the heathen, that are round about you.

13 ¶ And when I prophecied, Pelatiah the sonne of Benajah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, and saide, Ah Lorde God, wilt thou then utterly destroy all the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholy are they vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue saide, Depart ye farre from the Lord: for the land is giuen vs in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith y Lord God, Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather you againe from y people, & assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue bene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the idoles thereof, and all the abo-

Iere. 32.
39. chap.
36. 26.

minations thereof from thence.

19 * And I will giue them one heart, & I will put a newe spirit within their bowels: and I will take the stonie heart out of their bodies, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and execute them; & they shalbe my people, and I wilbe their God.

21 But vpon them, whose heart is toward their idoles, and whose affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, & the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on hie.

23 And the glory of the Lord went vp from the mids of the citie, and stode vpon the mountaine which is toward the East side of the citie.

24 Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them that were led away captiues: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I declared vnto them that were led away captiues, all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 18 An other parable whereby the distress of hunger and thirst is signified.

The word of the Lord also came vnto me saying, Sonne of man, thou dwellest in y middes of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

¶ Heb. make thee ref-
fells to goe
into cap-
tinitie.

2 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thy selfe to goe into captiuitie, & go forth by day in their sight: & thou shalt passe fro thy place to an other place in their sight, if it be possible that they may consider it: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as the stuffe of him that goeth into captiuitie: & thou shalt goe forth at euen in their sight, as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, carie it forth in y darke: thou shalt couer thy face that thou see not the earth: for I haue set thee as a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And as I was commanded, so I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one y goeth into captiuitie: and by night I digged thorow y wall with mine hand, & brought it forth in the darke, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not y house of Israel the rebellious house, said vnto thee, what doest thou?

¶ Heb. pro-
phetic.

10 But say thou vnto them, Thus saith y Lord God, This burden concerning the chiefe in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel y are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe, like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall goe into bondage as captiuitie.

12 And the chiefeest that is among them, shall

beare vpon his shoulder in the darke, & shall go forth: they shall digge through the wall, to carie out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread vpon him, and he shalbe taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel to the lande of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his garisons, and I will drawe out the sword after them.

15 And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a little number of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all these abominations among the heathen, where they come, and they shall knowe, that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreover, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, cate thy bread with trembling, and drinke thy water with trouble, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall cate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with desolation: for the lande shall be desolate from her abundance, because of the crueltie of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be left voide, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that you haue in the lande of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and all visions shall faile?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For no vision shall be any more in vaine, neither shall there be any flattering disimulation within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord: I will speake, and that thing that I shall speake, shall come to passe: in that be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the thing, and will performe it, saith the Lord God.

26 Again the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, Behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth, is for many dayes to come; and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, All my wordes shall no longer be delayed, but that thing which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The worde of the Lord against false prophets, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.

And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me,
saying,

1 Some of man, propheticie against the Pro-
phets of Israel, that propheticie, and say thou vnto
them, that propheticie out of their owne hearts,
Heare the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe vnto the foolish
prophets that followe their owne spirit, and
haue seene nothing.

3 O Israel, thy Prophets are like the foxes in
the waste places.

4 Ye haue not risen vp in the gappes, neither
made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand
in the battell in the day of the Lord.

5 They haue seene vanitie, & lying diuination,
saying, The Lord hath said, & the Lord hath not sent
them: and they haue made oibes to hope, & they
would confirme the word of their propheticie.

6 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision? and haue
ye not spoken a lying diuination? ye say, The
Lord hath said, albeit I haue not spoken.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Be-
cause ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lies,
therefore beholde, I am against you, saith the
Lord God.

8 And mine hand shall be vpon the prophets
that see vanitie, and diuine lies: they shall not be
in the assemble of my people, neither shall they be
written in the writing of the house of Israel,
neither shall they enter into the lande of Israel:
and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

9 And therefore, because they haue deceived
my people, saying, Peace, & there was no peace,
and one built vp a wall, and beheld, the others
daubed it with vntempered mortar.

10 Say vnto them which daube it with vn-
tempered mortar, that it shall fall: for there shall
come a great shewre, and I will send hailestones,
which shall cause it to fall; and a stormie winde
shall breake it.

11 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be
said vnto you, Where is the daubing wherewith
ye haue daubed it?

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will
cast a stormie winde to breake forth in my
wrath, and a great shewre shall be in mine anger,
& hailestones in mine indignation to consume it.

13 So I will destroy the wall that ye haue
daubed with vntempered mortar, and bring it downe
to the ground, so that the foundation thereof
shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be
consumed in the middes thereof, and ye shall
knowe, that I am the Lord.

14 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the
wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vn-
tempered mortar, and will say vnto you, The wall
is no more, neither the daubers thereof.

15 To wit, the Prophets of Israel, which pro-
pheticie vpon Ierusalem, and see visions of peace
for it, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

16 Likewise thou some of man, set thy face
against the daughters of my people, which pro-
pheticie out of their owne heart: and propheticie
thou against them, and say,

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe vnto the

women that set pillowes vnder all armeboles,
and make vailes vpon the head of euery one
that standeth vp to hunt foules: will ye hunt the
foules of my people, and will ye giue life to the
foules that come vnto you?

18 And will ye pollute me among my people
for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread to
flay the foules of them that should not die, and to
giue life to the foules that should not liue inlying
to my people, that heare your lies?

19 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Be-
hold, I will come to you with your pillowes, where-
with ye hunt the foules to make them to fle, and
I will teare them from your armes, and will let
the foules goe, when the foules, that ye hunt to
make them to fle.

20 Your vailes also will I teare, & deliuer my
people out of your hand, and they shall be no
more in your handes to be hunted, and ye shall
knowe that I am the Lord.

21 Because with your lies ye haue made the
heart of the righteons sadde, whom I haue not
made sadde, and I strengthened the handes of the
wicked, that he should not returne from his wick-
ed way, by promising him life.

22 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor
diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people
out of your handes, and ye shall knowe that I am
the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

4 The Lord sendeth false prophets for the ingra-
titude of the people. 22 He reserveth a small por-
tion for his Church.

Then came certaine of the Elders of Israel
vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me,
saying,

3 Some of man, these men haue set vp their
idoles in their heart, & put the stumbling blocke
of their iniquitie before their face: should I, be-
ing required, answer them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto
them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euery man of the
house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his
heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his
iniquitie before his face, and cometh to the
Prophet, I the Lorde will answer him that com-
meth according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their
owne heart, because they are all departed from
me through their idoles.

6 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus
saith the Lord God, Returne, and withdrawe your
selues, and turne your faces from your idoles and
turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of
the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which de-
parteth from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his
heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his
iniquitie before his face, and cometh to a Pro-
phet, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lorde will
answer him for my kelle.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and
will make him an example and prouerbe, and I
will cut him off from the middes of my people,

and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet be deceived, when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord haue deuied that prophet, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the middes of my people of Israel.

10 And they shall beare their punishment: the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that asketh,

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by committing a trespass, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, & will send famine vpon it, and I will destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were among them, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noisome beastes into the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through, because of beastes,

16 Though these three men were in the mids thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor daughters: they only shall be deliuered, but the land shall be waste.

17 Or if I bring a sword vpon this land, and say, Sword, go through the land, so that I destroy man and beast out of it,

18 Though these three men were in the mids thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselves.

19 Or if I send a pestilence into this land, and powre out my wrath vpon it in blood, to destroy out of it man and beast,

20 And though Noah, Daniel, & Iob were in the mids of it, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall not deliuer their owne soules by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, Howe much more when I send my ⁴ foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, *when* the sword, and famine, and the noysome beast and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

22 Yet beholde, therein shall be left a remnant of them that shall be caried away, both sonnes and daughters: beholde, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their enterprises: and ye shall be comforted, concerning the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *when* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way & their enterprises: and ye shall know, that I haue not done without cause al that I haue done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

As the unprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so Ierusalem shall be burnt.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, 2 Sonne of man, what cometh of the vine tree about al *the* trees, and of the vine branch, which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or will men take a pinne of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the endes of it, and the middes of it is burnt. Is it meete for any worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole, it was meete for no worke: howe much lesse shall it be meete for any worke, when the fire hath consumed it, and it is burnt?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree, that is among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them: they shall goe out from *out* fire, and *an other* fire shall consume them; and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them;

8 And when I make the land waste, because they haue greatly offended, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

The Prophet declareth the iudgements of God toward Ierusalem. 13 Their unkindnes. 46 He iustificeth the wickednesse of other people in comparison of the finnes of Ierusalem. 49 The cause of the abominations into which the Sodomites fell. 60 Mercie is promised to the repentant.

¶ Gainie, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God vnto Ierusalem, Thine habitation and thy kindred is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy nativitie when thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut: thou wast not washed in water to soften thee: thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in cloutes.

5 Nene eye pitied thee to do any of these vnto thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open felde to the contempt of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 And when I passed by thee, I sawe thee polluted in thine owne blood, and I saide vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Thou shalt liue: euen when thou wast in thy blood, I saide vnto thee, Thou shalt liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiplie, as the bud of the felde, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou hast gotten excellent ornaments: thy breasts are facioned, thine haire is growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was at the time of loue, and I spread my skirts over thee, and covered thy filthinesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I washed away thy blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also wth broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin: and I girded thee about with fine linen, & I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, & earrings in thine eares, & a beautil crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou deckt with golde & siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidred worke: thou diddest eate fine flour, and honie and oyle, and thou wast very beautilfull, and thou diddest grow vp into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfite through my beautie which I had set vpon thee, sayeth the Lord God.

15 Now thou didst trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and hast powred out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, *thy d^r fire* was to him.

16 And thou diddest take thy garments, and deckedst thine hie places with diners colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither hath any done so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels made of my golde and of my siluer, which I had ginen thee, and madest to thy selfe images of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidred garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and my perfume before them,

19 My mate also, which I gaue thee, a fine flour, oyle, and honie, *where with* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweeter fauour: thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto mee, & these hast thou sacrificed vnto them, to be deuoured: is *this* thy whoredome a small matter?

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe *thorow fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and whoredomes thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And beside all thy wickednes (wo, wo vnto thee, saith the Lord God)

24 Thou hast also built vnto thee an hie place, and hast made thee an hie place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thine hie place at euery *for head* corner of *thy* way, & hast made thy beautie to be abhorred: thou hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplid thy whoredome.

26 Thou hast also comitted fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and hast encreased thy whoredome, to prouoke me.

27 Beholde, therefore I did stretch out mine hand ouer thee, & will diminish thine ordinarie, and deliuer thee vnto the will of them that hate *for sinners* thee, *euen* to the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy wicked way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication from the lande of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 Howe weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, *euen* the worke of a presumptuous whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine hie place in the corner of euery way, and makest thine hie place in euery street, and hast not bene as an harlot that despiseth a reward,

32 But as a wife that playeth the harlot, and taketh others for her husbands:

33 They giue gifts to all other whores, but thou givest gifts vnto all thy louers, and rewardest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy fornication.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy fornications, neither the like fornication *shalbe* after thee: for in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, beare the worde of the Lord.

36 Thus saith *the* Lord God, because thy shame was powred out, and thy filthines discovered through thy fornications with thy louers, & with the idoles of thine abominations, & by the blood of thy children, which thou didst offer vnto them,

37 Beholde, therefore I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about, against thee, and will discover thy filthines vnto them: that they may see all thy filthines.

38 And I will indge thee *after* the manner of them: yea, as harlots, & of them that shed blood, & I will giue thee the blood of wrath and ielousie.

39 I will also giue thee into their hands, and they shall destroy thine hie place, and shall breake downe thine hie places: they shall strip thee also out of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burne vp thine houses with *thy* fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt giue no reward any more.

42 So will I make my wrath towards thee to rest, and my ielousie shall depart from thee, and I will cease and be no more angrie.

43 Because thou hast not remembered *thy* dayes of thy youth, but hast prouoked me with all these things, beholde, therefore I also haue brought thy way vpon thine head, saith the Lord God: yet hast not thou had consideration of all thine abominations.

44 Beholde, all that vse proverbes, shall vse *thy* proverbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother,

ther, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that hath cast off her husbande and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which forsooke their husbands and their children: your mother is an Harlot, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hande, and thy young sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom, and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations: but as it becometh a very lecherous thing, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy waies.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, neither thee nor her daughters, as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 Beholde, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnes of bread, & abundance of idleness was in her, & in her daughters: neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 But they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away, as I pleased me.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy iniquities, but thou hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Therefore thou which hast justified thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy signes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they, which are more righteous then thou art: be thou therefore confounded also, and beare thy shame, seeing that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captivity with the captivity of Sodom, & her daughters, and with the captivity of Samaria, and her daughters: even the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou hast comforted them.

55 And thy sister Sodom, and her daughters, shall returne to their former state: Samaria also and her daughters shall returne to their former state, when thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former state.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickednes was discovered, as in that same time of the reproche of the daughters of Aram, & of all the daughters of the Philistines round about her, which despise thee on all sides.

58 Thou hast borne therefore thy wickednes and thine abomination, saith the Lord.

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I might even deale with thee, as thou hast done: when thou didst despise the othe, in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant made with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will confirme vnto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy waies, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, both thy elder & thy younger, and I will give them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be ashamed, & neuer open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVIII.

The parable of the two Eagles.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a parable and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, The great eagle with great wings, a long wings, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the best branch of the cedar,

4 And brake off the top of his twig, and carried it into the land of merchants, and set it in a citie of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seeds of the land, and planted it in a fruitful ground: he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

6 And it budded vp, and was like a spreading vine of lowe stature, whose braunches turned toward it, and the rootes thereof were vnder it: so it became a vine, and it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and beholde, this vine did turne her rootes towards it, and spread forth her braches toward it, that she might waite it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it should bring forth branches, and beare fruit, and be an excellent vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to drie? all the leaves of her bud shall wither without great power, or many people, to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Beholde, it was planted; but shall it prosper? shall it not be dried vp, and wither when the East winde shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches, where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to this rebellious house, Know ye not, what these things meane? tell them, Beholde, the king of Babel is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babel.

13 And hath taken one of the Kings seeds, and made a covenant with him, & hath taken an othe of him: he hath also taken the princes of the land.

14 That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lift it selfe vp, but keepe their covenant, and stand to it.

15 But hee rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses, and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape, that doeth such things? or shall he breake the covenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, he shall die in the midst of Babel, in the place of the King, that had

had made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh wth mightie host,
and great multitude of people, mainteine him in
the warre, when they haue cast vp mounts, and
builded ramparts to destroy many persons.

18 For he hath despised the othe, & broken the
covenant (yet loe, he had giuen his hand) because
he hath done a.l these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, As I live, I will surely bring mine othe that hee hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 * And I will spread my net upon him, & he shall be taken in my net, & I will bring him to Babel, & will enter into judgement with him there for his trespasses that he hath committed against me.

21 And al that flee from him withall his hoste,
shal fall by the sword, and they that remaine, shal
be scattered toward all the windes: and yee thall
know that I the Lord haue spoken it.

23 Thus saith the Lorde God, I will also take
off the top of this cedar, and will set it, and cut
off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I will
plant it vpon an high mountaine and great:

23 **ENH** in the high mountaine of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs & beare fruit, and be an excellent cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birds, and every soule shall dwell in the shadowe of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the fildes shall knowe
that I the Lord haue brought downe the hie tree,
and exalted the lowe tree: that I haue dried vp
the greene tree, & made the drie tree to flourish:
I the Lord haue spoken it, and haue done it.

CHAPTER XVIII

2 He sheweth that *in* *ry* man shall leave his
owne sinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is saluation
promised. 24 Death is prophesied to the right-
eous, which turneth backe from the right way.

The word of the Lord came vnto me againe,
saying,

3. What mean ye that ye speake this proverbe, concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, & the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue,saith the Lord God, ye shall vse this
pronerbe no more in Israel.

4 Beholde, all foules are mine, both the soule
of the father, and also the soule of the sonne are
mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is
lawfull and right,

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines,
neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the
house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neigh-
bours wife, neither hath he lien with a * menstru-
ous woman.

7 Neither hath oppressed any, *but* hath restored the pledge to his debtor: he that hath spoiled none by violence, * *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon * vsury, nei-
ther hath taken any increase, but hath with-

drawn his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true judgement betweene man and man,

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgement to deale truely, he is iust, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne, that is || a thiefe, or a ¶ 77, a
 sleader of blood, if he do any one of these things, currell

11 Though he doe not ail these things, but either hath eaten vpon the mountaines, or defiled his neighbours wife,

12. *Or* hath oppressed the poore and needy, *or* hath spoiled by violence, *or* hath not restored the pledge, *or* hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, *or* hath committed abomination.

13 *O* hath giuen forth vpon vsury, or hath taken encrease, shall he liue? he that not liue: seeing he hath done all these abominations, he shall die the death, and his blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ But if he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers finnes, which hee hath done, and feareth, neither doth such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon ^v mountains, nei-
ther hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house
of Israel, nor hath defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungrie, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

17. *Neither* hath withdrawn his hands from the afflicted, nor received *viſiue* nor increase, *but* hath executed my iudgements, *and* hath walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhall not die in the iniquitie of his father, *but* he ſhall ſurely live.

18 His father, because hee cruelly oppressed
and spoiled his brother by violence, and hath not
done good among his people, loe, euen he dieth
in his iniquitie.

19 Yet say ye, Wherefore shall not the sonne
 beare ye iniquitie of the father? Because the sonne
 hath executed iudgement & iustice, and hath kept
 all my statutes and done them, he shal surely live.

20 * The same soule that sineth, shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, *but* the righteous of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him selfe.

21 But if the wicked will returne from all his finnes, that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, ~~and~~ shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shal not be || mentioned vnto him, *but* in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 Haue I any desire that the wicked shoulde
die, saith the Lord God? ¶ or shall he not liue, if
he returne from his wayes?

24 But if the righteous turn away from his righteousness, & commit iniquity, and doe according to all the abominations, that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: but in his transgression, that he hath committed, and in his sinne that he hath signed, in them shall he die.

35 Yet yee say, The way of the Lorde is not
Nu 4 equally:

Chap. 12.
13. and
323.

Lev. 18. 20
 † Eb. comme
 meere.
 Lev. 20. 18
 1^a 53. 7.
 Matt. 25.
 35.
 Exod. 32.
 25. 1. m. 25
 27. 22.
 19. p. al.
 15. 5.

equall: heare nowe, O house of Israel. Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 For when a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die for the same, he shall euen die for his iniquitie, that he hath done.

27 Again when the wicked turneth away from his wickednes, he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull & right, he shall saue his soule alioce.

28 Because hee considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, and shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord God: returne therefore and cause others to turne away from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.

31 Cast away from you al your transgressions, whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I desire not the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: cause therefore one another to returne, and liue ye.

CHAP. XI.

1 The captiuitie of the kings of Iudah signified by the lions whelps, and by the lion. 10 The prosperitie of the ciue of Ierusalem that is past, and the miserie thereof that is present.

THou also take vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, W heretore say thy mother a lionesse among the lions? she nourished her young ones among the lions whelps,

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelps and it became a lion, and it learned to catch the pray, and it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, and hee was taken in their nettes, and they brought him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when shee sawe, that shee had waited, and her hope was lost, shee tooke another of her whelps, and made him a lion.

6 Which went among the lions, and became a lion, and learned to catch the pray, and he deuoured men.

7 And he knew their widowes, & he destroyed their cities, and the land was wasted, and all that was therein by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side of the countreys, and layd their nets for him: so he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in prison and in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babel, and they put him in holdes, that his voice should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruit and branches by the abundant waters,

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the branches, and shee appeared in

her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in wrath: she was cast downe to the ground, and the East winde dried vp her fruite: her branches were broken, and withered: as for the rod of her strength, the fire consumed it.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is goue out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruite, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

3 The Lord denieth that he will answer them when they pray, because of their vnkindnesse. 33 He promisseth that his people shall returne from captiuitie. 46 By the forest that should be burned, is signified the burning of Ierusalem.

And in the seventh yeere, in the fift month, the tenth day of the month, came certaine of the elders of Israel to inquire of the Lord, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I liue, saith the Lord God, when I am asked, I will not answer you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man? wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstande the abominations of their fathers,

5 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lift vp mine hand vnto the seede of the house of Iakob, and made my selfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift vp mine hand vnto them, and said, I am the Lord your God,

6 In the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had provided for them, flowing with milke & hony; which is pleasant among all lands,

7 Then said I vnto them, I et euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not heare mee: for none cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I thought to poure out mine indignation vpon them, & to accomplish my wrath against them in the middes of the land of Egypt.

9 But I had respect to my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, and in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

10 Nowe I caried them out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and declared my iudgements vnto them, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them.

12 Moreover I gaue them also my Sabbaths to be a signe betweene me & them, that they might know that I am the Lord, that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me

27.11.15
rom.14
gal.3.12
1. cor.10
1. cor.10

in the wilderness they walked not in my statutes, and they cast away my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall lye in them, and my Sabbaths haue they greatly polluted: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them * in the wilderness to consume them,

14 But I had respect to my Name, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheless, I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land, which I had giue them, flowing with milke and honie, which was pleasant aboue all lands,

16 Because they cast away my iudgements, & walked not in my statutes, but haue polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them that I would not destroy them, neither would I consume them in the wilderness.

18 But I saide vnto their children in the wilderness, Walke yee not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither observe their manners, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the Lord your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements and do them.

20 And sanctifie my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betwene me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against mee: they walked not in my statutes, nor kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall lye in them, but they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, and to accomplish my wrath against them in the wilderness.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew mine hande and had respect vnto my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth,

23 Yet I lift vp mine hande vnto them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, & disperse them through the countreys.

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had cast away my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements, wherein they should not lye.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, for they caused to passe by the fire all that first opened th' y wombe, that I might destroy them, to the end that they might know that I am y Lord.

27 Therefore, sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, though they had *disseru* grievously transgressed against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hande to giue it to them, then they sawe euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of prostitution: there also they made their sweete sa-

uour, & powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I saide vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto yee goe? And the name thereof was called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore, say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are yee not polluted after the manner of your fathers? and committe ye not whereodeme after their abominations?

31 For when you offer your gifts, and make your sonnes to passe through the fire, you pollute your selues with all your idoles vnto this day: shall I answer you when I am asked, O house of Israel? as I lye, saith the Lord God, I will not answer you when I am asked.

32 Neither shall that bee done that cometh into your minde: for ye say, Wee will be as the heathen, and as the families of the countreys, and serue wood and stone.

33 As I lye, saith the Lord God, I will surely rule you with a mightie hande, and with a stretched out arme, and in my wrath powred out,

34 And will bring you from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are scattered, with a mightie hand, & with a stretched out arme, and in my wrath powred out.

35 And I will bring you into y^e wilderness of the people, & there will I plead wth you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will chuse out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them out of the land where they dwell, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and you shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Goe you, & serue euery one his idole, seeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute mine holy Name no more with your gifts and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, *scilicet* in the hie mountaine of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, & all in the land, serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings and the first fruites of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your sweete fauour, when I bring you from the people, & gather you out of the countreys, wherein yee haue bene scattered, that I may be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hande to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your workes, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and yee shall iudge your selues worthy to be cut off, for all your euils, that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know, that I am the Lord, when I haue respect vnto you for my Names sake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes. O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45. ¶ Moreover, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

46. Sonne of man, let thy face toward the way of Ieman, and drop *the sword* toward the South, and propheticke toward the forest of the felde of the South,

47. And say to the forest of the South, Heare the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure all the greene wood in thee, and all the dry wood: the continuall flame shal not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48. And all flesh shal see, that I the Lord haue kindled it: it shal not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of mee, Doeth not hee speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1. *He threatneth the sword, & destruction to Ierusalem.* 25. *He sheweth the fall of king Zedekiah.* 28. *He is commanded to propheticke the destruction of the children of Ammon.* 30. *The Lord threatneth to destroy Nebuchad-nezzar.*

The worde of the Lord came to mee againe, saying,

2. Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *the sword* toward the holy places, and propheticke against the land of Israel,

3. And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I come against thee, and will draw my sword out of his sheath, and cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked.

4. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous & wicked, therefore shall my sword goe out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North,

5. That all flesh may know that I the Lord haue drawen my sword out of his sheath, and it shall not returne any more.

6. Mourn therefore, thou sonne of man, as in the paine of *thy* reynes, and mourn bitterly before them.

7. And if they say vnto thee, Wherefore mournest thou? then answer, Because of the brute: for it cometh, & euery heart shal melt, and all bandes shall be wrake, and all mindes shall faint, and all knees shall fall away as water: beholde, it cometh, and shalbe done, saith the Lord God.

8. ¶ Again, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9. Sonne of man, propheticke, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, say, A sword, a sword both sharpe, and fourbished.

10. It is sharpened to make a fore slaughter, and it is fourbished that it may glitter: how shal wee reioyce for it contenneth the rodde of my sonne, as all other trees.

11. And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that he may handle it: this sword is sharpe, & is fourbished, that he may giue it into the hand of *the slayer*.

12. Cry, and howle, sonne of man: for this shall come to my people, and it shall come vnto all the princes of Israel: the terrors of the sword shal be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13. For it is a trill, and what shall this be, if

the sword contenneth euen the rod? It shal bee no more, saith the Lord God.

14. Thou therefore, sonne of man, propheticke, and smite hand to hand, & let the sword be doubled: let the sword that hath killed, *returne* the third time: it is the sword of the great slaughter cutting into their priuie chambers.

15. I haue brought the feare of the sword into all their gates to make them heart to faint, and to multiplie their ruines. Ah it is made bright, and it is dressed for the slaughter.

16. Get thee alone: goe to the right hande, or get thy selfe to the left hand, whither soeuer thy face turneth.

17. I will also smite mine hands together, and will cause my wrath to cease. I, the Lord haue said it.

18. ¶ The word of the Lord came vnto me againe, saying,

19. Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babel may come: both twaine shall come out of one land, and chuse a place, and chuse it in the corner of the way of the exile.

20. Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the strong citie.

21. And the King of Babel stood at *the parting of the way*, at the head of the two wayes, consulting by diuination, and made his arrowes bright, he consulted with idoles, and looked in the liuer.

22. Achiz right hande was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint captaynes to open their mouth in the slaughter, and to lift vp their voice, with shouting, to lay engines of warre against the gates to call a mount, and to build a fortresse.

23. And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight for the othes made vnto them: but he will call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent they should be taken.

24. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembered, in discovering your rebellious, that in all your works your sinnes might appeare: because, *if* that ye are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25. And about prince of Israel polluted, and wicked, whose day is come, when iniquitie shall haue an end.

26. Thus saith the Lord God, I will take away the diademe, and take off the crowne, this shalbe no more the shure: I will exale the humble, and will abase him that is hie.

27. I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, & it shalbe no more, untill hee come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28. ¶ And thou sonne of man, propheticke, and say, Thus saith the Lord God to the children of Ammon, and to their blasphemie: say thou, I say, The sword, the sword is drawen forth, and fourbished to the slaughter, to consume, because of the glittering.

29. Whiles they be vanitie vnto thee, & propheticke a lye vnto thee to bring thee vpon the neckes of the wicked that are slaine, whose day is come when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

30 Shall I canse it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, even in the land of shithine habitation.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe against thee in the fire of my wrath, & deliuer thee into the hand of beastly men, and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be in the fire to bee denoured: thy blood shall be in the middes of the land, and thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord haue spoken it.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Ierusalem is reproued for cruelty. 25 Of the wicked doctrine of the false prophets & priests, & of their vnfairable comparisons. 27 The tyrannie of rulers. 29 The wickednesse of the people.

Moreouer the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

1 Nowe thou soune of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge this bloudie citie? wilt thou iudge her all her abominations?

2 Then say, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the middes of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to pollute her selfe.

3 Thou hast offended in thy blood, that thou hast shed, & hast polluted thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, & art come vnto thy termes: therefore haue I made thee a reproch to the heathen, and a mocking to all countreies.

4 Those that be neere, and those that bee farre fro thee, shall mocke thee, which are vile in name, and sore in affliction.

5 Beholde the princes of Israel, every one in thine was ready to his power to shed blood.

6 In thee haue they despised father and mother: in the middes of thee haue they oppressed the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widowe.

7 Thou hast despised mine holy things, & hast polluted my Sabbaths.

8 In thee are many carietales to shed blood: in thee are they that eat vpon the mountaines: in the middes of thee they commit abomination.

9 In thee haue they discovered their fathers shame: in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in her houres.

10 In thee haue they committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and every one hath wickedly defiled his daughter in lawe, and in thee hath every man forced his owne sister, even his fathers daughter.

11 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsurie & the increase, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

12 Beholde, therefore I haue smitten mine handes vpon thy couetousnesse, that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood, which hath bene in the middes of thee.

13 Can thine heart endure, or can thine handes be strong, in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it.

14 And I will scatter thee among the heathen,

and disperse thee in the countreys, and will cause thy filthines to cease from thee.

15 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know, that I am the Lord.

16 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto mee as dross: all they are brasie, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the middes of the furnace: they are euen the dross of silver.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all as dross, behold, therefore I will gather you in the middes of Ierusalem.

19 As they gather silver and brasie, and yron, and lead, & tinne into the middes of the furnace, to blowe the fire vpon it to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and will put you there and melt you.

20 I will gather you, I say, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and you shall be melted in the middes thereof.

21 As silver is melted in the middes of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the middes thereof, and ye shall know that I the Lorde haue powred out my wrath vpon you.

22 And the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

23 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the lande, that is vncleane, and not rayned vpon in the day of wrath.

24 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the mids thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the mids thereof.

25 Her Priests haue broken my Lawe, & haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betwene the holy and prophane, neither discerned betwene the vncleane, and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

26 Her princes in the mids thereof are like wolves, rauening the pray to shed blood, and to destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre.

27 And her prophets haue daybed them with vntempered mortar, seeing vanities, and diuining lyes vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord had not spoken.

28 The people of the land haue violently oppressed by spoyling and robbing, and haue vexed the poore and the needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger against right.

29 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the ledge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

30 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, and consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes haue I requited vpon their heads, saith the Lord God.

C H A P. XXIII.

Of the idolatrie of Samaria & Ierusalem, vnder the names of Abielah and Abielah.

The

The word of the Lorde came againe vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they committed fornication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they braised the teates of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah, the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria & Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot: when shee was mine, and she was set on fire with her lovers, to wit, with the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew silke, both captaynes & princes: they were al pleasant young men, and horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredome with them, & with al them that were the chosen men of Asshur, and with all on whom the doted, and defiled her selfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left she her fornications, learned of the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, and they braised the breasts of her virginitie, and powdered their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her lovers, & into the hands of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her shame: they tooke away her sonnes & her daughters, & slew her with the sword, & she had an ill name among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she married her selfe with inordinate loue, more then she, and with her fornications more then her sister with her fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians her neighbours, both captaynes and princes clothed with diuers fures, horsemen riding vpon horses: they were all pleasant young men.

13 Then I sawe that shee was defiled, and that they were both after one sort,

14 And that shee increased her fornications: for when she saw men painted vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans painted with vermillion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loines, and with diademes vpon their heads, (looking all like princes, after the manner of the Babylonians in Caldea, the land of their natiuitie)

16 Also one, I saw, as he saw the, she doted vpon them, & sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they defiled her with their fornication, and she was polluted with them, and her lust departed from them.

18 So she discovered her fornication, and disclosed her shame: then mine heart forsooke her, like as mine heart had forsaken her sister.

19 Yet shee increased her whoredome more, and called to remembrance the daues of her youth, wherein shee had played the harlot in the lande of Egypt.

20 For shee doted vpon their seruants whose

members are as the members of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thou calledst to remembrance the wickednes of thy youth, when thy teates were bruised by the Egyptians: therefore the pappes of thy youth are thus.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will raise vp thy lovers against thee, from whom thine heart is departed, and I will bring them against thee on every side,

23 To wit, the Baby Ionians, and all the Caldeans, Peked and Shosh, and Koz, and al the Assyrians with them: they were al pleasant young men, captaynes and princes: all they were valiant and renowned, riding vpon horses.

24 Euen these shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheeles, and with a multitude of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and they will leave the punishment vnto them, and they will iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, and they shall deale cruelly with thee: they shall cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall carie away thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednes to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the lande of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will deliuer thee into the hands of them, whom thou hatest: & into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall handle thee despitefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications shall be discovered, both thy wickednesse, and thy whoredome.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lorde God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes and sorowe, & sent messengers vnto them into Caldea, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and wring it out to the dregs, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and teare thine owne breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore thou shalt also beare thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah & Aholibah, and wilt thou declare to them their abominations?

37 For they haue plaid the whores, and blood in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes, whome they bare vnto mee, to passe by the fire to be their meate.

38 Moreouer thus haue they done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbath.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middes of mine house.

40 And howe much more is it that they sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came: for whome thou diddest wash thy selfe, and paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments,

41 And fastest vpon a costly bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease, was with her: and with the men to make the company great were brought men of Saba from the wildeynes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautiful crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then I sayd vnto her, that was old in adulteries, Nowe shall she and her fornications come to an ende.

44 And they went in vnto her, as they goe to a common harlot: so went they to Abolah and Abolihah the wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the manner of harlots, and after the manner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, I will bring a multitude vpon them, and wil giue them vnto the tumult, and to the spoyle.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them with their swords: they shall flay their sonnes, and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednes to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And they shall lay your wickednes vpon you, and ye shall beare the finnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

C H A P. XXIIII.

3 *Hee sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem by a parable of a seething pot. 16 The parable of Ezekiels wife being dead.*

A Gaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

1 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: for the King of Babel set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

2 Therefore speake a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them. Thus sayeth the Lord God, Prepare a pottle, prepare it, and also powre water into it.

3 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* euery good piece, as the thigh and the shoulder, and cut it with the chiefe bouca.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, and burne also *Or*, the bones vnder it, and make it boile well, and braye, see the bones of it therein,

6 Because the Lord God saith thus, Wo to the bloody citie, *even* to the pot, whose skomme is therein, and whose skomme is not gone out of it bring it out peece by peece: let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the mids of her: thee set it vpon an high rocke, and powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust,

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: *even* I haue set her blood vpon an high rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe *Or*, *hab. 2. 12.* to the bloody citie, for I will make *Or*, *an* the bur- ning great.

10 Heape on much wood: kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and cast in spice, and let the bones wood, be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coles thereof, that the brasie of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, *Or*, *burne*, and that the skomme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herselfe with lies, and her great skomme went not out of her: therefore her skomme shall be consumed with her.

13 Thou remainest in thy filthinesse and wickednes: because I would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse, till I haue caused my wrath to light vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue spoken it: it shall come to passe, and I will doe it: I will not goe backe, neither wil I spare, neither wil I repent: according to thy wayes, and according to thy workes shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Also the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, beholde, I take away from thee the pleasure of thine eyes, with a plague: yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shalt thy teares runne downe.

17 Cease from sighing: make no mourning for the dead, and binde the tire of thine head vpon thee: & put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy lips, and eate not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died: and I did in the morning, as I was commaunded.

19 And the people sayde vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things meane towarde vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will pollute my Sanctuarie, *even* the pride of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts desire, & your sonnes and your daughters whome yee haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And yee shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lippes, neither shall yee eate the bread of men.

23 And your tire shall be vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: ye shall not mourne

nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, yee shall doe: & when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shal it not be in the day when I take fro them their power, the joy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, & the desire of their heart, their sonnes & their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shal come vnto thee: & I will thee that which hee hath heard with his eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake, and be no more dumme, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The word of the Lord against Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Jerusalem. 8 Against Moab and Seir, Idumea and the Philistines.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saidst, Ha, ha, against my Sanctuary, when it was polluted, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie,

4 Beholde, therefore I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a sheepecoate, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped the handes, and ita uped with the feete, and reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel,

7 Beholde, therefore I will stretche out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee to be spoiled of the heathen, and I will roote thee out from the people, and I will cause thee to be destroyed out of the countreys, and I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus sayeth the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Beholde, the house of Iudah is like vnto al the heathen,

9 Therefore, beholde, I will open the side of Moab, euen of the cities of his cities, I say, in his frontiers with the pleasant countrey, Beth-jelmoth, Bial-meon, and Kariachaim.

10 I will call the men of the East against the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, so that the Ammonites shal no more be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath done euill by taking vengeance vpon the house of Iudah, and hath committed greivousnesse, and reuenged himselfe vpon them,

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hande vpon Edom and destroy man and beast out of it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shal fall by the sword.

14 And I will execute my vengeance vpon Edom by the hande of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to mine indignation, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines haue executed vengeance, and reuenged themselves with a despitefull heart, to destroy it for the olde hatred,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with rebukes of mine indignation, & they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 He prophesieth that Tyrus shalbe overthrowen because it reioyced at the destruction of Jerusalem.

15 The wondering and astonishment of the merchants for the destruction of Tyrus.

And in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, the gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: for seeing she is desolate, I shalbe replenished,

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I come against thee, O Tyrus, and I will bring vp many nations against thee, as the sea mounteth vp with his waues.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus & breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 Thou shalt bee for the spreading of nets in the mids of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God, and it shalbe a spovle to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the fieldes, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 For thus sayeth the Lord God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, a King of Kings from the North, with horses and with charets, and with horsemen, with a multitude and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sworde thy daughters in the fieldes, and he shal make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, & lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shal couer thee, for their multitude: thy walles shal shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheelers, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates as into the entrie of a cite that is broken downe.

11 With the hooves of his horses shal he tread downe

↑ 267. lifting up of their soules.

101.7

101.7

101.7

downe all thy streetes: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 And they shall rob thy riches, and spoyle thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy wallies and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall cast thy stones and thy timber and thy dust into the middes of the water.

13 *Thus will I cause the founde of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall bee no more heard.

14 I will lay thee like the toppes of a rocke: thou shalt be for a spreading of nettles: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lorde haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus sayeth the Lorde God to Tyrus, shall not the yles tremble at the found of thy fall, and at the cry of the wounded, when they shall see flaine and murthered in the middes of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones: they shall lay away their robes, and put off the broydered garments, and shall clothe themselves with astonishment: they shall sit vpon the ground, and be astonished at euery moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, Howe art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of the sea men, the renowned citie, which was strong in the sea, both she and her inhabitants, which cause their feare to bee on all that haunt therein!

18 Now shall the yles be astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the yles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, and when I shall bring the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shall cast thee downe with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, & shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, like the olde ruines, with them, I say, which goe downe to the pit, so y thou shalt not be inhabited, and I shall shew my glory in the land of the liuing,

21 I will bring thee to nothing, & thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXVIL

2 The Prophet bewaileth the desolation of Ty-
rus, shewing what wise the riches, power and au-
thoritie thereof in time past.

The word of the Lorde came againe vnto mee, saying,

3 Some of me, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus,

4 And say vnto Tyrus, that is situate at the en-
trie of the Sea, which is the marke of the people
for many yles, thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus,
Thou hast sayd, I am of perfite beaurie.

5 Thy borders are in the ruids of the sea, and
thy builders haue made thee of perfite beaurie.

6 They haue made all thy shipp boards of fire
trees of Shenir: they haue brought cedars from
Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

7 Of the oaks of Bashan haue they made thine
posts: the company of the Assyrians haue made thy

banks of yuory, brought out of Syles of Chittim.

8 Fine linnen with broyded worke, brought
from Egypt, was spread ouer thee to be thy saile,
blue silke and purple, brought from the yles of
Eliphah, was thy couering.

9 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arad were
thy mariners, O Tyrus: thy wise men that were in
thee, they were thy pilots.

10 The ancients of Gehal, and the wise men
thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of
the sea with their mariners were in thee to occu-
pie thy merchandise.

11 They of Persia, & of Lud, and of Phut were
in thine armie: thy men of warre they hanged the
shield & helmet in thee: they set forth thy beaurie.

12 The men of Arad with thine armie were
vpon thy wallies round about, and the Gamma-
dums were in thy towres: they hanged their
shields vpon thy wallies round about: they haue
made thy beaurie perfite.

13 They of Tarshish were thy marchants, for
the multitude of all riches, for silver, yron, tinne,
and lead, which they brought to thy faires.

14 They of Iauan, Tubal & Mcshech were thy
marchants, concerning the lines of men, and they
brought vessels of brasse for thy merchandise.

15 They of the house of Togarnah brought to
thy faires horses, and horsemen, and mules.

16 The men of Dedan were thy marchants:
and the merchandise of many yles were in thine
handes: they brought thee for a present horses,
teeth, and peacocks.

17 They of Aram were thy marchants for the
multitude of thy wares: they occupied in thy
faires with emeraudes, purple, and broyded
worke, and fine linnen, and coral, and pearle.

18 They of Iudah and of the lande of Israel
were thy marchants: they brought for thy mar-
chandise wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and ho-
nie, and oyle, and balmes.

19 They of Damascus were thy marchants in
the multitude of thy wares, for y multitude of all
riches, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

20 They of Dan also & of Iauan, going to and
fro, occupied in thy faires: yron worke, casia
and calamus were among thy merchandise.

21 They of Dedan were thy marchants in pre-
cious clothes for the charers.

22 They of Arabia, and all the princes of Ke-
dar occupied with thee, in lambes, and rammes
and goates: in these were they thy marchants.

23 The marchants of Sheba and Ramah were
thy marchants: they occupied in thy faires with
the chiefe of all spices, and with all precious
stones and golde.

24 They of Haram and Canneh, and Eden, the
shine marchants of Sheba, Affhur and Chilmad were
thy marchants.

25 These were thy marchants in all sortes of
shins, in raiment of blew silke, and of broyded
worke, and in cofters for the rich apparell, which
were bound with cords: chaines also were among
thy merchandise.

26 The thips of Tarshish were thy chiefe in
thy merchandise, and thou wast replenished and
made sore.

Or, ship-
masters.

Or,
works.

Or, ear-
luncle.

Or, silkes

Or, sur-
pentine,
or, stracle

Or, wine
marchants

whose
marcha-

dissepalled
through

thine
hands.

Or, came
in com-

Or, came
in com-

Or, came
in com-

Or, came
in com-

The destruction of Tyrus.

Ezekiel.

Against the King of Tyre.

20r, ro-
wvii.

made very glorious in the mids of the sea.

25 Thy robbers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the mids of the sea.

27 Thy riches and thy faires, thy marchandise, thy mariners and pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandise, and al thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the mids of thee, shall fall in the mids of the sea in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the ore, the mariners and all the pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, and shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heades, and wallowe themselves in the ashes.

31 They shall plucke off their haire for thee, and gird thee with a sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorrow of heart, & bitter mourning.

32 And in their mourning they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, saying, What cite is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the mids of the sea!

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas, thou filledst many people, and thou didst enriche the Kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy marchandise.

34 When thou shalt be broken by seas, in the depths of the waters, thy marchandise and all thy multitude, which was in the mids of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonished at thee, and all their Kings shall bee sore afraid, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee: thou shalt bee a terror, and neuer shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 The word of God against the King of Tyrus for his pride. 31 The word of the Lord against Zidon. 25 The Lord promitteth that he will gather together the children of Israel.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the fear of God in the mids of the sea, yet thou art but a man & not God, and though thou didst thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equall with God,

3 Beholde, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom & thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold, and silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom and by thine occupying hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou diddest thinke in thine heart, thou wast equall with God,

7 Beholde, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, & the terrible nations: and they shall drawe their swordes against the beautie of thy

wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the death of them, that are slaine in the mids of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say then before him that slayeth thee, I am a god? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the handes of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the death of the vncircumcised by the hands of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Thou salest vp the summe, and art full of wisdom, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God: euery precious stone was in thy garment, the rubie, the topaze, and the diamond, the chrysolite, the onix, and the iasper, the saphire, lemeraude, and the carbuncle, and golde: the workmanship of thy timbrels, & of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the annoynted Cherub, that consereth, and I haue set thee in bonon: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God: thou hast walked in the mids of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes fro the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was founde in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandise, they haue filled the mids of thee with crueltie, and thou hast sinned: therefore I wil cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I wil destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the mids of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, and thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings that they may beholde thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctification by the multitude of thine iniquities, and by the iniquitie of thy marchandise: therefore wil I bring forth a fire from the mids of thee, which shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that beholde thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people, shall bee astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 Again, the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and propheticie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the mids of thee: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and she shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will sende into her pestilence, & blood into her strettes, and theaine shall fall in the mids of her: the enemy shall come against her with the sword on euery side, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 And they shall be no more a pricking thorne

† Ebr.
Though
thou
seest
thine
heart as
the heart
of God.

† Or,
brought
to nought

† Ebr.
Cust
or, Ebr
pau

vnto the house of Israel, nor any greuous thorne of all that are rounde about them, and despised them, & they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall haue gathered y^e house of Israel from y^e people where they are scattered, & shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in the land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, & shall build houses, and plant vineyardes: yea, they shall dwell safely, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

C H A P. XXIX.

2 He prophesieth against Pharaoh and Egypt.
3 The Lord promisetli that he will restore Egypt after fourtie yeeres. 18 Egypt is the rewarde of King Nebuchad nezzar for the labour, which he tooke against Tyru.

IN the tenth yeere, and in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

1 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and prophetic against him, and against all Egypt.

2 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I come against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the great dragon, that lieth in the middes of his riuers, which hath said, The riuier is mine, and I haue made it for my selfe.

3 But I will put hooks in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

4 And I will leaue thee in the wilderness, both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field: thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: for I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaists of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

5 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lorde, because they haue bene a flaffe of reede to the house of Israel.

6 When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou diddest breake, and rent all their shoulders: and when they leane vpon thee, thou brakest, & madest all their loynes to stand vp right.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy man and beast out of thee.

8 And y^e land of Egypt shall be desolate, & waste, and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde: because he hath said, The riuier is mine, and I haue made it, Beholde, therefore I come vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, & I will make y^e land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate fro the towre of Scueneh, euen vnto the borders of the blacke Mores.

9 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

10 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middes of the countreis, that are desolate, and her cities shall be desolate among the cities that are desolate, for foure yeeres: and I

will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

11 Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the ende of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians fro the people, where they were scattered.

12 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Parahos, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a small kingdome.

13 It shall be the smallest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more about the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

14 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, to bring their iniquitie to remembrance by looking after them, so shall they knowe, that I am the Lord God.

15 In the seuen and twentieth yeere also in the first moneth, & in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, Nebuchad nezzar King of Babel caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyru: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was made bare: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyru, for the seruice that he serued against it.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad nezzar the king of Babel: and he shall take her multitude, and spoyle her spoyle, and take her praye, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

18 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour, that he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

19 In that day will I cause the borne of the house of Israel to growe, and I will giue ther an open mouth in the middes of them, & they shall know that I am the Lorde.

C H A P. XXX.

The destruction of Egypt, and the cities thereof.

THE worde of the Lorde came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophetic, & say, Thus saith y^e Lord God, Howle & cry, Wo be vnto this day.

3 For the day is nere, & the day of the Lord is at hand, a cloudy day, and it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and seare shall be in Ethiopia, when y^e flaine shall fall in Egypt, wher they shall take away her multitude, and wher her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Phut, & Lud, and all the common people, & Cub, and the men of the land, that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lorde, They also that mainteine Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Scueneh shall they fall by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the middes of the countreys that are desolate, & her cities shall be in the middes of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall there messengers goe forth

from

C H A P. XXXI.

from me in shippes, to make the carelesse Moors
afraide, and feare shall come vpon them as in the
day of Egypt; for loe, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make
the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of
Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel.

11 For he and his people with him, *euen* the
terrible nations shall be brought to destroy the
land: and they shall drawe their swords against
Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I wil make the riuers drie, and sell the
land into the hands of the wicked, & I will make
the land waste, & all that therein is, by the hands
of strangers: I the Lord haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lorde God, I will also de-
stroy the idoles, and I will cause their idoles to
cease out of || Noph, and there shalbe no more a
prince of the lande of Egypt, and I will send a
feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I wil make Pathros desolate, & wil let
fire in || Zoan, & I will execute iudgement in No.

15 And I will powre my wrath vpon || Sin,
which is the strength of Egypt: and I wil destroy
the multitude of || No.

16 And I will let fire in Egypt: Sin shal haue
great sorowe, and No shalbe destroyed, & Noph
shall haue sorowes dayly.

17 The yong men of || Auen, and of || Phibe-
steth shal fall by the swords: and these cities shal
goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tephnehes the day shall restraîne his
light, when I shall breake there the barres of Eg-
ypt: and when the pompe of her power shall
cease in her, the cloude shall couer her, and her
daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt,
and they shall know that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And in the eleuenth yere, in the first
moneth, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, the
word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Some of man, I haue broken the arme of
Pharaoh king of Egypt: & lo, it shal not be boind
vp to be healed, neither shall they put a roule to
binde it, & so make it strong, to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold,
I come against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will
breake his arme, that was strong, but is broken,
and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among
the nations, and will disperse them through the
countreys.

24 And I wil strengthen the arme of the king
of Babel, and put my sword in his hand, but I wil
breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall cast out sigh-
ings, as the sighings of him, that is wounded be-
fore him.

25 But I wil strengthen the armes of the king
of Babel, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall
downe, and they shall knowe, that I am the
Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand
of the king of Babel, and he shall stretch it out vp-
on the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among
the nations, and disperse them among the coun-
treys, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

2 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharaoh
with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 He
prophecies a like destruction to them both.

And in the eleuenth yere, in the third moneth,
and in the sixth day of the moneth, the word
of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Some of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh king
of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou
like in thy greatnes?

3 Behold, Asshur was like a cedar in Lebanon
with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing
boughes, and shot vp very hie, and his toppes was
among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters nourished him, and the deepe
exalted him on hie with her riuers running round
about his plants, and sent out her litle riuers vn-
to all the trees of the || fieldes.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all
the trees of the field, & his boughes were multipli-
ed, and his branches were long, because of the
multitude of || waters, which he receiued out.

6 All the foules of || heauen made their nestes
in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the
beasts of the fielde bring forth their yong, and
vnder his shadowe dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in
the length of his branches: for his roote was
neere great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God, could not
hide him: no firre tree was like his branches, and
the cheffnut trees were not like his boughes: all
the trees in the garden of God were not like vn-
to him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire by the multitude of his
branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were
in the garden of God, enuid him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Be-
cause || he is lift vp on high, and hath || shot vp his
toppe among the thicke boughes, and his heart
is lift vp in his height,

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the
handes of the mightiest among the heathen: he
shall handle him, for I haue cast him away for his
wickednesse.

12 And the strangers haue destroyed him, and
the terrible nations, and they haue left him vpon
the mountaines, and in all the valles his branches
are fallen, & his boughes are broken by all the ri-
uers of the land: and all || people of the earth are
departed from his shadow, & haue forsaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the
heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the fielde
shalbe vpon his branches.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters
shall be exalted by their height, neither shall
shoute vp their top among the thicke boughes,
neither shall their leaues stand vp in their height,
which drinke so much water: for they are all de-
liuered vnto death in the nether partes of the
earth in the mids of the children of men among
them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when
he went downe to hell, I caused them to mourne,
& I couered the deepe for him, & I did restraîne
the

Or, Mem-
phis, or
Alkaira.

Or, Tanis,
Or, Pelu-
sum,
Or, A-
lexandria.

Or, He-
bopolis.
Or, Pa-
basim.

Or, no-
117.

Chap 31
17, 20.

Or, the
17, 20.

17, 20, 11
mel 2, 3
and 3, 1
mel 2, 4
15.

the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the fildes fainted.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell, with them that defend into the pit, and all the excellent trees of Eden, and the beſt of Lebanon: *even* all that are nourished with waters, ſhall be comforted in the nether partes of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe to hell with him vnto them that be ſlaue with the ſword, and his arme, and they that dwell vnder his ſhadowe in the middes of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet thou ſhalt be caſt downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether partes of the earth: thou ſhalt ſleepe in the middes of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaue by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

C H A P. XXXII.

a The Trophes is commaunded to bewaile Pharaoh king of Egypt. 12 He prophesieth that deſtruction ſhall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babilon.

AND in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, and in the firſt day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a lyon of the nations, and art as a dragon in the ſea: thou caſteſt out thy riuers, and troubleſt the waters with thy feete, and ſtampedſt in thy riuers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, * I will therefore ſpread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, and they ſhall make thee come vp into my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, and I will caſt thee vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the ſoules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill all the beaſtes of the fildes with thee,

5 And I will lay thy ſheſh vpon y^e mountaines, and fill the valleyes with thine height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the lande wherein thou ſwimmelt, *even* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtaries thereof darke:

8 I will couer the ſunne with a cloude, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 At the lightes of heauen will I make darke for thee, and bring darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

9 I will alſo trouble the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, and vpon the countreys which thou haſt not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, & their kings ſhall be aſtoniſhed wth feare for thee, whē I ſhall make my ſword to glitter againſt their faces, & they ſhall be afraid at euery moment euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babel ſhall come vp on thee.

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fall: they al ſhall be terrible nations, and they ſhall deſtroy the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be conſumed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſtes thereof from the great water ſides, neither ſhall the ſcore of man trouble them any more, nor the hooves of beaſt trouble them.

14 The will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to runne like cile, ſaith y^e Lord God.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey with all that is therein, ſhall be laide waſte: when I ſhall ſmite all them, which dwell therein, then ſhall they knowe, that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning, wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the twelfth yeere alſo in the fifteenth day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *even* them and the daughters of the mighty nations vnto the nether partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the miſis of them that are ſlaue by the ſword: he is deliuered to the ſword; drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The moſt mighty & ſtrong ſhall ſpeake to him out of the miſis of hell with them that helpe her: they are gone downe, *and* ſleepe with the vncircumciſed that be ſlaue by the ſword.

22 Aſhur is there and all his companie: their graues are about him: all they are ſlaue *and* fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue: all they are ſlaue *and* fallen by the ſword, which cauſed feare to be in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam and all his multitude round about his graue: all they are ſlaue *and* fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe with the vncircumciſed into the nether partes of the earth, which cauſed themſelues to be feared in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that are gone downe to the pit.

25 They haue made his bed in the miſis of the ſlaue with all his multitude: their graues are round about him: all theſe vncircumciſed are ſlaue by y^e ſword; though they haue cauſed their feare in the land of y^e liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: they are hid in middes of them, that be ſlaue.

26 There is Meſhech, Tubal, and all their multitude: their graues are rounde about them: all theſe vncircumciſed were ſlaue by the ſword, though they cauſed their feare to be in the lande of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the valiant of the vncircumciſed, that are ſlaue, which are gone downe to the graue, wth their weapons of warre,

pr. whole

Chap. 12.
13. and
17. 20.

Dr. ſha
aſt liſt
p.

1/12. 13. 10.
12. 2. 15.
and 2. 15.
13.

from me in ſhippes, to make the careleſſe Mores
afraide, and feare ſhall come vpon them as in the
day of Egypt: for loe, it cometh.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will alſo make
the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of
Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel.

11 For he and his people with him, *euen* the
terrible nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the
land: and they ſhall drawe their ſwords againſt
Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers drie, and ſell the
land into the hands of the wicked, & I will make
the land waſte, & all that therein is, by the hands
of ſtrangers: I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

*Or, Mem-
phis, or
Alkaira.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will alſo de-
ſtroy the idoles, and I will cauſe their idoles to
ceaſe out of *Memphis*, and there ſhalbe no more a
prince of the lande of Egypt, and I will ſend a
feare in the land of Egypt.

*Or, Tanis,
Or, Pelu-
ſium,
Or, A-
lexandria.*

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, & will ſet
fire in *Tanis*, & I will execute iudgement in No.

15 And I will powre my wrath vpon *Peluſium*,
which is the ſtrength of Egypt: and I wil deſtroy
the multitude of *Peluſium*.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt: Sin ſhal haue
great ſorowe, and No ſhalbe deſtroyed, & Noph
ſhall haue ſorowes dayly.

*Or, He-
bopolis.
Or, Pa-
baſium.*

17 Theyong men of *Hebopolis*, and of *Pabaſium* ſhall
fall by the ſwords: and theſe cities ſhall
goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day ſhall reſtraine his
hight, when I ſhall breake there the barres of E-
gypt: and when the pompe of her power ſhall
ceaſe in her, the cloude ſhall couer her, and her
daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt,
and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And in the eleuenth yeere, in the fifth
moneth, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, the
word of the Lord came vnto me ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of
Pharaoh king of Egypt: & lo, it ſhal not be bound
vp to be healed, neither ſhall they put a roue to
binde it, & ſo make it ſtrong, to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold,
I come againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will
breake his arme, that was ſtrong, but is broken,
and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among
the nations, and will diſperſe them through the
countreys.

24 And I wil ſtrengthen the arme of the king
of Babel, and put my ſword in his hand, but I will
breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall caſt out ſigh-
ings, as the ſightings of him, that is wounded be-
fore him.

25 But I wil ſtrengthen the armes of the king
of Babel, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall
downe, and they ſhall knowe, that I am the
Lord, when I ſhall put my ſworde into the hand
of the king of Babel, and he ſhall ſtretch it out vp-
on the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among
the nations, and diſperſe them among the coun-
treys, and they ſhall knowe, that I am the Lord.

2 A compariſon of the proſperitie of Pharaoh
with the proſperitie of the Aſſyrians. 10 He
prophceſeth a like deſtruction to them both.

And in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth,
and in the ſixt day of the moneth, the word
of the Lord came vnto me ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh king
of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou
like in thy greatneſſe?

3 Behold, Aſhur was like a cedar in Lebanon
with faire branches, and with thicke ſhadowing
boughes, and ſhot vp very hie, and his toppes was
among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters nouriſhed him, and the deepe
exalted him on hie with her riuers running round
about his plants, and ſent out her litle riuers vn-
to all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all
the trees of the field, & his boughes were multipli-
ed, and his branches were long, becauſe of the
multitude of waters, which he receiue ſent out.

6 All the foules of heauen made their neſtes
in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the
beaſts of the ſeldie breake forth their yong, and
vnder his ſhadowe dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatneſſe, in
the length of his branches: for his roote was
neere great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God, could not
hide him: no ſirre tree was like his branches, and
the cheſſenut trees were not like his boughs: all
the trees in the garden of God were not like vn-
to him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire by the multitude of his
braunches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were
in the garden of God, enuid him.

10 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Be-
cauſe he is liſt vp on high, and hath ſhot vp his
toppe among the thicke boughes, and his heart
is liſt vp in his height,

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the
handes of the mightieſt among the heathen: he
ſhall handle him, for I haue caſt him away for his
wickedneſſe.

12 And the ſtrangers haue deſtroyed him, *namely*
the terrible nations, and they haue left him vpon
the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches
are fallen, & his boughes are broken by all the ri-
uers of the land: and all people of the earth are
departed from his ſhadow, & haue forſaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the
heauen remaine, and all the beaſtes of the ſeldie
ſhalbe vpon his branches.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters
ſhall be exalted by their height, neither ſhall
ſhoote vp their top among the thicke boughes,
neither ſhall their leaues ſtand vp in their height,
which drinke ſo much waters: for they are all de-
liuered vnto death in the nether partes of the
earth in the mids of the children of men among
them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the day when
he went downe to hell, I cauſed them to weep, &
I couered the deepe for him, & I did reſtore the

*Or, Mem-
phis, or
Alkaira.*

Or, Tanis,

*Or, Pelu-
ſium,*

*Or, He-
bopolis.
Or, Pa-
baſium.*

*Or, Mem-
phis, or
Alkaira.*

the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the felds fainted.

16 I made the nations to shake at the found of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell, with them that deſcend into the pit, and all the excellent trees of Eden, and the beſt of Lebanon: *even* all that are nourished with waters, ſhall be comforted in the nether partes of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe to hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, and his arme, and they that dwell vnder his ſhadowe in the middes of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet thou ſhalt be caſt downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether partes of the earth: thou ſhalt ſleepe in the middes of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Prophetes is commaunded to bewaile Pharaoh king of Egypt. 12 He prophetieth that deſtruction ſhall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

And in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, and in the firſt day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

1 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a lyon of the nations, and art as a dragon in the ſea: thou caſteſt out thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feets, and ſtampedſt in their riuers.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord God, * I will therefore ſpread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, and they ſhall make thee come vp into my net.

3 Then will I leaue thee vp on the land, and I will caſt thee vpon the open field, and will cauſe al the ſoules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill all the beaſtes of the felds with thee.

4 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon y^e mountaines, and fill the valleys with thine height.

5 I will alſo water with thy blood the lande wherein thou ſwimmelt, *even* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall full of thee.

6 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtaries thereof darke:

7 I will couer the ſunne with a cloude, and the moonne ſhall not ſhew her light.

8 At the lightes of heauen will I make darke for thee, and bring darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

9 I will alſo trouble the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, and vpon the countreys which thou haſt not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, & their kings ſhall be aſtoniſhed wth feare for thee, when I ſhall make my ſword to glitter againſt their faces, & they ſhall be afraid at euery moment euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babel ſhall come vp on thee.

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fall: they al ſhall be terrible nations, and they ſhall deſtroy the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be conſumed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſtes that reſt from the great water ſides, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooves of beaſt trouble them.

14 The will I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to runne like cile, ſaith y^e Lord God.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey with all that is therein, ſhall be laide waſte: when I ſhall ſmite all them, which dwell therein, then ſhall they knowe, that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning, wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the twelfth yeere alſo in the ſixteenth day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *even* them and the daughters of the mighty nations vnto the nether partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſ of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: he is deliuered to the ſword, drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The moſt mighty & ſtrong ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſ of hell with that helpe her: they are gone downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed that be ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur is there and all his companie: their graues are about him: all they are ſlaine and fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue: all they are ſlaine and fallen by the ſword, which cauſed feare to be in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam and all his multitude round about his graue: all they are ſlaine and fallen by the ſworde, which are gone downe with the vncircumciſed into the nether partes of the earth, which cauſed themſelues to be feared in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that are gone downe to the pit.

25 They haue made his bed in the midſ of the ſlaine with all his multitude: their graues are round about him: al theſe vncircumciſed are ſlaine by y^e ſword: though they haue cauſed their feare in the land of y^e liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: they are laide in middes of them, that be ſlaine.

26 There is Meſhech, Tubal, and all their multitude: their graues are rounde about them: all theſe vncircumciſed were ſlaine by the ſworde, though they cauſed their feare to be in the lande of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the valiant of the vncircumciſed, that are ſlaine, which are gone downe to the graue, wth their weapons of warre,

and haue laide their swordes vnder their heads, but their iniquitie shall be vpon their bones; because *they were* the feare of the mightie in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the middes of the vncircumcised, and lie with them that are slaine by the sword.

29 There - Edom, his Kings, and all his Princes, which with their strength are laide by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall sleepe with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There be all the Princes of the North, with all the Zidonians, which are gone downe with the slaine, with their feare: they are ashamed of their strength, and the vncircumcised sleepe with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shal see them, & he shalbe comforted ouer al his multitude: Pharaoh, & al his armie shalbe slaine by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I haue caused my feare to be in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe laide in the middes of the vncircumcised with them, that are slaine by the sword, *when* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 The office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtetheth them that despair, & boldeneth them with the promes of mercie. 30 The word of the Lord against the mockers of the Prophet.

Again the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, & say vnto them, When I bring *my* sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man *his* among them, and make him their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blowe the trumpet & warne the people,

4 Then he *ye* heareth the sound of the trumpet, & wil not be warned, if the sword come, & take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be admonished: therefore his blood shall be vpon him; but he that receiveth warning, shall saue his life.

6 But if the watchman see *ye* sword come, and blow not the trumpet, & the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is take away for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 *So thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the worde at my mouth, and admonishe them from me.

8 When I shall say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt die the death, if thou dost not speake, and admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked man shall die for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way, to turne from it, if he do not turne from his way, he shall die for his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake

vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake and say, If our transgressions and our sinnes be vpon vs, and wee are consumed because of them, howe should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lorde God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way & liue: turne you, turne you from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, nor the wickednes of the wicked shall cause him to fall therein in the day that he returneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous liue for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say vnto the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousness, & commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall be no more remembered, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for the same.

14 Again, when I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt die the death, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is lawfull and right,

15 To wit, if the wicked restore the pledge, and giue againe that he had robbed, and walke in the statutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, and not die.

16 None of his finnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: because he hath done that, which is lawfull, and right, he shall surely liue.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, *The Chag way of the Lorde is not equall; but their owne way is vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and commiteth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked returne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull & right, he shall liue thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lorde is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I wil iudge you eury one after his wayes.

21 Also in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth month, and in the fifth day of the moneth, one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, and said, The cite is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had bene vpon me in the euening afore hee that had escaped, came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning: and when he had opened my mouth, I was no more dumme.

23 Again the worde of the Lord came vnto me, and said,

24 Sonne of man, these that dwell in the desolate places of the land of Israel, talke and say, Abraham was but one, and he possessed the land: but we are many therefore the land shalbe giuen vs in possession.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shead bloods: should ye then possesse the land?

10r, of
their
castles.

chap. 3.
27.

15 Ye leane vpon your ſwords: ye worke a bomination, and ye deſile every one his neighbours wife: ſhould ye then poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, As I liue, ſo ſurely they that are in the deſolate places ſhall fall by the ſword: and him that is in the open field will I giue vnto the beaſts to be deuoured: and they that be in the fortres & in the caſes, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will lay the land deſolate and waſte, and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, & none ſhall paſſe thorow.
Chap. 7. 34. & 31. & 30. 6, 7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the Lorde, when I haue layd the land deſolate and waſte, becauſe of all their abominations, that they haue committed.

30 Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the walles, & in the doores of houſes, and ſpeake one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the worde that cometh from the Lorde.

31 For they come vnto thee, as the people wiſh to come: and my people ſit before thee, & heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouthes they make ieſtes, and their heart goeth after their coueniſſe.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them, as a iefling ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can ſing well: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.
10r. pleaſant, and can ſing.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe (for loe, it will come) then ſhall they know, that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 *Against the ſhepheards that diſpiſe the ſheepe of Chriſt, and ſeek their owne game.* 7. The Lorde ſaith that he will viſite his diſperſed ſheepe, and gather them together. 23. He promiſeth the true Shepheard Chriſt, and with him peace.

ANd the word of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying, Sonne of man, prophete againſt the ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophete & ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God vnto the ſhepheards, Wo be vnto the ſhepheards of Iſrael, that feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepheards feed the ſlocks?
10r. 31.

3 Ye eate the fatte, and ye clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them, that are fed, but ye feed not the ſheepe.

4 The weakes haue ye not ſtrengthened: the ſicke haue ye not healed, neither haue ye bound vp the broken, nor brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye fought that which was loſt, but with crueltye, and with rigour haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were ſcattered without a ſhepherd: and when they were diſperſed, they were deuoured of all the beaſts of the field.

6 My ſheepe wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon every hie hill: yea, my ſheepe was ſcattered thorow all the earth, and none did ſeek or ſearch after them.

7 Therefore ye ſhepheards, heare the worde of the Lorde.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, ſurely becauſe my ſheepe was ſpoiled, and my ſheepe were deuoured of all the beaſts of the field, hauing no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepheards ſeek my ſheepe, but the ſhepheards fed themſelves, and fed not my ſheepe,

9 Therefore, heare ye the word of the Lorde, O ye ſhepheards.

10 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I come againſt the ſhepheards, & will require my ſheepe at their hands, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the ſheepe: neither ſhall the ſhepheards feed themſelves any more: for I will deliuer my ſheepe from their mouthes, & they ſhall no more deuoure them.

11 For thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I will ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeek them our.

12 As a ſhepherd ſearcheth out his ſheepe, when he hath bene among his ſheepe that are ſcattered, ſo will I ſeek out my ſheepe and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene ſcattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, & gather them from the countreys, & will bring them to their owne lande, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture: & vpon the hie mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their ſolde be: there ſhall they lie in a good ſolde, and in ſafe paſture ſhall they feed vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my ſheepe, and bring them to their reſt, ſaith the Lorde God.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away: & will binde vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen the weakes, but I will deſtroy the fat & the ſtrong, and I will feed them with iudgement.

17 Alſo you my ſheepe, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I iudge betweene ſheepe & ſheepe, betweene the rammes and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but yee muſt treade downe with your feete the reſidue of your paſture? & to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt trouble the reſidue with your feete?

19 And my ſheepe eate that which yee haue troden with your feet, and drinke that which yee haue troubled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God vnto them, Beholde, I will iudge betweene the fat ſheepe and the leane ſheepe.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſh all the weakes with your hornes, till ye haue ſcattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I helpe my ſheepe, and they ſhall no more bee ſpoiled, and I will iudge betweene ſheepe & ſheepe.

23 And I will ſet vp a ſhepherd over them, & he ſhall feede them, when my ſeruant Dauid, hee ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

24 And I the Lorde will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid ſhall be the prince among them. I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace,

peace, and will cause the euill beasts to craze out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will set them, as a blessing, euen round about my mountaine: and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shall be raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the fildes shall yeelde her fruite, and the earth shall giue her fruite, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the cords of their yoke, & deliuered the out of the hands of those that serued themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be spoyled of the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them, but they shall dwell safely and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowme, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land: neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they vnderstand, that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, *in the house of Israel*, are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 *The destruction that shall come on mount Seir, because they troubled the people of the Lord.*

Moreouer the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

3 Soune of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, O mount Seir, I come against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, & thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword in the time of their calamities, when their iniquitie had an end,

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou hate blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus I will make mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut off from it him that paileth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men in thine hills, and in thy valleys, & in all thy riuers that they fall, that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall nor retaine, and yee shall knowe that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast sayd, These two nations, & these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possesse them, (seeing the Lord was there)

11 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will euen do according to thy wrath, & according to thine indignation which thou hast vsed in thine hatred against them: and I will make my selfe known among them when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I the Lord haue

heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They lie waste, they are giuen vs to be deuoured.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue boasted against mee, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, So shall all the world reioyce when I shall make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, & all Idumea wholly, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

8 *He promisseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles.* 22 *The benefits done vnto the Iewes, are so be ascribed to the mercy of God, & not vnto their desertings.* 26 *God renneweth our hearts, that we may walke in his commandments.*

Also thou soune of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, & say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy hath sayd against you, Aha, euen the high places of the world are ours in possession,

3 Therefore prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Because that they haue made you desolate, & swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are come vnto the lips and tongues of men, and vnto the reproch of the people,

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines and to the hills, to the riuers, and to the valleys, and to the waste, and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken: which are spoyled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen: that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of mine indignation haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue taken my land for their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, and with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray,

6 Prophezie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hills, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I haue spoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, because ye haue suffered the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I haue lifted vp mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

8 And you, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, & bring forth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are ready to come.

9 For beholde, I come vnto you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply the men vpon you, as all the house of Israel wholly, and the cities shall be inhabited, & the desolate places shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man & beast, and they shall encrease, and bring forth fruite, and I will cause you to dwell after your old estate, and I will bestowe benefites vpon you more then at the first.

Chap. 36

7/43
700.2

10/100

10/23
39chap
11.19

First, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

Ver. 12. 12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *men* my people Israel, & they shall possesse you, and ye shall be their inheritance, and ye shall no more henceforth deprime them of *men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they say vnto you, Thou hast deuoured vp men, and haist bene a waiter of thy people,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither waite thy people henceforth, saith the Lord God,

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt cause thy folke to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreover the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne wayes, and by their deeds: their way was before me as the filthinesse of the menstruous.

18 Wherefore I poured my wrath vpon them, for the blood that they had shed in the land, and for their idoles, *where with* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, & they were dispersed thorow the countreys: for according to their wayes, and according to their deeds, I iudged them.

7/4, 12, 5. num. 1, 24 20 ¶ And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they polluted mine holy Name, when they sayde of them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone out of his land.

21 But I fauoured mine holy Name which the house of Israel had polluted, among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye polluted among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was polluted among the heathen, among whome you haue polluted it, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lorde, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before *their eyes*.

10r, your. 24 For I will take you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then wil I powre cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: yea, from all your filthines, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

10r, 33. 35 chap. 11, 19. 26 ¶ A newe heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit wil I put within you, and I will take a way the stony heart out of your body, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my statutes, and yee shall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land, that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall bee my people and I will be your God.

29 I will also deliuer you from all your filthinesse, and I wil call for corne, and wil increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 For I will multiplie the fruite of the trees, and the increase of the field, that ye shall beare no more the reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, & your deeds that were not good, & shall iudge your selues worthy to haue bene destroyed for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Be it known vnto you that I doe not this for your sakes, saith the Lord God: therefore O ye house of Israel, bee ashamed, and confounded for your owne wayes.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, What time as I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will cause you to dwell in the cities, and the desolate places shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, where as it lay waste in the sight of all that passed by.

35 For they say, This waste land was like the garden of Eden, and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong, and were inhabited.

36 Then the residue of the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord builde the ruinous places, and plant the desolate places: I the Lord haue spoken it, and wil do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be sought of the house of Israel, to performe it vnto them: I wil increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in their solemne feastes, so shall the desolate cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 He prophesith the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie. 16 He sheweth the v-nion of the ten tribes with the two.

THe hand of the Lorde was vpon me, & carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set mee downe in the middes of the *||* selde, which was full of bones.

2 And he led mee round about by them, and beholde, there were very many in the open field, and loe, they were very drie.

3 And hee sayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Againe hee sayd vnto mee, Prophecie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and make flesh grow vpon you, and cower you with skinn, and put breath in you, that ye may liue, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noyse, and beholde, there was a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes, and the flesh grew vpon them, and aboue, the skin couered them, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto me, Prophecie vnto the winde: prophecie, sonne of man, and say to the wynde, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the

four winds, O breathe, and breathe vpon these
flaines, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as hee had commaunded
me: and the breath came into them, and they li-
ued, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding
great armie.

11 Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these
bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they
say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone,
and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore prophesie, & say vnto them, Thus
saith y Lord God, Beholde, my people, I will open
your graues, & cause you to come vp out of your
sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel,

13 And yee shall know that I am the Lorde,
when I haue opened your graues, O my people,
and brought you vp out of your sepulchres,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall
liue, and I shall place you in your owne lande:
then ye shall know that I the Lorde haue spoken
it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto
me, saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee a
piece of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto iudah, and
to the children of Israel his companions: then
take another piece of wood, & write vpon it, Vnto
Ioseph the tree of Ephraim, & to all the house
of Israel his companions.

17 And thou shalt ioine them one to another
into one tree, & they shall be as one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall
speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs
what thou meanest by these?

19 Thou shalt answer them, Thus saith the
Lord God, Beholde, I will take the tree of Ioseph,
which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes
of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with
him, *even* with the tree of Iudah, and make them
one tree, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the pieces of wood, whereon thou
wrest, shall be in thine hand, in their sight.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde
God, Beholde, I will take the children of Israel
from among the heathen, whither they be gone,
and will gather them on every side, and bring
them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one people in the
lande, vpon the mountaines of Israel, & one
king shall be King to them all: and they shall be
no more two peoples, neither bee diuided any
more henceforth into two kingdomes.

23 Neither shall they bee polluted any more
with their idoles, nor with their abominations,
nor with any of their transgressions, but I will
saue them out of all their dwelling places, where-
in they haue sinned, and will denie them: so shall
they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my seruant shall be King ouer
them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they
shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue
my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land, that I haue
giue vnto Iacob my seruant, where your fathers
haue dwelt, & they shall dwell therein, *even* they

and their sonnes, & their sonnes sonnes for euer,
& my seruant David shall be their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a covenant of peace
with them: it shall be an euertlasting cove-
nant with them, and I will place them, and multi-
ply them, and will set my Sanctuary among
them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea,
I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 Thus the heathen shall knowe, that I the
Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall
be among them for euermore.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

2 He prophesiech that Gog and Magog shall
fight with great power against the people of God.

21 Their destruction.

And the word of y Lord came vnto me, saying,
Sonne of man, set thy face against Gog &
against the land of Magog, the chiefe prince of
Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde,
I come against thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of
Meshech and Tubal,

4 And I will destroy thee, and put hookes in
thy charres, and I will bring thee fourth, and all
thine hostes, *with* thy horses, and horsemen, all clothed
with all sortes of armour, *even* a great multitude
with bucklers and shields, all handling in words.

5 They of Paras, of Cush, and Phut with them,
even all they that beare shield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bandes, and the house of
Togarmah of the North quarters, & all his bandes,
and much people with thee.

7 Prepare thy selfe, and make thee ready, both
thou, and all thy multitude, that are assembled
vnto thee, and be thou their sategard.

8 After many dayes thou shalt be visited: for
in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land, y
hath bene destroyed wth the sword, & is gathered
out of many people vpon the mountaines of Isra-
el, which haue long lien waste: yet they haue bin
brought out of y people, & they shall dwell at safe.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come vp like a tem-
pest, & shalt be like a cloud to couer y land, *both*
thou, & all thy bandes, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, *Even* at the same
time shall many things come into thy minde, and
thou shalt thinke eny^l thoughts.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go vp to the land
that hath no walled towres: I will goe to them
that are at rest, and dwell in safety, which dwell all
without walles, & haue neither barres nor gates,

12 Thinking to spoile the pray, and to take a
bootie, to turne thine hande vpon the desolate
places that are now inhabited, and vpon the peo-
ple, that are gathered out of the nations, which
haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the
middles of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the marchants of
Tarshish, with all the Lions thereof shall say vnto
thee, Art thou come to spoile the pray? hast thou
gathered thy multitude to take a bootie? to carry
away siluer and golde, to take away cattell and
goods, *and* to spoile a great pray?

14 Therefore sonne of man, prophesie, and say

Isa. 40. 11.

Iere. 23. 5.

Eze. 34. 23.

den 9. 24.

Ch.
33.
37.

Or, it
meaneth
the land
of Israel.

p/ains
and 116

say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And come from thy place out of the North partes thou and much people with thee? all *shall* side vpon horses, *even* a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel as a cloude to couer the land: thou shalt be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee vpon my laude, that the heathen may know mee, when I shall bee sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art not thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in olde time by the hand of my seruants the Prophets of Israel which prophesied in those dayes *and* yeeres, that I would bring thee vp on them?

18 At the same time also when Gog shall come against the land of Israel saith the Lord God, my wrath shall arise in mine anger.

19 For in mine indignation *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken it: surely at that time there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowles of the heauens, & the beasts of the field, and all that moue & creepe vpon the earth, & all the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, & the mountaines shall be ouerthrowen, & the starras shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 For I will call for a sword against him, throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord God: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will cause to rayne vpon him & vpon his bandes, and vpon the great people that are with him, a sore rayne, and hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I bee magnified, and sanctified, and known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 He sheweth the destruction of Gog & Magog. 11 The graues of Gog and his hostes. 17 They shall be deuoured of birds and beastes. 23 Wherefore the house of Israel is captiue. 24 Their bringings againe from captiuitie is promised.

Therefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I come against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will destroy thee, and leane but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North partes, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and I will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, and all thy bandes & the people, that is with thee: for I will giue thee vnto v birds & to euery feathered fawle & beast of v field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open felde: for I haue spoken it saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among

them that dwell safely in the isles, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make mine holy Name known in the middes of my people Israel, and I will not suffer them to pollute mine holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

8 Beholde, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe soorth, and shall burne and set fire vpon the weapons, and on the shieldes, and bucklers, vpon the bowes, & vpon the arrowes, and vpon the staves in their handes, and vpon the speeres, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall bring no wood out of the felde, neither cut downe *any* out of the forest: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall robbe those that robbed them, & spoyle those that spoiled them, saith the Lord God.

11 And at the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place there for buriall in Israel, *even* the valley whereby men goe towarde the East part of the Sea: and it shall cause them that passe by, to stop their noses, and there shall they burie Gog with all his multitude: and they shall call it the valley of Hamon Gog.

12 And seuen moneths long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the lande.

13 Yea, all the people of the lande shall burie them and they shall haue a name when I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall chuse out men to goe continually through the lande with them that trauaile, to burie those that remaine vpon the ground, and cleanse it: they shall search to the ende of seuen moneths.

15 And the traualiers that passe through the land, if *any* see a mans bone, then shall he set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it, in the valley of Hamon Gog.

16 And also the name of the cite shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speake vnto euery sithered soule, and to all the beasts of the felde. Assemble your selues, and come: gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice: for I doe sacrifice a great sacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of the lambes, & of the goates, and of bullocks, *even* of all fat beastes of fusthan.

19 And yee shall eate fette till yee bee full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus you shall bee filled at my table with horses and charets, with valiant men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glorie among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and mine hand, which I haue laide vpon them.

Or, of
the multitude
of Gog.

Or, shall
issue.

Chap. 36.
13. and
17. 28.

Or, in
the land
of Israel.

22 So the house of Israel shall know, that I am the Lord their God from that day and so forth.

23 And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity, for their iniquitie, because they trespassed against me: therefore hid I my face from them, & gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their transgressions have I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Nowe will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue compassion vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for mine holy Name,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land and without feare of any.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies landes, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations,

28 Then shall they know, that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne lande, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL

The restoring of the citie and the Temple.

IN the five and twentieth yeere of our being in Captiuitie in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the month, in the foureteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hande of the Lord was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

1 Into the land of Israel brought he mee by a diuine vision, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, whereupon was as the building of a citie, toward the South.

2 And hee brought mee thither, and beholde, there was a man, whose similitude was to look to, like brasle, with a linnen theede in his hand, and a reed to measure with: and he stood at the gate.

3 And the man saide vnto mee, Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, & set thine heart vpon all that I shall shewe thee: for to the intent, that they might see shewed thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, vnto the house of Israel.

4 And beholde, I sawe a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hande was a reed to measure with, of fixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building with one reed, and the height with one reed.

5 Then came he vnto the gate, which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the post of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other post of the gate, which was one reed broad.

6 Then came he vnto the gate, which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the post of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other post of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betwene the chambers

were five cubites: and the post of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within with one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate of eight cubites, and the postes thereof of two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward were three on this side, & three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate tenn cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the chambers was one cubite on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the chambers were fixe cubites on this side, and fixe cubites on that side.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of a chamber to the top of the gate: the breadth was five and twentie cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, and the postes of the court, and of the gate had one measure round about.

15 And vpon the forefront of the entrie of the gate vnto the forefront of the porch of the gate within were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrowe windowes in the chambers, and in their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and the windowes were round about within: and vpon the postes were palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court rounde about, and thirtie chambers were vpon the pavement.

18 And the pavement was by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, and the pavement was bencheth.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three, three on this side, and three on that side, & the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches with their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and the going vp vnto it had seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court stood ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 After that, hee brought mee toward the South, and loe, there was a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches

arches thereof round about, like those windows: the height was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seven steppes to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the poist thereof.

27 ¶ And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me into the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, & in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and five and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twentie cubites long, and five cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the inner court, and palm trees were vpon the poists thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 ¶ Again hee brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, & in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and five & twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the inner court, and palm trees were vpon the poists thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ After, he brought mee to the North gate, and measured it, according to these measures,

36 The chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and there were windowes therein round about: the height was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the inner court, and palm trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And there was a chamber and the entrie thereof, was vnder the postes of the gates: there they washed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate stood two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slew the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side beyond the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stood two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side by the side of the gate, euen eight tables wher vpon they slew their sacrifice.

42 And the four tables were of heauen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite & an halfe long, and a cubite and an half broad, & one cubite hie, wher vpon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering & the sacrifice.

43 And within were borders an hand broad, fixe great cubites.

fastned round about, and vpon the tables lay the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, & one was at y^e side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber, whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests that haue the charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi which may come neere to the Lord to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad, euen foure square: likewise the altar that was before y^e house.

48 And he brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured the poists of the porch five cubites on this side, and five cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, & the breadth eleuen cubites, & hee brought mee by the steps whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLII

1 The disposition & order of the building of the Temple, and the other things thereto belonging.

Afterward, he brought mee to the Temple, and measured the poist six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entrie was thre cubites, and the sides of the entrie were five cubites on the one side, and five cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he in, and measured the poist of the entrie two cubites, and the entrie six cubites, and the breadth of the entrie seven cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple, and hee sayde vnto mee, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house, six cubites, and the breadth of every chamber foure cubites round about the house on every side.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, three and thirtie foote high, and they entred into the wall made for the chambers: which was rounde about the house that the poster might bee fastened therein, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 And it was large and went rounde mounting vpwarde to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting vpwarde, rounde about the house: therefore the house was larger vpwarde so they went vp from the lowest chamber to the hiebt by the middes.

8 I sawe also the house hie rounde about: the foundations of the chambers were a full reede of

9 The thicknes of the wall which was for the chamber without, was five cubites, & that which remained, was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wide-nesse of twentie cubites round about the House on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the place that remained, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that remained, was five cubites round about.

12 Nowe the building that was before the separate place toward the West corner, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was five cubites thicke, rounde about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, & the separate place & the building with the walles thereof were an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the forefront of the house and of the separate place toward the East, was an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building, ouer against the separate place, which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the Temple within, and the arches of the court.

16 The postes and the narrow windowes, and the chambers rounde about, on three sides ouer against the postes, fyled with cedar wood round about, & from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were fyled.

17 And from about the doore vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall rounde about within and without it was fyled according to the measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims & palme trees, so that a palme tree was between a Cherub and a Cherub: and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a lion toward the palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the grounde vnto about the doore were Cherubims and palmetrees made as in the wall of the Temple.

21 The postes of the Temple were squared, and thus to looke vnto was the similitude and forme of the Sanctuary.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites hie, & the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof and the length thereof, & the sides hereof were of wood. And he said vnto mee, This is the table that shalbe before the Lord.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doores had two wickets, euentwo turning wickets, two wickets for one doore, and two wickets for another doore.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims & palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles, & there were thick planks vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and

palme trees on the one side, & on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke planks.

CHAP. XLII.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priests, and the holy things.

Then brought hee me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North doore, and it was fiftie cubites broad.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, & ouer against the pavement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber in three rowes.

4 And before the chambers was a gallerie of tenne cubites wide, and within was a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Nowe the chambers about were narrower for those chambers seemed to eat vp thefe, so withe the lower, and those that were in the middes of the building.

6 For they were in three rowes, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore there was a difference from them beneath, and from the middlemost, even from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, was fiftie cubites long.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the Temple were an hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entrie, on the East side, as one goeth into them from the outward court.

10 The chambers were in the thicknes of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was after the manner of the chambers, which were toward the North as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to their facions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the corner of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entred.

13 Then said he vnto me, The North chambers and the South chambers which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, wherein the Priests that approche vnto the Lord, shal eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespass offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shal put on other garments, and so shall approche to those things which are for the people.

15 Nowe when he had made an ende of measuring the inner house, he brought mee south toward

frings, and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord God.

C H A P. XLIIII.

He reprimoueth the people for their offence. 7 The vncircumcised in heart and in the flesh. 9 Who are to be admitted to the seruice of the Temple, and who to be viſited.

Then he brought mee towards the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which turneth towards the East, and it was shut.

Then ſayde the Lord vnto mee, This gate ſhalbe ſhut, and ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter by it, becauſe the Lord God of Iſrael hath entred by it, and it ſhalbe ſhut.

It anſwered me to the prince: the prince him ſelfe ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the Lord: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

Then brought hee mee toward the North gate before the Houſe: and when I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

And the Lord ſayde vnto me, Sonne of man, I marke well, and beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee, concerning al the ordinances of the Houſe of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entering in of the Houſe with eery going forth of the Sanctuary.

And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, O houſe of Iſrael, yee haue yonght of all your abominations,

Seeing, that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary ſtrangers, vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to bee in my Sanctuary, to pollute mine houſe, when ye offer my bread, euen ſaſe and blood: and they haue broken my covenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

For yee haue not kept the ordinances of mine holy things: but you your ſelues haue ſet other to take the charge of my Sanctuary.

Thus ſayeth the Lord God, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael,

Neither let the Leuites that are gone backe from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray from mee after their idoles, but they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

And they ſhall ſerue in my Sanctuary, and keepe the gates of the Houſe, and miniſter in the Houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering and the ſacrifice for the people: and they ſhall ſtande before them to ſerue them.

Becauſe they ſerued before their idoles, and cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie, therefore haue I liſt vp mine hande againſt them, ſaith the Lord God, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

And they ſhall not come neere vnto mee, to do the office of the Prieſt vnto mee, neither ſhall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the moſt Holy place, but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

And I will make them keepers of the watch

of the Houſe, for al the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhalbe done therein.

But the Prieſtes of the Leuites, the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neere to me to ſerue me, and they ſhall ſtand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord God.

They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and ſhall come neere to my table, to ſerue me, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

And when they ſhall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall bee clothed with linen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them while they ſerue in the gates of the inner court, and within.

They ſhall haue linen bonets vpon their heades, and ſhall haue linen breeches vpon their loynes: they ſhall not gird themſelues in the ſweating places.

But when they goe forth into the vicer court, euen to the vicer court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments, wherein they miniſtered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments: for they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

They ſhall not alſo ſhane their heads, nor ſuffer their locks to grow long, but roue their heades.

Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine when they enter into the inner court.

Neither ſhall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is diuorced: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow that hath bene the widow of a Prieſt.

And they ſhall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, & cauſe them to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtande to iudge, and they ſhall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they ſhall keepe my lawes and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall ſanctifie my Sabbaths.

And they ſhall come at no dead perſon to deſile theſelues, except at her father or mother, or ſonne, or daughter, brother or ſiſter, y^e hath had yet none huſband: in theſe may they be deſiled.

And when hee is clenſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeven dayes,

And when he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord God.

And the Prieſthoode ſhall be their inheritance, yea, I am their inheritance: therefore ſhall ye giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael, for I am their poſſeſſion.

They ſhall eate the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and eery dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhalbe theirs.

And all the fiſt of all the fiſt borne, and eery oblation, euen all of eery ſort of your oblations ſhalbe the Prieſtes. Ye ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſt the fiſt of your dough, that hee may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

The Prieſtes ſhall not eate of any thing that is dead, or torne, whether it be ſoule or beaſt.

† Ebr. ſet
abine
heart.

Leuit. 10

9. Leuit. 11

13. 14

Leuit. 15

Leuit. 16

Leuit. 17

Leuit. 18

Leuit. 19

Leuit. 20

Leuit. 21

Leuit. 22

Leuit. 23

Leuit. 24

Leuit. 25

Leuit. 26

Leuit. 27

Leuit. 28

Leuit. 29

Leuit. 30

Leuit. 31

Leuit. 32

Leuit. 33

Leuit. 34

Leuit. 35

Leuit. 36

Leuit. 37

Leuit. 38

Leuit. 39

Leuit. 40

Leuit. 41

Leuit. 42

Leuit. 43

Leuit. 44

Leuit. 45

Leuit. 46

Leuit. 47

Leuit. 48

Leuit. 49

Leuit. 50

Leuit. 51

Leuit. 52

C H A P. XLV.

1 *One of the land of promise are there separate four portions, of which the first is given to the Prince &c. to the Temple, the second to the Levites, the third to the city, the fourth to the prince. 2 An exhortation unto the heads of Israel. 3 Of first fruits and measures. 4 Of the first fruits, &c.*

Moreover, when ye shall divide the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land, five and twenty thousand reedes long, and ten thousand broad: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary five hundred in length with five hundred in breadth, all square round about, and fiftie cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five & twenty thousand, & the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be 5 Priests, which minister in the Sanctuary, which came neere to serve the Lord: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And in the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall the Levites that minister in the house, have their possession for twenty chambers.

6 Also ye shall appoint the possession of the citie, five thousand broad, and five & twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the Prince on the one side, and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, *even* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie from the West corner Westward, & from the East corner Eastward, and the length shall be by one of the portions from the West border unto the East border.

8 In this land shall be his possession in Israel: and my Princes shall no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: leave off crueltie & oppression, and execute iudgement & justice: take away your exactions from my people, sayeth the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have iust balances, and a true Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be equal: a Bath shall containe the tenth part of an Homer, and an Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 * And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs, and twenty shekels, and five and twenty shekels and fiftene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 ¶ This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of the oyle, *even* of the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor (ten Baths are an Homer

for tenne Baths *as* an Homer)

15 And one lambe of two hundred sheepe out of the fatte pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part to give burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offerings in the solemne feastes, and in the newe moones, and in the Sabbaths, and in all the hie feastes of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it upon the postes of the house, and upon the four corners of the frame of the altar, and upon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou do the seventh day of the month, for every one that hath erred, & for him that is deceived: so shall you reconcile the house.

21 * In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the Paschever, a feast of seven dayes, *ye* shall eat unleavened bread.

22 And upon that day, shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seven dayes of the feast, he shall make a burnt offering to the Lord, *even* of seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish dayly for seven dayes, and an hee goate dayly for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast for seven dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

C H A P. XLVI.

1 *The sacrifices of the Sabbath, and of the new moones. 2 Thorow which doores they must go in, or come out of the Temple, &c.*

Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth towards the East, shall be shut the five working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the newe moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate without, and shall stand by the poste of the gate, and the Priests shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: after, he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut till the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the entrie of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths, and in the newe moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the Lord on the Sabbath day, *shall bee* fixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme: and the meate offering for the lambes a gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the newe moone *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, & fixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meate offering, *burn* an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes according as his hande shall bring, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall go in by the way of the porche of that gate, and hee shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemne feastes, he that entreteth in by the way of the North gate toward the vnder, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreteth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but they shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince shall bee in the middes of them: he shall goe in when they goe in, and when they goe forth, they shall goe forth together.

11 And in the feastes, and in the solemnitie the meate offerings shall be an Ephah to a bullock, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, the gift of his hand, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the Prince shall make a free burnt offering or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shall make his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, he shall goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a burnt offering vnto the Lord of a lambe of one yeere without blemish: thou shalt doe it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it every morning, the first part of an Ephah, and the thirde part of an Hin of oyle, to mingle with the fine flour: the meate offering shall be continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 This shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering, and the oyle every morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, If the Prince giue a gift of his inheritance vnto any of his sonnes, it shall be his sonnes, and it shall bee their possession by inheritance.

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall remaine to his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, nor thrust them out of their possession: for hee shall cause his sonnes to inherit of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought me drough the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy

chambers of the Priests which stood toward the North: and beholde, there was a place at the Westside of them.

20 Then sayde hee vnto mee, This is the place where the Priests shall seeth the trespass offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering, that they should not beare them into the vnder court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the vnder court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court, there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were corners ioyned of fourtie cubits long, and thirte broad: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there were walls about them, round about those foure, and kitchins were made vnder the walles round about.

24 Then said hee vnto mee, This is the kitchin where the ministers of the house shall seeth the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the waters that came out of the Temple. 2 The confines of the land of promise, and the diuision thereof by tribes.

Afterward he brought me vnto the doore of the house: and beholde, waters issued out from vnder the thretholde of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters ran downe from vnder the right side of the house, at the Southside of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out toward the North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vnder gate, by the way that turneth Eastward: and beholde, there came forth waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, hee measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought me through the waters: the waters were to the ancles.

4 Again hee measured a thousand, & brought mee through the waters: the waters were to the knees againe hee measured a thousand, & brought me through: the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterwarde hee measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, and the waters did flowe, as a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 And hee sayde vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I returned, beholde, at the brinke of the riuer were very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and runne downe into the plaine, and shall goe into one sea: they shall runne into another sea, and the waters shall be whole some.

9 And euery thing that lieth, which moueth, where soeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall bee a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be whole some, and euery thing shall liue which the riuer cometh.

10 And then the sisters shall stand vpon it,

and from En-gedi even vnto En-eglain, they shall spread out their nettess for their fish (shalbe according to their kinde), as the fish of the maine sea, exceeding many.

12 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be wholesome: they shall be made salt pits.

13 And by this river vpon y^e brinke thereof, on this side, and on that side shall grow all || fruitfull trees, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruite thereof faile: it shall bring forth new fruite according to his moneths, because their waters run out of y^e Sanctuarie: & the fruit thereof shall be meate, and the leafe thereof shall be for || medicine.

14 Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherite the land according to the twelue tribes * of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.

15 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as an other * concerning the which I lift vp mine hand to give it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

16 And this shall be the border of the land toward the Northside, from the maine sea towards Heithlon as men goe to Zedadah:

17 Hamath, Berothah, Sibtrain, which is betwene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath, and Hazar, Harti en, which is by the coast of Hauran.

18 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar, Enan, and the border of Damascus, and the residue of the North, Northward, and the border of Hamath: so shall be the North part.

19 But the East side shall ye measure from Hauran, & from Damascus, and from Gilead, & from the land of Israel by Iorden, and from the border vnto the East sea: so shall be the East part.

20 And the South side shall be toward Teman from Tamar to the waters of || Meriboth in Kadeth, and the river to the maine sea: so shall be the South part toward Teman.

21 The West part also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this shall be the West part.

22 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

23 And you shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, & to the strangers that dwell among you, which shall beget children among you, & they shall be vnto you as borne in y^e countrey among y^e children of Israel, they shall part inheritance with you in the mids of the tribes of Israel.

24 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The lottes of the tribes. 9 The partes of the possession of the Priests, of the Temple, of the Levites, of the citie, and of the Prince are rehearsed.

Now these are the names of the tribes. From the North side, to the coast towards Heithlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar, Enan, & the border of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamath, even from the Eastside to the West shall be a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the East side vnto the West side a portion for Asher.

3 And by y^e border of Asher from y^e East part even vnto the West part, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali from the East quarter vnto y^e West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from y^e East part even vnto y^e West part, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East quarter vnto y^e West quarter, a portion for Iudah.

8 And by the border of Iudah, from the East part vnto the West part shall be the offering which they shall offer of fine & twentie thousand reedes broad, and of length as one of the other partes, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuarie shall be in the mids of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shall be of fine and twentie thousand long, and of tenne thousand the breadth.

10 And for them, men for the Priests shall be this holy oblation, towards the North side and twentie thousand long, and toward the West, ten thousand broad, and toward the East ten thousand broad, and toward the South side and twentie thousand long, & the Sanctuarie of the Lord shall be in the mids thereof.

11 It shall be for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of * Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be theirs, a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests y^e Levites shall haue fine & twentie thousand long, & ten thousand broad: al the length shall be fine & twentie thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither change it, nor abalienate the first fruites of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fine thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fine, and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for housing, and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the mids thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the North part five hundredth & foure thousand, & the South part five hundredth & foure thousand, and the East part five hundredth & foure thousand, and the West part five hundredth & foure thousand.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the North, two hundredth and fiftie, and toward the South, two hundredth and fiftie, and toward the East, two hundredth and fiftie, and toward the West, two hundredth and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand Eastward, & ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for foode vnto them that serue in the citie.

19 And they that serue in the citie shall be of all the tribes of Israel that shall serue therein.

The tribes portions.

Daniel.

The gates of the citie,

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twentie thousand with five and twentie thousand: you shall offer this oblation fouresquare for the Sanctuary, and for the possession of the citie.

21 And the residue *shall be* for the Prince on the one side and on the other of the oblation of the Sanctuary, and of the possession of the citie, ouer again the five and twentie thousand of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the five and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against *shall be* for the portion of the prince: this shall be the holy oblation, and the house of the Sanctuary *shall be* in the middes thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, that which is in the middes shall be the princes: betweene the border of Iudah, and betweene the border of Benjamin thalbe the princes.

23 And the reit of the tribes *shalbe thus*: from the East part vnto the West part Benjamin *shall be* a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East part vnto the West part, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East part vnto the West part, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side, toward Temath, the border shall be euen from Tamar vnto the waters of Meribath in Kadesh, and to the riuer, *shal runne* into the maine sea.

29 This is the land, which ye shall distribute vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the bounds of the citie, on the Northside five hundredth & foure thousand measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, the gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, and one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side five hundredth & foure thousand, and three gates, & one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Benjamin, and one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side, five hundredth and foure thousand measures, and three portes, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, and one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side, five hundredth and foure thousand, with their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, and one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was rounde about eighteene thousand measures, & the name of the citie from that day *shalbe*, The Lord is there.

† Ebr. in
honab
shammah

DANIEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe great providence of God, and his singular mercie toward his Church are most liuely here set forth, who neuer leaueh his destitute, but now in their greatest miseries & afflictions giueth the Prophets, as Ezekiel and Daniel, whom he adorned with such graces of his holy Spirit, that Daniel above all other had most speciall revelations of such things, as should come to the Church, euen from the time that they were in captiuitie, to the last end of the world, and to the generall resurrection, as of the sure Monarchies and Empires of all the world, to wit, of the Babylonians, Persians, Grecians, and Romanes. Also of the certain number of the times euen vnto Christ, when all ceremonies and sacrifices should cease, because he should be the accomplishment thereof: moreover, he sheweth Christs office, and the cause of his death, which was by his sacrifice to take away sinnes, and to bring everlasting life. And as from the beginning God euer exerciseth his people under the crosse, so he teacheth here, that after that Christ is offered, he will still leaue this exercise to his Church vntill the dead rise againe, and Christ gather his into his kingdom in the heauen.

CHAP. I.

1 The captiuitie of Ichoiakim King of Iudah. 4 The King chuseth certaine young men of the Jewes to learne his Law. 5 They haue the Kings ordinarie appointed. 8 But they abstaine from it.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Ichoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Ichoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the lande of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his gods treasure.

3 And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and instruct in all wisdom, and well sent in knowledge, and able to vtter knowledge, and such as were able to stand in the kings

palace, and whom they might teache the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them prouision euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke, so nourishing them three yeere, that at the ende thereof, they might stand before the king.

6 Nowe among these were certaine of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the chiefe of the Eunuches gaue other names: for he called Daniel, Belteshazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach, and Mishael, Meshach, and Azariah, Abednego.

8 But Daniel had determined in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he required the chiefe of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (Now God had brought Daniel into fauour, and tender loue with the chiefe of the Eunuches)

10 And the chiefe of the Eunuches saide vnto Daniel,

Daniel, I feare my lorde the King, who hath appointed your meate and your drinke: therefore if he see your faces worfe liking then the other children, which are of your sort, then shall you make me lose mine head vnto the King.

11 Then saide Daniel vnto Melzar, whom the chiefe of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah,

12 Prouee thy seruants, I beseeche thee, tenne dayes, and let them haue vs pulle to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and prouoed them tenne dayes.

15 And at the ende of tenne dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and in † better liking then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, & the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulle.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, & vnderstanding in all learning and wisdom: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames.

18 Nowe when the time was expired, that the King had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe of the Eunuches brought them before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and vnderstanding that † King enquired of them, he found then ten times better then all the iuchanters and astrologians, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel was vnto the first yeeve of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 The dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar. 13 The King commaundeth al the wise men of Babilon to be slaine, because they could not interpret his dreame. 16 Daniel requireth time to solue the question. 24 Daniel is brought vnto the King, and sheweth him his dreame and the interpretation thereof. 44 Of the euertlasting kingdome of Christ.

And in the second yeeve of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe was vpon him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the iuchanters, & the Astrologians, and the forcerers, and the Caldeans for to shewe the King his dreames: so they came & stood before the King.

3 And the King saide vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirite was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in the Aramites language, O King, line for euer: shewe thy seruants thy dreame, and we shal shew the interpretation.

5 And the King answered & said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe drawn in pices, and your houses shalbe made a iakes.

6 But if ye declare the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shal receiue of me giits and rewards, and great honour: therefore shewe me the dreame and the interpretation of it.

7 They answered againe & saide, Let the King shewe his seruants the dreame, and we will declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the King answered, and saide, I knowe certainly that ye woulde † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not declare me the dreame, there is but one iudgement for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt wordes to speake before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may knowe, if ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Then the Caldeans answered before the King, and saide, There is no man vpon earth that can declare the Kings matters: yea, there is neither king, nor prince, nor lord, that asked such things at an iuchanter, or astrologian, or Caldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the King requirereth, and there is none other that can declare it before the King, except the gods whole dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angrie and in great furie, and commaunded to destroy all the wise men of Babel.

13 ¶ And when sentence was giuen, the wise men were slaine: and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be put to death.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the Kings † chiefe steward, which was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babel.

15 Yea, he answered and saide vnto Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the sentence so faste from the King? Then Arioch declared the thing to Daniel.

16 So Daniel went and desired the King that he woulde giue him leasure, and that he woulde shewe the King the interpretation thereof.

17 ¶ Then Daniel went to his house, & shewed the matter to Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah his companions,

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellows shoulde not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babel.

19 Then was the secret reueiled vnto Daniel in a vision by night: therefore Daniel prayd the God of heauen.

20 And Daniel answered and said, The Name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisdom and strength are his.

21 And he changeth the times and seasons: he taketh away Kings: he setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisdom vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He discouereth the deepe & secret things:

† Elbr. saith
in
p. 16.

† Elbr. saith
decree the
time.

† Or, the
captaine
of the
garde.

Psal. 113.
2. and
113. 18.

he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelceth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisdome and strength, and hast shewed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordeined to destroy the wisemen of Babel: he went and saide thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babel, ^{but} bring me before the king, and I will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the King in all haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue founde a man of the children of Iudah that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the King the interpretation.

26 Then answered the King, and saide vnto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to shew me the dreame, which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and saide, The secret which the King hath demanded, can neither the wise, the astrologians, the enchanters, nor the soothsayers declare vnto the King.

28 But there is a God in heauen that reueileth secrets, and sheweth the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shalbe in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the things which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O King, when thou wast in thy bedde, thoughts came into thy mind, what should come to passe hereafter, and he that reueileth secretes, telleth thee what shall come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed me for any wilddome that I haue, more then any other liuing, but onely to shewe the King the interpretation, and that thou mightest knowe the thoughts of thine heart.

31 O King, thou sawest, and behold, there was a great image: this great image whose glory was so excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine golde, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasle,

33 His legges of yron, and his feete were part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut wth out hands, which smote the image vpon his feete, that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasle, the siluer and the gold broken al together, & became like the chaffe of the sommer floures, & the winde caried them away, that no place was founde for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame, and we wil declare before the King the interpretation thereof.

37 ¶ O King, thou art a King of Kings for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And in all places where the children of men

dwell, the beastes of the fildes, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shal rise another kingdome, inferior to thee, ^{of siluer}, & another third kingdome ^{of brasle}, which shal beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things, and as yron bruiseth all these things, so shall it breake in pieces, and bruiseth all.

41 Whereas thou sawest the scire and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shalbe diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay, and earth.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of yron, and part of clay, so shall the kingdome be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with clay, and earth, they shal mingle themselves with the seede of men: but they shall not ioine one with another, as yron cannot be mixed with clay.

44 And in y^e dayes of these Kings, shall y^e God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed: & this kingdom shall not be giuen vnto another people, but it shal breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Whereas thou sawest, that the stone was cut off the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces y^e yron, the brasle, y^e clay, y^e siluer and the golde: so the great God hath shewed the King what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is true, & the interpretation thereof is sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fel vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, and commaunded that they should offer meate offerings, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 All the King answered vnto Daniel, and said, I knowe of a truth that your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of Kings, & the reueiler of secretes, seeing thou couldest open this secret.

48 So the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts. He made him gouernor ouer y^e whole prouince of Babel, & chiefe of the rulers, & aboute all the wise men of Babel.

49 Then Daniel made request to y^e King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. IIL

1 The King setteth up a golden image & Certaine are accusid because they despised the Kings commandement, and are put into a burning ouen. 23 By helieth in God they are deliuered from the fire. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth the power of God after the sight of his miracle.

Nebuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura. in the prouince of Babel.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent forth to gather together y^e nobles, the princes and the dukes, the iudges, the reueilers, the counsellors,

the officers, and all the gouernours of the prouinces, that they should cometo the dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 So the nobles, princes & dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counsellors, the officers, and all the gouernours of the prouinces were assembled vnto the dedicating of y^e image, that Nebuchad-nezzar y^e King had set vp: and they stood before the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, Be it knowen to you, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the founde of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, ye fall downe and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp.

6 And whosoever falleth not downe & worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the middes of an hote fierie fornace.

7 Therefore assoone as all the people heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all instruments of musike, all the people, nations, and languages fell downe, and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 By reason wherof at that same time came men of the Caldeans, and grieuously accused the Iewes.

9 For they spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, Iue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the founde of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, shall fall downe and worship the golden image,

11 And whosoever falleth not downe and worshippeth, that hee should be cast into the middes of an hote fierie fornace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: these men, O King, haue not regarded thy commandement, neither will they serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image, that thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his anger and wrath commaunded that they should bring Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: so these men were brought before the King.

14 And Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, What disorder? will not you, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego serue my god, nor worship the golden image, that I haue set vp?

15 Now therefore are ye ready when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, & all instruments of musike, to fall downe, & worship the image, which I haue made: for if ye worship it not, ye shall be cast immediately into the mids of an hote fierie fornace: for who is that God, that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego answered, and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 Beholde, our God whom we serue, is able

to deliuer vs from the hote fierie fornace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen to thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of rage, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: wherefore he charged and commanded that they should heate the fornace at one & seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, and to cast them into the hote fierie fornace.

21 So these men were bound in their coates, their hosen, and their clokes, with their other garments, and cast into the middes of the hote fierie fornace.

22 Therefore, because the kings commandement was strait, that the fornace should be exceeding hote, the flame of the fire slewe those men that brought forth Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell downe bound into the mids of the hote fierie fornace.

24 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied and rose vp in haste, and spake, and sayd vnto his counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the mids of the fire? Whom answered and sayd vnto the king, It is true, O King.

25 And he answered, and said, I see foure men loose, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar came nere to the mouth of the hote fierie fornace, & spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, the seruants of the high God, goe forth and come hither: so Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the middes of the fire.

27 Then the nobles, princes, and dukes, and the Kings counsellors came together to see these men, because the fire had no power ouer their bodies: for not an haire of their head was burnt, neither were their coates changed, nor any smell of fire came vpon them.

28 Wherefore Nebuchad-nezzar spake, & said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants, that put their trust in him, and haue changed the Kings commandement, and yielded their bodies, rather then they would serue or worship any god, save their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any blasphemie against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, shall be drawn in pieces, & their houses shall be made a iakes, because there is no god that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babel.

31 Nebuchad-nezzar King, vnto all people, nations, & languages, that dwell in all the world, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

22 I thought it good to declare the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

23 How great are his signes, and how mightie are his wonders! his kingdome is an eneralting kingdome, and his domioun is from generation to generation.

C A H P. IIII.

24 Another dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar, which Daniel declareth. 25 The Prophet declareth how a prouid King he should become as a beast. 26 After, he confesseth the power of God, and is restored to his former dignitie.

Nebuchad-nezzar being at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace,

1 Saw a dreame, which made me afraide, and the thoughts vpon my bed, & the visions of mine head troubled me.

2 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babel before me, that they might declare vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

3 So came the inchanters, the astrologians, the Chaldeans and the soothsayers, to whome I tolde the dreame, but they could not shew me the interpretation thereof.

4 Til at 5 last Daniel came before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, which hath the spirit of the holy gods in him) and before him I tolde the dreame, 6 as I saw.

7 O Belteshazzar, chiefe of the inchanters, because I know, that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame, that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

8 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, And behold, I saw a tree in the middes of the earth, and the height thereof was great:

9 A great tree & strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

10 The boughes thereof were faire, & the fruit thereof much, & in it was meate for all: it made a shadow vnder it for the beasts of the fildes, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh fed of it.

11 I saw in the visions of mine head vpon my bed, and behold, a watchman and an holy one came downe from heauen,

12 And cried aloud, & said thus, Hew downe the tree, and breake off his branches: shake off his leaues, & scatter his fruit, that the beasts may flee from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

13 Neuerthles leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, & with a band of yron & brasse binde it among the grasse of the fildes, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts among the grasse of the fildes.

14 Let his heart be changed from mans nature, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him; and let seven times be passed ouer him.

15 The sentence is according to the decree of the watchmen, and according to the word of the holy ones: the demand was answered, to the intent that liuing men may knowe, that the most

High hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he wil, and appointeth ouer it the most abiect among men.

16 This is the dreame, that King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: therefore thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: for all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to shew me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

17 Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) held his peace by the space of one houre, & his thoughts troubled him, and the King spake and said Belteshazzar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

18 The tree that thou sawest, which was great and mightie, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof throw all the world,

19 Whose leaues were faire, & the fruit thereof much, & in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beasts of the fildes dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen did sit,

20 It is thou, O King, that art great and mighty: for thy greames is growen, & reacheth vnto heauen, & thy dominion to the endes of the earth.

21 Whereas the King saw a watchman, & an holy one that came downe from heauen, and said, Hew downe the tree and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, & with a band of yron, & brasse binde it among the grasse of the fildes, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the fildes, till seven times passe ouer him,

22 This is the interpretation, O King, and it is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King,

23 That they shal drine thee from men, & thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the fildes: they shal make thee to eat grasse as the oxen, & they shal wet thee with the dew of heauen: & seven times shal passe ouer thee, till thou knowe, that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

24 Whereas they sayd, that one should leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shal remaine vnto thee: after that, thou shalt know, that the heauens haue the rule

25 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy finnes by righteousness, & thine iniquities by mercy toward y poore: so, let there be an healing of thine error.

26 All these things shal come vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

27 At the end of twelue moneths, hee walked in the royall palace of Babel.

28 And the King spake & said, Is not this great Babel, that I haue buik for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

29 While the word was in the Kings mouth, a voice came downe from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

29 And they shal driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shalbe* with the beasts of the field: they shal make thee to eate grasse, as the oxen, & seven times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest, that the most High beareth rule ouer y^e kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whomsoeuer he will.

30 The very same houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate grasse, as the oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his haire was growen as Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clauers.

31 And at the end of *these* dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me, and I gaue thanks vnto the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liueth for euer,* whose power is an enlerlasting power, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

32 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according to his will hee worketh in the armie of heauen, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, nor say vnto him, What dost thou?

33 At the same time was mine vnderstanding restored vnto me, & I returned to the honour of my kingdome: my glory & my beautie was restored vnto me, and my counsellors and my princes sought vnto me, & I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

34 Now therefore I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll & magnifie the King of heauen, whose workes are all true, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

C H A P. V.

5 Belshazzar King of Babylon seeth an *hand-writing on the wall*. 8 The soothsayers called of the King, cannot expound the writing. 23 Daniel readeth it, & interpreteth it also. 30 The King is slain. 31 Darius enuyeth the kingdome.

King Belshazzar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 And Belshazzar | whiles he tasted the wine, commaunded to bring him the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought from the Temple in Ierusalem, that the King and his princes, his wines & his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then were brought the golden vessels, that were taken out of y^e Temple of the Lords house at Ierusalem, and the King and his princes, his wines, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and prayed the gods of golde, and of silver, of bras, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 At the same houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King sawe the palme of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against the other.

7 Wherefore the king cried loude, that they should bring the astrologians, the Caldeans and the soothsayers. And the King spake, and sayd to the wise men of Babel, Whosoever can read this writing, and declare me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and shall haue a chaine of golde about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came all the kings wise men, but they coulde neither reade the writing, nor shewe the King the interpretation.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonished.

10 Now the Queene by reason of the talke of the King and his princes, came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake, and sayde, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light and vnderstanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy father the king, I say, thy father, made chiefe of the enchanters, astrologians, Caldeans, and soothsayers.

12 Because a more excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding *is* in him, hee did expound dreames, & declare hard sentences, and dissolved doubts were found in him, as in Daniel, whom the King named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will declare the interpretation.

13 ¶ Then was Daniel brought before the King, and the king spake, & saide vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom my father the king brought out of Iewrie?

14 Now I haue heard of thee, that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and that light and vnderstanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 Now therefore wise men, and astrologians haue bene brought before me, that they should reade this writing, and shew mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, & shalt haue a chaine of golde about thy necke, & shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and saide before the king, Keepe thy rewards to thy selfe, & giue thy gifts to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O King, beare thou, The most high God gaue vnto Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, & languages trembled, and feared before him: he put to death whom he would, he smote whom he would: whom he would hee set vp, and whom he would hee put downe.

20 But when his heart was puffed vp, & his mind hardened in pride, he was depouled from his king-

Chap. 7. 14.
micah. 4.
7. Luke. 1.
33.

10r. ouer-
come with
wine.

Daniel declareth the writing.

ly throne, and they tooke his honour from him.

21 And he was drieu from the sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was wth the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of γ heauen, til he knew, that the most High God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, & that he appointeth ouer it, whom soeuer he pleaseth.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all these things.

23 But hast lify thy selfe vp against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his Houise before thee, and thou and thy princes, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast prayed the gods of siluer and golde, of brasie, yron, wood and stone, which neither see, neither heare, nor vnderstand: and the God in whose hande thy breath is and all thy wayes, him hast thou not glorified,

24 Then was the palme of the hand sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that hee hath written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VP HARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and hath finished it.

27 TEKEL, Thou art weyed in the balance, and art found to be too light.

28 PERES, Thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then at the commandment of Belshazzar they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The same night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yere olde.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made ruler ouer the gouernours. 5 An act against Daniel. 16 He is put into a denne of lions: art by the commandment of the king. 23 He is deliuered by faith to God. 24 Daniels accusers are put vnto the lions. 25 Darius by a decree magnifieth the God of Daniel.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred & twentie gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three rulers (of wh^o Daniel was one) that γ gouernours might giue accounts vnto them, & the king should haue no damage.

3 Nowe this Daniel was preferred aboue the rulers and gouernours, because the spirit was excellent in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Wherefore the rulers and gouernours sought an occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could finde none occasion nor fault: for hee was so faithfull that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde an occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it

Daniel,

against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and these gouernours went together to the King, and saide thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of thy kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsellors, & dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, & to establish a statute, that whosoever shall sike a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes saue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into γ den of lions.

8 Now, O king, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Nowe when Daniel vnderstood that hee had sealed the writing, hee went into his house, and his window being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed and prayed his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, & found Daniel praying, and making supplication vnto his God.

12 So they came and spake vnto the king concerning the Kings decree, Hail thou not sealed the decree, that every man that shall make request to any god or man within thirtie dayes, saue to thee, O King, shall be cast into the denne of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and sayde vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree, that thou hast sealed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the King heard these words, he was fore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel, to deliuer him: and he laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Vnderstand, O King, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute, which the king confirmeth, may be altered.

16 ¶ Then the king commanded, & they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: nowe the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God, wh^o thou alway seruest, can he wil deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose might not be changed, concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went vnto his palace, and remained fasting, neither were the instruments of musike brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 ¶ Then the king arose early in the morning, and went in all haste vnto the denne of lions.

20 And wh^o he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel: and the King spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, the seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God (whome thou al-

way (Iraels) able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then sayde Daniel vnto the King, O King, Iue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel and hath shut the Lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt mee: for my iustice was founde out before him: and vnto thee, O King, I haue done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they shoulde take Daniel out of the denne: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no mauer of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleued in his God.

24 And by the comādemēt of the king, these men which had accused Daniel, were brought, & were cast into the den of Lyons, *euē* they, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maiestie of them, & brake all their bones a pieces, or euer they came at the ground of the denne.

25 Afterward King Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations and languages, that dwell in all the world: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree that in al the dominion of my kingdome men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and remaineth for euer: and his kingdome shal not perish, and his dominion shal be euerlasting.

27 Hee rescueth and deliuereth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth, who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the Lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

CHAP. VIL

3 *A vision of foure beasts is shewed vnto Daniel. 8 The ten hornes of the fourth beast. 27 Of the euershalme kingdome of Christ.*

IN the first yeeare of Belshazzar king of Babel, I Daniel saw a dreame, and there were visions in his head, vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and beholde, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea:

3 And foure great beastes came vp from the sea, one diuers from another.

4 The first was as a Lyon, & had eagles wings: I beheld, till the wings thereof were pluckt off, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon his feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him.

5 And beholde, another beast, which was the second, was like a beare, and stooode vpon the one side: and he had three ribs in his mouth betwene his teeth, and they saide thus vnto him, Arise, and deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, there was another like a leoparde, which had vpon his backe foure wings of a foule: the beast had also foure beards, and dominion was giuen him.

7 After this, I saw in the visions by night, and beholde, the fourth beast was fearefull & terrible and very strong. It had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces and stamped the residue vnder his feete: and it was valike to the beastes that were before it: for it had ten hornes.

8 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there

came vp among them another litle horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt away: and beholde, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

9 I behelde, till the thrones were set vp, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whole garment was white as snowe, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the ferie flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A ferie streame issued, & came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand thousands stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.

11 Then I behelde, because of the voyce of the presumptuous wordes, which the horne spake: I beheld, euē till the beast was flame, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning fire.

12 As concerning the other beastes, they had taken away their dominion: yet their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.

13 As I behelde in visions by night, beholde, one like the sonne of man came in the cloudes of heauen, & approached vnto the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him before him.

14 And hee gaue him dominion, and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shall neuer bee taken away: and his kingdome shal neuer be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was troubled in my spirit, in the midstes of my body, and the visions of mine head made me afraide.

16 Therefore I came vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he tolde me, and shewed me the interpretation of these things.

17 These great beastes which are foure, or foure kings, which shal arise out of the earth,

18 they shall take the kingdome of the Saintes of the most High, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euē for euer and euer.

19 ¶ After this I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was so valike to all the others, very fearefull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse: which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue vnder his feete.

20 Also to knowe of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other which came vp, before whome three fell, and of the horne that had eyes, and of the mouth that spake presumptuous things, whose looke was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made battell against the Saintes, yea, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, & iudgement was giuen to the Saintes of the most High: and the time approached, that the Saintes possessed the kingdome.

23 Then he saide, The fourth beast shal be the fourth kingdome in the earth, which shal be valike to all the kingdomes, and shal deuoure the whole earth, and shall treade it down, and brake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome

The Saints consumed. The little horne. Daniel.

The meaning of the vision.

are teene Kings that shall rise, and another shall rise after them, and he shall be vnlke to the first, and he shal subdue three kings,

25 And shall speake wordes against the most High, and shall consume the Saintes of the most High, and thinke that he may change times and Lawes, and they shalbe giuen into his hand vntil a time, and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shal take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen shall bee giuen to the holy people of the most High, whose kingdome is an euermlasting kingdome, & all power shal serue & obey him.

28 Euen this is the ende of the matter, I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in mine heart.

CHAP. VIII.

A vision of a battell betweene a ramme, and a goate. 20 *The vnderstanding of the vision.*

IN the thirde yeere of the reigae of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, euen vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto mee at the first.

2 And I sawe in a vision, and when I sawe it, I was in the palace of Shulhan, which is in the prouince of Elam, and in a vision mee thought I was by the riuier of Vlai.

3 Then I looked vp and sawe, and beholde, there stood before the riuier a ramme, which had two hornes: and these two hornes were hie: but one was hither then another, & y^e hiest came vp last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing against the West, and against the North, and against the South: so that no beasts might stand before him, nor could deliuer out of his hand, but he did what he listed, and became great.

5 And as I considered, beholde, a goate came from the West ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goate had an horne that appeared betweene his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the ramme that had the two hornes, whome I had seene standing by the riuier, and ran vnto him in his fierce rage.

7 And I sawe him come vnto the ramme, and being mooued against him, he smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes: & there was no power in the ramme to stande against him, but hee cast him downe to the grounde, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his power.

8 Therefore y^e goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure that appeared toward the foure windes of the heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed very great toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

10 Yea, it grewe vp vnto the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and trode vpon them,

11 And extolled himselfe against the prince of the hoste from whome the dayly sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was cast downe.

12 And a time shall bee giuen him ouer the dayly sacrifice for the iniquitie: and it shall cast downe the truth to the ground, and thus shall it doe, and prosper.

13 Then I hearde one of the Saintes speaking, and one of the Saintes spake vnto a certayne one, saying, Howe long shall endure the vision of the dayly sacrifice, and the iniquitie of the desolation to tread both the Sanctuarie and the armies vnder foote?

14 And he answered me, Vnto the euenng & the morning, two thousand and three hundredeth: then shal the Sanctuarie be cleansed.

15 ¶ Nowe when I Daniel had seene the vision, and fought for the meaning, beholde, there stood before me like the similitude of a man.

16 And I hearde a maus voyce betweene the bankes of Vlai, which called and sayde, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came where I stood: and when he came, I was afraide, and fell vp on my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for in the last time shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto mee, I being asleepe fell on my face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me vp in my place.

19 And he said, Behold, I will shew thee what shall be in the last wrath: for in the ende of the time appointed *it shall come.*

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are the Kings of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the goate is the King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 And that that is broken, and foure stood vp for it, are foure kingdomes, which shall stand vp of that nation, but not in his strength.

23 And in the ende of their kingdome, when the rebellious shalbe consumed, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stande vp.

24 And his power shall be mightie, but not in his strength: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also, hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but hee shalbe broken downe without hand.

26 And the vision of the euenng, & the morning, which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall be after many daies.

27 And I Daniel was stricken and sicke certaine dayes: but when I rose vp, I did the Kings busines, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstoode it.

CHAP. IX.

3 *Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which hee had promised concerning the rescue of the people from their banishment in Babylon.*

19 *A true confession, 20 Daniels prayer is heard, 21 Gabriels the Angel expoundeth vnto him the vision of the seuentie weekes, 22 The anointing of Christ, 23 The building againe of Ierusalem, 24 The death of Christ.*

IN the first yere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

1 *Euen* in the first yere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by booke the number of the yeres, whereof the Lorde had spoken vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee woulde accomplish seuentie yeres in the desolation of Ierusalem.

2 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and sought by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes.

3 And I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confession, saying, Oh Lord God, which art great and fearefull, and keepest countant and mercie towards them which loue thee, and towards them that keepe thy commandments,

4 Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

5 For wee woulde not obey thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

6 O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, and vnto vs to open shame, as appeareth this day vnto euery man of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem: yea, vnto all Israel, both neere and farre off, through all the countreys, whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences, that they haue committed against thee.

7 O Lord, vnto vs appeareth open shame, to our Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers; because we haue sinned against thee.

8 Yet compassion & forgiveness in the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled against him.

9 For we haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes, which hee had laide before vs by the ministration of his seruants the Prophets.

10 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, and are returned backe, and haue not heard thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the lawe of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

11 And he hath confirmed his wordes, which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene the like, as hath bene brought vpon Ierusalem.

12 All this plague is come vpon vs as it is written in the Lawe of Moses: yet made wee not our prayer before the Lord our God, & we might turne from our iniquities and vnderstande thy trueth.

13 Therefore hath the Lord made readie the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lorde our God is righteous in all his workes which hee doeth: for we would not heare his voyce.

14 And now, O Lorde our God, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt

with a mightie hand, & hast gotten thee renowne, as appeareth this day, wee haue sinned, wee haue done wickedly.

15 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy wrath bee turned away from thy citie Ierusalem thine holy mountaine: for because of our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are a reproch to all that are about vs.

16 Nowe therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary, that lieth waste for the Lords sake.

17 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, & behold our desolations, and the citie whereupon thy Name is called: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our own righteousnesse, but for thy great tender mercies.

18 O Lord, heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord consider, and doe it: deferre not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

19 And while I was speaking and praying, & confessing my sinne, & the sinne of my people Israel, & did present my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God,

20 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whome I had seene before in the vision, came flying, and touched mee about the time of the evening oblation.

21 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am nowe come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

22 At the beginning of thy supplications the commaundement came forth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

23 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, & vpon thine holy city, to finish the wickednesse, and to seale vp the sins, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerslasting righteousness, and to seale vp the vision and prophecie, and to anoynt the most Holy.

24 Knowe therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commaundement to bring againe the people, and to build Ierusalem, vnto Messiah the Prince, shall be seuen weekes and three score and two weekes, & the streete shall be built againe, and the wall enien in a troublous time.

25 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah be slaine, and shall haue nothing, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood: and vnto the end of the battell it shall be destroyed by desolations.

26 And hee shall confirme the covenant with many for one weeke: and in the middes of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, & for the overspreading of the abominations, hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shall bee powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

Thine appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen, which sheweth him wherefore he is sent.

† Ebr. sim.

† Ebr. confessions of sin.

† Ebr. ga. nured.

† Ebr. man clothed in linen. Exod. 28. 42. 43.

Chap. ix.

† Ebr. in streets of Ima.

IN the thirde yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reueiled vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the word was true, but the time appointed was long, and he vnderstood the thing, & had vnderstanding of y^e vision.

2 At the same time, I Daniel was in beuauelle for three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoynt my self at all, til three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel,

5 And I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there was a man clothed in linnen, whose
Jer. 10. 9. Joyes were girded with fine golde of * Vphaz.

6 His body also was like the Chrysolite, and his face (to looke vpon) like the lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feete were like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes was like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with me, sawe not the vision: but a great feare fel vpon them, so that they fled away and hid themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my strength was turned in mee into corruption, and I reteyned no power.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I slept on my face: and my face was toward the ground.

10 And beholde, an hand touched mee, which set me vpon my knees and vpon the palnes of mine hands,

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, & stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when he had sayde this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then he said vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to humble thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes:

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes, came to helpe me, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 Nowe I am come to shewe thee what shal come to thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he spake these wordes vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, & held my tongue.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of man touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and sayde vnto him that stood before me, O my Lorde, by the vision my sorrowes are returned vpon me, and I haue reteyned no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lorde talke with my Lord bring such ones? for as for me, straightaway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breach left in me.

18 Then there came againe, and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and hee strenghtened me.

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee: be strong & of good courage. And when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strenghtened, and said, Let my Lorde speake: for thou hast strenghtened me.

20 Then sayd he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but nowe will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shal come.

21 But I wil shew thee y^e which is decreed in the Scripture of truth: & there is none y^e holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

A prophecie of the kingdomes which should be enemies to the Church of God, as of Persia, 3. Of Greece, 5. Of Egypt, 28. Of Syria, 36. And of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yere of Darius of y^e Medes, when I stood to encourage and to strenghten him.

2 And nowe will I shewe thee the trueth. Beholde, there shal stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shal be faire richer then they all: and by his strength, and by his riches he shal stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 But a mightie King shal stande vp, that shal rule with great dominiou, and doe according to his pleasure.

4 And when hee shal stande vp, his kingdome shalbe broken, and shal be diuided towards the foure windes of heauen: & not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion, which hee ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen so as for others besides those.

5 And the king of the South shal be mightie, and one of his princes, and shal preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion shalbe a great domioun.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shalbe ioyned together: for the kings daughter of y^e South shal come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but she shal not reteine the power of the arme, neither shal hee continue, nor his arme: but she shal be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and hee that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes shall one stande vp in his steade, which shal come with an armie, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and doe with them as hee list, and shal preuaile.

8 And shal also carie captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shal continue moe yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the King of the South shal come into his kingdome, and shal returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shalbe stirred vp, and shal assemble a mightie great armie, and shal come, and ouerflow, and passe through: then shal hee returne, and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shal be angrie, and

and shall come forth, and fight with him, *emph* with the King of the North: for he shal set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe given into his hand.

13 Then the multitude shall be proud, & their heart shall be lifted vp: for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shal not *his* preuaile.

14 For the King of the North shal returne, and shall set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come forth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie, and great riches.

15 And at the same time there shal many stand vp against the King of the South: also the rebellious children of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

16 So the king of the North shall come, & cast vp a mount, & take the strong city: & the armes of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

17 But he that shall come shall do vnto him as he list, & none shall stand against him: and he shal stand in the pleasant land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

18 Again he shal set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him: thus shall he do, and he shall giue him the daughter of women, to destroy her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

19 After this shall hee turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince shal cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that hee shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

20 For he shal turne his face toward the forts of his owne lande: but hee shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

21 Then shall stand vp in his place in the glory of the kingdome, one that shall raise taxes: but after fewe daies he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath, nor in battell.

22 And in his place shal stande vp a vile person to whome they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

23 And the armes shalbe ouerthrowen with a flood before him, and shalbe broken: and also the prince of the covenant.

24 And after the league made with him, he shall worke deceitfully: for he shal come vp, and ouercome with a small people.

25 He shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: hee shal diuide among them the praye and the spoyle, and the substance, yea, and hee shall forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

26 Also hee shall stirre vp his power and his courage against the King of the South with a great armie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast and practise against him.

27 Yea, they that feede of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him: and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall, and be slaine.

28 And both these kings hearts shalbe to doe

mischiefe, and they shall talke of deceite at one table: but it shal not auaille: for yet the end shalbe at the time appointed.

29 Then shal he returne into his land wth great substance: for his heart shalbe against the holy covenant: so thal he do & returne to his owne land.

30 At the time appointed he shal returne, and come toward the South: but the last shal not be as the first.

31 For the shippes of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shalbe sorie, and returne and freat against the holy covenant: so shal hee doe, hee shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

32 And armes shall stande on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall set vp the abominable defolation.

33 And such as wickedly breake the covenant, shal he cause to sin by flattery: but the people that doe know their God, shall preuaile and prosper.

34 And they that vnderstand among the people, shal instruct many: yet they shal fall by sword, and by flame, by captiuitie and by spoile many dayes.

35 Nowe when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a litle helpe: but many shall cleaue vnto them finally.

36 And some of them of vnderstanding shal fall to trie them, & to purge, and to make them white, til the time be out: for there is a time appointed.

37 And the King shal do what him list: he shal exalt himselfe & magnifie himselfe against all *his* God, and shal speake maruelous things against the God of gods, and shal prosper til the wrath be accomplished: for the dettination is made.

38 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, nor care for any God: for he shal magnifie himselfe aboue all.

39 But in his place shall be honour the god Mauzzim: and the god whome his fathers knewe not, shall bee honour with golde and with silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

40 Thus shall hee doe in the holds of Mauzzim with a strange god whome he shall acknowledge: he shall increase his glory, and shal cause them to rule ouer many, & shal diuide the land for gaine.

41 And at the ende of time shal the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shal come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, & with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe through.

42 He shal enter also into the pleasant land, and many countrey shall be ouerthrowen: but they shal escape out of his hand. *vnto* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

43 He shal stretch forth his hands also vpo the countreys, and the land of Egypt shal not escape.

44 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of golde, and of silver, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans, and of the blacke Mores where he shall passe.

45 But the tidings out of the East & the North shal trouble him: therefore hee shal goe forth with great wrath to destroy and roote out many.

46 And

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious and holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Of the deliuerance of the Church by Christ.

And at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shall bee deliuered, euery one that shall bee found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and perpetual contempt.

3 And they that bee wise, shall shine, as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse, shall shine as the starrs, for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke till the end of the time: many shall runne to and fro, & knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stood other two, the one on this side of the brinke of the river, and the other on that side of the brinke of the river.

6 And one said vnto the man clothed in linen,

which was vpon the waters of the river, When shall be the ende of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was vpon the waters of the river, when he helde vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and swate by him that liueth for euer, that it shall last for a time, two times, and an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I understoode it not: then sayde I, O my Lord, what shall be the ende of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for thy wordes are closed vp, and sealed, till the end of the time.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, & tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue understanding: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abominable desolation set vp, there shall be a thousande, two hundredth and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousande, three hundredth and five and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way, till the ende be: for thou shalt rest and stand vp in thy lot, at the ende of the dayes.

HOSEA.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that the ten tribes had fallen away from God by the wicked and subtill counsell of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in stead of his true service commanded by his word, worshipped him according to their owne fantasies, and traditions of men, giuing themselves to most vile idolatrie and superstition, the Lord from time to time sent them Prophetes to call them to repentance: but they grew euill worse and worse, and still abused Gods benefits. Therefore nowe when their prophesie was at the highest vnder Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash, God sent Hosea and Amos to the Israeites (as hee did at the same time Isaiah and Micah to them of Iudah) to condemne them of their ingratitude: and whereas they thought themselves to be greatly in the fauour of God, and to be his people, the Prophet callith them bastards and children borne in adulterie: and therefore sheweth them that God would take away their kingdome, and giue them to the Assyrians to be ledde away captiues. Thus Hosea faithfully executed his office for the space of seuentie yeeres, though they remained still in their vices and wickednesse, and desired the Prophetes, and contemned Gods iudgements. And because they should not ther be discouraged with threatenings onely, nor yet flatter themselves by the sweetness of Gods promises, he setteth before them the two principall parts of the Lawe, which are the promise of saluation, and the doctrine of life: for the first part hee directeth the faithfull to Messiah, by whome onely they should haue true deliuerance: & for the second, hee vseth threatenings and menaces to bring them from their wicked manners and vices, and this is the chiefe scope of all the Prophetes, either by Gods promises to allure them to be good, or els by threatenings of his iudgements to fowle them from vices: and altho that the whole Lawe concerne these two points, yet the Prophetes moreouer note peculiarly both the time of Gods iudgements, and the manner.

CHAP. I.

1 The time wherein Hosea prophesied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 3 The calling of the Gentiles. 4 Christ is the head of all people.

THe word of the Lord that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the daues of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the daues of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 At the beginning the Lorde spake by Hosea, and the Lorde said vnto Hosea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great whore-

dome, departing from the Lord.

3 So hee went, & tooke Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived & bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Call his name Izreel: for yet a little, and I will visite the blood of Izreel vpon the house of Iehn, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And at that day will I alfo breake the bowe of Israel in the valley of Izreel.

6 She conceived yet againe, & bare a daughter, & God said vnto him, Call her name Lu-lamah: for I will no more haue pittie vpon the house of Israel: but I wil utterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah,

Judah and wil save them by the Lorde their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sworde, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Nowe when shee had wained Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Cal his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people: therefore wil I not be yours.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shalbe as y stand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor told: and in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Ye are not my people: it shalbe sayd vnto them, Ye are the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel bee gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great is the day of Izrael.

CHAP. II.

1 The people is called to repentance. 2 He sheweth their idolatrie, and sheweth them except they repent.

Say vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruha-nah,

3 Plead with your mother: plead with her: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications out of her sight, & her adulteries fū betweene her breasts,

4 Let I strip her naked, & set her as in the day that shee was borne, and make her as a wildeernes, and leaue her like a dry land, & say her for thirst.

5 And I will haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornications.

6 Forther mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them, hath done shamefully: for she sayd, I will goe after my louers that giue mee my bread and my drink, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my water.

7 Therefore beholde, I will stoppe thy way with thornes, and make an hedge, that she shal not finde her path.

8 Though she follow after her louers, yet shall she not come at them: though she seeke them, yet shall she not finde them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband: for at that time was I better then now.

9 Nowe shee did not knowe that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her silver and golde, which they bestowed vpon Baal.

10 Therefore wil I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe lent to couer her shame.

11 And nowe will I discouer her lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

12 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her newe moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feastes.

13 And I will destroy her vines & her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them as a forest, and the wilde beastes shall eate them.

14 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them: and shee decked herselfe with her earings & her jewells, & shee salued her louers, and forgate me, saith the Lord.

14 Therefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildeernes, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyardes from thence, and the valley of Achor for the doore of hope, and shee shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day, sayeth the Lorde, thou shalt call me Ithi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall bee no more remembered by their names.

18 And in that day wil I make a conenant for them, with the wilde beastes, and with the fowles of the heauen, and with that that creepeth vpon the earth: and I will breake the bowe, and the sworde and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I will marrie thee vnto mee for euer: yea, I will marrie thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, & in mercy, and in compassion.

20 I will euen marrie thee vnto mee in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And in that day I will heare, sayth the Lord, I wil euen heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shal heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Izrael.

23 And I wil sowe her vnto mee in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her, that was not pitied, and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people. And they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Jewes shalbe cast off for their idolatrie: 2 Afterward they shall returne to the Lord.

Then said the Lord to mee, Goe yet, and lone a woman beloued of her husband, and was an harlot according to the lone of the Lord toward the children of Israel: yet they looked to other gods, and loued the wine bottels.

2 So I bought her to me for fiftene pieces of silver, and for an Homer of barley, and an halfe homer of barley.

3 And I sayde vnto her, Thou shalt abide with me many dayes: thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt be to none other man, and I will be so vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall remaine many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without an offering, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterwarde shall the children of Israel conuert, and seeke the Lorde their God, and Dauid their King, and shall feare the Lord, and his goodness in th: latter dayes.

CHAP. IIIL

A complaint against the people, and the Priests of Israel.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a cōtrouersie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no trust, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

3 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing,

Rom. 9.
25. 1 pet.
2. 10.

ling, and whoring they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and every one that dwelleth therein, shall be cut off, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of the heauen, & also the fishes of the sea, shall be taken away.

4 Yet let none rebuke, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that rebuke the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, I will also refuse thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: and seeing thou hast forgotten the Lawe of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the finnes of my people, and lift vp their minde in their iniquitie.

9 And there shall bee like people, like Priest: for I will visite their wayes vpon them, and reward them their deedes.

10 For they shall eare, and not haue ynnough: they shall commit adulterie, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the Lord.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away their heart.

12 My people aske counsell at their flocks, and their fassie teacheth them: for the spirit of fornication hath caused them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incense vpon the hills vnder the oakes, & the poplar tree, and the elme, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall be harlots, and your spouses shall be whores.

14 I will not visite your daughters when they are harlots, nor your spouses when they are whores: for they themselves are separated with harlots, and sacrifice with whores: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Iudah sinne: come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-an, nor swear, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious as a vnruly heifer. Nowe the Lord will feede them as a Lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioynd to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse stinketh: they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue to say with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bounde them vp in her wings, & they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Against the Priests and rulers of Israel. 13 The helpe of man is in vaine.

O Ye Priests, heare this, & hearken ye, O house of Israel, & giue ye care, O house of the King: for iudgement is toward you, because you haue bin a snare on Mizpah, & a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 Yet they were profoud, to decline to slaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I knowe Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from mee: for nowe, O Ephraim, thou art become an

harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 They wil not giue their minds to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is in the miks of them, & they haue not knowne the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their sheepe, & with their bullocks to seeke the Lord: but they shall not find him: for he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lord: for they haue begotten strange children: now shall a moneth denoue them with their portions.

8 Blowe ye the trumpet in Gibeah, and the shame in Ramah: cry out at Beth-aen, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall bee desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I caused to know the truth.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remove the bounds: therefore will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, & broken in iudgement, because hee willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iudah as a rottenness.

13 When Ephraim sawe his sickenesse, and Iudah his wound, then went Ephraim vnto Assyria, and sent vnto king Tareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a Lyons whelp to the house of Iudah: I, I will spoyle, and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue it.

15 I will goe, and returne to my place, til they acknowledge their fault, and seeke mee: in their affliction they wil seeke me diligently.

CHAP. VI.

1 Affliction causeth a man to turne to God, 9 The wickednesse of the priests.

Come, and let vs returne to the Lorde: for hee hath spoyled, and hee will heale vs: hee hath wounded vs, and hee wil binde vs.

2 After two daies will hee reuiue vs, and in the third day hee wil rayse vs vp, and I we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall wee haue knowledge, & endeuour our selues to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning, & he shall come vnto vs as the raine, & as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, howe shall I entreate thee: for your goodnes is as a morning cloud, and as the morning dewe it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I cut down by the Prophets I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, & thy iudgments were as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the covenant: there haue they trespassed against me.

8 Gilead is a cite of them that worke iniquitie, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as the eues waite for a man, so the company

pany of Priestes murther in the way by consent: for they worke mischief.

10 I haue seene villenie in the house of Israel: there is y^e whordome of Ephraim: Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, Iudah hath set a plant for thee, whiles I would returne the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 Of the vices and wantonnes of the people. 12 Of their punishment.

WHEN I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickednes of Samaria: for they haue dealt falsely: and the theefe cometh in, and the robber spoyleth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes; now their owne inuasions haue beset them about: they are in my sight.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, *and* as a very oven heated by the baker, which ceaseth fro raising vp, & from kneading y^e dough vntil it be leauened.

5 *Thou* is the day of our king: the Princes haue made him sicke with fagons of wine; he stretcheth out his hand to scorn.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an oven whiles they lie in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night: in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are all hote as an oven, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their Kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among y^e people. Ephraim is as a cake on y^e hearth not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haire is here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a doue deceived, without heart: they call to Egypt: they goe to Asshur.

12 *But* when they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, and drawe them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 *Woe* vnto them: for they haue fled away from me: destruction *shalbe* vnto the, because they haue transgressed against me: though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me wth their hearts, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselves for corne & wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, & strengthened their arme, yet doe they imagine mischief against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful howe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the rage of their tongues this *shalbe* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The destruction of Iudah and Israel, because of their idolatrie.

As the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as *San* eagle against y^e house of the Lord, because

they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Lawe.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we knowe thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enimie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp a king, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knewe it not: of their siluer & their golde haue they made them idolst therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: howe long will they be without innocencie!

6 For it came euen from Israel: the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria *shalbe* broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowed the winde, and they shall reape the whilewinde: it hath no stalk: the bud shall bring forth no meale: if so be it bring forth, the strangers shall deuoure it.

8 Israel is deuoured, now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Asshur: they are as a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired loners.

10 Yet though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, & they shall sorowe a litle, for the burden of the King, & the Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, his altars *shalbe* to sinne.

12 I haue writen to them the great things of my Law: *but* they were coated as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for y^e sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it: *but* the Lord accepteth them not: nowe will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their finnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath increased strong cities: *but* I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

REIOYCE not, O Israel, for joy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a reward vpo euery corne floore.

2 The floore, & the wine presse shall not seede them, and the newe wine shall faile in her.

3 They will not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim will returne to Egypt, & they will eate vncleane things in Asshur.

4 They shall not offer wine to the Lord, neither shall their sacrifices be pleasant vnto him: *but* they *shalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof, shall be possessed: for their bread for their foules shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will ye doe then in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For loe, they are gone from destruction: *but* Egypt shall gather them vp, and Memphis shall burie them: the nettle shall possesse the pleasant places of their siluer, & the thorne *shalbe* in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come: the dayes of recompence are come: Israel shall know in the

Prophet is a foole: the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of their iniquitie: therefore she hatred is great.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *should be* w my God: *but* the Prophet is the share of a fouler in all his wayes, & hatred in the House of his God.

9 They are deeply set: they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I sawe your fathers as the first ripe in the fig tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and separated themselves vnto that shame, and their abominations were according to their louers.

11 Ephraim their glorie shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet I will deprime them from being men: yea, wo to them, when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I sawe, is as a tree in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 O Lorde, giue them: what wilt thou giue them: giue them a barren wombe & dry breastes.

15 All their wickednes is in Gilgal: for there doe I hate them: for y wickednes of their inuentions, I will cast them out of mine House: I will lout them no more: all their princes are rebels.

16 Ephraim is forsitten: their roote is dried vp: they can bring no fruite: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen y dearest of their body.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not obey him: and they shall wander among the nations.

C H A P. X.

1 Against Israel and his idoles. 13 His destruction for the same.

Israel is an empty vine, yet hath it brought forth fruite vnto it selfe, and according to the multitude of the fruite thereof he hath encreased the altars: according to the goodnetie of their land they haue made faire images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now they shall they be found faultie: he shall breake downe their altars: he shall destroy their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King because we feared not the Lord: and what should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the fildes.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare because of the calfe of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne out it, and the Chemarims thereof that reioyced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also brought to Asshur, for a present vnto king Treb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 Of Samaria, the king thereof is destroyed, as the fone vpon the water.

8 The hic places also of Auen shall be destroyed, euen the sinne of Israel: the thorne and the chaffe shall growe vpon their altars, and they

shall say to the mountaines, * Couer vs, and to the hills, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against y children of iniquitie did not touch them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and y people shall be gathered against them, when they shall gather the felues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vied to delute in threshing: but I wil passe by her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plowe, and Iaakob shall breake his cloddes.

12 Sow to your felues in righte oulnes: reape after the measure of mercie: breake vp your fallowe ground: for it is time to seke the Lorde, till he come and raine righte oulnes vpon you.

13 *But* you haue plowed wickednes: ye haue reaped iniquitie: you haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou diddest trust in thine owne wayes, and in the multitude of thy strong men,

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, & all thy munitions shall be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel in y day of battelle: the mother w the children was dashed in pices.

15 So shall Beth el doe vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shall the King of Israel be destroyed.

C H A P. XI.

1 The benefites of the Lorde towards Israel, 5 Their ingratitude against him.

WHEN Israel was a childe, then I loaned him, and called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 They called them, *but* they went thus from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to images.

3 I led Ephraim also, as one should beare them in his armes: but they knewe not y I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, *even* with bands of loue, & I was to them, as he that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I layed the meate vnto them.

5 He shall no more retorne into the Land of Egypt: but Asshur shall be his King, because they refused to conuert.

6 And the sword shall fall on his cities, and shall consume his barres, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to rebellion against me: though they called them to the most high, yet none of all would exalt him.

8 Howe shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? howe shall I deliuer thee, Israel? howe shall I make thee, as Admah? howe shall I set thee, as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me: my repretings are rouled together.

9 I will not execute y fiercenes of my wrath: I will not retorne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the middes of thee, and I will not enter into the cite.

10 They shall walke after the Lorde, he shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then the children of the West shall feare.

11 They shall feare as a sparow out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Asshur, & I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and his faithfull with his Saints.

C H A P. XII.

He admonisheth by Iakobis example to trust in God, and not in man.

Ephraim is fed with the winde, and followeth Easter the East winde: he increaseth dayly lies and destruction, and they doe make a couenant with Asihur, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controuersie with Iudah, & will visite Iakob, according to his wayes: according to his workes will he recōpence him.

3 Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, & by his strength he had power w God,

4 And had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and prayed vnto him: he founde him in Beth el, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lorde God of hostes, the Lorde is himselfe his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

7 *He is Canaan: the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loneth to oppresse.*

8 And Ephraim saide, Notwithstanding I am rich, I haue founde me out riches in all my labours, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vied similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, & their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the felde.

12 And Iakob fledde into the countrey of Aram, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And by a Prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, & by a Prophet was he refused.

14 But Ephraim prouoked him w his places: therefore shall his blood be powred vpon him, and his reproche shall his Lord reward him.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The abomination of Israel, 9 And cause of their destruction.

When Ephraim spake, there was trembling: he exalted himselfe in Israel, but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siltur, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding: they were all the worke of the craftermen: they say one to another whiles they sacrifice a man, Let them kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloude, and as the morning dewe that pasteth away, as the chaffe that is driden with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoke that geth out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt knowe no God but mee: for there is no Saviour beside me.

5 I did knowe thee in the wilderness, in the land of drought.

6 As in their pastures, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 And I will be vnto them as a very Lyon, and as a leopard in the way of Asihur.

8 I will meeete them, as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyont the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 O Israel, one hath destroyed thee, but in mee is thine helpe.

10 I am: where is thy King, that should helpe thee in all thy cities? and thy iudges, of whom thou saydest, Giue me a King, and princes?

11 I gaue thee a King in mine anger, and I tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him: he is an vnwise saine, else would he not stand still at the time, euen at the breaking forth of the children.

14 I will redeme them from the power of the graue: I will deliuer them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he grewe vp among his brethren, an East winde shall come, euen the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wilderness, & drie vp his veime, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: he shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The destruction of Samaria, 2 He exhorteth Israel to turne to God, who requirith praye and shankes.

Samaria shall be desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript.

2 O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

3 Take vnto you wordes, and turne to the Lorde, and say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue vs graciously: so will we render the calues of our lippes.

4 Asihur shall not saue vs, neither will we ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Te are our gods:* for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.

5 I will heale their rebellion: I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

6 I will be as y deuē vnto Israel: he shall grow as y lillie, & faste his roots, as the grees of Lebanon.

7 His branches shall spread, & his beautie shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

8 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall retuine: they shall reuiue as the corne, and flourish as the vine: the sent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

9 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him: I am like a greene sirtre tree: vpon me is thy fruite found.

10 Who is wise, and he shall vnderstand these things: and prudent, & he shall know them: for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, and the iust shall walke in them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

IOEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Prophet Ioel first rebuketh them of Iudah, that being nowe punished with a great plague of famine, yemaine still obstinate. Secondly he threatneth greater plagues, because they grew daily to a more hardnes of heart, and rebellion against God notwithstanding his punishment. Thirdly he exhorteth them to repentance shewing that it must be earnest, and proceede from the heart, because they had grievously offended God. And so doing, he promisseth that God will be mercifull, and not forget his cōu'nant that he made with their fathers: but will send his Christ, who shall gather the scattered sheepe, and restore them to life, and libertie, though they seemed to be dead.

CHAP. I.

1 A prophesie against the Iewes. 2 He exhorteth the people to prayer, and fasting for the miserie that was at hand.

IHe worde of the Lord that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this, O Elders, and hearken ye all inhabitants of the land, whether such a thing hath bene in your dayes, or yet in the daies of your fathers.

3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children shewe to their children, and their children to another generation.

4 That which is left of the palmer worme, hath the grasshopper eaten, and the residue of the grasshopper hath the canker worme eaten, and the residue of the canker worme hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine: for it shalbe pulled from your mouth.

6 Yea, a nation commeth vpon my lande, mightie, and without number, whose teeth are like the teeth of a lyon, and he hath the iawes of a great lyon.

7 He maketh my vine waste, & pillet off the barked of my figtree: he maketh it bare, & casteth it downe: the branches thereof are made white.

8 Mourne like a virginie girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering, and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the Lord: the Priests the Lords ministers mourne.

10 The felde is wasted: the land mourneth: for the corne is destroyed: the new wine is dried vp, and the oile is decayed.

11 Be ye afhamed, O husbandmen: howle, O ye vinedressers for the wheate and for the barley, because the harvest of the felde is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge tree is decayed: the pomegranate tree, and the palme tree, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the felde are withered: surely the ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the altar: come, and lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meate offering, and the drinke offering is taken away from the House of your God.

14 Sanctifie you a fast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the lande into the House of the Lord: your God, and crie vnto the Lord,

15 Alas for the day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it commeth as a destruction from the Almightie.

16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes? & ioy, and gladnesse from the House of our God?

17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are destroyed: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 Howe did the beastes mourne? the herdes of cattell pine away, because they haue no pasture, and the flockes of sheepe are destroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the felde.

20 The beastes of the field crie also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

He prophesieth of the comming, and crucible of their enemies. 12 An exhortation to moune them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

Blowe the trumpet in Zion, & shoute in mine holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord is come: for it is at hand.

2 A day of darkenesse, and of blackenesse, a day of cloudes, and obscuritie, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines, so there a great people, and a mightie: there was none like it from the beginning, neither shall be any more after it, vnto the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before him, and behinde him a flame burneth vp: the land is as the garden of Eden before him, and behinde him a desolate wilderness, so that nothing shall escape him.

4 The beholding of him is like the sight of horses, and like the horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charrets in the toppes of the mountaines shall they leape, like the noyse of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, and as a mightie people prepared to the battell.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble: all faces shall gather blacknesse.

7 They shall runne like strong men, and goe vp to the wall like men of warre, and euery man shall goe forward in his wayes, and they shall not stay in their paths.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, but euery one shall walke in his path: and when they fall vpon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to & fro in the city: they shall run vpon the wall: they shall cline vp vpon the houses, and enter in at the windowes like the thiefe.

10 The earth shall tremble before him, & hea-
uens shall shake, the sunne and the moone shall be
darke, & the starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the Lord shall utter his voyce before
his host: for his host is very great: for he is strong
that doeth his word: * for the day of the Lord is
great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now the Lord saith, Turne
ye vnto me with all your heart, & with fasting,
and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And rent your heart, and not your clothes:
and turne vnto the Lord your God: for he is gra-
cious and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great
kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth, if he will returne and re-
pent and leane a blessing behinde him, *euē* a
meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the
Lord your God?

15 Blowe the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast,
call a solemne assemblie.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congrega-
tion: gather the elders: assemble the children,
and those that sucke the breasts: let the bride-
grome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride
out of her bridechamber.

17 Let the Priestes, the ministers of the Lorde
weep betwene the porch and the altar, and let
them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not
thine heritage into reproche that the heathen
should rule ouer them. * Wherefore should they
say among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then will the Lorde be ielous ouer his
land, and spare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answere and say vnto his
people, Behold, I will send you corne, & wine, and
oile, and you shall be satisfied therewith: & I will
no more make you a reproch among heathen.

20 But I will remooue farre off from you the
Northen *arriere*, and I will driue him into a land
barren & desolate, with his face toward the East
Sea, and his ende to the vtmost Sea, and his stinke
shall come vp, and his corruption shall ascend, be-
cause he hath exalted himselfe to doe *this*.

21 Feare not, O land, but be glad, and reioyce:
for the Lord will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the
pastures of the wilderness are Greene: for the
tree beareth her fruite: the figtree and the vine
doe giue their force.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and re-
ioyce in the Lord your God: for hee hath giuen
you the raine of righteousness, * and hee will
cause to come downe for you the raine, the *first*
raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

24 And the barnes shall be full of wheate, and
the presses shall abound with wine and oile.

25 And I will render you the yeeres that the
grasshopper hath eaten, the canker-worme and
the caterpillar and the palmer worrne, my great
hoste which I sent among you.

26 So you shall eat and be satisfied, and praise
the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt
marueilously with you: and my people shall ne-
uer be ashamed.

27 Yee shall also know, that I am in the mids

of Israel, & that I am the Lord your God, & none
other, and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 And afterward will I powre out my Spirit
vpon all flesh: and your ionnes and your daugh-
ters shall prophesie: your olde men shall dreame
dreames, and your yong men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the
maides in those dayes will I powremy Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens &
in the earth: blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sunne shall be turned into darkenesse,
and the moone into blood, before the great and
terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whosoever shall call on the Name of
the Lord, shall be saved: for in mount Zion, and in
Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the Lorde hath
said, and in the remnant, who the Lord shall call.

C H A P. III.

*Of the iudgements of God against the enemies of
his people.*

FOr beholde, in those dayes and in that time,
when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of
Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring
them downe into the valley of Ichothaphat, and
will p leade with them there for my people, and
for mine heritage: Israel, whom they haue scat-
tered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lottes for my people, and
haue giuen the childe for the harlot, and solde the
girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue you to doe with me, O
Tyrus and Zidon and all the coastes of Palestine?
will ye render me a recompense? and if ye re-
compense me, swiftly and speedily will I render
your recompense vpon your head:

5 For ye haue taken my siluer and my golde,
& haue caried into your temples my goodly and
pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah and the children
of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto the Grecians, that
ye might send them farre from their border.

7 Beholde, I will raise them out of the place
where ye haue solde them, and will render your
reward vpon your owne head,

8 And I wil sell your sonnes and your daugh-
ters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and
they shall sell them to the Sabaeans, to a people
farre off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 Publish this among the Gentiles: prepare
warre, wake vp the mightie men: let all the men
of warre draw neere and come vp.

10 Breake your plowshares into swords, & your
sithes into speares: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye hea-
then, & gather your selues together round about
there shall the Lord cast downe thy mightie men.

12 Let the heathen be weakened, and come
vp to the valley of Ichothaphat: for there will I
sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put in your sithes, for the harvest is ripe &
come, get you downe, for the winepresse is full:
yea, the wine presses runne ouer, for their wic-
kednesse is great.

14 O multitude, O multitude, come into the

valley of threshing: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of threshing.

15 The sunne and moone shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their light.

16 The Lord also shall roare out of Zion, and utter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers goe thorrow her any more.

18 And in that day shall the mountaines drop downe new wine, and the hills shall flow with milke, & all the riuers of Iudah shall run with waters, & a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be wasted & Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the iniuries of the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will denie their blood that I haue not clenied, and the Lord will dwell in Zion.

AMOS.

THE ARGUMENT.

Among many other Prophets that God raised up to admonish the Israelites of his plagues for their wickednes & idolatry, he stirred up Amos, who was an hearde-man or shepherd of a poore towne, and gave him both knowledge & constancie to reprove all estates and degrees, and denounce Gods horrible iudgements against them, except they did in time repent: shewing them, that if God spare not the ether nations about them, who had lived as it were in ignorance of God in respect of them, but for their finnes will punish them, that they could looke for nothing, but an horrible destruction, except they turned to the Lord by vnfeigned repentance. And finally, he comforteth the godly with hope of the coming of the Messiah, by whom they should haue perse deliuerance and saluation.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophesie of Amos. 3 The word of the Lord against Damascus, 6 The Philistines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen at Tecoa, which he saw vpon Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord shall roare from Zion, and utter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the dwelling places of the shepherds shall perish, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 Therefore will I send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Bechadad.

5 I will breake also the barres of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant of Bileath-auep: and him that holdeth the scepter out of Beth-edon, and the people of Aram shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, sayth the Lord.

6 Thus sayth the Lord, For three transgressions of Azzah, & for foure, I will not turne to it, because they caried away prisoners the whole captiuitie to shut them vp in Edom,

7 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the walles of Azzah, & it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, & him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, & turne mine hand to Ekron, & the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, sayth the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, & for foure, I will not turne to it, because they shut the whole captiuitie in Edom, & haue not remembered the brotherly couenant.

10 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the walles of Tyrus, & it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, & for foure, I will not turne to it, because he did pursue his brother with y sword, and did cast off all pitie, and his anger spoyled him euermore, & his wrath watched him alway.

12 Therefore will I send a fire vpon Teman, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, and with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their King shall goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, sayth the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Against Moab, Iudah, and Israel. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 Therefore will I send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of a trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, sayth the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue cast away the Lawe of the Lord, and haue not kept his commandements, and their lies caused them to erre after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne to it, becauſe they ſolde the righteous for ſiluer, & the poore for ſhoots.

7 They gape ouer the head of the poore, in the duſt of the earth, and peruerſe the wayes of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in to a mayde to diſhonour mine holy Name.

8 And they lie downe vp on clothes layde to pledge by euery altar: and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the houſe of their God.

9 Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the cedars, and he was ſtrong as the oaks: notwithſtanding I deſtroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeres thorow the wil-derneſſe to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, & of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen ſhus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord?

12 But ye gaue y^e Nazarites wine to drinke, & commanded t^{he} Prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Beholde, I am preſſed vnder you as a cart i^s preſſed that is full of theaues.

14 Therefore the ſlight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, & the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mightie ſaue his life.

15 Nor he that handleth the bowe, ſhal ſtand, and he that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not eſcape, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe, ſaue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the ſtrong men, ſhall ſee away naked in that day, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. III.

He reproveth the houſe of Iſrael of ingratitude, & for the which God will puniſh them.

HEARE this worde that the Lord pronounceth againſt you, O childre of Iſrael, *euen* againſt the whole familie which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will viſite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the foreſt, when he hath no pray? or will a lions whelpie crie out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ſouler is? or will he take vp the ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or ſhall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not affraide? or ſhall there be ſuill in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God wil do nothing, but he reueileth his ſecrets vnto his ſeruants y^e Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared; who will not be afraid? the Lord God hath ſpoken; who can but propheſie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble you ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: ſo beholde the great tumults in the mids thereof,

and the oppreſſed in the mids thereof.

10 For they knowe not to doe right, ſaith the Lord: they ſtore vp violence, and robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, An aduerſarie ſhall come euen round about the countrey, & ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, as the ſhepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, as in a couch.

13 Heare, and teſtifie in the houſe of Iaakob, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſts.

14 Surely in the day that I ſhal viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Beth-el, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, & the houſes of yuorie ſhal periſh, & the great houſes ſhalbe conſumed, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

Against the gouernours of Samaria.

HEARE this worde, ye kine of Baſhan that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, and deſtroy the needie, and they ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord God hath ſworne by his holinneſſe, that ſoe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with thornes, and your poſſeſſitie with ſiſh hooks.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches euery how forward: and ye ſhall caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſaith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el, & tranſgreſſe: to Gilgal, & multiplie tranſgreſſion, & bring your ſacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after three yeres.

5 And offer a thankſgiving of leauen, publiſh, and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

6 And therefore haue I giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and ſcarceness of bread in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when there *were* yet three monthes to the harueſt, & I caſſed it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not cauſed it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece where-upon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting, and mildew: your great gardens, and your vineyards, and your figures, & your olive trees did the palmer worne deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you, after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I ſlaine with the ſworde, and haue taken away your horſes: and I haue made the ſinke of your tentes to come vp euen into your noſtrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorah: and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore, thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought: which maketh the morning darkenes, and walketh vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hosts is his Name.

C H A P. V.

A lamentation for the captiuitie of Israel.

Hear ye this word, which I lift vp vpon you, *Heauen*: a lamentation of the house of Israel.

2 The virgine Israel is fallen, & shal no more rise: she is left vpon her laud, and there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred: and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lorde vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and go not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall go into captiuitie, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord & ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 They tarne iudgement to wretchedness, and leaue off righteousness in the earth.

8 He maketh Pleiades, and Orion, and he turneth the shadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord is his Name.

9 He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mighty: and the destroyer shall come against the fortresse.

10 They haue hated him, that rebuked in the gate: & they abhorred him & speak vprightly.

11 Forasmuch then as your treading is vpon the poore, & ye take fro him burdens of wheate, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, & your mighty finnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewards, and they oppress the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and lone the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the Lorde God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the Lorde God of hostes, the Lorde saith thus, Mourning shall be in all streetes: and they shall say in all the hie wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, to mourning.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for I will passe thorow thee, saith the Lord.

18 Woe vnto you, that desire the day of the Lord: what haue you to doe with it? the day of the Lord is darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, & a beare met him: or went into the house, and leand his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkenesse, and not light? euen darknes, and no light in it?

21 I hate and abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though yee offer mee burnt offerings and meate offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songs (for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols)

24 And let iudgement run downe as waters, and righteousness as a mightie riuer.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices, & offerings in the wilderness fourtie yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But you haue borne Siccuth your king, and Chiam your images, and the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the Lorde, whose Name is the God of hostes.

C H A P. VI.

Against the princes of Israel liuing in pleasures.

Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations: and the house of Israel came to them.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see: and from thence goe you to Hamath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border,

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and approach to the seat of iniquitie?

4 They lie vpon beds of yuorie, and stretch themselves vpon their beds, and eate the lambes of the flocke, and the calves out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of viole: they inuent to themselves instruments of musike like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anyone themselves with the chiefe oymments, but no man is sorry for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the sorrowe of them that stretched themselves, is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, saith the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his yncle shall take him vp, and burne him to cary out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him, that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shal say, None. Then shall he say, Holde thy tongue: for we may not remember the Name of the Lord.

11 For beholde, the Lorde commandeth, and

he will smite the great house with breaches, and the lide house with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the rockes or will one plowe there with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, & the fruite of righteousness into wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought: ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our own strength?

14 But behold, I wil raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayeth the Lord God of hostes: and they shall afflict you, from the entering in of Hamath vnto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

God sheweth certaine visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel. 10 The false accusation of Amaziah. 12 His crasie counsell.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, he founned grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, it was in the latter growth after the kings mowing.

3 And when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the lande, then I saide, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iakob? for he is small.

5 So the Lord repented for this. It shall not be, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and beholde, the Lord God called to iudgement by hie, & it deuoured the great deep, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iakob? for he is small.

6 So the Lord repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus againe he shewed mee, and beholde, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by line with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord saide vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I saide, A line. Then sayde the Lord, Beholde, I will set a line in the mids of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the hie places of Ishak shall be desolate, and the temples of Israel shall be destroyed: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the mids of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the lande of Iudah, and there eate thy bread and prophcie there.

13 But prophcie no more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings chappell and it is the Kings court.

14 Then answered Amos, & sayd to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a prophets sonne, but I was an herdman, & a gatherer of wild figs.

15 And the Lord tooke mee as I followed the flocke, and the Lord said vnto me, Goe, prophcie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore heare thou the word of the

Lord. Thou sayest, Prophcie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Ishak.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall bee an harlot in the cite, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of this land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Against the rulers of Israel. 7 The Lord sweareth. 11 The summe of the word of God.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and beholde, a basket of sommer fruite.

2 And he saide, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of sommer fruite. Then sayde the Lord vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

3 And the songs of the Temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: many dead bodies shall be in every place: they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the poore, that ye may make the needy of the lande to faile,

5 Saying, When will the newe moneth bee gone, that wee may sell come? and the Sabbath, that wee may set forth wheate, and make the Ephrah small, and the shekel great, and falsifie the weights by deceit?

6 That we may bye the poore for siluer, & the needy for shooes, yea, & sel the refuse of the wheate.

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellencie of Iakob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shal not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne, that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out, and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, saith the Lord God, I will euen cause the sonne to goe downe at noone: and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord God, that I wil send a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro to seeke the word of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and the young men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, lieth, and the manner of Beer-sheba lieth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Threatnings against the Temple. 2 And against Israel. 11 The restoring of the Church.

I sawe the Lord standing vpon the altar, and hee sayde, Smite the battell of the doore, that the

poſſes may ſhake, and cut them in pieces, *uen* the heads of them all, and I will ſlaye the laſt of them with the ſword: he that ſeech of them, ſhall not ſee away: and hee that eſcapeth of them ſhall not be deliuered.

2 Though they digge into the hell, thence ſhall mine hande take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch & take them out thence: and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hoſtes ſhal touch the land, & it ſhall melt away, & al that dwell therein, ſhall mourne, & it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 Hee buildeth his ſpheres in the heauen, and hath layd the foundation of his globe of elements in the earth: he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lords is his Name.

7 Are ye not aſthe Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Iſrael, ſayeth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt: and the Philiftins from Captor, and Aram from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are vpon

the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it cleane out of the earth. Neuertheleſſe, I will not vterly deſtroy the houſe of Iſaakob, ſaith the Lord.

9 For loe, I wil command and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue: yet ſhall not the leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

10 But all the ſinners of my people ſhal die by the ſword, which ſay, The euill ſhall not come, nor haſten for vs.

11 In that day will I raiſe vp the Tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen down, and cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will builde it, as in the dayes of olde,

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, becauſe my Name is called vpon them, ſaith the Lord, that doeth this.

13 Beholde, the dayes come, ſayth the Lord, that the plowman ſhal touch the mower, and the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſeede: and the mountaines ſhal drop ſweete wine, and all the hilles ſhal melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall builde the waſte cities, & inhabit them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp againe out of their lande, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God,

OBADIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

The *Jdmueans*, which came of *Eſau*, were mortall enemies alway to the *Iſraelites*, which came of *Iaakob*, and therefore did not onely vexe them continually with ſundry kinde of crueltie, but alſo ſtirred vp others to fight againſt them. Therefore when they were now in their greateſt proſperitie, and did moſt triumph againſt Iſrael, which was in great affliction & miſerie, God rayſed up his Prophet to comfort the *Iſraelites*, in as much as God had now determined to deſtroy their aduerſaries, which did ſo fore vexe them, and to ſend them ſuch as ſhould deliuer them, and ſet up the kingdome of *Meſſiah*, which he had promiſed.

THe viſion of Obadiah. Thus ſaith the Lord God againſt Edom, Wee haue heard a rumour from y Lord, and an ambaffadour is ſent among the heathen: ariſe, and let vs riſe vp againſt her to battell.

2 Beholde, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art vterly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rockes, whoſe habitation is hie, that ſaith in his heart, Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtars, thence will I bring thee downe ſaith the Lord.

5 Came thee vnto thee or robbers by night? how waſt thou brought to ſilence? woulde they not haue ſtoolen, till they had y enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ſome grapes?

6 Howe are the things of Eſau fought vp, and his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy cōfederacie haue driuen thee to y borders: the men y were at peace with

thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee: they that ate thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding in him.

8 Shall not I in that day, ſaith the Lord, euene deſtroy the wiſemen out of Edom: and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Teman, ſhall bee a fraide, becauſe every one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

10 For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Iſaakob, ſhame ſhal couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers caried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lottes vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother, in the day that hee was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iuda in the day of their deſtruction: thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into y gate of any people in the day of their deſtruction, my-

ther shouldst thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue laide handes on their substance in the day of their destruction.

14 Neyther shouldst thou haue stood in the crocke wayes to cut off them that should escape, neither shouldst thou haue shut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord is neere, vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shal be done to thee: thy rewarde shall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as yett haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shal drinke and swallow vp, and they shalbe as though they had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Iakob shall possesse their possessions,

18 And the house of Iakob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau as stubble, and they shall kandle in them and deuoure them: and there shalbe no remnant of the house of Esau for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they shall possesse the Southside of the mount of Esau, and the playne of the Philistines, and they shall possesse the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Benjamin shall haue Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel, which were among the Canaanites, shall possesse vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shal possesse the cities of the South.

21 And they that shall saue, shall come vp to mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shalbe the Lords.

I O N A H.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHen Jonah had long prophesied in Israel & had liue professed, God gaue him expresse charge to go & denounce his iudgements against Nineueh the chief cite of the Assyrians, because he had appointed, that they which were of the heathen, should conuert by the mighty power of his worde, and that within three dayes preaching, that Israel might see how horribly they had prouoked Gods wrath, which for the space of so many yerres, had not conuerted to the Lord for so many Prophets, and so diligently preaching. He prophesied vnder Iosiah, and Jeroboam, as 2. King. 14. 25.

C H A P. I.

3 Jonah fled when he was sent to preach, 4. A tempest ariseth, and hee is cast into the sea for his disobedience.

THe worde of the Lorde came also vnto Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, and goe to Nineueh, that great city, and crye against it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 But Iona rose vp to flee into Tarsheish from the presence of the Lorde, and went downe to Iapho: and he founde a ship going to Tarsheish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tarsheish, from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lorde sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the shippe was like to bee broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraide, and cryed euerie man vnto his god, and cast the wares that were in the shippe, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Iona was gone downe into the sides of the shippe, and hee lay downe, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O Sleeper? arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they saide euery one to his fellowe, Come, and let vs cast lots: that we may know, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Iona.

8 Then sayd they vnto him, Tell vs for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: what is thine occupa-

tion? and whence comest thou? which is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he answered them, I am an Ebrewe, and I feare the Lorde God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraide, and saide vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew, that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them)

11 Then saide they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was troublous)

12 And he saide vnto them, Take me, and cast mee into the sea: so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuerthelesse, the men rowed to bring it to the lande, but they coule not: for the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lord, and saide, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O Lorde, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Iona, and cast him into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and made vowes.

17 Nowe the Lorde had prepared a great fishe to swallowe vp Iona: and Iona was in the bellie of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

C H A P. II.

1 Iona is in the fishe belly. 2 His prayer. 3 He is deliuered.

Then

THEN Ionah prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the fishes bellie,

3 And saide, I cried in mine affliction vnto the Lorde, and he heard me: out of the bellie of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou haddest cast me into the bottome in the middes of the sea, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy furies, and all thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast away out of thy sight: yet will I looke againe toward thine holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed mee about vnto the soule: the depth closed me rounde about, and the weedes were wrapt about mine head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer, yet hast thou brought vp my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembered the Lorde: and my prayer came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that waite vpon lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation of the Lord.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah is sent againe to Nineueh. 5 The repentance of the King of Nineueh.

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching, which I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went to Nineueh according to the word of the Lord: now Nineueh was a great and excellent citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cried, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shalbe overthrowen.

5 So the people of Nineueh beleueed God, & proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he rose from his throne, and he layd his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee proclaimed and said through Nineueh, (by the counsell of the King, and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke, nor sheepe taste any thing, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast put on sackcloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea, let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednes that is in their bandes.

9 Who can tel if God will turne, and repent and turne away from his fierce wrath, that we perish not?

10 And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes: and God repented of the euill that he had saide that he would do vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

The great goodness of God toward his creatures.

THEREFORE it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was angrie.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, & said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I preuented it to flee vnto Tarshish: for I knew y thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great kindeesse; and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore, nowe O Lorde, take, I beseeche thee, my life from me: for it is better for mee to die then to liue.

4 Then said the Lord, Doeest thou well to be angrie?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boother, and sate vnder it in the shadowe till hee might see what should be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a shadow ouer his head and deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of y gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the sunne did arise, God prepared also a seruent Eastwinde: and the sunne beat vp on the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in his heart to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, Doeest thou well to be angrie for the gourd? And hee saide, I doe well to be angrie vnto the death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night,

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are fixe score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hande, and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

MICAH the Prophet of the tribe of Iudah serued in the work of the Lord, concerning Iudah & 12. earl, at the least thirtie yeres: as what time I saiah prophesied. He declareth the destruction, first of the one kingdom, and then of the other, because of their manifold wickednes, bus chiefly for their idolatrie. And to this end he noteth the wickednes of the people, the cruelty of the princes & gouernours, and the permission of the false prophet, and the delisting in them. Then he setteth forth the coming of Christ, by kindeome, and the felicitie thereof. This Prophet was not that Micah, which resided Abah, and all his false prophets, as 1. King. 22. 8. but another of the same name.

CHAP. I.

The deſtruction of Iudah and Iſrael becauſe of their idolatry.

THe word of the Lord, that came vnto Micah the Morahſite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

1 Heare, al ye people: hearken thou, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lorde God bee witneſſe againſt you, *men* the Lorde from his holy Temple.

2 For beholde, the Lorde commeth out of his place, and will come downe, and treade vpon the high places of the earth.

3 And the mountaines ſhal melt vnder him (ſo ſhal the valleys cleaue) as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downward.

4 For the wickednes of Iakob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: what is the wickednes of Iakob? Is not Samaria? and which are the high places of Iudah? Is not Ieruſalem?

5 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the fieldes, and for the planting of a vineyarde, and I will cauſe the ſtones therof to tumble downe into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

6 And all the grauen images thereof ſhal bee broken, and all the giſtes thereof ſhal bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I deſtroy: for the gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhal returne to the wages of an harlot.

7 Therefore I will mourne and howle: I will go without clothes, & naked: I will make lamentation like the dragons, & mourning as the oſtriches.

8 For her plagues are grievous: for it is come into Iudah: *the enemy* is come vnto the gate of my people, vnto Ieruſalem.

9 Declare ye it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the houſe of Aphrah, roule thy ſelf in the duſt.

10 Thou that dwelleſt at Shaphir, go together naked with ſhame: ſhee that dwelleth at Zaanan ſhal not come forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel: *the enemy* ſhal receiue of you for his ſtanding.

11 For the inhabitant of Maroth wayted for good, but euill came from the Lord vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

12 O thou inhabitant of Iachiſh, bind the charret to the beaſtes of price: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

13 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents to Mo-reſheth Gath: the houſes of Achizib ſhal lee as a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

14 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Marſhah, hee ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

15 Make thee bald: and ſhaue thee for thy delicate children: enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

Threatnings againſt the wanton & daintie people. 6 They would reach the Propheſie to reach.

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickedneſſe vpon their beds: when

the morning is light they praſe it, becauſe their hand & hath power.

2 And they conet fields, and take them away by violence, and houſes, & take them away: ſo they oppreſſe a man & his houſe, *men* man & his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, I againſt this family haue I diuiſed a plague, whereout ye ſhall not plucke your neckes, and ye ſhall not goe ſo proudly: for this time is euill.

4 In that day ſhall they take vp a parable againſt you, & lament with a doleful lamentation, & ſay, We be viterly waſted: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he taken it away to reſtore it vnto me? he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhal caſt a corde by lot in the Congregation of the Lorde.

6 They that propheſied, Prophecie yee not. They ſhall not prophecie to them, neither ſhall they take ſhame.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Iakob, is the Spirit of the Lorde ſhortened? are theſe his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was yeſterday my people, is riſen vp on y other ſide, againſt an enemy: they ſpoile the beautifull garment from them that paſſe by peaceably, as though they returned fro the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, and from their children haue ye taken away my glory continually.

10 Ariſe and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroye you, *euem* with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walke in the Spirit, and would lie falſly, *(ſaying)* I will prophecie vnto thee of wine, and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euem be the prophet of this people.

12 I will ſurely gather thee wholly, O Iakob: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael: I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, *euem* as the ſtock in the mids of their fold: *the cities* ſhal be full of bruite of the men.

13 The breaker vp ſhall come vp before them: they ſhal breake out and paſſe by the gate, and go out by it: and their King ſhall go before them, and the Lord ſhal be vpon their heads.

CHAP. III.

Against the tyrannie of princes & falſe propheſie.

AND I ſaide, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iakob, and yee princes of the houſe of Iſrael ſhould not ye know iudgement?

2 But they hate the good, and loue the euill: they plucke off their ſkinnes from them, and their fiſh from their bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſh of my people, and flay off their ſkin from them, and they breake their bones, and choppe them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the Lorde, but hee will not heare them: hee will euem hide his face from them at that time, becauſe they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde, Concerning the propheets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth, & cry peace, but if a man put not into their

ſab. in power.

their mouths, they prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shall be vnto you for a vision, and darkenesse shall be vnto you for a diuination, and the sonne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers bee ashamed, and the Soothsayers confounded: yea, they shall al couer their lips: for they haue none answer of God.

8 Yet notwithstanding I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lorde, and of iudgement, and of strength to declare vnto Iakob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iakob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heades thereof iudge for rewards, and the Priestes thereof teache for hire, and the prophets thereof prophesie for mouey: yet wil they leane vpon the Lorde, and say, Is not the Lorde among vs, no euil can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shal Zio for your sake be plowed as a field, & Ierusalem shalbe an heape, & the mountaine of the house as the his places of the forest.

C H A P. IIIL

1 Of the kingdome of Christ, and felicitie of his Church.

IN the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the Mountaine of the house of the Lorde shall be prepared in the toppes of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shal bowe vnto it.

2 Yea, many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the Lord, and to the House of the God of Iakob, and hee will teach vs his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Lawe shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke mighty nation a far off, & they shal breake their swordes into mattocks, and their speares into scythes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

4 But they shal sit euery man vnder his vine, & vnder his figtree, and none shal make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hostes hath spokē it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee wil walke in the Name of the Lord our God, for euer and euer.

6 At the same day, saith the Lord, will I gather her that hath eate, and I will gather her that is cast out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that hath eate, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a mighty nation: and the Lord shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 And thou, O towne of the flocke, the strong holde of the daughter Zion, vnto thee shall it come euen the first dominion, and kingdome shal come to the daughter Ierusalem.

9 Nowe why dost thou cry out with lamentation? there no King in thee? Is thy counsell perished? for sorrow hath taken thee, as a woman in traualle.

10 Sorrow and mourne, O daughter Zion, like a woman in traualle: for now shalt thou goe forth of the cite, and dwell in the field, and shalt goe into Babel, but there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the Lorde shall redeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shall be condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Zion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lorde: they vnderstande not his counsell, for hee shall gather them as the sheaues in the barn.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I will make thine home yron, and I will make thine houes brass, and thou shalt breake in pieces many peoples: and I will consecrate their riches vnto the Lorde, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

C H A P. V.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 2 The excellencie of Beth-lehem.

NOWE assemble thy garisons, O daughter of garisons: the hath layd siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 And thou Beth-lehem Ephrathah art litle to be among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, that shal be the ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from the beginning, and from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which shall beare, shall traualle: then the remnant of their brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 And he shal stand, and feed in the strength of the Lorde, and in the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they shal dwell still: for nowe shal he be magnified vnto the ends of the world.

5 And hee shall be our peace when Asshur shall come into our land: when hee shall treade in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seven shepheardes, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall destroye Asshur with the sword, & the land of Nimrod with their swordes: thus shall hee deliuer vs from Asshur, when hee cometh into our land, and when he shall treade within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iakob shal be among many people, as a dewe from the Lord, and as the snowes vpon the grasse, that waxyeth not for man, nor hopeth in the sonnes of Adam.

8 And the remnant of Iakob shal be among the Gentiles, in the mids of many people, as the lyon among the beastes of the forest, and as the lyons whelpes among the flockes of sheepe, who when hee goeth thorowe, treadeth downe and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hande shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thine horses out of the middes of thee, and I wil destroy thy charers.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and and ouerthrow all thy strong holdes.

12 And I will cut off thine enchanter out of thine

thine hands: & thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thine idoles also will I cut off, and thine images out of the middes of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middes of thee: so wil I destroy thine enemies.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath and indignation vpon the heathen, which they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to the dumme creatures to beare the iudgement against Israell being unkind. & What manner of sacrifices doe please God.

HEarken ye now what the Lord sayth, Arise thou, and contende before the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

1 Heare ye, O mountaines, the Lordes quarell, and yee mightie foundacions of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarrell against his people, and hee will pleade with Israell.

2 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieved thee? resists against me.

3 Surely I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I haue sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

4 O my people, remember now what Balak King of Moab had deuised, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him, siñ Shittim vnto Gilgal, yee may know the righteousness of the Lord.

5 Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bowe my selfe before the hie God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, and with calves of a yeere olde?

6 Wil the Lord be pleased with thousandes of rammes, or with ten thousand riuers of oyle? shal I giue my first borne for my transgression, euen the fruite of my body, for the sinne of my soule?

7 Hee hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: surely to do iustly, and to loue mercie, and to humble thy selfe, to walke with thy God.

8 The Lordes voyce crieth vnto the citie, and the man of wisdom shall see thy Name: Heare the rod, and who hath appointed it.

9 Are yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

10 Shall I iustifie the wicked balances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

11 For the riche men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

12 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, & in making thee desolate because of thy finnes.

13 Thou shalt eate & not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the mids of thee, & thou shalt take holde, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, wil I giue vp to the sword.

14 Thou shalt sowe, but not reape: thou shalt treade the olives, but thou shalt not anoynt thee with oyle, and make sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

15 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all

the maner of the house of Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee waste, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproche of my people.

CHAP. VII.

A complaint for the small number of the righteous. & The wickednesse of those times. & The prosperitie of the Church.

WO is me, for I am as the sommer gathering, and as the grapes of the vintage: there is no cluster to eate: my soule desired y first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none righteous among men: they all lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net.

3 To make good for the euil of their handes, the Prince asked, and the Iudge iudgeth for a reward: therefore the great man hee speaketh out the corruption of his soule: so they wrapt it vp.

4 The best of them is as a briar, and the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation cometh: then shall be their confusion.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, neither put ye confidence in a counsellor: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne reuileth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe, and a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I wil looke vnto the Lord: I wil wait for God my Saviour: my God wil heare me.

8 Reioyce not against me, O mine enemies: though I fall, I shall arise: when I shall sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light vnto me.

9 I wil beare the wrath of the Lord, because I haue sinned against him, vntill hee plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: then wil he bring me forth to y light, & I shall see his righteousness.

10 Then shal that is mine enemy, shall looke vpon it, and shame shall come her, which sayde vnto me, Where is the Lord thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden downe as the mire of the streetes.

11 This is the day, that thy walles shall be built: this day shall driue farre away the decree.

12 In this day also they shall come vnto thee from Asshur, and from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuier, and from sea to sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their inuencions.

14 Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocks of thine heritage (which dwell solitarie in the wood) as in the mids of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in olde time.

15 According to the daies of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, wil I shewe vnto him marvellous things.

16 The nations shall see, and bee confounded for all their power: they shall lay their hande vp on their mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent: they shall moue out of their holes like wormes.

they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall feare because of thee.

13 Who is a God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? He reteineth not his wrath for euer, because mercie pleaseth him.

19 He will turne againe, and haue compassion vpon vs: he wil subdue our iniquities, and cast all their finnes into the bottome of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe thy trueth to Isakob, and mercie to Abraham, as thou hast sworn vnto our fathers in olde time.

N A H U M.
T H E A R G V M E N T.

As they of Nineueh shewed themselues prompt & reay to receiue the word of God at Ionahs preaching, & so turned to the Lord by repentance: so after a certaine time, rather giuing themselues to worldly meanes to increase their dominion, then seeking to continue in the feare of God, & trade wherein they had begun, they cast off the care of religion, & so returned to their vomit, & provoked Gods iust iudgement against them, in afflicting his people. Therefore their citie Nineueh was destroyed, & Merodach-baladan King of Babilon (or as some thinke, Nebuchad-nezzar) enioyed the Empire of the Assyrian. But because God hath a continuall care of his Church, he stirreth up his Prophet to comfort the gaily flourishing that the destruction of their enemies should be for their consolation. And as it seemeth, he prophesied about the time of Herod the king, and not in the time of Manassih his sonne, as the Jewes write.

C H A P. I.

Of the destruction of the Assyrian, and of the deliurance of Israel.

He burden of Nineueh. The booke of vision of Nahum the Elkeshite.

The Lord is ielous, and the Lord reuengeth: the Lord reuengeth: euen the Lord of anger, the Lord wil take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee referueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The Lord is slow to anger, but he is great in power, and wil not surely cleare the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.

4 Hee rebuketh the sea, and drieth it, and hee drieth vp all the riuers: Bathan is wasted and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon is wasted.

5 The mountaines tremble for him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his sight, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can abide in the fiercenes of his wrath? his wrath is poured out like fire, and the rockes are broken by him.

7 The Lord is good, & as a strong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But passing ouer as with a flood, hee will utterly destroy the place thereof, and darknes shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the Lord? hee wil make an vtter destruction: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For hee shall come as vnto thornes folden one in another, & as vnto drunkards in their drunkennes: they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dried.

11 There cometh one out of thee that imagineth euil against the Lord, & a wicked couiseller.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and alsomany, yet thus shall they bee cut off when hee shall passe by: though I haue afflicted thee, I wil afflict thee no more.

13 For now I wil breake his yoke from thee, and wil burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the Lord hath giuen a commaundement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven, and the molten image: I wil make

it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile.

15 Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that declareth, and publisheth peace: O Iuda, keepe thy solemne feastes, perfume thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee: he is vterly cut off.

C H A P. II.

He describeth the victories of the Caldeans against the Assyrians.

The destroyer is come before thy face: keepe the munition: looke to the way: make thy loynes strong: increase thy strength mightily.

2 For the Lord hath turned away the glory of Isakob, as the glory of Israel: for y emptiers haue emptied them out, & marred their vine branches.

3 The shielde of his mightie men is made red: the valiant men are in scarlet: the charets shall be in the fire, & flames in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall tremble.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes: they shall run to & fro in the heie waies: they shall seeme like lampes: they shall shoote like the lightning.

5 He shall remember his strong men: they shall stumble as they goe: they shall make haste to the walles thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall melt.

7 And Huzzab the Queene shall be led away captiue, and her maydes shall leade her as with the voyce of dones, sitting vpon their breastes.

8 But Nineueh is of olde like a poole of water: yet they shall see away. Stand, stand, shall they cry: but none shall looke backe.

9 Spoyle ye the silver, spoyle the golde: for there is none ende of the store, and glory of all the pleasant vessels.

10 Shee is empirie, and voyde & waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees finite together, and sorowe is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lyons, and the pasture of the Lyons whelpes? where the Lyon, and the Lyoness walked, and the Lyons whelpes, and none made them afraide.

12 The Lyon did teare in pieces ynough for his whelpes, and worried for his Lyoness, and filled his holes with praye, and his dennes with spoyle.

13 Behold, I come vnto thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will burne her charres in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy spoile from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

C H A P. I I I.

1 Of the fall of Nineueh. 8 No power can escape the hand of God.

O Bloody citie, it is all full of lies, and robbenie: the praye departeth not:

2 The noyse of a whippe, and the noyse of the mouing of the wheelles, and the beating of the horses, and the leaping of the charres.

3 The horseman listeth vp both y bright sword, and the glittering speare, & a multitude is slaine, and the dead bodies are many: there is none end of their corpse as they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the fornications of the harlot that is beautifull, and is a mistresse of witchcraft, & selleth y people thorow her whore-dome, and the nations thorow her witchcraftes.

5 Beholde, I come vpon thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and will discouer thy skirtes vpon thy face, and will shewe the nations thy filthinesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will see thee as a galling stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is destroyed, who will haue pitty vpon her? where shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then No, which was full of people that lay in the riuers, and had the waters round about it: whose ditch was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt were her strength, & there

was none end: But and Lubim were her helpers. 10 Yet was she caried away, and went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streetes: and they cast lottes for her noble men, and all her mightie men were bound in chaines.

11 Also thou shalt be drunken: thou shalt hide thy selfe, & shalt seeke helpe because of y enemye.

12 All thy strong cities shall be like figge trees with the first ripe figges: for if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy people within thee are women: the gates of the land shall be opened vnto thine enemies, & the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Drawe thee waters for the sege: fortifie thy strong holdes: goe into the clay, and temper the mortar: make strong bricke.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the locusttes, though thou be multiplied like the locusttes, and multiplied like the grasshopper.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy marchants about the starres of heauen: the locust spoylth and sitteth away.

17 Thy princes are as the grasshoppers, & thy captaiues as the great grasshoppers, which remaine in the hedges in the cold: day: but when the sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds do sleepe, O king of Asshur: thy strong men lie downe: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, & no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy woundes: thy plague is grievous: all that heare the bruite of thee, shall clappe the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy malice passed continually?

H A B A K K V K.
T H E A R G V M E N T.

THE Prophet complaineth vnto God, considering the great felicie of the wicked, and the miserable oppression of the godly, which indure all kinde of affliction and crueltie, and yet can see none end. Therefore he had this reuelation shewed him of God, that the Caldeans should come and take them away captiues, so that they could looke for none end of their troubles as yet, because of their stubbenness and rebellion against the Lord. And lest the godly should despair, seeing this horrible confusion, he comforteth them by this, that God will punish the Caldeans their enemies, when their pride and crueltie shall be at height: wherefore he exhorteth the faithfull to patience by his owne example, and sheweth them a forme of prayer, wherewith they should comfort themselves.

C H A P. I.

2 A cōplaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.

He burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O Lord, howe long shall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! euen crye out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doest thou shewe me iniquitie, and cause me to beholde sorowe? for spoyling and violence are before me: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is dissolved, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doe compass about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 Behold among y heathen, & regard, & won

der, & marueile: for I will weeke a worke in your daies: ye will not beleue it, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall goe vpon the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places, that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: their iudgement & their dignitie shall proceede of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more fierce then the wolues in the evening: and their horsemen are many: and their horsemen shall come from farre: they shall flie as the eagle hastning to meate.

9 They come all to spoylle: before their faces shall be an East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall mocke the Kings, and the Princes shall be a scorn vnto them: they shall

R: deinde

Zeph. 3. 3.

deride euery strong holde : for they shall gather dust, and take it.

11 Then shall they take a courage, and transgressile and do wickedly, *inquiring* this their power vnto their god.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O Lorde, thou hast ordered them for iudgement, and O God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of pure eyes, and canst not see euill: thou canst not beholde wickednesse: wherefore doest thou looke vpon the transgressours, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deaoureth y man, that is more righteous then he?

14 And maketh men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, y haue no ruler ouer the?

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catch it in their net, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their yarne, because by them their portion is fat, and their meate plementous.

17 Shall they therefore stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

2 *A vision, 5 Against pride, countenances, drunkennesse and idolatry.*

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the towre, and will looke and see what he would say vnto me, and what I shall answer to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake, & not lie: though it tary, wait for it: shal surely come, & shal not flay.

4 Beholde, he that listeth vp himselfe, his minde is not vpright in him, but the iust man shall liue by his faith,

5 Yea, in deede y prond man is as he y transgresseth by wine: therefore shall he not endure, because he hath enlarged his desire as y hell, & is as death, & cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, & a taunting prouerbe against him, & say, Ho, he y increaseth that which is not his: howe longe and he that ladeth, himselfe with thicke clay?

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly, that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall stirre thee? and thou shalt be their praye?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee, because of mens blood, & for y wrong done in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 Ho, he that coueteth an euill countenances to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consigned shame to thine owne house, by destroying many people, & hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone that crieth out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with

blood, and erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hostes that the people shall labour in the very fire? the people shall euen weare themselves for very vanitie.

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that gaineth his neighbour drinke: thou ioyneest thine heates, and makest him drunke also, that thou mayest see their prauities.

16 Thou art filled w shame for glory: drinke thou also, & be made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing shall be for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of Lebanon shall couer thee: so shall the spoile of the beasts, which made them afraide, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profreth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lyes, though he that made it, trust therein, when he maketh dumme idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that faith to the wood, Awake, and to the dumme stone, Rise vp, it shall teach thee: beholde, it is layd ouer with gold and siluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 But the Lord is in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

2 *A prayer for the faithfull.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet for the ignorant.

2 O Lorde, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraide: O Lorde, reuie thy worke in the middes of the people, in the middes of the yeeeres make it known: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God cometh from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise,

4 And his brightnesse as the light: he had hornes coming out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him was the pestilence, and burning coles went forth before his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and disolued the nations, & the euershalting mountaines were broken, and the ancient lilles did bowe: his wayes are euershalting.

7 For his iniquitie I saw y tents of Cushan, & the curtaines of the lande of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lorde angry against the riuers? or was thine anger against the floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses? thy charets brought saluation.

9 Thy bowe was manifestly reuiled, and the othes of the tribes were a sure word, Selah, thou diddest cleane the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the frame of y water passed by: the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hand on hie.

11 The sunne and moone stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright shining of thy speares.

12 Thou trodest downe the land in anger, and diddest

diddest thresh the heathen in displeasure.

13 Thou wentest forth for thy saluation of thy people, *even* for saluation with thine Anointed: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discovered it the foundations vnto the neeke, Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorowe with his owne staues the heads of his villages: they came out as a whilewinde to scatter methier reioycing was as to denounce the poore secretly.

15 Thou diddest walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips shooke at the voyce: rottenesse entered into

my bones, & I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: *for* when he cometh vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them.

17 For the figge tree shall not flourish, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall faile, and the fieldes shall yeeld no meate: the sheepe shall be cut off from the folde, and there shall be no bullocke in the stables.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lorde God is my strength: hee will make my feete like hinds feete, and he will make me to walke vpon mine hie places. To the chiefe finger on Neginothai.

ZEPHANIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

*S*ing the great rebellion of the people, and that there was now no hope of amendment, he denounceth the great iudgement of God, which was at hand, shewing that their country should be utterly destroyed, and they carried away captiues by the Babylonians. Yet for the comfort of the fast, he prophesied of Gods vengeance against their enemies, as the Philistines, Moabites, Assyrians and others, to assure them that God had a continuall care ouer them. And as the wicked should be punished for their sinnes & transgressions: so he exhorteth the godly to patience, & is trust to finde mercie by reason of the free promys of God made vnto Abraham: and therefore quietly to abide till God shewe them the effect of that grace, whereby in the ende they should be gathered vnto him, and counted as his people and children.

CHAP. I.

4 Threatnings against Iuab and Ierusalem, because of their idolatrie.

IHe worde of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of * Iosiah, the sonne of

* Amon king of Iudah.

2 I will surely destroy all things from off the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will destroy man and beast: I will destroy the soules of the beaues, and the fishes of the sea, and ruines shall be to the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & I will cut off the remnant of Babel from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the Priests,

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship and sweare by the Lorde, and sweare by Malcham,

6 And them that are turned backe from the Lord, and those that haue not sought the Lorde, nor inquired for him

7 Be still at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lorde is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, & hath sanctified his guests.

8 And it shall be in the day of the Lords sacrifice, & I will visit the princes & the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I visit all those that dance vpon the threshold so proudly, which fill their masters houses by crueltye and deceit.

10 And in that day, saith the Lord, there shall be a noise, and crie from the fish gate, and an howling from the second gate, & a great destruction from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of the lowe place:

for the companie of the marchants is destroyed, all they that beare silver, are cut off.

12 And at that time will I search Ierusalem with lights, and visit the men that are frofen in their dregges, and lay in their hearts, The Lord will neither doe good, nor doe euill

13 Therefore their goods shall be spoyled, and their houses waite: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is neere: it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *eu*en the voice of the day of the Lord: the strong man shall crie there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of obscuritie and darkenesse, a day of cloudes and blacknesse.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the strong cities, and against the hie towres.

17 And I will bring distress vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the Lorde, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dowing.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the Lordes wrath, but the whole land shall be denoued by the fire of his ielouse: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of al them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

He mouth to returne to God, & prophesying destruction against the Philistines, Moabites, and others.

GAther your selues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be ioued,

2 Before the decree come forth, and before the chaffe that passeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lorde come vpon you, and before the day of the Lorde anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the Lord all ye mecke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement: seke righteousness, seeke lowliness, if so be that ye may be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For Azzah shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon desolate: they shall drine out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Wo vnto the inhabitants of ye sea coast: the nation of ye Cherethims, the word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistims, I will euen destroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cages for shepheards and sheepestoldes.

7 And that coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, to feede thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon, shall they lodge towards night: for the Lordre their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they vbraided my people, and magnified themselves against their borders.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith ye Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorah, *then* the breeding of nettles & salt pits, & a perpetual desolation: the residue of my folke shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall posside them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched, & magnified themselves against the Lord of hostes people.

11 The Lord will be terrible vnto them: for he will consume all the gods of the earth, and euen man shall worship him from his place, *even* all the yles of the heathen.

12 Ye Morians also shall be slaine by my sword with them.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Ashur, and will make Nineuch desolate, and waste like a wilderness.

14 And flockes shall lie in the middes of her, and all the beastes of the nations, & the pellicane, and the howle shall abide in the vpper postes of it: the voice of birds shall sing in the windowes, and desolation shall be vpon the postes: for the cedars are vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesse, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me: howe is she made waste, and the lodging of beastes: euery one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wagge his hand.

CHAP. IIL

4 Against the gouernours of Ierusalem. 8 Of the calling of the Gentiles. 13 A comfort to the residue of Israel.

Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the robbing citie.

2 She heard not the voyce: she receiued not correction: she trusted not in the Lord: she drewe not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are as roaring lions: her iudges are as wolves in the euening, which leaue not the bones till the morowe.

4 Her prophets are light, & wicked persons: her priestes haue polluted the Sanctuary: they

haue wrested the Law.

5 The iust Lord is in the middes thereof: he will doe none iniquitie: euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, he saileth not: but the wicked will not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towres are desolate: I haue made their streetes waste, that none shall passe by: their cities are destroyed without man and without inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be destroyed howsoever I visited them, but they rose early, and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite yee vpon me, sayth the Lord, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prayer: for I am determined to gather the nations, and that I will assemble the kingdoms to pouere vpon them mine indignation, *then* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my ielousie.

9 Surely then wil I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my disperfed, praying vnto me, shall bring me an offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy workes, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the mids of thee them that reioyce of thy pride, & thou shalt no more be proude of mine holy Mountaine.

12 Then wil I leaue in the middes of thee an humble and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall doe none iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall be fed, & lie downe, & none shall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Zion: be ye ioyfull, O Israel: be glad & reioyce with all iher heart, O daughter Ierusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the Lord is in the middes of thee: thou shalt see no more euill.

16 In that day it shall be sayde to Ierusalem, Feare thou not, O Zion: let not thine handes be faint.

17 The Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mightie: he wil saue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he wil quiet himselfe in his loue: hee wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproche for it.

19 Beholde, at that time I will bruite all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was cast out, and I will get them prayse and fame in all the lands of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, and then wil I gather you: for I wil giue you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the Lord,

800, bedg. 608.

zek. 22. 23, 27. micah 3. 11. Hab. 1, 8.

48b. mid one shall der, as Hof. 6, 9.

H A G G A I.

THE ARGUMENT.

When the time of the seuentie yeres captiuitie prophesied by Ieremias, was expired, God raised vp Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi to comfort the Iewes and to exhort them to the building of the Temple, which was a figure of the spirituall Temple and Church of God, whose perfection and excellencie stood in Christ. And because that all were giuen to their owne pleasures and commodities, he declarerh that that plague of famine, which God sent then among them, was a iudgement of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods honour, who had deliuered them. It is comforterh them, if they will returne to the Lord, with the promise of greater felicitie, for as much as the Lord will finish the worke that he hath begun, and send Christ whom he had promised, and by whome they should assaie to preferre joy and glory.

C H A P. I.

In the time of the prophesie of Haggai. 8 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

IN the second yeere of King Darius in the first month, the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord (by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai) vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, a prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not yet come, that the Lords House should be builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

4 Is it time for your felues to dwell in your field houses, and this House lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne ways in your hearts.

6 Ye haue sown much, and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye cloth you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Go vp to the Mountaine, and bring wood, and build this House, and I will be fauourable in it, and I will be glorified, sayth the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it. And why, sayth the Lord of hostes? Because of mine House that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you stayed it selfe from dewe, and the earth stayed her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the laud, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, & vpon the oile, vpon all that the ground bringeth forth: both vpon men & vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, & Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak & hie Priest with all the remnant of the people, heard the voice of the Lord their God, & the words of the Prophet Haggai (as the Lord their God had sent him) then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lords messenger in the Lords message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah,

& the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the House of the Lord of hostes their God.

C A P. II.

He sheweth that the glory of the second Temple shall exceede the first.

IN the foure and twentieth day of the sixth month in the second yeere of King Darius,

2 In the seuenth month, in the one and twentieth day of y month, came the word of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

3 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

4 Who is left among you, that saw this House in her first glory, and how doe you see it now? is it not in your eyes, in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Iehoshua, sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest: and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, & do it: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hostes,

6 According to the worde that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: so my Spirit shall remaine among you, saie ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Yet a litle while, and I will shake the heauens and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

8 And I will moue all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this House with glorie, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, saith the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of this last House shalbe greater then the first, saith the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the Lord of hostes.

11 ¶ In the foure & twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of y Lord vnto y Prophet Haggai, saying,

12 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, and say,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch the bread, or the pottage, or the wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and sayd, No.

14 Then saide Haggai, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall he be vncleane? And the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

15 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the

3 Seeke ye the Lord all y^e meeke of the earth,
which haue wrought his iudgement: seeke righte-
ousnesse, seeke lowlinesse, if so be that ye may
be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For Azzah shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon
desolate : they shall drive out Ashdod at the
noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5. Wo unto the inhabitants of γ sea coast : the nation of γ Cherethims, the word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistims, I will euen destroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings and co-
tages for shepheards and sheepestoldes.

7 And *that* coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, to feede thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon, shall they lodge towarde night: for the Lorde their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I have heard the reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they vpbraided my people, and magnified themselves against their borders.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith ^y Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorah, *even* the breeding of nettles & salt pits, & a perpetual desolation: the residue of my folke shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shal they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched, & magnified themselues against the Lord of hoities people.

11 The Lord wilbe terrible vnto them; for he will confound all the gods of the earth, and euery man shal worship him from his place, *even* all the vles of the heathen.

12 Ye Morians also shalbe slaine by my sword
with them.

13 And he wil stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Ashtar, and wil make Ninuech desolate, and waste like a wilderness.

14. And flockes shall lie in the middes of her,
and all the beastes of the nations, & the pellicane,
and the howle shall abide in the vpper postes of
it: the voice of *birds* shall sing in the windowes,
and defolation shall be vpon the postes: for the
cedars are vnicouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt care-
lesse, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none
besides me: howe is she made waste, and the lod-
ging of beastes! euery one that passeth by her,
shall hisse and wagge his hand.

CHAPTER III.

4 Against the governors of Jerusalem. 8 Of the calling of the Gentiles. 13 A comfort to the residue of Israel.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the
robbing citie.

2 She heard not the voyce : she receiued not
correction: she trusted not in the Lord: she drewe
not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are as roaring * ly-
ons: her iudges are as * wolves in the evening,
which leaue not the bones till the morowe.

4. Her prophets are light, & wicked persons: her priestes haue polluted the Sanctuary: they

have wrested the Law.

5 The iust Lord is in the middes thereof: he will doe none iniquitie: euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the wicked will not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towres are
desolate: I haue made their streetes tawle, that
none shall passe by: their cities are destroyed
without man and without inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt
receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not
be destroyed howsoeuer I visited them, but they
rose early, and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite yee vpon me, sayth the Lord, vntill the day that I rise vp to the praye: for I am determined to gather the nations, and that I will assemble the kingdoms to powre vpon them mine indignation, *and* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my ielousie.

9 Surely then wil I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to serue him † with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, the one shall
daughter of my dispersed, praying vnto me, shall der, as
bring me an offering. Hoſ. 6. 9.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy workes, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will rake away out of the mids of thee them that reioyce of thy pride, & thou shalt no more be proude of mine holy Mountaine.

12 Then wil I leane in the middes of thee an humble and poore people; and they shall trust in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shal doe none iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shal be fed, & lie downe, & none shal make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Zion: be ye ioyfull,
O Israel: be glad & reioyce with all *thine* heart,
O daughter Ierusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath cast out thine ennemie: the king of Israel, *euē* the Lord *is* in the middes of thee: thou shalt see no more euill.

16 In that day it shall be sayde to Ierusalem,
Feare thou not, O Zion: let not thine handes be
faint.

17 The Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mightie: he wil faue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he wil quiet himselfe in his loue: hee wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, *and* them that bare the reproche for it.

19 Beholde, at that time I wil bruise all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was cast out, and I will get them prayse and fame in all the lands of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, and then wil I gather you: for I wil giue you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turue backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the Lord.

H A G G A I.

THE ARGUMENT.

When the time of the seuentie yeeres captiuitie prophesied by Ieremias, was expired, God raised vp Haggai, Zechariah and Malchi to comfort the Iewes and to exhort them to the building of the Temple, which was a figure of the spiritual Temple and Church of God, whose perfection and excellencie flood in Christ. And because that all were giuen to their owne pleasures and commodities, he declarerh that that plague of famine, which God sent then among them, was a iust reward of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods honour, who had deliuered them. Yet he comforteth them, if they will returne to the Lord, with the promise of greater felicitie, for as much as the Lord will finish the worke that he hath begun, and send Christ whom he had promised, and by whome they should attaine to perfect ioy and glory.

C H A P. I.

1 The time of the prophesie of Haggai. 8 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

IN the second yeere of King Darius in the sixt moneth, the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord (by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai) vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, a prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not yet come, that the Lords House should be builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

4 Is it time for you felues to dwell in your felled houses, and this House lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue sowed much, and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye cloth ye, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Go vp to the Mountaine, and bring wood, and build this House, and I will be fauourable in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it. And why, saith the Lord of hostes? Because of mine House that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you stayed it selfe from dewe, and the earth stayed her fruit.

11 And I called for a drouht vpon the laud, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, & vpon the oyle, vpon all that the ground bringeth forth: both vpon men & vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, & Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak y^e hie Priest with all the remnant of the people, heard the voice of the Lord their God, & the words of the Prophet Haggai (as the Lord their God had sent him) then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lords messenger in the Lords messagge vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah,

& the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the House of the Lord of hostes their God.

C A H P. II.

He sheweth that the glory of the second Temple shall exceed the first.

IN the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth in the second yeere of King Darius,

2 In the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of y^e moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

3 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

4 Who is left among you, that saw this House in her first glory, and how doe you see it now? is it not in your eyes, in comparision of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Iehoshua, sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest: and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, & do it: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 According to the worde that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: so my Spirit shall remaine among you, feare ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Yet a litle while, and I will shake the heauens and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

8 And I will mooue all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I wil fill this House with glorie, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, saith the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of this last House shalbe greater then the first, saith the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the Lord of hostes.

11 ¶ In the foure & twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of y^e Lord vnto y^e Prophet Haggai, saying,

12 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Arise now the Priests concerning the Law, and say,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch the bread, or the pottage, or the wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

14 Then saide Haggai, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

15 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the

Lord: and so *are* all the workes of their handes, and that which they offer here, is vndeane.

16 And now, I pray you, consider in your mindes from this day, & afore, *men* afore a stone was laide vpon a stone in y^e Temple of the Lord:

17 Before these things were, when one came to an heape of twentie *manures*, there were but tenne: when one came to the wine presse, for to drawe out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

18 I inote you with blasting, & with mildew, and with haile, in all the labours of your hands: yet you *turne* not to me, saith the Lord.

19 Consider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day, and afore from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the Lords Temple was layde: consider it in your mindes.

20 Is the seede yet in the barne? as yet the

vine, and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the olue tree hath not brought to orob: from this day will I blesse you.

21 And againe the word of the Lord came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zerubbabel y^e prince of Iudah, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth,

23 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, & I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charers, and those that ride in them, & the horse, and the rider shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 In that day, sayth the Lord of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, sayth the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue cholen thee, sayth the Lord of hostes.

Z E C H A R I A H.

THE ARGUMENT.

Two moneths after that Haggai had begunne to prophesie, Zechariah was also sent of the Lord to helpe him in the labour, and to confirme the same doctrine. First therefore he putteth them in remembrance, for what cause God had so sore punished their fathers: and yet comforteth them, if they will repent unfeignedly, and not abuse this great benefite of God in their delinquence, which was a figure of that true delinquence that all the faithfull should haue, from death and sinne by Christ. But because they still remained in their wickednesse, and colurise to his fourth Gods glory, and were not yet made better by their long banishment, he rebuketh them most sharply: yet for the comfort of the repentant, he euer mixeth the promise of grace, that they might by this means be prepared to receiue Christ, in whom all should be sanctified to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

2 Hee exhorteth the people to returne to the Lord, and to eschew the wickednesse of their fathers. 16 He signifieth the restitution of Ierusalem and the Temple.

IN the eight moneth of the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath bene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, Turne ye vnto me, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto who the fore-
Iere. 3. 12. mer Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the
ez. 18 30. Lord of hostes, Turne you now from your euill
hose. 14. 2. waies, & fro your wicked works: but they would
1001. 2. 12. not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and doe the Prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my words & my statutes, which I commanded by my seruants the Prophets, take holde of your fathers? and they returned, & said, As the Lord of hostes hath determined to do vnto vs, according to our owne waies, and according to our works, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Shebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, & behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrhe trees, that were in a bottome, and behinde him were there red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, sayd vnto mee, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrhe trees, answered, and sayd, These are they whome the Lord hath sent to go thorow the world.

11 And they answered the Angel of the Lord, that stood among the myrhe trees, and sayd, We haue gone thorow the world: and beholde, all the world siteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord answered and sayd, O Lord of hostes, how long wilt thou be vnmercifull to Ierusalem, and to the ciues of Iudah, with whome thou hast bene displeased now these threescore and ten yerres?

13 And the Lord answered the Angel y^e talked with me, with good words & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, sayd vnto me, Crie thou, and speake, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I am ielous ouer Ierusalem and Zion with a great zeale,

15 And am greatly angry against the careless heathen: for I was angry but a litle, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, I will returne vnto Ierusalem with tender mercy: mine house shall be builded in it, saith the Lord of hostes, and a line shall be stretched vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, My ciues shall yet be broken with plen-

tie: the Lord shal yet comfort Zion, and shal yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 Then lift vp mine eyes and saw, and beholde, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And y Lord shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he answered, & said, These are the hornes, which haue scattered Iudah, so that a man durst not lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, and to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer y land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II

The restoring of Ierusalem and Iudah.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe & looked, & beholde, I a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then sayd I, whither goest thou? And hee sayd vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, that I may see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And beholde, the Angel that talked with me, went forth: and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this yong man, and say, Ierusalem shal be inhabited without walles, for the multitude of men & cattell therein.

5 For I, sayth the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middes of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth & see fro the land of the North, sayth the Lord: for I haue scattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, sayth the Lord.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babel,

8 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, After this glory hath he sent mee vnto the nations, which spoyled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For beholde, I will lift vp mine hand vpon them: and they shall be a spoyle to those that serued them, and ye shall knowe, that the Lord of hostes hath sent me.

10 Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter Zion: for Ioe, I come, and will dwell in the middes of thee, sayth the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the Lord in that day, and shal be my people: and I will dwell in the mids of thee, & thou shalt know that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the Lord thal inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shal chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised vp out of his holy place.

CHAP. III

A prophetic of Christ and of his kingdom.

And hee shewed mee Iehoshua the hie Priest, standing before the Angel of the Lorde, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, The Lord reprocue thee, O Satan: euen the Lord that hath chosen Ierusalem, reprocue thee. Is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Iehoshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee sayd, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to depart from thee, & I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire diademe vpon his head. So they set a faire diademe vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the Angel of the Lord testified vnto Iehoshua, saying,

7 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou shalt also iudge mine House, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iehoshua the hie Priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are monstrous perions: but beholde, I will bring forth the Branch my seruant.

9 For lo, the stone that I haue layd before Iehoshua: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes: beholde, I will cut out the graining thereof, sayth the Lord of hostes, and I will take away the iniquity of this land in one day.

10 In that day, sayth the Lorde of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII

The vision of the golden candlestick, and the exposition thereof.

And the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is raised out of his sleepe,

2 And sayd vnto me, What seest thou? And I sayd, I haue looked, and beholde, a candlesticke of golde, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lamps therein, & seuen pipes to the lamps, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olue trees ouer it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered & said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered & spake vnto me, saying, This is the word of the Lorde vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Neither by an armie nor strength, but by my Spirit, sayth the Lord of hostes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine, before Zerubbabel? thou shalt be a plaine, and hee shall bring forth the head stone thereof, with shoutings, myme, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 The handes of Zerubbabel haue layde the foundation of this house: his handes shall also finish it, and thou shalt knowe that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of the final things? but they shall reioyce, and shall see the

stone of tinne in the hand of Zerubbabel: these seuen are the eyes of the Lord, which go thorow the whole world.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two oliue trees vpon the right and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I spake moreouer, and said vnto him, What bee these two oliue branches, which thorow the two golden pipes emptie themselves into the golde?

13 And he answered mee, and saide, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two oliue branches, that stand with the ruler of the whole earth.

C H A P. V.

1 The vision of the flying booke, signifying the curse of the ierusalem, and such as abuse the Name of God. 6 By the vision of the measure is signified the bringing of Iudahs afflictions into Babylon.

Then I turned me, & lifted vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, a flying booke.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying booke: the length thereof is twentie cubits, & the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he vnto me, This is the curse, that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth, shall be cut off, *as if he* on this side: as on that: and euery one that sweareth, shall be cut off, *as if he* on this side, as on that.

4 I will bring it forth, sayeth the Lorde of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him, that falsly sweareth by my Name: & it shall remaine in the mids of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I sayd, What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He sayd moreouer, This is the sight of them, thorow all the earth.

7 And beholde, there was lift vp a talent of lead, and this is a woman that sitteth in the mids of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the middes of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked: and beholde, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift vp the Ephah betwene the earth and the heauen:

10 Then sayd I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the lande of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there vpon her own place.

C H A P. VI.

1 By the foure charrets be descybeth the foure monarchies.

Again, I turned and lift vp mine eyes, & looked: and beholde, there came foure charrets out from betwene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the

second charet blacke horses,

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet, horses of diuers colours, and reddish.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto me, These are y four spirits of the heauen which goe forth from standing w the Lord of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the North, & the white went out after them, and they of diuers colours went southward toward the South country.

7 And the reddish went out, and required to goe and passe thorow the world, and he said, Go passe thorow the world. So they went thorow out the world.

8 Then cried hee vpon mee, and speake vnto mee, saying, Beholde, these that goe towards the North country, haue pacified my spirite in the North country.

9 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, *when* of Hel-dai, and of Tobiah, and Iedai, which are come from Babel, & come thou the same day, & go vnto the house of Ioshiah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Take euen siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iehozabab the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, & saith, Beholde the man whose name is the Branch, & he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord.

13 Euen hee shall bulde the Temple of the Lord, and he shall beare the glory, & shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betwene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, & to Tobiah, & to Iedai, & to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And they that are sate off, shall come and bulde in the Temple of the Lorde, and ye shall know, that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto you, And this shall come to passe, if ye will obey the voice of the Lord your God.

C H A P. VII.

5 The true fasting. 11 The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.

And in the fourth yere of king Darius y word of the Lorde came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chislen,

2 For they had sent vnto the House of God Sharezer, and Regem-melech and their men to pray before the Lord,

3 And to speake vnto the Priests which were in the House of the Lorde of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fast moneth, and separate my selfe as I haue done these so many yeres?

4 Then came the worde of the Lord of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, and say, When ye fasted, and mourned

ned in the fifth and seventh moneth, even the seventh yeres, did ye fast vnto me: do I approve it? And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, did ye not eat for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 Should ye not hear the wordes, which the Lorde hath cried by the ministratione of the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, & the cities thereof round about her, when the South and the plaine was inhabited?

8 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, saying, Execute true iudgement, and shewe mercie and compassion, euery man to his brother,

10 And oppress not the widow nor & fatherlesse: the stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea they made their hearts as an adamant stone, least they should heare the Law, and the words which the Lorde of hostes sent in his spirit by the ministratione of the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lorde of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as hee cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the Lorde of hostes.

14 But I scattered them among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the lande was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laide the pleasant land waste.

CHAP. VIII

1 Of the returne of the people vnto Ierusalem, & of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good works. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

Againe the word of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, I was ielous for Zion with great ielousie, and I was ielous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lorde, I wil returne vnto Zion, and wil dwell in the mids of Ierusalem: and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of trueth, and the Mountain of y Lord of hosts, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the Lorde of hosts, There shall yet olde men and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and gales, playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Though it be vnpowable in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it therefore be vnpowable in my sight, saith the Lorde of hostes?

7 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I wil bring them, and they shall dwell in the mids of Ierusalem, & they shall be my people, & I wil be their God in trueth & in righteousnes.

9 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these wordes by the mouth of the Prophetes, which

were in the day, that the foundation of the house of the Lorde of hostes was layde, that the Temple might be builded.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now, I will not intreat the residue of this people as aforetime, saith the Lorde of hostes.

12 For the seede shall be prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruite, & the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah and house of Israel, so will I deliuer you, & ye shall be a blessing: feare not, for let your hands be strong,

14 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, saith the Lorde of hostes, and repented not,

15 So againe haue I determined in these daies to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall do, Speake ye euery man the truth vnto his neighbour: execute iudgement truly & vrightly in your gates,

17 And let none of you imagine euil in your heartes against his neighbour, and loue no false othe: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lorde.

18 And the word of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lorde of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah, ioy & gladnes, & prosperous hie feastes: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, That there shall yet come people and the inhabitants of great cities.

21 And they that dwell in one citie, shall go to another, saying, Vp, let vs go & pray before the Lord, & seeke the Lord of hostes: I wil goe also.

22 Yea, great people and mightie nations shall come to seeke the Lorde of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lorde.

23 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, In those daies shall tenne men take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen take holde of the skirt of him that is a Iewe, and say, We will go with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX

1 The threatening of the Gentiles. 9 The coming of Christ.

The burden of the worde of the Lorde in the lande of Hadrach: and Damascus shall be his rest: when the eyes of man, euen of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the Lorde.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus also and Zidon, though they be very wise.

3 For Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp silver as the dust, and golde as the myrr

742.2.
micah 4.1

myre of the streetes.

4 Beholde, the Lord will spoyle her, and hee will smite her power in the Sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, & feare, and Azzah also shall be very forowful, and Ekron: for her countenance shall be athamed, and the King shall perish from Azzah, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And the stranger shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistims.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee shall be for our God, and he shall be as a prince in Iudah, but Ekron shall be as a lebanite.

8 And I will campe about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now haue I scene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter Zion: shoute for ioy, O daughter Ierusalem: beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee: he is iust and saued himselfe, poore and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charets fro Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: the bow of the battel shall be broken, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall be from sea vnto sea, and from the riuer to the end of the land.

11 Thou also shalt be saued through the blood of thy couenant: I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne you to the strong holde, yee prisoners of hope: euen to day doe I declare, that I will render the double vnto thee.

13 For Iudah haue I bent as a bowe for mee: Ephraim haue I filled, and I haue raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and haue made thee as a gyants sword.

14 And the Lord shall seeue ouer them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall come forth with the whirlewindes of the South.

15 The Lorde of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure them, and subdue them with sling stones, and they shall drinke, and make a noyse as thorow wine, and they shall be filled like bowles, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day as the flocke of his people: for they shall be as the stones of the crowne listed vp vpon his lande.

17 For how great is his goodnesse! and howe great is his beautie! corne shall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maidens.

CHAP. X.

2 The vanitie of idolatrie. 3 The Lorde promisseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

A Ske you of the Lord raine in the time of the latter raine: so shall the Lorde make white cloudes, and giue you showres of rayne, and to euery one grasse in the field.

3 Surely the idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the soothsayers haue scene a lye, & the dreamers

haue tolde a vaine thing: they comfort in vayne: therefore they went away as sheepe: they were troubled, because there was no shepheard.

3 My wrath was kindled against the shepherds, and I did visite the goates: but the Lord of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iudah, and will make them as his beautifull horse in the battell.

4 Out of him shall the corner come forth: out of him the naile, out of him the bowe of battell, and out of him euery appoynter of tribute also.

5 And they shall be as the mightie men, which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lorde is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will preserue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe, for I piete them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be as a gyant, and their heart shall reioyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and bee glad: and their heart shall reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will bisse for them, and gather them: for I haue redeemed them: and they shall encrease, as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall reue uer me in farre countreys: & they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Asshur: and I will bring them into the land of Gilead, and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall goe into the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the depths of the riuer shall drie vp: and the pride of Asshur shall be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walke in his Name, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 2 The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ. 3 A glorious vision against Ierusalem and Iudah.

O Pen thy doores, O Lebanon, and the fire shall deuoure thy cedars.

2 Houe, fire trees: for the cedar is fallen, because all the mightie are destroyed: howe ye, O oaks of Bashan, for y^e desiered forest is cut downe.

3 There is the voyce of the howling of y^e shepherds: for their glory is destroyed: the voyce of the roaring of lions whelpes: for the pride of Iorden is destroyed.

4 Thus saith the Lorde my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter.

5 They that possesse them, slay them, and sinne not: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the Lorde: for I am rich, and their owne shepherds spare them not.

6 Surely I wil no more spare those that dwell in the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I wil deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, & into the hand of his King: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hands I wil not deliuer them.

7 For I fed the sheepe of slaughter, euen the poore of the flocke, and I tooke vnto mee two stauces, the one I called Beantie, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moenth, and my soule lothed them, and their soule abhorred me.

9 Then saide I, I will not feede you : that that dieth, let it die; and that that perissheth, let it perissh: and let the remnant eate, euerie one the flesh of his neighbour.

10 And I tooke my staffe, euen Beantie, and brake it, that I might difannull my couenant, which I had made with all people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the sheepe that wayted vpon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I saide vnto them, If ye thinke it good, giue mee my wages: and if no, leaue off: so they weighed for my wages thirtie pieces of siluer.

13 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Cast it vnto the potters a goodly price, that I was valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potters in the house of the Lord.

14 Then brake I mine other staffe, euen the Bands, that I might dissolue the brotherhood betwene Iudah and Israel.

15 And the Lord sayde vnto me, Take to thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the lande, which shall not looke for the thing that is lost, nor seeke the tender lambs, nor heale that that is hurt, nor feede that that standeth vp: but he shall eate the flesh of the fere, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole shepherd that leaueth the flocke: the sword shall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye. His arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

Of the destruction & building again of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the word of the Lord vpon Israel, saith the Lord, which spread the heauens, and layd the foundation of the earth, and formed the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of poison vnto all the people round about: & also with Iudah wil he be, in the siege against Ierusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Ierusalem an heauie stone for all people: all that lift it vp, shall bee torne, though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, & I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the princes of Iudah shall say in their hartes, The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hostes their God.

6 In that day wil I make the princes of Iudah like coles of fire among the wood, and like a firebrand in the sheafe, and they shall deuoure all the people round about on the right hande, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in

her owne place, *when* in Ierusalem.

7 The Lorde also shall preferre the tents of Iudah afore time: therefore the glorie of the house of Dauid shall not boast, nor the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the Lorde defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them, in that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid shall be as Gods house, and as the Angell of the Lord before them.

9 And in that day will I seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the Spirit of grace and compassion, and they shall looke vpon mee, whome they haue feared, and they shall lament for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and be sory for him, as one is sory for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the lande shall bewaile euery familie apart, the familie of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the familie of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The familie of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the familie of Simei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery familie apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of the fountaine of grace. 2 Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie. 3 The zeale of the godly against false prophets.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne and for vncleannesse.

2 And in that day saith the Lord of hosts, I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more bee remembered: and I will caule the prophets, and the vncleane spirit, to depart out of the land.

3 And when any shall yet prophesie, his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not lye: for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lorde: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through when hee prophesieth.

4 And in that day shall the prophets bee ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But hee shall say, I am no Prophet: I am an husbandman: for man taught me to be an heardman from my youth vp.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these woundes in thine handes? Then he shall answer, Thus was I wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Arise, O sword, vpon my shepherd, and vpon the man that is my fellowe, saith the Lorde of hostes: smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hande vpon the little ones.

8 And in all the land, saith the Lord, two partes therein

therein shall be cut off, and die: but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring that thirde part thorow the fire, and will fine them as the siluer is fined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, it is my people, and they shall say, The Lorde is my God.

C H A P. XIII.

8 *Of the doctrine that shall procede out of the Church, and of the restoration thereof.*

BEhold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy Spoile shall be diuided in the middes of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses spoyled, and the women defiled, and halfe of the citie shall go into captiuitie, & the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the Lord goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 And his feete shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the Eastside, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middes thereof: toward the East and toward the West there shall be a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of the mountaine toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee vnto the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the Lorde thy God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And in that day shall there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 And there shall be a day (it is known to the Lorde) neither day nor night, but about the euening time it shall be light.

8 And in that day shall there waters of life go out from Ierusalem, halfe of them toward the East sea, and halfe of them toward the vttermoſt sea, and shall be, both in summer and winter.

9 And the Lorde shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lorde, and his Name shall be one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, toward the South of Ierusalem, and it shall be lifted vp, and inhabited in her

place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, & from the tower of Hanael, vnto the kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more destruction, but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague, wherewith the Lorde will visite all people, that have fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, though they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume in their holes, and their tongues shall consume in their mouth.

13 But in that day a great tumult of the Lorde shall be among them, and euery one shall take the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah shall fight also against Ierusalem, and the arme of all the heathen shall be gathered rounde about, with golde and siluer, and great abundance of apparell.

15 Yet this shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell and of the asse, and of all the beastes, that be in these tents as this plague.

16 But it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations, which came against Ierusalem, shall goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the king the Lord of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And who so wil not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem to worshipping the king the Lord of hosts, euen vpon them shall come no raine.

18 And if the familie of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shall not raine vpon them. This shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will visite all the heathen, that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be written vpon the bridles of the horses, The holines vnto the Lorde, and the pottes in the Lords house shall be like the bowles before the altar.

21 Yea, euery pottle in Ierusalem and Iudah shall be holy vnto the Lord of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeke therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite, in the house of the Lord of hosts.

MALACHI.

THE ARGUMENT.

THis Prophet was one of the three, which God raised up for the comfort of his Church after the captivity, and after him there were no moe, untill John Baptist was sent, which was either a token of Gods wrath, or an admonition that they should with more serment desire, looke for the coming of Messias. He confirmeth the same doctrine, that the two former did, but chiefly he reprobeth the Priests for their comotifnes, and for that they serued God after their owne fantasies, & not according to the preſcripts of his word. He also noteth certaine peculiar sinnes, which were then among them, as marrying of idolatrous, & many viues, murmuring against God, inpatientie, and such like. Not withstanding, for the comfort of the godly, he declareth that God would not forget his promise made vnto their fathers, but would send Christ his messener, in whom the comenent should be accomplished, whose coming should be terrible to the wicked, and bring all consolation and ioy vnto the godly.

the Ch
of the
roure
hall be
safely
h the
ght a-
way,
eyes
ngue
orde
e the
ic vp
ruti-
ga-
and
e, of
all
e.
one
inf
to
pe
fa-
pial
nd
all
all
ast
nd
ot
e
e
h
y
e
e

C H A P. I.

A complaint against Israel & chiefly the Priests.

He burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by the ministry of Malachi.

I I haue loued you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? Was not Esau Iakobs brother, saith the Lord? yet I loued Iakob,

And I hated Esau, and made his mountaine waste, and his heritage a wilderness for dragons.

Though Edom say, We are impouerished, but we will retorne and builde the desolate places, yet saith the Lord of hostes, They shall builde, but I will destroy it, and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, & the people, with whom the Lord is angrie for euer.

And your eyes shall see it, and ye shal say, The Lord will be magnified vpon y border of israel.

A sonne honoureth his father, and a seruant his master, if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my feare, saith the Lord of hostes vnto you, O Priests, that despise my Name? and yee say, Wherein haue wee despised thy Name?

Ye offer vncleane bread vpon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of y Lord is not to be regarded.

And if yee offer the blinde for sacrifice, is it not euil: and if yee offer the lame and sicke, is it not euil: offer it now vnto thy prince: wil he be content with thee, or accept thy person, saith the Lord of hostes?

And now, I pray you, pray before God, that hee may haue mercie vpon vs: this hath bene by your meanes: wil he regarde your persons, saith the Lord of hostes?

Who is there euen among you, that would shut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine altar in vaine? I haue no pleasure in you, sayeth the Lord of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

For fro the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same, my Name is great among the Gentiles, & in euery place incense shalbe offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the heathen, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

But ye haue polluted it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the fruite thereof, which his meate is not to be regarded.

Ye saide also, Beholde, it is a wearinesse, and ye haue snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hostes, and ye offered that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke, thus ye offered an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the Lord?

But cursed bee the deceiver, which hath in his bukke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hostes, and my Name is terrible among the heathen.

C H A P. II.

Threatnings against the Priests being seducers of the people.

And now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you,

If ye wil not heare it, nor consider it in your heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the Lord of hostes, I wil euen send a curse vpon you, and wil curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye do not consider it in your heart.

Beholde, I wil corrupt your seede, and cast down vpon your faces, euen the dowing of your solemne feastes, and you shalbe like vnto it.

And ye shal know, that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant, which I made with Leui, might stand, saith the Lord of hostes.

My couenant was with him of life & peace, and I gaue him feare, and hee feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

The lawe of truth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie founde in his lips: he walked with mee in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

For the Priests lips should preferre knowledge, & they should seeke the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hostes.

But yee are gone out of the way: yee haue caused many to fall by the Lawe: ye haue broken the couenant of Leui, saith the Lord of hostes.

Therefore haue I also made you to be despised, and vile before al the people, because ye kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the Law.

Haue we not al one father? hath not one God made vs? why do we transgresse euery one against his brother, and breake y couenant of our fathers?

Iudah hath transgressed, & an abomination is committed in Israel & in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath defiled the holines of the Lord, which hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this: both the master and the seruant out of the Tabernacle of Iakob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hostes.

And this haue ye done againe, and covered the altar of the Lord with teares, & weeping and mourning: because y offering is no more regarded, neither receiued acceptably at your hands.

Yet ye say, Wherein? Because the Lord hath bene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast transgressed: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy court.

And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of spirit: and wherefore one? because hee sought a godly seede: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and let none trespass against the wife of his youth.

If thou hatest her, put her away, saith y Lord God of Israel, yet he couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, saith the Lord of hostes: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and transgresse not.

Ye haue wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, wherein haue we wearied him? When ye say, Euery one that doeth euil, is good in the sight of the Lord, and hee delighteth in them. Or where is the God of iudgement?

C H A P. III.

Of the messenger of the Lord Iohn Baptist, and of Christs office.

Beholde, I wil send my messenger, and he shall prepare y way before me: & the Lord whom

ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the covenant whom yee desire: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall endure, when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit down to trie and fine the siluer: he shall euen fine the sowmes of Leui, and purifie them as gold and siluer, that they may bring offerings vnto the Lord in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in old time and in the yeres afore.

5 And I wil come neere to you in iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnes against the soothsayers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vex the widow, and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 For I am the Lord: I change not, and yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes: but ye said, Where in shall we returne?

8 Will a man spoyle his gods? yet haue yee spoyled mee: but ye say, Wherein haue we spoyled thee? In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue spoiled mee, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse: that there may be meate in mine House, & proue me now herewith, saith the Lord of hostes, if I wil not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruite of your ground, neither shall your vine bee barren in the felde, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a pleasant land, saith the Lord of hostes.

13 Your wordes haue bene stout against mee, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What haue we spoken

against thee?

14 Yee haue sayde, It is in vaine to serue God, and what profite is it that we haue kept his commandement, and that wee walked humbly before the Lord of hostes?

15 Therefore wee count the proude blessed: euen they that worke wickednes, are set vp; and they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then spake they that feared the Lord, euery one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkned and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe to mee, sayeth the Lord of hostes, in that day that I shall do this for a people, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall you returne, and discern betweene the righteous and wicked, betwene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

The day of the Lords, before the which Elijah should come.

FOR beholde, the day commeth that shall burne as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble, & the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the sunne of righteousness arise, and health shall bee vnder his wings, and ye shall goe forth, and grow vp as fatte calves.

3 And yee shall treade downe the wicked: for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shal do this, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Remember the Lawe of Moses my seruaint, which I commaunded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel with the statutes and iudgements.

5 Beholde, I will send you Elijah the Prophet before the coming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with curling.

¶ The ende of the Prophets.





THE NEW TESTAMENT.
THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST,
ACCORDING TO MATTHEWE.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this historie written by Matthew, Marke, Luke, and Iohn, the Spirit of God so governed their hearts, that although they were four in number, yet in effect and purpose they so consent, as though the whole had bene composed by any one of them. And albeit in stile and manner of writing they be diuers, and sometime one writeth more largely that which the other doth abridge: yet nevertheless in matter and argument they all tend to one end: which is, to publish to the world the fauour of God toward mankind through Christ Iesus, whom the Father hath giuen as a pledge of his mercy and loue. And for this cause they intile their story, Gospel, which signifies good tiding, inasmuch as God hath performed indeed that which the fathers hoped for. So that hereby we are admonished to forsake the world, and the vanities thereof, and with most affectioned hearts embrace this incomparable treasure freely offered vnto vs: for there is no joy nor consolation, nor peace, nor quietnesse, no felicitie nor satisfaction, but in Iesus Christ, who is the very substance of this Gospel, and in whom all the promises are Tea, and Amen. And therefore vnder this word is contained the whole New Testament: but commonly we use this name for the historie, which the foure Euangelists write, containing Christs coming in the flesh, his death and resurrection, which is the perfect summe of our saluation. Matthew, Marke, and Luke are more copious in describing his life and death: but Iohn more laboureth to set forth his doctrine, wherein both Christs office, and also the vertue of his death and resurrection more fully appeare: for without this, to know that Christ was borne, dead, and risen againe, should nothing profit vs. The which thing notwithstanding that the three first touch partly, as he also sometime intermedleth the historicall narration, yet Iohn chiefly, is occupied herein. And therefore as a most learned interpreter writeth, they describe, as it were, the body, and Iohn setteth before our eyes the soule. Wherefore the same aptly termeth the Gospel written by Iohn, the key which openeth the doore to the understanding of the others: for whosoever doth know the office, vertue and power of Christ, shall reade that which is written of the sonne of God come to be the redeemer of the world, with most profit. Now as concerning the writers of this historie, it is euident that Matthew was a Publicane or custome gatherer, and was thence chosen of Christ to be an Apostle. Marke is thought to haue bene Peters disciple, and to haue planted the first Church at Alexandria, where he died the eight yere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a Physician of Antiochia, and became Pauls disciple, & fellow in all his traualles: he liued fourscore and foure yeres, and was buried at Constantinople. Iohn was that Apostle whom the Lord loued, the sonne of Zebedeus, and brother of Iames: he died threescore yeres after Christ, and was buried nere to the citie of Ephesus.

CHAP. I.

In the genealogie of Christ, that is, the Messias promised to the fathers, 18 who was conceived by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Marie, when she was betrothed vnto Ioseph. 20 The Angel satisfieth Iosephs mind. 21 Why he is called Iesus, and wherefore Emmanuel.

He * booke of the generation of IESVS CHRIST, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

1 * Abraham begate Isaac. * And Isaac begate Iacob. And * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

2 * And Iudas begate Phares, & Zera of Thamar, And * Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begate Aram.

3 * And Aram begate Aminadab. And Aminadab begate Naasson. And Naasson begate Salmon.

4 And Salmon begate Booz of Rachab. And Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Iesse.

5 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King. And * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her that was the wife of Urias.

6 And * Solomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia begate Asa.

7 And Asa begate Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begate Ioram. And Ioram begate Ozias.

8 And Ozias begate Iotham. And Iotham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezekias.

9 And * Ezekias begate Manasses. And Manasses begate Amon. And Amon begate Iosias.

10 And * Iosias begate Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

11 And after they were caried away into Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel. And * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

12 And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliacin. And Eliacin begate Azor.

13 And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Dadda. And Dadda begate Salathiel.

ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the covenant whom yee desire: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall endure, when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit down to trie and fine the siluer: he shall euen fine the sowmes of Leui, and purifie them as gold and siluer, that they may bring offerings vnto the Lord in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in old time and in the yeeres afore.

5 And I will come neere to you in iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnes against the soothsayers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vex the widow, and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 For I am the Lord: I change not, and yee sonnes of Iakob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers, ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes: but ye said, Where in shall we returne?

8 Will a man spoyle his gods? yet haue yee spoyled me: but ye say, Wherein haue we spoyled thee? In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye haue spoyled me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse: that there may be meate in mine House, & proue me now herewith, saith the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruite of your ground, neither shall your vine bee barren in the helde, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a pleasant land, saith the Lord of hostes.

13 Your wordes haue bene stoute against mee, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What haue we spoken

against thee?

14 Yee haue sayde, It is in vaine to serue God, and what profite is it that we haue kept his commandement, and that wee walked humbly before the Lord of hostes?

15 Therefore wee count the proude blessing euen they that worke wickednes, are set vp, and they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then spake they that feared the Lord, euerie one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkned and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shalbe to mee, sayeth the Lord of hostes, in that day that I shall do this for a stocke, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall you retourne, and discern betwene the righteous and wicked, betwene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

The day of the Lords, before the which Elias should come.

For behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shalbe stubble, & the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the sunne of righteousness arise, and health shall be vnder his wings, and ye shall goe forth, and grow vp as fatte calves.

3 And yee shall treade downe the wicked: for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Remember the Lawe of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel with the statutes and iudgements.

5 Beholde, I will send you Elias the Prophet before the coming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and finite the earth with cursing.

¶ The ende of the Prophets.





THE NEW TESTAMENT.
THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST,
ACCORDING TO MATTHEWE.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this historie written by Matthew, Marke, Luke, and Iohn, the Spirit of God so governed their hearts, that although they were foure in number, yet in effect and purpose they so consent, as though the whole had bene composed by any one of them. And albeit in stile and manner of writing they be diuers, and sometime one writeth more largely that which the other doth abridge, & neuertheless in matter and argument they all tend to one end: which is, to publish to the world the fauour of God toward mankind through Christ Iesus, whom the Father hath giuen as a pledge of his mercy and loue. And for this cause they intitle their story, Gospel, which signifieth good tidings, forasmuch as God hath performed indeed that which the fathers hoped for. So that hereby we are admonished to forsake the world, and the vanities thereof, and with most affectioned hearts embrace this incomparable treasure freely offered vnto vs: for there is no joy nor consolation, nor peace, nor quietnesse, no felicitie nor saluation, but in Iesus Christ, who is the very substance of this Gospel, and in whom all the promises are Yea, and Amen. And therefore vnder this word is contained the whole New Testament: but commonly we vse this name for the historie, which the foure Euangelists write, concerning Christs coming in the flesh, his death and resurrection, which is the perfect summe of our saluation. Matthew, Marke, and Luke are more copious in describing his life and death: but Iohn more laboureth to set forth his doctrine, wherein both Christs office, and also the vertue of his death and resurrection more fully appeare: for without this, to know that Christ was borne, dead, and risen againe, should nothing profit vs. The which thing notwithstanding that the three first touch partly, as be also sometime intermedleth the historicall narration, yet Iohn chiefly, is occupied herein. And therefore as a most learned interpreter writeth, they describe, as it were, the body, and Iohn setteth before our eyes the soule. Wherefore the same aptly termeth the Gospel written by Iohn, the key which openeth the doors to the vnderstanding of the others: for whosoever doth know the office, vertue, and power of Christ, shall reade that which is written of the sonne of God come to be the redeemer of the world, with most profit. Now as concerning the writers of this historie, it is euident that Matthew was a Publicane or custome gatherer, and was thence choosen of Christ to be an Apostle. Marke is thought to haue bene Peters disciple, and to haue planted the first Church at Alexandria, where he died the eight yere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a Physician of Antiochia, and became Pauls disciple, & fellow in all his trauails: he liued fourscore and foure yeres, and was buried at Constantinople. Iohn was that Apostle whom the Lord loued, the sonne of Zebedeus, and brother of Iames: he died threescore yeres after Christ, and was buried nere to the citie of Ephesus.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ, that is, the Messias promised to the fathers, 13 who was conceived by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Marie, when he was betrothed vnto Ioseph, 20 The Angell saith vnto Iosephs mind, 21 Why he is called Iesus, and wherefore Emmanuel.

HE * booke of the generation of IESVS CHRIST, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac. * And Isaac begate Iacob. And * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 * And Iudas begate Phares, & Zara of Thamar. And * Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab. And Aminadab begate Naasson. And Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Booz of Rachab. And Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate David the King. And * David the King begate Solomon of her that was the wife of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begate Ioram. And Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham. And Ioatham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses. And Manasses begate Ammon. And Ammon begate Iosias.

11 And * Iosias begate Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were caried away into Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel. And * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliacim. And Eliacim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Dauid.

1 Sam. 16
1 Chr. 17.13
2 Sam. 12
24
1 King. 17
43. 1. Chr.
3. 10.
2 King. 18
21. 27.
1. Chr. 18
3. 13, 14
15
2 Kin. 23
1. 6. 2. Chr.
36. 4. 9
1. 6. 2. Chr.
14
1. 6. 2. 17
19. 1. 2. 3
gate 1. 6. 2. 3

gate Achim. And Achim begate Eliud,

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph, the husband of Marie, of whome was borne IESVS, that is called Christ.

17 So all the generations frō Abraham to Dauid, the fourteene generations. And frō Dauid vntill they were caried away into Babylon, fourteene generations: and after they were caried away into Babylon vntill Christ, fourteene generations.

Luk. 1. 27 18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was thus, When as his Mother Mary was betrothed to Ioseph, before they came together, she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

Deu. 24. 1 19 The Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to * make her a publike example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But whiles hee thought these things, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph the sonne of Dauid, feare not to take Marie for thy wife: for that which is concieued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

Luk. 1. 31. 21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt * call his name IESVS: for he shall * saue his people from their finnes.

Act. 4. 12 22 And al this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

Isai. 7. 14. 23 * Beholde, a virgine shall be with childe, and shall beare a sonne, & they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.

1 Cor. 15. 10. 24 ¶ Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had inioyned him, and tooke his wife.

25 But he knew her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and hee called his name IESVS.

CHAP. II.

1 The time and place of Christs birth. 21 The wise men offer their presents. 24 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The young children are slaine. 23 Ioseph turneth into Galile.

Luk. 2. 6. **W**hen Iesus then was borne at Beth-lehem in Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, beholde, there came Wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is the king of the Iewes that is borne? for we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When King Herod heard this, he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him,

4 And gathering together all the chiefe Priests & Scribes of the people, he asked of them, where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, At Beth-lehem in Iudea: for so it is written by the Prophet,

Mich. 5. 2. 6 * And thou Beth-lehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come the gouernour that shall feed my people Israel.

Iohn 7. 42 7 Then Herod priuily called the Wise men and diligently inquired of them the time of the starre that appeared,

8 And sent them to Beth-lehem, saying, Go,

and search diligently for the babe: and when ye haue found him, bring mee worde againe, that I may come also and worship him.

9 ¶ So when they had heard the King, they departed: and lo, the starre which they had seene in the East, went before them, till it came, and stood ouer the place where the babe was.

10 And when they sawe the starre, they reioycied with an exceeding great ioy,

11 And went into the house, & found the babe & Mary his mother, & fell downe, & worshipped him, & opened their treasures, & presented vnto him gifts, *men* golde, and incense, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame, y they should not goe againe to Herod, they returned into their country another way.

13 ¶ After their departure, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, & take the babe and his mother, & flee into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the babe to destroy him.

14 So he arose and tooke the babe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

15 And was there vnto the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the * Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Beth-lehem, & in all the coasts thereof, from two yere olde & vnder, according to the time which he had diligently searched out of the Wise men.

17 Then was that fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremias, saying,

18 * In Rama was a voyce heard, mourning, and weeping, & great lamentation: Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

19 And when Herod was dead, beholde, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the babe & his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the babes life.

21 Then hee arose vp, and tooke the babe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But w hee heard y Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in stead of his father Herod, he was afraide to go thither: yet after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galile,

23 And went and dwelt in a citie called Nazaret, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, *which was*, That he should be called I^a Nazarite.

CHAP. III.

1 The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn. 7 The Pharisee are reprooued. 8 The fruits of repentance. 13 Christ is baptized in Iordan. 17 and authorized by Gods his Father.

And * in those dayes, Iohn the Baptist came and preached in the wilderness of Iudea, 17 and said, 1 Repent: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

2 For this is he of whome it is spoken by the

Prophet

1. *1.44.3.* Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wil derness; *, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his pathes straight.

2. *1.1.3.* * And this Iohn had his garment of camels haire, and a girdle of a skin about his loynes: his meate was also || locusts and wilde honie.

3. *1.1.3.* * Then went out to him Ierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

4. *1.1.3.* And they were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

5. *1.1.3.* Now when he saw many of the Pharises, & of the Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vn

to them, * O ! generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to seee from the anger to come?

6. *1.1.3.* Bring forth therefore frutes worthis amendment of life,

7. *1.1.3.* And thinke not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto

you, that God is able of these stones to rayse vp children vnto Abraham.

8. *1.1.3.* And now also is the axe put to the roote of trees: * therefore euery tree, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewē downe, & cast into fyre.

9. *1.1.3.* In deed I baptize you wth water to amēdment of life, but he y^e cometh after me, is mightier

then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare: he wil baptize you with the holy Ghost, & with fire.

10. *1.1.3.* Which hath his faune in his hande, and wil make cleane his floore, and gather his wheate into his garner, but will burne vp the chaffe with vnesquencheable fire.

11. *1.1.3.* * Then came Iesus from Galilee to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

12. *1.1.3.* But Iohn put him backe, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

13. *1.1.3.* Then Iesus answering, saide to him, Let be now, for thus it becometh vs to fulfill all righteouseste. So he suffered him.

14. *1.1.3.* And Iesus when hee was baptized, came straight out of y^e water. And lo, the heauens were opened vnto him, and Iohn saw the spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

15. *1.1.3.* And lo, a voyce came from heauen, saying, This is my * beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

16. *1.1.3.* And when he was gone forth fro thence, he saw other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

17. *1.1.3.* And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

18. *1.1.3.* So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

19. *1.1.3.* And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

20. *1.1.3.* And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

21. *1.1.3.* And when he was gone forth fro thence, he saw other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

22. *1.1.3.* And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

23. *1.1.3.* So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

24. *1.1.3.* And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

25. *1.1.3.* And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

26. *1.1.3.* And when he was gone forth fro thence, he saw other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

27. *1.1.3.* And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

28. *1.1.3.* So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

29. *1.1.3.* And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

30. *1.1.3.* And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

their hands they shall lift thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus saide vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill tooke him vp vnto an exceeding high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world and the glory of them,

9 And said to him, All these will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe, and worship me.

10 Then saide Iesus vnto him, Auoyde Satana for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 * Then the deuill left him: and behold, the Angels came, and ministred vnto him.

12 * And when Iesus had heard that Iohn was deliuered vp, he returned into Galilee,

13 And leauing Nazaret, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is neere the sea, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthaim,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The lande of Zabulon, and the lande of Nephthaim by the way of the sea, beyonde Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles

16 The people which sat in darkenesse sawe great light: and to them which fate in the region and shadow of death, light is risen vp.

17 * From that time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Amend your liues: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he said vnto them, Followe mee, and I wil make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway leauing the nettes, followed him.

21 And when he was gone forth fro thence, he sawe other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

22 And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

23 So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

24 And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

26 And when he was gone forth fro thence, he sawe other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

27 And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

28 So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

29 And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

30 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

31 And when he was gone forth fro thence, he sawe other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

32 And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

33 So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

34 And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

35 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

36 And when he was gone forth fro thence, he sawe other two brethren, James the sone of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, & he called the.

37 And they without tarying, leauing y^e ship, and their father, fol lowed him.

38 So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse and enery discaie among the people.

39 And his fame spred abrad thorow all Syriat and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, & those which were lunatique, and those that had the palse: and he healed them.

CHAP. IIIL

1 Christ fasteth and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 17 He beghineth to preach.

18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, James and Iohn, and healeth all the sicke.

19 Then * was Iesus led aside of the Spirite into the wilderness, to be tempted of the denill.

2 And when hee had fasted fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, he was afterward hungrie.

3 Then came to him the tempter, and sayde, If thou be the Sonne of God, commaund that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answering, saide, It is written, * Man shal not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into the holy Citie, and set him on a || pinacle of the Temple:

6 And said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, * that he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee, & with

their hands they shall lift thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus saide vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill tooke him vp vnto an exceeding high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world and the glory of them,

9 And said to him, All these will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe, and worship me.

Den. 6.18

Den. 6.13

Mar. 1.13.

luke 4.34.

luke 4.14.

ioh. 4.43.

I. 9. 1. 10

Mar. 1.13

Mar. 1.16

And when he sawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to him

2 And he opened his mouth & taught them, saying,

Luk. 6. 20 3 *Blessed are the poore in spirit, for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Mat. 5. 3. 4 *Blessed are they that mourne: for they shal be comforted.

Luk. 19. 42 5 *Blessed are the meeke: for they shal inherite the earth.

Psa. 37. 11 6 Blessed are they which hunger & thirst for righteousnesse: for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

Psa. 24. 4 8 Blessed are the *pure in heart: for they shal see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

1. Pet. 3. 14 10 Blessed are they * which suffer persecution for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Mat. 5. 41 11 *Blessed are ye when men reuile you, and persecute you, and say all manner of euill againk you for my sake, falsely.

1. Pet. 4. 14 12 Reioyce and be glad, for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mar. 9. 50 13 *Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

Luk. 14. 35 14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, can not be hid.

Mar. 4. 21 15 *Neither do men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell, but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

Luk. 8. 16 16 *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

1. Pet. 2. 12 17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Lawe, or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but to fulfill them.

Luk. 16. 17 18 *For truly I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth perish, one iote, or one tittle of the Law shal not scape, till all things be fulfilled.

Iam. 2. 10. 19 *Whosoever therefore shal breake one of these least commandments, and teach men so, he shalbe called the least in the kingdom of heauen: but whosoever shall obseue and teach them, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen.

Luk. 11. 39. 20 For I say vnto you, Except your righteousness *exceede the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shal not enter into the kingdom of heauen.

Exod. 20. 17. 21 Ye haue heard that it was saide vnto them of the old time, *Thou shalt not kill: For whosoever killeth, shalbe culpable of iudgement.

17. 22 But I say vnto you, whosoever is angrie with his brother vnadvisedly, shalbe culpable of iudgement. And whosoever saith vnto his brother, Raca, shalbe worthy to be punished by the Councill. And whosoever shall flye, Fooles, shalbe worthy to be punished with hell fire.

23 If then thou bring thy gift to the altar, &

there rememberst that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leauethere thine offering before the altar, and goe thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come, and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree wth thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way wth him, least thine aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt not come out thence, till thou hast paid the vtmost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was sayde to them of old time, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoever loo- keth on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

29 *Wherefore if thy right eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, & cast it fro thee: for better it is for thee, y^e one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 Also if thy right hande make thee to offend, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said also, *Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him giue her a testimoniall of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, whosoever shall put away his wife (except it be for fornicatio) causeth her to commit adultery: & whosoever shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 Again, ye haue heard that it was sayd to the of olde time, *Thou shalt not forswear thy selfe, but shalt performe thine othes to the Lord.

34 But I say vnto you, Swear not at all, neither by heauen, for it is the throne of God:

35 Nor yet by the earth: for it is his foorstool: neither by Ierusalem: for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thine head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay. For whosoever more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene saide, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, *Resist not euill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Lawe, & take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever will compel thee to goe a mile, go with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that asketh, and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not away.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, & hate thine enemy.

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you: do good to them that hate you, & pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you,

45 *That ye may be the children of your Father that is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to arise on the euill, and the good, and sendeth raine

on the iust, and vniust.

46 *For if ye loue them, which loue you, what reward shall you haue? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if ye be friendly to your brethren onely, what singular thing doe ye? doe not euen the Publicanes likewise?

48 Ye shall therefore be perfitt, as your Father which is in heauen, is perfitt.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 Forgining one another, 16 Fasting, 19 He forbiddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things, and willesb men to put their whole trust in him.

TAke hede that ye giue not your almes before men, to be seene of them, or els ye shall haue no reward of your Father which is in heaue

2 * Therefore when thou giuest thine almes, thou shalt not make a trumpet to be blown before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagoges and in the streetes, to be prayd of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest thine almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret, hee will reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, be not as the hypocrites: for they loue to stand, and pray in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, because they would be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy chamber, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray vnto thy father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 Also when you pray, vse no vaine repetitions as the heathen: for they thinke to be heard for their much babbling.

8 Be ye not like them therefore: for your Father knoweth whereof ye haue neede before ye aske of him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye, * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done euen in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our dettes, as we also forgiue our detters.

13 And leade vs not into tentation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory for euer, Amen.

14 * For if ye do forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye doe not forgiue men their trespasses, no more wil your Father forgiue you your trespasses.

16 Moreouer, when ye fast, looke not sowre as the hypocrites: for they disfigure their faces, that they might seeme vnto men to fast. Verely I say vnto you, that they haue their reward.

17 But when thou fastest, annoynt thine head, and wash thy face,

18 That thou seeme not vnto men to fast but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father

which seeth in secret, will reward thee openly.

19 Lay not vp treasures for your selues vpon the earth, where the moth and canker corrupt, and where thieues digge through and steale.

20 * But lay vp treasures for your selues in heauen, where neither the moth nor canker corrupteth, and where thieues neither dig through, nor steale,

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eie: if then thine eie be single, thy whole body shall be light.

23 But if thine eie be wicked, then all thy body shall be darke. Wherefore if the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 * No man can serue two masters: for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other, or els he shall leaue to the one, and despise the other. Ye can not serue God and riches.

25 * Therefore I say vnto you, Be not carefull for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke: nor yet for your bodie, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more worth then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the heauen: for they sowe not, neither reape, nor carie into the barnes: yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking care, is able to adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why care ye for raiment? Learne how the lilies of the felde do grow: they labour not, neither spinne:

29 Yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so cloth the grasse of the felde which is to day, and to morow is cast into the oven, shall he not doe much more vnto you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or what shall we drinke? or wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things seeke the Gentiles) for your heauenly Father knoweth, that ye haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righte iustesse, and all these things shall be ministred vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morow: for the morow shall care for lit selfe: the day hath ynough with his owne griefe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ forbiddeth rash iudgements. 6 Not to cast holy things to dogs, 7 To aske, seek, or knock. 12 The scope of the Scripture. 13 The strait and wide gate. 15 Of false prophets. 16 The good tree and euill. 22 False miracles. 23 The house on the rocke, or vpon the sand.

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shall be iudged, and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why seekest thou the mote, that is in thy brothers eye, and perceiuest not the beam that is in thine owne eye?

Luke 6. 4 * Or, how sayest thou to thy brother, Suffer me to cast out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see cleerely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give ye not that which is holy to dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, least they treade them vnder their fettes, and turning againe all to rent you.

Chap. 21. 7 ¶ * Alke, & it shalbe given you: seeke, & ye shall finde: knocke, & it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For whosoeuer asketh, receiveth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 For what man is there among you, which if his sonne aske him bread, would give him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, wil hee give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, which are euil, can giue to your children good gifts, how much more shall your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

Luke 6. 12 * Therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, euen so do ye to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter in at the strait gate: for it is the wide gate, and broad way that leadeth to destruction: and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because the gate is strait, and the way narrow that leadeth vnto life, and fewe there bee that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in shewes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

Luke 6. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruites. * Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figs of thistles?

17 So eueri good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and a corrupt tree bringeth forth euil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 ¶ Eueri tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Therefore by their fruites ye shall know the.

Rom. 2. 21 ¶ Not eueri one that saith vnto me, Lorde, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heauen, but he that doeth my fathers will which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lorde, Lord, haue we not by thy Name prophesied: and by thy Name cast out deuils? and by thy Name done many great works?

23 And then will I professe to them, I neuer knewe you: * depart from mee, yet that worke iniquitie.

Psalm 68. 24 Whosoeuer the heareth of me these words, and doeth the same, I will liken him to a wise man, which hath builded his house on a rocke:

25 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not: for it was groundd on a rocke.

26 But whosoeuer heareth these my words, & doeth them not, shalbe likened vnto a foolish man, which hath builded his house vpon the sande:

27 And the raine fel, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and the fall thereof was great.

28 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these wordes, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

C H A P. VIII.

2 Christ healeth the leper. 3 The Captaines faith. 11 Theocation of the Gentiles. 14 Peters mother in law. 19 The Scribe that would follow Christ. 20 Christs powertie. 23 He stillet his sea and the wind, 31 and drineth the deuils out of the possid, into the swine.

Nowe when hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And loe, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus putting forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane: and immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 Then Iesus said vnto him, See thou tell no man, saying, I will, be thou cleane: and offer the gift that * Moses commanded for a witness to them.

5 ¶ * When Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And said, Master, my seruant lieth sicke at home of the palsey, and is grievously pained.

7 And Iesus saide vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 But the Centurion answered, saying, Master, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come vnder my roofo: but speake the word only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man also vnder the authoritie of another, and haue souldiers vnder mee: and I say to one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard that, he marvelled, and sayd to them that followed him, Verily I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith eue in Israel.

11 But I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdom of heauen.

12 And the children of the kingdom shal be cast out into vter darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 Then Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleueed, so be it vnto thee, And his seruant was healed the same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus came to Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother layd downe, and sicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, & the feuer left her: so she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by * Esaias the Prophet, saying, He tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ And when Iesus sawe great multitudes of people about him, he commaunded them to goe ouer the water.

19 * Then came there a certaine Scribe, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whither soeuer thou goest.

20 But Iesus sayde vnto him, The foxes haue holes, & the birds of the heauen haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not wher to rest his head.

21 ¶ And another of his disciples sayde vnto him, Master, suffer me first to go, & bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into the ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, so that the ship was couered with waues: but he was asleepe.

25 Then his disciples came, and awoke him, saying, Master, saue vs: we perishe.

26 And hee said vnto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea: and so there was a great calme.

27 And the men marueiled, saying, What man is this, that both the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when hee was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, which came out of the graues very ferce, so that no man might goe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, Iesus the Sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 Nowe there was aslape off from them a great heard of swine feeding.

31 And the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go into the heard of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. So they went out, and departed into the heard of swine: and behold, the whole heard of swine was caried with violence from a steepe downe place into the sea, and died in the water.

33 Then the herdemen fled: and when they were come into the citie, they told all things, and what was become of them that were possessed with the deuils.

34 And behold, all the citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him to depart out of their coastes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee healith the palse, 5 And forgiveth sinnes. 9 Hee calleth and visiteth Mattheu. 13 Mercie. 15 He answereth the Pharises & Iohns disciples. 16 Of the rawe cloth, and newe wine.

21 Hee healith the woman of the bloodie issue.

25 He raysheth Jairus daughter, 29 Giueth two blinde men their sight, 33 Maketh a dumme man to speake, 35 Preacheth and healith in diuers places, 38 And exhorteth to prayers, for the aduancement of the Gospel.

Then hee entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 And a loe, they brought to him a man sicke of the palse, lying on a bedde. And Iesus seeing

their faith, sayd to the sicke of the palse, Sonne, be of good comfort: thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

3 And beholde, certaine of the Scribes sayde with themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 But when Iesus sawe their thoughts, he sayd, Wherefore thinke ye euill things in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 And that yee may knowe that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgive sinnes, (then sayde he vnto the sicke of the palse,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his owne house.

8 So when the multitude sawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such authoritie to men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man sitting at the receite of custome named Mattheu, and said to him, Followe me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in his house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners, that came thither, sate downe at the table with Iesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises sawe that, they sayd to his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 Nowe when Iesus heard it, hee sayde vnto them, The whole neede not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what this is, * I will haue mercy, & not sacrifice: for I am not come to cal the righteous, but the sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came the disciples of Iohn to him, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, and thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the marriage chamber mourne as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 Moreover, no man pieceth an old garment with a peece of newe cloth: for that that should fill it vp, taketh away from the garment, and the breach is worse.

17 Neither doe they put newe wine into olde vessels: for then the vessels woulde breake, and the wine would bee spilt, and the vessels should perishe: but they put newe wine into newe vessels, and so are both preferred.

18 ¶ While he thus spake vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is nowe deceased, but come and lay thine hand on her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose and followed him with his disciples.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeres, came behind him, & touched the hemme of his garment.)

21 For she said in her selfe, If I may touche but his garment onely, I shalbe whole.

22 Then Iesus turned him about, and seeing her, did say, Daughter, bee of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that houre.)

Mar. 3.

14.

luke 5. 27.

Hos. 6. 6.

cha. 12. 7.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

Mar. 3.

18. luke 5.

33.

Or. yame

and vn-

arrested.

Or. bo-

rels, or

baggies of

leather, or

skinner,

wherein

wine was

caried on

asses, or

camels.

Mar. 4.

21. luke

8. 41.

23 Nowe when Iesus came into the rulers house, and sawe the minstrels and the multitude making noyse,

24 He sayd vnto them, Get you hence : for the mayde is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 And when the multitude were put forth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hande, and the mayde arose.

26 And this bruit went throughout all y^e land.

27 And as Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O sonne of Dauid, haue mercie vpon vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde came to him, and Iesus sayd vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? And they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But when they were departed, they spread abroad his fame throughout all that land.

Luk. 11.

24.

32 ¶ And as they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumme man possessed wth a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumme spake : then the multitude marueiled, saying, The like was neuer seene in Israel.

Chap. 12.

24. Mat.

33. Luk.

11. 15.

Mar. 6.

6. Luk.

13. 12.

Mar. 6.

34.

Luk. 10. 2.

36. 4. 35.

36.

Or,

sheweth

fourth.

34 But the Phariseis said, ¶ He casteth out deuils, through the prince of deuils.

35 ¶ And Iesus went about all cities and townes, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sickness & euery disease a nong the people.

36 But * when hee sawe the multitude, he had compassion vpon them, because they were dispersed, and scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then sayde he to his disciples, ¶ Surely the harvest is great, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Wherefore pray the Lord of the harvest, that he would ¶ send forth labourers into his harvest.

C H A P. X.

5 Christ sendeth out his Apostles to preach in Iudaea. 7 He giueth them charge, teaching them, and comforteth them against persecution. 20 The holy Ghost speaketh by his ministers. 28 Whome wee ought to feare. 30 Our hairees are counted. 32 To confesse Christ. 37 Not to loue our parents more then Christ. 38 To take vp our crosse. 39 To saue or lose the life. 40 To receiue the preachers.

Mar. 3.

13. Luk.

9. 11.

And he called his twelue disciples vnto him, and gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale euery sickness, and euery disease.

2 Nowe the names of the twelue Apostles are these, The first is Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother : James the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother :

3 Philip, and Bartlemewe : Thomas, and Matthev the Publicane : James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddæus :

¶ Or, the

zealous.

4 Simon ¶ the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him,

5 These twelue did Iesus send forth, and commaunded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritanes enter ye not :

6 But go rather ¶ to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 ¶ And as ye goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke : cleanse the lepers : rayse vp the dead : cast out the deuils. Freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 ¶ Possesse not golde, nor siluer, nor money in your ¶ girdles,

10 Nor a scrippe for the iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor a staffe : ¶ for the worke- man is worthy of his meate.

11 And ¶ into whatsoever citie or towne yee shall come, enquire who is worthy in it, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it : but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 ¶ And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare your wordes, when yee depart out of that house, or that city, ¶ shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Truly I say vnto you, It shall be easier for them of the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ Beholde, I sende you as sheepe in the midst of wolues : be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ¶ innocent as doves.

17 But beware of men : for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought to the gouernours, and Kings for my sake, in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.

19 ¶ But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake : for it shall be giuen you in that houre, what ye shall say.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the ¶ brother shall betraye the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die.

22 And ye shall be ¶ hated of all men for my Name : but he that endureth to the ende, he shall be saved.

23 And ¶ when they persecute you in this citie, flee into another : for verely I say vnto you, yee shall not finish ¶ the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 ¶ The discipule is not about his master : nor the seruant about his Lord.

25 It is ynough for the discipule to bee as his master is, and the seruant as his Lorde. ¶ If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more then of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore : ¶ for there is nothing couered, that shall not be disclosed, nor hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye

ye in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houſes.

18 And feare yee not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him, which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

19 Are not two ſparrowes ſold for a farthing, and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father?

30 * Yea, and all the haires of your head are numbered.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many ſparrowes.

32 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father, which is in heauen.

33 But whoſoeuer ſhall denie mee before men, him will I alſo denie before my Father, which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace into the earth: I came not to ſend peace, but the ſworde.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in lawe.

36 * And a mans enemies ſhall be they of his owne houſhold.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me. And he that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of mee.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that wil ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall ſaue it.

40 He that receiueth you receiueth me: and he that receiueth me receiueth him I haue ſent me.

41 * He that receiueth a Prophet in the Name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophetes reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue the reward of a righteous man.

42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall giue vnto one of theſe litle ones to drinke a cuppe of colde water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt preacheth.* 2 *Iohn Baptiſt ſendeth his diſciples vnto him.* 7 *Chriſtes teſtimonie concerning Iohn.* 18 *The opinion of the people concerning Chriſt and Iohn.* 20 *Chriſt upbraideth the yriſankefull cities.* 25 *The Goſpell is reuiled to the ſimple.* 28 *They that labour, and are laden,* 29 *Chriſtes yoke.*

And it came to paſſe that when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelue diſciples, hee departed thence to teache and to preach in their cities.

1 ¶ * And when Iohn heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him,

3 Art thou hee that ſhould come, or ſhall wee looke for an other?

4 And Ieſus answering ſaid vnto them, Goe, & ſhew Iohn what things ye haue heard and ſene.

5 The blinde receiue ſight, and the halt goe the lepers are cleaſed, and the deafe heare: the dead are raiſed vp, & the ¶ poore receiue the Goſpel.

6 And bleſſed is hee that ſhall not be offended in mee.

7 And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſpeake vnto the multitude, of Iohn. What went yee out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reede shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they that weare ſoft cloathing are in Kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, among them which are begotten of women, aroſe there not a greater then Iohn Baptiſt: notwithstanding, hee that is the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from * the time of Iohn Baptiſt hitherto, the kingdome of heauen ſuſtaineth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Lawe prophesied vnto Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue it, this is * Elias which was to come.

15 ¶ He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto litle children which ſit in the markets, and call vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſay, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: wee haue ¶ mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, He ſeeth a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes & ſinners: but wiſdomē is iuſtified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein moſt of his great workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 * We be to thee, Chorazin: Woe be to thee, Bethſaida: for if the great workes which were done in you, had bin done in Tyruſ & Sidon, they had repented long ago in ſackcloth & aſhes.

22 ¶ But I ſay to you, it ſhall be eaſier for Tyruſ and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art liſted vp vnto heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: for if the great workes, which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had remained to this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be eaſier for them of the lande of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 * At that time Ieſus answered, & ſaid, I giue thee thanks, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and men of vnderſtanding, and haſt opened them vnto babes.

26 It is ſo, O Father, becauſe thy good pleaſure was ſuch.

Iſa. 61. 1.

Luk. 4. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 21.

Goſpel in

preached

to the

poore.

Mal. 3. 1.

Luk. 7. 27.

28.

Luk. 16.

26.

Mal. 4. 4.

Luk. 7.

31, 32.

1 Cor. 13.

1.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

28.

Ioh. 3.35. 27 * All things are giuen vnto me of my Fa-
Ioh. 6.46 ther: and * no man knoweth the Sonne, but the
 Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, but
 the Sonne, and hee to whome the Sonne will re-
 uelie him.

28 Come vnto mee, all yee that are wearie and
 laden, and I will ease you.

29 Take my yoke on you, & learne of me, that
 I am merke and lowly in heart: and ye shal finde
Ier. 6.16. * rest vnto your soules.

I. Ioh. 5.3 30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden light.

C H A P. XII.

3 Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke
 the eares of corne. 10 He healeth the dried hand.

21 Helpe the possessed that was blinde and
 dumme. 31 Blasphemie. 34 The generation of
 vipers. 35 Of good wordes. 36 Of idle wordes.

38 Heribudgeth the vnfaithfull that would needs
 haue tokens, 49 And sheweth who is his bro-
 ther, sister and mother.

Mar. 2.3. **A**T * that time Iesus went on a Sabbath day
Ioh. 6.1. through the eares of corne, & his disciples were an hun-
den. 23.25 dred, & began to plucke y eares of corne, & to eat.

2 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto
 him, Beholde, thy disciples doe that which is not
 lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath.

2 Sam. 3 But he sayde vnto them, * Hane ye not read
21.6. what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and
 they that were with him?

4 How hee entred into the house of God, and
 ate the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him
 to eate, neither for them which were with him, but
 onely for the * Priestes?

Exod. 29. 5 Or haue ye not read in the Lawe, howe that
23. Ierui. on the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple
3.31. and breake the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

24.9. 6 But I say vnto you, that here is one greater
Num. 28. then the Temple.

Iose. 6.6. 7 Wherefore if ye knew what this is, * I will
2.9.13. haue mercie, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue
 condemned the innocents.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lorde, *euen* of the
 Sabbath.

Mar. 3.1. 9 * And hee departed thence, and went into
Ioh. 6.6. their Synagogue:

10 And beholde, there was a man which had
 his hand dried vp. And they asked him, saying, Is
 it lawfull to heale vpon a Sabbath day? that they
 might accuse him.

11 And hee sayde vnto them, What man shal
 there be among you, that shal haue a sheepe, and
 if it fall on a Sabbath day into a pit, will not hee
 take it, and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better then
 a sheepe? therefore, it is lawfull to doe well on a
 Sabbath day.

13 Then sayde hee to the man, Stretch forth
 thine hand. And hee stretched it forth, and it was
 made whole as the other.

14 Then the Pharises went out and consulted
 against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knewe it, hee departed
 thence, and great multitudes folowed him, and he
 healed them all,

16 And charged them y they should not make
 him knowne,

17 That it might bee fulfilled, which was spo-
 ken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Beholde my seruant whom I haue chosen,
 my beloued in whome my soule delighteth: I will
 put my Spirit on him, and he shall shewe iudge-
 ment to the Gentiles.

19 He shal not strine, nor cry, neither shal any
 man heare his voyce in the stretes.

20 A brused reede shall hee not breake, and
 smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee bring
 fourth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 * Then was brought to him one possessed
 with a deuill, both blinde and dumme, and hee hea-
 led him, so that he which was blind and dumme,
 both spake and sawe.

23 And all the people were amazed, and sayd,
 Is not this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharises heard it, they sayde,
 * This man casteth the deuils no otherwise out, but
 through Beelzebub the prince of deuils.

25 But Iesus knewe their thoughts, and said to
 them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe,
 shall bee ybrought to nought: and euery ciitie or
 house, diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 So if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided a-
 gainst himselfe: how shal then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I through Beelzebub cast out deuils,
 by whom do your children cast them out? There-
 fore they shalbe your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God,
 then is the kingdome of God come vnto you.

29 Els how can a ma enter into a strong mans
 house and spoile his goods, except hee first binde
 the strong man, and then spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against mee: and
 he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

31 * Wherefore I say vnto you, Euery sinne
 and blasphemie shall bee forgiven vnto men: but
 the blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall not
 be forgiven vnto men.

32 And whosoever shal speake a word against
 the sonne of man, it shall bee forgiven him: but
 whosoever shal speake against the holy Ghost, it
 shall not bee forgiven him, neither in this worlde,
 nor in the worlde to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruite
 good: or els make the tree euill, and his fruite
 euill: for the tree is known by the fruite.

34 O all generations of vipers, howe can you
 speake good things, when yee are euil? For of the
 abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of his
 heart bringeth forth good things: and an euil man
 out of an euil treasure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, that of euery idle word
 that men shal speake, they shal giue a count there-
 of at the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou shalt bee iustified,
 and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

38 * Then answered certaine of the Scribes
 and of the Pharises saying, Master, we would see
 a signe of thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill
 and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, but no
 signe

signe shall be giuen vnto it, saue the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes, and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue, shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth to heare the wisdom of Salomon: and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

43 ¶ Nowe when the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into mine house, from whence I came; and whē he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 ¶ Then he goeth, and taketh vnto him seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the ende of that man is worse then the beginning. Euen so shall it be with this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet spake to the multitude, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said to him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretcheth forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall doe my Fathers will which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

C H A P. XIII.

3 The state of the kingdom of God set forth by the parable of the seede. 24 Of the tares. 31 Of the mustard seede. 33 Of the leauen. 44 Of the treasure hid in the field. 45 Of the pearles, 47 And of the netts. 57 The Prophet is contemned in his owne country.

¶ The same day went Iesus out of the house, and saue by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes resorted vnto him, so that he went into a ship and saue downe; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came and deuoured them vp.

5 And some fell vpon stonie ground, where they had not much earth, and anon they sprang vp, because they had no depth of earth.

6 And when the sunne rose vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting, withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp, and choked them.

8 Some againe fell in good grounde, and brought forth fruite, one corne an hundredth

folde, some sixtie folde, and another thirtie folde.

9 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 ¶ Then the disciples came, and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

11 And he answered and saide vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you, to know the secrets of the kingdom of heauē, but to the it is not giuen.

12 ¶ For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance; but whosoener hath not, fro him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables, because they seeing, doe not see: and hearing, they heare not, neither vnderstand.

14 So in them is fulfilled the prophetic of Esaias, which prophetic saith, * By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed fatte, and their eares are dull of hearing, & with their eyes they haue winked, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their hearts, and should returne, that I might heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 ¶ For verily I say vnto you, that many Prophets & righteous men haue desired to see these things which ye see, & haue not seene them, and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 Whensoever a man heareth the word of the kingdom, and vnderstandeth it not, the euill one cometh, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: and this is he which hath receiued the seede by the way side.

20 And he that receiued seede in the stonie ground, is he which heareth the worde, and incontinently with ioy receiueeth it.

21 Yet hath he no roote in himselfe, and dureth but a season: for as soone as tribulation or persecution cometh because of the worde, by and by he is offended.

22 And he that receiueeth the seede among thornes, is he that heareth the worde: but the care of this worlde, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he is made vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiueeth the seede in the good ground, is he that heareth the worde, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredth folde, some sixtie folde, and some thirtie folde.

24 ¶ An other parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field.

25 But while men slept, there came his enemy, and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 And when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 Then came the seruants of the householder, and said vnto him, Master, sowdest thou not good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 And he said to them, The enuious man hath

Parables.

S. Matthewe.

A Prophet without hono

done this. Then the seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he saide, Nay, left while ye goe about to gather the tares, ye yelacke vp also with them the wheate.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harvest, and in time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye first the tares, & binde them in sheaves to burne them: but gather y^e wheat into my barn.

Mar. 4.
30, 31.
Luke 13. 29.
31 ¶ Another parable he put forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seede, which a man taketh and soweth in his felde:

32 Which in deede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and it is a tree, so that the birdes of heauen come and build in the branches thereof.

Luke 13.
21.
33 ¶ Another parable spake he to them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leaven, which a woman taketh and hideth in three peckes of meale, till all be leavened.

Mark. 4.
33, 34.
34 ¶ All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without parables spake he not to them,

Psal. 78. 2.
35 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by y^e Prophet, saying, 3, "I will open my mouth in parables, & will vtter y^e things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then sent Iesus the multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples came vn to him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the felde.

37 Then answered he, and saide to them, He that soweth the good seede, is the Sonne of man,

38 And the felde is the worlde; and the good seede, they are the children of the kingdome, and the tares are the children of the wicked,

Isa. 3. 13.
Isa. 14. 15.
39 And the enemy that soweth them, is the deuill, * and the harvest is the ende of the world, and the reapers be the Angels.

40 As then the tares are gathered, and burned in the fire, so shall it be in the ende of this world.

41 The sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie,

42 And shall cast them into a fornace of fire. There shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.

Dan. 12. 3.
Wisd. 3. 7.
43 ¶ Then shal the iust men shine as the sunne in the kingdome of their Father. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treasure hid in the field, which whē a man hath found, he hideth it, & for ioy thereof departeth & selleth all that he hath, & buyeth that felde.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like to a merchant man, that seeketh good pearles,

46 Who hauing found a pearle of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a drave net cast into the sea, that gathereth of all kindes of thinges.

48 Which, when it is full, men draw to land, and sit and gather the good into vessels, and cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at the ende of the world. The

Angels shal goe forth, and sever the badde from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into a fornace of fire: there shalbe wayling, and gnashing of teeth.

51 ¶ Iesus saide vnto them, Vnderstand ye all these things? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 ¶ Then saide he vnto them, Therefore enery Scribe which is taught vnto y^e kingdome of heauen, is like vnto an houtholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things both new & olde.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had ended these parables, he departed thence,

54 * And came into his owne countrey, and taught them in their Synagogue, so that they were astonied, and saide, Whence cometh this wisdom and great workes vnto this man?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie, and his brethren Iames and Ioses, and Simon and Iudas?

56 And are not his sisters all with vs? Whence then hath he all these things?

57 And they were offended with him. Then Iesus saide to them, * A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many great workes there, for their vnbeliefe sake.

C H A P. XIII.

2 Herods opinion concerning Christ. 10 Iohn is beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth foue thousand men with foue loaves and two fishes. 23 He prayeth in the mountaine. 25 He appeareth by night vnto his disciples vpon the sea. 31 And Iames Peter. 33 They confesse him to bee the sonne of God. 36 He healeth all that touched the hemme of his garment.

Mark.
Luke 9.
A T that time Herode the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn Baptist: he is risen againe from the dead, and therefore great workes are wrought by him.

3 ¶ For Herode had taken Iohn, and bounde him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Wherefore he promised with an oath, that he would giue her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, saide, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.

9 And the King was sorie: neuertheless, because of the othe, and them that sate with him at the table, he commanded it to be giuen.

10 And sent, and beheaded Iohn in y^e prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the maide, and she brought it vnto her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his body,

Mar. 6. 33 body and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 * And when Iesus heard it, he departed
thence by shippe into a desert place apart. And
John 9. 10. when the multitude had heard it, they followed
him afoote out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth and saw a great mul-
titude, and was moued with compassion toward
them, and he healed their sicke.

Mar. 6. 35 15 ¶ And when euen was come, * his disciples
came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the
John 6. 5. houre is already past: let y^e multitude depart, y^e
they may go into y^e townes, & bye them vitayles.

16 But Iesus said to them, They haue no neede
to goe away: giue ye them to cate.

17 Then saide they vnto him, We haue here
but five loanes, and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commaunded the multitude to sit
downe on the grasse, & tooke the five loanes and
the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen & blef-
sed, & brake, and gaue the loanes to his disciples,
and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all cate, and were satted,
and they tooke vp of the fragments that remain-
ed, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five
thousand men, beside women and litle children.

22 ¶ And streightway Iesus compelled his dis-
ciples to ento into a shippe, and to goe ouer be-
fore him, while he sent the multitude away.

23 And asone as he had sent the multitude
away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray:
* and when y^e euening was come, he was there alone.

Mark. 6. 45, 46, 47, 18. 24 And the ship was now in the middes of
the sea, and was tossed with waues: for it was a
contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ie-
sus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples saw him walking
on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spi-
rit, and cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, say-
ing, Be of good comfort. It is I: Be not afraide.

28 Then Peter answered him, & saide, Master,
if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on y^e water.

29 And he saide, Come And when Peter was
come downe out of the ship, he walked on the
water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he sawe a mighty winde, he was
afraide: and as he began to sinke, he cried, saying,
Master, saue me.

31 So immediatly Iesus stretched forth his
hand, and caught him, and saide to him, O thou of
litle faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And as soone as they were come into the
ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and
worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the
sonne of God.

Mar. 6. 34. 34 ¶ And when they were come oner, they
came into the land of Gennefret.

35 And when the men of that place kneve
him, they sent out into all that countrey round a-
bout, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,

36 And besought him, that they might touch

the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as
touched it, were made whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the
Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods com-
maundement by their owne traditions. 13 The
plant that shall be rooted out. 18 What things
desile a man. 27 He deliuereth the woman of
Cananites daughter. 26 The bread of the children.
30 He healeth the sick, 36 And feedeth foure
thousand men, beside women and children.

Then came to Iesus the Scribes and Pharisees,
which were of Ierusalem, saying,

2 * Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tra-
dition of the Elders? for they wash not their
hands when they cate bread.

3 But he answered and saide vnto them, Why
doe ye also transgresse the commaundement of
God by your tradition?

4 * For God hath commaunded, saying, Ho-
nour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth
father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoener shal say to father or
mother, By the gift that is offered by me, thou
mayest haue profite,

6 Though he honour not his father, or his mo-
ther, *shalbe free*: thus haue ye made the comman-
dement of God of no authority by your traditiō.

7 O hypocrites, Esaias prophecied well of
you, saying,

8 * This people draweth neere vnto me with
their mouth, and honoureth me with their lippes,
but their heart is farre off from me.

9 But in vaine they worship me, teaching for
doctrines, mens precepts.

10 ¶ Then he called the multitude vnto him,
and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, desileth
not the man, but that which commeth out of the
mouth, that desileth the man.

12 ¶ Then came his disciples, and saide vnto
him, Perceiuest thou not, that the Pharisees are
offended in hearing this saying?

13 But he answered, and saide, * Euerie plant
which mine heavenly father hath not planted,
shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be the * blind leaders
of the blinde: and if the blinde leade the blinde,
both shall fall into the ditch.

15 ¶ Then answered Peter, and saide to him,
Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Then said Iesus, Are ye yet without vnder-
standings?

17 Perceiue ye not yet, that whatsoener en-
treth into the mouth, goeth into the belly, and
is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which procede out of the
mouth, come from the heart, & they desile y^e man.

19 For out of the heart * come euill thoughts,
murders, adulteries, fornications, theftes, falsie
testimonies, slanders.

20 These are the things, which desile the
man: but to eate with vnwaſhen handes, desileth
not the man.

21 ¶ And Iesus went thence, and departed in-

to the coasts of Tyrus and Sidon.

22 And beholde, a woman, a Cananite came out of the same coasts, & cryed, saying vnto him, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid: my daughter is miserably vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a worde. Then came to him his disciples, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he answered, and saide, I am not sent but vnto the * lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Yet she came, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 And he answered & saide, It is not good to take the childrens bread, & to cast it to whelpes.

27 But she saide, Trueth, Lord: Yet in dede the whelpes eate of the crummes, which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it to thee, as thou desirest. And her daughter was made whole at that houre.

Mar. 7. 31 29 ¶ So Iesus * went away from thence, and came neere vnto the sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine and sat downe there.

Jhu. 35. 56 30 And great multitudes came vnto him, * haling with them, halt, blinde, dumme, maimed, and many other, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them,

31 In so much that the multitude wondered, to see the dumme speake, the maimed whole, the halt to goe, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mar. 8. 1. 32 * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saide, I haue compassion on this multitude, because they haue continued with me already three dayes, & haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart fasting, least they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples saide vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wilderness, as should suffice so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saide vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? And they saide, Seuen, and a fewe litle fishes.

35 Then he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground,

36 And tooke the seuen loaves, & the fishes, and gaue thanks, & brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that had eaten, were foure thousand men, beside women and litle children.

39 Then Iesus sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, & came into the partes of y Magdala.

10r, Ma.

gadani.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharises require a token. 6 Iesus war-
neth his disciples of the Pharises doctrine. 16 The
confession of Peter. 19 The keyes of heauen. 24
The faithfull must beare the crosse. 25 To winne
or lose the life. 27 Christs comming.

Chap. 12.

58. mar. 8.

11. luke

32. 54.

Then * came the Pharises and Sadduces, and did tempt him, desiring him to shewe them a signe from heauen.

2 But he answered, & saide vnto the, When it

is euening, ye say, Faire weather: for y skie is red.

3 And in the morning ye say, To day shall be a tempest: for the skie is red and lowring. O hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 ¶ The wicked generation, and adulterous Chap. 12.
seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen 31.
it, but the signe of the Prophet * Iona: so he left 10m. 11.
them, and departed. and 21.

5 ¶ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had * forgotten to take bread Mar. 8. 19.
with them. Luke 12. 1.

6 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Take heed & be-
ware of the leauen of the Pharises, & Sadduces.

7 And they || thought in themselves, saying, Js 10r, 10th
because we haue brought no bread. ned with
them.

8 But Iesus knowing it, saide vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke ye thus in your selues, Iesus,
because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet perceiue, neither remember the fise loaves, when there were * fise thousand Chas. 11.
men, and howe many baskets tooke ye vp?

10 Neither the seuen loaves when there were
* foure thousand men, and howe many baskets
tooke ye vp?

11 Why perceiue ye not, that I said vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they that he had not said that they should beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharises, & Sadduces.

13 ¶ Nowe when Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the sonne of man am? Mar. 8. 27.
Luk. 9. 18.

14 And they said, Some say, Iohn Baptist; and some, Elias: and others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saide vnto them; But whom say ye that I am?

16 Then Simon Peter answered, & saide, * Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. Job. 4. 19.

17 And Iesus answered, and said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon, the sonne of Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art * Pe- Job. 14. 19.
ter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not ouercome it.

19 And * I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heauen, and whatsoever thou shalt binde vpon earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen. Job. 14. 19.
Jolua.

20 Then he charged his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth Iesus beganne to shewe vnto his disciples, that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and of the high Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and rise againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him aside, and beganne to rebuke him, saying, Master, pittie thy selfe: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 Then he turned backe, & saide vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan: thou art an offence
vnto

vnto me, because thou vnderstandest not things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

Chap. 10. 24 Iesus then said to his disciples, * if any man will follow me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

34. Luke 9. 25 For * whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, shall save it.

Mar. 8. 35 26 * For what shall it profite a man, though he should winne the whole world, if he lose his owne soule: or what shall a man giue for recompense of his soule?

Mar. 9. 36 27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels, & * then shall he giue to euery man according to his deeds.

Mar. 9. 36 28 * Verely I say vnto you, there be some of them that stand heere, which shall not taste of death, til they haue seene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

C H A P. X V I I.

2 The transfiguration of Christ upon the mountaine of Thabor. 5 Christ ought so to be heard. 11. 13 Of Elias and Iohn Baptist. 15 He healeth the lunaticke. 20 The power of faith. 21 Prayer & fasting. 22 Christ telleth them before of his passion. 27 He payeth tribute.

Mar. 9. 32. And * after six dayes, Iesus tooke Peter, and James, and Iohn his brother, and brought them vp into an hie mountaine apart,

10. the first day after. 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

Mar. 9. 33. 3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

10. the first day after. 4 Then answered Peter, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

10. the first day after. 5 While he yet spake, beholde, a bright cloud shadowed them: and behold, there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, * This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare him.

10. the first day after. 6 And when the disciples heard that, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

10. the first day after. 7 Then Iesus came & touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

10. the first day after. 8 And when they lifted vp their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus onely.

10. the first day after. 9 * And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Shew the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man rise againe from the dead,

10. the first day after. 10 * And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that * Elias must first come?

10. the first day after. 11 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Certainly Elias must first come, and restore all things.

10. the first day after. 12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

10. the first day after. 13 Then the disciples perceived that he spake vnto them of Iohn Baptist.

10. the first day after. 14 * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, & kneeled downe to him,

15 And said, Master, haue pittie on my sonne: for he is lunaticke, and is sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft times into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, & they could not heale him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O generation faithlesse, and crooked, how long now shall I be with you? how long now shall I iustifie you? bring him hither to me,

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, & he went out of him: and the childe was healed at that houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for * verily I say vnto you, if ye haue faith as much as a graine of mustard seed, yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remoue: & nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 * And as they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men,

23 And they shall kill him, but the third day shall he rise againe: & they were very fory.

24 * And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued polle money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He said, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? Of whom doe the kings of the earth take tribute, or polle money? of their children, or of strangers?

26 Peter said vnto him, Of strangers. Then said Iesus vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Neuerthelesse, lest we should offend them, goe to the sea, & cast in an angle, & take the first fish that cometh vp, & when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of twenty pence: that take, and giue it vnto them for me and thee.

C H A P. X V I I I.

1 The greatest in the kingdom of heauen. 3 He teacheth his disciples to be humble, & humble.

6 To avoid occasions of euill. 10 Not to contemne the litle ones. 11 Why Christ came.

15 Of brotherly correction. 17 Of the authoritie of the church. 19 The commendation of prayer and godly assemblies. 21 Of brotherly forgiveness.

22 He same time the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

23 And Iesus called a litle childe vnto him, and set him in the mids of them,

24 And said, Verely I say vnto you, except yee be * conuerted and become as litle children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

25 Whofoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this litle childe, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

26 And whofoeuer shall receive such a litle childe in my Name, receiue me.

27 * But whofoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones which beleue in me, it were better for him, y^e a millstone were hanged about his necke,

and that he were drowned in y^e depth of the sea.

7 Wo be vnto the world because of offences : for it must needs be that offences shall come, but wo be to that man, by whom the offence cometh.

Cha. 5. 30. 8 * Wherefore, if thine hand or thy foot cause thee to offend, cut them off, and cast them from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life, halt, or maimed, then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerslating fire.

9 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, and cast it from thee : it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

Psa. 34. 7. 10 See that yee despise not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen they * Angels alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

Luk. 19. 11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue ninetie & nine, and goe into the mountaynes, and seeke that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioiceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 So is it not the will of your father which is in heauen, y^e one of these litle ones should perishe.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother trespass against thee, goe and tell him his fault betwene thee and him alone : if hee heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother.

16 But if he heare thee not, take yet with thee one or two, that by the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be confirmed.

17 And if he will not vouchsafe to heare them, tell it vnto the Church : and if he refuse to heare the Church also, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoener yee binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen : & whatsoener yee loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Against, Verely I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree in earth vpon any thing, whatsoever they shall desire, it shall be giuen them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the mids of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Master, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I shall forgive him? vnto seven times?

Luk. 17. 4. 22 Iesus said vnto him, I say not to thee, vnto seven times, but vnto seventy times seven times.

23 Therefore is the Kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him tenne thousand talents.

25 And because hee had nothing to pay, his master commanded him to be solde, and his wife, and his children, and all that he had, and the debt to be payed.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Master, appeale thine anger

toward me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then that seruant master had compassion, and loosed him, and forgane him the debt.

28 But when y^e seruant was departed, he found one of his fellowes, which ought him an hundred pence, and he layd hands on him, and tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 Then his fellow fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Appease thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

30 Yet he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 And when his other fellowes saw what was done, they were very sory, and came, and declared vnto their master all that was done.

32 Then his master called him, and said to him, O euill seruant, I forgane thee all that debt, because thou prayedst me.

33 Oughtest thou also to haue had pitie on thy fellow, even as I had pitie on thee?

34 So his master was wroth, and delivered him to the paylers, till he should pay all that was due to him.

35 So likewise shall mine heauenly Father do vnto you, except yee forgive men from your hearts, ech one to his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

3 Christ sheweth for what cause a woman may be diuorced. 11 Conuencie is a gift of God. 14 Heretich litle children. 16 To obtaine life euerslating. 23 The rich men can scarcely be saued. 28 He promysith them which haue left all to follow him, life euerslating.

ANd * it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished those sayings, he departed fro Galile, & came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ Then came vnto him the Pharises tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, * For this cause, shall a man leaue father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife, and they twaine shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let no man therefore put asunder that, which God hath coupled together.

7 They sayd to him, Why did then * Moses commaund to giue a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He said vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your heart, suffered you to put away your wives: but from y^e beginning it was net so.

9 I say therefore vnto you, * that who soeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for whoredome, and marry another, committeth adultery : and who soeuer marryeth her which is diuorced, committeth adultery.

10 Then said his disciples to him, If the matter be so betwene man and wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he sayd vnto them, All men cannot receive this saying, except they be eunuchs.

12 For some are eunuchs from their birth, and some are made so by men, and some have vowed themselves to singleness for the Kingdome of heauen. But whosoever is able to receive this saying, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Iesus said vnto the disciples, The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that sowed good seed in his field.

14 And as he slept, he came an enemy, and sowed tares among the wheat.

15 And when the wheat was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then the tares also sprung up.

16 And the servants of the lord said vnto him, Lord, we would that thou wouldest bid them to pull them up.

17 He said vnto them, No, lest while we pull up the tares, we pull up the wheat also. Let them both grow together, till the harvest. At that season I will send the reapers, and I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the wheat, and bind them in sheaves, to be bound in bundles for the garner. Then will I say to the servants, Gather ye together now the tares, and bind them in bundles, to be burned. And he will say vnto the servants, Bind the bundles in bundles, to be burned. And he will say vnto the servants, Bind the bundles in bundles, to be burned.

ceiue this thing, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

11 For there are ſome chaſte, which were ſo borne of ~~the~~ mothers belly: and there be ſome chaſte, which be made chaſte by men: and there bee ſome chaſte, which haue made themſelues chaſte for the kingdome of heauen. He that is able to receiue ~~this~~, let him receiue it.

Chap. 18.3
Mar. 10.13
Mat. 18.15
12 ¶ Then were brought to him litle children, that he ſhould put ~~his~~ handes on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, ſuffer the litle children and forbid them not to come to me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his handes on them, he departed thence.

Mar. 10.
17. Luke
18.18
16 ¶ And beholde, one came, and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good: there is none good but one, euen God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

Ex. 20.13.
Mat. 5.17
Rom. 13.9
18 He ſayd to him, Which? And Ieſus ſayd, * Theſe, Thou ſhalt not kill: Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie: Thou ſhalt not ſteale: Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe.

19 Honour thy father and mother: and thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

Mar. 10.
20 ¶ The yong man ſayd vnto him, I haue obſerued all theſe things from my youth: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe, ſell that thou haſt, and giue it to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, & come, and follow me.

22 And when the yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for hee had great poſſeſſions.

23 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto his diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhal hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Mar. 10.
24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into ~~the~~ kingdome of God.

25 And when his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 And Ieſus beheld them, and ſayde vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

Mar. 10.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and ſaid to him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and folowed thee: what ſhall we haue?

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay to you, that when the ſonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his maielte, ye which folowed me in the regeneration, * ſhall ſit alſo vpon twelue thrones, and iudge the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

29 And whoſoeuer ſhal forſake houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, he ſhall receiue an hundred folde more, and ſhall inherite euerlaſting life.

Chap. 20.16
Mar. 10.31
Luke 13.30
30 ¶ But many that are firſt ſhall be laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

C H A P. XX.

1 Chriſt teacheth by a ſimilitude, that God is debitor vnto no man, and how he alway calleth men to his labour. 18 He admoniſheth them of his paſſion. 20 He teacheth him to ſee ambition. 28 Chriſt payeth our ranſom. 30 He giueth two blouds men their fight.

For the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine houſholder, which went out at the dawning of ~~the~~ day to hire laborers into his vineyard.

2 And he agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, and ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw other ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſayd vnto them, Goe ye alſo into my vineyard, & whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you: and they went their way.

5 Againc he went out about the ſixt and ninth houre and did likewiſe.

6 And he went about the eleventh houre, and found other ſtanding idle, and ſayde vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſayd vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſayd to them, Goe ye alſo into my vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 ¶ And when euen was come, the maſter of the vineyard ſayd vnto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning at the laſt, till thou come to the firſt.

9 And they which were hired about the eleventh houre, came & receiued euery man a peny.

10 Nowe when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould receiue more, but they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the maſter of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt haue wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equal vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 And hee answered one of them, ſaying, ¶ Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diſt thou not agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that which is thine owne, and go thy way: I will giue vnto this laſt, as much as to thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do as I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euil becauſe I am good?

16 ¶ So the laſt ſhal be firſt, and the firſt laſt: ¶ for many are called, but few choſen.

17 ¶ And Ieſus went vp to Ieruſalem, & tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſayde vnto them,

18 Beholde, we goe vp to Ieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death,

19 And * ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: but the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedeus children with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, what wouldeſt thou? She ſaid to him, Grant that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one at thy right hand, and the other at

thy left hand in thy kingdome.

22 And Iesus answered and sayd, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cuppe that I shall drinke of, and to be baptised with the baptisme that I shall be baptised with? They said to him, We are able.

23 And he sayd vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deed of my cuppe, and shall be baptised with the baptisme, that I am baptised with, but to sit at my right hande, and at my left hande, is not mine to giue: but it shall be giuen to them, for whom it is prepared of my Father.

Mar. 10. 24 * And when the other ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

41. Luk. 22. 25. 25 Therefore Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the Lords of the Gētiles haue domination ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie ouer them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but who soeuer will be great among you, let him be your seruant.

27 And i whoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant,

Pbil. 2. 7. 28 * Euen as the sonne of man came not to be serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ranfome of many.

Mar. 10. 46. Luk. 18. 35. 29 ¶ * And as they departed from Iericho, a multitude folowed him.

30 And beholde, two blinde men, sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried, saying, O Lorde, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cried the more, saying, O Lorde, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

32 Then Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do to you?

33 They said to him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Iesus moued with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

7 Christ rideth into Ierusalem on an asse. 12 The buyers and sellers are chased out of the Temple.

15 The children with prosperitie vnto Christ.

19 The figge tree withereth. 22 Faith requisite in prayer.

25 Iohns baptisme. 28 The two sonnes.

33 The parable of the bisshoppes. 42 The corne sowne in the field.

43 The tewe reiected, and the Gentiles reiectured.

Mar. 11. 1. Luk. 19. 29. 1 And * when they drew nere to Ierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of the Olives, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying to them, Goe into the towne that is ouer against you, and anon yee shall finde an asse bound, and a colt with him: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, say ye, that the Lorde hath neede of them, and straightway hee will let them goe.

11. 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

12. 5 ¶ Tell yethe daughter of Sion, behold, thy

King cometh vnto thee, meek, & sitting vpon an asse, & a colt, the fole of an asse vied to the yoke.

6 So the disciples went, and did as Iesus had commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And a great multitude spred their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches from the trees and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreover, the people that went before, and they also that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna the Sonne of Dauid: blessed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna, *ibon which art in the highest heauen.*

10 ¶ And when he was come into Ierusalem, *Mar. 11. Luk. 19. 45. Ioh. 8. 20.* all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the people said, This is IESVS the Prophet of Nazaret in Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said to them, it is written, * Mine house shall be called the house of prayer: but * ye haue made it a denne of theues.

14 Then the blinde, and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the * chiefe Priests and Scribes sawe the mannailes that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And said vnto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Iesus said vnto them, Yea: read yee neuer, * By the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast made perfite the praise?

17 ¶ So he left them, & went out of the citie vnto Bethania, and lodged there,

18 And * in the morning, as he returned into the city, he was hungry,

19 And seeing a figge tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, & said to it, Neuer fruit grow on thee hence forwards, And anon the figge tree withered.

20 And when his disciples sawe it, they marvelled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered?

21 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, & doubt not, ye shall not onely do that, which I haue done to the figtree, but also if yee say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, it shall be done.

22 ¶ And whatsoever ye shall aske in prayer, if ye belecue, ye shall receiue it.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the people came vnto him, as he was teaching, and said,

24 By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

25 Then Iesus answered and said vnto them, I also will aske of you a certaine thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

26 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? || from heauen, or of men? Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shall say, From

heauen,

107, of

Gal.

107, of

Gal.

heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleue him?

25 And if we say, Of men, we feare the people: * for all holde Iohn as a Prophet.

27 Then they answered Iesus, and saide, We cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke ye? A certaine man had two sonnes, and came to the elder, & saide, Sonne, go and worke to day in my vineyard.

29 But he answered, and saide, I will not: yet afterward he repented himselfe, and went.

30 Then came he to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I will, sir: yet he went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of the father? They said vnto him, The first. Iesus sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots shall goe before you into the kingdome of God.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleued him, & yee, though ye sawe it, were not moued with repentance afterward, that ye might beleue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certaine householder, * which planted a vineyard, & hedged it round about, and made a winepresse therein, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew nere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen to receiue the fruites thereof.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other seruants, more then the first: and they did the like vnto them.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they sayde among themselves, * This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, & let vs take his inheritance.

39 So they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When therefore the Lord of the vineyard shal come, what wil he doe to those husbandmen?

41 They saide vnto him, Hee will cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shal deliuer him the fruites in their seasons.

42 Iesus sayde vnto them, Read yee neuer in the Scriptures, * The stone which the builders refused, the same is made the head of the corner: This was the Lordes doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shal bee taken from you, and shall be giuen to a nation, which shall bring forth the fruites thereof.

44 * And whosoever shall fall on this stone, he shal be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceived that hee

spake of them.

46 And they seeking to lay handes on him, feared the people, because they tooke him as a prophet.

CHAP. XXII

2 The parable of the marriage. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 11 The marriage garment. 17 Offpaying of tribute. 25 Of the resurrection. 36 The Scribes question. 43 Christs diuinitie.

Then * Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe in parables, saying,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which married his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding, but they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxen & my fardles are killed, & all things are ready: come vnto my marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his furrowe, and another about his merchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and in-treated them sharply, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard it, hee was wroth, and sent forth his warriers, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their cite.

8 Then saide he to his seruants, Truly the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore out into the hie wayes, and as many as ye finde, bid them to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie wayes, and gathered together all that euer they found, both good and bad: so the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 Then the king came in, to see the guests, and sawe there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he said vnto him, Friend, howe camest thou in hither, & hast not on a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foote take him away, and cast him into viter darkenesse: * there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharises & tooke counsell how they might tangle him in talke,

16 And they sent vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truly, neither carest for any man: for thou considerest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, howe thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought him a peny.

20 And hee saide vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They saide vnto him, Cesars. Then sayde hee vnto them, * Giue therefore to Cesar, the things which

Luke. 14. 16.

Tim. 3. 9.

Chap. 8. 13.

and 13. 43.

Ex. 23. 30.

Chap. 30. 16.

Mar. 12. 13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

13. Luke 20. 30.

The Sadduces question,

S. Mathewe. Of the ambition, couetousnes,

which are Cesars, & giue vnto God, those things which are Gods.

22 And when they hearde it, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

Mar. 12. 23 ¶ The same day the Sadduces came to him (which say that there is no resurrection) and asked him,

Luke 20. 27. 24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, let his brother marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

Mat. 23. 8. 25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, & the first maried a wife, and deceased: and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

Mat. 23. 8. 26 Likewise also the second, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all, the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shal she be of the seuen? for all had her.

29 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry wiues, nor wiues are bestowed in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 And concerning the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read what is spoken vnto you of God, saying,

Exod. 3. 6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is nor the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the people heard it, they were astonied at his doctrine.

Mar. 12. 34 ¶ But when the Pharises had heard, that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they attempted together.

35 And one of them, which was an expounder of the Lawe, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the Lawe?

Deut. 6. 5. 37 Iesus sayde to him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first & the great commandment.

39 And the second is like vnto this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hangeth the whole Law, and the Prophets.

Luke 10. 27. 41 ¶ While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They said vnto him, Dauids.

43 He sayde vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

Psal. 110. 1. 44 * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If then Dauid call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And none could answer him a word, neither durst any from that day forth aske him any questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 Christ condemneth the ambition, couetousnes, & hypocrisie of the Scribes and Pharises. 31 Their persecutions against the seruants of God. 37 He

prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem.

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The * Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and doe but alter their works do not: for they say, and doe not.

4 * For they binde heauie burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 All their works they doe for to be seene of men: for they make their phylacteries broad, and make * long the fringes of their garments,

6 * And loue the chiefe place at feasts, and to haue the chiefe seates in the assemblies,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, || Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called, Rabbi: for one is your doctor, to wit, Christ, & al ye are brethren.

9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for there is but one, your Father which is in heauen.

10 Be not called doctors: for one is your doctor, to wit, Christ.

11 But hee that is greatest among you, let him be your seruant.

12 * For who soeuer will exalte himselfe, shall bee brought lower: and who soeuer will humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ Wo therefore be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because ye shut vp the kingdom of heauen before men: for yee your selues goe not in, neither suffer ye them that would enter, to come in.

14 ¶ Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widowes houses, & the children vnder a colour of long prayers: wherefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea and land to make one of your proselition: and when hee is made, ye make him two folde more the childe of bell, then you your selues.

16 Wo be vnto you blinde guides, which say, Who soeuer sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing: but who soeuer sweareth by the golde of the Temple, hee offendeth.

17 Ye fooles, and blinde, whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And who soeuer sweareth by the altar, it is nothing: but who soeuer sweareth by the offering that is vpon it, offendeth.

19 Ye fooles & blinde, whether is greater, the offering, or the altar which sanctifieth the offering?

20 Who soeuer therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 * And who soeuer sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 * And hee y sweareth by heauē, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.

23 ¶ Wo be to you Scribes, and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye tithe mint, and anise, and cummine, and leaue the weightier matters of the Law,

indgement, and mercy, & fidelity. These ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine out a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 ¶ Wo be to you, Scribes, and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye make cleane the vter side of the cup, and of the platter: but within they are full of bribery and excheite.

26 ¶ Thou blinde Pharise, cleanse first the inside of the cuppe and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Wo be to you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto ¶ whited tombes, which appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthinesse.

28 So are ye also: for outward yee appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquitie.

29 ¶ Wo be vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye builde the tombes of the Prophets, & garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we woulde not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 So then ye be witness vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets.

32 Fulfill yee also the measure of your fathers.

33 O serpents, the generation of vipers, howe should ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore beholde, I send vnto you Prophets, & wisemen, and Scribes, & of them ye shall kill & crucifie: & of them that ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from citie to citie,

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that was shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of Abel the righteous, vnto the blood of Zacharias, the sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 ¶ Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest ¶ prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, howe often woulde I haue gathered thy children together, * as the henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye woulde not!

38 Beholde, your habitation shall be left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till that ye say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XXIIII.

1 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the Temple. 5. 24 The false Christs. 13 To perseuere. 14 The preaching of the Gospel. 6. 29 The signes of the end of the world. 41 He warneth them to make. 42 The sudden coming of Christ.

And ¶ Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, & his disciples came to him, to shew him the building of the Temple.

2 And Iesus saide vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not be here left a stone vpon a stone, that shall not be cast downe.

3 And as hee saie vpon the mount of Oliues,

his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, Tell vs when these things shall be, and what signe shall be of thy coming, and of the end of the world.

4 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, * Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, & rumors of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, & realme against realme, and there shall be pestilence, and famine, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are but the beginning of sorowes,

9 ¶ Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall bee increased, the loue of many shall be colde.

13 ¶ But he that endureth to the end, he shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached thorow the whole world for a witness vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 ¶ When ye * therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, standing in the holy place, (let him that readeth, consider it)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house toppe, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house.

18 And hee that is in the feld, let not him returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 And wo shall to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the * Sabbath day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the worlde to this time, nor shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no ¶ flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 ¶ Then if any shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, beleue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes, and wonders, so that if it were possible, they should deceiue the very elect.

25 Beholde, I haue tolde you before,

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Beholde, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Beholde, he is in the ¶ secret places, beleue it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth into the West, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 ¶ For wherefoever a dead carkeis is, thither will the Eagles resort.

29 ¶ And immediately after the tribulations of those daies, shall the sunne be darkened, and the

Eph. 5. 6.

I. col. 2. 18.

Chs. 10. 17.

Luke 2. 13.

Job. 15. 20.

and 1. 6. 2.

1. 7. 6. 3.

13.

2. Tim. 2. 5.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mar. 13. 14.

Luke 21. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

To watch.

S. Mathewe.

The virgins, and the talents

moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

Mat. 7. 13 30 * And then shall appeare the signe of the
Mat. 1. 7. Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, and they shal see the Sonne of man come in the cloudes of heauen with power and great glory.

1. Cor. 15. 31 * And hee shall sende his Angels with a
2. 1. 166. great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, *ana* from the one end of heauen, vnto the other.

32 Nowe learne the parable of the figge tree: when her bough is yet tender, & it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere.

33 So likewise ye, when ye see all these things, knowe, that the *kingdome* of God is neere, *en: n* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shal not passe, till all these things be done.

Mat. 13. 31 35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shal not passe away.

36 But of that day & houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so likewise shall the coming of the Sonne of man be.

Gen. 7. 5. 38 * For as in the dayes before the flood, they
1. 1. 167. did eate and drinke, marry, and giue in marriage, vnto the day that Noe entred into the Arke,
3. 20.

39 And knew nothing til the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shal also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

Luk. 17. 40 * Then two men shall be in the fieldes, the
34. 5. one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

1. 168. 41 Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one shall bee receiued, and the other shall bee refused.

Mat. 13. 35 42 * Wake therefore: for ye know not what houre your master will come.

Luk. 12. 43 Of * this be sure, that if the Goodman of the house knewe at what watch the thiefe would come, he woulde surely watch, and not suffer his house to be digged through.

39. 1. 169. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in the houre that ye thinke not, will the Sonne of man come.

Luk. 12. 45 * Who then is a faithfull seruant and wife,
42. whom his master hath made ruler ouer his house, hold to giue them meate in season?

46 Blessed is that seruant whome his master, when he cometh, shal finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But if that euill seruant shal say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his coming,

49 And beginne to smite his fellowes, and to eate and to drinke with the drunken,

50 That seruants master will come in a day, when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he be is not ware of,

Or, sepa- 51 And will cut him off, and giue him his por-
rate him. tion with hypocrites: * there shalbe weeping and
Chap. 13. gnashing of teeth.
41. and
25. 30.

C H A P. XXV.

1 By the similitude of the virgins, Iesus teacheth every man to watch. 14 And by the talents to be

diligent. 31 The last iudgement. 32 The sheepe and the goates. 35 The workes of the faithfull.

Then the kingdome of heauen shalbe likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went to meete the bridegrome.

2 And five of them were wise, & five foolish.

3 The foolish tooke their lampes, but tooke none oyle with them.

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 Now while the bridegrome taried long, all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crye made, Beholde, the bridegrome cometh: goe out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgins arofe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish sayd to the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, We feare lest come there will not be enough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, & buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came: and they that were readie, went in with him to the wedding, and the gate was shut.

11 Afterwards came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verely, I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore: for ye know ney- ther the day, nor the houre, when the Sonne of man will come.

14 * For the kingdome of heauen is as a man that going into a strange countrey, called his ser- uants, and deliuered to them his goods.

15 And vnto one hee gaue five talents, and to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his owne habilitie, and straightway went from home.

16 Then hee that had receiued the five talents, went, and occupied with them, and I gayned other five talents.

17 Likewise also, he that receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that receiued that one, went, and digged it in the earth, and hid his masters money.

19 But after a long season, the master of those seruants came, and reckoned with them.

20 Then came hee that had receiued five ta- lents, and brought other five talents, saying, Mas- ter, thou deliueredst vnto me five talents: behold, I have gained with them other five talents.

21 Then his master saide vnto him, It is well done good seruant and faithfull, Thou hast bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

22 Also hee that had receiued two talents, came & said, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I have gained two others talents with the.

23 His master said vnto him, It is well done good seruant, and faithfull, Thou hast bene faith- full in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

24 Then he which had receiued the one ta- lent, came and said, Master, I knew that thou wast

C H A P. XXVI.

an hard man, which reapeſt where thou ſowedſt
not, and gathereth where thou ſtrawedſt not:

25 I was therefore afraid, and went, and hid thy
talent in the earth: behold, thou haſt thine owne.

26 And his maſter answered, and ſayde vnto
him, Thou calt ſervant, and ſlouthful, thou knoweſt
that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather
where I ſtrawed not.

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my
monny to the exchangers, & then at my comming
ſhould I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and
giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto every man that hath, it ſhal be gi-
uen, and he ſhal haue abundance, & from him that
hath not, euen that he hath, ſhal be taken away.

30 Call therefore that vnprofitable ſervant in-
to vtter * darkenſſe: there ſhall he weeping and
gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ And when the Sonne of man cometh in
his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then
ſhall he ſit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all na-
tions, and he ſhal ſeparate them one from another,
as a ſhepherd ſeparateth y^e ſheep fro the goats.

33 And hee ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right
hand, and the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhal the King ſay to them on his right
hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father: inherite ye
the kingdome prepared for you from the founda-
tions of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee
meate: I thirſted, and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a
ſtranger, and yee lodged me:

36 I was naked, and yee clothed mee: I was
ſicke, and yee viſited me: I was in priſon, and yee
came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſay-
ing, Lord, when ſawe wee thee an hungred, and fed
thee? or a thirſted, and gaue thee drinke?

38 And when ſawe wee thee a ſtranger, and
lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſawe wee thee ſicke, or in priſon,
and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto
them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee haue
done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren,
yee haue done it to me.

41 Then ſhal he ſay vnto them on the left ſide,
Depart from mee ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire,
which is prepared for the deuil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee no
meate: I thirſted, and yee gaue mee no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and yee lodged mee not: I
was naked, and yee clothed mee not: ſicke, and in
priſon, and yee viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying,
Lord, when ſawe wee thee an hungred, or a thirſt,
or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and
did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, and ſay, Verely
I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one
of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to me.

46 * And theſe ſhal go into euerlaſting paine,
and the righteous into life eternal.

3 Conſpiracie of the Priests againſt Chriſt. 10
He excuſeth Magdalene. 26 The inſtigation of the
Lords Supper. 31 The diſciples weakenſſe. 48
The treaſon of Iudas. 62 The ſworde. 64 Be-
cauſe Chriſt calleth himſelfe the Sonne of Gods, he
is iudged worthy to die. 69 Peter denieth, and
repenteth.

A Nd * it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed
all theſe ſayings, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

2 Ye know that within two dayes is the Paſſe-
ouer, and the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered to
be crucified.

3 * Then aſſembled together the chiefe Priests,
and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into
the hall of the hie Prielt, called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted how they might take Ieſus by
ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leaſt any
vproare be among the people.

6 ¶ * And when Ieſus was in Bethania, in the
houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, which had
a boxe of very coſtly oyntment, and powred it on
his head, as he ſate at the table.

8 And when his diſciples ſawe it, they had in-
dignation, ſaying, What needed this waſte?

9 For this oyntment might haue bene ſold for
much, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Ieſus knowing it, ſaid vnto them, Why
trouble ye the woman? for ſhee hath wrought a
good worke vpon me.

11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with
you, but me ſhall ye not haue alwayes.

12 For in that ſhee powred this oyntment on
my body, ſhe did it to bury me.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this
Goſpel ſhal be preached throughout al the world,
there ſhall alſo this that ſhe hath done, be ſpoken
of for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Is-
cariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And ſayd, What will ye giue me, and I will
deliuer him vnto you? and they appoynted vnto
him thirtie pecies of ſiluer.

16 And from that time, he ſought opportuni-
tie to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now on the firſt day of the feaſt of Vn-
leauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying
vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for
thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And hee ſayde, Goe into the citie to ſuch a
man, and ſay to him, The maſter ſaith, My time is
at hand: I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thine houſe
with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had giuen
them charge, and made ready the Paſſeouer.

20 * So when the euen was come, hee ſate
downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſayde, Verely I ſay
vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowful, & began
euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Is it I, Maſter?

23 And he answered & ſaid, ¶ He that dippeth
his hand with me in the diſh, he ſhall betray me.

24 Surely

Mar. 14.
1. Luk. 22.

1.

Job. 12.
47.

Mar. 14. 8
Job. 12. 3.
and 12. 3.

Drut. 19
12.

Mar. 14
10. Luke
22. 4.

Mar. 14.
12. Luke
22. 7.

Mar. 14.
18.
Luke 22.
14.

Job. 13. 21

Pſa. 41. 9.

24 Surely the sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe be to that man, by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and sayd, Is it I, Master? He sayde vnto him, Thou hast sayd it.

1. Cor. 11.
24.

26 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread: and when he had giuen thanks, hee brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

27 Also he tooke the cup, & when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it them, saying, Drinke ye al of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, that is shed for many, for the remission of sinnes.

29 I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine vntil that day, when I shal drinke it new w you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung a Psalm, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

Mar. 14.
27.

31 ¶ Then sayd Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended by mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered.

Job. 13.
38.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

Mar. 14.
28. and
16.7.

33 But Peter answered, and sayde vnto him, Though that al men should be offended by thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 ¶ Iesus sayde vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night, before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter sayde vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also sayd al the disciples.

Mar. 14.
32.

36 ¶ Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane, & saide vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

Lu. 22. 39.

37 And hee tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and beganne to waxe sorowfull, and grievously troubled.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heauie, come vnto the death: tarrye yee here, and watch with me.

39 So hee went a litle further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cuppe passe from mee: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, he came vnto the disciples, & found them asleepe, and said to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch, and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: the spirit in deed is readie, but the flesh is weak.

42 Again he went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cuppe cannot passe away from mee, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and founde them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 So he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same wordes.

45 Then came he to his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: beholde, the houre is at hande, and the sonne of

man is giuen into the handes of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs goe: beholde, hee is at hand that betrayeth me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the hie Priests, and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that is he, lay holde on him.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, God saue thee, Master, and kissed him.

50 Then Iesus sayde vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and layde hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the hie Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sword into his place: for all that take the sword, shal perish with the sword.

53 Either thinkest thou, that I can not now pray to my Father, and he will giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 How then should the Scriptures be fulfilled, which say, that it must be so?

55 The same houre said Iesus to the multitude, Yee be come out as it were against a theefe, with swords & staves, to take me: sate dayly teaching in the Temple among you, and ye tooke me not.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. ¶ Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they tooke Iesus, and ledde him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 And Peter folowed him a farre off vnto the hie Priestes hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the ende.

59 Nowe the chiefe Priestes and the Elders, and all the whole Council sought false witness against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But they founde none, and though many false witnesses came, yet founde they none: but at the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This man said, ¶ I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three dayes.

62 Then the chiefe Priest arose, and sayde to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witness against thee?

63 But Iesus helde his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and sayde to him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 ¶ Iesus said to him, Thou hast said it: neuertheless I say vnto you, hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting at the right hand of the power of God, and come in the cloudes of the heauen.

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath blasphemed: what haue wee any more neede of witnesses beholde, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is worthy to die.

Mat. 26. 67 * Then ſpate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other ſmote him with their rods,
68 Saying, Prophecie to vs, O Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

Mar. 14. 69 ¶ Peter ſate without in the hall, and a mayde came to him ſaying, Thou alſo wait with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, ſaying, I wote not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he went out into the porch, another wayde ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This man was alowith Ieſus of Nazaret.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, ſaying, I know not the man.

73 So after a while, came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid vnto Peter, Surely thou art alſo one of them: for euen thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then begaue he to curſe himſelfe, and to ſwear, ſaying, I knowe not the man. And immediately the cocke crowe.

75 Then Peter remembered the words of Ieſus, which had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrife. So hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is deliuered vnto Pilate. *3* Iudas hangeth himfelfe. *23* Chriſt is pronounced innocent by the Iudge, and yet is condemned and crucified among themſelues. *46* Hee prayeth vpon the croſſe. *51* The vail is rent. *52* The dead bodies riſe. *57* Iofeph burieth Chriſt. *64* Waichmaen keepe the graue.

*W*hen * the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſtes, and the Elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Ieſus, to put him to death.

2 And ledde him away bound, and deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then when Iudas which betrayed him, ſawe that hee was condemned, hee repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie peces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned betraying the innocent blood. But they ſayd, What is that to vs ſee thou to it.

5 And when hee had caſt downe the ſiluer peces in the Temple, hee departed, and went, and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſtes tooke 3 ſiluer peces, and ſayd, It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the treaſure, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought with them a potters ſelde, for the burial of ſtrangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, * The field of blood, vntill this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremias the Prophet, ſaying, * And they tooke thirtie ſiluer peces, the price of him that was valued, whome they of the children of Iſrael valued.

10 And they gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 ¶ And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

12 And when hee was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then ſayde Pilate vnto him, Heaſt thou not how many things they lay againſt thee?

14 But he answered him not to one worde, in ſomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Nowe at the feaſt, the gouernour was wont to deliuer vnto the people a priſoner, whome they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 When they were then gathered together, Pilate ſayde vnto them, Whether will yee that I let looſe vnto you Barabbas, or Ieſus which is called Chriſt?

18 (For he knew well, that for enuie they had deliuered him.)

19 Alſo when hee was ſet downe vpon the iudgement ſeate, his wife ſent to him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame by reaſon of him.)

20 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſtes and the Elders had perſwaded the people, that they ſhoulde ſike Barabbas, and ſhould deſtroy Ieſus.

21 Then the gouernour answered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let looſe vnto you? And they ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſayde vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus which is called Chriſt? They all ſayd to him, Let him be crucified.

23 Then ſayde the gouernour, But what euill hath hee done? Then they cryed the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſaw that he auailed nothing, but that more tumult was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his handes before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt man: looke you to it.

25 Then answered al the people, and ſaid, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Thus let he Barabbas looſe vnto them, and ſcourged Ieſus, & deliuered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the common hall, and gathered about him the whole band.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put vpon him a ſcarlet robe,

29 And platted a crowne of thornes, and put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand, and bowed their knees before him, and mocked him, ſaying, God ſaue thee King of the Iewes,

30 And ſpited vpon him, and tooke a reede, and ſmote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him, they tooke the robe from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 ¶ And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 ¶ And when they came vnto the place called Golgotha, (that is to ſay, the place of dead mens ſkullies)

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, hee

Mar. 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14

Mar. 15. 16. John 19. 2

Mar. 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

Mar. 15. 22. John 19. 27.

hee would not drinke.

35 ¶ And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, & did cast lots, that it might bee fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, * They diuided my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did cast lots.

Psa. 22.
18.

Mat. 15.

44.

36 And they fate, and watched him there.

37 ¶ They set vp also ouer his head his cause written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 ¶ And there were two theeues crucified wth him, one on the right hande, & another on the left.

39 And they that passed by, reuled him, wagging their heads,

John 8.

39.

40 And saying, * Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou bee the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the hie Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, and Pharises, sayd,

42 He saued others, but he canot saue himselfe: if hee bee the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleue him.

Psa. 22. 8.

Wise. 3. 18.

43 * Hee trusteth in God, let him deliuer him now, if hee will haue him: for hee sayde, I am the Sonne of God.

44 That same also the theeues which were crucified with him, cast in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre was there darkness ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

Psa. 22. 3.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? *ys* is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, sayd, This man calleth Elias.

John 19.

29.

Dr. hys.

scope Bala.

Wise. 69.

21.

Chro. 3.

24.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke * a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to * drinke.

49 Other sayde, Let be: let vs see, if Elias will come and saue him.

50 Then Iesus cried againe with a loud voyce, and yielded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the stones were clouen.

52 And the graues did open themselves, and many bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the || holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

John 19.

Jerusalem.

54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 ¶ And many women were there, beholding him as hee was borne away, which had followed Iesus from Galilee, ministering vnto him.

Mat. 15.

42. 43.

luke 23.

50. 51.

John 19.

38.

56 Among whome was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedee sonnes.

57 ¶ And when the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who had also himselfe bene Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, & asked the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded *ys* body to be deliuered,

59 So Ioseph tooke the body, and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And put it in his new tombe, which he had hewen out in a rocke, and rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the Preparation of the Sabbath, the hie Priests, and Pharises assembled to Pilate,

63 And sayd, Sir, we remember that that deceiver sayd, while hee was yet aloue, Within three dayes I will rise.

64 Commande therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntil the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so shall the last error be worse then the first.

65 Then Pilate sayde vnto them, Yee haue a watch: goe, and make it sure as ye know.

66 And they went, & made the sepulchre sure with the watch, and sealed the stone.

CHAP. XXVIII

6 The resurrection of Christ. 10 The brethren of Christ. 12 The hie Priests bribe the souldiers. 17 Christ appeareth to his disciples, and sendeth them forth to preach, and to baptize, 20 Promising to them continuall assistance.

NOW * in the end of the Sabbath, when Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary came to see the sepulchre,

1 And beholde, there was a great earthquake for the Angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and fate vpon it.

2 And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

3 And for feare of him, the keepers were astonished, and became as dead men.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers were astonished, and became as dead men.

5 But the Angel answered, and said to the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified:

6 Hee is not here, for hee is risen, as he sayde: come, see the place where the Lord was layd.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead: and behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee: there ye shal see him: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 So they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus also met them, saying, God saue you. And they came, and tooke him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraide. Goe, and tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the hie Priests all the things that were done.

12 And they gathered them together with the Elders, and tooke counsell, and gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if the gouernour heare of this, we will perswade him, and saue you harmelesse.
15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is noyed among the Iewes vnto this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went into Galile, into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped

him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, * All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 * Goe therefore, and teache all nations, baptising them in the Name of the Father, and the Sonne, and the holy Ghost,

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, * I am with you alway, vntill the ende of the world. Amen.

THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO MARKE.

CHAP. I.

2 The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Christ is baptized, 13 And tempted, 14 He preacheth, 17 Calleth the fishers, 23 Christ healeth the man with the vncleane spirit, 27 Newe doctrine, 29 He healeth Peters mother in lawe, 33 The deuils knowe him, 41 He cleanse the leper, and healeth diuers others.

¶ The beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the soane of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voyce of him that crieth in the wilderness, ¶ Prepare the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of amercement of life, for remission of finnes.

5 And all the countrey of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him, & were all baptized of him in the river Iordan, cōfessing their finnes.

6 * Now Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and he did eate ¶ locusts and wilde hony,

7 And preached, saying, A stronger then I, cometh after me, whose shoos I latchet I am not worthy to rōupe downe, and vnlōose.

8 Truth it is, I haue * baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazaret, a citie of Galile, & was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And as soone as he was come out of the water, Iohn saw the heauens clouen in twaine, & the holy Ghost descending vpon him like a doue.

11 Then there was a voyce from heauen, saying, Iesus Ioue, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the ¶ spirit drieth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness fourtie dayes, & was tempted of Satan: he was also with the wilde beastes, & the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 ¶ Nowe after that Iohn was committed to prison, Iesus came into Galile, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 ¶ And as he walked by the ¶ sea of Galile, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Followe me, and I will make you to be fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a litle further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, as they were in the shippe, mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedeus in the ship with his hired seruants, and went their way after him.

21 ¶ So * they entred into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonied at his doctrine: * for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 ¶ And there was in their Synagogue a man which had an vncleane spirit, and he cried,

24 Saying, Ah, what haue we to do with thee, O Iesus of Nazaret? Art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, ¶ euen that holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And the vncleane spirit tare him, and cryed with a loud voyce, and came out of him.

27 And they were all amased, so that they demaunded one of another, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for he comaundeth the foule spirits with authority, & they obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galile.

29 ¶ And as soone as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 And Simons wifes mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tolde him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and the feuer forsooke her by and by, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And when euen was come, and the sunne was downe, they brought to him all that were diseased, & them that were possessed with deuils.

33 And the whole cite was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases: and he cast out many deuils & suffered.

Hebr. 2. 8.
cha. 11. 27.
Iohn 17. 3.
Mar. 16.
15.

Mat. 4. 18
Iuke 5. 2.
Iohn 1. 19.

Mat. 4. 13
Iuke 4. 32.

Matth. 7.
28. 29.

Iuke 4. 34.

Mat. 8.
14.
Iuke 4. 38.

Or being yet night. 35 And in the morning very early, before day, Iesus arose & went out into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they saide vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 Then he saide vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for I came out for that purpose.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, throughout all Galile, and cast the deuils out.

Mat. 8. 22.

Luke 5. 12.

40 ¶ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe vnto him, & saide to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus had compassion, and put forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after hee had giuen him a strait commandement, he sent him away forthwith,

44 And said vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee hence, and shew thy selfe to the * Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things, which Moses commaunded, for a testimoniall vnto them.

Luke 14. 4

Luke 5. 15.

45 But when he was departed, he beganne to tell many things, and to publish the matter: so that Iesus coulde no more openly enter into the cite, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

C H A P. II.

3 He healeth the man of the palseie. 5 He forgiveth finnes. 14 He calleth Levi the custome. 16 He teacheth with finnes. 18 He excauseth his disciples, as touching fasting, and keeping the Sabbath day.

Mat. 9. 1.

Luke 5. 18.

¶ After a few days, he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noyfed that he was in the house.

2 And anon, many gathered together, in so much that the places about the doore could not receiue any more: and he preached the worde vnto them.

3 And there came vnto him, that brought one sicke of the palseie, borne of foure men.

4 And because they coulde not come neere vnto him for the multitude, they vncouered the rooffe of the house where he was: and when they had broken it open, they let downe the bedde wherein the sicke of the palseie lay.

5 Nowe when Iesus saw their faith, he said to the sicke of the palseie, Sonne, thy finnes are forgiven thee.

6 And there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man speake such blasphemies? who can forgive finnes, but God onely?

Job 14. 4.

Isa. 43. 25.

8 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that thus they thought with themselves, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of

the palseie, Thy finnes are forgiven thee? or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 And that ye may knowe, that the Some of man hath authoritie in earth to forgive finnes, (as said vnto the sicke of the palseie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne house.

12 And by and by he arose, and tooke vp his bed, and went forth before them all, in so much that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer sawe such a thing.

13 ¶ Then he went againe toward the sea, & all the people resorted vnto him, & he taught them.

14 ¶ And as Iesus passed by, he sawe Levi the Sonne of Alphesus, sit at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Followe me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at table in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate at table also with Iesus, and his disciples: for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with the Publicanes and sinners, they saide vnto his disciples, Howe is it, that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 Nowe when Iesus heard it, he saide vnto them, The whole haue neede of the Physician, but the sicke. ¶ I came not to call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn and the Pharises did fast, and came, and said vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharises fast, and thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the marriage chamber fast, whilest the bridegrome is with them: as long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 Also no man soweth a piece of newe cloth in an olde garment: for els the newe piece taken away the filling vp from the old, and the breach is worse.

22 Likewise, no man putteth newe wine into olde vessels: for els the newe wine breaketh the vessels, & the wine runneth out, & the vessels are lost: but newe wine must be put into new vessels.

23 ¶ And it came to passe as he went through the corne on the Sabbath day, that his disciples, as they went on their way, beganne to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharises saide vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawfull?

25 And he saide to them, Haue ye neuer read what David did, when he had neede, and was an hungred, eat he, & they that were with him?

26 Howe he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the hie Priest, and did eate the shewbread, which were not lawfull to eate, but for the * Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he saide to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Wherefore

28 Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 He healeth the man with the dried hand. 14 He chasteth his Apostles. 21 Christ is thought of the worldlings to be beside himselfe. 22 He casteth out the vnclane spirit, which y^e Pharisees ascribe vnto the deuill. 29 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost. 35 The brother, sister, and mother of Christ.

ANd he entred againe into the Synagogue, & there was a man which had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, whether he woulde heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 Then hee saide vnto the man which had the withered hand, Arise: stand forth in the middes.

4 And he saide to them, Is it lawfull to doe a good dedde on the Sabbath day, or to do euill? to saue the life, or to kill? But they hold their peace.

5 Then he looked rounde about on them angrily, mourning also for the hardnesse of their hearts; and saide to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored, as whole as the other.

6 ¶ And the Pharisees departed, and straightway gathered a counsell with the Herodians against him, that they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus auoyded with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ierusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond Iordan: and they that dwelled about Tyrus and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great number.

9 And he commanded his disciples, that a ship should waite for him, because of the multitude, least they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in so much that they pressed vpon him, to touch him as many as had plagues.

11 And when the vnclane spirits saw him, they fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he sharply rebuked them, to the ende they should not utter him.

13 ¶ Then he went vp into a mountaine, and called vnto him whom hee woulde, and they came vnto him.

14 And he appointed twelue that they should be with him; and that hee might sende them to preache,

15 And that they might haue power to heale sickneses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And the first was Simon, and hee named Simon, Peter.

17 Then Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn, Iames brother (and named them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, & Philip, and Bartlemew, and Matthewe, and Thomas, and Iames, the sonne of Alphaeus, & Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him, and they came home.

20 And the multitude assembled againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his Disciples heard of it, they went out to lay holde on him: for they thought he had bene beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came from Ierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and through the prince of deuils he casteth out deuils.

23 But he called them vnto him, & saide vnto them in parables, How can Satan driue out Satan? 24 For if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 Or if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot continue.

26 So if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot endure, but is at an ende.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then spoile his house.

28 ¶ Verely I say vnto you, all finnes shalbe forgiven vnto the children of men, and blasphemies, wherewith they blaspheme:

29 But hee that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, shall neuer haue forgiveness, but is culpable of eternall damnation,

30 Because they saide, Hee had an vnclane spirit.

31 ¶ Then came his brethren and mother, and stood without, and sent vnto him, and called him.

32 And the people sate about him, and they said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, and thy brethren seeke for thee without.

33 But he answered them, saying, Who is my mother and my brethren?

34 And hee looked rounde about on them, which sate in compasse about him, and saide, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever doeth the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

2 By the parables of the seede, and the mustard corne, brief sheweth the state of the kingdome of God. 11 A speciall gift of God to knowe the mysteries of his kingdome. 37 He stilleth the tempest of the sea which obeyed him.

ANd he began againe to teach by the sea side, and there gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, & sate in y^e sea, and all the people was by the sea side on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Harken: Beholde, there went out a sower to sowe.

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, that some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the heauen came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stonie grounde, where it had not much earth; and by and by sprang vp, because it had not depth of earth.

6 But as soone as the sunne was vp, it caught heate, and because it had not roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among the thornes, and the thornes grewe vp and choked it, so that it gaue no fruite,

8 Some againe fell in good ground, and did yeele fruite that spring vp, and growe, and it brought forth some thirtie folde, some sixtie fold, and some an hundredth folde.

9 Then he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked him of the parable.

11 And he saide vnto them, To you it is giuen to knowe the mysterie of the kingdome of God; but vnto them that are without, all things be done in parables,

Mat. 13. 35. 12 * That they seeing, may see, and not discern: and they hearing, may heare, and not vnderstande, least at any time they shoulde turne, and their finnes should be forgiven them.

John 12. 40. after 13 Again he said vnto them, Perceiue ye not this parable? how then should ye vnderstand all other parables?

Rom. 11. 8. 14 The fower sorweth the worde.

15 And these are they that receiue the feede by the waies side, in whom the worde is sowne; but when they haue heard it, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receiue the feede in stony ground, are they, which when they haue heard the worde, straightwayes receiue it with gladnesse.

17 Yet haue they no roote in the selues, & endure but a time: for when trouble & persecution ariseth for y word, immediately they be offended.

18 Also they that receiue the feede among the thornes, are such as heare the word;

1. Tim. 6. 37. 19 But the cares of this world, & the deceitfulness of riches, and the lustes of other things enter in, and choke the word, and it is vnfruitful.

20 But they that haue receiued feede in good ground, are they that heare the word and receiue it, and bring forth fruite, one come thirtie, another sixtie, and some an hundred.

Mat. 13. 15. 21 ¶ Also he saide vnto them, * Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a busshell, or vnder the table, and not to be put on a candlestick?

Or, 22 * For there is nothing hid, that shall not be opened: neither is there a secret, but that it shall come to light.

Mat. 10. 26. Luke 8. 17. 23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he saide vnto them, Take heede what I say. * With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured vnto you: and vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 25 * For vnto him that hath, shall it be giuen, and from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that he hath.

28. & 19. 34. 26 ¶ Also he saide, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast feede in the ground,

27 And shoulde sleepe, and rise vp night and day, and the feede shoulde spring and growe vp, he not knowing howe.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eares, after that, full come in the eares.

29 And alsoone as the fruite sheweth it selfe, anon he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ He saide moreouer, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowne in the earth, is the least of all seedes that be in the earth:

32 But after that it is sowne, it groweth vp, and is greatest of all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the fowles of heauen may builde vnder the shadowe of it.

33 ¶ And w many such parables he preached y word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 And without parables spake hee nothing vnto them: but he expounded all things to his disciples apart.

35 ¶ Nowe the same day when euen was come, he saide vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And they left the multitude, and tooke him as he was in the shippe: and there were also with him other shippes.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the shippe, so that it was nowe full.

38 And he was in the sterne asleepe on a pillowe: and they awoke him, and said to him, Master, carest thou not that we perishe?

39 And he arose vp, and rebuked the winde, and saide vnto the sea, Peace, and be still. So the winde ceased, and it was a great calme.

40 Then he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? howe is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

8 Iesus casteth the devils out of the man, and suffereth them to enter into the swine. 25 He healeth a woman from the bloody issue. 41 And raiseth the captaines daughter.

And * they came ouer to the other side of the sea into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the shippe, there met him incontinently out of the graues, a man which had an vncleane spirit:

3 Who had his abiding among the graues, & no man could bind him, ne not with chaines,

4 Because that when he was often bound with fetters and chaines, he plucked the chaines asunder, and brake the fetters in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes both night and day he cried in the mountaines, and in the graues, and strooke himselfe with stones.

6 And when he saw Iesus a farre off, he ranne, and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loude voyce, and saide, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, the sonne of the most high God? I charge thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he saide vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayd him instantly, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there in the mountaines a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send vs into y^e swine, y^e we may enter into them.

13 And incontinently Iesus gaue them leaue. Then the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne headlong from the high banke into the sea, and there were about two thousand swine, and they were drowned in the sea.

14 And the swineherds fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey, and they came out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Iesus, and saw him that had bene possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sit both clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, tolde them what was done to him, that was possessed with the deuill, and concerning the swine.

17 Then they beganne to pray him, that hee would depart from their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had bene possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus would not suffer him, but said vnto him, Go thy way home to thy friends, & shew th^e what great things y^e Lord hath done vnto thee, & how he hath had compassion on thee.

20 So he departed, and beganne to publish in Decapolis, what great things Iesus had done vnto him: and all men did marueile.

21 ¶ And when Iesus was come ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, a great multitude gathered to him, and he was nere vnto the sea.

22 * And behold, there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whose name was Iairus: and when he saw him, he fell downe at his feet.

23 And besought him instantly, saying, My little daughter lieth at point of death: I pray thee that thou wouldest come and lay thine hands on her, that she may be healed, and liue.

24 Then he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 (And there was a certaine woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that he had, and it auailed her nothing, but she became much worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shalbe whole.

29 And straightway the course of her blood was dried vp, and she felt in her body, that she was healed of that plague.

30 And immediately when Iesus did know in himselfe the vertue that went out of him, he turned him round about in the presse, & said, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude throng thee, and sayst thou, Who did touch me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done that.

33 And y^e woman feared & trembled: for she knew what was done in her, and she came & fell downe before him, & tolde him the whole truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.)

35 While he yet spake, there came from the same ruler of the Synagogues house certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead: why disteatest thou the master any further?

36 Alsoone as Iesus heard that word spoken, he said vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid: onely beleuee.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 So he came vnto the house of the ruler of the Synagogue, and saw the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And he went in, and said vnto them, Why make ye this trouble, and weepe? the childe is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but hee put them all out, and tooke the father, and the mother of the childe, and them that were with him, and entred in where the childe lay.

41 And tooke the childe by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is by interpretation, Maiden, I say vnto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the maiden arose, and walked: for she was of the age of twelve yeres: and they were astonished out of measure.

43 And hee charged them straitly that no man should know of it, and commanded to giue her meat.

CHAP. VI.

4 How Christ and his are receiued in their owne countrey. 7 The Apostles commission.

13 Sumary opinions of Christ. 25 Iohn is put to death, and buried. 31 Christ giveth rest to his disciples. 38 The five loaves, and two fishes. 48 Christ maketh on the water. 55 He healeth many.

A Rterward he departed thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue, and many that heard him, were astonished, and said, From whence hath he these things? and what wisdom is this that is giuen vnto him, that euen such great workes are done by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended in him.

4 Then Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honor, but in his owne countrey and among his owne kinsred, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no great workes, saue that hee layed his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

Mat. 4. 23 6 And he manueiled at their vnbeliefe, * and
Luk. 13. 22 went about by ſtownes on euery ſide, teaching.

Mat. 10. 1 7 ¶ And he called the twelue, and began to
chap. 3. 14 ſend them two and two, and gaue them power
luk. 9. 1 ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commanded them, that they ſhoulde
take nothing for ~~the~~ journey, ſaue a ſtaffe onely:
neither ſcrippe, neither bread, neither money in
their girdles,

9 But that they ſhoulde be ſhod with ſandales,
and that they ſhould not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer yee
ſhall enter into an houſe, there abide till ye de-
part thence.

Mat. 10. 11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you,
14. luk. nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake
9. 1 off the duſt that is vnder your feet, for a witneſſe
Act. 13. vnto them. Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be ea-
51. and ſier for Sodom or Gomorrhah at the day of iudge-
28. 6 ment, then for that cite.

12 ¶ And they went out, and preached, that
men ſhould amend their liues.

13 And they caſt out many deuils: and they
* anointed many that were ſicke, with oyle, and
healed them.

Jan. 5. 14. 14 ¶ Then King Herod heard of him, (for his
Mat. 14. 1 name was ſpread abroad) and ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt
luk. 9. 7. is riſen againe from the dead, and therefore great
works are wrought by him.

15 Other ſaid, It is Elias: and ſome ſayd, It is
a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

Luk. 3. 19. 16 * So when Herod heard it, hee ſayd, It is
Iohn whom I beheaded: he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent forth and had
taken Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias
ſake, which was his brother Philips wife, be-
cauſe he had married her.

Jon. 18. 18 For Iohn ſaid vnto Herod, * It is not law-
16. and full for thee to haue thy brothers wife.
20. 21.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell againſt
him, & would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.
20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee
was a iuſt man, and an holy, and reuerenced him,
and when he heard him, he did many things, and
heard him gladly.

21 But the time being conuenient, when Herod
on his birth day made a banquet to his princes &
captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And the daughter of the ſame Herodias
came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and
them that ſate at table together, the king ſaid vn-
to the mayd, Aſke of mee what thou wilt, and I
will giue it thee,

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou
ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee, euen vnto the
halfe of my kingdome.

Mat. 4. 8. 24 * So ſhe went forth, & ſaid to her mother,
What ſhal I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, Iohn Baptiſts head.

25 Then ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte
vnto the King, and aſked, ſaying, I would that
thou ſhouldeſt giue me euen now in a charger
the head of Iohn Baptiſt.

26 Then the king was very ſorry for his
othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate at table
with him, he would not reſuſe her,

27 And immediately the king ſent the hangman,
and gaue charge that his head ſhould be brought.

So he went and beheaded him in the priſon,
28 And brought his head in a charger, & gaue
it to the maid, and the maid gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard it, they came
and tooke vp his body, and put it in a tombe.

30 ¶ And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues
together to Ieſus, and tolde him all things, both
what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye apart into ſome
wilderneſſe, & reſt a while: for there were many
commers and goers, ſo they had not leaſure to eat.

32 * So they went by ſhip out of the way into
a deſert place.

33 But the people ſawe them when they de-
parted, and many knew him, and ran aſoſt to thir-
ther out of all cities, and came thither before
them, and aſſembled vnto him.

34 * Then Ieſus went out, and ſawe a great
multitude, and had compaſſion on them, becauſe
they were like ſheepe which had no ſhepherd:
* and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent,
his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, This is a de-
ſert place, and now the day is farre paſſed.

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into
the villages and townes about, and buy them
bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 But he answered, and ſaid vnto them, Giue
ye them to eate. And they ſaid vnto him, Shall we
goe, and buy two hundred peniworth of bread,
and giue them to eate?

38 * Then hee ſayd vnto them, Howe many
loaves haue ye? goe and looke. And when they
knew it they ſaid, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 So he commanded them to make them all
ſit downe by ſeacompanies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 Then they ſate downe by rows, by hun-
dreds, and by fifties.

41 And he tooke the five loaves, and the two
fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, and gaue thanks,
and brake the loaves, and gaue them to his diſci-
ples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes he di-
uided among them all.

42 So they did all eate and were ſatiſfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue boſkets full of
the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that had eaten, were about five
thouſand men.

45 ¶ And ſtraightway he cauſed his diſciples to
go into the ſhip, and to go before vnto the other
ſide vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away ſome people.

46 Then aſſoone as he had ſent them away, he
departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ſhip was
in the mids of the ſea and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them troubled in rowing, (for
the winde was contrary vnto them) & about the
fourth watch of the night he came vnto the, wal-
king vpon the ſea, & would haue paſſed by them.

49 And when they ſaw him walking vpon the
ſea, they ſuppoſed it had bin a ſpirit, & cried out.

50 For they all ſaw him, and were ſore afraid:
but anon he talked with them, and ſayde vnto
them,

them, Be of good comfort: It is I, be not afraid.

51 Then he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased, and they were fore amazed in themselves beyond measure and marueiled.

52 For they had not considered the matter of the loaves, because their hearts were hardened.

53 ¶ And they came ouer, and went into the land of Genezareth, and arrived.

54 So when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne about thorowout all that region round about, and beganne to carie hither and thither in beddes all that were sicke, where they heard that he was.

56 And whither soeuer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they layd their sicke in the streetes, and prayed him that they might touch at the least the edge of his garment. And as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The disciples eate with vnashten hands. 8 The commandmentes of God is transgressed by mans traditions. 20 What defileth man. 24 Of the woman of Syrophenissa. 32 The healing of the deaffe. 37 The people praise Christ.

Then * gathered vnto him the Pharisees, and certeine of the Scribes which came fro Ierusalem.

1 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate meate with || common hands, (that is to say vnashten) they complained,

3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not: and many other things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, as the washing of cuppes, and pots, and of brazen vessels, and of tables)

5 Then asked him the Pharisees and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate || meate with vnashten hands?

6 Then he answered & said vnto them, Surely * Esai hath prophesied well of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre away from me.

7 But they worship me in vaine, teaching for doctrines the commandmentes of men.

8 For ye lay the commandment of God apart, and obserue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots & of cuppes, and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Well, ye reiect the commandment of God, that ye may obserue your owne tradition.

10 For Moses sayde, * Honour thy father and thy mother: and, * Who soeuer shal curse father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man say to father or mother, Corban, that is, By the gift that is offered by me thou mayest haue profite, he shall be free.

12 So ye suffer him no more to doe any thing for his father, or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none autho-

ritic, by your tradition which ye haue ordeined: and ye doo many such like things.

14 * Then he called the whole multitude vnto him, and said vnto them, Hearken you all vnto me, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing without a man, that can defile him, when it entrech into him: but the things which proceed out of him, are they which defile the man.

16 If any haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee came into an house away from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee sayd vnto them, What? are yee without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not knowe that whatsoeuer thing from without entrech into a man, can not defile him,

19 Because it entrech not into his heart, but into the bellie, and goeth out into the draught, is the purging of all meats?

20 Then he sayd, That which cometh out of a man, that defileth man.

21 * For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, || vnchastenesse, a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, foolishnesse.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile a man.

24 ¶ And from thence he rose, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would that no man should haue knowen: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose little daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, & came, and fell at his feet.

26 (And the woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenissa by nation) and she besought him, that he would cast out the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus sayd vnto her, Let the children first be fedde: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto whelps.

28 Then shee answered, and sayd vnto him, Truth, Lord: yet indeed the whelps eate vnder the table of the childrens crummes.

29 Then he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way: the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she found the deuill departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶ And he departed againe from the coasts of Tyrus & Sidon, and came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the mids of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they brought vnto him one that was deafe, & stammered in his speech, and prayed him to put his hand vpon him.

33 Then hee tooke him aside, from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and did spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he commanded them, that they should tell no man : but howe much soeuer hee forbade them, the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure aſtonied, ſaying, *Gen. 1. 31.* He hath done all things well : he maketh both *eccl. 39.* the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake,

16, C H A P. VIII.

2 *The miracle of the ſeven loaves.* 11 *The Pharisees aſke a ſigne.* 15 *The leaues of the Pharisees.* 22 *The blinde receiveth his ſight.* 39 *He was knowne of his diſciples.* 33 *He reproveth Peter.* 34 *And ſheweth how neceſſary perſecution is.*

Mat. 15. IN theſe dayes, when there was a very great multitude, and had nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples to him, and ſaid vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now continued with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate.

3 And if I ſende them away ſaltine to their owne houſes, they would faint by the way : for ſome of them came from farre.

How, whiche 4 Then his diſciples answered him, || Howe can a man ſatiſſie theſe with bread here in the wildeerneſſe ?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaves haue ye ? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 Then hee commanded the multitude to fit downe on the ground : and hee tooke the ſeven loaves, and gaue thanks, brake them, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them, and they did ſet them before the people.

7 They had alſo a few ſmall fiſhes : and when he had giuen thanks, he commanded them alſo to be ſet before them.

8 So they did eate, and were ſufficiſed, and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeven baſkets full.

9 (And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand) ſo he ſent them away.

Mat. 15. 10 ¶ And anon he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, & came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Mat. 16. 1. 11 ¶ And the Pharifees came forth, and began to diſpute with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, and tempting him.

Or, if a ſigne be ſeuen. 12 Then he ſighed deeply in his ſpirite, and ſayd, Why doeth this generation ſeek a ſigne : Verely I ſay vnto you, ¶ a ſigne ſhal not be giuen vnto this generation.

13 ¶ So he left them, and went into the ſhip againe, and departed to the other ſide.

Mat. 6. 5. 14 ¶ And they had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them, but one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heede and beware of the leaues of the Pharifees, and of the leaues of Herod.

16 And they thought among themſelves, ſaying, *It is becauſe we haue no bread.*

17 And when Ieſus knewe it, hee ſayd vnto them, Why reaſon you thus, becauſe ye haue no bread ? perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand ? haue ye your hearts yet hardened ?

18 Haue ye eyes & ſee not ? and haue ye eares and heare not ? and do ye not remember ?

Mat. 22. 19 ¶ When I brake the ſeuen loaves among ſeuen

thouſand, how many baſkets full of broken meate tooke ye vp ? They ſaid vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when I brake ſeuen among foure thouſand, howe many baſkets of the leavings of broken meate tooke ye vp ? And they ſayd, Seuen.

21 Then he ſayd vnto them, How is it that ye vnderſtand not ?

22 ¶ And hee came to Bethſaida, and they brought a blinde man vnto him, and deſired him to touch him.

23 Then he tooke the blinde by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & ſpat in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, and aſked him, if hee ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men : for I ſee them walking like trees.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke againe. And he was reſtored to his ſight, and ſawe euery man aſtarte off clearly.

26 And he ſent him home to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi. And by the way hee aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom do men ſay that I am ?

28 And they answered, *Some ſay, Iohn Baptiſt :* and ſome, Elias : and ſome, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, But whome ſay ye that I am ? Then Peter answered, and ſayd vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he ſharply charged them that concerning him they ſhould tell no man.

31 Then hee beganne to teach them that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, & ſhould be reprobued of the Elders, and of the hie Prieſts, and of the Scribes, & be ſlaine, and within three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that thing plainly. Then Peter tooke him aſide, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned backe, and looked on his diſciples, and rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan : for thou vnderſtandeſt not the things ſare of God, but the things ſare of men.

34 ¶ And he called the people vnto him with his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, ¶ Whoſoeuer will follow mee, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it : but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpell, he ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, though hee ſhould win the whole world, if he loſe his ſoule ?

37 Or, what ſhall a man giue for recompence of his ſoule ?

38 ¶ For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words among this adulterous and ſiniſull generation, of him I ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed alſo, when he cometh in the glorie of his Father with the holy Angels.

C H A P. IX.

1 *The transfiguration.* 7 *Chriſt is to be heard,*

26 *The dumbe ſpirits is caſt out.* 29 *The force of prayer and faſting.* 31 *Of his death and reſurre-*

ction

tion of Christ. 33 The disputatiō who should be the greatest. 38 Not to hinder the course of the Gospell. 42 Offences are forbidden.

is it since he hath bene thus? And he sayde, Of a childe.

22 And oft times he casteth him into the fire, and into the water to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, helpe vs, and haue compassion vpon vs.

23 And Iesus sayd vnto him, If thou canst beleue it, all things are possible to him that belieueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe, crying with teares, sayde, Lord, I beleuee: helpe my vnbeleefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked vncleane spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dunst deale spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, & enter no more into him.

26 Then the spirit cryed, and rent him fore, and came out, & he was as one dead; in so much that many sayd, He is dead.

27 But Iesus toke his hande, and lift him vp, and he rose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could naeue cast him out?

29 And he sayd vnto them, This kinde can by no other meane come forth, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and went through Galile, and hee woulde not that any should haue knowne it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and sayde vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe deliuered into the hands of men; and they shal kill him, but after that he is killed, he shal rise againe the third day.

32 But they vnderstode not that saying, and were afraide to aske him.

33 ¶ After he came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among you by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they reasoned among themselves, who should be the chiefe.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and said to them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And he tooke a little childe, and set him in the middes of them, and tooke him in his armes, and sayd vnto them,

37 Whosoever shall receiue one of such little children in my Name, receiuerth me: and whosoever receiuerth me, receiuerth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ Then Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils by thy Name, which followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 ¶ But Iesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can doe a miracle by my Name, I say, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For whosoever is not against vs, is on our parte.

41 ¶ And whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drinke for my Names sake, because ye belong to Christ, verely I say vnto you; hee shall not lose his rewarde.

Mat. 16. 28. Luke 9. 37. And * he sayde vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stande here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

Mat. 17. 1. Luke 9. 38. 2 * And six dayes after, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and brought them vp into an hie mountaine out of the way alone, and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his rayment did shine, and was very white, as snowe, so white as no fuller can make vpon the earth.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 Then Peter answered, and sayde to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: let vs make also three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 Yet he knewe not what he sayde: for they were afraide.

7 And there was a cloud that shadowed them, and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, * [his Mat. 17. 5. is my beloued Sonne: I heare him.]

8 And suddenly they looked round about, and saw no more any man, save Iesus only with them.

9 * And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them, that they should tell no man what they had seene, save when the Sonne of man were risen from the dead againe.

10 So they kept that matter to themselues, and demaunded one of another, what the rising from the dead againe should meane?

11 Also they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that * [Elias must first come?]

12 And he answered, & sayd vnto them, Elias verely shall first come, and restore all things: and as it is written of the Sonne of man, he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, & they haue done vnto him whatsoever they would: as it is written of him.

Mat. 17. 14. Luke 9. 39. ¶ And when he came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, & the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they behelde him, were amased, and ranne to him; and saluted him.

16 Then he asked the Scribes, What dispute you I among your selues?

17 And one of the company answered, and sayd, Master, I haue brought my sonne vnto thee, which hath a dumme spirit:

18 And wherefoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he someth, and gnaweth his teeth, and pineth away: & I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Then he answered him, and said, O faithlesse generatiō, how long now shal I be with you? how long now shal I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 So they brought him vnto him: & as soon as the spirit saw him, he tare him, and he fell downe on the ground, wallowing and foaming.

21 Then he asked his father, How long time

Mat. 17. 23. Luke 9. 33.

Mat. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46.

Luke 9. 49

1. Cor. 13. 9

Mat. 10. 42.

Mat. 18. 6. 43. * And whoſoeuer ſhal offende one of theſe litle ones, that beleuech in me, it were better for him rather than a millſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were caſt into the ſea.

Mat. 5. 30 42. * Wherefore, if thine hand cauſe thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched,

3/a. 66. 44. * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

24. 45. Likewise, if thy foote cauſe thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to goe halt into life, then hauing two feete to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched,

46. Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

47. And if thine eye cauſe thee to offend, pluck it out: it is better for thee to goe into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

48. Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

49. For every man ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt: and every ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

Leu. 2. 13 50. * Salt is good: but if the ſalt be vſuerie, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

Mat. 5. 13 **luk. 14. 34** **CH. A. P. X.**

2. Of diuorcements. 17. The riſe man queſtioned with Chriſt. 30. Their reward that are perfected. 35. Of the ſaymes of Zebadun. 45. Bar-timaeus bath his eyes opened.

Mat. 19. 1 And he aroſe from thence, and went into the Acades of Iudea by the ſurre ſide of Iordan, and the people reſorted vnto him againe, and as he was wont he taught them againe.

2. Then the Pharisees came and asked him, if it were lawfull for a man to put away his wife, and tempted him.

Den. 24. 1 And he answered, and ſaid vnto them, What did * Moſes command you?

4. And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5. Then Ieſus answered, and ſayd vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.

Gen. 1. 27 6. But at the beginning of the creation, * God made them male and female.

Mat. 19. 4 7. * For this cauſe ſhall man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife.

Gen. 2. 24 8. And they twaine ſhalbe one: fleſh: ſo that they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

2 cor. 7. 10 9. * Therefore what God hath coupled together, let no man ſeperate.

1. Cor. 7. 10 10. And in the houſe his diſciples. asked him againe of that matter.

Mat. 5. 31 11. And he ſaid vnto them, * Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adulterie againſt her.

luk. 16. 18 12. And if a woman put away her husband, & be married to another, he committeth adulterie.

1. Cor. 7. 10 13. * Then they brought litle children to him, that he ſhould touch them: and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

Mat. 19. 13 14. But when Ieſus ſawe it, he was diſpleaſed,

and ſaid to them, Suffer the litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdom of God.

15. Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal receiue the kingdom of God as a litle childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16. And hee tooke them vp in his armes, and put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

17. * And when he was gone out on the way, there came one * running, and kneeled to him, & Maſter asked him, Good maſter, what ſhal I do, that I may poſſeſſe eternall life?

18. Ieſus ſayde to him, Why calleſt thou mee good? there is none good but one, * ſayd God.

19. Thou knoweſt the commandements,

* Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie. Thou ſhalt not kill. Thou ſhalt not ſteale. Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe. Thou ſhalt hurt no man. Honour thy father and mother.

20. Then he answered, and ſaid to him, Maſter, all theſe things I haue obſerued from my youth.

21. And Ieſus behelde him, and loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing is lacking vnto thee, Go and ſell all that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me, and take vp the croſſe.

22. But hee was ſad at that ſaying, and went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſion.

23. And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaide vnto his diſciples, How hardly do they that haue riches, enter into the kingdom of God!

24. And his diſciples were aſtonied at his wordes. But Ieſus answered againe, and ſaid vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25. It is eaſier for a camel to goe thoroꝝ the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26. And they were much more aſtonied, ſaying with themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27. But Ieſus looked vpon them, and ſayde, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28. * Then Peter began to ſay vnto him, Lo, we haue forſaken all, and haue followed thee.

29. Ieſus answered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath forſaken houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the Goſpels,

30. But he ſhall receiue an hundred fold now at this preſent: houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lauds with perfection, and in the world to come eternall life.

31. * But many that are firſt, ſhalbe laſt, and the laſt, firſt.

32. * And they were in the way going vp to Ieruſalem, & Ieſus went before them, & they were aſaid, and as they followed, they were aſtraide, and Ieſus tooke the twelue againe, and began to tell them what things ſhould come vnto him.

33. Saying, Beholde, mee goe vp to Ieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered vnto the hie Priests, and to the Scribes, and they ſhal condemne him to death, and ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: but the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ Then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus came vnto him, saying, Maister, we would that thou shouldest do for vs that that we desire.

36 And he saide vnto them, What would ye I should doe for you?

37 And they saide to him, Graunt vnto vs, that we may sit one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus saide vnto them, Ye knowe not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of the cuppe that I shall drinke of, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I shall be baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. But Iesus saide vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeede of the cup that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme wherewith I shall be baptized:

40 But to sit at my right hande, and at my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to the for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that, they began to disclaime at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saide to them, Ye knowe, that they which delite to beare rule among the Gentiles, haue domination ouer them, and they that bee great among them, exercise authoritie ouer them.

43 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoener wilbe great among you, shall be your seruant.

44 And whosoener will be chiefe of you, shall be the seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many.

46 ¶ Then they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples, & a great multitude: Bartimenes the sonne of Timeus, a blinde man sate by the wayes side begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazaret, he beganne to cry and to say, Iesus the Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on mee.

48 And many rebuked him, because he should hold his peace: but he cried much more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 Then Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blinde, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort: arise, he calleth thee.

50 So he threw away his cloke, and rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And the blinde said vnto him, Lord, if I may receive sight.

52 Then Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way: thy faith hath saued thee. And by and by hee received his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

11 Christ cometh to Ierusalem. 12 The figge tree drieth up. 13 The buyers and sellers are cast out of the Temple. 14 He declareth the vertue of faith, and howe we should pray. 15 The Pharisees quarrell with Christ.

16 And when they came neere to Ierusalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of

Oliues, he sent forth two of his disciples,

2 And saide vnto them, Goe your wayes into the towne, that is ouer against you, & asloone as ye shall enter into it, ye shall finde a colt bounde, whereon neuer man hath sate: loose him, & bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say that the Lorde hath neede of him, and straightway he wil send him thither.

4 And they went their way, and found a colt tied by the doore without, in a place, where two wayes met, and they loosed him.

5 Then certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, as Iesus had commanded them. So they let him goe.

7 ¶ And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, & he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: other out downe branches of the trees, & strewed them in the way.

9 And they went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna blesed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blesed be the kingdome, that cometh in the Name of the Lord of our Father Dauid: Hosanna, thou which art in the highest heauens.

11 So Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the Temple: and when he had looked about on all things, and nowe was euening, he went forth vnto Bethania, with the twelve.

12 And on the morow when they were come out from Bethania, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figge tree a farr off, that had leaues, he went so far if he might finde any thing thereon: but when he came vnto it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 Then Iesus answered and said to it, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world standeth: and his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they came to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and beganne to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrowed the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doves.

16 Neither woulde hee suffer that any man should carie a vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, Mine house shall be called the House of prayer vnto all nations? but you haue made it a denne of theennes.

18 And the Scribes and the Priestes hearded it, and sought how to destroy him: for they feared him, because the whole multitude was attuned at his doctrine.

19 But when euen was come, Iesu went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they passed by, they sawe the figge tree dried vp from the rootes.

21 Then Peter remembered, and said vnto him, Maister, beholde, the figge tree which thou cursedst, is withered.

22 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoever shall say vnto this mountaine, Take thy self away

Job. 12. 24.

1 Or, sane
I pray
thee.

Mat. 21
10. Luke
19. 45.

Mat. 21. 19

17. 56. 7.
18. 7. 11.

Mat. 21.
19. 20.

and cast thy selfe into the sea, and shall not waiver in his heart, but shall beleue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe, whatsoever he saith, shall be done to him.

Mat. 7. 7. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, whatsoever ye desire when ye pray, beleue that ye shall haue it, and it shall be done vnto you.

Mat. 6. 14. 25 But when ye shall stand and pray, forgine, if ye haue any thing against any man, that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgine you your trespasses.

26 For if ye will not forgine, your Father which is in heauen will not pardon you your trespasses.

Mat. 21. 23. 27 ¶ Then they came againe to Ierusalem: and as he walked in the Temple, there came to him the hie Priests, & the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And said vnto him, By what authoritie dost thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie, that thou shouldst doe these things?

29 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you a certaine thing, and answer ye me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? answer me.

31 And they thought with them selues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he wil say, Why then did ye not beleue him?

32 But if we say, Of men, we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he had bene a very Prophet.

33 Then they answered, and saide vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Neither will I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XIL

1 The vineyard is let out. 14 Obedience and tribute due to Princes. 25 The resurrection of the dead. 28 The summe of the Law. 35 Christ the sonne of Dauid. 38 Hypocrites must be observed. 41 The offering of the poore widowe.

And he beganne to speake vnto them in parables. ¶ A certaine man planted a vineyard, and compassed it wth an hedge, and digged a pit for the winepresse, and built a towre in it, & let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country.

2 And at a time, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 But they tooke him, and beate him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe he sent another, and him they slew, & many others, beating some, & killing some.

6 Yet had he one sonne, his deare beloved: him also he sent the last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But the husbandmen sayde among themselves, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 So they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall then the Lord of the vineyard do? He wil come and destroy these husbandmen, and giue the vineyard to others.

10 Haue yee not read so much as this Scripture? The stone which the builders did refuse, made the head of the corner.

11 This was done of the Lorde, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceived that hee spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians that they might take him in his talke.

14 And when they came, they saide vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truly, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or no?

15 Should wee giue it, or should we not giue it? But he knew their hypocrisie, and sayde vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring me a penie, that I may see it.

16 So they brought it, and he said vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said vnto him, Cefars.

17 Then Iesus answered, & said vnto the, Giue to Cesar the things that are Cefars, and to God, those that are Gods: and they maruelled at him.

18 ¶ Then came the Sadduces vnto him, (which say there is no resurrection) and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no issue.

21 Then the second tooke her, & he died, neither did he yet leaue issue, & the third likewise.

22 So seuen had her, and left no issue: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection then, when they shall rise againe, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Are ye not therefore deceiued, because ye knowe not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise againe from the dead, neither men marrie, nor wiues are married, but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise againe, haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing. Ye are therefore greatly deceiued.

28 ¶ Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, hee asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God.

35. 5. 1.
ser. 2. 2. 1.
mat. 21. 33.
luk. 20. 9.

God is the onely Lord.

30 Thou shalt therefore loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, & with all thy strength: this is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, that is, 'Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. There is none other commandement greater then these.

32 Then the Scribe saide vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast sayde the trueth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he,

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 Then, when Iesus saw that he answered discretely, hee sayde vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and sayde teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, *The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Then Dauid himselfe calleth him Lord: by what meanes is he then his sonne? and much people heard him gladly.

38 * Moreover he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goin long robes, and inue salutations in the markets,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the first roomes at feastes,

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, Ieuen vnder a colour of long prayers. These shall receive the greater damnation.

41 * And as Iesus fate ouer against the treasure, hee behelde how the people cast money into the treasure, and many rich men cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, & she threw in two mites, which make a quadrin.

43 Then hee called vnto him his disciples and sayde vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasure.

44 For they al did cast in of their superfluitie: but the of her pouertie did cast in al that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII

2 The destruction of Ierusalem. 30 The Gospel shall be preached to all. 32 The persecutions and false prophets which shall be before the coming of Christ, whose boue is uncertaine. 33 He exhorteth euery one to watch.

¶ And as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples sayde vnto him, Master, see what stones, and what buildings are here.

2 * Then Iesus answered and sayde vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon a stone, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as hee fate in the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall bee the signe when all these things shall bee fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answered them, and began to say, * Take heede least any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

7 Furthermore, when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, bee ye not troubled: for such things must needs bee: but the ende shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be earthquakes in diuers quarters, & there shall be famine and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take yee heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye shall be beaten, and brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony vnto them.

10 And the Gospell must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they leade you, and deliuer you vp, take ye no thought afore, neither premeditate what ye shall say: but whatsoever is given you at the same time, that speake: for it is not yet that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Yea, and the brother shall deliuer the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die.

13 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but whosoever shall endure vnto the ende, hee shall be saved.

14 * Moreover, when yee shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by Daniel the Prophet) standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth consider it) * then let them that bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines,

15 And let him that is vpon the house, not come downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe vnto the things which hee left behinde him to take his clothes.

17 Then woe shall bee to them that are with child, and to them that give sucke in those dayes.

18 Pray therefore that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For there shall be in those dayes such tribulation, as was not so from the beginning of the creation which God created vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, which hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened those dayes.

21 Then * if any man say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleene it not.

22 For false Christs shall rise, and false prophets, and shall shewe signes and wonders, to deceiue if it were possible the very elect.

23 But take ye heede: Beholde, I haue shewed you all things before.

24 ¶ Moreover * in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sonne shall wane darke, and the

1 pte. 3. 6.
1 abel. 1. 3

Mat. 10.
19. Luke
12. 11. &
12. 14.

Mat. 24.
15.
Dan. 9. 27
for bring.
Luke 21.
20, 22.

Mat. 24.
23. Luke
21. 2.

Isa. 13. 10.
Ezek. 32. 7
the Joel 2. 10.
Moore and 3. 15.

Moone shall not giue her light,

25 And the flares of heauen shall fall: and the powers which are in heauen, shall shake.

26 And then shall ye see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, wth great power, and glory.

Mat. 24.
31.

27 And he shall then sende his Angels, & shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, and from the vtmost part of the earth to the vtmost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that sommer is neere.

29 So in like manner, when ye see these things come to passe, knowe that the kingdome of God is neere, new at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall not passe away.

32 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne him selfe, save the Father.

Mat. 24.
44.

33 Take heede: watch; & pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man going into a strange countrey, and leaueh his house, and giueth authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, & commandeth the porter to watch.

35 Watch therefore, (for ye knowe not when the Master of the house will come, at euen, or at midnight, at the cockcrowing, or in the dawning)

36 Least if he come suddenly, he should finde you sleeping.

37 And those things that I say vnto you, I say vnto all men, Watch.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The Priests conspire against Christ. 2 Magdalene anoynteth Christ. 3 The Passouer is eaten. 4 He telleth afore of the treason of Iudas. 5 The Lords Supper is instituted. 6 Christ is taken. 7 Peter denieth him.

Mat. 26.
3. Ioh. 12.

And two daues after followed the feast of the Passouer, and of vleauened bread: and the hie Priestes, and Scribes sought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

But they said, Not in the feast day, least there be any tumult amonge the people.

Mat. 26.
6. Ioh. 12.
11. 1.
Or, of pure words, & fleshly made.

3 And when he was in Bethania in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at table, there came a woman hauing a boxe of oymnt of I spikeward, very costly, and she brake the boxe, & powdered it on his head.

4 Therefore some disclained among themselves, and said, To what end is this waste of oymnt? For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred pence, and bene giuen vnto the poore, and they grudged against her.

5 But Iesus saide, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good worke on me.

6 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and when ye will, ye may doe them good, but me ye shall not haue alwayes.

7 She hath done that she coulde: she came aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

8 Verely I say vnto you, where soeuer this Go-

spel shall bee preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of in remembrance of her.

9 Then Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the hie Priestes, to betraye him vnto them.

10 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised that they woulde giue him moneye: therefore he sought how he might conveniently betraye him.

11 Now the first day of vleauened bread, when they sacrificed the Passouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passouer?

12 Then hee sent forth two of his disciples, and sayde vnto them, Goe yee into the cite, and there shall a man meete you bearing a pitcher of water: folow him.

13 And whiche soeuer hee goeth in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master sayeth, Where is the lodging where I shall eat the Passouer with my disciples?

14 And hee will shewe you an vpper chamber which is large, trimmed and prepared: there make it ready for vs.

15 So his disciples went soorth, and came to the cite, and found as he had said vnto them, and made readie the Passouer.

16 And at euen he came with the twelue.

17 And as they fate at table and did eate, Iesus sayde, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betraye me, which eateth with me.

18 Then they began to be forowfull, & to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

19 And he answered and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue that dipeth with mee in the platter.

20 Truly the sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe hee to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

21 And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread, and when hee had giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue it to them, and sayde, Take, eate, this is my body.

22 Also he tooke the cup, & when hee had giuen thanks, gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

23 And hee sayde vnto them, This is my blood of the newe Testament, which is shed for many.

24 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day, that I drinke newe in the kingdome of God.

25 And when they had sung a Psalm, they went out to the mount of Oliues.

26 Then Iesus saide vnto them, All ye shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

27 But after that I am risen, I will goe into Galilee before you.

28 And Peter sayd vnto him, Although all men should be offended, yet would not I.

29 Then Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, this day, even in this night, before the cocke crowe twise, thou shalt denie me thrise.

31 But he sayde more earnestly, If I should die with thee, I wil not deny thee: likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ After they came into a place named Gethsemane: then he sayd to his disciples, Sit ye here, till I haue prayed.

33 And hee tooke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and he began to be afraid, and in great heavinesse,

34 And saide vnto them, My soule is very heauie, when vnto the death: tarie here and watch.

35 So he went forward a litle, and fell downe on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, that houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee: take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I wil, but that thou wilt, be done.

37 Then hee came and founde them sleeping, and saide to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 ¶ Watch ye, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit is in deede is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same wordes.

40 And hee returned, and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie: neither knowe they what they should answer him.

41 And he came the third time, and sayde vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: it is ynough: the houre is come: beholde, the Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp: let vs goe: loe, hee that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediatly whiles he yet spake, came Iudas that was one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the hie Priestes, and Scribes, and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, he it is: take him and leade him away safely.

45 And as soone as hee was come, hee went straightway to him, and sayde, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 Then they layde their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drewe out a sword, and smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Ye be come out as vnto a thief with swords and with staves to take me.

49 I was dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye took me not: but this is done that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 Then they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man clothed in linnen upon his bare body, and the young men caught him.

52 But hee left his linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ So they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and to him came all the hie Priestes, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afure off, euen

into the hall of the hie Priest, and sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the hie Priestes, and all the Councill, sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 Then there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, * I will destroy this Temple made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another, made without handes.

59 But their witnes yet agreed not together.

60 Then the hie Priest stood vp among them, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is the matter that these beare witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, & answered nothing. Againe the hie Priest asked him, and sayde vnto him, Art thou Christ the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am he, & ye shall see the Sonne of man sit at the right hande of the power of God, and come in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, & sayd, What haue we any more neede of witnesse?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to bee worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with filts, and to say vnto him, Prophecie. And the lergeants smote him with their rods.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there came one of the mayds of the hie Priest.

67 And when shee sawe Peter warming himselfe, shee looked on him and said, Thou wast also with Iesus of Nazaret.

68 But he denied it, saying, I knowe him not, neither wot I what thou sayest. Then hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 ¶ Then a mayd saw him againe, & began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 But hee denied it againe: and anon after, they that stood by, saide againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galile, and thy speech is like.

71 And he began to curse, and sweare, saying, I knowe not this man of whom ye speake.

72 ¶ Then the second time the cocke crew, & Peter remembered the word that Iesus had said vnto him, before the cocke crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrise, & saying that with himselfe, he wept.

C H A P. XV.

¶ Iesus is led to Pilate. He is condemned, & condemned to death. And is hurried by Ioseph.

¶ And in the morning, the hie Priestes helde a counsell with the Elders, and the Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bounde Iesus, and led him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

¶ The Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of Iudea? and he answered, and sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

¶ And the hie Priestes accused him of many things.

¶ Wherefore Pilate asked him againe, saying,

¶ Or, Ioseph.

Mat. 26.

¶ Or, were not like.

Mat. 24.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Mat. 26.

Answerest thou nothing? beholde howe many things they write against thee.

5 But Iesus answered no more at al, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at the feast Pilate did delinea a prisoner vnto them, whomsoever they would desire.

7 Then there was one named Barabbas, which was bounde with his fellows, that had made insurrection, who in the insurrection had committed murder.

8 And the people cryed aloud, and beganne to desire that hee would doe as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 Then Pilate answered them, & sayd, Wilt ye that I let loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 For he knewe that the hie Priestes had deliuered him of Enuie.

11 But the hie Priestes had moued the people to desire that hee would rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and sayd againe vnto them, What will yee then that I doe with him, whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, But what euill hath hee done? And they cried the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 So Pilate willing to content the people, Ieolued him Barabbas, and deliuered Iesus when he had scourged him, that he might be crucified.

16 Then the soldiers led him away into the hall, which is the common hall, and called together the whole band.

17 And clad him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head.

18 And beganne to salute him, saying, Haile, King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a fustee, and spat vpon him, and bowed the knees, and did him reuerence.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke the purple off him, & put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compelled one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the countrey, and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse.

22 * And they brought him to a place named Golgotha, which is by interpretation, the place of dead mens skulles.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled with myrrer: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots for them, what euery man should haue.

25 And it was the thirde houre, when they crucified him.

26 And the title of his cause was written in a booke, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 They crucified also with him two reueles, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was counted among the wicked.

29 And they that were by, railed on him, wagging their heades, and saying, * He that destroyeth the Temple, & buildeth it in three dayes,

30 Save thy selfe, & come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also euen the hie Priestes mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, Hee saved other men, himselfe he cannot save.

32 Let Christ King of Israel now come downe from the crosse, that wee may see, & beleue. They also that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 ¶ Now when the first houre was come, darkness arose ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loude voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamma-sabach-thani? which is by interpretation, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, sayd, Beholde he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a * sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone: let vs see if Elias will come and take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 ¶ And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 Nowe when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, sawe that hee thus crying gaue vp the ghost, hee sayde, Truly this man was the soune of God.

40 ¶ There were also women, which behelde stur off, among whome was Mary Magdalene, and Mary (the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses) and Salome,

41 Which also when hee was in Galilee, * followed him, & ministred vnto him, & many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

42 ¶ * And nowe when night was come, (because it was the day of the preparation, that is before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counsellour, which also looked for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled, if hee were already dead, & called vnto him the Centurion, and asked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knewe the truth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 Who bought a linen cloth, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tombe y^e was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto y^e doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Ioses were beheld where he should be layd.

G H A P. XVI

1 The women come to the graue. 2 Christ being risen againe, appeareth to Magdalene. 3 He goeth to the ceteru, and reuoneth their vnbeleife. 4 Hee commeth to the preaching of the Gospel, and the minist'ation of baptisme vnto them.

5 And when the Sabbath day was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome brought sweete oyments, that they might come and embalmen him.

6 Therefore early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre,

1 Or, Pre-
burn.

1 Or,
falshe.

Mat. 27.
33. Luke
23. 26.

Mat. 27.
33. Luke
23. 33.
106. 19.
37.

7/2. 35.
32.
106. 19.

when the sunne was yet rising.

3 And they said one to another, Who shall rolle away the stone from the dore of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they sawe y^e stone was rolled away (for it was a very great one.)

5 * So they went into the sepulchre, and sawe a young man sitting at the right side, clothed in a long white robe: and they were afraide.

6 But he said unto them, Be not afraide: ye seeke Iesus of Nazaret, which hath bene crucified: he is risen: he is not here: behold the place, where they put him.

7 But goe your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he will go before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed: neither saide they any thing to any man: for they were afraide.

9 ¶ And when Iesus was risen againe, in the morowe, which was the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, which mourned and wept.

11 And when they heard that he was alive, and had appeared to her, they beleueed it not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared vnto two of

them in an other forme, as they walked and went into the country.

13. And they went and told it to the remnant, but they beleueed them not.

14 ¶ Finally, he appeared vnto the eleven as Luke 24. they sate together, and reprooued them of their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleueed not them which had seene him, being risen vp againe.

15 And he said vnto them, * Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature.

16 He that shall beleuee and be baptized, shall be saued: * but he that will not beleuee, shall be damned.

17 And these tokens shall followe them that beleuee, * In my Name they shall cast out deuils, and * shall speake with newe tongues,

18 * And shall take away serpents, and if they shall drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * They shall lay their handes on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 * So after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, and sate at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where. And the Lorde wrought with them, and confirmed the word with signes that followed, Amen.

THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO IULKE.

CHAP. I.

¶ Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 11 The Angel sheweth him of the nativite of Iohn Baptist. 20 His incredulitie is punished. 28 The talke of the Angel and Mary. 46 Her sing. 57 The birth, circumcision, and graces of Iohn. 68 Zacharias giueth thanks to God, and prophesieth.

Or as much as many haue taken in hand to set forth the storie of those things, whereof we are fully perswaded,

2 As they haue deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning sawe them their selues, and were ministers of the worde,

3 It seemed good also to me (most noble Theophilus) as soone as I had searched out perfectly all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee thereof from point to point,

4 That thou mightest acknowledge the certaintie of those things, whereof thou hast bene instructed.

5 IN the time of Herod King of Iudea, there was a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: & his wife was of the daughters of Aaron and her name was Elisabeth.

6 Both were iust before God, and walked in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, without reproofe.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elisabeth was barren: & both were well stricken in age.

8 And it came to passe, as he executed his office before God, as his course came in order,

9 According to the custome of the Priests of Iudea, his lot was to burne incense, when hee went

into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, * while the incense was burning.

11 Then appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lorde standing at the right side of the altar of incense,

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee shall be great in the sight of the Lorde, and shall neither drinke wine, nor strong drinke: and hee shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to their Lord God.

17 * For he shall goe before him in the spirite and power of Elias, to turne the heartes of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdome of the iust men, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 Then Zacharias saide vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I knowe this? for I am an olde man, and my wife is of a great age.

19 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, & to shewe thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumme, and not

be able to speake, vntill the day that these things be done, because thou beleuest not my wordes, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 Nowe the people waited for Zacharias, & marvelled that he taried so long in y^e Temple.

22 And when hee came out, he coulde not speake vnto them: then they perceived that he had seene a vision in the Temple: so for he made signes vnto them, and remained dumme.

23 And it came to passe, when the dayes of his office were fulfilled, that he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her selfe five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lorde dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God vnto a cite of Galile, named Nazaret,

27 To a virgine affianced to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel went in vnto her, and saide, ¶ Haile thou that art directly beloued: the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she sawe him, she was troubled at his saying, and thought what maner of salutation that should be,

30 Then the Angel saide vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 ¶ For loe, thou shalt concēie in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, & shalt call his name I E S U S.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the sonne of the most High, and the Lorde God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father David.

33 ¶ And he shall reigne ouer y^e house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome shalbe none ende.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the most High shall ouershadowe thee: therefore also that holy thing which shalbe borne of thee, shalbe called the Sonne of God.

36 And beholde, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also concēiued a sonne in her old age: and this is her sixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God shall nothing be vnpossible.

38 Then Mary said, Beholde the seruant of the Lorde: be it vnto me according to thy worde. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste to a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to passe, as Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe sprang in her belly, and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she cried with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, because the fruit of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence cometh this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, as soon as the voyce of thy saluta-

tion sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my belly for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleued: for these things shall be performed, which were tolde her from the Lorde.

46 Then Mary said, My soule magnifieth y^e Lord,

47 And my spirit reioyeth in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked on the p^oore degree of his seruant: for behold, from hence forth shall all ages call me blessed.

49 Because, he that is mighty hath done for me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is from generation to generation on them that feare him

51 ¶ He hath shewed strength with his arme:

¶ He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mightie from their seates, and exalted them of lowe degree.

53 ¶ He hath filled the hangrie with good things, and sent away the rich emptye.

54 ¶ He hath vpholden Israel his seruant, being mindfull of his mercie,

55 ¶ As he hath spoken to our fathers, to wit, to Abraham and his [seede] for euer.

56 ¶ And Mary abode with her about three moneths: after, she returned to her owne house.

57 ¶ Now Elisabeths time was fulfilled that she should be deliuered, & she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours, and cousins heard tell howe the Lord had shewed his great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it was so that on the eight day they came to circumcise the babe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 But his mother answered, and saide, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they saide vnto her, There is none of thy kinned, that is named with this name.

62 Then she made signes to his father, howe he would haue him called.

63 So he asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn, and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, & his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

65 Then feare came on all them y^e dwelt nere vnto them, & all these words were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Iuda.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner childe shall this be: and the hand of the Lrd was with him.

67 Then his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, because he hath visited & redeemed his people,

69 ¶ And hath raised vp the borne of saluati- on vnto vs, in the house of his seruant David,

70 ¶ As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began, saying,

71 That he would send vs deliuerance from our enemies, & from the hands of all that hate vs,

72 That he would shewe mercie towards our fathers, and remember his holy Couenant,

73 ¶ And the othe which he swore to our fathers Abraham

¶ Or, glasse be so here, ¶ receiued into fauour.

Isa. 7. 14. mat. 2. 1. l. 2. 3. 1.

Dan. 7. 14. micah. 4. 7.

Mat. 23. chap. 23. Psal. 137.

17. 18. Jer. 29. 10.

Gen. 15. 18. 16. 17.

Gen. 15. 18. 16. 17.

74 Which was, that he would graunt vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, should serue him without feare

75 All the dayes of our life, in holinesse and righteousness before him.

76 And thou, babe, shalt be called the Prophet of the most High: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes,

77 And to giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby * the day spring from on high, hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenes, and in the shadowe of death, and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the wilderness, till the day came that he should shewe himselfe vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

7 The birth and circumcision of Christ. 23 He was receiued into y^e Temple. 28 Simeon & Anna prophesie of him. 46 He was founde among the doctors. 51 His obedience to father and mother.

And it came to passe in those dayes, that there came a commandement from Augustus Caesar, that all the world should be taxed.

1 (This first taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

2 Therefore went all to be taxed, every man to his owne cite.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile, out of a cite called Nazaret into Iudea, vnto the cite of *David, which is called Beth-lehem (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Marie that was giuen him to wife, which was with childe.

6 ¶ And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought forth her first begotten sonne, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laide him in a cratch, because there was no ronne for them in the Inne.

8 ¶ And there were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the fildes, and keeping watch by night because of their focke.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lorde came vpon them, and the glory of the Lorde shone about them, and they were sore affraide.

10 Then the Angel saide vnto them, Be not affraide: for behold, I bring you tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all the people.

11 That is, that vnto you is borne this day in y^e cite of David, a Saniour, which is Christ y^e Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe to you, Ye shall finde the childe swaddled, and laide in a cratch.

13 And straightaway there was with the Angel a multitude of heavenly souldiers, praying God, and saying,

14 Glory be to God in the hie brauens, and peace in earth, and towards men good will.

15 And it came to passe, when the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, that y^e shepherds said one to another, Let vs goe then vnto

Beth-lehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 So they came with haste, and found both Marie and Ioseph, and the babe laide in the cratch.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroad the thing, which was tolde them of that childe.

18 And all that heard it, wondered at the things which were tolde them of the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praying God, for all that they had heard and seene, as it was spoken vnto them.

21 ¶ And when the eight dayes were accomplished, that they should circumcise the childe, his name was then called * I E S V S, which was named of the Angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 ¶ And when y^e dayes of her purification after the Lawe of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem to present him to y^e Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Lawe of the Lorde, * Every man childe, that first openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy vnto the Lorde)

24 And to giue an oblation, as it is commanded in the Lawe of the Lorde, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon: this man was iust, and feared God, and waited for the consolation of Israel, and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came t^y the motion of the spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Lawe,

28 Then he tooke him in his armes, and praised God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to be reuelled to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marvelled at those things, which were spoken touching him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is appointed for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shalbe spoken against,

35 (Yea and a sword shall pearce through thy soule) that the thoughts of many heartes may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse, one Anna the daughter of Phannuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitee.

37 And shee was a widow about foure score and foure yeeres, and went out out of the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

10r, oral
sed.

38 She then coming at the same instant vpon them, confessed likewise the Lord, and spake of him to all \bar{y} looked for redemption in Ierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee to their owne cite Nazaret.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was with him.

Dem. 16. 1. 41 ¶ Now his parents went to Ierusalem euerie yeere, at the feast of the Pascheouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeere olde, and they were come vp to Ierusalem, after the custome of the feast,

43 And had finished the dayes thereof, as they returned, the child Iesus remained in Ierusalem, and Ioseph knewe not nor his mother,

44 But they supposing, that he had bene in the company, went a dayes journey, and sought him among their kinsfolke, and acquaintance.

45 And when they founde him not, they turned backe to Ierusalem, and sought him.

46 And it came to passe three dayes after, that they found him in the Temple, sitting in \bar{y} mids of the I doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

10r, learned men.

47 And all that heard him, were astounded at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 So whē they sawe him, they were amazed, and his mother saide vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? behold, thy father and I haue sought thee with heauie hearts.

49 Then said he vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? knewe ye not that I must goe about my Fathers businesse?

50 But they vnderstood not the word that he spake to them.

51 Then he went downe with them, & came to Nazaret, and was subiect to them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom, & stature, and in fauour with God and men.

CHAP. III.

3 The preaching, baptisme, and prisonment of Iohn. 15 He is thought to be Christ. 21 Christ is baptized. 23 His age and genealogie.

Nowe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iteurea, and of the countrey of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

Mat. 4. 6.

4 ¶ When Annas and Caiaphas were the hie Priestes, the worde of God came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias in the wilder nesse.

Mat. 3. 2.

Mar. 1. 4.

3 ¶ And he came into all the coastes about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes,

1/4. 40. 3.

10bn 1. 33

4 As it is written in the booke of the sayings of Esaias the Prophet, which sayeth, * The voyce of him that crieth in the wilder nesse is, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

5 Euerie valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought lowe, and crooked things shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes

shall be made smoothe.

6 And \bar{y} all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, * O \bar{y} generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore frutes worthie amendment of life, & begin not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Nowe also is the axe laide vnto the roote of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruite, shalbe hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 ¶ Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 And he answered, & said vnto them, * He \bar{y} I haue, hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none; and he that hath meate, let him do likewise.

12 The came there Publicanes also to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shal we doe?

13 And he saide vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 As the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, if he were not the Christ, Iohn answered, and said vnto them all, * In Mat. 3. 11. I deede I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I cometh, whose shoos latchet I am not worthy to vnloose: he will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 ¶ Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will make cleane his floore, & will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe will he burne vp with fire, that neuer shalbe quenched.

18 Thus then exhorting with many other things, he preached vnto the people.

19 ¶ But when Herod the Tetrarch was rebuked of him, for Herodias his brother Philippes wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done, He added yet this about all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 ¶ Nowe it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and that Iesus was baptized and did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shap like a done, vpon him, and there was a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne: in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Iesus himselfe beganne to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being as men supposed the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Eli.

24 The sonne of Matthat, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Melchi, the sonne of Ianna, the sonne of Ioseph,

25 The sonne of Mattathias, the sonne of Amos, the sonne of Nann, the sonne of Eli, the sonne of Nagge,

26 The sonne of Maath, the sonne of Mattathias, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of I Ioseph, the sonne of Iuda,

17 The sonne of Ioanna, the sonne of Rhesa, the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Neri,

18 The sonne of Melchi, the sonne of Addi, the sonne of Cosam, the sonne of Elmodam, the sonne of Er,

19 ¶ The sonne of Iosef, the sonne of Eliezer, the sonne of Iorim, the sonne of Matthar, the sonne of Leui,

20 The sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Iuda, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Ionan, the sonne of Eliacim,

21 The sonne of Melea, the sonne of Mainan, the sonne of Mattatha, the sonne of Nathan, the sonne of Dauid,

22 The sonne of Iesse, the sonne of Obed, the sonne of Booz, the sonne of Salomon, the sonne of Naasson,

23 The sonne of Aminadab, the sonne of Aram, the sonne of Esrom, the sonne of Phares, the sonne of Iuda,

24 The sonne of Iacob, the sonne of Isaac, the sonne of Abraham, the sonne of Thara, the sonne of Nachor,

25 The sonne of Saruch, the sonne of Ragau, the sonne of Phalec, the son of Eber, the son of Sala,

26 The sonne of Cainan, the sonne of Arphaxad, the sonne of Sem, the sonne of Noe, the sonne of Lamech,

27 The sonne of Mathusala, the sonne of Enoch, the sonne of Jared, the sonne of Maleleel, the sonne of Cainan,

28 The sonne of Enos, the sonne of Seth, the sonne of Adam, the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iesus led into the wilderness to be tempted, 2 He overcometh the deuil. 14 He goeth into Galile, 16 Preacheth at Nazaret, and Capernaum. 22 The Iewes despise him. 38 He cometh into Peters house, and healeth his mother in law. 41 The deuels acknowledge Christ. 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

And Iesus full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

1 * And was there fortie dayes tempted of y denil, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: but when they were ended, he afterward was hungry.

2 Then the deuil said vnto him; if thou be the Sonne of God, commaund this stone that it be made bread.

3 But Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, * That man shall not liue by bread onely, but by every word of God.

4 Then the deuil tooke him vp into an high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and in the twinkling of an eye.

5 And the deuil said vnto him, All this power wil I giue thee, and the glory of those kingdomes: for that is deliuered to me: and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

6 If thou therefore wilt worship me, they shall be all thine.

7 But Iesus answered him, & said, Hence fro me, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him alone thou shalt serue.

8 Then he brought him to Ierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and sayde vnto him, if thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence,

9 For it is written, * That he wil giue his Angels charge ouer thee to keepe thee:

10 And with their handes they shall liue thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foote against a stone.

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, It is said, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

12 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

13 ¶ And Iesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galile: & there went a fame of him thorowout all the region round about:

14 For hee taught in their Synagogues, and was honoured of all men.

15 And hee came to Nazaret where hee had bene brought vp, and (as his custome was) went into the Synagoge on the Sabbath day, and stood vp to reade.

16 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when hee had opened the booke, he found the place, where it was written,

17 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anoynted me, that I should preach the Gospel to the poore: he hath sent me, that I should heale the broken hearted, that I should preach deliuerance to the captiues, and reconeering of sight to the blinde, that I should set at libertie them that are bruised,

18 And that I should preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

19 And he closed the booke, & gaue it againe to the minister, & sat downe: and the eyes of all that were in the Synagoge were fastned on him.

20 Then he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

21 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth, and said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

22 Then he sayd vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this Prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do it here likewise in thine owne country.

23 And he sayd, Verely I say vnto you, * No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

24 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when heauen was shut three yeeres & sixe moneths, when great famine was thorow out all the land,

25 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue into Sarepta, a citie of Sidon, vnto a certaine widowe.

26 Also many lepers were in Israel in y time of Eliseus the Prophet: yet none of them was made cleane, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

27 Then all that were in the Synagoge, when they heard it, were filled with wrath,

28 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, & led him vnto the edge of the hill, whereof their city was built, to cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passed thorow the middes of them, and went his way,

Mat. 4. 13 31 ¶ And came downe into Capernaum a city of Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

Mat. 7. 29 32 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with authoritie.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, which cried with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Ohi, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazaret? art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, *men* y^e holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. Then the deuill throwing him in the middes of *them*, came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 So feare came on them all, and they spake among themselves, saying, What thing is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the foule spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him spread abroad thorowout all the places of the countrey round about.

Mat. 8. 14 38 ¶ And he arose vp, and came out of the Synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wifes mother was taken with a great leuer, and they required him for her.

39 Then he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feauer, and it left her: and immediatly the arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 Now, when the sunne was downe, all they that had sicke *filths* of diuers diseases, brought them vnto him, and he layd his handes on euery one of them, and healed them.

Mat. 1. 54 41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God: but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went forth into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 But he sayd vnto them, Surely I must also preach the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ preacheth out of the ship. 6 The great draught of fish. 10 Certaine disciples are called. 12 He cleanseth the Leper. 18 Hee healeth the man of the palsey. 27 He calleth Mattheue the custומר. 30 Eateth with sinners. 54 And exclaimeh hisus touching hisling.

Mat. 4. 28 1 When it came to passe, as the people praised vpon him to heare the word of God, that he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And sawe two ships stand by the lake side, but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and required him that hee would thrust off a litle from the land: & hee sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ None when he had left speaking, he said

vnto Simon, Lanche out into the deepe, and let downe your nets to make a draught.

5 Then Simon answered, and sayd vnto him, Master, we haue trauailed all night, and haue taken nothing: neuerthelesse at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had so done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, so y^e their net brake.

7 And they beckened to their partners, which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them, who came then and filled both the shippes that they did sinke.

8 Nowe when Simon Peter sawe it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Lord, go from me: for I am a sinfull man.

9 For he was vtterly astonished, and all that were with him, for the draught of fishes which they tooke.

10 And so was also Iames & Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus, which were companious with Simon. Then Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not: for henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the shippes to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ Nowe it came to passe, as he was in a certaine cite, beholde, there was a man full of leprosie, and when he sawe Iesus, he fell on his face, and besought him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 So hee stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee commanded him that he should tel it no man: but goe, *saith he* and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, as * Moyses hath commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much more went there a fether abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, & to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 But hee kept himselfe apart in the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that the Pharisees & doctours of the Law sate by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Ierusalem, & the power of the Lord was in him to heale them.

18 * Then beholde, men brought a man lying in a bed, which was taken with a palsey, and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of y^e prease, they went vp on the houfe, and let him downe thorow the tiling, bed and all, in the mids before Iesus.

20 And when he sawe their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 Then the Scribes & the Pharisees began to thinke, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sinnes, but God only?

22 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answered, and sayd vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiven thee, or to say, Rise and walke?

24 But that yett may knowe that the Sonne of man

26 *Woe* to you when all men spake wel of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Mat. 5. 44 27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies: do well to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which hurt you.

Mat. 5. 39. 29 And vnto him y^e smiterh thee on the *one*

1 Cor. 6. 7. cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

Mat. 7. 12 31 * And as ye would that men should doe to you, so do ye to them likewise.

Mat. 5. 46 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thank shall ye haue? for euen the sinners loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good for you, what thanke that ye haue? for euen the sinners doe the same.

Mat. 5. 42 34 * And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners lend to sinners, to receiue the like.

Mat. 5. 45 35 Wherefore loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the most High: for he is kinde vnto the vniuersall, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

Mat. 7. 1. 37 ¶ Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

Mat. 7. 2 38 Giue, & it shall be giuen vnto you: a good measure, pressed downe, shaken together, and running ouer shall men giue into your bosome: for with what measure you mete, with the same shall men mete to you againe.

Mat. 7. 2 39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Mat. 10. 24. 10. 26. 13. 16. 17. 20. 40 * The disciple is not above his master: but whosoever will be a perfite disciple, shall be as his master.

Mat. 7. 3. 41 ¶ And why seekest thou a mote in thy brothers eye, and considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou seekest not y^e beame that is in thine owne eye? Hy pocrite, call out the beame out of thine owne eye first, & then shalt thou see perfectly, to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Mat. 7. 17 43 ¶ For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruit: neither an euill tree, that bringeth forth good fruit.

Mat. 12. 31. 44 * For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: * for neither of thornes gather men figges, nor of bushes gather they grapes.

Mat. 7. 16 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good, and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart bringeth forth euill: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Mat. 7. 21 46 ¶ But why call ye me Master, Master, and

doe not the things that I speake?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my wordes, and doeth the same, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, & layd the foundation on a rocke: and when the waters arose, the flood beat vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was grounded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth & doth not, is like a mā that built an house vpon the earth without foundation, against which the flood did beat, and it fell by & by: and the fall of that house was great.

C H A P. VII.

2 He healeth the captaines seruants. 11 He raiseth vp the widowes son from death to life. 19 He answereth the disciples whom Iohn Baptist sent vnto him. 24 He commendeth Iohn, 31 and reprooueth the Iewes for their vnfaithfulness. 36 He eateth with the Pharise. 37 The woman walsheth his feet with her teares, and he foretelleth her finnes.

W HEN he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant was sicke and readie to die, which was deare vnto him.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 So they came to Iesus, & besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy that he should do this for him.

5 For he loueth, said they, our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them: but when hee was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter vnder my rooofe.

7 Wherefore I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say the word, and my seruant shall be whole.

8 For I likewise am a man set vnder authority, and haue vnder me souldiers, and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marvelled at him, and turned him, and said to the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And when they that were sent, turned backe to the house, they found the seruant that was sicke, whole.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 Now when hee came nere to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man caried out, who was the only begotten sonne of his mother, which was a widow, and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord sawe her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he went and touched the coffin, and they

Mat. 8. 1.

10. 1. 10. 2. 10. 3. 10. 4. 10. 5. 10. 6. 10. 7. 10. 8. 10. 9. 10. 10. 10. 11. 10. 12. 10. 13. 10. 14. 10. 15. 10. 16. 10. 17. 10. 18. 10. 19. 10. 20. 10. 21. 10. 22. 10. 23. 10. 24. 10. 25. 10. 26. 10. 27. 10. 28. 10. 29. 10. 30. 10. 31. 10. 32. 10. 33. 10. 34. 10. 35. 10. 36. 10. 37. 10. 38. 10. 39. 10. 40. 10. 41. 10. 42. 10. 43. 10. 44. 10. 45. 10. 46. 10. 47. 10. 48. 10. 49. 10. 50. 10. 51. 10. 52. 10. 53. 10. 54. 10. 55. 10. 56. 10. 57. 10. 58. 10. 59. 10. 60. 10. 61. 10. 62. 10. 63. 10. 64. 10. 65. 10. 66. 10. 67. 10. 68. 10. 69. 10. 70. 10. 71. 10. 72. 10. 73. 10. 74. 10. 75. 10. 76. 10. 77. 10. 78. 10. 79. 10. 80. 10. 81. 10. 82. 10. 83. 10. 84. 10. 85. 10. 86. 10. 87. 10. 88. 10. 89. 10. 90. 10. 91. 10. 92. 10. 93. 10. 94. 10. 95. 10. 96. 10. 97. 10. 98. 10. 99. 10. 100.

Mat. 13. 1. 13. 2. 13. 3. 13. 4. 13. 5. 13. 6. 13. 7. 13. 8. 13. 9. 13. 10. 13. 11. 13. 12. 13. 13. 13. 14. 13. 15. 13. 16. 13. 17. 13. 18. 13. 19. 13. 20. 13. 21. 13. 22. 13. 23. 13. 24. 13. 25. 13. 26. 13. 27. 13. 28. 13. 29. 13. 30. 13. 31. 13. 32. 13. 33. 13. 34. 13. 35. 13. 36. 13. 37. 13. 38. 13. 39. 13. 40. 13. 41. 13. 42. 13. 43. 13. 44. 13. 45. 13. 46. 13. 47. 13. 48. 13. 49. 13. 50. 13. 51. 13. 52. 13. 53. 13. 54. 13. 55. 13. 56. 13. 57. 13. 58. 13. 59. 13. 60. 13. 61. 13. 62. 13. 63. 13. 64. 13. 65. 13. 66. 13. 67. 13. 68. 13. 69. 13. 70. 13. 71. 13. 72. 13. 73. 13. 74. 13. 75. 13. 76. 13. 77. 13. 78. 13. 79. 13. 80. 13. 81. 13. 82. 13. 83. 13. 84. 13. 85. 13. 86. 13. 87. 13. 88. 13. 89. 13. 90. 13. 91. 13. 92. 13. 93. 13. 94. 13. 95. 13. 96. 13. 97. 13. 98. 13. 99. 13. 100.

Mat. 14. 1. 14. 2. 14. 3. 14. 4. 14. 5. 14. 6. 14. 7. 14. 8. 14. 9. 14. 10. 14. 11. 14. 12. 14. 13. 14. 14. 14. 15. 14. 16. 14. 17. 14. 18. 14. 19. 14. 20. 14. 21. 14. 22. 14. 23. 14. 24. 14. 25. 14. 26. 14. 27. 14. 28. 14. 29. 14. 30. 14. 31. 14. 32. 14. 33. 14. 34. 14. 35. 14. 36. 14. 37. 14. 38. 14. 39. 14. 40. 14. 41. 14. 42. 14. 43. 14. 44. 14. 45. 14. 46. 14. 47. 14. 48. 14. 49. 14. 50. 14. 51. 14. 52. 14. 53. 14. 54. 14. 55. 14. 56. 14. 57. 14. 58. 14. 59. 14. 60. 14. 61. 14. 62. 14. 63. 14. 64. 14. 65. 14. 66. 14. 67. 14. 68. 14. 69. 14. 70. 14. 71. 14. 72. 14. 73. 14. 74. 14. 75. 14. 76. 14. 77. 14. 78. 14. 79. 14. 80. 14. 81. 14. 82. 14. 83. 14. 84. 14. 85. 14. 86. 14. 87. 14. 88. 14. 89. 14. 90. 14. 91. 14. 92. 14. 93. 14. 94. 14. 95. 14. 96. 14. 97. 14. 98. 14. 99. 14. 100.

10. 101. 10. 102. 10. 103. 10. 104. 10. 105. 10. 106. 10. 107. 10. 108. 10. 109. 10. 110. 10. 111. 10. 112. 10. 113. 10. 114. 10. 115. 10. 116. 10. 117. 10. 118. 10. 119. 10. 120.

they that bare him, stood still) and he sayd, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, satte vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 Then there came a feare outher all, and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is raised vp among vs, and God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 So Iohn called vnto him two certain men of his disciples, and sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall wee waite for another?

20 And when the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or shall wee waite for another?

21 And at that time hee cured many of their sicknesses, and plagues, and of euill spirites, and vnto many blind men he gaue sight.

22 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Goe your wayes and shewe Iohn what thinges yee haue seene and heard: that the blinde see, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise againe, and the poore receiue the Gospel.

23 And blessed is hee, that shall not bee offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, of Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? beholde, they which are gorgeously appparelled, and lue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye forth to see? A Prophet yea, I say to you, and greater then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, there is no greater Prophet then Iohn, among them that are: begotten of women: neuertheles, he that is the least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 Then all the people that hearde, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharises and the expounders of the Lawe despised the counsell of God against themselves, and were not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lorde saide, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and what thing are they like vnto?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, & crying one to another, & saying, We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept:

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath the deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, and eateth, and drinketh: and ye say, Beholde, a man which is

a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharises desired him that hee would eate with him: and he went into the Pharises house, and sat downe at table.

37 And beholde, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at table in the Pharises house, shee brought a boxe of oymnt.

38 ¶ And she stood at his feete behinde him weeping, and begonne to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the hautes of her head, and kissed his feete, and anoynted them with the oymnt.

39 Nowe when the Pharise which bade him, sawe it, he spake within himself, saying, If this ma were a prophet, hee woulde surely haue knowne, who, and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee, And he sayd, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender which had two detters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fiftye.

42 When they had nothing to paye, hee forgave them both. Which of them therefore, tell me, wil loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and saide, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he saide vnto him, Thou hast truly iudged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, and thou gauest me no water to my feete: but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haies of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but shee since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oile thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with oymnt.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, many finnes are forgiven her: for shee loued much. To whom a litle is forgiven, he doeth loue a litle.

48 And he saide vnto her, Thy finnes are forgiven thee.

49 And they that sat at table with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that euen forgiveth finnes?

50 And he saide to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ with his Apostles goe from towne to town, & preach. 3 The women minister vnto him of their goods. 5 He sheweth the parable of the seede. 21 He telleth who is his mother, and his brother. 24 He stilleth the raging of the lake. 27 He deliuereth the possessed. 33 The deuth enter into the heart of swine. 41 He healeth the sicke woman, and tairus daughter.

And it came to passe afterwarde, that he himselfe went through euery citie and towne, preaching, and publishing the kingdome of God, and the twelve were with him.

2 And certaine women which were healed of euill

Of the seede sown.

S. Luke.

The Gadarenes swine.

Mat. 26.9 still, spirites, and infirmities, as * Marie which was called Magdalene, out of whome went seven deuils,

Or, to them. 3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herodes steward, and Susanna, and many other which ministered vnto him of their substance.

Mat. 13.3 4 * Nowe when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he spake by a parable,

Mar. 4.1,3 5 A sower went out to sowe his seede, and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden vnder feete, and the foules of heauen deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on the stones, and when it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moystnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, & the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit, an hundredfold. And as he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 Then his disciples asked him, demanding what parable that was.

I. Lu. 6.9 10 And he saide, Vnto you it is giuen to know the secrets of the kingdome of God, but to o-
Mat. 13. ther in parables, that when * they see, they should not see, and when they heare, they shoulde not vnderstande.

14. Mar. 4 11 * The parable is this, The seed is the word of God.

12. John 12. 10. 11 And they that are beside the way, are they that heare: afterward cometh the deuil, and taketh away the worde out of their heartes, least they should beleue, and be saved.

Mat. 13. Mar. 4. 15. 12 But they that are on the stones, are they which when they haue heard, receiue the word wth ioy: but they haue no rootes, which for a while beleue, but in the time of temptation go away.

13 And that which fell among thornes, are they which haue heard, and after their departure, are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous huiug, and bring forth no fruit.

14 But that which fell in good ground, are they which with an honest and good heart, heare the worde, and keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Chap. 11. 15 * No man when he lighteth a candle, co-
33. Mat. 5. uereth it vnder a vessell, neither putteth it vnder the table, but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they that enter in, may see the light.

11. Or. bed. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be euident: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knownen, and come to light.

Chap. 12.3 18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for
Mat. 13. Mar. 4. 22. 19 whosoener hath, to him shall be giuen: and whosoener hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which it seemeth that he hath.

25. Chap 19. 24. 16 20 * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come neere to him for the presse.

46. Mar. 3. 31. 21 And it was tolde him by certaine which said, Thy mother & thy brethren stand without, and would see thee.

Or. king. 22 But he answered, and sayd vnto them, My

mother, and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22. ¶ 2 And it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a shipp with his disciples, and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they lunched forth.

23 And as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled wth water, and were in jeopardie.

24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perishe. And he arose, & rebuked the winde, and the waues of water: and they ceased, and it was calme.

25 Then hee saide vnto them, Where is your faith? and they feared, and wondered among themselves, saying, Who is this that commandeth both the windes and water, and they obey him?

26. ¶ 26 So they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And as he went out to land, there met him a certeine man out of the citie, which had a deuil long time, and he ware no clothes, neither abode in house, but in the graues.

28 And when he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce sayde, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus the Sonne of God, the most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For hee commanded the foule spirite to come out of the man: (for oft times hee had caught him: therefore he was bound with chaines, and kept in fetters: but he brake the bandes, and arose, was caried of the deuil into wildernesses.)

30 Then Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they brought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there by, an heard of many swine, feeding on an hill, and the deuils besought him, that he would suffer them to enter into them. So he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the heard was caried with violence from a steepe downe place into the lake, and was choked.

34 When the chardmen saw what was done, they fledde: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie and in the countrey.

35 Then they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and founde the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraide.

36 They also which sawe it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed with the deuill, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about Gadarenes, besought him, that he woulde depart from them: for they were taken wth a great feare: and he went into the ship and returned.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that hee might bee with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne into thine owne house, and shewe what

what great things God hath done to thee. So hee went his way, & preached throughout all the citie, what great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iesus was come againe, that the people receiued him: for they all wayted for him.

41 ¶ And beholde, there came a man named Iairus, and hee was the ruler of the Synagogue, who fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house,

42 For he had but a daughter onely, about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying (and as hee went, the people thronged him).

43 And a woman hauing an issue of blood, twelue yeeres long, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicians, and coule not be healed of any:

44 When he came behinde him, she touched the hemme of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanchd.

45 Then Iesus saide, Who is it that hath touched me? When euery man denied, Peter saide and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and tread on thee, & sayest thou, Who hath touched me?

46 And Iesus saide, Some one hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and fell downe before him, and told him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And hee saide vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace.)

49 While hee yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, which said to him, Thy daughter is dead: diseafe not thy Master.

50 When Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not: beleeue onely, and she shall bee made whole.

51 And when he went into his house, he suffred no man to go in with him, save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and mother of the maid.

52 And all wept, and sorowed for her: but he said, Weepe not: for she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughd him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 So he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cried, saying, Maide, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she rose straightway: and hee commaunded to giue her meate.

56 Then her parents were astonied: but hee commaunded them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sendeth out the twelue Apostles to preach. 7. Herod beareth ill of him. 13 He feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, and two fishes. 19 Divers opinions of Christ. 28 He transfigur-eth himselfe vpon the mount. 42 Hee deli- uereth the possid. 47 And teacheth his disciples toke sorly. 54 They desire vengeance, but hee reproveth them.

Then * called hee the twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie o- uer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 * And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to cure the sicke.

3 And he said to them, Take nothing to your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, nor siluer, neither haue two coats.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, * shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimonie against them.

6 And they went out, and went thorow eu- ry towne preaching the Gospell, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch hearde of all that was done by him: and hee doubted, because that it was faide of some, that Iohn was risen a- gaine from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias, had appeared: and of some, that one of the olde Prophets was ri- sen againe.

9 Then Herod saide, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whom I heare such thinges? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And when the Apostles returned, they told him what great things they had done. * Then he tooke them, and went aside into a solitary place, where to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 But when the people knew it, they follow- ed him: and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

12 * And when the day began to wcare away, the twelue came, and said vnto him, Seud the peo- ple away, that they may go into the townes, and villages round about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But hee saide vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they sayde, Wee haue no moe but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. Then he saide to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & caused all to sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, & blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 So they did all eate, and were satisfied: and there was taken vp of that remainyed to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answered, and saide, Iohn Baptis- t, and others say, Elias: and some say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And he sayde vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answered, and saide, The Christ of God.

21 And hee warned, and commaunded them, that they should tell that to no man,

Mat. 10. 1
mar. 3. 13
and 6. 7
Mat. 10. 7, 8
6. 8
Or. yod. 1.

Cha. 10. 12
alt. 13. 510

Mat. 14. 14
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 6. 30
Matt. 14. 13, mar. 6. 32.

Mat. 14. 15, mar. 6. 35, Job. 6. 5.

Mat. 16. 13, mar. 8. 27.

The transfiguration of Christ.

S. Luke.

Of humilitie. Christs passion.

Mat. 17. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer
23. many things, and bee repproued of the Elders,
31. and of the he Priests and Scribes, and be slaine,
Ch. 14. 27. and the third day rise againe.

Mat. 10. 38 23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man wil
and 16. 24 come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp
Mat. 8. 34 his crosse daily, and follow me.

Ch. 17. 33 24 * For whosoever shall save his life, shall
Mat. 10 lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my
39. or 16. sake, the same shall save it.

25. Mat. 25 For what auntegeth it a man, if he winne
33. the whole worlde, and destroy himselfe, or lose
 himselfe?

Ch. 12. 9. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, &
Mat. 10. 33 of my wordes, of him shall the Sonne of man be
and 8. 28 ashamed, when he shall come in his glory, and in
2. Tim. 2. 1 the glory of the Father, and of the holy Angels.

22. 27 * And I tell you of a suretie, there be some
Mat. 16. standing here, which shall not taste of death, till
28. Mat. they haue seene the kingdome of God.

31. 28 * And it came to passe about an eight daies
Mat. 17. 1 after those wordes, that he rooke Peter, and Iohn,
and 9. 2. & James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

Mat. 9. 2. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his coun-
 tenance was changed, and his garment was white
 and glistered.

30 And beholde, two men talked with him,
 which were Moses and Elias,

31 Which appeared in glory, and told of his
 departing, which he should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter and they were with him, were
 heauie with sleepe, and when they awoke, they
 saw his glory, & the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from
 him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for
 vs to be here: let vs therefore make three taber-
 nacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one
 for Elias, and wilt not what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloude,
 and ouershadowed them, and they feared when
 they were entering into the cloude.

Mat. 3. 17 35 * And there came a voyce out of the cloud,
Mat. 1. 11 saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was
 found alone: and they kept it close, and told no
 man in those dayes any of those things which
 they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came passe on the next day, as
 they came downe from the mountaine, much
 people met him.

Mat. 17. 38 * And beholde, a man of the company cried
14. Mat. out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, beholde my
9. 17. sonne: for he is all that I haue,

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly
 he cryeth, and he teareth him, that he someth,
 and with much paine departeth from him, when hee
 hath bruised him.

40 Nowe I haue besought thy disciples to cast
 him out, but they could not.

41 Then Iesus answered, & said, O generation
 faithlesse, and crooked, how long now shal I bee
 with you, and suffer you! bring thy sonne hither.

42 And whiles hee was yet comming, the de-
 uill rent him, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the
 vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and dei-

uered him to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the migh-
 tie power of God: and while they all wonde-
 red at all things, which Iesus did, hee saide vn-
 to his disciples,

44 ¶ Marke these wordes diligently: for it shall
 come to passe, that the Sonne of man shalbe deli-
 uered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not that word: for it
 was hid fro them, so that they could not perceiue
 it: and they feared to aske him of that word.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a disputation among
 them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Iesus sawe the thoughts of their
 hearts he tooke a litle child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoever receiuet
 this litle childe in my Name, receiuet me: and
 whosoever shall receiue mee, receiuet him that
 sent mee: for hee that is least among you all, hee
 shalbe great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master,
 we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and
 wee forbade him, because hee followeth thee
 not with vs.

50 Then Iesus said vnto him, Forbid yee him
 not: for hee that is not against vs, is with vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when 7 dayes were
 accomplished, that he should be receiued vp, hee
 settled himselfe fully to go to Ierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before him: and they
 went and entered into a towne of the Samaritanes,
 to prepare him lodging.

53 But they would not receiue him, because
 his behauiour was, as though hee woulde goe
 to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James & Iohn sawe
 it, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command,
 that fire come downe from heauen, and consume
 them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But Iesus turned about, and rebuked them,
 and said, Ye know not of what spirit ye are.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to de-
 stroy mens liues, but to saue them. Then they went
 to another towne.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in
 the way, * a certaine man said vnto him, I wil fol-
 low thee, Lord, whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus saide vnto him, The foxes haue
 holes, and the birdes of the heauen haue nestes,
 but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to laye
 his head.

59 But hee side vnto another, Follow me. And
 the same sayde, Lorde, suffer me first to goe &
 burie my father.

60 And Iesus saide vnto him, Let the dead bu-
 rie their dead: but go thou and preach the king-
 dome of God.

61 Then another saide, I wil follow thee, Lorde:
 but let me first goe bidde them farewell, which
 are at mine house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man that put-
 teth his hand to the plough, and looketh back, is
 apt to the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X

1 He sendeth his seruants before him to preach
 and

and giueth them a charge howe to behaue themselves. 13 He threatneth the obstinate. 21 He giueth thanks to his heauenly father. 25 He answereth the Scribe that tempted him. 33 And by the example of the Samaritane sheweth who is a trauers neighbour. 38 Martha receiveth the Lord into her house. 40 Mary is feruent in bearing his word.

After these things, the Lorde appointed other seruente also, and sent them, two and two before him into euery cite and place, whither he himselte should come.

2 And he saide vnto them, * The haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray therefore the Lord of the haruest to send forth labourers into his haruest.

3 Goe your wayes: behold, * I send you forth as lambs among wolues.

4 Beare no bagge, neither scrippe, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in that house tarie still, eating and drinking such things as by them *shalbe set before you*: * for the labourer is worthy of his wages. Goe not from house to house.

8 But into whatsoeuer cite yee shall enter, if they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you,

9 And heale the sicke that are there, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come neere vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer cite yee shall enter, if they will not receiue you, go your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very * dult, which cleaueth on vs of your cite, we wipe off against you: notwithstanding knowe this, that the kingdome of God was come neere vnto you.

12 For I say vnto you, * it shalbe easier in that day for them of Sodome, then for that cite.

13 * Woe be to thee, Chorazin: woe be to thee, Beth-saida: for if the myracles had bene done in Tynus and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoone repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shalbe easier for Tynus, and Sidon, at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 ¶ Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seruente turned againe with ioy, saying, Lorde, euen the deuils are subdued to vs through thy Name.

18 And he sayd vnto them, I sawe Satan, like lightning, fall downe from heauen.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer al the power of the enemye, and nothing shall hurt you.

20 Neuerthelesse, in this reioyce not, that the

spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ That same house reioiced Iesus in the spirit, and sayde, I confesse vnto thee, Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hidde these things from the wise and learned, and hast reueiled them to babes: euen so, Father, because it so pleased thee.

22 Then he turned to his disciples, and sayde, All things are giuen mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: neither who the Father is, saue the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reuile him.

23 ¶ And he returned to his disciples, & said secretly, * Blessed are the eyes, which see that ye see.

24 For I tell you that many Prophets & Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ Then beholde, a certaine expounder of the Lawe stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe, to inherite eternal life?

26 And he sayde vnto him, What is written in the Lawe? how readest thou?

27 And hee answered, and sayde, * Thou shalt loue the Lorde God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy thought, and with thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 Then he sayd vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee was willing to * iustifie himselfe, sayd vnto Iesus, Who is then my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answered, and sayde, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theues, and they robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that same way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise also a Leuite, when hee was come neere to the place, went & looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 Then a certaine Samaritane, as hee journeyed, came neere vnto him, and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, and powdered in oyle and wine, and put him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and made prouision for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, hee tooke out two pence, & gaue them to the hoste, and sayde vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him? yf sel among the theues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, & do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Nowe it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine towne, & a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house. 39 And she had a sifter called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feete, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much seru-
uing.

*Or, in his
minds.*

Mat. 13.

16.

Mat. 22.

35. mark.

12. 18.

18.

*Or, so as
prooue
himselfe
as iust.*

19.

uing, and came to him, and said, Master, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? bid her therefore, that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou carest, and art troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needefull, Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

2 He teacheth his disciples so pray. 14 He driueth out a deuill, 15 and rebuketh the blasphemous Pharises. 28 Hee preferreth the spirituall conuersion. 29 They require signes and tokens. 37 He eateth with the Pharises, and reproveth the hypocrite of the Pharises, Scribes and hypocrites.

And so it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples sayde vnto him, Master, teache vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

Mat. 6. 9. 2 * And he sayde vnto them, When yee pray, say, Our Father, which art in heauen, halowed be thy Name: Thy kingdom come: Let thy will be done, euen in earth, as it is in heauen:

3 Our dayly bread giue vs for the day:

Or per. don. 4 And I forgive vs our sinnes: for euen we forgive euery man that is indebted to vs: And leade vs not into temptation: but deliuer vs from euill.

5 Moreouer he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, & that go to him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

Or, in passing by the way. 6 For a friend of mine is come Iout of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And hee within shoulde answer, and say, Trouble me not: the doore is now shut, and my children are with mee in bedde: I cannot rise and giue them to thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee would not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend, yet doubtlesse because of his importunitie, he would rise, and giue him as many as he needed.

Or, impudencie. Mat. 7. 7. 9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

34. 10. 10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

James 1. 5. 11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee aske an egge, will hee giue him a scorpion?

13 If yee then which are euill, can giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father giue the holy Ghost to them that desire him?

14 ¶ Then hee cast out a deuill which was dumme: and when the deuill was gone out, the dumme spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them saide, Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And others tempted him, seeking of him a signe from heauen.

Mat. 12. 25. mark. 17 But he knewe their thoughts, and sayd vnto them, ¶ Euery king doine diuided against it selfe,

shall be desolate, and an house diuided against an house, falleth.

18 So if Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdom stand, because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub?

19 If I through Beelzebub cast them out, by whome doe your children cast them out? Therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I by the finger of God cast out deuils, doubtles the kingdom of God is come vnto you.

21 When a strong man armed, keepeth his palace, the things that he possesieth are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then hee, cometh vpon him, and ouercommeth him: hee taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuiddeth his spoiles.

23 Hee that is not with me, is against mee: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and when hee findeth none, hee saith, I will returne vnto mine house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits, worse then himselfe: and they enter in and dwel there, * so the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee sayde these things, a certaine woman of the companie lifted vp her voyce, and sayde vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, & the pappes, which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when y people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is a wicked generation: they seeke a signe, & there shal no signe be giuen them, but the signe of * Ionas the Prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe to the Nineuites, so shal also the Sonne of man be to this generatio.

31 * The Queene of the South shal rise in iudgement, with the men of this generation, and shal condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgement with this generation and shal condemne it: for they * repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 ¶ No man lighteth a candle, and putteth it in a prime place, neither vnder a bushel: but on a candlestick, that they which come in, may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, then is thy whole body light: but if thine eye be euill, then thy body is darke.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkened.

36 If therefore thy whole body shalbe light, hauing no part dark, then shal al be light, euen as when a candle doeth light thee w the brightness.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and

more then the raiment.

24 Consider the rauens: for they neither sowe nor reape: which neither haue storchouse nor barn, and yet God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then foules?

25 And which of you, with taking thought, can add to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to do the least thing, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consider the lilies howe they growe: they labour not, neither spin they: yet I say vnto you, that Solomon himselfe in all his royaltie was not clothed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasie which is to day in the feld, and to morowe is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Or, make
discourses
in the
ayre.

29 Therefore aske not what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither y^e stand in doubt.

30 For all such things the people of the world seeke for: and your Father knoweth, that yee haue neede of these things.

31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, & al these things shall be ministred vnto you.

32 Feare not, idle flocke: for it is your Fathers pleasure, to giue you the kingdome.

Mat. 6. 20

X

33 ¶ Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: make you bags, which waxe not old, a treasure that can neuer faile in heauen, where no thiefe commeth, neither mothe corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your hearts be also.

1. Pet. 1.
33.

35 ¶ Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that waite for their master, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when hee commeth shall finde waking: verely I say vnto you, he will gird himselfe about. & make them to sit downe at table, and will come forth, and serue them.

38 And if hee come in the seconde watche, or come in the thirde watch, and shall finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

Mat. 24.
43. reme.
26. 5.

39 ¶ Nowe vnderstande this, that if the good man of the house had knowne at what houre the thiefe would haue come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be digged through.

40 Be ye also prepared therefore: for the Sonne of man wil come at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter sayde vnto him, Master, tellest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 ¶ The Lord said, Who is a faithfull steward, and wise, whom the master shall make ruler ouer his householde, to giue them their portion of meate in season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whome his master when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But if that seruant say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his coming, and shal begiune

to smite the seruants, and maydens, and to eate, and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The master of that seruant will come in a day when he thinketh not, and at an houre when hee is not ware of, and will cut him off, and giue him his portion with the vnbelceuers.

47 ¶ And that seruant that knewe his masters wil, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knewe it not, and yet did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes: for vnto whomsoever much is giuen, of him shalbe much required, and to whome men much commit, the more of him will they aske.

49 ¶ I am come to put fire on the earth, and what is my desire, if it bee already kindled?

50 Notwithstanding, I must bee baptized with a baptisme, and how am I grieved, til it be ended?

51 ¶ Thinke yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather debate.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fire in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in lawe against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

54 ¶ Then saide he to the people, When yee see a cloude rise out of the West, straightway yee say, A showre commeth: and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blowe, ye say, that it wil be heate: and it commeth to passe.

56 Hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the earth, and of the skie: but why discern ye not this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your selues what is right?

58 ¶ While thou goest with thine aduersarie to the ruler, as thou art in the way, gree diligence in the way, that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest he bring thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the iayler, and the iayler cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the utmost mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The crucifix of Pilate. 2 Wee ought not to condemne all to be wicked men which suffer. 3 Christ exhorteth to repentance. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman, 15 Answereth to the master of the Synagogue, 18 By diners similitudes he declareth what the kingdome of God is, 32 Also sheweth the number of them which shall bee saved, is small. 33 Finally he sheweth, that no worldly pollicie or force can let the worke & counsell of God.

There were certaine men present at the same season, y^e shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled wth their owne sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Suppose ye, that these Galileans were greater sinners then all the other Galilceans, because they haue suffered such things?

3 I tell you nay: but except yee amend your liues,

lines, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or thinke you that those eightene, vpon whom γ towne in Siluam fell, & slewe them, were γ sinners also all men that dwell in Ierusalem?

5 I tell you, nay: but except ye amend your liues, ye all shall likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard: and he came and sought fruite thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, this three yeeres haue I come and sought fruite of this figtree, & finde none: cut it downe: why keepeth it also the ground barren?

8 And he answered, and said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I dig round about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruite, well: if not, then after thou shalt cut it downe.

10 ¶ And he taught in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath day.

11 And beholde, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eightene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could not lift vp her selfe in any wise.

12 When Iesus sawe her, he called her to him, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy diseafe.

13 And he laied his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight againe, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and saide vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then answered him the Lorde, and saide, Hypocrite, doeth not eche one of you on the Sabbath day loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Suran had bound, loe, eightene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he saide these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: but all the people reioyced at all γ excellent things, γ were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke & sowed in his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowles of the heauen made nestes in the branches thereof.

20 ¶ And againe he saide, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke, & hid in three peckes of floure, till all was leavened.

22 ¶ And he wet through all cities & townes, teaching, and journeying towards Ierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, be there few that shall be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When the goodman of the house is risen γ , and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to

stand without, & to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs, and he shall answer and say vnto you, I knowe you not whence ye are,

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not: whence ye are: * depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your selues thrust out at doores.

29 Then shall come many from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, & shall sit at table in γ kingdome of God.

30 * And beholde, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certaine Pharisees, and said vnto him, Depart, and goe hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 Then saide he vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, and will heale till to day, and to morowe, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuerthelesse I must walke to day, and to morowe, and the day following: for it cannot be, that a Prophet should perish out of Ierusalem.

34 * O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee, howe often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the henne gathereth her broode vnder her wings, and ye would not!

35 Beholde, your house is left vnto you desolate: and verely I tell you, ye shall not see me vntill the time come that ye shall say, Blessed γ he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP XIII.

1 Iesus eateth with the Pharisee, & healeth the dropie vpon the Sabbath, 8 Teacheth to be lowly and to bid the poore to our table, 15 He telleth of the great supper, 28 He warneth them that will follow him, to lay their accounts before what it will cost them, 34 The salt of the earth.

And it came to passe that when he was entred into the house of one of γ chiefe Pharisees on γ Sabbath day, to eate bread, they watched him.

2 And beholde, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropie.

3 Then Iesus answering, spake vnto the ex-pounders of the Lawe, and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they helde their peace. Then he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, & will not straightway pull him out on γ Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to those things.

7 ¶ Hee spake also a parable to the ghestes, when he marked howe they chose out the chiefe rounes, and said vnto them,

8 When thou shalt be bidden of any man to a wedding, set not thy selfe downe in the chieffest place, lest a more honourable man than thou,

H h be

Psal. 68.

Mat. 7. 23.

Or. 25. 41.

Mat. 19.

30. Or. 20.

16. Mar.

10. 31.

Or. make

an ende.

Mat. 23.

37.

Or. take

his resti-

tion.

be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade both him and thee, come, and say to thee, Giue this man rounge, and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest rounge.

Pro. 25. 5.

10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and sitte downe in the lowest rounge, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say vnto thee, Friende, sitte vp hieer then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at table with thee.

Mat. 23.

12. chap.

28. 14.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himselfe, shall be brought low, and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

Pro. 3. 9.

27. 28.

Eccl. 4. 7.

12 ¶ Then saide he also to him that had bidden him, * When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, & recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call thy poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they can not recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ Nowe when one of them that sate at table, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that eateth bread in the kingdom of God.

Mat. 22.

2. reuel.

19. 9.

16 Then said he to him, * A certaine man made a great supper and bade many,

17 And sent his seruant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are now ready.

18 But they all with one mind began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a farme, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to plow them: I pray thee, haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then was the good man of the house angrie, and said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the places and streetes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halfe and the blinde.

22 And the seruant saide, Lorde, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is rounge.

23 Then the master saide to the seruant, Goe out into the hie wayes, and hedges, and compell them to come in, that mine house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men, which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 Nowe there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and said vnto them,

Mat. 10.

37. and

16. 24.

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters: yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my discipule.

Chap. 9.

23. mat.

16. 24.

mar. 8. 34

27 * And whosoever beareth not his crosse, and cometh after me, cannot be my discipule.

28 For which of you mindeth to builde a tower, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to performe it,

29 Telt that after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that beholde

it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to builde, and was not able to make an ende?

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and taketh counsell, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that cometh against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or els while he is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoener he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my discipule.

34 * Salt is good: but if salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted?

35 It is neither meete for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

2 The Pharisees murmured because Christ receiue sinners. 4 The loving mercie of God is openly set forth in the parable of the hundred sheepe. 7 Joy in heauen for one sinner. 12 Of the prodigall sonne.

Then resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, to heare him.

2 Therefore the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, He receiue sinners, and eateth with them.

3 Then spake he this parable to them, saying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wilderness, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders with ioy.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue founde my sheepe, which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen for one sinner that conuerteth, more then for ninetie and nine iust men, which neede none amendment of life.

8 Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of silver, if she lose one peece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and neighbours, saying, Reioyce with me: for I haue founde the peece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, for one sinner that conuerteth.

11 ¶ He saide moreover, A certaine man had two sonnes.

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of the goods which falleth to me. So he diuided vnto them his substance.

13 So not long after, when the younger sonne had gathered all together, he tooke his journey into a farre countrey, and there he wasted his goods with riotous living.

14 Now when he had spent all, there arose a great

grat dearth throughout that land, and he began to be in necessitie.

15 Then he went and claue to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him to his farme, to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes, that the swine ate : but no man gaue them him.

17 Then he came to himselfe, and said, Howe many hired seruants at my fathers haue bread ynough, and I die for hunger!

18 I will rise and goe to my father, and say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne : make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 So he arose and came to his father, & when he was yet a great way off, his father saue him, and had compassion, and ranne and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 Then the father saide to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feete,

23 And bring the fat calfe, and kill him, and let vs eate, and be merie.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; and he was lost, but he is found And they began to be merie.

25 Nowe the elder brother was in the felde, and when he came and drew neere to the house, he heard melodie, and dancing,

26 And called one of his seruants, and asked what those things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 Then he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out and intreated him.

29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many yeers haue I done thee seruice, neither brake I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid that I might make merie with my friendes.

30 But when this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy goods with harlots, thou hast for his sake killed the fat calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue, is thine. It was meete that we should make merie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe; and he was lost, but he is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ exhorteth his 10 wisdom and liberalitie by the example of the steward. 13 None can serue two masters. 14 He reproveth the couetousnesse and hypocrisie of the Pharisees. 16 Of the ende and force of the Lawe. 18 Of the holy state of marriage. 19 Of the rich man and Lazarus.

And he said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a steward. & he was accused vnto him, y he wasted his goods.

And he called him, and said vnto him, Howe

is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the stewarde saide within himselfe, What shall I doe: for my master will take away from me the stewardship: I cannot digge, nor to begge I am ashamed.

4 I know what I will do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 Then called he euery one of his masters debtors, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my master?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he saide to him, Take thy writing, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, How much owest thou? And hee saide, An hundred measures of wheat. Then he saide to him, Take thy writing, and write fourescore.

8 And the Lorde commended the vniust steward, because hee had done wisely. Wherefore the children of this worlde are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make you friends with the riches of iniquitie, y when ye shall want, they may receiue you into euerslasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in the least, he is also faithfull in much; and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If then yee haue not bene faithfull in the wicked richesse, who will trust you in the true treasure?

12 And if ye haue not bene faithfull in an other mans goods, who shall giue you that which is yours?

13 * No seruant can serue two masters: for either he shal hate the one, and lone the other; or els he shal leane to the one, & despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and riches.

14 All these things heard the Pharisees also which were couetous, and they mocked him.

15 Then he said vnto them, Ye are they, which iustifie your selues before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets endured vntill Iohn: and since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preacht into it.

17 * Nowe it is more easie that heauen and earth should passe away, then that one tittle of the Lawe should fall.

18 ¶ * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adulterie: & whosoever marieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared well and delicately every day.

20 Also there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desired to bee refreshed with the crummes that fell from the rich mans table: yea, and the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it was so, that the begger died, & was

carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome. The rich man also died and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, he lift vp his eyes, and sawe Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 Then he cried, and saide, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me and send Lazarus that he may dippe the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham saide, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy pleasures, and likewise Lazarus paines: nowe therefore is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betwene you and vs there is a great gulf set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, cannot: neither can they come from thence to vs.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house,

28 (For I haue fise brethren) that he may testifie vnto them, least they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets: let them heare them.

30 And he saide, Nay, father Abraham: but if one came vnto them from the dead, they will amend their liues.

31 Then he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rise from the dead againe.

C H A P. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth his disciples to auoide occasions of offence, 3 One to forgive another. 5 We ought to pray for the increase of faith, 6 He magnifieth the vertue of faith, 10 And sheweth the vniuersitie of man, 11 Healeth ten lepers, 20 Speaketh of the latter dayes, and of the ende of the world.*

Mat. 18.7
mar. 9.43 THEN saide he to the disciples, * It cannot be auoyded, but that offences wil come, but wo be to him by whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a great millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these litle ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: if thy brother treipasse against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgive him.

Mat. 18.
21. 4 * And though hee sinne against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, It repenteth me, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles saide vnto the Lorde, increase our faith.

Mat. 17.
20. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith, as much as a graine of mustard seede, and should say vnto this mulberie tree, Plucke thy selfe vp by the rootes, and plant thy selfe in the sea, it should euen obey you.

7 ¶ Who is it also of you, that hauing a seruant plowing or feeding cattell, would say vnto him by and by, when he were come from the feldes, Goe, and sit downe at table?

8 And would not rather say to him, Dresse wherewith I may suppe, and girde thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken, and after-

ward eate thou, and drinke thou?

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did that which was commanded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye haue done all those things, which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our dutie to doe.

11 ¶ And so it was when he went to Ierusalem, that he passed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine towne, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stood a farre off.

13 And they lift vp their voyces and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he sawe them, he said vnto them, *Leu.*
* Goe, shewe your selues vnto the Priestes. And it came to passe y as they went, they were cleansed.

15 Then one of them, when he sawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce prayed God.

16 And fel downe on his face at his feete, and gaue him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Iesus answered, and said, Are there not tenne cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are none founde that returned to giue God praise, saue this stranger.

19 And he saide vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and saide, The kingdome of God commeth not with observation.

21 Neither shall men say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * Then they shall say to you, Beholde here, or beholde there: but goe not thither, neither followe them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen, so shall the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reprooed of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They ate, they dranke, they married wives, and gaue in mariage vnto the day that Noe went into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot: they ate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built.

29 But in the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 After these examples shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man shalbe reueiled.

31 At that day he that is vpon the house, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out, and he that is in the feld likewise, let him not turne backe to that he left behinde.

32 * Remember

Gen. 19. 32 * Remember Lots wife.
 33 * Whosoever will seeke to save his soule,
 (Mat. 9. 14. shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose it, shall get
 and 16. 25 it life.

Mat. 10. 39 34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two
 in one bed: the one shall be received, and the o-
 ther shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together:
 the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

36 Two shall be in the field: one shall be recei-
 ved, and another shall be left.

37 And they answered, and said to him, Where,
 Lord? And he said vnto them, * Whosoever the
 body is, shall be also the Eagles resort.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 By the example of the widow, and the Pub-
 licane, Christ teacheth how to pray. 15 By the
 example of children hee exhorteth to humilitie.

18 Of the way to be saved, and what things let.
 29 The reward promised to his, 31 And of the
 crosse. 35 The blinde man receiveth sight.

And hee spake also a parable vnto them, to
 this end, that they ought always to pray, &
 not to waxe faint,

2 Saying, There was a iudge in a certaine city,
 which feared not God, neither reuerenced man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, which
 came vnto him, saying, || Doe mee iustice against
 mine aduersarie.

4 And he would not for a time: but afterward
 he sayd with himselfe, Though I feare not God,
 nor reuerence man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will
 doe her right, least at the last she come and make
 me wearie.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vnrighte-
 ous iudge saith.

7 Now shall not God auenge his elect, which
 crye day and night vnto him, yea, though he suf-
 fer long for them?

8 I tell you, he will auenge them quickly: but
 when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde
 faith on the earth?

9 ¶ Hee spake also this parable vnto certaine
 which trusted in themselues that they were iust,
 and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to
 pray: the one a Pharise, & the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharise stood, and prayed thus with
 himselfe, O God, I thank thee that I am not as
 other men, extortioners, vnjust, adulterers, or
 even as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke: I giue tithes of all
 that euer I possesse.

13 But the Publicane standing a far off, would
 not lift vp so much as his eyes to heauen, but
 smote his breast, saying, O God, be mercifull to me
 a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed to his house
 iustified, || rather then the other: * for euery man
 that exalteth himselfe, shall be brought lowe, and
 he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 ¶ They brought vnto him also babes that
 hee should touch them. And when his disciples
 saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and sayd,
 Suffer the babes to come vnto me, & forbid them
 not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, whosoever receiveth
 not the kingdome of God as a babe, he shall not
 enter therein.

18 * Then a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Mat. 19.
 Good master, what ought I to doe, to inherite 16. mar.
 eternall life? 10. 7.

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou
 me good? none is good, save one, * nam God.

20 Thou knowest y commandements, * Thou Exod. 20.
 shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not kill: 13. 14.

Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false
 witness: Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my
 youth.

22 Now when Iesus heard that, he sayd vnto
 him, Yet lackest thou one thing. Sell all that eu-
 er thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou
 shalt haue treasure in heauen, & come, follow me.

23 But when he heard those things, he was ve-
 rie heauie: for he was manerious rich.

24 And when Iesus saw him sorrowful, he said,
 With what difficultie shall they that haue riches,
 enter into the kingdome of God!

25 Surely it is easier for a camel to go thro-
 row a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter 10. cable
 into the kingdome of God. 10. 10.

26 Then sayd they that heard it, And who
 then can be saved?

27 And he sayd, The things which are vnpos-
 sible with men, are possible with God.

28 ¶ Then Peter sayd, Lo, we haue left all, Mat. 19.
 and haue followed thee. 27. mar. 10.

29 And he sayd vnto them, Verely I say vnto 28.
 you, there is no man that hath left house, or pa-
 rents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the
 kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Which shall not receive much more in this
 world, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue, Mat. 20.
 and said vnto them, Beholde, we go vp to Ierusa- 17. mar.
 lem, and all things shall be fulfilled to the Sonne 10. 31.
 of man, that are written by the Prophets.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles,
 and shall be mocked, and shall be spitefully intrea-
 ted, and shall be spitted on,

33 And when they haue scourged him, they
 will put him to death: but the third day he shall
 rise againe.

34 But they vnderstood none of these things,
 and this saying was hid from them, neither per-
 ceined they the things, which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as hee was Mat. 20.
 come neere vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man 19. mar.
 fate by the way side begging. 10. 46.

36 And when hee heard the people passe by,
 he asked what it meant.

37 And they said vnto him, that Iesus of Naza-
 ret passed by.

38 Then hee cried, saying, Iesus the Sonne of
 David, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him,
 that he should holde his peace, but he cried much

more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be brought vnto him, And when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight: thy faith hath saued thee.

43 Then immediately he receiued his sight, & followed him, praising God: and all the people, when they saw this, gaue praise to God.

C H A P. XIX.

2 Of Zaccheus. 12 The tenne pieces of money.

28 Christ rideth to Ierusalem, and weepeth for it.

45 He chafeth out the merchants, 47 And his enemies seeke to destroy him.

NOW when Iesus entred and passed thorow Iericho,

2 Beholde, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chiefe receiuer of the tribute, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he should be, and could not for the prease, because he was of a low stature.

4 Wherefore he ranne before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tree, that he might see him: for he should come that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zaccheus, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thine house.

6 Then he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when all they saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone in to lodge with a || sinful man.

8 And Zaccheus stood forth, and said vnto the Lord, Beholde, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken from any man by || forged caualion, I restore him foure fold.

9 Then Iesus said to him, This day is saluation come vnto this house, forasmuch as he is also become the sonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Soune of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And whiles they heard these things, he continued and spake a parable, because he was neere to Ierusalem, and because also they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.

12 He said therefore, * A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and so to come againe.

13 And he called his tenne seruants, and deliuered them tenne pieces of money, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 Now his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, when hee was come againe, and had receiued his kingdome, that hee commanded the seruants to be called to him, to whom he gaue his money, that he might knowe what euery man had gained.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased ten pieces,

17 And he said vnto him, Well, good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little thing, take thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased fise pieces.

19 And to the same he said, Be thou also ruler ouer fise cities.

20 So the other came, and said, Lord, beholde thy piece, which I haue layd vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a strait man: thou takest vp, that thou laiddst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 Then hee sayde vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, O euill seruant. Thou knewest that I am a strait man, taking vp that I laidd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required it with vantage?

24 And he said to them that stood by, Take from him that piece, and giue it him that hath ten pieces.

25 (And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pieces.)

26 * For I say vnto you, that vnto all them that haue it shall be giuen: and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shall be taken from him.

27 Moreouer, those mine enemies, which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went forth before, ascending vp to Ierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come neere to Bethphage, and Bethania, besides the mount which is called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye to the towne which is before you, wherein alsoone as ye are come, ye shall finde a colte tied, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why yee loose him, thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as he said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colte, the owners therof said vnto them, Why loose ye y^e colte?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 ¶ So they brought him to Iesus, and they cast their garnets on the colte, & set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come neere to the going downe of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce, and to praise God with a loud voice, for all the great works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in beauen, and glorie in the highest place.

39 Then some of the Pharisees of the companie said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 But he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would crie.

Or, a
man of a
wicked
life.

Or, false
accusa-
tion.

Mat. 23,
11.

Mat. 23,
14.

Mat. 21. 41. 41 ¶ And when hee was come hether, he be-
Mat. 21. 42. held the citie, and wept for it,
Mat. 21. 43.

42 Saying, O if thou haddest euen known at
 the least in this thy day those things, which be-
 long vnto thy peace: but now are they hid from
 thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that
 thine enemies shall call a trench about thee, and
 compass thee round, & keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shal make thee euen with the ground,
 and thy children which are in thee, and they shall
 not leaue in thee a stone vpon a stone, because
 thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Mat. 21. 45 ¶ He went also into the Temple, and be-
13. Mar. gan to cast out them that solde therein, and them
11. 17. that bought,

Mat. 21. 46 Saying vnto them, It is written, * Mine
13. Mar. house is the house of prayer, * but ye haue made
11. 17. it a denne of theues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. And
 the high Priestes and the Scribes, and the chiefe
 of the people sought to destroy him.

48 But they could not finde what they might
 doe to him: for all the people hanged vpon him
 when they heard him.

CHAP. XX.

¶ Christ stoppeth his aduersaries mouths by an-
 other question, 9 Sheweth their destruction by a
 parable. 22 The authoritie of Princes. 27 The
 resurrection, and his diuine power. 46 Herepre-
 uenteth the ambition of the Scribes.

Mat. 21. And * it came to passe that on one of those
13. Mar. dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple,
11. 17. and preached the Gospel, the high Priestes & the
 Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what
 authoritie thou doest these things, or who is hee
 that hath giuen thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I also
 will aske you one thing: tell me therefore:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen,
 or of men?

5 And they reasoned within themselves, say-
 ing, If we shall say, From heauen, he wil say, Why
 then beleuest ye him not?

6 But if we shall say, Of men, all the people
 will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn
 was a Prophet.

7 Therefore they answered, that they could
 not tell whence it was.

8 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Neither tell I
 you, by what authoritie I do these things.

9 ¶ Then began he to speake to the people
 this parable, * A certaine man planted a vineyard,
 and let it forth to husbandmen: and went into a
 strange countrey, for a great season.

10 And at a time hee sent a seruant to the hus-
 bandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit
 of the vineyard, but the husbandmen did beate
 him, and sent him away emptye.

11 Againe hee sent yet another seruant: and
 they did beate him, and foule intreated him, and
 sent him away emptye.

12 Moreouer, hee sent the third, and him they
 wounded, and cast out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What
 shall I do? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may
 be that they will do reuence when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they
 reasoned with themselves, saying, This is y^e heiret
 come let vs kill him, y^e y^e inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyardes, and
 killed him. What shall the Lord of the vineyard
 therefore doe vnto them?

16 He will come and destroy these husband-
 men, and will giue out his vineyard to others.
 But when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 ¶ And he beheld them, and said, Vn meane-
 with this then that is written, * The stone that the
 builders refused, y^e is made the head of y^e corner.

18 Whosoever shall fall vpon that stone, shall
 be broken: and on whomsoever it shal fall, it will
 grinde him to powder.

19 Then the high Priestes and the Scribes the
 same houre went about to lay hands on him: (but
 they feared the people) for they perceiued that
 he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ¶ And they watched him, and sent forth
 spies, which should faime themselves iust men, to
 take him in his talke, and to deliuer him vnto the
 power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, wee
 knowe that thou sayest, and teachest right, neither
 doest thou accept mans person, but teachest the
 way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue Cesar tribute,
 or no?

23 But he perceined their craftinesse, and said
 vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny. V whose image and super-
 scription hath it? They answered and said, Cefars.

25 Then he said vnto them, * Giue then vnto
 Cesar the things which are Cefars, and to God
 those which are Gods.

26 And they could not reprove his saying be-
 fore the people: but they marueiled at his an-
 swere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Saddu-
 ces (which deny that there is any resurrection) &
 they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, * Moses wrote vnto vs, If
 any mans brother die hauing a wife, and hee die
 without children, that his brother should take his
 wife, and raise vp seed to his brother.

29 Nowe there were seuen brethren, and the
 first tooke a wife, and he died without children.

30 And the second tooke the wife, and hee di-
 ed childlesse.

31 Then the third tooke her: and so likewise
 the seuen died, and left no children.

32 And last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife
 of them shall the be? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them,
 The children of this world marry wiues, and are
 married.

35 But they which shalbe counted worthy to
 enioy that world, and the resurrection from the
 dead, neither marry wiues, neither are married.

36 For they can die no more, for as much as

H h b 4 thy

- they are equal vnto y^e Angels, & are the sonnes of God, since they are the children of y^e resurrection.
- Exo. 3. 6.** 37 And that the dead shall rise againe. euen Moses shewed it besides the bush, when he said, The Lord is the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
- 38 For he is not the God of the dead, but of them which liue: for all liue vnto him.
- 39 Then certaine of the Pharisees answered & said, Master, thou hast well said.
- 40 And after that, durst they not aske him any thing at all.
- Mat. 22.** 41 ¶ Then said he vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?
- 44. mar.** 12. 35. 42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of the Psalmes, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit at my right hand,
- Fsa. 110. 1.** 43 Till I shall make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 44 Seeing Dauid calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?
- 45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said vnto his disciples,
- Cha. 11. 43** 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to go in long robes, and loue salutations in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:
- mat. 23. 6.** 47 Which denoure widowes houses, & men vnder a colour of long praying: These shall receiue greater damnation.
- mar. 12. 38.**
- C H A P. XXI.
- 3 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 6 He forewarneth of the destruction of Ierusalem. 8 Of false teachers. 9 Of the tokens and troubles to come. 27 Of the end of the world. 37 And of his daily exercise.
- Mar. 12.** 1. **A**Nd as he beheld, he saw the rich men, which cast their gifts into the treasure,
- 2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, which cast in thither two mites.
- 3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
- 4 For they all haue of their superfluitie cast into the offerings of God: but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.
- Cha. 19. 43** 5 * Now as some spake of the Temple, how it was garnished with goodly stones, & with || consecrate things, he said,
- 44. matt.** 24. 1. **mar.** 13. 1. 6 Are these the things that yee looke vpon the dayes will come, wherein a stone shall not be left vpon a stone, y^e shall not be thrown downe.
- || Or, gifts.** 7 Then they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signes shall there be when these things shall come to passe?
- Ephes. 5. 6.** 8 * And he said, Take heed that yee be not deceived: for many will come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth nere: follow ye not them therefore.
- 2. the. 2. 3.** 9 And when ye heare of warres and seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come, but the end followeth not by and by.
- 10 Then sayd he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome,
- Mat. 24. 7** 12 * And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and hunger, and pestilence, and fearefull day come on you at vnwares.
- 13 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, & persecute you, delivering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and bring you before kings and rulers for my Names sake.
- 14 And this shall turne to you for a testimoniall.
- 15 Lay it vp therefore in your hearts, that ye premeditate not what ye shall answer,
- 16 For I will giue you a mouth & wisdom, & whereagins all your aduersaries shall not be able to speake, nor resist.
- 17 Yea, yee shall be betrayed also of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinsemen, and friends, and some of you shall they put to death.
- 18 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.
- 19 ¶ Yet there shall not one haire of your heads perish.
- 20 By your patience possesse your soules.
- 21 ¶ And when yee see Ierusalem besieged with souldiers then vnderstand that the desolation thereof is nere.
- 22 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: and let them which are in the mids thereof, depart out: and let not them that are in the country, enter therein.
- 23 For these be the dayes of vengeance, to fulfill all things that are written.
- 24 But wo be to them that be with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes: for there shalbe great distresse in this land, and wrath ouer this people.
- 25 And they shall fall on the edge of y^e sword, and shalbe led captiue into all nations, and Ierusalem shall bee troden vnder foote of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
- 26 ¶ Then there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, & vpon the earth trouble among the nations with perplexitie: the sea and the waters shall roare.
- 27 And mens hearts shall faile them for feare, and for looking after those things which shall come on the world: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken,
- 28 And then shall they see the sonne of man come in a cloud, with power and great glory.
- 29 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads: * for your redemption draweth nere.
- 30 And he spake to them a parable, Beholde, the figge tree, and all trees,
- 31 When they now shooke forth, ye seeing them, know of your owne selues, that summer is then nere.
- 32 So likewise yee when yee see these things come to passe, knowe yee that the kingdome of God is nere.
- 33 Verely I say vnto you, This age shall not passe, till all these things be done.
- 34 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
- 35 Take heed to your selues, least at any time your hearts bee oppressed with surfeiting & drunkenness, and cares of this life, and least that day come on you at vnwares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch therefore, and pray continually, [that] ye may be counted woorthie to escape all the se things that shal come to passe, and that yee may stand before the Sonne of man.

37 ¶ Nowe in the day time hee taught in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came in the morning to him, to heare him in the Temple.

CHAP. XXII

4 Conspiracy against Christ. 7 They eat the Passeeouer. 19 The institution of the Lords Supper. 24 They strive who shalbe greatest, &c. see reponeth them. 42 He prayeth upon the mount. 47 Judas treason. 53 They take him and bring him to the hie Priests house. 60 Peter denieth him thrise, and yet repenteth. 67 Christ is brought before the Council, where he maketh ample confession.

NOWE * the feast of vneleavened bread drew neere, which is called the Passeeouer.

2 And the hie Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Judas who was called Iscariot, and was of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the hie Priests and captaines, howe hee might betray him to them.

5 So they were glad, and agreed to giue him money.

6 And he consnted, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them, when the people were away.

7 ¶ That came the day of vneleavened bread, when the Passeeouer must be sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn saying, Go, and prepare vs the Passeeouer, that we may eate it.

9 And they sayde to him, Where wilt thou, that we prepare it?

10 Then he saide vnto them, Behold, when yee be entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house that he entreth in,

11 And say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, where is the lodging where I shal eat my passeeouer with my disciples?

12 Then he shal shewe you a great hie chamber trimmed: there make it ready.

13 So they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and made ready the Passeeouer.

14 ¶ And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 Then hee saide vnto them, I haue earnestly desired to eate this Passeeouer with you before I suffer,

16 For I say vnto you, Hencefoorth I will not eate of it any more, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I wil not drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God be come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, and when hee had

giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body, which is giuen for you: do this in the remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also after supper he took the cup, saying, This cuppe is the newe Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me at the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it is appointed: but woe be to that man, by whome hee is betrayed.

23 Then they beganne to enquire among themselves which of them it shoulde bee, that shoulde doe that.

24 ¶ And there arose also a strife among the, which of them shoulde seeme to be the greatest.

25 But he saide vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare rule ouer them, are called Gracious lords.

26 But yee shall not be so: but let the greatest among you be as the least: and the chiefeist as he that serueth.

27 For who is greater, he that sitteth at table, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at table? And I am among you as he that serueth.

28 And yee are they which haue continued with me in my tentations.

29 Therefore I appoynt vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed to me,

30 ¶ That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on seates, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired you, to winnow you, as wheat.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: therefore when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 ¶ And he saide vnto him, Lorde, I am readie to goe with thee into prison, and to death.

34 But he said, I tell thee, Peter, the Cocke shall not crowe this day, before thou hast thrise denied that thou knowest me.

35 ¶ And he saide vnto them, ¶ When I sent you without bagge, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then he sayde to them, But nowe he that hath a bagge, let him take it, and likewise a scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and bye a sword.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written, must be performed in me, ¶ Euen with the wicked was he numbered: for doubtlesse those things which are written of me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, beholde, here are two swords. And he saide vnto them, It is yough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went (as he was wont) to the mount of Oliues: and his disciples also followed him.

40 ¶ And when he came to the place, he said to them, Pray, leaue ye enter into tentation.

41 And hee gate himselfe from them, about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angell vnto him from heauen, comforting him.
44 But being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was like drops of blood, tickling downe to the ground.
45 And he rose vp from prayer, & came to his disciples, and found them sleeping for heavines.
46 And hee sayde vnto them, Why sleepe yee? rife and pray, leste ye enter into tentation.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a companie, and hee that was called Iudas one of the twelve, went before them, and came neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

Mat. 26.
47. mar.
14. 45.
Iohn 18. 3.

48 And Iesus saide vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?
49 Nowe when they which were about him, saw what would followe, they sayde vnto him, Lord, shal we smite with sword?
50 And one of them smote a seruauent of the hie Priest, and strake off his right eare.
51 Then Iesus answered, and said, Suffer thus farre: & he touched his eare, and healed him.
52 Then Iesus saide vnto the hie Priestes, and capitaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out as vnto a thiefe with swordes and stauers?
53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye stretched not forth the hands against me: but this is your very houre, and the power of darkenesse.

Mat. 26.
69. mar.
14. 46.
Iohn 18. 23.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the hie Priestes house. And Peter followed a farre off.
55 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sat downe among them.
56 And a certaine maide behelde him as hee sat by the fire, and hauing well looked on him, said, This man was also with him.
57 But hee denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

Mat. 26.
69. mar.
14. 46.
Iohn 18. 23.

58 And after a litle while, another man sawe him, and sayde, Thou art also of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of an houre after, a certaine other affirmed, saying, Verely even this man was with him: for he is also a Galilean.
60 And Peter sayde, Man, I knowe not what thou sayest. And immediatly whiles he yet spake, the Cocke crowe.

Mat. 26.
34. Iohn
13. 38.

61 Then the Lorde turned backe and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the wordes of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and strooke him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they smote him on the face, & asked him, saying, Prophecie who it is that smote thee.
65 And many other thinges blasphemously spake they against him.

Mat. 27.
1. mar.
15.
Iohn 18.
28.

66 ¶ And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the hie Priestes and the Scribes came to gether, and led him into their Councill,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tel you, ye wil not beleue it.
68 And if also I aske you, yee wil not answer me, nor let me goe.
69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of God.
70 The said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said to them, Ye say that I am.
71 Then sayd they, What neede wee any further witness? for we our selues haue heard it of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is brought before Pilate and Herode. 18 Of Barabbas. 26 Of Simon the Cyrenian. 27 The women make lamentation. 33 Christ crucified. 34 He prayeth for his enemies. 40 He conuicteth the thiefe and many others at his death. 53 And is buried.

Then the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

Mat. 27.
21. mar.
13. 17.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We haue found this man peruertering the people, and forbidding to pay tribute to Cesar, saying, That he is Christ a King.

Mat. 27.
11. mar.
15. 26. Iohn 18. 33.

3 ¶ And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and sayd, Thou sayest it.

4 Then sayd Pilate to the hie Priestes, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, saying, Hee moueth the people, teaching throughout all Iudea, beginning at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he was of Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, which was also at Ierusalem in those dayes.

I Or, at Iherusalem

8 And when Herod sawe Iesus, hee was exceedingly glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had hearde many things of him, and trusted to haue seene some signe done by him.

I Or, miracle.

9 Then questioned he him of many things: but hee answered him nothing.

10 The hie Priestes also & Scribes stood forth, and accused him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his men of warre despised him, and mocked him, & arrayed him in white, and sent him againe to Pilate.

I Or, band or robe, I Or, in bright or low.

12 And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends to gether: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate called together the hie Priestes, and the rulers, and the people,

Mat. 27.
23. mar.
13. 14. Iohn 18. 38. and

14 ¶ And saide vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerter the people: and beholde, I haue examined him before you, & haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: & loe, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

I Or, place shall be

16 I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose.

17 (For of necessitie hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.)

18 Then all the multitude cryed at once, say-

ing, Away with him, and deliver vs Barabbas:
19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in
the citie, and murder was cast in prison.

20 Then Pilate spake againe to them, willing
to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucify him.

22 And he said vnto the the third time, But what
euill hath he done? I find no cause of death in him:
I wil therefore chāstise him, and let him loose.

23 But they were instant with loud voyces,
and required that he might bee crucified: and
the voyces of them and of the hie Priests preuailed.

24 So Pilate gaue sentence, that it should be
as they required.

25 And hee let loose vnto them him that for
insurrection and murder was cast into prison,
whom they desired, and deliuered Iesus to doe
with him what they would.

26 ¶ And as they led him away, they caught
one Simon of Cyrene, coming out of the field, &
on him they laid the crosse to beare it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude
of people, and of women, which women bewail-
ed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them, & saide,
¶ Daughters of Ierusalem, weepe not for me, but
weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies wil come, when men
shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes
that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer
gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the moun-
taines, * Fall on vs: and to the hilles, Coner vs.

31 ¶ For if they doe these things to a greene
tree, what shalbe done to the drie?

32 * And there were two others, which were
euill doers, led with him to be slain.

33 And when they were come to the place,
which is called ¶ Caluarie, there they crucified
him, and the euill doers: one at the right hand,
and the other at the left.

34 Then saide Iesus, Father, forgive them: for
they know not what they doe. And they parted
his rayment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, and behelde: and the
rulers mocked him with them, saying, Hee saued
others: let him saue himselfe, if he be the Christ,
the Chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, and came
and offered him vineger,

37 And said, If thou be the King of the Iewes,
saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was also written o-
uer him, in Greeke letters, and in Latine, and in
Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF
THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the euill doers, which were
hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be ¶ Christ,
saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him,
saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in
the same condemnation?

41 We are indeede righteously here: for we
receiue things worthy of that we haue done: but

this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he saide vnto Iesus, Lorde, remember
me, when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 Then Iesus saide vnto him, Verely I say v-
nto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradi-
se.

44 ¶ And it was about the fixt houre, and there
was a darkenesse ouer all the lande, vntill the
ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vaile
of the Temple rent through the mids.

46 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, & saide,
* Father, into thine hands I commend my spinite. *Ps. 31. 5.*
And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 ¶ Nowe when the ¶ Centurion sawe what
was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a suretie
this man was iust.

48 And all the people that came together to
that sight, beholding the thinges, which were
done, knote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance stood a farr off,
and the women that followed him from Galile,
beholding these thinges.

50 ¶ And beholde, there was a man named
Ioseph, which was a counsellor, a good man
and a iust. *Mat. 27. 57. mar. 15. 43. ioh. 19. 38*

51 Hee did not consent to the counsell and
deede of them, which was of Arimathea a citie of
the Iewes: who also himselfe ¶ wayted for the
kingdome of God. *Or, had embraced*

52 Hee went vnto Pilate, and asked the body
of Iesus,

53 And toooke it downe, and wrapped it in a
linnen cloth, and laide it in a tombe hewen out of
a rocke, where in was neuer man yet laide.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the
Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also that followed after,
which came with him from Galile, behelde the
sepulchre, and how his body was laide.

56 And they returned, and prepared odours,
and oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, ac-
cording to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The women come to the grave. 2 Christ
appeareth vnto the two disciples that goe toward
Emmaus. 3 He standeth in the mids of his disci-
ples, and openeth their vnderstanding in the Scrip-
tures. 4 He giueth them a charge. 5 He of-
fereth them up to heauen. 6 His disciples worshi-
pe him. 7 And of their daily exercise.

NOWE the ¶ first day of the weeke early in the
morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, and
brought the odours which they had prepared,
and certaine women with them. *Mat. 28. 1. mar. 16. 1. ioh. 20. 1.*

2 And they founde the stone rolled away
from the sepulchre,

3 And went in, but found not the body of the
Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe that as they were a-
mased thereat, behold, two men suddenly stood by
them in shining vestures.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe
their faces to the earth, they sayde to them, Why
seek ye him that lieth, among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember ¶ how
he

Mat. 27.
21. mar.
13. 17.

Mat. 27.
30. mar.
15. 41.

Mat. 27.
1. 1. mar.
5. 2. ioh.
18. 33.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Mat. 27.
19. mar.
16. 1. ioh.
19. 38.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Or, wo-
men of
Ierusalem.

Mat. 27.
57. mar.
15. 43. ioh.
19. 38

Or, had
embraced

Mat. 28. 1.
mar. 16. 1.
ioh. 20. 1.

Cha. 9. 23
mar. 17. 23
mar. 9. 31

he spake vnto you while he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, that the Sonne of man must bee deli-
uiered into the hands of sinful men, and bee cru-
cified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembered his wordes,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told
all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the
remnant.

10 Nowe it was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna,
and Marie the *mother* of Iames, and other wo-
men with them, which tolde these things vnto
the Apostles.

11 But their wordes seemed vnto them, as a
fained thing, neither beleueed they them.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the sepul-
chre, and looked in, and sawe the linnen clothes
layd by the meselues, and departed wondring in
himselfe at that which was come to passe.

Mar. 16.
13.

13 ¶ And beholde, two of them went that
same day to a towne which was from Ierusalem
about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus.

14 And they talked together of all these things
that were done.

15 And it came to passe as they communed to-
gether, and reasoned, that Iesus himselfe drewe
neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could
not know him.

17 And he sayde vnto them, What maner of
communications are these that ye haue one to an-
other as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) answered,
and sayde vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in
Ierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which
are come to passe therein in these dayes?

19 And he sayde vnto them, What things? And
they sayde vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazaret, which
was a Prophet, mightie in deede and in word be-
fore God, and all the people,

20 And howe the hie Priestes, and our rulers
deliuered him to be condemned to death, and
haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had bene hee that
should haue deliuered Israel, and as touching all
these thinges, to day is the thirde day, that they
were done.

22 Yea, & certaine women among vs made vs
affloned, which came early vnto the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his bodie, they
came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of
Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certaine of them which were
with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen
so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto the, O fooles and slow of
heart to beleue all y^e the Prophets haue spoken,

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these
things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses, and at all the Pro-
phets, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scrip-
tures the things which were written of him.

28 And they drewe neere vnto the towne,
which they went to, but hee made as though he
would haue gone further.

29 But they constrayned him, saying, Abide
with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is
farre spent. So he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at table with
them, he tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, and
brake it, and gaue it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, & they knew
him: but he was taken out of their sight.

32 And they sayde betweene themselves, Did
not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked
with vs by the way, and when hee opened to vs
the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and re-
turned to Ierusalem, and founde the eleuen ga-
thered together, and them that were with them,

34 Which sayde, The Lorde is risen in deede,
and hath appeared to Simon.

35 Then they tolde what things were done in
the way, and howe he was knowne of them in
breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they spake these things, Iesus
himselfe stood in the middes of them, and sayde
vnto them, Peace be to you.

37 But they were abashed and afraide, suppo-
sing that they had seene a spirit.

38 Then he said vnto them, Why are ye trou-
bled? and wherefore do douts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold mine handes and my feete: for it is
I my selfe handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not
flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed
them his handes and feete.

41 And while they yet beleueed not for ioy,
and wondered, he sayde vnto them, Haue ye here
any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled
fish, and of an honie combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee sayde vnto them, These are the
wordes, which I spake vnto you, while I was yet
with you, That all must bee fulfilled which are
written of me in the Lawe of Moses, and in the
Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that
they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And sayde vnto them, Thus is it written,
and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise
againe from the dead the third day,

47 And that repentance, & remission of sinnes
should be preached in his Name among all na-
tions, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 Now ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I will send the **promes* of my
Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the cite of Ierusa-
lem, vntill ye be endued with power from an hie.

50 Afterward he led them out into Bethania,
and lift vp his handes, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, that as hee blessed
them, he departed from them, and was caried
vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to
Ierusalem with great ioy.

53 And were continually in the Temple, pray-
ing, and lauding God, Amen.

THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, ACCORDING TO IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1. 14. 17 The diuinitie, humantie, and office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN || the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and that Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without it was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witness of the light, y^e al men through him might beleuee.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witness of the light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that || cometh into the world.

10 Hee was in the worlde, and the world was made by him: and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them hee gaue power to bee the sonnes of God, *euem* to them that beleue in his Name,

13 Which are borne not of blood, nor of the wil of the flesh, nor of the wil of mā, but of God.

14 ¶ And the Word was made flesh, & dwelt among vs (and we sawe the glory thereof, as the glory of the onely begotten Sonne || of the Father) * full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I sayd, Hee that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was || before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 ¶ No man hath seene God at at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ Then this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Ierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, and saide plainly, I * am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he sayde, I am not. Art thou the Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then sayde they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent vs? He sayeth thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, ¶ I am the voyce of him that crieth in the desert, Make straight the way of the Lord, as the Prophet Esaias.

24 ¶ Then they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayde vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not the Christ, neither Elias, nor the Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whom ye know not.

27 ¶ Hee it is that cometh after me, which is preferred before me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthy to vntoe.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn did baptize.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming vnto him, and saith, Behelde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I sayd, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but because he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come, baptizing with water.

32 So Iohn bare record, saying, I sawe * the Spirit come downe from heauen, like a dove, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, he said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit come downe, & tary stil on him, y^e is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ The next day, Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples:

36 And he beheld Iesus walking by, and sayd, Beholde the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned about, and saw them follow, and saide vnto them, What seeke ye? And they sayd vnto him, Rabbi (which is to say by interpretation, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee sayde vnto them, Come, and see. They came and sawe where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 Andrew, Simon Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard it of Iohn, and that followed him.

41 The same found his brother Simon first, and said vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is by interpretation, || the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And Iesus beheld him, and sayde, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe into Galilee, and founde Philippe, and sayde vnto him, Follow me.

44 Nowe Philippe was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philippe founde Nathanael, and saide vnto him, Wee haue found him, of whom * Moses did write in the Law, and the * Prophets, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 Then Nathanael saide vnto him, Can there any

Mat. 3. 11.
mar. 1. 7.
luke 3. 16.
actes 1. 5.
et 11. 16.
and 19. 4.

Mat. 3. 16.
mar. 1. 10.
luke 3. 22.

Or, the
Anom-
ied.
Or, Pe-
trum.

Gen. 49.
10. Aris.
18. 18.

7. 4. 2.
and 40. 10.
and 43. 10.
and 45. 8.
9. 17. 23. 5
and 33.

14. 22. 6.
34. 23. 29.
and 47.
24. 2. 5.
dan. 9.
any 24. 25.

12 If when I tel you earthly things, ye beleuee not, how should ye beleuee, if I shall tell you of heauenly things?

13 For no man ascendeth vp to heauen, but he that hath descended from heauen, the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 * And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Sonne of man be lift vp,

15 That whosoever beleueth in him, should not perih, but haue eternall life.

15 * For God so loued the world, that he hath giuen his onely begotten Sonne, that whosoever beleueth in him, should not perih, but haue enerlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world, that he should condemne the world, but that the world through him might be saued.

18 He that beleueth in him, shall not bee condemned: but he that beleueth not, is condemned already, because he beleueth not in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 * And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenes rather then light; because their deedes were euill.

20 For euery man that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither cometh to light, lest his deedes should be reprocured.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, cometh to the light, that his deedes might be made manifest, that they are wrought ^{||} according to God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the flande of Iudea, and there taried with them, and *baptized.

23 And Iohn also baptized in Enon besides Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yett call into prison.

25 Then there arose a question betwene Iohans disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayde vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom * thou barest witness, beholde, he baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues are my witnesses, [¶] * I sayd, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce. This my ioye therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that is come fro on high, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: he that is come fro heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth: but no man receiveth his testimonie.

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimonie, hath sealed that * God is true.

34 For he whome God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: for God gineth him not the spirit by measure.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath * giuen all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleueth in the Sonne, hath enerlasting life, & he that obeyeth not the Sonne, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abide on him. 5. 10.

C H A P. I I I I

The communication of Christ with the woman of Samaria. 34 His zeale toward his Father, and his harvest. 39 The conuersion of the Samaritanes, 45 And Galilee. 47 How he beateh the Rulers sonne.

Nowe when the Lord knew, how the Pharisees had heard, that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

1 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not: but his disciples)

2 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

3 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

4 Then came hee to a cite of Samaria called || Sychar, neere vnto the possession that * Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

5 And there was Jacobs well. Iesus then wearied in the iourney, fate thus on the well: it was about the sixth houre.

6 There came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. Iesus said vnto her, Giue me drinke.

7 For his disciples were gone away into the cite to bye meate.

8 Then said the woman of Samaria vnto him, Howe is it, that thou being a Iewe, askest drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

9 Iesus answered and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Giue me drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee || water of life.

10 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?

11 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and hee himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

12 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

13 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more athirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water, springing vp into enerlasting life.

14 The woman said vnto him, Sir, giue me of that water, that I may not thirst, neither come hither to draw.

15 Iesus sayde vnto her, Goe, call thine husband, and come hither.

16 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus sayd to her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband.

17 For thou hast had fise husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thine husband: that saydest thou truly.

18 The woman sayd vnto him, Sir, I see that thou art a Prophet.

19 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, that in * Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

20 Iesus sayd vnto her, Woman, beleue me, the

Habak. 2. 4. 1. 10. 5. 10.

|| Or, Sychar. Gen. 33. 19. & 48. 22. 10. 32. 24. 32.

|| Or, the living water.

Deut. 12. 6.

the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Ierusalem, worship the Father.

2. *Kin. 17.* 22 Ye worship that which ye * know not: we
39. worship that which we know: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirite and trueth: for the Father requireth euen such to worship him.

2. *Cor. 3.* 24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship
37. him, must worship him in spirit and trueth.

25 The woman sayde vnto him, I knowe well that Messias shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus sayde vnto her, I am hee, that speake vnto thee.

27 ¶ And vpon that came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with a woman: yet no man sayde vnto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pottle, and went her way into the cite, and sayd to the men,

29 Come, see a man which hath tolde mee all things that euer I did: is not he the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the cite, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while, the disciples prayed him, saying, Mulster, cate.

32 But he sayd vnto them, I haue meate to eate, that ye know not of.

33 Then sayde the disciples betweene themselves, Hath any man brought him meate?

34 Iesus sayde vnto them, My meate is that I may doe the will of him that sent mee, and finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harvest? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white already vnto harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, & gathereth fruit vnto life eternal, y both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 For herein is the saying true, that one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 Now many of the Samaritans of that cite beleued in him, for y saying of the woman, which testified, He hath tolde me all things that euer I did.

40 Then when the Samaritans were come vnto him, they besought him, that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleued, because of his owne word.

42 And they saide vnto the woman, Nowe we beleuee, not because of thy saying: for wee haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is in deede the Christ the Saniour of the world.

43 ¶ So two dayes after hee departed thence, and went into Galile.

44 For Iesus himselfe had * testified y a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, which had seene all the

things that hee did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast.

46 And Iesus came againe into * Cana a towne (Chap. 4) of Galile, where he had made of water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would goe downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen ready to die.

48 Then sayde Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders ye will not beleuee.

49 The ruler sayde vnto him, Syr, goe downe before my sonne die.

50 Iesus said vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne lieth: and the man beleued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, saying, Thy sonne lieth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amende. And they said vnto him, Yesterday the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 Then the father knewe, that it was the same houre in the which Iesus had saide vnto him, Thy sonne lieth. And he beleued, & all his household.

54 This second miracle did Iesus againe, after he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

C H A P. V.

8 He healeth the man that was sicke eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes accuse him. 16 Christ answereth for himselfe, and reprooueth them. 32 Shewing by the testimony of his Father. 33 Of Iohn. 36 Of his workes. 39 And of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFTER * that, there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 And there is at Ierusalem by the place of the sheepe, a poole called in Ebrew Bethesda, hauing three porches:

3 In the which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blind, halt, and withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first, after the stirring of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diseased eight and thirtie yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knewe that hee nowe long time had bene diseased, hee sayde vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Syr, I haue no man, when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am crouching, another sleppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus sayde vnto him, Rise: take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and the same day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therefore sayde to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath day: * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, he

Mat. 9.
37. luke
14. 2.

Or. pro.
merbe.

Mat. 13.
57. mar.
6. 4. luke
4. 24.

Or. pro.
merbe.

Leu. 23.
den. 16.
Or. pro.
merbe.

Leu. 23.
22.

he said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which saide vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, & walke?

13 And he that was healed, knewe not who it was for Iesus had coneyed himselfe away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Iesus founde him in the Temple, and saide vnto him, Beholde, thou art made whole; time no more, least a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 ¶ The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 But Iesus answered them, My Father workech hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore, the Iewes sought the more to kill him; not onely, because he had broken the Sabbath: but saide also, that God was his Father, and made himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himselfe, save that he seeth the Father doe; for whatsoeuer things he doeth, the same things doeth the Sonne also.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, & sheweth him all things, whatsoeuer he himselfe doeth, and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye should marueile.

21 For likewise as the Father rayseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them, so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 Because that all men should honour the Sonne, as they honour the Father; he that honoureth not the Sonne, the same honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that heareth my word, & beleueth in him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but hath passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, the houre shall come, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God; and they that heare it, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so likewise hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And hath giuen him power also to execute iudgement, in that he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this; for the houre shall come, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce.

29 And they shall come forth, * that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life: but they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of condemnation.

30 I can do nothing of mine owne selfe: as I heare, I iudge; and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father who hath sent me.

31 If I should beare witness of my selfe, my witness were not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I knowe that the witness which he beareth of me, is true.

33 ¶ Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witness vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not the record of man; neither these things I say, * ye might be faued.

35 He was a burning & a shining candle: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witness then the witness of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witness of me, that the Father sent me.

37 And * Father himselfe, which hath sent me, beareth witness of me. Ye haue not heard his voice at any time, * neither haue ye seene his shape.

38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleue not.

39 ¶ Searche the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 But ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not praise of men.

42 But I knowe you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleue, which receiue * no nouri one of another, and seeke not the honour that cometh of God alone?

45 Do not thinke that I will accuse you to my Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleueed Moses, ye would haue beleueed me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleue not his writings, howe shall ye beleue my wordes?

CHAP. VI.

10 Iesus feedeth foue thousand men with foue loaves and two fishes. 15 He departeth away, that they should not make him King. 26 He reprehendeth the fleshy hearers of his word. 43 The carnall are offended at him. 47 The flesh profiteth not.

¶ After these things, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galilee, or of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles, which he did ou them that were diseased.

3 Then Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 Now the Passouer, * feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ Then Iesus lift vp his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude came vnto him, he saide vnto Philippe, Whence shall we bye bread, that these might eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him; for he himselfe knewe what he would doe)

7 Philippe answered him, Two hundred pesie worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 Then said vnto him one of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother,

10r
lampe

Mat. 3.
17 and
17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

17.5

C H A P. VIII.

taught, saying, Ye both knowe me, and knowe whence I am: yet am I not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye knowe not.

19 But I knowe him: for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

20 Then they sought to take him, but no man laide handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.

21 Now many of the people beleued in him, and said, When the Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then this man hath done?

22 The Pharises heard that the people murmured these things of him, and the Pharises and high Priestes sent officers to take him.

23 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a litle while with you, and then goe I vnto him that sent me.

Chap. 13.

33.

Dr. Shal

be.

† Grecke,

dispersion.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, can ye not come.

35 Then saide the Iewes among themselves, Whither will he goe, that we shal not finde him? Will he goe vnto them that are dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Grecians?

36 What saying is this that he saide, Ye shall seeke me, and shal not finde me? And where I am, can ye not come?

Leuit. 23.

36.

Deut. 18.

15.

Isa. 2. 18.

all. 2. 17.

37 Now in the last and *great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 He that beleueth in me, *as saith *Scripture, out of his belly shal flowe riuers of water of life.

39 (*This spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleued in him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified)

40 So many of the people, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Other saide, This is the Christ: and some said, But I shall Christ come out of Galilee?

Micah. 5.

2. mess.

2. 5.

42 *Saith not the Scripture that the Christ shall come of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Beth-lehem, where Dauid was?

43 So was there dissension among the people for him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laide handes on him.

45 Then came the officers to the high Priestes and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharises, Art ye also decciued?

48 Doeth any of the rulers, or of the Pharises beleue in him?

49 But this people, which know not the Law, are cursed.

Chap. 3.

15.

Deut. 17.

8. and 19

15.

50 Nicodemus said vnto them, (*he that came to Iesus by night, and was one of them)

51 Doeth our Lawe iudge a man before it heare him, *and knowe what he hath done?

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Searche and looke for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

11 Christ deliuereth her that was taken in adul-
terie. 12 He is the light of the world. 14 He shew-
eth from whence he is come, wherefore, and whi-
ther he goeth. 22 Who are free, and who are bound.
34 Of free men and slaves, and their reward. 46
He deseth his enemies. 59 And being persecuted,
withdraweth himselfe.

And Iesus went vnto the mount of Oliues,
2 And early in the morning came againe
into the Temple, and all the people came vnto
him, and he saide downe, and taught them.

3 Then the Scribes and the Pharises brought
vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and set her
in the middes,

4 And said vnto him, Master, this woman was
taken in adulterie, in the very acte.

5 *Nowe Moses in the Lawe commanded
vs, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou
therefore?

6 And this they saide to tempt him, that they
might haue whereof to accuse him. But Iesus
stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the
ground.

7 And while they continued asking him, he
lift himselfe vp, and saide vnto them, *Let him
that is among you without sinne, cast the first
stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote
on the ground.

9 And when they heard it, being accused by
their owne conscience, they went out one by one,
beginning at the eldest euen to the last: so Iesus
was left alone, and the woman standing in the
middes.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe againe,
and saue no man, but the woman, he saide vnto
her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath
no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said, Nei-
ther do I condemne thee: goe and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying,

13 *In the light of the worlde: he that followeth
me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue
the light of life.

14 The Pharises therefore saide vnto him,
Thou bearest record of thy selfe: thy record is
not true.

15 Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Though
I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true:
for I know whence I came, & whither I goe: but
ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

16 Ye iudge after the flesh: I iudge no man.

17 And if I also iudge, my iudgement is true:
for I am not alone, but I & the Father, & sent me.

18 And it is also written in your Lawe, *That
the testimony of two men is true.

19 I am one that beare witness of my selfe, and
the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

20 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Fa-
ther? Iesus answered, Ye neither knowe me nor
my Father. If ye had knowen me, ye should haue
known my Father also.

21 These wordes spake Iesus in the treasure
as he taught in the Temple, and no man laide
hand

hands on him : for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then sayd Iesus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes. Whither I goe, can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe, because he saith, Whither I go, can ye not come?

23 And hee sayd vnto them, Yee are from beneath : I am from aboue : ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I sayd therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes : for except yee beleue, that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said vnto them, ¶ Euen the same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you : but he that sent me, is true, & the things that I haue heard of him, those speake I to the world.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught mee, so I speake these things.

29 For he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone, because I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 ¶ As he spake these things, many beleued in him.

31 Then said Iesus to the Iewes which beleued in him, If ye continue in my word, ye are verely my disciples,

32 And shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, Wee bee Abrahams seed, and were neuer bond to any man: why sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that whosoever committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer : but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If ye the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and sayd vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus said vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye go about to kill me, a man that haue tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the workes of your father. Then said they to him, Wee are not borne of fornication: we haue one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Iesus sayde vnto them, If God were your father, then would ye loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my talke? because ye cannot heare my word.

44 ¶ Yee are of your father the deuil, and the lustes of your father yee will doe : he hath bene a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, then speaketh hee of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleue me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of sinne? and if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleue me?

47 ¶ He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayde vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuil?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil, but I honour my Father, and yee haue dishonoured me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne praise: but there is one that seeketh it, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, if a man keepe my word, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then saide the Iewes to him, Nowe knowe wee that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, mine honour is nothing worth: it is my Father that honoureth me, whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye haue not known him: But I know him, and if I should say, I know him not, I should be a liar like unto you : but I knowe him, and keepe his word.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeere olde, & hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 ¶ Then tooke they vp stones, to cast at him, but Iesus hid himselfe, & went out of the Temple.

CHAP. IX.

1 Of him that was borne blinde. 11 The confession of him that was borne blinde. 39 To what blinde men Christ giveth sight.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be shewed on him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 As soone as he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and an-

the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Ierusalem, worship the Father.
 22 Ye worship that which ye * know not: we worship that which we know: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirite and trueth: for the Father requireth euen such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and trueth.

25 The woman sayde vnto him, I knowe well that Messias shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus sayde vnto her, I am hee, that speake vnto thee.

27 ¶ And vpon that came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with a woman: yet no man sayde vnto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pottle, and went her way into the cite, and sayd to the men,

29 Come, see a man which hath tolde mee all things that euer I did: is not he the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the cite, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while, the disciples prayed him, saying, Multier, eate.

32 But he sayd vnto them, I haue meate to eate, that ye know not of.

33 Then sayde the disciples betweene themselves, Hath any man brought him meate?

34 Iesus sayde vnto them, My meate is that I may doe the will of him that sent mee, and finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white alreedy vnto haruest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueeth wages, & gathereth fruit vnto life eternal, y both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 For herein is the saying true, that one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are eated into their labours.

39 Now many of the Samaritans of that cite beleued in him, for saying of the woman, which testified, He hath tolde me all things that euer I did.

40 Then when the Samaritans were come vnto him, they besought him, that hee would tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleued, because of his owne word.

42 And they saide vnto the woman, Nowe we beleue, not because of thy saying: for wee haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is in dede the Christ the Saniour of the world.

43 ¶ So two dayes after hee departed thence, and went into Galile.

44 For Iesus himselfe had * testified y a Prophet hath none honour in his owne cuntry.

45 Then when hee was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, which had seene all the

things that hee did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast.

46 And Iesus came againe into * Cana a towne (Chap) of Galile, where he had made of water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would goe downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen ready to die.

48 Then sayde Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders ye will not beleue.

49 The ruler sayde vnto him, Syr, goe downe before my sonne die.

50 Iesus said vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liueth: and the man beleued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amende. And they said vnto him, Yesterday the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 Then the father knew, that it was the same houre in the which Iesus had saide vnto him, Thy sonne liueth. And he beleued, & all his household.

54 This second miracle did Iesus againe, after he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

CHAP. V.

8 He healeth the man that was sicke eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes accuse him. 16 Christ answereth for himselfe, and reprooereth them. 32 Shewing by the testimonie of his Father. 33 Of Iohn. 36 Of his workes. 39 And of the Scriptures, who be is.

After * that, there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 And there is at Ierusalem by the place of the sheepe, a poole called in Ebrew Bethesda, having five porches:

3 In the which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blind, halt, and withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first, after the stirring of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diseased eight and thirtie yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee nowe long time had bene diseased, hee sayde vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Syr, I haue no man, when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am crouching, another sleppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus sayde vnto him, Rise: take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and the same day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therefore sayde to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath day: * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, he

2. Cor. 3.
37.

Math. 9.
37. Luke
10. 2.

10r. pro.
marke.

Math. 13.
57. mar.
6. 4. Luke
4. 24.

10r. pro.
marke.

10r. pro.
marke.

10r. pro.
marke.

he said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which saide vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, & walke?

13 And he, that was healed, knewe not who it was: for Iesus had creyued himselfe away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Iesus founde him in the Temple, and saide vnto him, Rehoulder, thou art made whole: sinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 ¶ The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him: not onely, because he had broken the Sabbath: but saide also that God was his Father, and made himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himselfe, save that he seeth the Father doe: for whatſoeuer things he doeth, the same things doeth the Sonne also.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, & sheweth him all things, whatſoeuer he himselfe doeth, and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye should marueile.

21 For likewise as the Father rayseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them, so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 Because that all men should honour the Sonne, as they honour the Father: he that honoureth not the Sonne, the same honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that heareth my word, & beleueth in him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but hath passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, the houre shall come, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare it, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so likewise hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And hath giuen him power also to execute iudgement, in that he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre shall come, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce.

29 And they shall come forth, that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life: but they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of condemnation.

30 I can doe nothing of mine owne selfe: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father who hath sent me.

31 If I should beare witness of my selfe, my witness were not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I knowe that the witness which he beareth of me, is true.

33 ¶ Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witness of me: but ye would not receiue him.

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neither these things I say, ye might be fauld.

35 He was a burning & a shining candle: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witness then the witness of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witness of me, that the Father sent me.

37 And ¶ Father himselfe, which hath sent me, beareth witness of me. Ye haue not heard his voice at any time: neither haue ye seene his shape.

38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleene not.

39 ¶ Searche the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 But ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue you not praise of men.

42 But I knowe you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that cometh of God alone?

45 Do not thinke that I will accuse you to my Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleened Moses, ye would haue beleened me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleene not his writings, howe shall ye beleene my wordes?

CHAP. VI.

30 Iesus feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 35 He depaſseth away, that they should not make him King. 36 He reprimandeth the fleshy heauens of his word. 41 The carnall are offended at him. 43 The flesh profiteth not.

After these things, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galilee, or of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles, which he did ouer them that were diseased.

3 Then Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 Now the Passouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ Then Iesus lift vp his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude came vnto him, he saide vnto Philippe, Whence shall we bye bread, that these might eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knewe what he would doe)

7 Philippe answered him, Two hundred pesie worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 Then said vnto him one of his disciples, Andrew, Simeon Petros brother

9 There is a lude boy here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the people sit downe. (Nowe there was much grasse in that place) then the men sat downe in number about fve thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, and gaue to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were satisfied, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate which remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 Then they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the five barley loaves, which remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then the men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, saide, This is of a truth the Prophet that should come into the World.

15 When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come, & take him to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine house alone.

16 ¶ When then was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

Mat. 14. 17 And entered into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and now it was darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose with a great winde that blew.

19 And when they had rowed about fve and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they sawe Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing neere vnto the ship: so they were afraide.

20 But he saide vnto them, It is I: be not afraide.

21 Then willingly they receiued him into the ship, and the ship was by and by at the land, whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other ship there, saue that one, wherunto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples in the ship: but that his disciples were gone alone.

23 And that there came other ships from Tiberias neere vnto the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 Now when the people saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, & came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they laide vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and saide, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ye seeke me not, because ye sawe the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for the meate that endureth vnto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Mat. 3. 17. 28 Then saide they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleue in him, whom he hath sente.

30 ¶ They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see it, and beleue thee? what dost thou worke?

31 ¶ Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 ¶ Then Iesus saide vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moyses gaue you not bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh downe from heauen, & giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then they said vnto him, Forde, enen more giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall not hunger, and he that beleueth in me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; & him that cometh to me, I cast not away.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to do mine owne will, but his will which hath sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me; I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery man which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth in him, should haue everlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he saide, I am the bread, which is come downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we knowe? howe then saith he, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus then answered, and saide vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, drawe him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh vnto me.

46 ¶ Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleueth in me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread, which cometh downe from heauen, that he which eateth of it, should not die.

51 ¶ I am the liuing bread, which come downe from heauen: if any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 ¶ Then the Iewes stroued among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs flesh to eate?

33 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

34 Who soeuer *eareth my flesh, & drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

35 For my flesh is meate in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.

36 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

37 As the liuing Father hath sent me, so liue I by the Father, and he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

38 This is the bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers haue eaten Manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

39 These things spake he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

40 Many therefore of his disciples (when they heard this) saide, This is an hard saying: who can heare it?

41 But Iesus knowing in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at this, said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

42 What then if ye should see the Sonne of man ascend vp * where he was before?

43 It is the spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake vnto you, are spirit and life.

44 But there are some of you that beleene not: for Iesus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleueed not, and who should betray him.

45 And he saide, Therefore saide I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it be giuen vnto him of my Father.

46 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

47 Then said Iesus to the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

48 Then Simon Peter answered him, Master, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternall life.

49 And we beleuee and knowe that thou art the Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

50 Iesus answered them, Haue not I * chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?

51 Now he spake it of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, though he was one of the twelue.

CHAP. vii.

6 Iesus reprooueth the ambition of his cousins.
13 There are diuers opinions of him among the people.
17 He sheweth howe to knowe the truth.
20 The mirrour they doe vnto him.
27 The Pharisees rebuke the officers because they haue not taken him.
32 And chide with Nicodemus for lacking his part.

After these things, Iesus walked in Galilee, and would not walke in Iudea: for the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Nowe the Iewes * feast of the Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore saide vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples may see thy workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing secretly, and he himselfe seeketh to be famous. If thou doest these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For as yet his brethren beleueed not in him.

6 Then Iesus saide vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Go ye vp vnto this feast: wil not go vp yet vnto this feast: for my time is not yet fulfilled.

9 ¶ These things he saide vnto them, and abode still in Galilee.

10 But as soon as his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring was there of him among the people. Some saide, He is a good man: other said, Nay: but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man the Scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall knowe of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnghteousnes is in him.

19 ¶ Did not Moses giue you a Lawe, and yet none of you keepeth the Lawe? Why geue ye a Lawe about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and saide to them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruile.

22 ¶ Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of * fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumcision, that the Lawe of Moses should not be broken, be ye angry with me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous indgement.

25 ¶ Then saide some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he, whom they geue about to kill?

26 And behold, he speaketh openly, & they say nothing to him: do the rulers knowe in deede, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no man shall know whence he is.

28 ¶ Then cried Iesus in the Temple as hee taught,

C H A P. VIII.

taught, saying, Ye both knowe me, and knowe whence I am: yet am I not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye knowe not.

29 But I knowe him: for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laide handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Now many of the people beleued in him, and said, When the Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then this man hath done?

32 The Pharises heard that the people murmured these things of him, and the Pharises and high Priestes sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a litle while with you, and then goe I vnto him that sent me.

Chap. 13. 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, can ye not come.

27. shall be. 35 Then saide the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shal not finde him? Will he goe vnto them that are dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Grecians?

† Greek, disperſion. 36 What saying is this that he saide, Ye shall seeke me, and shal not finde me? And where I am, can ye not come?

Leuit. 23. 37 Now in the last and *great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

Dent. 18. 38 He y beleueth in me, *as saith y Scripture, out of his belly shal flowe riuers of water of life.

15. 39 (*This spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleued in him, should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified)

Isa. 2. 28. 40 So many of the people, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

Mat. 2. 17. 41 Other saide, This is the Christ: and some said, But shall Christ come out of Galilee?

Micah. 5. 42 *Saith not the Scripture that the Christ shall come of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Beth-lehem, where Dauid was?

2. 5. 43 So was there dissension among the people for him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laide handes on him.

45 Then came the officers to the high Priestes and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharises, Are ye also decciued?

48 Doeth any of the rulers, or of the Pharises beleue in him?

49 But this people, which know not the Law, are cursed.

Chap. 3. 50 Nicodemus said vnto them, (*he that came to Iesus by night, and was one of them)

12. 51 Doeth our Lawe iudge a man before it heare him, *and knowe what he hath done?

Deut. 17. 52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Searche and looke for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

8. and 19. 53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

11 Christ deliuereth her that was taken in adultery. 12 He is the light of the world. 14 He sheweth from whence he is come, wherefore, and whither he goeth. 32 Who are free, and who are bond. 34 Of free men and slaves, and their reward. 46 He deseth his enemies. 59 And being persecuted, withdraweth himselfe.

And Iesus went vnto the mount of Oliues, And earely in the morning came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he saide downe, and taught them.

3 Then the Scribes and the Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and set her in the middes,

4 And said vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very acte.

5 *Nowe Moses in the Lawe commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou theretore?

6 And this they saide to tempt him, that they might haue whereof to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

7 And while they continued asking him, he lift himselfe vp, and saide vnto them, *Let him that is among you without sinne, cast the first stone at her.

8 And againe he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard it, being accused by their owne conscience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest euen to the last: so Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middes.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe againe, and saue no man, but the woman, he saide vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said, Neither do I condemne thee: goe and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the worlde: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharises therefore saide vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe: thy record is not true.

14 *Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, & whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh: I iudge no man.

16 And if I also iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I & the Father, y sent me.

17 And it is also written in your Lawe, *That the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witness of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither knowe me nor my Father. If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These wordes spake Iesus in the treasure. as he taught in the Temple, and no man hide hande

hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then sayd Iesus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes. Whither I goe, can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe, because he saith, Whither I go, can ye not come?

23 And hee sayd vnto them, Yee are from beneath: I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I sayd therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for except yee beleue, that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou?

And Iesus said vnto them, ¶ Even the same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me, is true, & the things that I haue heard of him, those speake I to the world.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught mee, so I speake these things.

29 For he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone, because I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 ¶ As he spake these things, many beleued in him.

31 Then said Iesus to the Iewes which beleued in him, If ye continue in my word, ye are verely my disciples,

32 And shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, Wee bee Abrahams seed, and were neuer bond to any man: why sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that whosoever committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and sayd vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus said vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye go about to kill me, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the workes of your father. Then said they to him, Wee are not borne of fornication: we haue one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Iesus sayde vnto them, If God were your father, then would ye loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my talke? because ye cannot heare my word.

44 ¶ Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lustes of your father yee will doe: he hath bene a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, then speaketh hee of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleue me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of sinne? and if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleue me?

47 ¶ He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayde vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and yee haue dishonoured me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne praise: but there is one that seeketh it, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then saide the Iewes to him, Nowe knowe wee that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, mine honour is nothing worth: it is my Father that honoureth me, whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him: but I know him, and if I should say, I know him not, I should be a liar like vnto you: but I knowe him, and keepe his word.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeere olde, & hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 ¶ Then tooke they vp stones, to cast at him, but Iesus hid himselfe, & went out of the Temple.

CHAP. IX.

1 Of him that was borne blinde. 11 The confession of him that was borne blinde. 39 To what blinde men Christ giueth sight.

And as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be shewed on him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the worlde, I am the light of the world.

6 Alsone as he had thus spoken, he spake on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and an-

oynted the eyes of the blinde with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe with in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 Nowe the neighbors, and they that had seene him before, when he was blinde, said, Is not this he that saie and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: and others said, He is like him: but he himselfe said, I am he.

10 Therefore they said vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and sayd vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash. So I went and washed, and receiued sight.

12 Then they said vnto him, Where is he? He said, I cannot tell.

13 ¶ They brought so the Pharisees him that was once blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day, when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him, howe he had receiued sight. And hee sayd vnto them, He layed clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Then sayd some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others sayd, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a dissension among them.

17 Then spake they vnto the blinde againe, What sayest thou of him, because hee hath opened thine eyes? And he sayd, He is a Prophet.

18 Then the Iewes did not beleue him (that he had bene blinde, and receiued his sight) vntill they had called the parents of him that had receiued sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say was borne blinde? Howe doth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them and sayd, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blinde.

21 But by what meanes hee nowe seeth, wee knowe not: or who hath opened his eyes, can we not tell: he is olde enough: aske him: he shall answer for himselfe.

22 These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordeined already, that if any man did confesse that he was the Christ, he should be excommunicated out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore sayd his parents, Hee is olde enough: aske him.

24 Thru againe called they the man that had bene blinde, and said vnto him, Giue glory vnto God: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 Then he answered, and sayd, Whether he be a sinner or no, I cannot tell: one thing I know, that I was blinde, and now I see.

26 ¶ Then sayd they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue tolde you already, and ye haue not heard it: wherefore woulde

ye heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then checked they him, and sayd, he thou his disciple: We be Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and sayde vnto them, Doubtlesse, this is a marvellous thing, that yee know not whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Nowe we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, & doth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world became was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could haue done nothing.

34 They answered, and sayd vnto him, Thou altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? so they call him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Dost thou beleue in the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleue in him?

37 And Iesus sayde vnto him, Both thou hast seene him, and he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he said, Lord, I beleue, and worshipped him.

39 And Iesus said, I am come vnto iudgement into this worlde, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these things, and sayd vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should not haue sinned: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

11 Christ is the true shepheard, and the doore.
19 Diners opinions of Christ. 24 Heu asked if he be Christ. 32 His workes declare that he is God. 34 The Princes called gods.

Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that careteth not in by the doore into the sheepefolde, but climeth vp another way, he is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But hee that goeth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee hath sent forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And they will not followe a stranger, but they flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what things they wrote which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All, that euer came before me, are thieues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them,
9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in,
he shalbe saued, and shall go in and goe out, and
finde pasture.

10 The sheefe cometh not, but for to steale
and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they
might haue life, and haue it in abundance.

11 I am the good shepheard: the good shep-
heard giueth his life for his sheepe.

12 But a hireling, and hee, which is not the
shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth
the wolfe coming, and he leaue the sheepe,
and seeth, and the wolfe catcheth them, and scat-
tereth the sheepe.

13 So the hireling seeth, because he is an hire-
ling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know mine,
and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, so know I the
Father: and I lay downe my life for my sheepe.

16 Other sheepe I haue also, which are not of
this folde: I them also must I bring, and they shall
heare my voice: and there shall be one sheepe-
folde, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, be-
cause I lay downe my life, that I might take it
again.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it
downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe,
and haue power to take it againe: this comman-
dement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ Then there was a dissension againe a-
mong the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them sayd, Hee hath a deuill,
and is mad: why heare ye him?

21 Others sayd, These are not the wordes of
him that hath the deuill: can the deuill open the
eyes of the blinde?

22 And it was at Ierusalem the feast of the
Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Solo-
mons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes rounde about him,
and said vnto him, How long dost thou make
vs doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I tolde you, and ye
beleue not: the works that I doe in my Fathers
Name, they beare witness of me.

26 But ye beleue not, for ye are not of my
sheepe as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe
them, and they follow me.

28 And I geue vnto them eternal life, & they
shall neuer perishe, neither shall any plucke them
out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater
then all, and none is able to take them out of my
Fathers hand.

30 And my Father are one.

31 ¶ Then the Iewes againe tooke vp stones,
to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes
haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of
these wil ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For the

good workes we stone thee not, but for blasphemie,
& thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in
your Law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the
word of God was giuen, and the Scripture can
not be broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath san-
ctified, and sent into the world, thou blasphemest,
because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, be-
leeue me not.

38 But if I doe, then though ye beleue not
me, yet beleue the workes, that ye may knowe
and beleue, that the Father is in me, & I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: but
he escaped out of their hands.

40 And went againe beyond Iordan, into the
place where Iohn first baptizd, and there abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, & said, Iohn
did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of
this man, were true.

42 And many beleued in him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 27 The
high Priests & Pharisees gather a counsell against
him. 50 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Christ geueth
him out of the way.

AND a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus
of Bethania, the towne of Mary, and her sis-
ter Martha.

2 (And it was that Mary which anointed the
Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with
her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore her sisters sent vnto him, saying,
Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard it, he said, This sicknesse
is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that
the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 ¶ Nowe Iesus loued Martha, and her sister,
and Lazarus.

6 And after hee had heard that hee was sicke,
yet abode hee two dayes still in the same place
where he was.

7 Then after that, said he to his disciples, Let
vs go into Iudea againe.

8 The disciples sayde vnto him, Master, the
Iewes lately sought to stone thee, & dost thou
go thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres
in the day? If a man walke in the day, he run-
neth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he run-
neth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things spake he, and after he said vnto
them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeeth: but I goe
to wake him vp.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he
shalbe safe.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they
thought that hee had spoken of the naturall
sleepe.

14 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus
sleepeth.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was
not

P/a. 83. 6

Ch. 12. 3
mat. 26. 7.

Chap. 20. 8.
8. 59.
10. 51.

for slum-
bring

Marthas confession.

S. Iohn. Lazarus raised. Caiaphas prophesied.

not there, that ye may beleue: but let vs go vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas (which is called Didymus) vnto his fellowe disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 ¶ Then came Iesus, and found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethania was nere vnto Ieruſalem, about fifteene furlongs off)

19 And many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Marie to comfort them for their brother.

20 Then Martha, when ſhee heard that Iesus was coming, went to meete him; but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou haſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

22 But nowe I knowe alſo, that wharſoeuer thou aſkeſt of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus ſayd vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaid vnto him, I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Iesus ſayd vnto her, I am the reſurrection and the life: he that beleueth in me, though hee were dead, yet ſhall hee liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleueſt thou this?

27 She ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 ¶ And when ſhe had ſo ſayd, ſhe went her way, and called Marie her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 And when ſhee heard it, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 For Iesus was not yet come into ſhe towne, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Marie was come where Iesus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou haſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Iesus therefore ſaw her weepe, and the Iewes alſo weepe which came with her, hee groined in the Spirit, & was troubled in himſelfe.

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye layd him? They ſayd vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 And Iesus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Beholde, how hee loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſayde, Could not hee, which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue made alſo, that this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groined in himſelfe, and came to the graue. And it was a caue, and a ſtone was layd vpon it.

39 Iesus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayde vnto him, Lord, hee ſlincketh already: for hee hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus ſayd vnto her, Sayd I not vnto thee,

that if thou diſt beleue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was layd. And Iesus liſt vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee, becauſe thou haſt heard me.

42 I know that thou heareſt me alwayes, but becauſe of the people that ſtand by, I ſayd it, that they may beleue, that thou haſt ſent me.

43 As he had ſpoken theſe things, hee cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 Then he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with bandes, and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus ſaid vnto them, Loofe him, and let him goe.

45 ¶ Then many of the Iewes, which came to Marie, and had ſene the things which Iesus did, beleued in him.

46 But ſome of them went their way to the Pharifees, & tolde the what things Iesus had done.

47 Then gathered the hie Prieſts, and the Pharifees a counſell, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe? For this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleue in him, and the Romaneys will come and take away both our place, and the nation.

49 Then one of them named Caiaphas, which was the hie Prieſt that ſame yere, ſaid vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all.

50 Nor yet doe you conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 This ſpake hee not of himſelfe: but being hie Prieſt that ſame yere, hee prophesied that Ieſus ſhould die for the nation.

52 And not for the nation onely, but that he ſhould gather together in one the children of God, which were ſcattered.

53 Then from that day forth they conſulted together, to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey nere to the wilderneſſe into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Ieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 The ſought they for Iesus, & ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that hee cometh not to the feaſt?

57 Now both the hie Prieſts and the Pharifees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, hee ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

7 Chriſt excuſeth Marius ſiſter, 12. The affliction of ſome toward him, and the rage of others againſt him and Lazarus. 25. The commodity of the croſſe. 27. His prayer. 28. The anſwer of the Father. 32. His death, and the ſun ſhadowed. 36. He exhorteſt to faith. 40. The blindneſſe of ſome, and the infirmities of others.

¶ Then Ieſus ſix dayes before the Paſſeouer, came to Bethania where Lazarus was, which was dead, whom he had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Marie a pound of oymnt of spikenard very costly, and anoynted Iesus feete, and wiped his feete with her haire, and the house was filled with the sauour of the oymnt.

4 Then sayd one of his disciples, *even* Iudas Iscarior Simon, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oymnt sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 Now he sayd this, not that he cared for the poore, but because he was a thiefe, and had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying she kept it.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you, but me ye shall not haue alwayes.

9 Then much people of the Iewes knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 The hie Priestes therefore consulted, that they might put Lazarus to death also.

11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleued in Iesus.

12 ¶ On the morrow a great multitude that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus should come to Ierusalem.

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed be the king of Israell, that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus found a yong asse, and sat thereon, as it is written,

15 ¶ Feare not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh sitting on an asses colt.

16 But his disciples vnderstoode not these things at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembered they, that these things were written of him: and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, bare witness that he called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead.

18 Therefore mette him the people also, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 And the Pharisees saide among themselves, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Beholde, the world goeth after him.

20 ¶ Now there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the feast.

21 And they came to Philippe, which was of Bethsaida in Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philippe came and tolde Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philippe tolde Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man must bee glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except the wheate come fall into the ground, & die, it bideth aloue: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruite.

25 ¶ He that loneth his life, shall lose it, and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe

it vnto life eternall.

26 ¶ If any man serue mee, let him follow me: for where I am, there shall alio alio seruati be: and if any man serue mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled: and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it and will glorifie it againe.

29 Then saide the people that stood by and heard, that it was a thunders voice: others sayde, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and saide, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 ¶ And I if I were left vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 Nowe this sayd he, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that the Christ bideth for euert: how sayest thou, that the Sonne of man must bee lift vp? who is that Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus sayde vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue light, lest the darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in the darke, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleene in the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and hid himselfe from them.

37 ¶ And though he had done so many miracles before them, yet beleued they not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, that he saide, * Lord, who beleueth our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuiled?

39 Therefore could they not beleene, because that Esaias saith againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things sayd Esaias when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuerthelesse, even among the chiefe rulers many beleued in him: but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be cast out of the Synagogue.

43 ¶ For they loued the praise of men, more then the prayse of God.

44 And Iesus cried, and saide, Hee that beleueth in me, beleueth not in me, but in him that sent me.

45 And hee that seeth mee, seeth him that sent mee.

46 ¶ I am come a light into the worlde, that whosoever beleueth in mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 ¶ And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge

Chap. 17. 24

Chap. 18. 1

Chap. 3. 14

Psal. 89.

30. and

110. 4. 10

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

117. 2.

Or, con-
demns
Or, con-
demneth.
Mar. 16.
26.

Iudge the world, but to save the world.
48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth not my

wordes, hath one that I iudge him: the worde
that I have spoken: it shal iudge him in y^e last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the
Father, which sent me, hee gaue me a commande-

ment what I should say, & what I should speake.
50 And I know that his commandement is

life everlasting: the things therefore that I speake,
I speake them so as the Father said vnto me.

CHAP. XIII.

5 Christ washeth the disciples feet, 14. Exhort-
ing them to humilitie and charitie. 21 Telleth them
of Iudas the traitour, 34 And commandeth
them earnestly to love one another. 38 He fore-
warneth of Peters denia

Mat. 26
2, Mar. 14
Luk. 22.

Now before the feast of the Pascheouer, when
Iesus knewe that his houre was come, that he
should depart out of this world vnto the Father,
for as much as hee loved his owne which
were in the world, vnto the end he loved them.

2 And when supper was done, (and that the
devil had now put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot,
Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the father had given all
things into his hands, and that he was come from
God, and went to God.

4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his
upper garments, and tooke a towell, and girded
himselfe.

5 After that, he powred water into a basin, and
beganne to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe
them with the towel, wherewith he was girded.

6 Then came he to Simon Peter, who said to
him, Lord, dost thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I
doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know
it hereafter.

8 Peter sayde vnto him, Thou shal neuer wash
my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not,
thou shalt haue no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saide vnto him, Lorde, not my
feete onely, but also the hands and the head.

10 Iesus said to him, He that is washed, need-
eth not, save to wash his feete, but is cleane eue-

Cha. 13. 5.

ry white: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: there-
fore saide he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 And so after hee had washed their feete,
and had taken his garments, and was set downe
again, he saide vnto them, Know ye what I have
done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, & ye say well:
for so am I.

14 If I then your Lord, and Master, haue wa-
shed your feete, yee also ought to wash one ano-
thers feete.

15 For I haue given you an example, that ye
should doe, even as I haue done to you.

Cha. 15. 20
Mat. 23. 24
Luk. 6. 40

16 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The seruant
is not greater then his master: neither the ambas-
sador greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, blessed are ye, if
ye doe them.

18 I speake not of you all: I know whom I

haue chosen: but it is that the scripture might be
fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift
up his heele against me.

19 From henceforth tell you before it come,
that when it is come to passe, yee might beleue
that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If I send a-
ny, hee that receiveth him, receiveth me, and hee
that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had said these things, he was
troubled in the Spirit, and testified, and said, Ye-
rily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall
betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on ano-
ther, douting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was one of his disciples, which
leaned on Iesus bosome, whom Iesus loved.

24 To him beckened therefore Iesus Peter,
if he should aske who it was of whom he spake.

25 He then, as he leaned on Iesus breast, saide
vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whome I shall
giue a sop, when I haue dipped it: and he wet a
sop, and gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him.
Then saide Iesus vnto him, That thou dost, doe
quickly.

28 But none of them that were at table, knew,
for what cause he spake it vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas
had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, By
those things, we haue need of against the feast:
or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Assoone then as he had receiued the sop, he
went immediatly out, and it was night.

31 When hee was gone out, Iesus sayde,
Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is
glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God shall also
glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway
glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a litle while am I with
you: yee shall seeke me, but as I sayde vnto the
Iewes, Whither I go, can ye not come: also to
you say I now,

34 A new commandement giue I vnto you,
that ye loue one another: as I haue loved you,
that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men knowe that ye are my
disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lorde, Whither
goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe,
thou canst not followe mee now: but thou shalt
followe me afterwards.

37 Peter saide vnto him, Lorde, Why can I not
follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for
thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe
thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto
thee, The cocke shall not crowe, till thou haue
denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He earnestly his disciples with consolation
against trouble. 2 He ascended into heauē to pre-
pare a place, & the way, the way by the life.

10 The Father and Christ one, 13 How we should pray, 23 The promise vnto them that keepe his worde.

And hee sayde to his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: yee beleue in God, beleue also in me.

1 In my Fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you, I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And though I go to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my self, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas sayde vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: howe can wee then know the way?

6 Iesus said vnto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No man cometh vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip said vnto him, Lord shew vs thy Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus said vnto him, I haue bin so long time with you, and hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene my Father: how then sayest thou, Shew vs my Father?

10 Beleueest thou not, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? the wordes that I spake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleue mee, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: at the least, beleue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that beleueth in mee, the workes that I doe, hee shall doe also, and greater then these shall he doe: for I goe vnto my Father.

Chap. 13 And whatsoever yee aske in my Name, that will I doe; that the Father may be glorified in this Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter; that he may abide with you for euer.

17 Euen the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him: for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse: but I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the worlde shall see me no more, but ye shall see him: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day shall yee know that I am in my Father, and yet in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, & keepeth them, is he that loueth me: and hee that loueth mee, shall be loued of my Father: and I will loue him, and I will shew mine owne self to him.

22 Iudas said vnto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, my loy might remaine in you, and thus you might

what is the cause that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the worlde?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my wordes, and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and will dwell with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my wordes, and the worde which yee heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, which I haue tolde you.

27 Peace I leaue with you: my peace I giue vnto you: not as the worlde giveth, giue I vnto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and will come vnto you: if ye loued me, ye would verily reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now haue I spoken vnto you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleue.

30 Hereafter will I not speake many things vnto you: for the prince of this worlde cometh, and hath nought in me.

31 But it is that the worlde may knowe that I loue my Father: and as the Father hath commanded me, so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

6 The sweet consolation, and mutual love betweene Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 Of their common afflictions and persecutions. 26 The office of the Holy ghost, and the Apostles. I am the true Vine, and my Father is an husbandman.

2 Every branch which beareth not fruit in me, he taketh away: and euerie one that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Nowe are ye cleane through the worde, which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: as the branch can not beare fruit, of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without mee can ye doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, & withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my wordes abide in you, aske what ye will, & it shall be done to you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, and be made my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loosed me, so haue I loosed you: continue in my love.

10 If ye shall keepe my commandments, yee shall abide in my love: as I haue kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my love might remaine in you, and that you might

might be full.

Chap. 13. 12 *This is my commandment, that ye loue one another, as I haue loved you.

34. 1. Ioh. 13 Greater loue then this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his life for his friends.

3. 11. And 14 Yee are my friends, if ye doe whatsoever I command you.

4. 3. 1. 15 Henceforth call I you not seruants: for the seruant knoweth not what his master doeth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made known to you.

Mat. 28 16 Ye haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, *that yee goe and bring forth fruite, and that your fruite remaine, that whatsoever yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

39. 17 These things commaunde I you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the worlde hate you, ye know that it hateth me before you.

19 If ye were of the worlde, the world would loue his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the worlde, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the worde that I said vnto you,

Chap. 13. *The seruant is not greater then his master. *If they haue persecuted mee, they wil persecute you also: if they haue kept my worde, they will also keepe yours.

26. Mat. 21 But all these things wil they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they haue not known him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they should not haue had sinne: but now haue they no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done workes among them, which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both sene, and haue hated both me, and my Father.

Psal. 35. 25 But it is that the worde might bee fulfilled, that is written in their Lawe, *They hated mee without a cause.

39. 26 But when the Comforter shal come, *whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth of the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

Chap. 14. 27 And ye shal witnesse also, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

16. Ioh. 4-49. C H A P. XVI.

2 Hee putteth them in remembrance of the croffe, *of their owne infirmities to come, *7 And therefore doeth comfort them with the promise of the holy Ghost. 16 Of the coming againe of Christ. 17 Of his ascension. 23 To aske in the Name of Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world is sufficient.

These things haue I sayde vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

Greeke, 1 They shall excommunicate you: yea, the time shall come, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

of the 3 And these things will they do vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

Syna- 4 But these things haue I told you, that when

the houre shall come, yee might remember, that I told you them. And these things saide I not vnto you from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue saide these things vnto you, your hearts are full of sorrow.

7 Yet I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will reprove the worlde of sinne, and of righteousness, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleuee not in me:

10 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father, and ye shall see me no more:

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when hee is come, which is the Spirit of truth, hee will leade you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe, but whatsoever he shall heare, shall he speake, and hee will shew you the things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mines therefore saide I, that hee shall take of mine, and shewe it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: for I goe to my Father.

17 Then sayde some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that hee sayeth vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see mee, and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me, and, For I goe to my Father?

18 They sayde therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we know not what he saith.

19 Nowe Iesus knewe that they would aske him, and saide vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues, of that I sayde, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, and the worlde shall reioyce: and ye shall sorrow, but your sorrow shall be turned to ioy.

21 A woman when she travaileth, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as shee is deliuered of her child, shee remembereth no more the anguish, for ioy for a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore are in sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy shall no man take from you.

23 And in 7 day shal ye aske me nothing. *Ve. Chap. 16

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske and yee shall receiue, that your ioye may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables: but the time will come, when I shall no

more

Chap. 17. 8

Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

Mat. 28. 16.

Chap. 16. 37.

Chap. 16. 37.

Chap. 16. 37.

more speake to you in parables : but I shal shewe you plainly of the Father.

25 At that day shall ye aske in my Name, and I say not vnto you, that I will pray vnto the Father for you.

26, 17. 8. For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleued that I came out from God.

28 I am come out from the Father, and came into the world: Againe, I leaue the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and thou speakest no parable.

30 Now know we y thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should alke thee. By this we beleue, that thou art come out fro God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do you beleue now?

32 * Beholde, the houre cometh, and is already come, that ye shalbe scattered euery man into his owne, and shall leaue me alone : but I am not alone: for the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace: in the world ye shall haue affliction, but bee of good comfort: I haue overcome the world.

C H A P. X V I I

1 The prayer of Christ vnto his Father, both for himselfe and his Apostles, and also for all such as receiue the truth.

These things spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come: glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee,

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to all them that thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they knowe thee to be the onely very God, and whome thou hast sent, Iesus Christ.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth : I haue finished the worke, which thou gauest me to do.

5 And now glorifie me thou Father, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the worlde : thine they were, and thou gauest them mee, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words, which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and haue beleued that thou hast sent me.

9 I pray for them : I pray not for the worlde, but for them which thou hast giuen mee: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I no more in the worlde, but these are in the worlde, & I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe them in thy Name, *even* them, whom thou hast giuen me, y they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the worlde, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, haue

I kept, and none of them is lost, but the childe of perdition, that the * Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psalms.*

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the worlde, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, & the worlde hath hated them, because they are not of the worlde, as I am not of the worlde.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the worlde, but y thou keepest them fro euil.

16 They are not of the worlde, as I am not of the worlde.

17 Sanctifie them with thy truth: thy worde is truth.

18 As thou didst sende mee into the worlde, so haue I sent them into the worlde.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also may be sanctified through the truth.

20 I pray not for these alone, but for them also, which shall beleue in me, through their word.

21 That they all may bee one, as thou, O Father, art in me, and I in thee: *even* that they may be also one in vs, that the worlde may beleue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory that thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the worlde may knowe, that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I wil that they which thou hast giuen me, be with me *even* where I am, y they may behold my glory, which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before y foundation of the worlde.

25 O righteous Father, the worlde also hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne, that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it, that the lone wherewith thou hast loued mee, may be in them, and I in them.

C H A P. X V I I I

3 Christ is betrayed. 6 The words of his mouth sounthe the officers to the ground. 10 Peter misleth off Malchus eare. 13 Iesus is brought before Annas and Caiaphas. 25 Where Peter denieth him. 36 He telleth Pilate what his kingdom is.

When Iesus had spoken these things, he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Iudas which betrayed him, knewe also the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then after he had receiued a band of men and officers of the bie Priests, and of the Pharises, came thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Then Iesus, knowing all things that should come vnto him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus said vnto them, I am hee. Now Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Alsoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backwards, and fell to the ground.

7 Then

Or, com-
secrate
them so
thy selfe

Chap. 13
26.

1. Km. 15.
13. mat. 26
36. mar.
14. 32.
luk. 22.

39.
Matt. 26.
47. mark.
14. 43.
luk. 22.

7. Then he asked them againe, Whome seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazaret.

8. Iesus answered, I said vnto you, that I am he: therefore if ye seeke me, let these goe their way.

Chap. 17. 9. *This was* that the worde might bee fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me; I haue I lost none.

10. Then Simon Peter hauing a sworde, drew it, and smote the hie Priestes seruant, and cut off his right eare, Now the seruants name was Malchus.

11. Then sayde Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheath: I shall I not drinke of the cup which my Father hath giuen me?

12. Then the band and the captaine and the officers of the Iewes rooke Iesus, and bound him,

Iude. 3. 2. 13. And led him away to * Annas first (for hee was father in lawe to Caiaphas, which was the hie Priest that same yeere)

Chap. 11. 14. * And Caiaphas was he, that gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Mat. 26. 15. ¶ Nowe Simon Peter followed Iesus, and another disciple, and that disciple was knowne of the hie Priest: therefore he went in with Iesus into the hall of the hie Priest.

38. mar. 16. But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then went out the other disciple, which was knowne vnto the hie Priest, and spake to her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

14. 54. 17. Then sayde the mayde that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He said, I am not.

Iude. 22. 18. And the seruants and officers stoode there, which had made a fire of coles: for it was colde, and they warmed themselves. And Peter also stood among them, and warmed himselfe.

19. ¶ The hie Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20. Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the worlde: I euer taught in the Synagoge, & in the Temple, whither the Iewes resort continually, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21. Why askest thou mee? aske them which heard me what I saide vnto them: beholde, they know what I said.

22. When hee had spoken these things, one of the officers which stoode by, smote Iesus with his rod, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23. Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witness of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?

Mat. 26. 24. ¶ Nowe Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the hie Priest.

37. mar. 25. * And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe, and they saide vnto him, Art not thou also of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

27. luke. 26. One of the seruants of the hie Priest, his cousin whose eare Peter smote off, said, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

32. 55. 56. 27. Peter then denied againe, and immediately *Mat. 27.* 28. Iesus was led by the cocke crewe.

1. luke. 23. 29. ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas to the common hall. Nowe it was morning, and they themselves went not into the common hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might

cate the Passouer.

29. Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayd, What accusation bring you against this man?

30. They answered, and saide vnto him, If hee were not an euill doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31. Then saide Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne Lawe. Then the Iewes said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32. ¶ *It was* that the worde of Iesus might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33. * So Pilate entred into the common hall againe, and called Iesus, and sayde vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34. Iesus answered him, Sayest thou that of thy selfe, or did other tell thee of me?

35. Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the hie Priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me, What hast thou done?

36. Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, my seruants would surely fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but nowe is my kingdome not from hence.

37. Pilate then sayde vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayst that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witness vnto the truthe: every one that is of the truthe, heareth my voyce.

38. Pilate said vnto him, What is truthe? And whē he had said that, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, & said vnto the, I finde in him no cause at all.

39. * But you haue a custome, that I should deliuer you one loofe at the Passouer: will ye then that I loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40. * Then cried they al againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: now this Barabbas was a murderher.

C H A P. XIX.

1. When Pilate coulde not assuage the rage of the Iewes against Christ, hee deliuereth him vp with his superscription to be hangd betwene two theues.

2. They cast lots for his garments. 3. Hee commendeth his mother vnto Iohn. 4. Calath for drinke. 5. Dint, and his side is pierced, and taken downe from the crosse. 6. Hee is buried.

7. Then * Pilate tooke Iesus and scourged him, and the soldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment.

8. And said, Hail King of the Iewes. And they smote him with their rods.

9. Then Pilate went forth againe, and said vnto them, Beholde, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know, that I finde no fault in him at all.

10. Then came Iesus forth, wearing a crowne of thornes, and a purple garment. And Pilate said vnto them, Behold the man.

11. Then when the hie Priestes and officers saw him, they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie him. Pilate sayde vnto them, Take ye him and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a lawe, and by our lawe he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate then heard that worde, hee was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the common hall, and sayd vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him none answer.

10 Then saide Pilate vnto him, Spokest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from above: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 From thenceforth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Iewes cried, saying, If thou deliuer him, thou art not Cæsars friende: for whosoever maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate heard that worde, hee brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement state in a place called the Pavement, and in Hebrew e Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passouer, and about the sixth houre: and he said vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate said vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The hie Priestes answered, We haue no King, but Cæsar.

16 Then deliuered hee him vnto them, to bee crucified. And they tooke Iesus & led him away.

17 And hee bare his crosse, and came into a place named of dead mens skulles, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, & Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote also a title, and put it on the crosse, and it was written, IESVS OF NAZARET THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nere to the cite: and it was written in Hebrew, Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then saide the hie Priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes, but that he sayd, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, and made foure parts to euery souldier a parte, and his coate, and the coate was without seame, woven from the top throughout.

24 Therefore they sayde one to another, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lottes for it, whole in shalbe. This was that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which sayeth, They parted my garments among them, and on my coate did cast lottes. So the souldiers did these things in deede.

25 ¶ Then stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 And when Iesus sawe his mother, and the

disciple standing by, whom he loued, he said vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saide hee to the disciple, Beholde thy mother: and from that houre, the disciple tooke her home vnto him.

28 ¶ After, when Iesus knewe that all things were performed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, he said, I thirst.

29 And there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it about an hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 Now when Iesus had receiued of the vineger, he said, It is finished, and bowed his head, and gave vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes then (because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day, for that Sabbath was as his day) besought Pilate, that their legges might be broken and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first and of the other, which was crucified with Iesus.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and sawe that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that sawe it bare record, and his record is true: and hee knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleue it.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall see him whom they haue thrust thorow.

38 ¶ And after these things, Ioseph of Arimathea (who was a discipule of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take downe the body of Iesus. And Pilate gaue him licence. He came then and tooke the body.

39 And therewith came also Nicodemus, (which first came to Iesus by night) & brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wrapped it in linen clothes with the odours, as the manner of the Iewes is to burie.

41 And in that place where Iesus was crucified was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There then layd they Iesus, because it was the Iewes preparation day, for a sepulchre was nere.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary Magdalene cometh to the sepulchre.

2 Sados Peter and Iohn.

3 Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalene.

4 And to all his disciples.

5 The incredulitie of Thomas.

6 His confession.

7 Nowe the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and saw the stone taken away from the tombe.

8 Then she ranne, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other discipule whom Iesus loued, and sayd vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord

Psal. 69.

Exo. 12.

46. num.

9. 12.

Zech. 13.

10.

Mat. 27.

57. mar.

15. 42. 43.

luke 23.

50. 51.

Chap. 3. 2.

Mar. 16. 1.

luk. 24. 1.

out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layde him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they came vnto the sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, but the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And hee stouped downe, and sawe the linen clothes lying: yet went hee not in.

6 Then came Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and sawe the linen clothes lye,

7 And the kerchiefe that was vpon his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also the other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he sawe it, and beleeued:

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 And the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stoude without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, shee bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

12 And sawe two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they said vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saide vnto them, They haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layed him.

14 When shee had thus sayde, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? Shee supposing that he had bene the gardiner, saide vnto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tel me where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned herselfe, and said vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, & say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and to your Father, and to my God, & your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ The same day then at night, which was the first day of the weeke, and when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stoude in the mids, and said to them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so sayd, he shewed vnto them his handes, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they had seene the Lord.

21 Then saide Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father sent me, so send I you.

22 And when he had said that, he breathed on them, & said vnto them, Receiue the holy Ghost.

23 ¶ Who soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them: and who soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Di-

dymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord: but he said vnto them, Except I see in his handes the print of the nyles, and put my finger into the print of the nyles, and put mine hand into his side, I will not beleue it.

26 ¶ And eight dayes after againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus, when the doores were shut, and stoude in the mids, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 After, said he to Thomas, Put thy finger here, and see mine handes, and put forth thine hand, and put it into my side, & be not faithlesse, but faithfull.

28 Then Thomas answered, and sayde vnto him, Thou art my Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus sayde vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou beleeuest: blessed are they that haue not seene, and haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes also did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these things are written, that yee might beleue, that I E S V S is the Christ the Sonne of God; and that in beleeuing yee might haue life through his Name.

C H A P. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his disciples againe. 19 He commaundeth Peter earnestly to feede his sheepe. 20 He sheweth him of his death. 23 Of Christs manifold miracles.

After these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and thus shewed hee himselfe.

1 There were together Simon Peter, & Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples.

2 Simon Peter said vnto them, I goe a fishing. They said vnto him, Wee also will go with thee. They went thither way, and entred into a shipp, straightway, and that night caught they nothing.

3 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stoude on the shore: neuertheless the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

4 Iesus then said vnto them, ¶ Sirs, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

5 Then he saide vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

6 Therefore saide the disciple whom Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded his coat to looke for he was naked, & cast himselfe into the sea.

7 But the other disciples came by shipp, for they were not far from land, about two hundred cubites: and they drew the net with fishes.

8 As soone then as they were come to land, they saw hoate coales, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

9 Iesus saide vnto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye haue now caught.

10 Simon Peter stepped forth and drew the net to lande, full of great fishes, an hundred, fiftie and three: and albeit there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus said vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou, seeing they knewe that he was the Lord.

13 Iesus then came, and tooke bread, and gaue them, and sith likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen againe from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saide to Simon Peter, Simon, the sonne of Iona, louest thou me more then these? He saide vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He said to him againe the second time, Simon the sonne of Iona, louest thou me? He saide vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He saide vnto him the third time, Simon the sonne of Iona, louest thou me? Peter was fory because he said to him the third time, Louest thou me? & said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest al things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saide vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedit whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be

old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and leade thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And this spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had said this, he said to him, Followe me.

20 Then Peter turned about and sawe the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which had also leaned on his breast at supper, and had said, Chap. 13.
13. Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therefore sawe him, he saide to Iesus, Lord, what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saide vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is it to thee? Followe thou me.

23 Then went this worde abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die. Yet Iesus said not to him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarie till I come, what is it to thee?

24 This is that disciple, which testifieth of these things, & wrote these things, and we knowe that his testimonie is true.

25 ¶ Nowe there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written, euery one, I suppose the world coule not comaine the bookes that should be written. Amen. Chap. 20.
30.

THE ACTES OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, WRITTEN BY LVKE THE EVANGELIST.

THE ARGVMENT.

Chrift, after his ascension, performed his promise to his Apostles, and sent them the holy Ghost, declaring thereby, that he was not onely minisfull of his Church, but would be the head and maintainer thereof for ever. Wherein also his mighty power appeareth, who, notwithstanding that Satan and the world resisted neuer so much against this noble worke, yet by a few simple men of no reputation, replenished all the world with the sound of his Gospel. And here, in the beginning of the Church, and in the increase thereof, we may plainly perceiue the practise and malice which Satan continually useth to suppress, and overthrowe the Gospel: he raiseth conspiracies, tumults, commotions, persecutions, slanders, and all kinde of crueltie. Against we shall here behold the providence of God, who overthroweth his enemies enterprises, delivereth his Church from the rage of tyrants, strengtheneth, and encourageth his most valiantly and constantly to followe their captaine Christ, learning as it were by this history, a perpetuall memorie to the Church, that the crosse is so ioined with the Gospel, that they are fellowes inseparable, and that the end of some affliction, is but the beginning of another. Yet neuertheless God turneth the troubles, persecutions, imprisonings, and tentations of his, to a good issue, giuing them as it were, in sorrow, joy; in bonds, freedom: in prison, deliverance: in trouble, quietnesse: in death, life. Finally, this booke containeth many excellent sermons of the Apostles & Disciples, as touching the death, resurrection, and ascension of Christ. The mercie of God, Of the grace, and remission of sinne through Iesus Christ. Of the blessed immortalitie. An exhortation to the ministers of Christs flocke. Of repentance, and feare of God, with other principall points of our faith: so that this onely historie in a manner may be sufficient to instruct a man in all true doctrine and religion.

CHAP. I.

7 The wordes of Christ and his Angels to the Apostles. 9 His ascension. 14 Wherein the Apostles are occupied till the holy Ghost be sent. 26 And of the election of Matthias.

Have made the former treatise, O Theophilus, of al that Iesus began to doe, and teache,

2 Vntill the day, that he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost, had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he presented himselfe aliuie after that he had suffered, by many infallible tokens, being seene of them by the space of fourtie dayes, and speaking of those things which apper-

taine to the kingdome of God.

4 And when he had gathered them together, he commanded them, that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but to waite for the promise of the Father, which, saide he, ye haue heard of me. Luke 24.

5 ¶ For Iohn in dede baptized with water, 49. 10b 14. but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost 26. and 15 within these fewe dayes. 16 & 16.7

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdome to Iudas? Luke 2. 16.

7 And he saide vnto them, It is not for you Iohn 1. 26. to knowe the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power, Chap. 1. 2. & 11. 16.

8 But yee shall receiue power of the holy and 15. 7. Ghost, when he shall come on you; and ye shall

C H A P. II.

be witnesses vnto me both in Ierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

2. * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp: for a cloude tooke him vp out of their ſight.

3. And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went, beholde, two men ſtoode by them in white apparell,

4. Which alſo ſaide, Ye men of Galile, why ſtand ye gazing into heauen? This Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

5. ¶ Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from the mount that is called the mount of Oliues, which is neere to Ierusalem, conteyning a Sabbath dayes iourney.

6. And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartlemewe, and Mattheue, Iames the ſonne of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames brother.

7. Theſe all continued with one accorde in prayer and ſupplication with the women, & Marie the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

8. ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtoode vp in the middes of the diſciples, and ſaide, (nowe the number of ¶ names that were in one place, were about an hundreth and twentie)

9. Ye men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, which ¶ holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake beſore of Iudas, which was ¶ guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

10. For he was named with vs, and had obtained ¶ fellowſhip in this miniſtration.

11. He therefore hath purchaſed a ſeldie with the rewarde of iniquitie: and when hee ¶ had throwen downe himſelf headlong, he braſt aſunder in the middes, and all his bowels gushed out.

12. And it is knowne vnto all the inhabitants of Ierusalem in ſo much, that that ſeldie is called in their owne language, Aceldama, that is, The ſeldie of blood.

13. For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, ¶ Let his habitation be void, and let no man dwell therein: ¶ alſo, Let another take his ¶ charge.

14. ¶ Wherefore, of theſe men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lorde Ieſus was ¶ conueſant among vs,

15. Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto the day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one of them bee made a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

16. And they preſented two, Ioseph called Barſabas, whoſe ſurname was Iuſtus, and Matthias.

17. And they prayed, ſaying, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhewe whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

18. That he may take the roume of this miniſtration and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas hath gone aſtray, to goe to his owne place.

19. ¶ Then they gaue forth their lots: and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was by a common conſent counted with the eleven Apoſtles.

1. ¶ The Apoſtles hauing receiued the holy Ghoſt, ſate in their ſeats, as Ieſus had ſpoken. ¶ When ¶ Ieſus had ſpoken theſe things, he ſate downe by the ¶ wiſible graces of the Holy ſpirit that ¶ Chriſt is come. ¶ He baptiſeth a great number that were conuerſed, ¶ The goodly ¶ exerciſe, ¶ charitie, and diuers ¶ vertues of the faithfull.

2. ¶ And when the day of Pentecoſt was come, ¶ they were all with one accord in one place. ¶ And ¶ ſuddenly there came a ſounde from ¶ heauen, as of a ruſhing and mightie winde, and it ¶ filled all the houſe where they ſate.

3. And there appeared vnto them clouen ¶ tongues like fire, and it ſate vpon eche of them.

4. And they were all filled with the Holy ¶ ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ¶ Spirit gaue them ¶ vtterance.

5. And there were dwelling at Ierusalem ¶ Iewes, men that feared God, of euery nation vnder ¶ heauen.

6. ¶ Nowe when this was noyſed, the multitude ¶ came together, & were aſtoniſhed, becauſe that ¶ euery man heard them ſpeake his owne language.

7. And they wondered all, and marvelled, ſaying among themſelues, Beholde, are not all theſe ¶ which ſpeake, of Galilee?

8. ¶ Howe then heare we euery man our owne ¶ language, wherein we were borne?

9. ¶ Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Meſopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Aſia,

10. And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the partes of Libya, which is beſide Cyrene, and ¶ ſtrangers of Rome, and Iewes, and ¶ Proſelytes,

11. ¶ Cretes, and Arabians: wee heard them ſpeake in our owne tongues the wonderfull ¶ workes of God.

12. ¶ They were all then amaſed, and doubted, ſaying one to another, What may this be?

13. And others mocked, and ſaid, They are full of ¶ newe wine.

14. ¶ But Peter ſtanding with the Elenes, liſt vp his voyce, and ſaide vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and ye all that inhabite Ierusalem, bee this ¶ knowne vnto you, and hearken vnto my words,

15. For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſince it is but the third houre of the day.

16. ¶ But this is that, which was ſpoken by the ¶ Prophet ¶ Ioeſ,

17. And it ſhall be in the laſt dayes, ſaith God, I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes, and your daughters ſhall prophetic, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your olde men ſhall dreame dreames.

18. And on my ſeruants, and on mine hand- maides I will powre out of my Spirit in thoſe ¶ dayes, and they ſhall prophetic.

19. And I will ſhewe wonders in heauen & ¶ boue, and tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapour of ſmoke.

20. ¶ The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkenes, and the moone into blood, before that great and ¶ notable day of the Lord.

21 And it shall be * that whoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, I E-
SUS of Nazaret, a man approued of God a-
mong you with great workes, and wonders, and
signes, which God did by him in the middes of
you, as ye your selues also knowe:

23 Him, I say, haue yekaken by the hands of
the wicked, being deliuered by the determinate
counsell, and || foreknowledge of God, and haue
crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, and loosed the
forowes of death, because it was vnpossible that
he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid saith concerning him, * I beheld
the Lord alwaies before me: for he is at my right
hand, that I should not be shaken.

26 Therefore did mine heart reioyce, and my
tongue was glad, and moreover also my flesh shall
rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my || soule in
grauē, neither wilt suffer thine holy one to || see
corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed me the waies of life, and
shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, I may boldly speake vn-
to you of the Patriarke Dauid, * that he is both
dead and buried, & his sepulchre remaineth with
vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore, seeing he was a Prophet, and
knewe that God had * sworne with an othe to
him, that of the fruite of his loynes he woulde
raise vp Christ, concerning the flesh to set him
vpon his throne,

31 He knowing this before, spake of the re-
surrection of Christ, that * his soule should not
be left in graue, neither his flesh should || see cor-
ruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof
we all are witnesses.

33 Since then that he by the right hand of
God hath bene exalted, and hath receiued of his
Fathers the promes of the holy Ghost, hee hath
shed forth this which ye nowe see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into heauen,
but he saith, * The Lord said to my Lorde, Sit at
my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thine enemies thy foote-
stool.

36 Therefore, let all the house of Israel knowe
for a certtie, that God hath made him both Lord,
and Christ, this Iesus, I say, who ye haue crucified.

37 Now when they heard it, they were pricked
in their hearts, and said vnto Peter, and the other
Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter saide vnto them, Amend your
liues, and be baptized euery one of you in the
Name of Iesus Christ for the remission of sinnes:
and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promes was made vnto you, and to
your children, and to all that are as farre off, euen
as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words he || besought
and exhorted them, saying, Saue your selues from
this froward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word,
were baptized: and the same day there were ad-
ded to the Church about three thousand || soules. || Or, per-

42 And they continued in the Apostles do-
ctrine, and fellowship, and breaking of bread, and
prayers.

43 ¶ And feare came vpon euery soule, and
many wonders and signes were done by the A-
postles.

44 And all that beleueed, were in one place,
and had all things * common. (ba. 4. 32)

45 And they solde their possessions & goods,
& parted them to all men, as euery one had neede.

46 And they continued daily with one ac-
corde in the Temple, * and breaking bread || at Cha. 20. 7
home, did eate their meate together with glad- || Or, from
nesse, and singlenesse of heart, house to

47 Praying God, and had fauour with || the
people: and the Lord added to the Church from
day to day, such as should be saued.

CHAP. I I I.

7 The lame is restored to his feet. 12 Peter prea-
cheth Christ vnto the people.

N Owe Peter and Iohn went vp together into
the Temple, at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man which was a creple
from his mothers wombe, was caried, who they
laid dayly at the gate of the Temple called Beautil-
full, to aske almes of them that entred into the
Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter & Iohn, that they would
enter into the Temple, desired to receiue an
almes.

4 And Peter earnestly beholding him with
Iohn, said, Look on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, trusting to
receiue some thing of them.

6 Then saide Peter, Siluer and golde haue I
none, but such as I haue, that giue I thee: in the
Name of Iesus Christ of Nazaret rise vp, & walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and
lift him vp, and immediately his teete and ancle
bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaped vp, stode, and walked, and
entred with them into the Temple, walking and
leaping, and praying God.

9 And all the people saue him walke, and
praying God,

10 And they knewe him, that it was he which
sate for the almes at the Beautifull gate of the
Temple: and they were amazed, and were astoni-
ed at that which was come vnto him.

11 ¶ And as the creple which was healed,
held Peter & Iohn, all ¶ people ranne amazed vn-
to them in the porch which is called Solomons.

12 So when Peter sawe it, he answered vn-
to the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruaile ye at
this? or why looke yee so stedfastly on vs, as
though by our owne power or godlines, we had
made this man goe?

13 The God of Abraham and Isaac and Iacob,
the * God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Cha. 3. 30.
Iesus, whom ye betrayed, and denied in the pre-
sence of Pilate, when hee had iudged him to be
deliuered.

Christ the Lord of life:

The Actes.

The Apostles praye Lying

Mat. 27. 14 *But ye denied the holy one and the Iust,
20. make and desired a murderer to be giuen you,
23. 11. Luk. 15 And killed the Lord of life, who God hath
23. 18. raised from the dead, where of we are witness.
206. 18. 40 16 And this Name hath made this man sound,
2. Pet. 1. 11 whom ye see, and knowe, through faith in ^a his
101. in Name: and the faith which is by him, hath giuen
Christ, to him this disposition of his whole body in the
 presence of you all.

17 And nowe brethren, I knowe that through
 ignorance ye did it, as *do* also your gouernours.

18 But those things which God before had
 shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that
 Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your liues therefore, and turne,
 that your sinnes may be put away, when the time
 of refreshing shall come from the presence of the
 Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which be-
 fore was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must containe vntill
 the time that all things be restored, which God
 hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Pro-
 phets since the world began.

Deu. 18. 15 22 * For Moses saide vnto the Fathers, The
chap. 7. 37. Lorde your God shall raise vp vnto you a Pro-
 phet, *men* of your brethren like vnto me: ye shall
 heare him in all things, whatsoever he shall say
 vnto you.

23 For it shalbe that euery person which shall
 not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed out of
 the people.

24 Also all the Prophets from Samuel, and
 thenceforth as many as haue spoken, haue like-
 wise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and
 of the covenant, which God hath made vnto our
 fathers, saying to Abraham, * Euen in thy seede,
Gen. 12. 3. shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
Galat. 3. 8.

26 First vnto you hath God rayed vp his
 Sonne Iesus, and him he hath sent to blesse you,
 in turning euery one of you fro your iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Peter and Iohn deliuered out of prison, preach
 the Gospel boldly. 10 They confesse plainly the
 name of Christ. 15 They are commaunded to
 preach no more in that name. 24 They pray for
 the good successe of the Gospel. 32 The increase,
 white and charitie of the Church.

And as they spake vnto the people, the Priests
 and the Captaine of the Temple, and the
 Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the
 people, and preached in Iesus Name the resurrec-
 tion from the dead.

3 And they laide hands on them, and put them
 in holde, vntill the next day: for it was nowe
 euen tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the
 worde, beleeued, and the number of the men was
 about fise thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morowe, that
 their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes were gathe-
 red together at Ierusalem,

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiaphas,

and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of
 the kinned of the hie Priestes.

7 And when they had set them before them,
 they asked, By what power, or in what Name
 haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, said vnto
 them, Ye rulers of the people, & Elders of Israel,
 9 Forasmuch as we this day are examined of
 the good deeде *done* to this potent man, *to wit,*
 by what meane he is made whole,

10 Be it known vnto you all, and to all the
 people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ
 of Nazaret, whom ye haue crucified, whom God
 raised againe from the dead, *etc.* by him doeth
 this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone cast aside of you build
 ders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any others for
 among men there is giuen none other name vn-
 der heauen, where by we must be saved.

13 Nowe when they sawe the boldnesse of Pe-
 ter and Iohn, and vnderstood that they were vn-
 learned men & without knowledge, they marvel-
 led, & knew them, that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding also the man which was
 healed standing with them, they had nothing to
 say against it.

15 Then they commaunded them to go aside out
 of the Councill, & conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men?
 for surely a manifest signe is done by them, and it
 is openly known to all them that dwell in Ieru-
 salena: and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it be noysed no farther among the
 people, let vs threaten and charge them, that they
 speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 So they called them, and commaunded
 them, that in no wise they should speake or teach
 in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them,
 and said, Whether it be right in the sight of God,
 to obey you rather then God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake things which
 we haue scene and heard.

21 So they threatened them and let them goe,
 and found nothing how to punish them, because
 of the people: for all men prayd God for that
 which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yere olde,
 on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then assoone as they were let goe, they
 came to their felloses, and shewed all that the
 hie Priestes, and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard it, they lift vp their
 voyces to God with one accord, and said, O Lord,
 thou art the God which hast made the heauen
 and the earth, the sea, and all things that are
 in them.

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant David
 hast said, * Why did the Gentiles rage, and the
 people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth assembled, and the
 rulers came together against the Lord, & against
 his Christ.

27 For doubtlesse, against thine holy Sonne
 Iesus,

Iesus, whom thou haddest anoynted, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, & the people of Israel, gathered themselves together,

18 To doe whatsoeuer thine hand, and thy counsell had determined before to be done.

19 And nowe, O Lord, beholde their threatenings, and grant vnto thy seruants with all boldnesse, to speake thy word,

20 So that thou stretch forth thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders may be done by the Name of thine holy Sonne Iesus,

21 And when as they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

22 And the multitude of them that beleued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither any of them said, that any thing of that which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

23 And with great power gaue the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus: and great grace was vpon them all.

24 Neither was there any among them, that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses sold them, and brought the price of the things that were sold,

25 And layd it downe at the Apostles feet, and it was distributed vnto euery man, according as he had need.

26 Also Iosef, which was called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is by interpretation the sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

27 Whereas he had land, sold it, and brought the money, & layd it downe at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1 The hypocrisie of Ananias and Sapphira is punished. 12 Miracles are done by the Apostles. 17 They are taken, but the Angel of God bringeth them out of prison. 29 Their bolde confession before the Council. 34 The counsell of Gamaliel. 40 The Apostles are beaten, and reioyce in scrouble.

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept away part of the price, his wife also being of counsell, and brought a certaine part, and layd it downe at the Apostles feet.

3 Then sayd Peter, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, that thou shouldst lie vnto the holy Ghost, and keepe away part of the price of the possession?

4 Whiles it remained, appertained it not vnto thee? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? how is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Nowe when Ananias heard these words, he fell downe, & gaue vp the ghost. Then great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men rose vp, and tooke him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to passe about the space of three houres after, that his wife came in, ignorant of

that which was done.

8 And Peter said vnto her, Tel me, sold ye the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter sayd vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thine husband, are at the doore, and shall carie thee out.

10 Then she fell downe straightway at his feet, and yeeled vp the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and on as many as heard these things.

12 Thus by the handes of the Apostles were many signes and wonders shewed among the people, and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the other durst no man ioyn himselfe to them: neuertheless the people magnified them,

14 Also the number of them that beleued in the Lord, both of men and women, growe more and more.

15 Insomuch that they brought the sicke into the streets, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least way the shadow of Peter, when he came by, might shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits, who were all healed.

17 ¶ Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which was the sect of the Sadduces) and were full of indignation,

18 And layed handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord, by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and sayd,

20 Go your way, and stand in the Temple, & speake to the people all the words of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entred into the Temple early in the morning and taught. And the chiefe Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Council together, and all the Elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison, to cause them to be brought.

22 But when the officers came & found them not in the prison, they returned and tolde it.

23 Saying, Certainly we found the prison shut as sure as was possible, and the keepers standing without, before the doores: but when wee had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would growe.

25 Then came one and shewed them, saying, Beholde, the men that yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teach the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, lest they should haue him stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they see

them before the Council, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straiely command you that ye should not teach in this Name? & behold, ye have filled Ierusalem with your doctrine, and ye would bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the Apostles answered, and said, We ought rather to obey God then men.

Chap. 5. 12.

30 The * God of our fathers hath raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, to be a Prince, and a Sauer, to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of finnes.

32 And we are his witnesses concerning these things which we say: yea, and the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 Now when they heard it, they brast for anger, and consulted to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp in the Council a certaine Pharise named Gamaliel, a doctour of the Lawe, honoured of all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space,

35 And sayde vnto then, Men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe touching these men.

36 For before these times, rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe, to whome resorted a number of men, about a foure hundreth, who was slaine: and they all which obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man arose vp Iudas of Galile, in the dayes of the tribute, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all that obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it wil come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot destroy it, lest ye be found euen fighters against God.

40 And to him they agreed, and called the Apostles: and when they had beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 So they departed from the Council reioycing, that they were counted worthy to suffer rebuke for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and from house to house they ceased not to teach, and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

3 *Seuen Deacons are ordered in the Church. 8 The graces and miracles of Steuen, whom they accused falsely.*

And in those dayes, as the number of the disciples grew, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians towards the Hebrewes, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministering.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples together, and sayde, It is not meete that we should leaue the word of God to serue the tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seuen men of honest report, and full of the

holy Ghost, and of wisdom, which we may appoint to this businesse.

4 And we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministracion of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chiefe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and * Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a protelyce of Antiochia,

6 Which they set before the Apostles: and they prayed, and laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples was multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ Now Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of * Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, & of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, and disputed with Steuen.

10 But they were not able to resist the wisdom, and the Spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and God.

12 Thus they moued the people and the Elders, and the Scribes: and running vpon him, caught him and brought him to the Council.

13 And set forth false witnesses, which said, This man ceased not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazaret shall destroy this place, & shall change the ordinances, which Moses gaue vs.

15 And as all that sate in the Council, looked stedfastly on him, they saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angell.

CHAP. VII.

2 *Steuen maketh answer by the Scriptures to his accusers. 31 Hee rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 37 and is stoned to death. 38 Saul kepeth the tormentors clothes.*

Then said * chiefe Priest, Are these things so? 2 And he sayd, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 * And said vnto him, Come out of thy country, and from thy kinsred, and come into the land, which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, & dwelt in Charran. And after that his father was dead, God brought him from thence into this land, wherein you now dwell,

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, nor the breadth of a foot: yet hee promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 But God spake thus, that his * seed should be a sojourner in a strange land, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and eat eat it euill foure hundred yeres.

7 But the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: and after that, they shall

Gen. 17.
18
Gen. 21.
22
Gen. 25.
26
Gen. 29.
30
Gen. 31.
32
Gen. 33.
34
Gen. 35.
36
Gen. 37.
38
Gen. 41.
42
Gen. 43.
44
Gen. 45.
46
Gen. 47.
48
Gen. 49.
50
Gen. 50.
51
Gen. 52.
53
Gen. 54.
55
Exo. 1.
2
Exo. 2.
3
Exo. 3.
4
Exo. 4.
5
Exo. 5.
6
Exo. 6.
7
Exo. 7.
8
Exo. 8.
9
Exo. 9.
10
Exo. 10.
11
Exo. 11.
12
Exo. 12.
13
Exo. 13.
14
Exo. 14.
15
Exo. 15.
16
Exo. 16.
17
Exo. 17.
18
Exo. 18.
19
Exo. 19.
20
Exo. 20.
21
Exo. 21.
22
Exo. 22.
23
Exo. 23.
24
Exo. 24.
25
Exo. 25.
26
Exo. 26.
27
Exo. 27.
28
Exo. 28.
29
Exo. 29.
30
Exo. 30.
31
Exo. 31.
32
Exo. 32.
33
Exo. 33.
34
Exo. 34.
35
Exo. 35.
36
Exo. 36.
37
Exo. 37.
38
Exo. 38.
39
Exo. 39.
40
Exo. 40.
41
Exo. 41.
42
Exo. 42.
43
Exo. 43.
44
Exo. 44.
45
Exo. 45.
46
Exo. 46.
47
Exo. 47.
48
Exo. 48.
49
Exo. 49.
50
Exo. 50.

shall come forth and serue me in this place.
8 * He gaue him alio the couenant of circum-
cision: and so *Abraham* begate * *Isaac*, and cir-
cumcised him the eight day: and *Isaac* begate * *Ja-
cob* and *Jacob* the twelue * Patriarches.
9 And the Patriarches moued with enuy, solde
* *Ioseph* into Egypt: but God was with him,
10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions,
and * gaue him fauour and wisdom in the sight
of Pharaoh King of Egypt, who made him go-
uernour ouer Egypt, and ouer his whole house.
11 ¶ Then came there a famine ouer all the
land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction,
that our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But when * *Jacob* heard that there was
come in Egypt, he sent our fathers first,
13 * And at the second time, *Ioseph* was
known of his brethren, and *Iosephs* kiured was
made known vnto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent *Ioseph* and caused his father to
be brought, and all his kindred, euen three score
and fiftene soules.
15 So * *Jacob* went downe into Egypt, and he
* died, and our fathers,
16 And were remoued into * *Sychem*, and
were put in the sepulchre, that *Abraham* had
bought for money of the sonnes of *Emor*, some
of *Sychem*.
17 But when the time of the promise drewe
neere, which God had sworne to *Abraham*, the
people * grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another King arose, which knew not
Ioseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred,
and euil intreated our fathers, and made them to
cast out their yong children, that *I* they should
not remaine a line.
20 * The same time was *Moses* borne & was
acceptable vnto God, which was nourished vp in
his fathers house three moneths.
21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs
daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for
her owne sonne.
22 And *Moses* was learned in all the wisdom
of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and
in deeds.
23 Now when he was full fortie yeeres olde,
it came into his heart to visite his brethren, the
children of *Israel*.
24 * And when hee sawe one of them suffer
wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quar-
rell that had the harme done to him, and smote
the Egyptian.
25 For he supposed his brethren would haue
vnderstood, that God by his hand shoulde giue
them deliuerance: but they vnderstood it not.
26 * And the next day, hee shewed himselfe
vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set
them at one againe, saying, Sirs: ye are brethren:
why do ye wound one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thrust
him away, saying, Who made thee a prince and a
iudge ouer vs?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyp-
tian yesterday?

29 Then fled *Moses* at that saying, and was a
stranger in the land of *Madian*, where he begate
two sonnes.
30 And when fortie yeeres were expired, there
appeared to him in y^e wilderness of mount *Sina*, *Exod. 3. 2.*
an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire, in a bush.
31 And when *Moses* saw it, he wondred at
the sight: and as he drew nere to consider it, the
voice of the Lord came vnto him, *Exod. 3. 4.*
32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of *A-
braham*, and the God of *Isaac*, and the God of *Ja-
cob*. Then *Moses* trembled, & durst not beholde it.
33 Then the Lord sayd to him, Put off thy
shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou
standest is holy ground.
34 I haue scene, I haue scene the affliction of
my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard
their groning, & am come downe to deliuer thee
and now come, and I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This *Moses* whom they forsooke, saying,
Who made thee a Prince and a iudge? the same
God sent for a Prince, & a deliuerer by the hand
of the Angel, which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He * brought them out, doing wonders
and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in the red
sea, and in the wilderness * fortie yeeres.
37 This is that *Moses*, which said vnto the chil-
dren of *Israel*, * A Prophet shall the Lord your
God raise vp vnto you, *Exod. 3. 11.* *Deut. 18. 15.* *chap. 3. 22.*
like vnto me: him shall ye heare.
38 * This is he that was in the Congregation,
in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to
him in mount *Sina*, and with our fathers, who re-
ceiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.
39 To whome our fathers would not obey,
but refused, and in their hearts turned backe a-
gaine into Egypt,
40 Saying vnto *Aaron*, * Make vs gods that
may go before vs: for we know not what is be-
come of this *Moses* that brought vs out of the
land of Egypt. *Exo. 32. 1.*
41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and
offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in
the works of their owne hands.
42 Then God turned himselfe away, & * gaue
them vp to serue the host of heauen, as it is writ-
ten in the booke of the Prophets, * O house of
Israel, haue ye offered to me flaine beasts and sa-
crifices by the space of fortie yeeres in the wil-
dernes? *Rom. 1. 24.*
43 And yee tooke vp the tabernacle of * *Mo.* *Leu. 24. 2.*
loch, & the flarre of your god Remphan, figures,
which ye made to worship them: therefore I will
catie you away beyond *Babylon*.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse
in the wilderness as he had appointed, speaking
vnto * *Moses*, that he should make it according to
the fashion that he had seene. *Exod. 25. 40.*
45 Which tabernacle also our fathers recei-
ued, and brought in with * *Iesus* into the posses-
sion of the Gentiles, which God draue out before
our fathers, vnto the dayes of *Dauid*: *1 Sam. 13. 14.*
46 * Who found fauour before God, and de-
fired that he might * finde a tabernacle for the
God of *Jacob*. *2 Psal. 137. 5.*

Exod. 7. 8.
9. 10. 11. 14.
chap. 16. 1.
Deut. 18. 15.
chap. 3. 22.
Exo. 19. 1.

Exo. 32. 1.
Rom. 1. 24.
Amos 5. 25.

Leu. 24. 2.
Exod. 25. 40.
1 Sam. 13. 14.
2 Psal. 137. 5.

2 Chro 17. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.
 22. 1. King. 48 Howbeit the most High * dwelleth not in
 6. 1. temples made with hands, as saith the * Prophet,
 Chap. 17. 49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foot-
 23. stoole: what house will ye build for me, saith the
 Ija. 66. 1. Lord? or what place is it that I should reit in?
 50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?
 Jer. 9. 16. 51 * Ye listnecked and of vncircumcised hearts
 Ezek. 4. 9. & eares, ye haue alwayes resisted the holy Ghost:
 as your fathers as I do do you.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fa-
 thers persecuted? and they haue slaine them,
 which shewed before of the coming of that Iust,
 of whom ye are now * betrayers & murderers,

Exod. 19. 53 * Which haue receiued the Law by the or-
 16. gala 3. dinance of Angels, and haue not kept it.

39. 54 But when they heard these things, their
 hearts braist for anger, and they gnashed at him
 with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked
 stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God,
 and Iesus standing at the right hand of God,

56 And said, Beholde, I see the heauens open,
 and the Soune of man standing at the right hand
 of God.

57 Then they gaue a shout with a loud voice,
 and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him all
 at once,

Chap. 13. 58 And cast him out of the cite, and stoned
 30. him: and the * witnesses laid downe their clothes
 at a young mans feet, named Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, who called on
 God, and said, Lord Iesus, receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cried with a
 loude voice, * Lorde, lay not this sinne to their
 charge. And when he had thus spoken, he slept.

Act. 7. 44
 Luk. 23. 44
 1. cor. 4. 13

C H A P. VIII.

1 Steuen is lamented and buried. 2 The rage
 of the Iewes and of Saul against them. 3 The
 faithfull scattered, preach here and there. 4 Sa-
 maria is seduced by Simon the Sorcerer, but was
 conuersted by Philip, and confirmed by the Apo-
 stles. 5 The couetousnesse, and hypocrisie of Sa-
 mar. 6 And conuersion of the Eunuch.

And Saul consented to his death, and at that
 tyme, there was a great persecution against
 the Church which was at Ierusalem, & they were
 all scattered abroad thorow the regions of Iudea
 and of Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 Then certaine men fearing God, caried Ste-
 uen among them, to be buried, and made great la-
 mentation for him.

3 But Saul made hanocke of the Church, and
 entred into euery house, and drew out both men
 and women, and put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad,
 went to and fro preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then came Philip into the cite of Samaria,
 and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heed vnto those things
 which Philip spake with one accord, hearing, &
 seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirities crying with a loude
 voyce, came out of many that were possessed of
 them: and many taken with palxies, and that hal-

ted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that cite.

9 And there was before in the city a certaine
 man called Simon, which vsed witchcraft, and
 bewitched the people of Samaria, saying, that he
 himselfe was some great man.

10 To whome they gaue heed from the least
 to the greatest, saying, This man is the great
 power of God.

11 And they gaue heede vnto him, because
 that of long tyme hee had bewitched them with
 forceries.

12 But assoone as they beleueed Philip, which
 preached the things that concerned * kingdome
 of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were
 baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleueed also & was
 baptized, and continued with Philip, and won-
 dered, when he saw the signes and great miracles
 which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the Apostles, which were at
 Ierusalem, heard say, * Samaria had receiued the
 word of God, they sent vnto them Peter & Iohn.

15 Which when they were come downe,
 prayed for them, that they might receiue the ho-
 ly Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was come downe on none
 of them, but they were baptized onely in the
 Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then layed they their hands on them, and
 they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw, that through laying
 on of the Apostles hands the holy Ghost was gi-
 uen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on
 whomsoever I lay the hands, he may receiue the
 holy Ghost.

20 Then said Peter vnto him, Thy money pe-
 rish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift
 of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in
 this businesse: for thine heart is not right in the
 sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse,
 and pray God, that if it be possible, the thought
 of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of * bit-
 ternesse, and in the bound of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to
 the Lord for me, that none of these things which
 ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 ¶ So they, when they had testified & pre-
 ached the word of the Lord, returned to Ierusa-
 lem, and preached the Gospel in many towne of
 the Samaritans.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord spake vnto
 Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South
 vnto the way that goeth downe from Ierusalem
 vnto Gaza, which is waste.

27 And he arose and went on: and beholde,
 a certaine Eunuch of Ethiopia, Candaces the
 Queene of the Ethiopians chiefe gouernor, who
 had the rule of all her treasure, and came to Ieru-
 salem to worship:

28 And as he returned sitting in his charet, he
 read

read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Go neere and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, But vnderstandest thou what thou readeest?

31 And hee saide, How can I, except I had a guide? And he desired Philippi, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, * He was ledde as a sheepe to the slaughter: and like a lambe dumme before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humilitie his iudgement hath bin exalted: but who shal declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 Then the Eunuch answered Philip, & said, I pray thee, of whom speakest the Prophet this of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beganne at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on the way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch sayde, See, here is water: what doth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philip saide vnto him, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. Then hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 Then he commaunded the charet to stande still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, & he baptized him.

39 And as soone as they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lorde caught away Philip, that the Eunuche saw him no more: so he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus, and hee walked to and fro preaching in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

C H A P. IX.

1 The conversion of Saul. 19 His vocation to the Apostleship. 20 His zeale to execute the same.

25 How he is caught by the Jewes conspiracies. 26 His access to the Apostles. 31 The prosperitie of the Church. 34 Peter beareth Aeneas, 40 Raiseth Tabitha. 42 Hee converteth many to Christ. 43 And lodgeth in a tanners house.

44 And Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lorde, went vnto the hie Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any that were of that way (either men or women) he might bring them bound to Ierusalem.

3 Now as he journeyed, it came to passe, that (44.21.6. as he was come neere to Damascus, * suddenly

44.21.8 there shined round about him a light fro heauen.

4 And he fel to the earth, & heard a voice, saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against pricks.

6 He then both trembling and astonied, sayd, Lord, what wilt thou that I doe? And the Lorde said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the cite, and

it shall be told thee what thou shalt doe.

7 The men also which journeyed with him, stood amazed, hearing his voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the ground, and opened his eyes, but saw no man. Then led they him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 Where hee was three dayes without sight, and neither ate nor dranke.

10 And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he saide, Beholde, I am here, Lorde.

11 Then the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, & seeke in the house of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 (And he saw in a vision a man named Ananias comming in to him, and putting his handes on him, that he might receiue his sight)

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, howe much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Ierusalem.

14 Moreover, here he hath authoritie of the hie priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord said vnto him, Go thy way: for hee is a chosen vessel vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, & the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him, how many things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his hands on him, and sayd, Brother Saul, the Lord hath sent mee (emen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fel from his eyes as it had bene scales, and suddenly hee receiued sight, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And receiued meate, & was strengthened. So was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he was the Sonne of God.

21 So that all that heard him, were amazed, & said, Is not this he, that destroyed them which called on this Name in Ierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he should bring them bound vnto the hie Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damascus, confirming, that this was the Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counsell together, to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was known of Saul: now they watched the gates day and night, that they might kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him through the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe with the disciples: but they were all affraide of him, and beleeued not that he was a discipule.

Aeneas healed. The dead rayfed.

The Actes.

Cornelius. Peters vision.

Peters fer

17 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoftles, and declared to the n howe hee had fene the Lorde in the way, and that hee had spoken vnto him, and how hee had spoken boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iefus.

18 And he ⁊ was conuerfent with them at Ierufalem,

19 And fpake boldly in the Name of ⁊ Lorde Iefus, and fpake and difputed with the Grecians, but they went about to flay him.

20 But when ⁊ brethren knew it, they brought him to Cefarea, and fent him forth to Tarfus.

21 Then had the Churches reft through all Iudea, and Galile, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lorde, and were multiplied by the confort of the holy Ghoft.

22 And it came to paffe, as Peter walked throughout all quarters, hee came alfo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

23 And there he founde a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ficke of the palfe.

24 Then faide Peter vnto him, Aeneas, Iefus Chrift maketh thee whole: arife, and ⁊ make vp thy bed. And he arofe immediately.

25 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, faw him, and turned to the Lord.

26 There was alfo at Ioppa a certaine woman a difciple, named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called Dorcas) the was ⁊ full of good workes and almes which the did.

27 And it came to paffe in thofe dayes, that ſhe was ficke & died: and when they had wafhed her, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

28 Nowe for as much as Lydda was nere to Ioppa, and the difciples had heard that Peter was there, they fent vnto him two men, defiring that he would not delay to come vnto them.

29 Then Peter arofe and came with them: and when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber, where al the widowes flood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments, which Dorcas made, while the was with them.

30 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the bodie, and faide, Tabitha, arife. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe faw Peter, ſate vp.

31 Then he gaue her the hand and lift her vp, and called the ſaints and widowes, and reſtored her aliae.

32 And it was knowne throughout al Ioppa, and many beleecued in the Lord.

33 And it came to paffe that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

3 Cornelius admoniſhed by the Angel, 7 He ſendeth to Ioppa. 31 The viſion that Peter ſawe. 17 How he was ſent to Cornelius. 44 The Gentiles alfo receiue the Spirit, and are baptized.

Further more there was a certaine man in Cefarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, & one that feared God with all his houſholde, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 Hee ſawe in a viſion evidently (about the ninth houre of the day) an Angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 Bit when he looked on him, he was afraid, and faide, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore ſend men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: ⁊ he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpoke vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his ſeruaunts, and a ſouldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him.

8 And tolde them all things, and ſent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morow as they went on their iourney, and drew neere vnto the citie, Peter went vp vp on the houſe to pray, about the fixt houre.

10 Then waxed he an hungered, and woulde haue eaten: but while they made ſome thing ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And hee ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Ariſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is polluted or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpoke vnto him againe the ſecond time, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

16 This was ſo done thrife: and the veſſell was drawen vp againe into heauen.

17 ¶ Nowe while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſene, meant, beholde, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had enquired for Simons houſe, and ſtood at the gate,

18 And called, & asked, whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 And while Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſayde vnto him, Beholde, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, & doubt nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 ¶ Then Peter went down to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and faide, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the captaine, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, & of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from heauen by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare thy wordes.

23 Then called ⁊ hee them in, and lodged with them, and the next day, Peter went forth with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

10r com.
1000.

Deu. 10.
17. 2. 3.
19. 7. 10b
34. 19. wif
6. 7. eccle.
15. 16.
rom 3. 11
galat. 2. 6.
ephe. 6. 9.
col. 3. 25.
1 pet. 1. 17.
1 pet. 4. 14

10r. 34.
mich. 7.
1. 18.
chap. 159

I Iesus
Christ.

Chap. 3. 4.
and 4. 31
Chap. 1. 5.
and 19. 4.
mat. 3. 11
marc. 1. 8.
luke 3. 16.
john 1. 26

14 And the day after, they entred into Cesarea. Now Cornelius waited for them, & had called together his kinsmen, and special friends.

15 And it came to passe, as Peter came in, that Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

16 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp: for euen I my selfe am a man.

17 And as he talked with him, he came in, and found many that were come together.

18 And he said vnto them, Ye knowe that it is an vlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man polluted, or vncleane.

19 Therefore came I vnto you without saying nay, when I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent haue ye sent for me?

20 Then Cornelius sayde, Foure dayes agoe, about this houre, I fasted, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and beholde, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

21 And sayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

22 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter (he is lodged in the house of Simon a tanner by y sea side) who when he cometh, shall speake vnto thee.

23 Then sent I for thee immediately, and thou hast well done to come. Nowe therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all thinges that are commended thee of God.

24 Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayde, Of a truth, I perceiue, that * God is no acceptor of persons.

25 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

26 Ye knowe the worde which God hath sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, which is Lord of all:

27 Euen the word which came through al Iudea, * beginning in Galile, after the baptisme which Iohn preached,

28 To wit, how God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, & with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

29 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem: whom they slew, hanging him on a tree.

30 Him God raised vp the third day, and caused that he was shewed openly:

31 Not to all the people, but vnto y witnesses chosen before of God, euen vs which did eate and drinke with him, after hee arose fro the dead.

32 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, & to testifie, that it is he that is ordained of God, a Iudge of quicke and dead.

33 To him also giue all the * Prophets witness, that through his Name all that beleue in him, shall receiue remission of finnes.

34 Whil Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on all them which heard the word.

35 So they of the circumcision which beloe-

ued, were astounded, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

36 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

37 Can any man forbidde water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

38 So he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

39 Peter sheweth the cause wherfore he went to the Gentiles. 18 The Church approacheth it. 21 The Church increaseth. 22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophesieth dearth to come. 29 And the remedie.

Now the Apostles & the brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the worde of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem, they of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, I haue went in to men vncircumcised, and haue eaten with them.

4 Then Peter began, & expounded the thing in order to them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw this vision, A certaine vessel coming downe as it had bene a great sheete let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came to me.

6 Towarde the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

7 Also I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise, Peter: slay and eate.

8 And I said, God forbid, Lorde: for nothing polluted or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee the second time from heauen, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

10 And this was donethree times, & all were taken vp into heauen.

11 Then beholde, immediately there were three men alreadie come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirite said vnto me, that I should goe with them, without doubting: moreouer, these fixe brethren came with me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs, howe hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said to him, Send men to Ioppa, and cal for Simon whose surname is Peter.

14 He shal speake wordes vnto thee, where-by both thou and all thine house shalbe saved.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, euen as vpon vs at the beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he sayd, * Iohn baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them a like gift, as hee did vnto vs, when we beleued in the Lord

¶ Not so Lord Iesus Christ, who was I, y I could let God? **give them** 13 When they heard these things, they helde their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath **the holy** God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance **Ghost?** vnto life.

Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ And they which were scattered abroad, because of the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked throughout till they came vnto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia, preaching the worde to no man, but vnto the Iewes on ly.

20 Nowe some of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, which when they were come into Antiochia, spake vnto the Grecians, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lorde was with them, so that a great number beleued and turned vnto the Lorde.

22 Then tydings of those things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Ierusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go vnto Antiochia.

23 Who when hee was come, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lorde.

¶ Or, continue with the Lord. 24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, & faith, and much people ioyned themselves vnto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seeke Saul:

26 And when he had found him, hee brought him vnto Antiochia, and it came to passe that a whole yerre they were conuersant w the Church, and taught much people, in so much that the disciples were first called Christians in Antiochia.

27 In those daies also came Prophets from Ierusalem vnto Antiochia,

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, & signified by the Spirit, that there should be great famine throughout all the world, which also came to passe vnder Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples euery man according to his abilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians. 2 He killeth Iames, 4 And putteth Peter in prison, 7 Whom the Lord deliuereth by an Angel. 23 The horrible death of Herod. 24 The Gospel flourisheth. 25 Barnabas and Saul returning to Antiochia, take Iohn Marke with them.

NOwe about that time. Herod the king stretched forth his handes to vexee certaine of the Church.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And when he saw that it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also (then were the dayes of vnleavened bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of Souldiers to be kept, intending after the Passouer to bring him forth to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in prison, but earnest prayer was made of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him out vnto the people, the same night slept Peter betwene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, & the keepers before the doore, kept the prison.

7 ¶ And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and a light shined in the house, and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise quickly. And his chaines fell off from his handes.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so hee did. Then hee saide vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 So Peter came out and followed him, and knew not that it was true, which was done by the Angel, but thought he had seene a vision.

10 Now when they were past the first and the second watch, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by it owne accorde, and they went out, and passed through one streete, and by and by the Angel departed from him.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to himselfe, he saide, Now I know for a truth, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hande of Herod, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered the thing, he came to the house of Marie, the motlier of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, and prayed.

13 And when Peter knocked at the entry doore, a maide came forth to hearken, named Rhode.

14 But when the knew Peters voyce, the opened not the entrie doore for gladnesse, but ran in, and tolde how Peter stood before the entrie.

15 But they fled vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet shee affirmed it constantly, that it was so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, & when they had opened it, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 And he beckened vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, and told them how the Lorde had brought him out of the prison. And he saide, Go shew these things vnto Iames and to the brethren: & he departed, & went into another place.

18 ¶ Now as soone as it was day, there was no small trouble among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded them to be to be punished. And hee went down from Iudea to Cesarea, & there abode.

20 Then Herod intended to make warre against them of Tyrus and Sidon, but they came all with one accorde vnto him, and persecuted Blaesus the Kings chamberlaine, and they desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the Kings land.

21 And vpon a day appointed, Herod arrayed himselfe in rovall apparell, and sate on the iudgement seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, The voyce

Chap. 12. 16.

voyce of God, and not of man.

23 But immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not glory vnto God, so that he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 And the word of God grew & multiplied.

25 So Barnabas and Saul returned from Ierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke wth them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are called to preach among the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the forcerer. 13 The departure of Marke. 14 Paul preacheth at Antiochia. 42 The faith of the Gentiles. 46 The Iewes reuiled. 48 They that are ordained to life, beleue. 52 The fruite of faith.

There were also in the Church that was at Antiochia, certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen (which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch) and Saul.

2 Now as they ministered to the Lord, & fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas & Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 Then fasted they and prayed, and layde their hands on them, and let them goe.

4 And they, after they were * sent forth of the holy Ghost, came downe vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the worde of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes; and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 So when they had gone throughout the yle vnto Paphus, they founde a certaine forcerer a false prophet, being a Iewe, named Bariesus,

7 Which was with the Deputie Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. He called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas, the forcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, and sought to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And sayd, O full of all subtiltie, and all mischief, the child of the deuill, and enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to peruert the straight wayes of the Lord?

11 Nowe therefore beholde, the hande of the Lord vpon thee, & thou shalt be blinde, and not see the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenes, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hande.

12 Then the Deputie when hee sawe what was done, beleued, and was attoned at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Nowe when Paul, and they that were with him, were departed by shippe from Paphus, they came to Perga a citie of Pamphylia; then Iohn departed from them, and returned to Ierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antiochia a citie of Pisidia, & went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, & sat down.

15 And after the lecture of the Lawe and Prophets, the rulers of y^e Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and bretheren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp and beckened with the hand, and said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, hearken.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the lande of * Egypt, and with an * high arme brought them out thereof.

18 And about the time * of fourtie yeeres, suffered he their maners in the wilderness.

19 And he destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, & * diuided their land to them by lot.

20 Then afterward he gaue vnto them Iudges about foure hundreth and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 So after that they desired a * King, and God gaue vnto them * Saul, the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty yeres.

22 And after he had taken him away, he raysted vp * Dauid to bee their King, of whome hee witnessed, saying, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man alter mine owne heart, which wil doe all things that I will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God * according to his promise raised vp to Israel, the Saviour Iesus.

24 When * Iohn had first preached before him, comming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course, he sayd, * Whom ye thinke that I am, I am not hee; but beholde there cometh one after mee, whose shoe of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Yee men and bretheren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the worde of this saluation sent.

27 For the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and their rulers, because they knewe him not, nor yet the wordes of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, * yet desired they Pilate to kill him.

29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 But God * raysted him vp from the dead,

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galilee to Ierusalem, which are his witnessies vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you, that touching the promises made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled it vnto vs their children, in that hee raysted vp Iesus, euen as it is written in the second Psalm, * Thou art my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

34 Nowe as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, no more to returne to the graue, he hath said thus, * I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are faithfull.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another place, * Thou wilt not suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

36 Howbeit, Dauid after hee had serued his time by the counsell of God, hee * slept, and was layd with his fathers, and saw corruption.

Exo. 19.

Exod. 13.

Exo. 16.

10th. 14. 1.

1udg. 3. 9.

1. Sam. 2.

1. Sam. 9.

15. 6. 8.

10. 1.

1. Sam. 16.

13. Psal.

89. 20. 21.

1/4. 11. 1.

Mat. 3. 11.

Mar. 1. 2.

Luke 3. 2.

Mar. 1. 7.

106. 1. 20.

Mat. 27.

22.

Mar. 19.

13.

Luke 23.

23.

106. 19. 6.

Mat. 28.

26.

Mar. 16. 6.

Luke 24. 6.

106. 20.

13.

Psal. 2. 7.

106. 1. 5.

and 3. 5.

1/4. 55. 3.

Psal. 36.

10.

Chap. 3.

31.

1. Kin. 2.

and 3. 5.

10. Chap.

2. 29.

Ordained to Saluation.

The Actes.

Jupiters priest. Paul stoned.

37 But he whome God rayfed vp, sawe no corruption.

38 Bee it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of finnes.

39 And from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Lawe of Moyses, by him euerie one that beleueth, is iustified.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

Hab. 1. 5. 41 * Beholde, yee despisers, and wonder, and vanish away: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which yee shall not beleue, if a man would declare it you.

42 ¶ And when they were come out of the Synagoge of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought, that they would preach these words to them the next Sabbath day.

43 Nowe when the Congregation was dissolved, many of the Iewes, and Proselytes that feared God, followed Paul and Barnabas, which spake to them, and exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole cite together, to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes sawe the people, they were full of enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, contrarying them and rayling on them.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas spake boldly, and sayd, * It was necessary y the word of God should first haue bene spoken vnto you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerglasting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commaunded vs, say. **Isa. 49. 6.** * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be the saluation vnto the ende of the world. **Luke 2. 32.**

48 And when the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained vnto eternal life, beleened.

49 Thus the word of the Lord was published throughout the whole country.

50 But the Iewes stirred certaine deuout and honourable women, & the chiefe men of the cite, and raised persecution against Paul, and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coastes.

51 But they * shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioye, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII

3 God giueth successe to his word. 6 Paul and Barnabas preach at Iconium, and are persecuted.

23 At Lystra they would doe sacrifice to Barnabas and Paul, which refuse it, and exhort the people to worship the true God. 19 Paul is stoned. 22 They confirme the disciples in faith and patience. 27 Appoint ministers. 26 And passing through many places, make report of their diligence at Antiochia.

And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagoge of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes and of the Grecians beleened.

2 But the vnbelleuing Iewes stirred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 So therefore they abode there a long time, and spake boldly in the Lorde, which gaue testimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and caused signes and wonders to be done by their handes.

4 But the people of the cite were diuided: and some were with the Iewes, and some with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and of the Iewes with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region round about,

7 And there were preaching the Gospel ¶.

8 ¶ Nowe there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked.

9 He heard Paul speake: who beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, ¶ Stand vp right on thy feete. And he leaped vp, and walked.

11 Then when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters priest, which was before their cite, brought buls with garlands vnto the gates, and would haue sacrificed with the people.

14 But when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, O men, why do ye these things? Wee are euen men subiect to the like passions that ye be, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne fro these vaine idoles vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that in them are.

16 Who in times past * suffered all the Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuerthelesse, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, & fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food, and gladnesse.

18 And speaking these things, scarce refrained they the people, that they had not sacrificed vnto them ¶.

19 Then there came certaine Iewes from Antiochia, and Iconium, which when they had perswaded the people, ¶ * stoned Paul, & drew him out of the cite, supposing hee had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples floode round about him, hee arose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed vnto Derbe.

21 And after they had preached to that cite, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia,

22 Confirming the disciples heartes, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, assuring them that we must through many afflictions enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And 25.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and prayed, and fasted, they commended them to the Lord in whom they beleueed.

24 Thus they went throughout Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the worde in Perga, they came downe to Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antiochia, * from whence they had bene comended vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all the things that God had done by them, and howe hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 So there they abode a long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Variance about circumcision, 22 The Apostles send their determination to the churches.

35 Paul and Barnabas preach at Antiochia, 39 And separate company because of Iohn Marke.

Then came downe certaine from Iudea, and taught the brethren, saying, * Except yee bee circumcised after the maner of Moses, yee cannot be saved.

2 And when there was great dissension, and disputation by Paul and Barnabas against them, they ordeined that Paul & Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Ierusalem, vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 Thus being first forth by the Church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, & they declared what things God had done by them.

5 But said they, certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which did beleuee, rose vp, saying, that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to commaund them to keepe the Lawe of Moses.

6 Then the Apostles & Elders came together to looke to this matter.

7 And when there had bene great disputation, Peter rose vp, and sayde vnto them, * Ye men and brethren, yee knowe that a good while agoe, among vs God chose out ~~me~~ that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospell, and beleuee.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, in giuing vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs.

9 And he put no difference betwene vs & them, after that by faith he had * purified their hearts.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to lay a yoke on the disciples necks, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to beare?

11 But wee beleuee through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ to be saved, euen as they doe.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and heard Barnabas and Paul, which told what signes and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they helde their peace, James answered, saying, Men, and brethren, hearken vnto mee.

14 * Simeon hath declared, how God first did visite the Gentiles, to take of them a people vnto his Name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe, and the ruines thereof will I build againe, and I will sit it vp,

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Loude, and all the Gentiles vpon whome my Name is called, sayeth the Lorde which doeth all these things.

18 From the beginning of the worlde God knoweth all his workes.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine themselves fro filthines of idoles, & fornication and that that is strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery cite them that preache him, seeing he is read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then it seemed good to the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to sende chosen men of their owne company to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas: to wit, Iudas whose surname was Barsabas, and Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, THE APOSTLES, AND the Elders, and the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia, send greeting.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, & combred your mindes, saying, Yee must be circumcised and keepe the Lawe: to whom we gaue no such commaundement,

25 It seemed therefore good to vs, when wee were come together with one accorde, to sende chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ.

27 Wee haue therefore sent Iudas and Silas, which shall also tel you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay no more burden vpon you, then these necessary things,

29 That is, that ye abstaine from things offered to idoles, and blood, & that that is strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 Now when they were departed, they came to Antiochia, and after that they had assembled the multitude, they deliuered the epistle.

31 And when they had read it, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, & strenghtened them.

33 And firsted.

Infow
much
that all
the people
were mo
ued at the
offime,
so both
Paul and
Barnabas
remained
in Lystra,
to say to
bee in
the name
of the
ord Je
a Christ
ene. 1.1.
at. 1.14.
remel.
-7.
al. 81.
13.
m. 1.14.
Sut
as they
ould go
ry ma
me.
nd
iles
y carie
end
ght.
ve
me,
And
using
ly mo
the
le to
ake
-for,
they,
say
ing
but
all
ge.
or. 16.

Gal. 5.1.

the. 10.
10. and
11. 13.

1. Cor. 1.1.
chap. 10.
11.
Mat. 23.

And
what so
euer they
would
should
be done
to them
shew,
as they
should
not do it
to others.

And
what see
ner yee
would
should
do vnto
you, doe
ibers.
Or. com.

Paul and Barnabas strue.

The Actes. Lydia. The prisoners sing P'salms

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to a-
I and only bide there still ||

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Anti-
Indas ochia, teaching and preaching with many other
went. the word of the Lord.

36 ¶ But after certaine dayes, Paul saide vnto
 Barnabas, Let vs returne, and visite our brethren in
 euery cite, where we haue preached the word of
 the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas || counselled to take with
I would them Iohn, called Marke.
take Iohn,
etc.

38 But Paul thought it not meete to take him
 vnto their company, which departed from them
 fro Pamphylia, & went not wth them to the worke.

39 Then were they so stirred, that they depar-
 ted asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas
 tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being
 commended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, sta-
 blishing the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 When Paul had circumcised Timothee, hee
 tooke him with him. 7 The Spirit calleth them
 from one countrey to another. 14 Lydia is conue-
 rted. 28 Paul and Silas imprisoned, conuert the
 iailer. 37 And are deliuered as Romanes.

Then came he to Derbe and to Lystra: and be-
 holde, a certaine disciple was there named

Rom. 16. * Timotheus, a woman sonne, which was a Jew-
Phil. 2. esse and beleueed, but his father was a Grecian,
29. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

2 Of whome the brethren which were at Ly-
 stra and Iconium, reported well.

3 Therefore Paul would that hee should goe
 forth with him, and tooke & circumcised him, be-
 cause of the Jewes, which were in those quarters:
 for they knew all, that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went through the cities, they de-
 livered them the decrees to keepe, ordeined of
 the Apostles & Elders, which were at Ierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the
 faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 ¶ Now when they had gone throughout Phry-
 gia: & the region of Galatia, they were forbidden
 of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 Then came they to Mysia, and sought to go
 into Bithynia, but the Spirit || suffered them not.

8 Therefore they passed through Mysia, and
 came downe to Troas,

9 Where a vision appeared to Paul in y^e night.
 There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him,
 saying, Come into Macedonia and helpe vs.

10 And after hee had seene the vision, immedi-
 ately we prepared to goe into Macedonia, being
 assured that the Lord had called vs to preach the
 Gospel vnto them.

11 Then went we forth from Troas, and with
 a straight course came to Samothracia, and the
 next day to Neapolis,

12 ¶ And from thence to Philippi, which is the
 chiefe cite in the parts of Macedonia, and whose
 inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and

we were in that cite abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath day, wee went out of
 the cite, besides a riuer, where they were wont to
 pray: and we sat downe, and spake vnto the wo-
 men, which were come together.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a sel-
 ler of purple, of the city of the Thyatirias, which
 worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the
 Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things
 which Paul spake.

15 And when she was baptized, and her house-
 holde, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged
 mee to bee faithful to the Lorde, come into mine
 house, and abide there: and we constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe that as wee went to
 prayer, a certaine mayde hauing a Spirit of diui-
 nation met vs, which gate her masters much van-
 tage with diuining.

17 She followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying,
 These men are the seruants of the most high God,
 which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul be-
 ing grieved, turned about, and sayd to the spirit, I
 commaund thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, that thou
 come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 Now when her masters sawe that the hope
 of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Si-
 las, and drewe them into the market place vnto
 the Magistrates,

20 And brought them to the Gouvernours, say-
 ing, These men which are Jewes, trouble our city,

21 And preach ordinances, which are not law-
 full for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing
 we are Romanes.

22 The people also rose vp together against
 them, and the gouernours rent their clothes, and
 commaunded them to be beaten with rods.

23 And when they had beaten them sore, they
 cast them into prison, commaunding the iayler to
 keepe them surely.

24 Who hauing receiued such commande-
 ment, cast them into the y^e inner prison, and made
 their fetters fast in the stocks.

25 Nowe at midnight Paul and Silas prayed,
 and sung a P'salme vnto God: and the prisoners
 heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake,
 so that the foundation of the prison was shaken:
 and by and by all the doores opened, and euery
 mans bands were loosed.

27 Then the keeper of the prison waked out
 of his sleepe, and when he sawe the prison doores
 open, he drew out his sword, and would haue kil-
 led himselfe, supposing the prisoners had bin fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loude voyce, saying,
 Doe thy selfe no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and leaped in,
 and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul
 and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Syrs, what
 must I doe to be saved?

31 And they sayde, Beleuee in the Lorde Iesus
 Christ, & thou shalt be saved, and thine household.

32 And they preached vnto him the worde of
 the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 Afterwarde he tooke them the fame houre of the night, and walked their 11 stripes, and was baptized with all that belonged vnto him, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, † he fet meate before them, and reioyced that he with all his household beleued in God.

35 And when it was day, the gouernours sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 Then the keeper of the prison tolde these wordes vnto Paul, saying, The gouernours haue sent to loose you: now therefore get you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then saide Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, which are Romanes, they haue caft vs into prison, and now we would they put vs out priuily? nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out.

38 And the sergeants tolde these wordes vnto the Gouernours, who feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 Then came they and prayed them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the cite.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul commeth to Thessalonica, 4 Where some receive him, and others persecute him. 11 To fearch the Scriptures. 17 He disputeth at Athens, and the fruit of his doctrine.

NOwe as they passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes disputed with them by the Scriptures,

3 Opening, & alleaging that Christ must haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and this is Iesus Christ, whom, saide he, I preach to you.

4 And some of them beleued, and ioyned in companie with Paul and Silas: also of the Grecians that feared God a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds and wicked fellows, and when they had assembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the cite, and made assault against the house of Iafon, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they found them not, they drew Iafon & certaine brethren vnto the heads of the cite, crying, These are they which haue subuerted the state of the world, and here they are,

7 Whom Iafon hath receiued, and these al doe against the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is an other King, one Iesus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the cite, when they heard these things.

9 Notwithstanding when they had receiued † sufficient assurance of Iafon and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away

Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they were come thither, entered into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were also more noble men then they which were at Thessalonica, which receiued the word with al readinesse, and † searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleued, and of honest women, which were Grecians, and men not a fewe.

13 ¶ But when the Iewes of Thessalonica knewe, that the worde of God was also preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and moued the people.

14 But by and by the brethren sent away Paul to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that † did conduct Paul, brought him vnto Athens: and when they had receiued a charge of commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus that so con- they should come to him at once, they departed. *† Or, had*

16 ¶ Nowe while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he sawe the cite subject to idolatrie.

17 Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and in the market daily with whomsoeuer he met.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicurens, and of the Stoicks, disputed with him, and some said, What will this † babler say? Others *† Or, raise* saide, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods (because he preached vnto them Iesus, and Iriste, the resurrection.)

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into Mars streete, saying, May wee not knowe, what this newe doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things vnto our eares: we would know therefore, what these things meane.

21 For all the Athenians, and strangers which dwelt there, † gaue themselves to nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare some newes. *† Or, had leisure.*

22 Then Paul stood in the middes of Mars streete, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and behelde your deuotions, I founde an altar wherein was written, VNTO THE VNKNOVEN GOD. Whom ye then ignorantly worship, him thewe I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing that he is Lorde of heauen & earth, dwelleth not in temples made of hands, *Chap. 7. 48.*

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *P. 2. 50. 8.* as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood al mankind, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath assigned the times which were ordeined before, and the bounds of their habitation,

27 That they should seeke the Lorde, if so be they might haue groped after him, and founde him, though doublelesse he be not farre from euery one of vs.

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

*I and only
Iudas
went.*

34 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to abide there still ¶

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antiochia, teaching and preaching with many other the word of the Lord.

36 ¶ But after certaine dayes, Paul saide vnto Barnabas, Let vs returne, and visite our brethren in euery citie, where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

*I would
take Iohn,
&c.*

37 And Barnabas ¶ counsilled to take with them Iohn, called Marke.

38 But Paul thought it not meete to take him vnto their company, which departed from them fro Pamphylia, & went not w them to the worke.

39 Then were they so stirred, that they departed asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, establishing the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ When Paul had circumcised Timotheus, hee tooke him with him. ¶ The Spirit calleth them from one country to another. ¶ Lydia is conuer-
sied. 28 Paul and Silas imprisoned, convert the iaylor. 37 And are deliuered as Romanes.

*Rom. 16.
Phil. 1.
29. 1. 2. 3.*

¶ Then came he to Derbe and to Lystra; and behold, a certaine discipule was there named

Timotheus, a womanes sonne, which was a Jewe and beleueed, but his father was a Grecian,

2 Of whome the brethren which were at Lystra and Iconium, reported well.

3 Therefore Paul would that hee should goe forth with him, and tooke & circumcised him, because of the Jewes, which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees to keepe, ordeined of the Apostles & Elders, which were at Ierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

¶ Now whe they had gone throughout Phrygia, & the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

10. ¶ Iesus.

7 Then came they to Mysia, and sought to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit ¶ suffered them not.

8 Therefore they passed through Mysia, and came downe to Troas,

9 Where a vision appeared to Paul in y night. There stood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia and helpe vs.

10 And after hee had seene the vision, immediately we prepared to goe into Macedonia, being assured that the Lord had called vs to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then went we forth from Troas, and with a straight course came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis,

12 ¶ And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie in the parts of Macedonia, and whose inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and

we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath day, wee went out of the citie, besides a riuer, where they were wont to pray: and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women, which were come together.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which Paul spake.

15 And when she was baptized, and her householde, she besought vs, saying, if wee haue iudged mee to bee faithful to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide there: and she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe that as wee went to prayer, a certaine mayde hauing a Spirit of diuination met vs, which gate her masters much vantage with diuining.

17 She followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned about, and sayd to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 Now when her masters sawe that the hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place vnto the Magistrates,

20 And brought them to the Gouernours, saying, These men are Iewes, trouble our city, 21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 The people also rose vp together against them, and the gouernours rent their clothes, and commanded them to be beaten with rods.

23 And when they had beaten them fore, they cast them into prison, commaunding the iaylor to keepe them surely.

24 Who hauing receiued such commandement, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 Nowe at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sung a Psalm vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and by and by all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were loosed.

27 Then the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and when he sawe the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing the prisoners had bin fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loude voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and leaped in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Syr, what must I doe to be saved?

31 And they sayde, Beleeue in the Lord Iesus Christ, & thou shalt be saved, and thine householde,

32 And they preached vnto him the worde of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

10r. *stands or burns.*
33 Afterwarde he tooke them the same houre of the night, and wallied *their* stripes, and was baptized with all that belonged vnto him, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced that he with all his household beleued in God.

35 And when it was day, the gouernours sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 Then the keeper of the prison tolde these wordes vnto Paul, saying, The gouernours haue sent to loose you: now therefore get you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then saide Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, which are Romanes, they haue cast vs into prison, and now we would they put vs out priuily: nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out.

38 And the sergeants tolde these wordes vnto the Gouernours, who feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 Then came they and prayed them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul commeth to Thessalonica, 4 Where some receiue him, and others persecute him. 11 To search the Scriptures. 17 He disputeth at Athens, and the fruit of his doctrine.

NOwe as they passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes disputed with them by the Scriptures,

3 Opening, & alleging that Christ must haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and this is Iesus Christ, whom, saide he, I preach to you.

4 And some of them beleued, and ioyned in companie with Paul and Silas: also of the Grecians that feared God a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleued not, mooned with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds and wicked fellows, and when they had assembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the citie, and made assault against the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they found them not, they drew Iason & certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, These are they which haue subverted the state of the world, and here they are,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued, and these al doe against the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 Notwithstanding when they had receiued sufficient assurance of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away

Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they were come thither, entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were also more noble men then they which were at Thessalonica, which receiued the word with al readinesse, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleued, and of honest women, which were Grecians, and men not a fewe.

13 ¶ But when the Iewes of Thessalonica knewe, that the worde of God was also preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and moued the people.

14 But by and by the brethren sent away Paul to goe as he were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that did conduct Paul, brought him vnto Athens: and when they had receiued a charge commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus that they should come to him at once, they departed.

16 ¶ Nowe while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he sawe the citie subiect to idolatrie.

17 Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and in the market daily with whomsoever he met.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicures, and of the Stoikes, disputed with him, and some said, What will this babler say? Others said, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods (because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.)

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into Mars streete, saying, May wee not knowe, what this newe doctrine, wherof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things vnto our eares: we would know therefore, what these things meane.

21 For al the Athenians, and strangers which dwelt there, gaue themselves to nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare some newes.

22 Then Paul stood in the middes of Mars streete, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and behelde your deuotions, I founde an altar wherein was written, VNTO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom ye then ignorantly worship, him thewe I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen & earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands, Cha. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, Pj. 2. 50. 8. as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood al mankind, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath assigned the times which were ordeined before, and the bounds of their habitation,

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if so be they might haue groped after him, and founde him, though doubtlesse he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as also certaine of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his generation.

Jl. 40. 19 29 *Forasmuch then, as we are the generation of God, we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto golde, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and the inuention of man.

30 And the time of this ignorance God regarded not: but now he admonisheth all men every where to repent,

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath appointed, *whereof* he hath giuen an assurance to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked, & other said, We will heare thee againe of this thing.

33 And so Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men clane vnto Paul, and beleued: among whom was also Denys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

C H A P. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinthus. 6 He is detested of the Iewes, 8 Yet receiued of many, 9 And comforted of the Lord.

14 Gallio refuseth to meddle with religion. 18 Pauls vowe. 21 His faith in the prouidence of God, 22 And care for the brethren. 24 The praise of Apollo.

A fter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinthus,

Rom. 16. 3 2 And found a certaine Iew, named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie, and his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought (for their craft was to make tents.)

4 And hee disputed in the Synagogue every Sabbath day, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grecians.

5 Now when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul burned in spirit, testifying to the Iewes that Iesus was the Christ.

Chap. 13. 51. mat. 10. 1. 4. 6 And when they resisted and blasphemed, hee *ooke his raiment, and saide vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne head: I am cleane: from henceforth will I goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 So he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Titus, a worshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

1. Cor. 1. 14. 8 And * Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleued in the Lord with all his household: and many of the Corinthians hearing it, beleued and were baptized.

9 Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Feare not, but speake, and holde not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall lay hands on thee to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this cite.

11 So he continued there a yeere & sixe moneths, & taught the word of God among them.

12 ¶ Nowe when Gallio was Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes arose with one accorde against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This fellowe perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Lawe.

14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye Iewes, I woulde according to reason mainteine you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your lawe, looke ye to it your selues: for I will be no iudge of those things.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then tooke all the Grecians Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seate: but Gallio cared nothing for those things.

18 But when Paul had taried there yet a good while, he tooke leaue of the brethren, and sailed into Syria (and with him Priscilla and Aquila) after that he had shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a * vowe.

19 Then hee came to Ephesus and lest them there: but he entred into the Synagogue and disputed with the Iewes.

20 Who desired him to tarie a longer time with them: but he would not consent,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needs keepe this feast that cometh in Ierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will. So he sailed from Ephesus.

22 ¶ And when he came downe to Cesarea, he went vp to Ierusalem: and when he had saluted the Church, he went downe vnto Antiochia.

23 Nowe when he had taried there a while, he departed, and went through the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certaine Iewe named * Apollus, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures.

25 The same was instructed in the way of the Lorde, and he spake feruently in the spirit, and taught diligently the things of the Lorde, and knewe but the baptisme of Iohn onely.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was minded to goe into Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to receiue him: and after he was come thither, hee holpe them much which had beleued through grace.

28 For mightily hee confuted publikely the Iewes with great vehemencie, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was the Christ.

C H A P. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which was confirmed by miracles. 13 The restlesse, & punishment of the conuicers, and the fruit that came thereof.

thereof. 24 Demetrius raiseth sedition under pretence of Diana: 41 Yet God deliuereth him, and appeaseth it by the towne clarks.

And it came to passe, while Apollo was at Corinthus, that Paul when he passed through the vpper coastes, came to Ephesus, and founde certaine disciples,

2 And saide vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleened? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what were ye then baptized? And they saide, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, *Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they shoulde beleue in him, which shoulde come after him, that is, in Christ Iesus.

5 So when they heard it, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And Paul laide his hands vpon them, and the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake the tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 *Moreouer, he went into the Synagogue, and spake holdly for the space of three moneths, disputing and exhorting to the things that appertaine to the kingdome of God.

9 But when certaine were hardened, and disobeyed, speaking euill of the way of God before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, and disputed dayly in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this was done by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the worde of the Lorde Iesus, both Iewes and Grecians.

11 And God wrought no small miracles by the hands of Paul,

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, kerchiefs or handkerchiefs, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke in hand to name ouer them which had euill spirits, y Name of y Lord Iesus, saying, We adiuere you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 (And there were certaine sonnes of Scena a Iewe, the Priest, aboue seuen, which did this)

15 And the euil spirit answered, & said, Iesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house, naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Grecians also, which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleened, came & confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them, which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So the word of God grewe mightily, and preuailed.

21 ¶ Nowe when these things were accomplished, Paul purposed by the spirit to passe through Macedonia and Achaia, and to goe to Ierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small ranble about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius a siluer smith, which made siluer temples of Diana, brought great gaines vnto the craftes men:

25 Whom he called together, with y worke- men of like things, and saide, Sirs, ye knowe that by this craft we haue our goods.

26 Moreouer ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not onely this thing is dangerous vnto vs, that the state shoulde be reprocured, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana shoulde be nothing esteemed, and that it woulde come to passe y her magnificence, which all Asia and the world worshippeth shoulde be destroyed.

28 Nowe when they heard it, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole cite was full of confusion, and they rushed into the common place with one assent, and caught *Gains, and *Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, and Pauls copanions of his iourney.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 Certaine also of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not present himself in y common place.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assemblie was out of order, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And some of the companie drew forth Alexander, the Iewes thrusting him forwards. Alexander then beckened with the hand, & would haue excused the matter to the people.

34 But when they knewe that he was a Iewe, there arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres, of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 Then the towne clarks, when he had stayed the people, saide, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the cite of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image, which came downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that no man can speake against these things, ye ought to be appeased, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which haue neither committed sacrilege, neither doe blasphemie your goddesse.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftes men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the lawe is open, and there are deputies: let them accuse one another.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it may be determined in a lawfull assemblee.

40 For we are euen in iopardie to be accused of this dayes sedition, forasmuch as there is no cause, whereby we may giue a reason of this course of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assemblee depart.

CHAP. XX.

Paul goeth into Macedonia, and into Grecia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper and preacheth.

9 At Troas he rayseth up Eutychus. 17 At Ephesus he calleth the Elders of the Church together, committeth the keeping of Gods stocke vnto them, warneth them of falsse teachers, maketh his prayer with them, and departeth by ship towards Ierusalem.

NOwe after the tumult was ceased, Paul called the disciples vnto him, and embraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had exhorted them with many wordes, he came into Grecia.

3 And hauing taried there three moneths, because the Iewes layed waite for him, as he was about to faile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea, and of them of Thessalonica, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of them of Asia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These went before, and taried vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed forth from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleavened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiae dayes, where we abode fewen dayes.

7 And the first day of the weeke the disciples being come together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morowe, and continued the preaching vnto midnight.

8 And there were many lightes in an vpper chamber, where || they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certaine yong man, named Eutychus, fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he ouercome with sleepe, fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But Paul went downe, and laide himselfe vpon him, and embraced him, saying, Trouble not your selues: for his life is in him.

11 So when Paul was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, he communed a long while til || dawning of the day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the boy aliue, and they were not a litle comforted.

13 ¶ Then we went forth to ship, and sailed vnto the citie Assos, that we might receiue Paul there: for so had he appointed, and would himselfe goe afoote.

14 Now when he was come vnto vs at Assos, and we had receiued him, we came to Mitylene.

15 And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, & taried at Trogyllum the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted to be, if he could possibly, at Ierusalem at the day of || Pentecost.

17 ¶ Wherfore from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Who when they were come to him, hee said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Scruiing the Lords with all modestie, and with many teares, and tentations, which came vnto me by the sayings awaite of the Iewes,

20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profitable, but haue shewed you and taught you openly, and throughout euery house,

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes, and to the Grecians the repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Ierusalem, and knowe not what things shall come vnto me there,

23 Sane that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying, that bands & afflictions abide me.

24 But I passe not at al, neither is my life deare vnto my selfe: so that I may fulfill my course with ioy, and the ministration which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I knowe that henceforth ye all, through whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherfore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the counsell of God.

28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, & to all the flocke, whereof the holy Ghost hath made you Ouerscers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I knowe this, that after my departing shall grievous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Moreouer, of your owne selues shall men arise speaking pernerie things, to drawe disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch and remember, that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one, both night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to builde further, and to giue you an inheritance, among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coucted no mans siluer, nor golde, nor apparel.

34 Yea, ye knowe, that the se hands haue ministered vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, howe that so labouring,

|| Or, Who

|| Or, Who

|| Or, In

|| Or, In

Chap.

1. Cor. 4.

12. 1. Cor.

2. 9.

2. 10. 13.

labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how that he said, It is a blessed thing to give, rather then to receive.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Being chiefly forie for the wordes which he spake, That they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

5 The common prayers of the faithfull. 9 Philip's foure daughters prophetesses. 13 Pauls constancie to beare the crosse, as Agabus and others foretold, although he was otherwise counselled by the brethren. 28 The great danger that he was in, and how he escaped.

And as wee landed forth, and were departed from them, wee came with a straight course vnto Coos, & the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And wee found a ship that went ouer vnto Phenice, and went aboard and set forth.

3 And when we had discovered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sayled toward Syria, and arrived at Tyrus: for there the ship vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had found disciples, we taried there seuen dayes. And they tolde Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go vp to Ierusalem.

5 But when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way: & they all accompanied vs with their wiues & children, euen out of the city: and we kneeling downe on the shore, prayed.

6 Then when we had embraced one another, we tooke ship, and they returned home.

7 And when wee had ended the course from Tyrus, we arrived at Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, Paul and they that were with him, departed, and came vnto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of * Philip the Euangelist, which was one of the seuen *Deacons*, and abode with him.

9 Now he had foure daughters virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iudea, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands & feete, and sayd, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we had heard these things, both wee and other of the same place besought him that he would not go vp to Ierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, and sayd, What doe yee weeping and breaking mine heart? For I am readie not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 So when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those daies we trusted vp our fardels, and went vp to Ierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde discipley, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the next day Paul went in with vs vnto Iames: & all the Elders were there assembled.

19 And when he had embraced them, he tolde by order al things, that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministration.

20 So when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou feilst, brother, how many thousand Iewes there are, which beleene, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 Now they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moises, and sayest, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to liue after the customes.

22 What is then to be done? the multitude must needs come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee. We haue foure men, which haue made a vow.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and contribute with them, that they may * shawe their heads: and all shall know that those things, whereof they haue bene enuoyed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the Law.

25 For as touching the Gentiles, which beleene, wee haue writtten, and determined * that they obserue no such thing, but that they keepe themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entered into the Temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia (when they saw him in the Temple) moued all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: moreover, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seene before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the citie, whome they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 Then all the citie was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple, and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 But as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Ierusalem was on an uproare.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and

when they saw the chiefe Capitaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Capitaine came neere and tooke him, and commaunded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And one cried this, another that, among the people. So when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commaunded him to be led into the castell.

35 And when he came vnto the grieues, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul should haue bene ledde into the castell, he sayd vnto the chiefe Capitaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayd, Canst thou speake Greeke?

Chap. 5. 36 38 Art not thou the * Egyptian, who before these dayes raised a sedition, and led out into the wilderness foure thousande men that were murderers?

Chap. 22. 5 39 Then Paul sayde, Doubtlesse I am a man which am a Iewe, and citizen of * Tarsus, a famous citie in Cilicia, and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the grieues, and beckened with the hand vnto the people and when there was made great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

3 Paul reuendeth an account of his life and doctine. 23 He escapeth the whippe, by reason he was a chizen of Rome.

Or, reu. on, or excise. **Y** Emen, brethren, and fathers, heare my defence now towards you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he said)

Chap. 21. 39. 3 I am verely a man, which am a Iewe, borne in * Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, & instructed according to the perfect maner of the Lawe of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

Chap. 8. 3. Or, this professi. on of the Christi. ans. Chap. 9. 12. 4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prison both men & women,

5 As also the chiefe Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the state of the Elders: * of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus to bring them which were there, bounde vnto Ierusalem, that they might bee punished.

6 ¶ And so it was, as Iourneyed & was come neere vnto Damascus about noone, that suddenly there shone from heauen a great light rounde about me.

7 So I fel vnto the earth, & heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 Then I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Iesus of Nazaret, whom thou persecutest.

9 Moreover, they that were with me, sawe in

deed a light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake vnto me.

10 Then I said, What shall I do Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shall be tolde thee of all things, which are appointed for thee to do.

11 So when I could not see for the glorie of that light, I was ledde by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a godly man, as pertaining to the Lawe, hauing good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto mee, and stood, and sayde vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight: and that same houre I looked vpon him.

14 And he sayd, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee, that thou shouldst knowe his will, and shouldst see that iust one, and shouldst heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men of the things, which thou hast seene and heard.

16 Now therefore why tarrest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Ierusalem, & prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witnesse concerning me.

19 Then I sayd, Lord, they know that I * prised, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleued in thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Steuen was shedde, I also * stood by, and consented vnto his death, and kept the clothes of them that slew him.

21 Then he sayd vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard him vnto this word. but then they lift vp their voices, & said, Away with such a fellowe from the earth: for it is not meete that he should liue.

23 And as they cried and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe capitaine commaunded him to be ledde into the castell, and bade that he should be scourged, and examined, that hee might knowe wherefore they cried so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge one that is a Romaine, and not condemned?

26 Nowe when the Centurion heard it, hee went and tolde the chiefe capitaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romaine.

27 Then the chiefe capitaine came, and said to him, Tell me, art thou a Romaine? And he said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe capitaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this burgeship. Then Paul said, But I was borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe capitaine also was afraid, after he knew that hee was a Romaine, and that he had bound him.

30 On the next day, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he looked him from his bondes, and commanded the his Priests and all their Councill to come together: and hee brought Paul, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 The answer of Paul being smit, and the overthrow of his enemies. 11 The Lord encourageth him. 23 And because the Iewes layd wait for him, he is sent to Cesarea.

And Paul beheld earnestly the Councill, and sayd, Men and brethren, I haue in all good conscience serued God vntill this day.

2 Then the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul to him, God will smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest to iudge mee according to the Law, and commandest thou me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, sayd, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I knew not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: for it is written, "Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people."

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were of the Sadduces, and the other of the Pharises, he cried in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharise, the sonne of a Pharise: I am accused of the hope and resurrection of the dead.

7 And when he had said this, there was a dissension betweene the Pharises and the Sadduces, so that the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharises confesse both.

9 Then there was a great cry: and the Scribes of the Pharises part rose vp, and stroue, saying, We finde none euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there was a great dissension, the chiefe captaine, fearing least Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 ¶ Nowe the night following, the Lorde stood by him, and said, Be of good courage, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witness also at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certaine of the Iewes made an assemblie, and bound themselves with an othe, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke, till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie, which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests, and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues with a solemne othe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Council signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him forth vnto you to morowe, as though ye would know some thing more perfectly of him, and we, or euer he come nere, will be readie to kill him.

16 But when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying a wait, he went and eured into the castle, and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and sayde, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for hee hath a certeine thing to shew him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and sayd, I and the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went apart with him alone, and asked him, What hast thou to shew me?

20 And he sayd, The Iewes haue conspired to desire thee that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morowe into the Councill, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But let them not perswade thee: for there lie in wait for him of them, more then fourtie men, which haue bound themselves with an oth, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, and wait for thy promise.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him to speake it to no man, † that he had shewed him these things.

23 And he called vnto him two certeine Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers, that they may go to Cesarea, and horse men threescore & ten, and two hundred with darts, at the third houre of the night,

24 And let them make readie an horse, that Paul being set on, may be brought safe vnto Felix the Governour.

25 And he wrote an Epistle in this maner: 26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most noble Governour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 As this man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bene killed of them, I came vpon them with the garison, and rescued him, perceiuing that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill.

29 There I perceiued that hee was accused of questions of their Law, but had no crime worthy of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was shewed me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent him straightway to thee, & commended his accusers to speake before thee the things that they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they left the horse men to goe with him, and returned vnto the Castell.

33 Now when they came to Cesarea, they deliuered the Epistle to the Governour, and presented Paul also vnto him.

34 So when the Governour had read it, he asked of what prouince he was: and when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia,

† Greeke, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

Exod. 22. 28.

Phil. 3. 5. chap. 24. 22.

chap. 8. 22.

Mat. 23. 29.

chap. 7. 53.

from me.

35 I will heare thee, sayd hee, when thine accusers also are come, and commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

C H A P. XXIII.

10 Paul being accused, answereth for his life and dothine against his accusers. 25 Felix greiveth him, thinking to have a bribe, 28 And after leaveth him in prison.

Now after five dayes, Ananias the hie Priest came downe with the Elders, & with Tertullus a certaine oratour, which appeared before the Gouernour against Paul.

3 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that we haue obtained great quietnesse through thee, and that many woorthy things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thanks.

4 But that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy courtisie a few words.

5 Certainely we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, & a chiefe maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites:

6 And hath gone about to pollute the Temple: therefore wee tooke him, and would haue iudged him according to our Law:

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him out of our handes,

8 Commanding his accusers to come to thee: of whom thou maiest (if thou wilt inquire) know all these things, whereof we accuse him,

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that it was so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him that he should speake, answered, I do the more gladly answer for my selfe, forasmuch as I know that thou hast bene of many yerres a Iudge vnto this nation,

11 Seeing that thou mayest knowe, that there are but twelue dayes since I came vp, to worship in Ierusalem.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither making vproare among the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the cite.

13 Neither can they proue the things, whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way (which they call heresie) so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead which they themselves looke for also, shalbe both of iust and vniust.

16 And herein I endeour my selfe to haue alway a cleare conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came & brought *almes to my nation and offerings.

18 *At what time, certeme Iewes of Asia found me purified in the Temple,

19 Neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

20 Who ought to haue bene present before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought against me.

21 Or let these themselves say, if they haue found any vniust thing in me, while I stood in the Councill,

22 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, *Of the resurrection of Chas. 23, the dead am I accused of you this day.

23 Now when Felix heard these things, he deferred them, and said, When I shall more perfectly knowe the things which concerne this way, *Or, 1st* by the comming of Lysias the chiefe Captaine, I will decide your matter.

24 Then he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and that he should haue ease, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 ¶ And after certaine dayes, came Felix with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, and he called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Christ.

26 And as he disputed of righteousness and temperance, and of the iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, and when I haue conuenient time, I will call for thee.

27 He hoped also that money shoulde haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 When two yeeres were expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bound.

C H A P. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto the Emperour. 14 His matter is rehearsed before Agrippa, 23 And he is brought forth.

When Festus was then come into the prouince, after three dayes, he went vp from Cesarea vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes appeared before him against Paul: and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Ierusalem: and they layd wait to kill him by the way.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul shoulde be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe woulde shortly depart thither.

5 Let them therefore, sayd hee, which among you are able, come downe with vs: and if there be any wickednes in y man, let them accuse him.

6 ¶ Now when he had taried among them no more then tennue dayes, he went downe to Cesarea, and the next day fare in the iudgement seate, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which were come from Ierusalem, stood about him, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 Forasmuch as he answered, y he had neither offended any thing against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor against Cesar.

9 Yet Festus willing to I get fauour of the Iewes, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Ierusalem: and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cefars iudgement seate, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes I haue done no wrong, as thou very wel knowest.

11 For if I haue done wrong, or committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse mee, no man can deliuer me to them: I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then when Festus had spoken with the Council, he answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar: vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 ¶ And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came downe to Cefarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had remayned there many dayes, Festus proposed Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man leit in prison by Felix:

15 Of whome when I came to Ierusalem, the hie Priests & Elders of the Iewes informed mee, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, that it is not the manner of the Romanes for fauour to deliuer any man to the death, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers before him, and haue place to defend himselfe, concerning the crime.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without delay the day following, I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whome when the accusers stode vp, they brought no crime of such thinges as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of question, I asked him whether he would go to Ierusalem, and there be iudged of these things.

21 But because he appealed to be referred to the examination of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa saide vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morowe, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrowe when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the Common hall, with the chiefe Captaines and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commendement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa and all men which are present with vs, yee see this man about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpon me, both at Ierusalem, and here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet haue I found nothing worthy of death, that hee hath committed: neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lorde: wherefore I haue brought

him forth vnto you, and specially vnto thee, king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to shewe the causes which are laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The innocency of Paul is approved by rehearsing his conuersation. 25 His modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.

Then Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. So Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happie, King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Chiefly because thou hast knowledge of all customes, and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore, I beseech thee, to heare mee patiently.

4 As touching my life from my childehoode, and what it was fro the beginning among mine owne nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me heretofore (if they would testifie) that after the most strait sect of our religion I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand & am accused for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers.

7 Whereunto our twelue tribes instantly turning God day and night, hope to come: for the which hopes sake, O King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, if God should raise againe the dead?

9 I also verely thought in my self, that I ought to doe many contrary thinges against the Name of Iesus of Nazaret.

10 * Which thing I also did in Ierusalem: for many of the Saites I shut vp in prison, hauing received authoritie of the hie Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my sentence. Chap. 8.3

11 And I punished them throughout all the Synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme, & being more madde against them, I persecuted them, euen vnto strange cities.

12 At which time, euen as I went to * Damascus with authoritie, and commission from the hie Priests, Chap. 9.2

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, passing the brightness of the sunne, shine rounde about mee, and them which went with me.

14 So when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, * Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kicke against pricks. Chap. 9.4 and 22.7

15 Then I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vp on thy sette: for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister and a witnesse, both of the things which thou hast seene, and of the things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee.

Paul counted madde.

The Actes.

The Angel comforted Paul.

18 To open their eyes, that they may turne from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiveness of finnes, & inheritance among them, which are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heavenly vision,

*Cha. 9. 22.
26. & 13.
24. 16.*

20 But shewed it first vnto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coastes of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes woorthie amendment of life.

Cha. 21. 30

21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Neuertheless, I obtained helpe of God, and continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and to great, saying none other things, then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come,

23 To wit, that Christ shoulde suffer, and that he shoulde be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus answered for himselfe, Festus said with a loude voice, Paul, thou art besides thy selfe: much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, O noble Festus, but I speake the wordes of truth and sobernes.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake boldly: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 O King Agrippa, beleueest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleueest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to become a Christian.

29 Then Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me to day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bondes.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that fate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, nor of bondes.

32 Then saide Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene loosed, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Pauls dangerous voyage & his company toward Rome. 43 How, and where they arrive.

NOW when it was concluded, that we should saile into Italie, they deliuered both Paul, and certaine other prisoners vnto a Centurion named Iulius, of the band of Augustus.

*2. Cor. 11.
25.*

2 And we entered into a ship of Adramyttium, purposing to saile by the coastes of Asia, and launched forth, and had Aristarchus of Macedonia, a Thessalonian, with vs.

3 And the next day we arrived at Sidon: and Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends, that they might refresh him.

4 And from thence we launched, & sailed hard

by Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 Then failed we ouer the sea by Cilicia, and Pamphylia, and came to Myra, a citie in Lydia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many daies, and scarce were come against Gnidum, because the winde suffered vs not, we sailed hard by Candie, neere to Salmone,

10. 7. 11

8 And with much adoe failed beyond it, and came vnto a certaine place called the Faire hauens, neere vnto the which was the citie Lasea.

9 So when much time was spent, and sayling was now ieopardous, because also the fast was now passed, Paul exhorted them,

10 And sayd vnto them, Sirs, I see that this voyage wil be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleened rather the gouernour and the master of the shippe, then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any means they might attaine to Phenice, there to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lyeth toward the Southwest and by West, and Northwest and by West.

13 And when the Southerne wind blew softly, they supposing to obtaine their purpose, loosed neerer, and sailed by Candie.

14 But anon after, there arose by it a stormie winde called Euroclydon.

15 And when the shippe was caught, & could not resist the winde, we let her goe, and were carried away.

16 And we ran vnder a litle Ile, named Clauda, and had much adoe to get the boate.

17 Which they tooke vp, and used all helpe, vndergirding the ship, fearing least they shoulde haue fallen into Syntes, and they let downe the vessel, and so were carried.

1. Cor. 14. 1

18 The next day when wee were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lightened the ship.

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

1. Cor. 14. 2

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no finall tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

*out the
warn.*

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened to me, and not haue loosed from Candie, so should ye haue gained this hurt and losse.

22 But now I exhort you to bee of good courage: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, sune of the ship onely.

23 For there flood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul: for thou must be brought before Cesar: and loe, God hath giuen vnto thee all that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Syrs, be of good courage: for I beleene God; that it shall be so as it hath bene tolde mee.

26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast into a cer-
taine

taine Ilande.

27 And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were caried to & fro in the Adriaticall sea about midnight, the shipmen deemed that some countrey approached vnto them,

28 And founded, & found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a litle further, they founded againe, and found fiftene fathoms.

29 Then fearing least they shoulde haue fallen into some rough places, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished that the day were come.

30 Nowe as the mariners were about to flee out of the ship, and had let downe the boate into the sea vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul saide vnto the Centurion and the souldiers, Except these abide in the shippe, ye can not be safe.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the beat, and let it fall away.

33 And when it began to be day, Paul exhorted them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue taned, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhort you to take meate: for this is for your safeguard: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God, in presence of them all, and brake it, and began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good courage, and they also tooke meate.

37 Nowe we were in the ship, in all two hundred, threescore and fixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the shippe, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the countrey, but they spied a certaine creeke with a banke, into the which they were minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the ship.

40 So when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed the ship vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bonds, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and drew to the shore.

41 And when they fel into a place, where two seas met, they thrust in the ship: and the forepart stuck fast, & could not be moued, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 Then the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners: lest any of them, when he had swimme out, should flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, stayed them from this counsell, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast them selues first into the Sea, and goe out to land:

44 And the other, some on boards, and some on certaine pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they came all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 Paul with his company are gently intreated of the barbarous people. 5 The viper bitteth him not. 8 He healeth Publius father and others, and being furnished by them of thing necessary, be-
 10

red toward Rome, 15 Where being receiued of the brethren, he declareth his businesse, 30 And there preacheth two yeeres.

And when they were come safe, then they knew that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarians shewed vs no litle kinnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs: every one, because of the present showre, and because of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a number of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and lept on his hand. *for escape.*

4 Now when the Barbarians saw the worrne hang on his hand, they sayde among themselves, This man surely is a murderer, whome, though hee hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance hath not suffered to liue.

5 But hee shooke off the worrne into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they waited when he should haue swolne, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no inconuenience come to him, they changed their mindes, and said, That he was a God.

7 In the same quarters, the chiefe man of the Ile (whose name was Publius) had possessions: the same receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And so it was, that the father of Publius lay sicke of the feuer, and of a bloody fluxe: to whom Paul entred in, and when he praied, he layde his hands on him, and healed him.

9 Whē this then was done, other also in y^e Ile, which had diseases, came to him & were healed.

10 Which also did vs great honour: and when we departed, they laded vs with things necessary.

11 ¶ Now after three moneths, wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose badge was Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we arrived at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compass, & came to Rhegium: and after one day, the South winde blew, and we came the second day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them suen dayes, and so wee went toward Rome.

15 ¶ And from thence, whē the brethren heard of vs, they came to mee: vs at the market of Appius, & at the three I^l Tauernes, whom when Paul sawe, he thanked God, and waxed bolde. *for hope.*

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the Prisoners to the generall captain: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe with a souldier that kept him.

17 And the thirde day after, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together: and when they were come, hee sayde vnto them, Men, and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or Lawes of the Fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

8 First I thank my God through Iesus Christ for you all , because your faith is published throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness (whom I serue in my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne) that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 Alwayes in my prayers, beseeching, that by some meanes one time or other I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you,

11 * For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift, to strengthen you,

12 That is, that I might be comforted together with you, through *our* mutuall faith , both yours and mine.

13 Nowe my brethren, I would that ye should not be ignorant , how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (but haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite also among you, as I haue among the other Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Grecians, & to the Barbarians, both to y^e wise men, & vnto the vnwise.

15 Therefore, as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you also y^e are at Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the * power of God vnto saluation to every one that beleueth, to the Iewe first, and also to the *||* Grecian.

17 For by it the righteousness of God is reueiled, from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reueiled from heauen against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which withholdeth the trueth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 Forasmuch as that, which may be knowne of God, is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him, that is, his eternall power and Godhead, are seene by the creation of the worlde , being considered in *his* workes, to the intent that they shoulde bee without excuse:

21 * Because that when they knewe God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was full of darkenesse.

22 When they professed themselves to bee wise, they became fooles.

23 For they turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image of a corruptible man , and of birdes, and foure footed beastes, and of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gaue them vp to their heartes lustes , vnto vncleannesse , to defile their owne bodies betwene themselves:

25 Which turned the trueth of God vnto a lie, & worshipped and serued the creature, *||* forsaking y^e Creator, which is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men left the naturall vse of the woman, and burned in their *||* lust one towarde another, and man with man wrought fil-

thinesse, and receiued in themselves such recompence of their error, as was meete.

28 For as they regarded not to knowe God, *||* euen so God deliuered them vp vnto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not couenient,

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, of murder, of debate, of deceite, taking all things in the euill part, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proud, boasters, inuentors of euill things, disobedient to parents, without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, such as can neuer be appeased, mercesless.

31 Which mention though they knew the *||* Lawe of God, how that they which commit such things, are worthy of death, yet not onely doe the same, but also sauiour them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee sheweth the hypocrites with Gods iudgement, 7 And comforteth the faithfull. 12 To beate downe all vaine pretence of ignorance, holinesse, and of alliance with God, he proueth all men to be sinners, 15 The Gentiles by their conscience, 17 The Iewes by the Lawe written.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who soeuer thou art that *||* iudgeth: * For in that that thou iudgeth another, thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou that iudgeth, doest the same things.

2 But wee knowe that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O thou man, that iudgeth them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgment of God?

4 Or, despisest thou the riches of his bountifullnesse, and * patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the bountifullnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thine hardnes, and heart that cannot repent, * heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and of the declaration of the iust iudgement of God,

6 * Who will reward euery man according to his workes:

7 That is, to them which by continuance in wel doing seeke glory, and honour, and immortalitye, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and disobey the trueth, and obey vnrighteousnesse, shall indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish shall bee vpon the soule of euery man that doeth euill: of the Iewe first, and also of the Grecian.

10 But to euery man that doeth good, shall bee glory, and honour, and peace, to the Iewe first, and also to the Grecian.

11 For there is no * respect of persons wth God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without the Lawe, shall perish also without the Lawe: and as many as haue sinned in the Lawe, shall bee iudged by the Lawe,

13 (* For the hearers of the Law are not righteous before God: but the doers of the Law shall be iustificd.

10r, righte-
eousnes

10r, bla-
mest.
Mat. 7.
12. 1. cor.
4. 5.

2. Pet. 2.
9.

8
Jam. 5. 3.

Psa. 62. 12
mat. 16.

27. ruel.
22. 12.

Deut. 10.
17. 2. cor.

19. 7. job
34. 19.

4. Is. 10.
34.

Mat. 7. 23
1. tim. 1. 23

The circumcision of the heart.

To the Romanes.

All are culpable.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Lawe, doe by nature the things contained in the Lawe, they hauing not the Lawe, are a Lawe vnto themselves,

15 Which shewe the effect of the Lawe written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing)

16 At the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

Chap. 9. 4. 17 Behold, thou art called a Iewe, and reitest in the Lawe, and * gloiest in God,

Or, triest the things that are dis- 18 And knowest *thou* will, and shalwest the things that are excellent, in that thou art instructed by the Lawe:

sent from it. 19 And perisdest thy selfe that thou art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An instructor of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnelearned, which hast the forme of knowledge, & of the truth in the Lawe.

21 Thou therefore, which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest, A man should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest, A man should not commit adulterie, dost thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idoles, committest thou sacrifice?

23 Thou that gloriest in the Lawe, through breaking the Lawe, dishonourest thou God:

Ysa. 52. 5. 24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, * as it is written.

Ysa. 56. 30. 25 For circumcision verely is profitable, if thou doe the Lawe: but if thou be a transgressor of the Lawe, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the Lawe, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

Or, condemn. 27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature (if it keepe the Lawe) iudge thee, which by the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the Lawe?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outward: neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

Coloss. 2. 11. 29 But he is a Iew which is one within, and the * circumcision is of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 Hauing graunted some prerogative to the Iewes, because of Gods free and stable promise, 10 Hee prooueth by the Scriptures, both Jewes and Gentiles to be sinners, 21. 24 And to be iustified by grace through faith, and not by workes, 31 And so the Lawe to be established.

Or, wordes. What is then the preferment of the Iewe? or what is the profite of circumcision?

Chap. 9. 6. 2 Much euery manner of way: for chiefly, because vnto them were comitted ylloracles of God.

2 Tim. 3. 13. 3 For what, though some did not beleue? shal their * vnbeliefe make the yll faith of God without effect?

Ioh. 3. 33. 4 God forbid: yea, let God be * true, and * euery man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest

Psalm. 116. 11. be iustified in thy wordes, and ouercome when *Ysa. 54. 4.* thou art iudged.

5 Nowe if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous which punisheth? (I speake as a man) 6 God forbid: els howe shall God iudge the worlde?

7 For if the veritie of God hath more aboundeth through my lie vnto his glory, why am I yet condemned as a sinner?

8 And (as we are blamed, and as some asirme that we say) why doe we not eile, that good may come *therof*? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we more excellent? No, in no wise: for wee haue already proued, that all, both Iewes and Gentiles are * vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, * There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderstandeth: there is none that seeketh God.

12 They haue all gone out of the way: they haue bene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 * Their throte is an open sepulchre: they haue vsed their tongues to deceite: * the poyson of aspes is vnder their lippes.

14 * Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 * Their feete are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction & calamitie are in their wayes,

17 And the way of peace they haue not known.

18 * The feare of God is not before their eyes.

19 Nowe wee know that what ouer the Lawe sayeth, it sayeth it to them which are vnder the Lawe, that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the worlde be culpable before God.

20 * Therefore by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Lawe cometh the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now is the * righteousness of God made manifest without the Lawe, hauing witnes of the Lawe and of the Prophets,

22 To wit, the righteousness of God by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all that beleue.

23 For there is no difference: for all haue sinned, and are deprived of the glory of God,

24 And are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Iesus,

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness, by the forgiveness of the finnes that are passed through the patience of God,

26 To shew at this time his righteousness, that he might be iust, and a iustifier of him which is of the faith of Iesus.

27 Where is then the reioycing? it is excluded. By what Lawe? of workes? Nay: but by the Lawe of faith.

28 Therefore, we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith without the workes of the Lawe.

29 God, is hee the God of the Iewes onely, and not of the Gentiles also? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God who shal iustifie circumcision of faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make the Lawe of none effect through

through faith? God forbid: yea, wee establish the Lawe.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 17 *Hee declareth that iustification is a free gift, euen by them them selves, of whom the Jewes most boasted, as of Abraham and of David. 15 And also by the office of the Lawe and faith.*

What shall wee say then, that Abraham our father hath found concerning the flesh?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath wherein to reioyce, but not with God.

3 For what sayeth the Scripture? * Abraham beleuened God, and it was counted to him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, the wages is not counted by fauour, but by dette:

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleueneth in him that iustificth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Euen as Dauid declareth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousness without workes, *saying,*

7 * Blessed are they, whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose finnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man, to whom the Lorde imputeth not sinne.

9 *(came this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was imputed vnto Abraham for righteousness.)*

10 Howe was it then imputed? when hee was circumcised, or vncircumcised? not when he was circumcised, but when he was vncircumcised.

11 * After hee receiued the signe of circumcision, as the scale of the righteousness of the faith which hee had, when hee was vncircumcised, that hee should be the father of all them that beleue, not being circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to them also,

12 And the father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which are of the circumcision, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had when hee was vncircumcised.*

13 For the promesse that hee should be the heire of the world, was not giuen to Abraham, or to his seede through the Lawe, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Lawe, be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise is made of none effect.

15 For the Lawe causeth wrath: for where no Lawe is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is by faith, that it might come by grace, and the promes might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Lawe: but also to that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) *even before God whom he beleuened, who quickeneth the dead, & calleth those things, which be not, as though they were.*

18 Which Abraham aboue hope, beleuened vnder hope, that hee should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken to

him, * So shall thy seede be.

19 And hee not weake in the faith, considered not his owne body, which was now dead, being almost an hundred yere old, neither the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Neither did hee doubt of the promes of God through vnbeleife, but was strengthened in the faith, and gave glory to God,

21 Being fully assured that he which had promised, was also able to doe it.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Nowe it is not written for him onely, that it was imputed to him for righteousness,

24 But also for vs, to whom it shall be imputed for righteousness, which beleue in him that rayed vp Iesus our Lorde from the dead.

25 Who was deliuered to death for our finnes, and is risen againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee declareth the fruite of faith. 7 And by comparison setteth forth the loue of God and obedience of Christ, which is the foundation and ground of the same.*

Then being iustificd by faith, wee haue peace toward God through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 * By whom also wee haue access to this grace, wherein wee stand, and reioyce vnder the hope of the glory of God.

3 Neither doe we so onely, but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation bringeth forth patience,

4 And patience experience, and experience hope.

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For Christ when we were yet of no strength, at his time, died for the * vngodly.

7 Doubtles one wil scarce die for a righteous man: but yet for a good man it may bee that one dare die.

8 But God setteth out his loue toward vs, seeing that while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being nowe iustified by his blood, we shalbe saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne, much more being reconciled, we shalbe saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also reioyce in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: so death went ouer all men, forasmuch as all men haue sinned.

13 For vnto the time of the Lawe was sinne in the world, but sinne is not imputed, while there is no Lawe.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them also that sinned not after the like manner of the transgression of Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not so, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one, many be dead,

Gen. 15

Ephes. 2

James 1

Hebr. 9

15. 1 Pet. 3. 18.

much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 Neither is the gift so, as that which entered in by one that sinned: for the fault came of one offence vnto condemnation: but the gift is of many offences to iustification.

17 For if by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more shall they which receive the abundance of grace, & of the gift of righteousness, reigne in life through one, that is Iesus Christ.

18 Likewise then as by the offence of one, the fault came on all men to condemnation, so by the justifying of one, the benefite abounded towards all men to the iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many also be made righteous.

20 Moreouer the Law entered thereupon, that the offence should abound: neuertheless, where sinne abounded, there grace abounded much more:

21 That as sinne had reigned vnto death, so might grace also reigne by righteousness vnto eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

"Because no man should glory in the flesh, but rather seeks to subdue it to the spirit, 3 He sheweth by the same end of Baptisme, 5 That regeneration is ioyned with iustification, & therefore exhorteth to godly life, 21 Setting before mens eyes the reward of sinne and righteousness."

What shal we say then? Shal we continue still in sinne, that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 How shal we, that are dead to sinne, liue yet therein?

Gal. 3. 27. 3 Know ye not, that all we which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene baptized into his death?

Col. 2. 12. 4 Wee are buried then with him by baptism into his death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

1. pet. 4. 5 For if we be grafted with him to the similitude of his death, euen so shall we be to the similitude of his resurrection,

1. pet. 2. 1. 6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

1. Cor. 6. 7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

2. Tim. 8 Wherefore, if we be dead with Christ, wee beleaue that wee shall liue also with him,

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee died once to sinne: but in that he liueth, he liueth to God.

11 Likewise thinke ye also, that ye are dead to sinne, but are aliue to God in Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither giue yee your members as weapons of righteousness vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and giue your members as weapons of righteousness vnto God.

trouesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shal not haue dominion ouer yous for yee are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder grace.

15 What then shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 * Know ye not that to whomsoever ye giue your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whome yee obey, whether it bee of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousness?

17 But God bee thanked, that ye haue bene the seruants of sinne, but yee haue obeyed from the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine, whereunto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee are made the seruants of righteousness.

19 I speake after the manner of man, because of the infirmities of your flesh: for as yee haue giuen your members seruants to uncleannesse & to iniquitie, to *conu* iniquitie, so now giue your members seruants vnto righteousness in holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were freed from righteousness.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.

22 But now being freed from sinne, and made seruants vnto God, ye haue your fruit in holinesse, and the ende, euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1. 7. 12 The use of the Lawe, 6. 24 And howe Christ hath deliuered vs from it. 16 The infirmities of the fleshfull. 23 The dangerous fight betwene the flesh and the Spirit.

Knowe yee not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the Lawe) that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 * For the woman which is in subiection to a man, is bound by the Law to the man, while he liueth: but if the man bee dead, shee is deliuered from the Lawe of the man.

3 So then, if while the man liueth, shee take another man, shee shalbe called an adulteresse: but if the man be dead, shee is free from the Lawe, so that she is not an adulteresse, though she take another man.

4 So ye, my brethren, are dead also to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be vnto another, euen vnto him that is raised vp from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Lawe, had force in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Lawe, being dead vnto it, wherein we were holden, that we should serue in newnesse of Spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I knewe not sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne lust, except the Lawe had said, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne tooke an occasion by the commandement, & wrought in me all manner of concupiscences.

1. Or. in
seruants
of, as
now.

Exord.
17. de
1. by
1. 1.

cupiscence : for without the Lawe sinne is dead.

9 For I once was alive, without the Lawe: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued.

10 But I died: and the same commandement which was *ordained* vnto life, was found to be vnto me vnto death.

11 For sinne tooke occasion by the commandement, and decieued me, and thereby slewe me.

1 Tim. 8

12 Wherefore the Law is *holy*, and the commandement is *holy*, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: but sinne, that it might appeare sinne, wrought death in me by that which is good, that sinne might be out of measure sinfull by the commandement.

14 For we knowe, that the Lawe is *spirituall*, but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For I allowe not that which I doe: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe then that which I would not, I consent to the Lawe, that it is good.

17 Nowe then, it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

1 Cor. 15

18 For I know, that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For I do not *good* thing which I would, but the euill which I would not, that doe I.

20 Now if I doe *good* I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the lawe of God, concerning the inner man:

1 Cor. 7

23 But I see another *lawe* in my members, rebelling against the lawe of my minde, and leading me captiue vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. Then I my selfe in my mind serue the lawe of God, but in my flesh the lawe of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The assurance of the faithfull, & of the fruits of the holy Ghost in them. 2 The weaknesse of the Law, and who accomplish it. 3 And wherefore. 4 Of what sort the faithfull ought to be. 5 The fruits of the spirit in them. 6 Of hope. 7 Of patience vnder the crosse. 8 Of the mutual love betwixt God and his children. 9 Of his foreknowledge.

NOW then there is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Iesus, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Lawe of the Spirit of life which is in Christ Iesus, hath freed me from the lawe of sinne and of death.

3 For that that was impossible to the Lawe, in as much as it was *weake*, because of the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, and *for* sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh,

1 Cor. 15

4 That the righteousnesse of the Lawe might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, saour the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For the wisdom of the flesh is death: but the wisdom of the Spirit is life and peace,

7 Because the wisdom of the flesh is enimie against God: for it is not subiect to the Lawe of God, neither in deede can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 Now ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, because the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: *for* if so but if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, the same is not his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sinne: but the Spirit is life for righteousness sake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that rayed vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, be that rayed vp Christ frō the dead, shall al so quicken your mortall bodies, because *his* Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh:

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye mortifie the deedes of the body by the Spirit, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are ledde by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage to feare againe: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, *Abba, Father.*

Gal. 4
5, 6.

16 The same Spirit beareth witnesse with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 If we be children, we are also heires, euen the heires of God, & heires annexed with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

18 For I count that the afflictions of this present time are not *worthy* of the glory, which shall be shewed vnto vs.

1 Cor. 15
like vs.

19 For the seruēt desire of the creature waiteth when the sonnes of God shall be reueiled,

20 Because the creature is subiect to vanitie, not of it owne will, but by reason of him, which hath subdued it vnder hope,

21 Because the creature also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we know that euery creature groweth with vs also, and travaileth in paine together vnto this present.

23 And not onely the creature, but wee also which haue the first fruites of the Spirit, euen we doe sigh in our selues, waiting for the adoption, euen the *redemption* of our body.

Eph. 1.
28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for howe can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, we doe with patience abide for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee knowe not what to pray as wee ought

ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh request for vs with sighs, which cannot be expressed.

27 But he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for he maketh request for y^e Saints, according to the wil of God.

28 Also we knowe that all things worke together for the best vnto them that loue God, euen to them that are called of his purpose

29 For those which he knewe before, he also predestinate to be made like to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he predestinate, them also he called, & whom he called, them also he iustified, & whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? if God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Who spared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all to death, how shall he not with him giue vs all things also?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? it is God that iustificeth,

34 Who shall condemne? it is Christ, which is dead, yea or rather, which is risen againe, who is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, * For thy sake are we killed all day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

37 Nethertheles, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

C H A P. IX.

1 Having testified his great loue towards his vocation, and the signes thereof, 11 He entreateth of the election & reprobation, 24 Of the vocation of the Gentiles. 30 And reuocation of the Iewes.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost, That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in mine heart.

For I would with my selfe to be separated from Christ, for my brethren that are my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 Which are the Israelites, to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the * Covenants, and the giuing of the Lawe, and the seruice of God, and the promises.

5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is God ouer all blessed for euer, Amen.

6 * Notwithstanding it cannot be that the word of God should take none effect: for all fall away, they are not Israel, which are of Israel;

7 Neither are they all children, because they are the seede of Abrahams: but, In Isaac shall thy seede be called;

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God: but the * children of the promises are counted for the seede.

9 For this is a word of promises. * In this same time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 Neither he onely *Isaac*, but also * Rebecca when he had conceived by one, euen by our father Isaac.

11 For yet the children were borne, and when they had neither done good nor euill that the purpose of God might remaine according to election, not by workes, but by him that calleth

12 It was saide vnto her, * The elder shall serue the younger.

13 As it is written, * I haue loued Iacob, and haue hated Esau.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercie on him, to whom I will shewe mercie: and will haue compassion on him, on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not in him that willeth, nor in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaos, * For this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, & that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore see hath mercie on whom hee will, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth he yet complaine? for who hath resisted his will?

20 But, O man, who art thou, which || leadest against God: shall the * thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power of the clay to make of the same lump one vessel || to honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What and if God woulde, to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowne, suffer with long patience the vessels of wrath, prepared to destruction?

23 And that hee might declare the riches of his glory vnto the vessels of mercie, which hee hath prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs, whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I wil call them, My people, which were not my people: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall be in the place where it was saide vnto them, * Ye are not my people, that there they shall be called, The children of the liuing God.

27 Also Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel were as the sand of the sea, yet shall but a remnant be saued.

28 For he will make his account, and gather it into a sheert summe with righteousnesse, for the Lord will make a short count in the earth.

29 * And as Esaias saide before, Except the Lord of hostes had left vs a remnant, we had bene made as Sodome, & had bene like to Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousness, haue attained vnto righteousness, euen the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed the Lawe of righteousness, could not attaine vnto the Lawe of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone.

33 As it is written, * Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke to make men fall: 1. pet. 2. 6. and euery one that beleueth in him, shall not be ashamed. 1. s. 18.

CHAP. X.

1 After that he had declared his zeale toward them, 3 He sheweth the cause of thier me of the Iewes. 4 The ende of the Law. 5 The difference betweene the iustice of the Law, and of faith. 17 Whereof faith commeth, and to whom it belongeth. 19 The reuocation of the Iewes, and calling of the Gentile.

Returne, mine hearts desire & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of the righteousness of God, and going about to stablish their owne righteousness, haue not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.

Gal. 3. 24. 4 * For Christ is the ende of the Law for righteousness vnto euery one that beleueth.

5 For Moses thus describeth the righteousness of the Law, which is of the Lawe. * That the man which doeth these things, shall liue thereby.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? (that is to bring Christ from aboue)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? (that is to bring Christ againe from the dead)

8 But what saith it? * The worde is nere thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is the word of faith which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lorde Iesus, and shalt beleue in thine heart, that God raised him vp from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleueth vnto righteousness, and with the mouth man confesseth to saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoever beleueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Grecian: for he that is Lorde ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call on him.

13 * For whosoever shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 But howe shall they call on him, in whom they haue not beleued? and howe shall they beleue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * Howe beautifull are the feete of them which bring glad tidings of

peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 For they haue not all obeyed & Gospels for Elias saith, * Lord, who hath beleued our reports? 1. s. 11.

17 Then faith is by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 1. s. 12. 38

18 But I demand, Haue they not heard? No doubt their sound went out through all y^e earth, and their wordes into the endes of the worlde.

19 But I demand, Did not Israel know God? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to enmie by a nation that is not my nation, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. Deut. 32.

20 * And Elias is bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not, and haue bene made manifest to them that asked not after me. 1. s. 65. 1.

21 And vnto Israel he saith, * All the day long haue I stretched forth mine hand vnto a disobedient and gaine saying people. 1. s. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

4 God hath his church, although it be not seene to mans eye. 5 The grace shewed to the elect. 7 The iudgement of the reprobate. 8 God hath blinded the Iewes for a time, and reuolued himselfe to the Gentiles: 18 Whom he warneth to humble themselves. 29 The gifts of God without repentance. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

I Demand then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people, which he knewe before. Knowe ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias, howe he made request vnto God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lorde, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seeke my life 1. Kin. 19

4 But what saith the answere of God to him?

* I haue reserved vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, which haue not bowed the knee to Baal. 1. Kin. 19.

5 Euen so then at this present is there a remnant through the selection of grace.

6 And if it be of grace, it is no more of worke: or els were grace no more grace: but if it be of worke, it is no more grace: or els were worke no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that he sought: but the election hath obtained it, and the rest haue bene hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eies that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day. 1. s. 6. 9.

9 And Dauid saith * I set their table be made a snare, and a net, and a stumbling blocke, euen for a recompence vnto them. 1. s. 13.

10 Iet their eies be darkened that they see not, and bowe downe their backe alwayes. 1. s. 14.

11 I demand then, Haue they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall saluation is comen vnto the Gentiles, to prouoke them to followe them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them be the riches of the worlde, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more shall their abundance be?

The true and wilde oliue.

To the Romanes.

Exhortations.

13 For in that I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 For if by any meanes I might prouoke them of my flesh to follow them, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first frutes be holy, so is the whole lump: and if the roote be holy, so are the branches.

17 And though some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree, wast grafted in || for them, and made partaker of the roote, and fatnesse of the oliue tree,

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches: and if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be grafted in

20 Well: through vnbeliefe they are broken off, and thou standest by faith: be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, least he also spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the bountifullnesse, and severitie of God: toward them which haue fallen, severitie: but toward thee, bountifullnesse, if thou continue in his bountifullnesse: or els thou shalt also be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wast cut out of the Oliue tree, which was wilde by nature, and wast grafted contrary to nature in a right Oliue tree, how much more shall they that are by nature, be grafted in their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this secret (lest ye should be arrogant in your selues) that partly obstinacie is come to Israel, vntill the fullnesse of y Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * The deliuerer shall come out of Sion, and shall turne away the vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 And this is my couenant to them, * When I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the giftes and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For euen as ye in time past haue not beleued God, yet haue nowe obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe,

31 Euen so nowe haue they not beleued | by the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath shut vp all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie on all.

33 O the deepenesse of the riches, both of the wisdom, and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? or who was his counsellor?

35 Or who hath giuen vnto him first, and he shall be recompensed?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

The conuersation, loue, and workes of such as be true in Christ. 19 Not to seeke reuengence.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye giue vp your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice of God.

2 And fashion not your selues like vnto this worlde, but be ye changed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proue what is the good will of God, and acceptable, and perfect.

3 For I say through the grace that is giuen vnto me, to euery one that is among you, that no man presume to vnderstand, about that which is meete to vnderstand, but that he vnderstand according to sobriety, as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not one office,

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, one anothers members.

6 *Seeing then that we haue gifts that are diuers, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs, whether we haue prophetic, let vs prophetic according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or an office, let vs waite on the office: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that distributeth, let him doe it * with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with * cheerefullnesse

9 Let loue be without dissimulation. * Abhorre that which is euill, and cleaue vnto that which is good.

10 *Be affectioned to loue one another with brotherly loue. In giuing honour, goe one before another,

11 Not slothfull to doe seruice: seruient in spirit: seruing | the Lord.

12 Reioicing in hope, patient in tribulation, * continuing in prayer,

13 * Distributing vnto the necessities of the Saints: * giuing your selues to hospitalitie.

14 *Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, if any, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that reioyce, & weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of like affection one towards another: be not high minded: but make your selues equal to them of the lower sort: * be not wise in your selues.

17 *Recompence to no man euill for euill: procure things honest in the sight of all men.

18 *If it be possible, as much as in you is, haue peace with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, *anenge not your selues, but giue place vnto wrath: for it is written,

* Vengeance is mine: I will repay, sayeth the Lord.

20 *Therefore,

For, in them.

7/4.59.
30.
7/4.59.
107.31.
33:34.
bebr.8.8.
and 10.
36,17.

For, that by your mercie.

Obedi

Pro. 25.
11, 22.

Wid. 6. 3

11m 3. 14

11m 3. 13

14.

Eph. 1. 1

17. 1. 10

4. 1. 13

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

1. Pet. 4.

10.

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

1. Pet. 4.

10.

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

1. Pet. 4.

10.

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

1. Pet. 4.

10.

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

1. Pet. 4.

10.

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

1. Pet. 4.

10.

1. Cor. 12.

11. eph.

4. 7.

Prou. 25. 20 * Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.
21 Bee not overcome of euill, but overcome euill with goodnesse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The obedience to the Rule's. 4 Why they haue the sword. 8 Charitie ought to measure all our doings. 11 An exhortation to innocencie & puritie of life.

Wisd. 6. 3. 1 Et every soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God: and the powers that be, are ordeined of God.

1. Cor. 1. 1. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselves iudgement.

1. Pet. 2. 13. 3 For Princes are not to bee feared for good works, but for euill. Wilt thou then be without feare of the power? doe well: for shalt thou haue praise of the same.

1. Pet. 2. 14. 4 For he is the minister of God for thy welth: but if thou do euill, feare: for he beareth not the sword for nought: for he is the minister of God to take vengeance on him that doth euill.

1. Pet. 2. 15. 5 Wherefore ye must be subiect, not because of wrath onely, but also for conscience sake.

1. Pet. 2. 16. 6 For, for this cause yee pay alio tribute: for they are Gods ministers, applying themselves for the same thing.

1. Pet. 2. 17. 7 * Giue to all men therefore their dutie: tribute, to whom ye owe tribute: custome, to whom custome. feare, to whom feare: honour, to whom ye owe honour.

1. Pet. 2. 18. 8 Owe nothing to any man, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

1. Pet. 2. 19. 9 For this, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness, Thou shalt not couet, and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, *even in this,* * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

1. Pet. 2. 20. 10 Loue doth not euill to his neighbor: therefore is loue the * fulfilling of the Law.

1. Pet. 2. 21. 11 And that considering the season, that it is now time that wee should arise from sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer, then when we beleued it.

1. Pet. 2. 22. 12 The night is past, and the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast away the works of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light,

1. Pet. 2. 23. 13 So that wee walke honestly, as in the day: not in * gluttonie, and drunkennesse, neither in chambering and wantonnesse, nor in strife and enuying:

1. Pet. 2. 24. 14 * But put yee on the Lord I E S V S CHRIST, and take no thought for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts of it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The weake ought not to be aspersed, 10 No man should offend anothers conscience, 15 But one to support another in charitie and faith.

16 Him that is weake in the faith, receiue vnto you, but not for controversies of disputations.

2 One beleueth that he may eat of all things: and another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 * Who art thou that condemnest another mans seruant? he standeth or falleth to his owne master: yea, hee shall be established: for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man esteemeth one day about another day, and another man counteth every day alike: let every man be fully perswaded in his minde.

6 Hee that obserueth the day, obserueth it to the Lord: and he that obserueth not the day, obserueth it not the Lord. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for hee giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, neither doth any die to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: or whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For Christ therefore died, and rose againe, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and the quicke.

10 But why dost thou iudge thy brother? or why dost thou despise thy brother? for we shall all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * I liue, saith the Lord, and every knee shall bowe to me, and all tongues shall confesse vnto God.

12 So then every one of vs shall giue accounts of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but vse our iudgement rather in this, that no man put an occasion to fall, or a stumbling blocke before his brother.

14 I knowe, and am perswaded through the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vnclane of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vnclane, to him it is vnclane.

15 But if thy brother be grieved for the meat, now walkest thou not charitably: * destroy not him with thy meat for whom Christ died.

16 Cause not your commoditie to bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat nor drinke, but righteousness, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For whosoener in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable vnto God, and is approoued of men.

19 Let vs then followe those things which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates sake: * all things indeed are pure: but it is euill for the man which eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it with thy selfe before God: blessed is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

2. Cor. 9. 10.
1. Cor. 13. 23.
p. 11. 2. 10.

1. Cor. 8. 13.

1. Cor. 8. 13.

23 For he that doubteth, is condemned if hee eate, because he eateth not of faith: and whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Paul exhorteth them to support and loue one another by the example of Christ,* 9 *And by the only mercie of God which is the cause of saluati- on both of the one and the other.* 14 *He sheweth his zeale toward them and the Church,* 30 *And requirerh the same of them.*

WE which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selves.

2 Therefore let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to edification.

3 For Christ also would not please himselfe, but as it is written, * The rebukes of them which rebuke thee, sell ou me.

4 For whatsoever things are written afore time, are written for our learning, & we through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation giue you that ye be * like minded one towardes another, according to Christ Iesus,

6 That ye with one mind, & with one mouth may praise God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs to the glory of God.

8 Nowe I say that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision, for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers.

9 And let the Gentiles praise God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce, ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud ye him, all people together.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy, and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless brethren, I haue somewhat holdly aser written vnto you, as one that putteth you in remembrance, through the grace that is giuen me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ toward the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore wherof I may reioyce in Christ Iesus in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I dare not speake of any thing, which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient in word and deed,

19 With the power of signes & wonders, by

the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Ierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue caused to abound the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should haue built on another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see him, and they that heard not, shall vnderstand him.

22 Therefore also I haue bin * oft let to come vnto you.

23 But now seeing I haue no more place in these quarters, & also haue * bene desirous many yeres agoe to come vnto you,

24 When I shal take my journey into Spaine I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I haue bene somewhat filled with your companie.

25 But nowe goe I to Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine distribution vnto the poore Saints which are at Ierusalem.

27 For it hath pleased them, and their debtors are they: * for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their spiritual things, their dutie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue therefore performed this, and haue sealed them this fruite, I will passe by you into Spaine.

29 * And I knowe when I come, that I shall come to you with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Also brethren, I beseech you for our Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye * would strue with me by prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them which are disobedient in Iuda, and that my seruice which I haue to doe at Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may wish you be refreshed.

33 Thus the * God of peace bee with you all.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *After many recommendations,* 17 *he admonisheth them to beware of false brethren, and to be circumspect.* 20 *He prayeth for them, and giueth thanks to God.*

I commend vnto you Phoebe our siter, which is a seruant of the Church of Cenchrea,

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as it becometh Saints, and that yee asist her in whatsoever businesse the needeth of your ayd: for the hath giuen hospitalitie vnto many, and to me also.

3 Greete * Priscilla and Aquila my fellow hel- pers in Christ Iesus.

4 Which haue for my life laved downe their owne necke. Vnto whom not I only giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued Epenerus, which is the first fruits of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greet Marie which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my confins & fellow prisoners, which are notable among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbaneus our fellow helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approoved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them which are of the friends of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which women labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Peris, which hath labored much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lorde, and his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercutius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulias, Nercas, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 ¶ Nowe I beseeche you brethren, marke them diligently which cause diuision and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and *auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, but their owne bellies, and with

faire speech and flattering deceive the heartes of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad among all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall tread Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

21 ¶ Timotheus my companion, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen, salute you

22 I Tertius, which wrote out this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 ¶ Gaius mine host, & of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the ciuie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all Amen.

25 ¶ To him now that is of power to establish you according to my Gospell, and preaching of Iesus Christ, * by the reuelation of the myserie, which was kept secret since the world began.

26 (But now is opened, and published among all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandment of the euertlasting God for the obedience of faith)

27 To GOD, I say, onely wise, bee praise through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe, seruant of the Church, which is at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that S. Paul had preached at Corinthus a yere and an halfe, he was compelled by the wickednesse of the Iewes to saile into Syria. In whose absence false Apostles enuied into the Church, who being puffed up with vaine glory, and off: fteate eloquence, sought to bring into contempt the simplicitie which Paul vsed in preaching the Gospell. By whose ambition such factions and schismes sprang up in the Church, that from opinions in policies and ceremonies, they fell to false doctrine and benefice, calling into doubt the resurrection from the dead, one of the chiefest points of Christian religion. Against these euils the Apostle proceeded, preparing the Corinthians hearts and eares with gentle salutations: but soone after he reproofeth their contentions and debates, their arrogancie and pride, and exhorteth them to concord and humilitie, setting before their eyes the spirituall vertue, and heavenly wisdom of the Gospell, which cannot be perswaded by worldly wit and eloquent reasons, but is reuired by Gods Spirit, and so sealed in mens hearts. Therefore this salutation may not be attributed to the ministers, but onely to God, whose seruants they are, and haue receiued charge to edifice his Church: wherein S. Paul behaued himselfe skilfully, building according to the foundation (which is Christ) and exhorteth others to make the end proportionable to the beginning, taking diligent heed that they be not polluted with vaine doctrine, seeing they are the Temple of God. And as for those which doubted of his Apostleship, he sheweth them that he dependeth not on mans iudgements, albeit he had declared by manifest signes that he neuer sought his owne glorie, neither yet home he might liue, but onely the glory of Christ: which thing at his coming he would declare more amply, to the shame of those vaine glorious braggers, who sought themselves onely, and therefore suffered most horrible vices vnreproved and vnunished, as incest, contentions, pleadings before infidels, fornication, and such like, to the great slander of the Gospell. This done, he answereth to certaine points of the Corinthians letter, as touching single life, dutie of marriage, of discord and discussions among the married, of virginitie, and second marriage. And because some thought it nothing to be present at idle service, seeing in their hearts they worshipped the true God, he warneth them to haue respect to their weak brethren, whose faith by that disssembling was hindred, and their consciences wounded, to which thing rather then he would doe, he would neuer vsit that libertie which God had giuen him. But forasmuch as pride, and selfe will was the cause of those great euils, he admonisheth them by the example of the Iewes, not so glorie in those outward gifts, whose horrible punishments for the abuse

The Corinthians gifts.

I. Corinthians.

The worldly wisdom.

of Gods creatures, ought to be a warning to all men so follow Christ uprightly, without all pollution and offence of others. Then he correcteth divers abuses in their Church, as touching the behaviour of men, and women in the assemblies: of the Lords Supper, the abuse of the spiritual gifts, which God hath given to maintaine loue and edifie his Church: as concerning the resurrection from the dead, without the which the Gospell serueth to no use. Last of all he exhorteth the Corinthians to relieue the poore brethren at Ierusalem, to perseuere in the loue of Christ and well doing, sending his commendations, and wishing them peace.

CHAP. I.

2 He praisth the great graces of God shewed toward them, 10 exhorting them to concord and humilitie. 19 He beateeth downe all pride, & wisdom which is not grounded on God, 26 shewing whom God hath chosen to confound the wisdom of the world.



And called to be an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, through the will of God, and our brother Sothenes,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, * Saints by calling, * with all that call on the name of our Lord Iesus Christ in euery place, both their Lord and ours:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God, which is given you in Iesus Christ,

5 * That in all things ye are made rich in him, in all kinde of speech, and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimonie of Iesus Christ hath bene confirmed in you:

7 So ye are not destitute of any gift: * waiting for the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 * Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whome ye are called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, * that ye all speake one thing, so that there be no dissensions among you: but be ye knit together in one minde, and in one iudgement.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you by them that are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am Pauls, and I am * Apollos, and I am Cephas, and I am Christes.

13 Is Christ diu ded? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized into the Name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus, and Gaius,

15 Left any should say, that I had baptized into mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the householde of Stephanas: furthermore knowe I not, whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospell, not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish foolishnes: but vnto vs, which are saved, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I * will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will caite away the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this worlde? hath not God made the wisdom of this worlde foolishnes?

21 For seeing the world by wisdom knewe not God in the wisdom of God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue:

22 Seeing also that the Iewes require a * signe, and the Grecians seeke after wisdom.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified: vnto the Iewes, euen a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Grecians, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both of the Iewes & Grecians, we preach Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For brethren, you see your calling, howe that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble, are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the worlde to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of the worlde, to confound the mightie things.

28 And vile things of the worlde, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should reioyce in his presence.

30 But ye are of him in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs * wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption,

31 That, according as it is written, * He hath reioyced, let him reioyce in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 He putteth for example his manner of preaching, which was according to the knowe of the Gospell. 8 Which Gospell was contemptible and hid to the carnall, 10 And againe honourable & manifest to the spiritual.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with * excellencie of words, or of wisdom, shewing vnto you the * testimonie of God,

2 For I * esteemed not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 * And I was among you in weaknesse, and in feare, and in much trembling,

4 Neither stood my word, and my preaching in the * enticing speech of mans wisdom, but in plaine euidence of the Spirit and of power,

5 That your faith should not be in the wisdom of

Rom. 1.11
1/a. 29. 14

Mat. 11. 38.

Chap. 17
2/a. 1. 16

Mat. 19

1/a. 4. 13
2/a. 9. 13
2/a. 11. 34

1/a. 23. 5

Jer. 9. 24
2. 10. 10.

17.

Chap. 11

1/a. 18. 1

1/a. 18. 1

1/a. 18. 1

1/a. 18. 1

1/a. 18. 1

1/a. 18. 1

1/a. 18. 1

dome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wisdom among them that are perfect not the wisdom of this world, neither of the Princes of this world, which come to nought.

7 But wee speake the wisdom of God in a myserie, *in* the hid wisdom, which God had determined before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world hath known: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * The things which eye hath not sene, neither eare hath heard, neither came into mans heart, *ari*, which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of a man, which is in him: *uen* for the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Nowe we haue receiued not the Spirit of the worlde, but the Spirit, which is of God, that we might knowe the things that are giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also wee speake, not in the * wordes which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he knowe *them*, because they are spirituallly discerned.

15 But he that is * spirituall, discerneth all things: yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lorde, that he might instruct him? but we haue the minde of Christ.

C H A P. III.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 7 No man ought to attribute his saluation to the ministers, but to God. 10 That they beware erroneous doctrines. 11 Christ is the foundation of his Church. 16 The dignitie and office both of the ministers, and also of all the faithfull.

And I could not speake vnto you, brethren, as vnto spirituall men, but as vnto carnall, *uen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I gaue you milke to drinke, and not meates: for yee were not yet able to *bear* it, neither yet nowe are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas *there* is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For when one faith, I am Pauls; & an other, I am Apollos, are ye not carnall?

5 Who is Paul then? and who is Apollos, but the ministers by whom yee beleueed, and as the Lord gaue to euery man?

6 I haue planted, Apollos watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither hee that watereth, but God that giueth the increase.

8 And be that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one; and euery man shall receiue his wages, according to his labour.

9 For we together are Gods labourers, *are* Gods husbandry, *and* Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God giuen to me, as a skilfull master builder, I haue laid y foundation, & another buildeth thereon: but let euery man take heed howe he buildeth vpon it.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that which is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 And if any man builde on this foundation, golde, siluer, precious stones, timber, haye, or stubble,

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest for the day shall declare it, because it shall be reueiled by the fire: and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what fort it is.

14 If any mans worke, that hee hath built vpon, abide, he shall receiue wages.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall lose, but he shall be safe himselfe: notwithstanding yet as it were by the fire.

16 * Knowe ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man destroy the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe. If any man among you seeme to be wise in this worlde, let him be a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this worlde is foolishnes with God: for it is written, * Hee catcheth the wife in their owne craftinesse.

20 * And againe, The Lord knoweth that the thoughts of the wife be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man reioyce in men: for all things are yours.

22 Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the worlde, or life, or death: whether they bee things present, or things to come, *are* all are yours,

23 And ye Christs, and Christ Gods.

C H A P. IIII.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 Seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 Hee appealeth to Gods iudgement, 7 Beating downe their glory which hindered them to prayse that, which they dispaired in him. 16 He sheweth what he requireth on their part, & what they ought to looke for of him at his returne.

1 Et a man so thinke of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

2 And as for the rest, it is required of the disposers, that euery man be found faithfull.

3 * As touching me, I passe very litle to be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: no, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustificd: but he that iudgeth mee, is the Lord.

5 Therefore * iudge nothing, before the time, vntill the Lorde come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkenesse, and make the counsels of the hearts manifest: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

Psa. 62. 12. gal. 6. 5.

Cha. 6. 19. 2. cor. 6. 16

Iob. 5. 13

Psa. 94. 18

Mat. 7. 1. 1. Greeke, mans day,

Mat. 7. 1. rom. 13. 1.

6 Now these things, brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mine owne selfe, & Apollos, for your sakes, that ye might learne by vs, that no man presume aboue that which is written, that one swel not against another for any mans cause.

7 For who separateth thee? and what hast thou, that thou hast not receiued? if thou hast receiued it, why reioycest thou, as though thou haddest not receiued it?

8 Nowe ye are full: now ye are made rich: ye reigne as Kings without vs, and would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set fourth vs the last Apostles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gasing stocke vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Christes sake, and ye are wise in Christe we are weak, and ye strong: yee are honourable, and we are despised.

11 Vnto this houre we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour, woorking with our owne hands: we are reuiled, and yet we bleste: we are persecuted, and suffer it.

13 We are euill spoken of, & we pray: we are made as the filth of the worlde, the offscowring of all things, vnto this time.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued children I admonish you

15 For though ye haue tenne thousand instructions in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers, for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospell.

16 Wherefore, I pray you, be ye folowers of me

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faithful in the Lord, which shal put you in remembrance of my wayes in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 But I wil come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and wil knowe the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenes?

CHAP. V.

He reproveth sharply their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 Willing them to excommunicate him, 7 To embrace pacitie. 9 And see wickednes.

It is heard certainly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And wee are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorrowed, that hee which hath done this deede, might be put from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined already as though I were present, that he that hath thus done this thing,

4 With ye are gathered together, & my spiri,

in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that such one, I say, by the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 Be deliuered vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may bee saved in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your reioycing is not good: know ye not that a little leauen leaueheth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lump, as ye are vneleauened: for Christ our Pasche is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with olde leauen, neither in the leauen of malicioussesse and wickednesse: but with the vneleauened bread of synceritie and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that yee should not company together with fornicators,

10 And not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or with extortioners, or with idolaters: for then ye must go out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, that yee companie not together: if any that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such one eate not.

12 For what haue I to doe, to iudge them also which are without? do ye not iudge them that are within?

13 But God iudgeth them that are without. Put away therefore from among your selues that wicked man.

CHAP. VI.

He rebuketh them for going to Law together before the heathen. 7 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproveth the abusing of Christian libertie. 15 And sheweth that we ought to steepe God purely both in body, and in soule.

Are any of you, hauing businesse against another, be iudged vnder the vniuersall, and not vnder the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shal iudge the world? If the world then shal bee iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge y smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shal iudge the Angels? howe much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set vp them which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you, no not one, that can iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to lawe with a brother, and that vnder the infidels.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather susteine ye not harme?

8 Nay, ye your selues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wantons, nor buggerers,

10 Nor theues, nor couetous, nor drunkards,

nor raylers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were * some of you : but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lorde Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 ¶ * All things are lawfull vnto me : but all things are not profitable. I may do al things, but I wil not be brought vnder y power of any thing.

13 Meates are ordeined for the belly, and the belly for the meates : but God shall destroy both it, & them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath also raised vp the Lord, and * shall raise vs vp by his power.

15 Knowe yee not, that your bodies are the members of Christ : shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot : God forbid.

16 Doe ye not know, that he which coupleth himselfe with an harlot, is one body : * for two, faith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Hee fornication : euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body : but he that committeth fornication, sinneeth against his owne bodie.

19 Know ye not, that * your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, which is in you, whome ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne.

20 * For ye are bought for a price : therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit : for they are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Apostle answereth to certaine questions, which the Corinthians desired to know, 2 As of single life, 3 Of the duties of marriage, 11 Of discords and dissensions in marriage, 12 Of marriage betweene the faithfull & vnfaithfull, 13 Of vncircumcising the circumcised, 21 Of seruitude, 25 Of virginite, 29 And second marriage.

Nowe concerning the thinges whereof yee wrote vnto me, it was good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuerthelesse, to auoide fornication, let euery man haue his wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 * Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence, and likewise, also the wife vnto the husband.

4. The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband : and likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Desfraud not one another, except it be with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and againe come together, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, not by commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I myselfe am : but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, & another after that.

8 Therefore I saue vnto the vnmarried and vnto the widowes, It is good for them if they a-

bide euen as I doe.

9 But if they cannot abstaine, let them marry : for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I commaund, not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled vnto her husband, and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant I speake, and not the Lord, if any brother haue a wife, that beleueneth not, if she be content to dwell with him, let him not forsake her.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleueneth not, if he be content to dwell with her, let her not forsake him.

14 For the vnbelleueing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbelleueing wife is sanctified by the husband, els were your children vncleane : but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbelleueing depart, let him depart : a brother or a sister is not in subiection in such things : but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thine husband ? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife ?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lorde hath called euery one, so let him walke : and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised : let him not gather his vncircumcision : is any called vncircumcised : let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 * Let euery man abide in the same vocation wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant : care not for it : but if yet thou mayest be free, yet it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lorde being a seruant, is the Lords freeman : likewise also hee that is called being free, is Christes seruant.

23 * Ye are bought with a price : be not the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man, wherein hee was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning I virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, but I giue mine aduice, as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lords to be faithful.

26 I suppose then this to be good for the present necessitie : I meane that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife : seeke not to be loosed : art thou loosed from a wife : seeke not a wife.

28 But if thou takest a wife, thou sinnest not : and if a virgin marrie, shee sinneth not : neuerthelesse, such shall haue trouble in the flesh : but I spare you.

29 And this I say, brethren, because the time is short, I heereafter that both they which haue wiues, be as though they had none.

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not : and they that triouche as though they triou-

Mat. 5.38

and 19.9.

luk. 16.13

mar. 10.11

1 Cor. 7.25

1 Cor. 7.26

1 Cor. 7.27

1 Cor. 7.28

1 Cor. 7.29

1 Cor. 7.30

1 Cor. 7.31

1 Cor. 7.32

1 Cor. 7.33

1 Cor. 7.34

1 Cor. 7.35

1 Cor. 7.36

1 Cor. 7.37

1 Cor. 7.38

1 Cor. 7.39

1 Cor. 7.40

1 Cor. 7.41

1 Cor. 7.42

1 Cor. 7.43

1 Cor. 7.44

1 Cor. 7.45

1 Cor. 7.46

1 Cor. 7.47

1 Cor. 7.48

1 Cor. 7.49

1 Cor. 7.50

1 Cor. 7.51

1 Cor. 7.52

1 Cor. 7.53

1 Cor. 7.54

1 Cor. 7.55

1 Cor. 7.56

1 Cor. 7.57

1 Cor. 7.58

1 Cor. 7.59

1 Cor. 7.60

1 Cor. 7.61

1 Cor. 7.62

1 Cor. 7.63

1 Cor. 7.64

1 Cor. 7.65

1 Cor. 7.66

1 Cor. 7.67

1 Cor. 7.68

1 Cor. 7.69

1 Cor. 7.70

1 Cor. 7.71

1 Cor. 7.72

1 Cor. 7.73

1 Cor. 7.74

1 Cor. 7.75

1 Cor. 7.76

1 Cor. 7.77

1 Cor. 7.78

1 Cor. 7.79

1 Cor. 7.80

1 Cor. 7.81

1 Cor. 7.82

1 Cor. 7.83

1 Cor. 7.84

1 Cor. 7.85

1 Cor. 7.86

1 Cor. 7.87

1 Cor. 7.88

1 Cor. 7.89

1 Cor. 7.90

ced not: and they that bye, as though they possessed not

31 And they that vse this worlde, as though they vied it not: for the facion of this world goeth away.

32 And I woulde haue you without care. The vnmarried careth for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife. *And he is divided.*

34 There is difference also betwene a virgine and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lorde, that she may bee holie, both in bodie and in spirit: but the that is married, careth for the things of the world, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne commodity, not to tangle you in a snare, but that ye follow that which is honest, and that ye may cleaue fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgine, if the passe the floure of her age, and neede to require, let him doe what he wil, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Neuertheles, hee that standeth firme in his heart, that he hath no neede, but hath power ouer his owne wil, & hath so decreed in his heart, that he wil keepe his virgine, he doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her to marriage, doeth well, but hee that giueth her not to marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Lawe, as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to marrie with whome she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is more blessed, if she so abide, in my iudgement: * and I thinke that I haue also the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He rebuketh them that vse their liberty to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices, 9 And sheweth how men ought to behaue them toward such as be weak.

And as touching things sacrificed vnto idols, we knowe that wee all haue knowledge: knowledge passeth vp, but loue edifieth.

2 Nowe, if any man thinke that hee knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to knowe.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him. *Or, saught.*

4 Concerning therefore meate sacrificed vnto idoles, we knowe y^e an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaen, or in earth, (as there be many gods, and many lordes)

6 Yet vnto vs there is but one God, which is the Father, of whom are all things, & we in him: and * one Lorde Iesus Christ, by whome are all things, and we by him.

7 But euery man hath not knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idole, vntill this houre, eate a thing sacrificed vnto the idole, and so their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meate maketh not vs acceptable to God: for neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this power of yours be an occasion of falling to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at table in the idolestemple, (shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be boldened to eate those things which are sacrificed to idoles?)

11 And through thy knowledge (shal I * weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.)

12 Nowe when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wounde their weak conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 * Wherefore if meate offend my brother, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, that I may not offend my brother.

CHAP. IX.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of other. 23 To runne on forth in the course that they haue leaume.

Am I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not worke in the Lorde

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse I am vnto you: for ye are the seale of mine Apostleship in the Lord

3 My defence to them y^e examine me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eate, and to drinke?

5 Or haue we not power to lead about a wife being a sister, as well as the rest of the Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

6 Or I onely & Barnabas, haue not we power not to worke?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost: who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things according to man? saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is writtē in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox y^e treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Eytther sayeth hee it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt it is written, that he which eareth, shoulde care in hope: and that he that thretheth in hope, shoulde bee partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue sowne vnto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we reape your carnal things?

12 If others with you be partakers of this power, will not we rather? neuertheles, wee haue not vsed this power: but I suffer all things, that wee should not hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not knowe, that they which minister about the * holy things, eate of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 So also hath the Lorde ordeyned, that they which preach the Gospel, shoulde liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things: neyther

uerfities of tongues: and to another, the interpretation of tongues.

11 *And al these things worketh euen the selfe same Spirit, distributing to euerie man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, which is one, though they be many, yet are *but* one body: euen so is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jewes or Grecians, whether we be bond or free, and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body also is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote woulde say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare woulde say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God disposed the members euerie one of them in y body at his own pleasure.

19 For if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor the head againe to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea, much rather those members of y body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And vpon those members of the body, which we thinke most vnbonest, put we more honestly on: and our vncomely parts haue more comelines on.

24 For our comely parts need it not: but God hath tempered the body together, and hath giuen the more honour to that part which lacked:

25 Lest there should be any diuision in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member suffer, all suffer with it: if one member bee had in honour, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Nowe ye are the body of Christ, and members I for your part.

28 * And God hath ordeined some in the Church: as first Apostles, secondly Prophetes, thirdly teachers, then them that do miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, diuerfike of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophetes? are all teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But I desire you the best gifts, and I wil yet shew you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he setteth forth the nature, office and graue thereof.

Though I speake with the tongues of men and Angels, and haue not loue, I am as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I had the gift of prophecy, and knewe all secrets and all knowledge, if I had all faith, so that I could remoune *mountaines*, and had not loue, I were nothing.

3 And though I feede the poore with all my goods, and though I giue my body, that I be burned, and haue not loue, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Loue suffereth long: it is bountifull: loue enuieth not: loue doeth not boast it selfe: it is not puffed vp:

5 It disdaineth not: it seeketh not her owne things: it is not prouoked to anger: it thinketh not euill:

6 It reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the truth:

7 It suffereth all things: it beleeueth all things: it hopeth all things: it endureth all things.

8 Loue doth neuer fall away, though that prophesyings bee abolished, or the tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and we *prophecise* in part.

10 But when that which is perfect, is come, then that which is in part, shalbe abolished.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstoode as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse darkely: but then *shall we see* face to face. Now I know in part: but then shall I know euen as I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, & loue, *men* these three: but the chiefest of these is loue.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He exhorteth to loue, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spiritual gifts, 5 But chiefly prophesyinge. 24 Hee commandeth women to keepe silence in the Church, 40 And sheweth what good order ought to be obserued in the Church.

Followe after loue, and conet spirituall gifts, and rather that ye may prophecise.

2 For he that speaketh a *stranger* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man heareth him: howbeit in the spirit hee speaketh secret things.

3 But hee that prophecisieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and to exhortation, and to comfort.

4 He that speaketh a *stranger* language, edifyeth himselfe: but hee that prophecisieth, edifyeth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake *stranger* languages, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is hee that prophecisieth, then hee that speaketh diuers tongues, except hee expounde it, that the Church may receiue edification.

6 And nowe, brethren, if I come vnto you speaking diuers tongues, what shall I profite you, except I speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 Moreouer things without life which giue a sound, whether it be a pipe or an harpe, except they make a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

Mat. 17.
20. Luke
17. 6.

|| Or,
teach.

|| Or,
taught
of God.

¶ Or, (as
the thing
requi-
reth)

8 And also if the trumpet give an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to battell

9 So likewise you by the tongue, except yee utter wordes that haue signification, howe shall it be vnderstood what is spoken? for ye shall speake in the aire.

10 There are so many kindes of voyces || (as it cometh to passe) in the worlde, and none of them is dumme.

11 Except I know then the power of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so, forasmuch as yee couet spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh a *strange* tongue, pray, that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a *strange* tongue, my spirit prayeth: but mine vnderstanding is without fruit.

15 What is it then? I wil pray with the spirite, but I will pray with the vnderstanding also: I wil sing with the spirit, but I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Els, when thou blestest with the spirit, howe shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thanks, seeing hee knoweth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily giucst thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake languages more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to speake five wordes with mine vnderstanding, than I might also instruct others, then tenne thousand wordes in a *strange* tongue.

Mat. 18. 20 Brethren, bee not * children in vnderstanding, but as concerning maliciousnesse bee children, but in vnderstanding be of a ripe age.

1 Cor. 14. 21 In the Lawe it is written, * By men of other tongues, and by other languages wil I speake vnto this people: yet so shall they not heare me, saith the Lord.

1 Cor. 14. 22 Wherefore *strange* tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophcing *serueth* not for them that beleue not, but for them which beleue.

23 If therefore, when the whole Church is come together in one, and all speake *strange* tongues, there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleue not, will they not say, that yee are out of your wittes?

24 But if all prophcie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, hee is rebuked of all men, and is iudged of all.

25 And so are the secrets of his heart made manifest, & so he wil fall down on his face & worship God, and say plainly that God is in you in deede.

26 What is to be done then, brethren? when yee come together, according as euery one of you hath a psalme, or hath doctrine, or hath a tongue, or hath reuelation, or hath interpretation, let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake a *strange* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, which speaketh languages, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two, or three, and let the other iudge.

30 And if any thing bee reueiled to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophcie one by one, that all may learne, and all may haue comfort.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as we see in all the Churches of the Saints.

34 * Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they ought to be subiect, as also * the Church of Laue saith.

35 And if they wil learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 Came the worde of God out from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things, that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 And if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, conet to prophcie, and forbid not to speake languages.

40 Let all things be done honestly, and by order.

CHAP. XV.

He prometh the resurrection of the dead, 3 And first that Christ is risen: 22 Then that wee shall rise, 52 And the manner how.

Moreover, * brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which ye haue also receiued, and wherein ye continue, 2 And whereby yee are saved, if yee keepe in memorie, after what manner I preached it vnto you, except ye haue beleened in vaine.

3 For first of all, I deliuered vnto you that which I receiued, howe that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the * Scriptures,

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose the third day, according to the * Scriptures,

5 * And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, he was seene of mo then fiftie hundred brethren at once: whereof many remaine vnto this present, and some also are asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames: then of all the Apostles

8 * And last of all he was seene also of me, as of one borne out of duetime.

9 For I am * the least of the Apostles, which am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 * But by the grace of God, I am that I am; and his grace which is in me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they al: yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Wherefore, whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleened.

12 ¶ Now if it be preached, that Christ is risen from

must perseuere in faith, in the loue of Christ and our neighbour. 15 After his commendations he wisheth to them all prosperitie.

Act. 11. Concerning *the gathering for the Saints, as
29. I haue ordered in the Churches * of Gala-
and 12.25. tia, so doe ye also.

Rom. 12.13 2 Euery first day of the weeke, let euery one
of you first by himself, & lay vp as God hath
Act. 18. prospered him, that then there be no gatherings
23. when I come.

3 And when I am come, whosoever ye shal allowe by letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Ierusalem.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Nowe I will come vnto you, after I haue gone thorow Macedonia (for I wil passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way whithersoever I goe.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage; but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lorde permit.

8 And I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectfull is opened vnto me; but there are many aduersaries.

10 ¶ Nowe if Timotheus come, see that he be without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, euen as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him, to come vnto you with the bre-

thren: but his minde was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 ¶ Watch ye: stand fast in the faith: quene you like men, *we* be strong.

14 I et al your things be done in loue.

15 Nowe, brethren, (beseeche you (ye knowe the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue giuen themselves to minister vnto the Saints)

16 That ye be obedient euen vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs and labour.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue supplied the want of you.

18 For they haue comforted my spirit and yours: acknowledge therefore such men

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla with the Church that is in their house, salute you greatly in the Lord.

20 All the brethren greete you. Greete ye one another with an * holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be had in excommunication, *scilicet* excommunicat: to death,

23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, AMEN.

The first Epistle to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, and sent by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

THE ARGUMENT.

AS nothing can be written, either so perfectly, or with so great affection and zeal, which is not unprofitable to many, and resisted by some: so the first Epistle written by Saint Paul to the Corinthians, besides the puritie and perfection of the doctrine, sheweth a loue toward them farre passing all naturall affections: which did not onely not profite all, but hardened the hearts of many to remaine in their stubbornnesse, and contemne the Apostles authorities. By reason whereof Saint Paul, being let with iust occasions to come vnto them, wrote this Epistle from Macedonia, minding to accomplish the worke which he had begunne among them. First therefore he wisheth them well in the Lorde, declaring that albeit certain wicked persons abused his affections to condemne therely his authority, yet they were necessarie schoolings, and sent to him by God for their bettering. And whereas they blame his long absence, it came of no inconstancie, but to heare with their inabilitie and imperfection, least contrary to his fatherly affection, he should haue bene compelled to use rigour and severity. And as touching his shapely writing in the former Epistle, it came through their fault, as is now euident both in that, that he pardoneth the trespasser, seeing he doeth repent: and also in that he was inquiet in his minde, till he was certified by Titus of their estate. But forasmuch as the false apostles went about to undermine his authority, he confuteth their arrogant wordes, and commendeth his office, and the diligent executing of the same: so that Satan must haue greatly blinded their eyes, which see not the brightnesse of the Gospel in his preaching: the effect whereof is mannes life, forsaking of our selves, retaining to God, fleeing from idolatrie, embracing the true doctrine, and that sorowe which incendeth true repentance: so the which is ioyned with mercie and compassion toward our brethren: also misdone to put difference betwixt the simplicitie of the Gospel, and the arrogancie of the false preachers, who vnder pretence of preaching the truth, sought onely to fill their bellies, whereas he contrariwise, sought them and not their goods, as those ambitious persons slandered him: wherefore at his coming he menaceth such as rebell against his authority, that he will declare by liuely example, that he is the faithfull ambassadour of Iesus Christ.

C H A P. I.

4 He declares the great profite that cometh to the faithfull by their afflictions. vs. 17 And because they should not impute to lightnes, that he deferred his coming contrary to his promise, he proueth his constance both by the sinceritie of his preaching, and also by the immuable truethe of the Gospell, 21 which truethe is grounded on Christ, and sealed in our hearts by the holy Ghost.

Raul an Apottle of I E S V S C H R I S T, by the wil of God, and our brother Timotheus, to the Church of God, which is at Corinthus with all the Sainctes, which are in all Achaia:

Eph. 1. 3.
1. Pet. 1. 3.

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may be able to comfort them which are in any affliction, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation aboundeth through Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is wrought in the induring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope is stedfast concerning you, in as much as we knowe that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of y^e consolation.

8 For brethren, we would not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came vnto vs in Asia, howe wee were pressed out of measure passing strength, so that wee altogether doubted, euen of life.

9 Yea, wee receiued the sentence of death in our selues, because wee should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer vs: in whom we trust, that yet hereafter he will deliuer vs,

Rom. 15.
34

11 * So that ye labour together in prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs for many, thanks may be giuen by many persons for vs.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie & godly puresnes, & not in fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and most of all to yourwardes.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then that ye reade, or els that ye acknowledge, and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are ours, in the day of our Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to come vnto you, that ye might haue had a double grace,

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led south toward Iudea of you.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or minde I these things which I minde, according to y^e flesh, that with me should be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay?

18 Yea, God is faithfull, that our word toward you, was not Yea, and Nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ who was preached among you by vs, that is, by me and Syllanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay: but in him it was Yea.

20 For all y^e promises of God in him are Yea, and are in him Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And it is God which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs.

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and hath giuen the * earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. *Eph. 1. 13. and 4. 30.*

23 Nowe I call God for a recorde vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus. *chap. 5. 5.*

24 Not y^e we haue dominioⁿ ouer your faith, but we are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

C H A P. II.

He sheweth his loue towards them, 7 Requiring likewise that they would be fauourable to the in-cessuous adulterer, seeing he did repent. 13. He also reioyceth in God for y^e efficacy of his doctrine, 17 Consoling thereby such quarrell pickers, as vnder pretence of speaking against his person, sought nothing but the ouerthrowe of his doctrine.

But I determined thus in my self, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that shulde make me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same thing vnto you, lest when I came, I should take heauinesse of them, of whom I ought to reioyce: this confidence haue I in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction, and anguish of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might perceiue the loue which I haue, specially vnto you.

5 And if any hath caused sorrow, the same hath not made me sorry, but partly (lest I should more charge him) you all.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man, that hee was rebuked of many.

7 So that nowe contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest the same should be swallowed vp wth ouermuch heauinesse.

8 Wherefore I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For this cause also did I write, that I might knowe the prooue of you, whether you would be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for verely if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the sight of Christ,

11 Least Satan should circumuent vs: for we are not ignorant of his enterprises.

12 ¶ Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospell, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

10r, in my minde, 13 I had no rest || in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but tooke my leaue of them, and went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God which alwayes maketh vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the fauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God the sweete fauour of Christ, in them that are sau'd, and in them which perish.

Rom. 1. 16 16 To the one we are the fauour of death, vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

Cap. 4. 2. 17 *For we are not as many, which make marchandise of the word of God: but as of synceritie, but as of God in the sight of God, I speake wee | in Christ

10r, through Christ, of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 He taketh for example the faith of the Corinthians for a probation of the trueth which hee preached. 6 And to exalt his Apostleship against the bragges of the false Apostles. 7. 13 Hee maketh comparison betwixt the Lawe and the Gospel.

DOe we begin to praysie our selues againe: or neede we as some other, Epistles of recommendation vnto you, or letters of recommendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our heartes, which is vnderstood, and read of all men,

3 In that ye are manifest, to be the epistle of Christ ministred by vs, & written, not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to God:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing as of our selues; but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the newe Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirite giueth life.

7 If then the ministrat[i]on of death written with letters, & ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not beholde the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance (which glory is done away)

8 How (shall not the ministrat[i]on of the Spirit be more glorious?

9 For if the ministerie of condemnation was glorious, much more doeth the ministrat[i]on of righteousness exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this point, that is, as touching the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which shoulde be abolished, was glorious, much more shall that which remaineth, be glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such trust, wee vse great boldnesse of speech.

E. rod. 34. 13 *And we are not as Moses, which put a vail vpon his face, that the children of Israel should not looke vnto the ende of that which should be abolished.

14 Therefore their mindes are hardened: for vntill this day remaineth the same couering vntaken away in the reading of the old Testament, which vail in Christ is put away.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is laide ouer their hearts.

16 Neuertheless when their heart shalbe turned to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Nowe the Lorde is the * Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all behold as in a mirrour the glorie of the Lorde with open face, and are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office. 8 And that which his enemies tooke for his disadvantage, to wit, the crosse and afflictions which he endured, hee turneth to his great aduantage. 11. 17 Shewing what profit commeth thereby.

Therefore seeing that we haue this ministry, as we haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

2 But haue cast not vs the clothes of shame, and * walke not in craftinesse, neither handle we the worde of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the trueth wee approue our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 If our Gospel be then hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes, that is, of the infidels, that the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, which is the image of God, should not shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God that * commaunded the light to shine out of darkenesse, he which hath shined in our hearts to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of that power might be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are afflicted on euery side, yet are we not in distresse: in pouertie, but not overcome of pouertie.

9 We are persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but we perish not.

10 Euen where we beare about in our body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our bodies.

11 For wee which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, and life in you.

13 And because wee haue the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleued, and therefore haue I spoken, wee also beleue, and therefore speake,

14 Knowing that he, which hath raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that most plenteous

10r, be corrup. m.

10r, if so be we sh. be found clothed, and not naked. Rom. 1. 6. 15. 10r, wherein. Chap. 1. 3. 10r, strangers in the body.

Rom. 14. 24.

Psal. 14.

plenteous grace by the thanksgiving of many, may be round to the praise of God.

10r, be
corrup-
ed.

16 Therefore wee faunt not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed dayly.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, causeth vnto vs a farre more excellent and an eternall weight of glory:

18 While we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 Paul proceedeth to declare the wisdom that commeth by the crosse. 4 How we ought to prepare our selues vnto it, 5 By whom, 9 And for what end. 14. 19 He sheweth forth the grace of Christ, 20 And the office of ministers, and all the faithful.

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be destroyed, we haue a building giuen of God, that is, an house not made w hands, but eternall in the heauens.

2 For therefore we sigh, desiring to be clothed with our house, which is from heauen.

10r, if so
be we sh. l
be found
clothed,
and not
naked.
Rene. 16.
15.
10r,
wherein.
Chap. 1. 23
10r, stran-
gers in
the body.

3 Because that if we be clothed, we shall not be found naked,

4 For in deede we that are in this tabernacle, sigh and are burdened, because we would not be vnclodeth, but would be clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 And he that hath created vs for this thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway bolde, though we know that whiles wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, and not by sight.)

8 Neuerthelesse, we are bolde, and loue rather to remouee out of the body, and to dwell with the Lord.

9 Wherefore also wee conent, that both dwelling at home, and remouing from home, we may be acceptable to him.

Rom. 14.
14.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery man may receiue the things which are done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or euil.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, and we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also that wee are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee praise not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to reioyce of vs, that ye may haue to answer against them, which reioyce in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be out of our wit, we are it to God: or whether we be in our right minde, we are it vnto you.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs: because we thus iudge, that if one be dead for all, then were all dead,

15 And hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselves, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yea though we had knowen Christ alter the flesh, yet now henceforth knowe wee him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, let him be a new creature. * Olde things are passed away: behold, all things are become new.

1st 43. 19
2nd 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Iesus Christ, & hath giuen vnto vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, and reconciled the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then are we ambassadours for Christ: as though God did beseech you through vs, wee pray you in Christs stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For hee hath made him to be sinne for vs, which knew no sinne, that we should be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to Christian life, 11 And to beare him like affliction, as he doth them: 14 Also to keepe themselves from all pollution of idolatrie both in body, and soule, and to haue none acquaintance with idolaters.

So wee therefore as workers together beseech you, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold now the accepted time, behold now the day of saluation.

1st 49. 8.

3 Wee giue no occasion of offence in any thing, that our ministerie should not bee reprehended,

4 But in all things we approue our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

1. Cor. 13. 1.

5 In stripes, in prisons, in tumults, in labours, 6 By watchings, by fastings, by puritie, by knowledge, by long suffering by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfeined,

7 By the worde of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknown, and yet known: as dying, and beholde, we liue: as chastened, and yet not killed:

10 As forrow, and yet alway reioicing: as poore, & yet make many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you: our hearts is made large.

12 Ye are not kept strait in vs, but ye are kept strait in your owne bowels,

13 Now for the same recompense, I speake as to my children, be you also enlarged.

14 Be not vnequally yoked with the infidels: for what fellowship hath righteousness with vnrigh-
Eccl. 13.
tousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkness?

Godly sorow.

107, the
amill.

1. Cor. 3.

1. Cor. 3.

6. 19.

Leuit. 26.

11. 12.

1. Sa. 52. 11.

Jer. 3. 1. 1.

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath the beleuer with the infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? * For ye are the Temple of the liuing God: as God hath said, * I will dwell among them, and walke there: and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and separate your selues, saith the Lord: & touch none vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

18 * And I will be a Father vnto you, and yee shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He exhorteth them by the promises of God to keepe themselves pure, 3. 7 Assuring them of his loue, 8. 13 And doeth not excuse his scrupulosity toward them, but reioyceth therein, considering what profit came thereby. 10 Of two sorts of sorow.

Seeing then wee haue these promises, dearly Beloued, let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, and grow vp vnto full holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs we haue done wrong to no man: wee haue consumed no man: wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake it not to your condemnation: for I haue sayd before, that ye are in our hearts, to die and liue together.

4 I vse great boldnesse of speech toward you: I reioyce greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, fightings without, and terrors within.

6 But God, that comforteth the abiekt, comforted vs at the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming onely, but also by the consolation wherewith he was comforted of you, when he tolde vs your great desire, your mourning, your frequent desire to me, ward, so that I reioyced much more.

8 For though I made you sorie with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle made you sorie, though it were but for a season.

9 I now reioyce, not that ye were sorie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye sorrowed godly, so that in nothing ye were hurt by vs.

10 * For godly sorow causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the worldly sorow causeth death.

11 For beholde, this thing that yee haue bene godly sorie, what great care it hath wrought in you: yea, what clearing of your selues: yea, what indignation: yea, what feare: yea, what great desire: yea, what a zeale: yea, what punishment: in all things ye haue shewed your selues, that ye are pure in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, neither for his cause that had the iniurie, but that

II. Corinthians.

Christes pouertie.

Liberal

our care towardes you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted, because ye were comforted: but rather we reioyced much more for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if that I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I haue not bene ahaied: but as I haue spoken vnto you all things in truedy, even so our boasting vnto Titus was true.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, when he remembreth the obedience of you all, and howe with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I may put my confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ, he exhorteth them to continue in relieving the poore Saints, commending their good beginning. 23 After he commendeth Titus and his fellowes vnto them.

WE do you also to wit, brethren, of the grace of God bestowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Because in great triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their most extreme pouertie abounded vnto their rich liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing,

4 And prayed vs with great instance, that we would receiue the grace and fellowship of the ministering which is toward the Saints.

5 And *thus they did*, not as we looked for: but gaue their owne selues, first to the Lord, and after vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That we should exhort Titus, that as he had begunne, so he would also accomplish the same grace among you also.

7 Therefore, as yee abound in every thing, in faith, and word, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue towards vs, *even so see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commaundement, but because of the diligence of others: therefore proue I the naturalnesse of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that he being rich, for your sakes became poore, that yee through his pouertie might bee made rich.

10 And I shewe my minde herein, for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but also to will, a yere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to do it also, that as there was a readinesse to will, even so yee may performe it of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Nether is it that other men should be eased and you grieved.

14 But vpon like condition, at this time your abundance supplieth their lacke, that also their abundance may be for your lacke, that there may be equalitie;

Exod. 16.
18.

Rom. 12.
17.

Clas. 9. 11.

Pran. 37.
15. Rom.
12. 8.
Eccl. 35.
10.

1. Sa. 12.

Exod. 16. 15 As it is written, * *Hee that gathereth much,* had nothing ouer, and *hee that gathereth litle,* had not the lesse

16 And thanks *he* vnto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the same care for you.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation, yea, *hee* was so carefull, that of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent also with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel thorowout all the Churches,

19 (And not so only, but is also chosen of the Churches to be a fellowe in our iourney concerning this grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glorie of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your prompt minde)

20 Anoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance that is ministred by vs,

Rom. 15. 21 * *Proui ding for honest things,* not only before the Lord, but also before men,

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oft times prouoed to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence, which *I* haue in you,

23 Whether any do require of Titus, *he* is my fellowe and helper to you-ward: or of our brethren, they are messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore *they* toward them, and before the Churches the prooffe of your loue, and of the reioycing that we haue of you.

CHAP. IX

3 *The cause of Titus and his companions coming to them.* 6 *Hee exhorteth to giue almes cheerfully.* 7 *Shewing what fruit will come thereof.*

FOR as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know your readines of minde, whereof I boast my selfe of you vnto them of Macedonia, *and I say,* that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked many.

3 Nowe haue I sent the brethren, least our reioycing ouer you shoulde be in vaine in this behalfe, that ye (as I haue said) be readie:

4 Least if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I neede not say, you) shoulde bee ashamed in this my constant boasting.

5 Wherefore, I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to come before vnto you, and to finish your beneuolence appointed afore, that it might be ready, and come as of beneuolence, and not as of sparing.

6 This yet *remember,* that he which soweth sparingly, shall reape also sparingly, and he that soweth liberally, shall reape also liberally.

7 As euery man witheth in his heart, *so let him giue,* not * grudgingly, or of necessity: * for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace to abound toward you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound in euery good worke,

9 * As it is written, *Hee hath sparfed abroad*

and hath giuen to the poore: his beneuolence remaineth for euer.

10 Also he that findeth seed to the sower, will minister likewise bread for soode, and multiple your seede, and increase the fruites of your beneuolence,

11 That on all partes yee may be made rich vnto all liberalitie which causeth through vs thankgiuing vnto God,

12 I or the ministration of this seruice not onely supplieth the necessities of the Saints, but also is abundant by the thankgiuing of many vnto God,

13 (Which by the experiment of this ministration praise God for your voluntarie submission to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution to them, and to all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, I desiring as *much* to ter you greatly, for the abundant grace of God by *afflictions* in you,

15 Thanks therefore be vnto God for his vntoward you, speakable gift.

CHAP. X

He toucheth the false apostles & defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obediencie. 11 *And sheweth what his power is.* 13 *And how he vseth it.*

NOWE I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, which when I am present among you, *am* bafe, but *am* bolde toward you being absent:

2 And *this* I require you, that I neede not to be bolde, when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bolde against some, which esteeme vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 Neuerthelesse, though we walke in the flesh, yet we doe not warre after the flesh,

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to cast downe holdes)

5 Casting downe the imaginations, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, & bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ,

6 And hauing ready the vengeance against all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the appearance? If any man trust in himselfe that he is Christes, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he is Christes, euen so *are* we Christes.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should haue no shame.

9 *This I say* that I may not seeme as if *we* were to feare you with letters.

10 For the letters, saith he, are fore and strong, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech is of no value.

11 Let such one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will* we be also indeed, when we are present.

13 For we dare not make our silens of the number,

Pror. 11.
15, rom.
12, 8.
Eccl. 35.
10.

7/4/13, 9

number, or to compare our selues to them, which praise themselves: but they vnderstand not that they measure themselves with themselves, and compare themselves with themselves.

Eph. 4. 7. 13 But we wil not reioyce of things, which are not within *our* measure, * but according to the measure of the line, whereof God hath distributed vnto vs a measure to attaine euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond *our* measure, as though we had not attained vnto you: for euen to you also haue we come in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things which are without *our* measure: *that is* of other mens labors: & we hope, when your faith shall encrease, to be magnified by you according to our line abundantly,

16 And to preach the Gospel in thole regions which are beyond you: not to reioyce in another mans line, *that is*, in the things that are prepared already.

Jer. 9. 24. 17 * But let him that reioyceth, reioyce in the Lord.

2 Cor. 1. 31.

18 For he that praiseth himselfe, is not allowed, but he whom the Lord praiseth.

CHAP. XI.

2 He declareth his affliction toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie. 9 And his diligence in the same. 13 The fetches of the false apostles. 16 The peruerse iudgement of the Corinthians. 22 And his owne praises.

Would to God, ye could suffer a litle my foolishnesse, and in deed, ye suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you, with godly ielousie: for I haue prepared you for one husband, to present you as a pure virgin to Christ:

Gen. 3. 4.

3 But I feare least as the *serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupt from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Iesus then him whom we haue preached: or if ye receiue another spirit then that which yee haue receiued: either another Gospel, then that yee haue receiued, ye might well haue suffered him.

5 Verely I suppose that I was not inferior to the very chiefe Apostles.

6 And though I be rude in speaking, yet I am not so in knowledge, but among you wee haue bene made manifest to the vtmost, in all things.

7 Hane I committed an offence, because I abused my selfe, that ye might be exalted, & because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, and tooke wages of them to do you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had need, I was not slouthfull to the hinderance of any man: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I keepe & will keepe my selfe, that I should not be *griuous to you.

8th. 12.

13. 4th.

20. 34.

10 The truth of Christ is in me, that this reioycing shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia,

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that will I doe: that I may

cut away occasion from them which desire occasion, that they might be found like vnto vs in that wherein they reioyce.

13 For such false apostles are deceitfull workers, and transforme themselves into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no mannaile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, though his ministers transforme themselves, as though they were the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke, that I am foolish: or els take me euen as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a litle.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after *the* Lords but as it were foolishly, in this my great boasting,

18 Seeing that many reioyce after the flesh, I will reioyce also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, because that ye are wise.

20 For ye suffer, euen if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take your goods, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning the reproche: as though that we had bene weake: but wherein any man is bolde (I speake foolishly) I am bold also.

22 They are Hebrewes, *so am I: they are Israelites, so am I: they are the seede of Abraham, so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ (I speake as a foole) I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes about measure: in prison more plentifully: in death oft.

24 Of the Iewes fewe times receiued I foultie stripes *saue one.

25 I was thrise *beaten with roddes: I was *once stoned: I suffered thrise *shipwracke: night and day haue I bene in the deepe sea,

26 In iourneying I was often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in the cite, in perils in wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse & painefulnesse, in watching often, in hunger, and thirst, in fastings often, in colde and in nakednesse.

28 Beside the things which are outwarde, I am cumbered dayly, and haue the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs reioyce, I will reioyce of mine infirmities,

31 The God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In *Damascus the gouernour of the people vnder King Aretas, layd watch in the cite of the Damascenes, and would haue caught me.

33 But at a window was I let downe in a basket thorow the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 He reioyceth in his perferments. 5. 7 But chiefly

Al. 2. 3.

1 Cor. 12. 31.

Phil. 3. 3.

Deut. 33.

Al. 11.

23. 23.

Al. 14.

19.

Al. 17.

14.

1 Cor. 1. 9.

1 Cor. 1. 10.

1 Cor. 1. 11.

1 Cor. 1. 12.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 14.

1 Cor. 1. 15.

1 Cor. 1. 16.

1 Cor. 1. 17.

1 Cor. 1. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 19.

1 Cor. 1. 20.

1 Cor. 1. 21.

1 Cor. 1. 22.

1 Cor. 1. 23.

1 Cor. 1. 24.

1 Cor. 1. 25.

1 Cor. 1. 26.

1 Cor. 1. 27.

1 Cor. 1. 28.

1 Cor. 1. 29.

19 Again, thinke ye that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speak before God in Christ. But we do all things, dearly beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not
find you such as I would: and that I shalbe found
vnto you such as ye would not, and least there be
strife, enuying, wrath, contentions, backbitings,
whisperings, swellings, and discord.

21 *I feare least* when I come againe, my God
abuse me among you, and I shal bewaile many of
them which haue sinned already, and haue not
repented of the vncleannes, and fornication, and
wantonnes, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth the obstinate, 5 And declareth
what his power is by their owne testimonie. 10
Also he sheweth what is the effect of this Epistle.

11 After having exhorted them to their duties,
he wisheth them all prosperitie.

THIS is the third time that I come vnto you.
* In the mouth of two or three witnesses shal
every word stand.

2 I tolde you before, and tell you before : as though I had bene present the seconde time, so write I now being absent to them which heere.

tofore have sinned, and to all others, that if I come againe, I will not spare,

3 Seeing that yee seeke experience of Christ,
that speaketh in mee, which toward you is not
weake, but is mightie in you.

4. For though he was crucified concerning *his* infirmities, yet liueth hee through the power of God. And we no doubt are weake in him: but we shal liue with him, through the power of God toward you.

5 * Prooue your selues whether yee are in the 1. Cor. 11.
faith : examine your selues : know yee not your
owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, ex-
cept ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray vnto God that ye do none euil,
not that we should seeme approued, but that yee
should doe that which is honest: though wee be
as reprobates.

8 For we cannot *do* any thing against the truth but for the truth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and that yee are strong : this also wee wish for, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being absent, least when I am present, I should use sharpnes, according to the power which the Lord hath given me, to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare ye well: bee perfect
be of good comfort: be of one mind: line in peace,
& the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an ² holy kisse. *Rom. 16.*
All the Saints salute you. *16. 1 cor.*

13 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the
 done of God, and the communion of the holy
 Ghost be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, a citie in Macedonia, and sent by Titus and Lucas.

THE

AE.9.3

Or, law-
full.

1

369

16.

11

1

Chr. 11. 9
10r, char-
geable.

For your
cause or
persons.

THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE
PAVL TO THE GALATIANS.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Galatians after they had bin instructed by S. Paul in the truth of the gospel, came place to false apostles, who entering in, in his absence corrupted the pure doctrine of Christ, & taught that the ceremonies of the law must necessarily be observed, which thing the Apostle so earnestly reasoneth against, that he proueth that the granting thereof is the overthrow of mans saluation purchased by Christ, for whereby the lights of the Gospel is obscured: the conscience burdened: the Testamētis confounded: mans iustice established. And because the false teachers did pretend, as though they had bin first of the chiefe Apostles, & that Paul had no authority, but spake of himselfe, he proueth both that hee is an Apostle ordained by God, and also that he is not inferior to the rest of the Apostles: which thing established, hee proceedeth to his purpose, prouing that we are freely iustified before God without any workes or ceremonies: which notwithstanding in their time had their vse and commoditie, but now they are not onely vnprofitable figures, but also pernicious, because Christ the truth and the end thereof is come: wherefore men ought now to embrace that libertie, which Christ hath purchased by his blood, and not to haue their consciences snared in the gennes of mans traditions: finally, hee sheweth wherein this libertie standeth, and what exercises appertaine thereunto.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul rebuketh their inconscience which suffered themselves to be seduced by the false apostles, who preached that the obseruation of the ceremonies of the Law were necessarie to saluation. 8 And detesteth them that preach any other wife then Christ purely. 13 He sheweth his own conuersation, magnifieth his office and Apostleship, and declareth himselfe to be equal with the chiefe Apostles.

Tim 1.3.

PAVL * an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by IESVS CHRIST, and God the Father which hath rayled him from the dead)

1 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

Luk. 1.74

4 Which gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that he might deliuer vs * from this present euil world, according to the wil of God euen our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

Or, do. Erine.

6 I marueile that ye are so soone remoued away vnto another Gospel, from him that had called you in the grace of Christ,

7 Which is not another Gospel, saue that there be some which trouble you, & intend to peruert the Gospel of Christ.

Or, obominable.

8 But though that we, or an Angel fro heauen preach vnto you otherwise, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach vnto you otherwise, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For now preach I mans doctrine, or Gods? or goe I about to please men? for if I should yet please men, I were not the seruant of Christ.

2 Cor. 5.1

11 * Now I certifie you, brethren, y the Gospel which was preached of me, was not after man.

12 For neither receiued I it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

Aliss.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewish religion, how y I persecuted the Church of God extremely, & waited it,

14 And professed in the Iewish religion about

many of my companions of mine own nation, and was much more zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God (which had separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace)

16 To reuile his sonne I in me, that I should preach him * among the Gentiles, immediately I communicated not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither came I againe to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and turned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres I came againe to Ierusalem to visite Peter, and abode with him fiftene dayes.

19 And none other of the Apostles saw I, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Nowe the things which I write vnto you, behold, I witness before God, that I lie not.

21 After that, I went into the coasts of Syria and Cilicia: for I was vnknownen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

22 But they had hearde onely some say, Hee which persecuted vs in time past, nowe preacheth the faith which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God for me.

CHAP. II.

Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 He sheweth why Titus was not circumcised, 5 And that hee is nothing inferior to other Apostles: 11 Yea, and that he hath reproued Peter the Apostle of the Iewes. 16 After he cometh to the principal scope, which is to proue that iustification only cometh of the grace of God by faith in Iesus Christ, and not by the workes of the Law.

Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem, with Barnabas, and tooke with me Titus also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated with them of the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, * but particularly with them that were the chiefe, least by any means I should runne, or had runne in vaine:

3 But neither yet Titus which was with mee, though he were a Grecian, was compelled to be circumcised,

4 For all the false brethren that crept in: who

10 Or, 93.

for 10.

1 Epht.

9.3.

writ.

int.

Greke,

tri.

with a

pist,

as

first

fian

wo

eue

we

not

wo

Or, men.

1.19

teot

ph.3.

Chr

i

dest

Iaw

ed w

2

in m

line

loue

right

I wit

1.8

came in privily to spie out our liberty, which wee have in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gave not place by subiection for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 And of them which seemed to bee great, I was not laugh't (what they were in time palled, it maketh no matter to mee: * God accepteth no mans person) neuerthelesse, they that are the chiefe, did communicate nothing with me.

7 But contrariwise, when they sawe that the Gospel ouer the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel ouer the circumcision, was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie by Peter in the Apostoliship quert the circumcision, was also mightie by metoward the Gentiles)

9 And when James, and Cephas, and Iohn knew of the grace that was given vnto me, which are counted to be pillars, they came to me, and to Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should preach vnto the Gentiles, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 * Warning: only that we should remember the poorer: which thing also I was diligent to do.

11 And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withold him to his face: for he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from James, he ate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew & separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, in so much that Barnabas was brought into their dissimulation also.

14 But when I sawe, that they went not the right way to the trueth of y^e Gospel, I said vnto Peter before all men, If thou being a Iewe liuest as the Gentiles, and not as the Iewes, why constrainest thou the Gentiles to do like the Iewes?

15 Wee which are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowe that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by y^e faith of Iesus Christ: euen we, I say, haue beleued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: because that by the workes of the Law no y^e flesh shalbe iustified,

17 * If then while wee seeke to be made righteous by Christ, we our selues are found sinners, is Christ therefore the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things that I haue destroyed, I make my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I through the Lawe am dead to the Law, and that I might liue vnto God, I am crucified with Christ.

20 Thus I liue, yet not I now, but Christ liueth in me: and in that that I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith in the Sonne of God, who hath loued me, and given himselfe for me.

21 I doe not abrogate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse be by the Lawe, then Christ dyed without a cause.

CHAP. IIL

1 He rebuketh them sharply, 2 And proueth

by diuers reasons that iustification is by faith, & As appeareth by the examples of Abraham, 10. 19. 24. And by the office, and the ende, both of the Law, 11. 25. And of faith.

○ Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the trueth, to whom Iesus Christ before was described in your sight, and among you crucified?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Received ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the bearing of faith preached?

3 Are ye so foolish, that after yee haue begun in the Spirit, ye would now be made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vayne, if so be it be euen in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it through the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith preached?

6 Yea rather, as Abraham beleued God, and it was * imputed to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of rom. 4. 3. faith, the same are the children of Abraham. iac. 2. 23

8 For y^e Scripture foreseeing, that God would iustifie the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, * In thee shall all the Gentiles be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of y^e workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euerie man that continueth not in all things, which are written in the booke of the Law, to do them.

11 And that no man is iustified by the Lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: * for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that shall doe those things, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, who he was made a curse for vs (for it is writtē, * Cursed is euerie one that hangeth on tree)

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Iesus, y^e we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake as men doe, * Though it be but a mans couenant, when it is confirmed, yet no man doeth abrogate it, or addeth any thing thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He faith not, And to the seeds, as speaking of many: but, And to thy seede, as of one, Which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Lawe which was four hundredth and thirtie yeeeres after, cannot dissuall the couenant that was confirmed afore of God in respect of Christ, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Lawe, it is no more by the promise, but God gaue it vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? It was added because of the transgressions, till y^e seed came vnto the which the promise was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hande of a Mediator.

20 Nowe

Gen. 12. 6.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

Gen. 12. 3.

- 20 Nowe a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of flesh I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first, one: but God is one.
- 21 Is the Lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, surely righte-ousnesse should haue bene by the Lawe.
- Rom. 3. 5.** 22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Iesus Christ should be giuen to them that beleuee.
- 23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Lawe, and that vnto the faith, which should afterward be reueiled.
- Rom. 10. 4.** 24 Wherefore the Law was our scholemaster to bring vs to Christ, that we might be made righteous by faith.
- 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a scholemaster.
- 26 For ye are all the sonnes of God by faith, in Christ Iesus.
- Rom. 6. 3.** 27 * For all ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.
- 28 There is neither lewe nor Grecian: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.
- 29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seedes, and heires by promise.
- C H A P. III.
- 2 He sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordained, 3 Which being shadows must end when Christ the truth cometh. 9 Hee moueth them by certaine exhortations, 22 And confirmeth his argument with a strong example, or allegorie.
- T**hen I say, that the heire as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing fro a seruant, though he be Lord of all,
- 2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.
- 3 Euen so, wee when we were children, were in bondage vnder the rudiments of the world.
- 4 But when the fulles of time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the Law,
- 5 That he might redeeme them which were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of the sonnes.
- Rom 8.**
14. 15. 6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your heartes, which crieth Abba, Father.
- 7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: now if thou be a sonne, thou art also the heire of God through Christ.
- 8 But euen then, when yee knew not God, ye did seruite vnto them, which by nature are not gods.
- 9 But now seeing ye know God, yea, rather are known of God, howe turne ye againe vnto impotent and beggerly rudiments, whereunto as from the beginning, ye wil be in bondage againe?
- 10 Ye obserue dayes, and monthes, and times, and yeeres.
- 11 I am in feare of you, least I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.
- 12 Be ye as I: for I am enen as you: brethren, I beseech you: ye haue not hurt me at all.
- 13 And ye know how through infirmities of y
- 14 And the triall of me which was in my flesh, ye despised not, neither abhorred: but yee receiued me as an Angel of God, as Christ Iesus.
- 15 What was then your felicitie? for I beare you record, that if it had bin possible, ye woulde haue plucked out your own eyes, and haue giuen them to me.
- 16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?
- 17 They are ielous ouer you amisse: yea, they woulde exclude you, that yee should altogether loue them.
- 18 But it is a good thing to loue earnestly al-ways in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you,
- 19 My litle children, of whome I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ beformed in you.
- 20 And I would I were with you now, that I might change my voice: for I am in doubt of you.
- 21 Tell me, ye that will be vnder the Lawe, do ye not heare the Lawe?
- 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, * one by a seruant, and * one by a free woman.
- 23 But he which was of the seruant, was borne of the flesh: and he which was of the free woman, was borne by promes.
- 24 By the which things another thing is meane: for these matters are the two Testaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage,
- 25 (For Agar, as Sina is a mountain in Arabia, and it answereth to Ierusalem which now is) and she is in bondage with her children.
- 26 But Ierusalem, which is I about, is free: which is the mother of vs all.
- 27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children: breake forth and crye, thou that trauestest not: for the desolate hath many mo children, then she which hath an husband.
- 28 * Therefore, brethren, we are after the manner of Isaac, children of the promises.
- 29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit, euen so it is now.
- 30 But what saith the Scripture? * Put out the seruant and her sonne: for the sonne of the seruant shall not be heire with the sonne of the free woman.
- 31 Then brethren, we are not children of the seruant, but of the free woman.
- C H A P. V.
- 2 He laboureth to draw them away from circumcision, 17 And sheweth them the battell betwixt the Spirit and the flesh, and the fruites of them both.
- S**tand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.
- 3 * Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shal profite you nothing.
- 4 For I testifie againe to euery man, which is circumcised, that hee is bounde to keepe the whole Lawe.

bo

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

1. Cor. 13.

4 Yee are *abolished from Christ : whoeoner are iustified by the Lawe, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness through faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, neither vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well : who did let you, that ye did not obey the trueth?

8 It is not the perswasion of him y^e calleth you.

9 *A litle leauen doth leauen the whole lump.

10 I haue trust in you through the Lord, that ye will bee none otherwise minded : but hee that troubleth you, shal beare his condemnation, whoeouer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution ? Then is the slander of the crosse abolished.

12 Woulde to God they were euen cut off, which doe disquiet you.

13 For brethren, yee haue bene called vnto libertie: onely vse not your libertie as an occasion vnto the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For al y^e Law is fulfilled in one word, which is this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy self.

15 If yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede lest ye be consumed one of another.

16 Then I say, * Walke in the Spirit, and yee shall not fulfill the lustes of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary one to the other, so that yee cannot doe the same things that ye would.

18 And if ye bee led by the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Lawe.

19 Moreover the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are adulterie, fornication, vnclannes, wantonnes,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulations, wrath, contentions, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuie, murders, drunkennes, gluttonie, and such like, whereof I tell you before, as I also haue tolde you before, that they which do such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruites of the Spirit is loue, ioye, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodnes, faith,

23 Meekenes, temperancie : against such there is no Lawe.

24 For they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh with the affectiones and the lustes.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

C H A P. VI

1 He exhorteth them to vse gentleness toward

the weak, 2 And to shewe their brotherly loue and modestie : 6 Also to provide for their ministers, 9 To perseuer, 14 To reioyce in the crosse of Christ, 15 To newnesse of life, 16 And last of all wiseth to them with the rest of the faithful all prosperitie.

B Rethren, if a man be fallen by occasion into a Bay fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such one with the spirit of meekenes, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and fulfill the Lawe of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe that hee is somewhat, when he is nothing, he deceiueh himselfe in his imagination.

4 But let every man proue his owne worke, and then shal he haue reioycing in himselfe only, and not in another.

5 * For every man shal beare his own burden. 1. Cor. 9.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all his goods. 1. Cor. 9.

7 Bee not deceived : God is not mocked : for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shal he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life everlasting.

9 * Let vs not therefore be weary of well doing: 2. The. 3.

for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not. 3. 3.

10 While we haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, but specially vnto them, which are of the householde of faith.

11 * Ye see howe large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shewe in the flesh, they constrain you to bee circumcised, onely because they would not suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselves which are circumcised, keepe not the Lawe, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should reioyce, but in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, whereby the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace shall be vpon them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to businesse : for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your Spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS.

THE ARGVMENT.

While Paul was prisoner at Rome, there entred in among the Ephesians false teachers, who corrupted the true doctrine which he had taught them, by reason whereof he wrote this Epistle to confirme them in that thing, which they had learned of him. And first after his salutation, he assureth them of salvation, because they were thereunto predestinate by the free election of God, before they were borne,

borne, and sealed up to this eternall life by the holy Ghost giuen vnto them by the Gospel; the knowledge of the which mystery he prayeth God to confirme toward them. And to the intent they should not glory in themselves, he sheweth them their extreme miserie, wherein they were plunged before they knew Christ, as people without God, Gentiles to whom the promises were not made, and yet by the free mercie of God in Christ Iesus, they were saued, and he appointed to bee their Apostles, as of all other Gentiles: therefore hee desireth God to lighten the Ephesians heartes with the perfit vnderstanding of his Sonne, and exhorteth them likewise to bee mindefull of so great benefites, neither to bee moued with the false apostles, which seek to ouerthrowe their faith, and tread vnder foote the Gospel, which was not preached to them, as by chance or fortune, but according to the eternall counsell of God: who by this meanes preserueth onely his Church. Therefore the Apostle commendeth his ministration, forasmuch as God thereby reigneth among men, and causeth it to bring forth most plentifull fruites, as innocencie, bolnesse, with all such offices, appertaining to godlinesse. Last of all, he declareth not onely in generall, what ought to bee the life of the Christians, but also sheweth particularly, what things concerne every mans vocation.

CHAP. I.

1 After his salutation, he sheweth that the chief cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16 He declareth his good will toward them, giuing thanks and praying God for their faith. 21 The maiestie of Christ.

P

AVL an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, by the wil of God, to the *Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

1. Cor. 1. 2.

Grace be with you, and peace fro God our Father, and fro the Lord Iesus Christ.

2. Cor. 1. 3.

3 Blessed be God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessing in heavenly l things in Christ,

1. Or. pla. vii.

4 * As hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that * we should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

3. Tim. 1. 9.

5 Who hath predestinate vs, to bee adopted through Iesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will,

Col. 1. 2. 2.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in his beloued,

7 By whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiveness of sinnes, according to his rich grace:

8 Whereby he hath bene abundant toward vs in all wisdom and vnderstanding,

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in him,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times, hee might gather together in one all things, both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, euen in Christ:

11 In whom also we are chosen when we were predestinate according to the purpose of him, which worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will,

12 That we, which first trusted in Christ, should be vnto the praise of his glory:

13 In whom also ye haue trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, euen the Gospel of your saluation, wherein also after that ye beleueed, ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the possession purchased vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore also, after that I heard of the faith, which hee haue in the Lord Iesus, and loue toward all the Saints,

16 I cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the father of glory, might giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdom, and reuelation through the knowledge of him,

18 That the eyes of your vnderstanding may be lightened, that ye may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance is in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power toward vs, which beleene, * according to the working of his mightie power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Farre above all principallitie, and power, and might, and domination, and every Name that is named, not in this worlde onely, but also in that that is to come,

22 * And hath made all things subiect vnder his feet, and hath appointed him ouer all things to be the head of the Church,

23 Which is his body, * euen the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all things.

CHAP. II.

5 To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation, 11 Hee sheweth them what manner of people they were before their conuerfion. 18 And what they are now in Christ.

And * you hath he quickened, that were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

1 Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, and after the * prince that ruleth in the aire, euen the spirit, that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

2 Among whom we also had our conuerfation in time past in the lustes of our flesh, in fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, & were by nature the children of wrath, as well as others.

4 But God which is rich in mercie, through his great loue wherewith hee loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together in Christ, by whose grace ye are saued,

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Iesus,

7 That he might shewe in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kinde-nesse towards vs in Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that

that not of your felues: it is the gift of God,
9 Not of workes, least any man should boast himselfe.

10 For wee are his workmanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath ordeined, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, *an.* called * vncircumcision of them, which are called circumcision in the flesh, made with hands,

12 That yee were, *1 sa.* at that time without Christ, & were aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and were * strangers from the covenants of promise, and had no hope, and were without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye which once were farre off, are made nere by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stoppe of the partition wall,

15 In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, that is, the Lawe of commandments, which standeth in ordinances, for to make of twaine one newe man in himselfe, *10* making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by his owne crosse, and slay hatred thereby,
17 And came, & preached peace to you which were asafre off, and to them that were nere.

18 * For through him we both haue an entrance vnto the Father by one Spirit.

19 Nowe therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophetes, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whome all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord,

22 In whome ye also are built together, to bee the habitation of God by the Spirit.

C H A P. I I I.

1 Hee sheweth the cause of his imprisonment,
2 Desires them not to faim because of his trouble, 3 And prayeth God to make them steadfast in his Spirit.

For this cause, I Paul am the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given mee to youward,

3 That is, that God by reuelation hath shewed this myserie vnto mee (as I wrote aboue in fewe wordes,

4 Whereby when yee read, yee may knowe mine vnderstanding in the myserie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophetes by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be inheritors also, and of the same body, and partaker of this promise in Christ by the Gospel,

7 Whereof I am made a minister by the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee * through the working of his power.

8 * Euen vnto mee the least of all Saints is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the

* Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make cleare vnto all men what the fellowship of the * myserie is, which from the beginning of the worlde hath bene hid in God, who hath created all things by Iesus Christ,

10 To the intent, that nowe vnto principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be knowne by the Church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which he wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord.

12 By whome wee haue boldnes and entrance with confidence, by faith in him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for your sakes, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 (Of whome is named the whole familie in heauen and in earth)

16 That hee might graunt you according to the riches of his glory, that yee may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your heartes by faith, that ye, being rooted & grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the lone of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled with all fullnesse of God.

20 * Vnto him therefore that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power of worketh in vs,

21 Be praye in the Church by Christ Iesus, thorowout all generations for euer, Amen.

C H A P. I I I I.

He exhorteth them vnto meeknesse, long suffering, vnto lone and peace, 3 Every one to serue and edifie another with the gifts that God hath giuen him. 14 To beware of strange doctrine. 22 To lay aside the olde conuersation of graedie lusts, and to walke in a new life.

I * Therefore, being prisoner in the Lord, pray you that yee walke worthy of the vocation whereunto ye are called,

2 With all humblenesse of minde, and meeknesse, with long suffering, supporting one another through loue,

3 Endeavouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit. euen as ye are called in one hope of your vocation.

5 There is one Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme, 6 * One God, & Father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 * But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When hee ascended vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Nowe, in that hee ascended, what is it but that hee had also descended first into the lowest parts of the earth)

10 Hee that descended, is euen the same that ascended, farre aboue all heauens, that hee might fill all things)

Gal. 1. 14.

Rom. 16.

23.

col. 1. 26.

2. 11. 2.

10.

11. 1. 2.

1. 1. 2.

20.

Rom. 16.

25.

Phil. 1.

27.

col. 1. 10.

1. 1. 2.

11. 3. 10.

10. 13.

Psal. 68.

18.

Put on the new man.

To the Ephesians.

Awake from sleep

1. Cor. 12.
27.

11 * Hee therefore came some to be Apostles, and some Prophetes, and some Euangelists, and some Pastors, and Teachers,

12 For the gathering together of the Saintes, for the worke of the ministerie, and for the edification of the body of Christ,

13 Till wee all meete together (in the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the Sonne of God) vnto a perfect man, and vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ,

14 That we henceforth be no more children, waucering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the deceit of men, and with craftines, whereby they lay in waite to deceiue.

15 But let vs followe the truth in loue, and in all things growe vp into him, which is the head, that is, Christ,

16 By whom all the body being coupled and knit together by euery ioynt, for the furniture thereof (according to the effectuall power, which is in the measure of euery part) receiueth increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

Rom. 1.
21.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as * other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing their cogitation darkened, and being strangers from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardnes of their heart:

10r. with
out re-
morse of
conscience.

1. Tim. 4.
2.

Col. 3. 8.

19 Which being || past * feeling, haue giuen themselves vnto wantonnesse, to worke all vncleannesse, euen with greedinesse.

20. But ye haue not so learned Christ,
21 if so bee ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That is, * that yee cast off, concerning the conuersation in time past, the olde man, which is corrupt through the deceivable lusts,

23 And be reaued in the spirit of your minde,

Rom. 6. 4.
eolof. 3. 10

heb. 12. 1.

1. pet. 2. 1.

and 4. 2.

Zech. 8. 16

Psal. 4. 4.

Jam. 4. 7.

24 * And put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holinesse.

25 * Wherefore cast off lying, and speake euery man truth vnto his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 * Be angrie, but sinne not: let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath,

27 * Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, and worke with his handes the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue vnto him that needeth.

Eph. 5. 3.

eolof. 4. 6.

29 * Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouthes: but that which is good to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, by whom ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

1. Cor. 1.
22.

31 Let all bitterness, and anger, and wrath, crying, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all maliciousnesse.

Colof. 3.

12. 13.

32 * Bee ye courteous one to another, and tender hearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for Christs sake forgave you.

C H A P. V.

2 He exhorteth them vnto loue, 3 Warmeth

them to be ware of vncleannes, couetousnes, foolish talking, and false doctrine. 17 To be circumspect, 18 To auoyde drunkennes, 19 To reioyce and to be thankfull toward God, 21 To submit themselves one to another. 22 Hee entreateth of corporal marriage, and of the spiritual betwixt Christ and his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 * And walke in loue, euen as Christ hath loved vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, to be an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling sauour to God.

3 * But fornication, and all vncleannes, or couetousnes, let it not be once named among you, as it becometh Saintes,

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, neither iesting, which are things not comely, but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this yee knowe, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 * Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for for such things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For yee were once darkenes, but are nowe light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruite of the Spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousness, and truth)

10 Approouing that which is pleasing to the Lorde.

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfuitfull workes of darkenes, but euen reprove them rather.

12 For it is shame euen to speake of the things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things when they are reproofed of the light, are manifest: for it is light that maketh all things manifest.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and stande vp from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 Take heed therefore that ye walke circumspectly, not as soles, but as * wise,

16 Redeeming the time: for the dayes are euill.
17 * Wherefore, be ye not vnwise, but vnderstand what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excess: but be fulfilled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, & making melody to the Lord in your hearts,

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, euen the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 * * * * * Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 * For the husband is the viues head, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and the same is the sauour of his body.

24 Therefore as the Church is in subiection to Christ,

Christ, euen so let the wiues be to their husbands
in every thing.

Col. 3. 19. * Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as
Christ loued the Church, & gaue himselfe for it,

26 That he might sanctifie it, and cleane it by
the washing of water through the word,

27 That he might make it vnto himselfe a glo-
rious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any
such thing: but that it should be holy and with-
out blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their
owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth
himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh,
but nourisheth & cherisheth it, euen as the Lorde
doeth the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his
flesh, and of his bones:

31 * For this cause shall a man leaue father
and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they
twaine shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great secret, but I speake concer-
ning Christ, and concerning the Church.

33 Therefore eueny one of you, doe ye so: let
euery one loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and let
the wife see that she feare her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 Home children should behaue themselves to-
ward their fathers and mothers, 2 Likewise pa-
rents toward their children, 3 Seruants toward
their masters, 4 Masters toward their seruants.

5 An exhortation to the spiritual battle, and
what weapons the Christians should fight withall.

Children, obey your parents in the Lorde:
for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is
the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and that thou
mayest line long on earth.

4 And ye, fathers, prouoke not your children
to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and
information of the Lorde.

5 * Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are
your masters, according to the Lord, with feare
and trembling in singleness of your hearts as vn-
to Christ,

6 Not with seruile to the eye, as men please-
rs, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of
God from the heart,

7 With good will seruing y^e Lord, & not men.

8 And know ye that whatsoeuer good thing
any man doeth, that same shall he receiue of the

Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto
them, putting away threatening: and knowe that
euen y^e your master also is in heauen, neither is
there y^e respect of person with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the
Lorde, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye
may be able to stand against the assaults of the
deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh & blood,
but against principalities, against powers, and
against worldly gouernours, the price of the
darkenes of this world, against spiritual wicked-
nesses, which are in the hee places.

13 For this cause take vnto you the whole ar-
mour of God, that ye may be able to resist in the
euill day, and hauing finished all things, stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, and your loynes girded
about with veritie, and hauing on the breastplate
of righteousness,

15 And your feet shod with the preparation
of the Gospel of peace.

16 Above all, take the shield of faith, where-
with ye may quench all the fierie darts of the
wicked,

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the
sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God,

18 And pray alwayes with all manner prayer
and supplication in the Spirit; and watch there-
vnto with all perseverance and supplication for
all Saints,

19 * And for me, that vnterance may be giuen
vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to
publish the secret of the Gospel.

20 As when I am the ambassador in bonds,
that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to
speake.

21 But that ye may also know mine affairs,
and what I doe, Tychicus my deare brother and
faithfull minister in the Lorde, shall shewe you of
all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same
purpose, that ye might know mine affairs, and
that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be with the brethren, and loue with
faith from God the Father, and from the Lorde
Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them which loue our
Lord Iesus Christ, to their immortalitye. Amen.

Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians,
and sent by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

THE ARGUMENT.

Paul being warned by the holy Ghost to goe to Macedonia, planted first a Church at Philippi a ci-
ty of the same countrey: but because his charge was to preach the Gospel vniuersally to all the
Gentiles, he trauielled from place to place, till at the length he was taken prisoner at Rome, whereof
the Philippians being aduised, sent their minister Epaphroditus with releeue vnto him: who declar-
ing him the state of the Church, caused him to write this Epistle, wherein he commendeth them that
they should manfully against the false apostles, putting them in mind of his good will toward them, and
exhorteth them that his imprisonment make them not to shrink: for the Gospel thereby was confir-
med, and not diminished: especially he desireth them to flee ambition, and to embrace modestie promi-
sing to send Timotheus vnto them, who should instruct them in matters more amply: yea, and thus he
wrote.

himselfe would also come vnto them, adding likewise the cause of their misseuer so long abode. And because there were no greater enemies to the crosse then the false apostles, he consulteth their false doctrine, by prouing onely (briefe so) the true end of all true religion, with whom we haue all things, and and without whom we haue nothing, so that his death is our life, and his resurrection our iustification. After this followe certain admonitions both particular and generally with respectation of his affection toward them, and thankfull accepting of their benenolence.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul discourseth his heart toward them,
3 By his thanksgiving, 4 Prayers, 8 And wishes for their faith and saluation. 7. 12. 20 He sheweth the fruite of his crosse, 15. 27 And exhorteth them to vnitie, 28 And patience.



A V L and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saintes in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops, and Deacons:

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

1. Thim. 3 * I thanke my God hauing you in perfect memorie,

4 (Alwayes in al my prayers for al you, praying with gladnesse)

5 Because of the fellowship which ye haue in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now.

6 And I am perswaded of this same thing, that he that hath begun this good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ,

7 As it becometh me so to iudge of you all, because I haue you in remembrance, that both in my bandes, and in my defence, and confirmation of y Gospel you all were partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how I long after you all from the very heart rowse in Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound, yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement,

10 That ye may discern things that differ one from another, that ye may be pure, and without offence, vntill the day of Christ,

11 Filled with the fruites of righteousness, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 ¶ I woulde ye vnderstood, brethren, that the things which haue come vnto me, are turned rather to the furthering of the Gospel,

13 So that my bandes in Christ are famous throughout all the iudgement hall, and in al other places,

14 In so much that many of the brethren in the Lorde are boldened through my bandes, and dare more frankly speake the word.

15 Some preach Christ euen through enuie and strife, and some also of good will:

16 The one part preacheth Christ of contention and not purely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bandes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? yet Christ is preached all manner waies, whether it be vnder a pretence, or sincerely, and I therein ioy: yea, and will ioy.

19 For I knowe that this shall turne to my saluation, through your prayer, and by the helpe of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 As I heartely looke for, & hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all confidence, as alwayes, so nowe Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For Christ is to me both in life, and in death advantage,

22 And whether to liue in the flesh, were profitable for me, and what to chuse I knowe not.

23 For I am greatly in doubt on both sides, desiring to be loosed, & to be with Christ, which is best of all.

24 Neuerthelesse, to abide in y flesh, is more needefull for you.

25 And this am I sure of, that I shall abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and ioy of Iesus faith,

26 That ye may more abundantly reioyce in Iesus Christ for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 * Onely let your conuersation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your matters that ye continue in one Spirit, and in one minde fighting together through the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing feare your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition, and to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for Christ, that not onely ye should beleeue in him, but also suffer for his sake.

30 Hauing the same fight, which ye sawe in me, and nowe liue to be in me.

CHAP. II.

3 He exhorteth them about all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly maintained,

19 Promising that he and Timotheus will speedily come vnto them, 27 And excuseth the long tarrying of Epaphroditus.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any compassion and mercie,

2 Fulfill any ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, and of one iudgement,

3 That nothing be done through contention or vaine glory; but that in meekenesse of minde euery man esteeme other better then himselfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of other men.

5 Let the same minde be in you that was euen in Christ Iesus,

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no robbery to be equall with God;

7 But hee made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke on him the forme of a seruant, & was made like vnto men, and was found in shape as a man.

8 He humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto the death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore

Rom.

11. 16.

23.

10. 13.

13. 1. 6.

8. 6. 2.

12. 3.

1. Pet. 4.

Mat. 5.

Eph. 4.

Col. 1. 10.

1. 10. 12.

1. Cor. 10.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

1. Cor. 10.

24.

9 Wherefore God hath also highly exalted him, and given him a Name above every Name,
Rom. 14. 10 * That at the Name of Iesus should every
11. 1st. 45. knee bowe, both of things in heaven, and things
23. in earth and things vnder the earth,
10th 13. 11 And that every tongue should confesse,
13. 1. cor. that Iesus Christ is the Lorde, vnto the glory of
8. 6. and God the Father.
12. 3.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but nowe much more in mine absence, so make an end of your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both the will and the deede, *earn of his good pleasure.*

14 Doe all things without * murmuring and reasonings,

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and pure, and the sonnes of God without rebuke in the middes of a naughtie and crooked nation, among whom
Mat. 5. 16 ye shine as * lightes in the world,

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither haue laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I am glad and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also be ye glad, and reioyce with me.

19 And I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send * Timothyus thordy vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will faithfully care for your matters.

21 * For all seeke their owne, and not that which is Iesus Christes.

22 But ye knowe the prooue of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send assoone as I knowe howe it will goe with me,

24 And trust in the Lorde, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessary to send my brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my companion in labour, & fellow souldier, euen your messenger, & he y^e ministred vnto me such things as I wanted.

26 For he longed after all you, and was full of heavinesse, because ye had heard, that he had bene sicke.

27 And no doubt he was sicke, very neere vnto death: but God had mercie on him, and not on him onely, but on me also, least I should haue forrow vpon forowe.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye should see him againe, ye might reioyce, and I might be the lesse forowfull.

29 Reioyce him therefore in the Lorde with all gladnesse, and make much of such:

30 Because that for the worke of Christ hee was neere vnto death, and regarded not his life, to fulfill that seruice which was lacking on your part toward me.

CHAP. IIL.

2 He warneth them to beware of false teachers,
 3 Against whom he setteth Christ, 4 Likewise

himselfe, 9 And his doctrine, 12 And reponeth mans owne righteousnesse.

MOREouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. Mit grieueth me not to write the same things to you, and for you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of dogges: beware of euil workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh y^e he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, much more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kindred of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, * by the ll Lawe a Pharise.

6 Concerning zeale, I persecuted the Church: touching the righteousness which is in the Lawe, I was vnbekurable.

7 But the things that were vantage vnto me, the same I counted losse for Christes sake.

8 Yea doubtlesse I thinke all things but losse for the excellent knowledge sake of Christ Iesus my Lorde, for whom I haue counted all things losse, & doe iudge *th. m.* to be doing that I might winne Christ,

9 And might be found in him, that is, not hauing mine owne righteousness, which is of y^e law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, *such* the righteousness which is of God through faith,

10 That I may knowe him, and the vertue of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his afflictions, and be made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained *to it*, either were already perfect: but I followe, if that I may comprehend *that* for whose sake also I am comprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe, that I haue attained *to it*, but one thing I doe: I forget that which is behinde, and endeauour my selfe vnto that which is before,

14 And follow hard toward the marke, for the price of the bie calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shall reneile euen the same vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, *in that* whereunto we are come, let vs procede by one rule, * that we may minde one thing.

17 Brethren, be followers of me, and looke on them, which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 * For many walke, of whom I haue tolde you often, and nowe tell you weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ,

19 Whose ende is damnation, whose God is their bellie, and whose glory is to their shame, which minde earthly things.

20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the * Saviour, euen the Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body,

according to the working, whereby hee is able
euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

C H A P. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them so to be honest conuersa-
tion, 13 And thanketh them, because of the pro-
uision that they made for him being in prison, 21
And so concludeth with salutations.

Therefore, my brethren, beloued and longed
for, my toye and my crowne, so continue in
the Lord, ye beloued.

2 I pray Enodias, and beseech Syntiche, that
they be of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beseech thee, faithfull yokefellow,
helpe those women which laboured wth me in the
Gospel, wth Clement also, & with oth^r my fellowe
labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lorde alway, againe I say,
reioyce.

5 Let your patient minde be knowne vnto all
men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be nothing carefull, but in all things let
your requests be shewed vnto God in prayer, and
supplication with giuing of thanks.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnder-
standing, shall preserue your hearts & mindes
in Christ Iesus.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoever things
are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoe-
uer things are iust, whatsoever things are pure,
whatsoever things pertaine to loue, whatsoever
things are of good report, if there be any vertue,
or if there be any praise, thinke on these things.

9 Which ye haue both learned and receiued,
and heard, and sene in me; those things doe, and
the God of peace shall be with you.

10 Nowe I reioyce also in the Lorde greatly,
that now at the last ye are reuiued againe to care
for me, wherein notwithstanding ye were care-

full, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I speake not because of want: for I haue
learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be
content.

12 And I can be abased, & I can abound: enury
where in al things I am instructed, both to be full,
and to be hungry, & to be bound, & to haue want.

13 I am able to do al things through the helpe
of Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that
ye did communicate to mine affliction.

15 And ye Philippians knowe also that in the
beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from
Macedonia, no Church communicated with me
concerning the matter of giuing and receiuing,
but ye onely.

16 For euen when I was in Thessalonica, ye
sent once, & afterward againe for my necessitie.

17 Not that I desire a gift: but I desire the
fruite which may || further your reckoning.

18 Nowe I haue receiued all and haue plentie:
I was euen filled, after that I had receiued of
Epaphroditus that which came from you, an
odour that smelleth sweete, a sacrifice accepta-
ble and pleasant to God.

19 And my God shall fulfil all your necessi-
ties through his riches with glory in Iesus Christ.

20 Vnto God euen our Father, be praise for
euermore, Amen.

21 Salute all the Saintes in Christ Iesus. The
brethren which are with me, grette you.

22 All the Saintes salute you, and most of all
they which are of Cesarshouhold.

23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ, be
with you all, AMEN.

¶ Written to the Philippians from Rome,
and sent by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE
COLOSSIANS.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this Epistle S. Paul putteth difference betweene the liuely, effectiuaall and true (Christ, and the fa-
ined, counterfayt and imagined Christ, whom the false apostles taught. And first, he confirmeth the
doctrine which Epaphras had preached, wishing them increase of faith, 10 esteeme the excellencie of
Gods benefite toward them, teaching them also that saluation, and whatsoever good thing can be de-
sired, standeth only in Christ, whom only we embrace by the Gospel. But forasmuch as the false brethren
would haue mixed the Law with the Gospel, he toucheth those flatterers vehemently, & exhorteth the
Colossians to stay only on Christ, without whom al things are but weere vanitie. And as for circumci-
sion, abstinence from meates, externall holinesse, worshipping of Angels, as meanes whereby to come to
Christ, he vterly condemneth, shewing what was the office and nature of ceremonies, which by Christ
are alwaies: so that now the exercisers of the Christians stand in mortification of the flesh, newnesse of
life, with other like offices appertaining both generally and particularly in all the faithfull.

C H A P. I.

3 He giueth thanks vnto God for their faith,
7 Confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 13 He sheweth vnto
them the true Christ, and discouereth the coun-
terfite Christ of the false apostles. 25 He appo-
ineth his authoritie and charge, 28 And of his
faithfull executing of the same.



As an Apostle of IESVS
CHRIST, by the wil of God,
and Tinotheus my brother,

2 To them, which are at Colosse,

Saintes and faithfull brethren in Christ: Grace be
with you, and peace from God our Father, and
from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God euen the Father of
our Lord Iesus Christ, alwayes praying for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Ie-
sus, and of our loue toward all Saintes,

5 For the hopes sake, which is laide vp for
you in heauen, whereof ye haue heard before by
the word of truth, which is the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, euen as it is vnto
all the world, and is fruitefull, as it is also among
you,

you, from the day that ye heard and truely knew the grace of God.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, which is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who hath also declared vnto vs your loue, which ye haue by the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day wee heard of it, cease not to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will in all wisdom, and spirituall vnderstanding,

Eph. 4. 1. 10 * That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, and please him in all things, being *fruitfull in all *Phil. 1. 27* good workes, and increasing in the knowledge *1. Cor. 1. 5.* of God,

11 Strengthened with all might through his glorious power, vnto all patience, and long suffering with ioyfullnesse,

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light,

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdom * of his deare Sonne,

Mat. 17 14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *and 17. 5.* that is, the forgiveness of sinnes,

2. Pet. 1. 17 15 Who is the * image of the inuisible God, *Hebr. 1. 3.* the first borne of euerie creature,

1. Joh. 1. 3. 16 * For by him were all things created, which are in heauen, and which are in earth, things visible and inuisible: whether they bee Thrones, or Dominions, or Principalties, or Powers, all things were created by him, and for him,

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

1. Cor. 15. 18 And hee is the head of the body of the Church: he is the beginning, *2. Cor. 1. 15* * that is, the first borne of the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence.

1. Joh. 1. 14 19 * For it pleased the Father, that in him *chap. 9.* should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, and to set at peace through the blood of his crosse both the things in earth, and the things in heauen.

21 And you which were in times past strangers and enemies, because *your* mindes were set in euil works, hath he now also reconciled,

Luk. 1. 75 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to make you * holy, and vblameable, and without *1. Cor. 1. 2* fault in his sight,

ephe. 1. 4. 23 * If ye continue grounded and stablished in the faith, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, whereof ye haue heard, and which hath bene preached to euerie creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am a minister.

Luk. 1. 13 24 Now reioyce I in my sufferings for you and fulfill the rest of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

Rom. 10. 25 Whereof I am a minister, according to the *1. ephe. 1.* dispensation of God, which is giuen me vnto you- *2. Tim. 1.* ward, to fulfill the word of God.

1. Joh. 1. 2. 26 * Which is the myserie hee since the world *1. Pet. 1. 20.* began, and from all ages, but now is made mani-

fest to his Saints,

27 To whome God would make known what is the riches of this glorious myserie among the Gentiles, which riches is Christ in you, * the hope of glory,

1. Tim. 1. 2

28 Whome wee preach, admonishing euerie man, and teaching euerie man in all wisdom, that we may present euerie man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour and strue, according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Having protested his good will toward them,

2 He admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ, 3 To the seruice of Angels or any other invention, or els ceremonies of the Lawe, 17 Which haue finished their office, and are ended in Christ.

FOR I would yee knewe what great fighting I haue for your sakes, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my person in the flesh,

[Or, paine and care.]

2 That their hearts might be comforted, and they knit together in loue, and in all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to know the myserie of God, even the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are hidde all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, least any man should beguile you with enticing words:

5 * For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, reioicing, and beholding your order, and your steadfast faith in Christ.

1. Cor. 5. 3.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke in him,

7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as yee haue * bene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

1. Cor. 1. 5

8 Beware least there bee any man that spoile you through Philosophie, and vaine deceit, through the traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 * For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead * bodily.

Cha. 1. 19.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principallitie and power:

1. Joh. 1. 14.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with * circumcision made without handes, by putting off the sinfull body of the flesh, through the circumcision of Christ,

[Or, essentially.]

Rom. 2. 29

12 In that yee are * buried with him through Baptisme, in whom ye are also raised vp together through * the faith of the operation of God, which raised him from the dead,

Rom. 6. 4.

13 * And ye which were dead in sinnes, and in the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, forgiving * you all *your* trespasses,

Eph. 2. 1.

14 And putting out the * hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, hee euen tooke it out of the way, and fastened it vpon the Crosse,

[Or, we all our.]

[Or, oblation.]

15 And hath spoyled the Principallities, and Powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, and hath triumphed over them in the same crosse.

15 Let no man therefore condemne you in meat and drinke, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath dayes,

17 Which are but a shadowe of thinges to come: but the body is in Christ.

Mat. 24. 4
¶ Or, de- fraud you of your prize.
18 * Let no man at his pleasure beare rule over you by humbleness of minde, and worshipping of Angels, advancing himselfe in those things which he neuer sawe, rashly putt vp with his fleshly minde,

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body furnished and knit together by ioynts and bands, increaseth with the increasing of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ordinances of the world, why, as though ye liued in y world are ye burdened with traditions?

21 * Touch not, taste not, Handle not :

22 Which all perish with the vsing; & are after the commandements and doctrines of men :

23 Which thinges haue in deed a shew of wisdom, in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body: neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

C H A P. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification. 10 To put off the olde man, and to put on Christ. 12 To the which he addeth exhortations, both generall and particular to charitie and humilitie.

If yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on thinges which are aboue, not on thinges, which are on the earth,

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ which is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

Eph. 5. 3.
5 * Mortifie therefore your members which are on the earth, fornication, uncleannesse, the inordinate affection, sill concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatrie.

6 For the which thinges sakes the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 Wherein ye also walked once, when ye liued in them.

8 * But now put ye away euen al these thinges, wrath, anger, malitiousnesse, cursed speaking, filthie speaking, out of your mouth,

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the olde man with his works,

10 And haue put on the new, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him,

11 Where is neither Grecian nor Iewe, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all, and in all things,

12 * Nowe therefore, as the elect of God holy and beloved, put on tender mercie, kindness, humbleness of minde, meeknesse, long suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man haue a quarrel to another: euen as Christ forgave you, euen so do ye,

14 And aboue all these thinges, put on loue, which is the bond of perfectnesse,

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which yee are called in one body, and be ye amiable,

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you plentifully in all wisdom, teaching & admonishing your owne selues, in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with a * grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 * And whatsoever ye shall do, in word or deepe, all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, using thanks to God, euen the Father by him.

18 * Wives, submit your selues vnto your husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

19 * Husbands, loue your wives, and be not bitter vnto them.

20 * Children, obey your parents in all thinges: for that is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, least they be discouraged.

22 * Seruants, bee obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh in all thinges, not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men,

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done, and there is no respect of persons.

C H A P. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be firm in prayer, 12. rom. 1. To walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. He salueth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.

Ye masters, doe vnto your seruants, that which is iust, and equall, knowing that ye also haue a master in heauen.

2 * Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving,

3 * Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the doore of vterance, to speake the myste- ry of Christ: wherefore I am also in bonds,

4 That I may utter it, as it becommeth me to speake.

5 * Walke wisely toward them that are without, and redeeme the time.

6 Let your speech be gracious alwayes, and powdred with salt, that yee may know how to answer euery man.

7 ¶ Tychicus our beloved brother and faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord, shall declare vnto you my whole state,

8 Whome I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose that he might know your state, & might comfort your hearts;

9 * With Onesimus a faithfull and a beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall shew you of all things here.

10 Aristarchus my prison fellow saluteth you, and Marcus, Barnabas sisters sonne (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him)

11 And Iesus which is called Justus, which are of

¶ Or, gra- cious, or thankfull

Eph. 4. 29

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

1. Cor. 14

of the circumcison. These onely are my worke, fellowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my consolation.

12 Epaphras the seruant of Christ, which is one of you salueth you, and alwayes triueth for you in prayer, that ye may stand perfect, and full in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and for them of Laodicea, & them of Hierapolis.

14 * Luke the beloued Physician greeteth you, and Demas.

15 Salute y^e brethren which are of Laodicea, &

Nymphas and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read in the Church of the Laodiceans also, and that ye likewise read the Epistle written from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministry, that thou hast receiued in the Lorde, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my hands. Grace be with you, Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colofians, and sent by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that the Thessalonians had bene well instructed in the faith, persecution, which perpetually followeth the preaching of the Gospel, arose against the which although they did constantly stand, yet St. Paul (as most careful for them) sent Timothee to strengthen them, who sone after admonishing him of their estate, gave occasion to the Apostle to confirme them by diuers arguments to be constant in faith, and to suffer whatsoeuer God calleth them vnto for the testimonie of the Gospel, exhorting them to declare by their godly liuing the puritie of their religion. And as the Church can neuer be so purged, that some cockle remaine not among the wheate, so there were among them wicked men, which by mouing vaine and curious questions to ouerthrowe their faith, taught filly, as touching the points of the resurrection from the dead: whereof he briefly instructeth them what to thinke, earnestly forbidding them to seeke curiously to knowe the times, willing them rather to watch, least the iudgement of Christ come vpon them as vnwares: and so after certaine exhortations, and ben commendations to the brethren, he endeth.

CHAP. I.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are so steadfast in faith and good works, 6 And receiue the Gospel with such earnestnesse, 7 That they are an example to all others.

PAUL & Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 * We giue God thanks alwayes for you all, making * mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceasing, remembering your effectual faith, and diligent loue, and the patience of your hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, euen our Father,

4 Knowing, beloued brethren, that yee are elect of God.

5 For our Gospel was not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know after what manner we were among you for your sakes.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, and receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that ye were as y^e examples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not in Macedonia onely, and in Achaia onely, but your faith also which is towarde God, spread abroad in all quarters, that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of you what manner of entering in we had vnto you, and howe ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing

and true God,

10 And to looke for his Sonne from heauen, whome he raised from the dead, whom Iesus which deliureth vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 To the intent they should not faile vnder the crosse, 2 He commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 And theirs in obeying. 18 He excuseth his absence, that he could not come and open his heart to them.

FOR yee your selues knowe, brethren, that our entrance in vnto you was not in vaine,

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated at * Philippi (as ye know) we were bolde in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much straining.

3 For our exhortation was not by deceit, nor by vaine shewes, nor by guile.

4 But as wee were allowed of God, that the Gospel shoulde be committed vnto vs, so wee speake, not as they that please men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 Neither yet did wee euer vse flattering words, as ye know, nor coloured countenances, God a record.

6 Neither sought we praise of men, neither of you, nor of others,

7 When we might haue bene * chargeable, as the Apostles of Christ: but we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 Thus being affectioned towards you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne foibles, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, * our labour & tribulation, for we laboured day and night, because

we woulde not be chargeable vnto any of you, and preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, & vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleue.

11 As ye know how that we exhorted you, and comforted, and besought euery one of you (as a father his children)

Sph. 4. 1.
phil. 1. 27.
col. 1. 10. 12 That yee * would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome & glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, that when ye receiued of vs the worde of the preaching of God, yee receiued it not as the worde of men, but as it is in deede the worde of God, which also worketh in you that beleue.

14 For brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus, because ye haue also suffered the same things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes,

15 Who both killed the Lorde Iesus and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs, and God they please not, and are contrary to all men,

16 And forbid vs to preach vnto the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fulfill their sinnes alwayes: for the wrath of God is come on them, to the vtmost.

Rom. 1. 11. 17 Forasmuch, brethren, as we were kept from you for a season, concerning fight, but not in the heart, wee * enforced the more to see your face with great desire.

18 Therefore we would haue come vnto you (I Paul, at least once or twise) but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope or ioy, or crowne of reioycing: are not euen you it in the presence of the Lord, & Iesus Christ at his comming?

10 Yes, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. IIL.

2 He sheweth how greatly he was affectioned towards them, both in that he sent Timotheus to them, 10 And also prayed for them.

W Herefore since wee could no longer forbear, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone,

Act. 16. 1. 2 * And haue sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our labour fellow in the Gospel of Christ, to stablish you, and to comfort you touching your faith.

3 That no man should be moued with these afflictions: for ye your selues know, that we are appointed therunto.

4 For verely whe we were with you, we tolde you before that wee should suffer tribulations, euen as it came to passe, and ye know it.

5 Euen for this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent him that I might know of your faith, least the tempter had tempted you in any sort, and that our labour had bene in vaine.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and loue, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring to see vs, as we also doe you,

7 Therefore, brethren, we had consolation in

you, in all our affliction and necessitie through your faith.

8 For now are we aliue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can wee recompense to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we reioyce for your fakes before our God,

10 Night and day, * praying exceedingly that *Rom. 1. 10.*
1 Cor. 1. 3. we might see your face, and might accomplish that which is lacking in your faith.

11 Now God himselfe, euen our Father, & our Lord Iesus Christ, guide our iourney vnto you,

12 And the Lord increase you, and make you abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we doe toward you:

13 * To make your hearts stable & vnblame- *Cha. 5. 23.*
1 Cor. 1. 8. able in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIIL.

1 He exhorts them to holinesse, & Innocencie, 9 Loue, 11 Labour, 13 And moderation in lamenting for the dead, 17 Describing the end of their surrellion.

AND furthermore wee beseech you, brethren, And exhort you in the Lorde Iesus, that yee increase more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you by the Lorde Iesus.

3 * For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, and that ye should abstaine from for- *Rom. 12. 8.*
1 Cor. 5. 17. nication,

4 That euery one of you should knowe, how to possesse his vessell in holinesse and honour,

5 And not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 * That no man oppress or defraude his brother in any matter: for the Lord is auenger of all such things, as wee also haue tolde you before time, and testified.

7 * For God hath not called vs vnto vnclean- *1 Cor. 1. 3.*
nesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth these things, despiseth not man, but God, who hath euen giuen * you his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: * for ye are taught of *1 Cor. 7. 40.*
1 Cor. 13. 34. God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verely ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are thorowout all Macedonia: but wee beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more.

11 * And that yee studie to be quiet, and to meddle with your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you,

12 That yee may behaue your selues honestly toward them that are without, and that nothing be lacking vnto you:

13 ¶ I would not, brethren, haue you ignorant concerning them which are asleepe, that yee sorrow not euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleue that Iesus is dead, and is risen, euen to them which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this say we vnto you, by the worde of the Lorde, * that wee which lue, and are remaining in the coming of the Lorde, shall not present them which sleepe.

16 For the Lorde himselfe shall descend from heauen with a thout, and with the voyce of the Archangel, and * with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then shall we which lue and remaine, bee caught vp with them also in the cloudes, to meeete the Lorde in the ayre: and so shall wee euer bee with the Lorde.

18 Wherefore, comfort your selues one another with these wordes.

CHAP. V.

1 He informeth them of the day of iudgement & coming of the Lorde, 6 Exhorting them to watch, 12 And to regard such as preach Gods word among them.

But of the times and seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write to you.

2 For ye your selues know perfectly, that the * day of the Lord shall come, euen as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safetie, then shall come vpon them sudden destruction, as the trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should come on you, as it were a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as doe other, but let vs watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, bee sober, * putting on the brestplate of faith, and loue, and the hope of saluation for an helmet.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO THE THESSALONIANS.
THE ARGUMENT.

Lest the Thessalonians should thinke that Paul neglected them, because he went to other places rather then came to them, he writeth vnto them and exhorteth them to patience and other fruites of faith, neither to be moued with that vaine opinion of such as taught that the coming of Christ was at hande, forasmuch as before that day there should be a falling away from true religion, euen by a great part of the world, and that Antichrist should riigne in the Temple of God: finally commending himselfe to their prayers, and encouraging them to constancie, hee willeth them to correct such sharply, as lue idly of other mens labours, whom, if they do not obey his admonitions, he commaneth to excommunicate.

CHAP. I.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, & patience. 11 Hee praith for the increase of the same, 13 And sheweth what fruit shall come thereof.

PAUL and Siluanus and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God our Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ:

3 * We ought to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith

9 For God hath not appointed vs vnto wrath, but to obtaine saluation by the means of our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should lue together with him.

11 Wherefore exhort one another, & edifie one another, euen as ye doe.

12 Nowe we beleeue you brethren, that yee knowe them, which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you.

13 That ye haue them in singular loue for their workes sake. Be at peace among your selues.

14 We desire you, brethren, admonish them that are vnruely: comfort the feeble minded: beate with the weak: be patient toward all men.

15 * See that none recompence euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both toward your selues, & toward all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 * Pray continually.

18 In all things giue thanks: for this is the wil of God in Christ Iesus toward you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesying.

21 Try all things, & keep that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euil.

23 Now the very God * of peace, sanctifie you throughout: & I pray God that your whole spirit and soule and body, may be kept blamelesse vnto the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 * Faithfull is he which calleth you, which will also doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you in the Lorde, that this Epistle be read vnto all the brethren the Saints.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians written from Athens.

groweth exceedingly, and the loue of euery one of you toward another aboundeth,

4 So that we our selues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, because of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer,

5 Which is a token of the righteous * iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, * when the Lorde Iesus shall shewe himselfe 16.

from

from heauen with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them, that doe not knowe God, and which obey not vnto the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Which shall bee punished with euertlasting perdition, from the presence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power,

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be made marueilous in al them that beleue (because our testimonie toward you was beleued) in that day.

11 Wherefore, we also pray alwayes for you, that our God may make you worthy of his calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the worke of faith with power,

12 That the Name of our Lorde Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lorde Iesus Christ.

C H A P. II.

3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lord shall not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 And the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 And therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceived, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.

NOWE we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

2 That ye be not suddenly moued from your mind, nor troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as it were from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

Ephe. 5.5

3 * Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a departing first, and that that man of sinne be disclosed, *uen the sonne of perdition,*

4 Which is an aduersarie, and exalteth himselfe against all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he doeth sit as God in the Temple of God, hewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reueiled in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely he which now withholdeth, shall keepe till he be taken out of the way.

II. Th. 4.

8 And then shall the wicked man be reueiled, * whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall abolish with the brightness of his coming,

9 Burn him whose coming is by the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceiuableness of vnrighteousnesse, among them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleue lyes,

12 That all they might be damned which beleued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But wee ought to giue thanks alway to

God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and the faith of truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to obtaine the glory of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and keepe the instructions which ye haue bene taught, eith by worde, or by our Epistle.

16 Nowe the same Iesus Christ our Lorde, and our God, euen the father which hath loved vs, & hath giuen vs euertlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery word and good worke,

C H A P. III.

1 He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospel may prosper, 6 And giueth them warning to reprove the idle, 16 And so wiseth them all wealth.

FURTHERMORE, brethren, * pray for vs, that the worde of the Lord may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as it is wish you,

Ephe. 18, 19, col. 4.3

2 And that we may bee deliuered from vnrasonable and euill men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lorde is faithful, which will stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we are perswaded of you through the Lorde, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord guide your hearts to the loue of God, and the waiting for of Christ.

6 We command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the * instruction, which be receiued of vs.

Ch. 2.3

7 For ye your selues know, * how ye ought to follow vs: * for we haue shewed not our selues inordinately among you,

1. Cor. 4.13 1. Thes. 2.1

8 Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but we wrought with * labour and traualle night and day, because wee would not bee chargeable to any of you.

34. 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Thes. 2.9 1. Cor. 13.4

9 Not but that we had authoritie, * but that we might make our selues an *ensample* vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if there were any, which would not worke, that he should not eate.

11 For wee heard, that there are some which walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Therefore them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lorde Iesus Christ, that they worke with quietnesse, and eate their owne bread.

13 * And ye, brethren, bee not wearie in well doing.

Gal. 6.9

14 If any man obey not our sayings, note him by a letter, * and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

Mat. 18. 17. 1. Cor. 5.9.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Nowe the Lord of peace giue you peace alwayes

wayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.
 17 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine
 owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle:
 for I write,

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with
 you all, Amen.
 ¶ The second Epistle to the Thessalonians,
 written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO TIMOTHEVS.
THE ARGUMENT.

IN writing this Epistle Paul seemed not only to haue respect to teach Timotheus, but chiefly to keep
 other in awe, which would haue rebelled against him, because of his youth. And therefore he doth
 arme him against those ambitious questionists, which vnder pretence of zeale to the Lawe, disquieted
 the godly with foolish and vnprouisable questions, whereby they declared, that professing the Law, they
 knew not what was the chiefe end of the Law. And as for himselfe, he so confesseth his unworthi-
 nesse, that he sheweth to what worthines the grace of God hath preferred him: and therefore he wil-
 leth prayers to be made for all degrees and sorts of men, because that God by offering his Gospel and
 Christ his Sonne to them all, is indifferent to euery sort of men, as his Apostleship, which is peculiar
 to the Gentiles, witnesseth. And forasmuch as God hath left ministers as ordinary meanes in his Church
 to bring men to saluation, he describeth what manner of men they ought to be, so whom the mystery of
 the Sonne of God manifested in flesh is committed to be preached. After this he sheweth him what
 troubles the Church at all times shal susteine, but specially in the latter daye, when as vnder pretence
 of religion, men shall teach things contrary to the word of God. This done, he teacheth what widowes
 should be receiued or refused to minister to the sick: also what Elders ought to bee chosen into office,
 exhorting him neither to be hasty in admitting, nor in iudging any: also what is the due tie of seruants,
 the nature of false teachers, of vaine speculations, of conuolusious, of rich men, and aboue all things
 be chargeth him to beware false doctrine.

CHAP. I.

3 He exhorteth Timotheus to waite vpon his
 office, namely to see that nothing bee taught but
 Gods word, &c. 5 Declaring that faith, with a
 good conscience, charitie & euification are the end
 thereof. 20 And admonisheth of Hymeneus and
 Alexander.

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by
 the commandement of God our Sa-
 uour, and of our Lord Iesus Christ
 our hope,

2 Vnto Timotheus my natural
 sonne in the faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from
 God our Father, and from Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still in Ephesus,
 when I departed into Macedonia, so do. that thou
 mayest command some, that they teache none o-
 ther doctrine,

4 Neither that they giue heed to fables & ge-
 nealogies, which are endles, which breed questi-
 ons rather then godly edifying which is by faith.

5 For the end of the commandement is
 loue out of a pure heart, and of a good consci-
 ence, and of faith vnfaigned.

6 From the which things some haue erred, and
 haue turned vnto vaine jangling.

7 They would be doctours of the Lawe, and
 yet vnderstand not what they speak, neither wher
 of they asseure.

8 And we knowe, that the Law is good, if a
 man vse it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not giuen vn-
 to a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and dis-
 obedient, to the vngodly, & to sinners, to the vn-
 holy, and to the prophane, to muttherers of fa-
 thers and mothers, to man slayers,

10 To whoremongers, to buggerers, to men-
 stealers, to liars, to the periured, & if there be any
 other thing, which is contrary to wholesome doctrine,

11 Which is according to the glorious Gospel

of the blessed God, which is committed vnto me. Chap. 6. 15

12 Therefore I thanke him, which hath made
 me strong, that is. Christ Iesus our Lorde: for he
 counted me faithfull, and put me in his seruice:

13 When before I was a blasphemers, & a per-
 secuter, and an oppresser: but I was receiued to
 mercie: for I did ignorantly through vbeliefe.

14 But the grace of our Lord was exceeding abun-
 dant vnto faith & loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a true saying, & by all meanes wor-
 thy to bee received, that Christ Iesus came into
 the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was I re-
 ceiued to mercie, that Iesus Christ should first
 shewe on me all long suffering vnto the ensample
 of them, which shal in time to come beleue in
 him vnto eternall life.

17 Nowe vnto the King euerlasting, immor-
 tall, inuisible, vnto God ouer wife, or honour
 and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee,
 sonne Timotheus, according to the prophecies,
 which went before vpon thee, that thou by them
 shouldest fight a good fight,

19 Hauing faith and a good conscience, which
 some haue put away, and as concerning faith, haue
 made shipwracke.

20 Of whome is Hymeneus, and Alexander,
 whome I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they
 might learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 Wherefore,
 8 And howe. 9 As touching the apparell and
 modestie of women.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications,
 prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks bee
 made for all men,

2 For Kings and for all that are in authoritie,
 that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life, in
 all godlines and honestie,

3 For

for ordi-
 nance.
 Gal. 1. 27.
 Act. 16. 1

Cor. 4. 13
 she. 4. 11
 Act. 20.
 1. 1. Cor.
 12.

Thes. 2. 9
 Cor. 13. 14

Thes. 2. 14
 1. Cor. 13. 10
 for of the
 Lawe.

Rom. 7. 13

1. Cor.

1. Cor.

for faith-
 full and
 assured.
 Mat. 9. 13
 Mat. 23. 17

Chap. 6. 15

Widowes, and Elders.

Chap. v. vj.

Godlines is great gaine. 477

gouernance of his body, 24 And the iudgement of finnes.

Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a Father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger, as sisters, with all purenesse.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shewe godlinesse towards their owne house, and to recompense their kinned: for that is an honest thing and acceptable before God.

5 And thee that is a widow in deede, and left alone, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, while she liueth.

7 These things therefore command, that they may be blamelesse.

8 If there bee any that prouideth not for his owne, and namely for them of his household, hee denieth the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number vnder threescore yeere olde, that hath bene the wife of one husband,

10 And well reported of for good workes: if she haue nourished her children, if shee haue lodged the strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue ministred vnto them which were in aduersitie, if shee were continually giuen vnto euery good worke.

11 But refuse the younger widowes: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they haue broken the first faith.

13 And likewise also being idle, they learne to goe about from house to house: yea, they are not onely idle, but also praters, and busibodies, speaking things which are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, and beare children, and gouerne the house, and giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake euill.

15 For certaine are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any faithfull man, or faithfull woman haue widowes, let them minister vnto them, and let not the Church be charged, that there may be sufficient for them that are widowes in deede.

17 ¶ The Elders that rule well, are worthy of double honour, specially they which labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture sayeth, * Thou shalt not mouell the mouth of the oxe y treadeth on the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his wages.

19 Against an Elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke openly, that the rest al may feare.

21 ¶ I charge thee before God and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things without ¶ preferring one to an other, and doe nothing partially.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens finnes: keepe thy self pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a litle wine for thy stomackes sake, & thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens finnes are open before hande, and goe before vnto iudgement: but some mens follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hidde.

CHAP. VI.

1 The dutie of seruants toward their masters.
3 Against such as are not satisfied with the word of God.
6 Of true godlines, and contentation of minde.
9 Against comen nescie.
11 A charge giuen to Timothie.

Let as many * seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine bee not euill spoken of.

2 And they which haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather doe seruice, because they are faithfull, and beloued, and partakers of the benefite. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teache otherwise, and consenteth not to the wholesome wordes of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine, which is according to godlinesse,

4 Hee is puffed vp, & knoweth nothing, but doth about * questions, and strife of words, without commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmising,

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, which thinke that gaine is godlinesse: from such separate thy selfe.

6 But godlines is great gaine, if a man be content with that he hath.

7 * For we brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certaine that we can carry nothing out.

8 Therefore when we haue food and raiment let vs therewith be content.

9 For they that will be riche, fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolish, and noysome lustes, which drowne men in perdition and destruction.

10 For the desire of money is the roote of all euill, which while some lusted after, they erred from the faith, and perced themselves through with many sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, see these things, and follow after righteousnes, godlines, faith, loue, patience, and meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith: lay holde of eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 * I charge thee in y sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Iesus Christ, which vnder Pontius Pilate * witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandment without spot, and vnrubieable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Which in due time hee shall shewe, that is * blessed and Prince only, the * King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

Ephe. 6.5.
col. 3.23.
1. pet. 2. 18.

Cha. 3.4.

Job 1. 21.
prou. 27.
24. eccle.
5. 14.

Chap. 5.

Mat. 27.

11. ioh. 18. 37.

Chap. 1.

11. Reme. 17.

14. and

*Iohn 1.
18. 1. iob.
4. 12.*

*Mat. 4.
19. luke
12. 15.*

*Mat. 6.
20. luke
12. 33.*

16 Who onely hath immortallitie, & dwelleth in the light that none can attaine vnto, * whome neuer man sawe, neither can see, vnto whome bee honour and power euertlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this worlde, that they be not hie minded, and that they *trust not in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, (which giueth vs abundantly all things to enioy)

18 That they doe good, and be rich in good workes, and ready to distribute, & communicate,

19 * Laying vp in store for themselves a good

foundation against the time to come, that they may obtaine eternal life.

20 O Timotheus, keepe that which is committed vnto thee, & *anoyd prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science falsly so called,

21 Which while some professeth, they haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to Timotheus written from Laodicea, which is the chiefe citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHEVS.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Apostle being now ready to confirme that doctrine with his blood, which hee had professed and taught, encourageth Timotheus (and in him all the faithfull) in the faith of the Gospell, and in the constant and sincere confession of the same: willing him not to shrink for feare of afflictions, but patiently to attend the issue, as doe husbandmen, which at length receive the fruits of their labours, and to cast off all feare and care, as souldiers do which seek only to please their captaine: shewing him briefly the summe of the Gospell, which he preached, & manding him to preach the same to others, diligently saking heede of contentions, curious disputations and vaine questions, to the intent that his doctrine may alioe ther edify. Considering that the examples of Hymeneus and Philetus, which subverted the true doctrine of the resurrection, were so horrible: and yet to the intent that noman should be offended at their fall, being men of sauthoritie & in estimation, he sheweth that al that professe Christ are not hu, & that the Church is subiect to this calamitie, that the euil must dwell among the good til Gods trial come: yet he recomforteth them whom he hath elected, euen to the end. And that Timotheus should not be discouraged by the wicked, he declareth what abominable men and dangerous times shall follow, willing him to arme himselfe with the hope of the good issue that God will giue vnto him, and to exercise himselfe diligently in the Scriptures, both against the aduersaries, and for the utilitie of the Church, desiring him to come to him for certaine necessary affaires, and so with his and others salutations endeth.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul exhorteth Timotheus to steadfastnesse and patience in perfection, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him, 12 Whereof his bonds and afflictions were a gage. 16 A commendation of Onesiphorus.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, according to y promises of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timotheus my beloued sonne: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 I thanke God, *whom I serue from mine elders with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Desiring to see thee, mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfaigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and am assured that it dwelleth in thee also.

6 Wherefore, I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands.

7 For God hath not given to vs the Spirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, neither of mee his prisoner: but bee partaker of the afflictions of the Gospell, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved vs, and called vs with an

* holy calling, not according to our *works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen to vs through Christ Iesus before the *world was,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortallitie vnto light through the Gospell.

11 * Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles,

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed: for I knowe whom I haue beleueed, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him against that day.

13 Keepe the true patene of the wholesome wordes, which thou hast heard of me in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That worthy thing, which was committed to thee, keepe through the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned from me: of which sort are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lorde giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was at Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lorde grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercie with the Lorde at that day, and in how many things he hath ministered vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth him to be constant in trouble, so suffer manly, and to abide fast in the wholesome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ, 11 Shewing him the falsitie of Gods counsell touching the salvation of his, 19 And the marks thereof.

Thou therefore, my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And what things thou hast heard of me, I by many witnesses, the same deliuer to faithful men, which shall be able to teach other also.

3 Thou therefore suffer affliction as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, because hee woulde please him that hath chosē him to be a souldier.

5 And if any man also strine for a mastery, he is not crowned, except he strue as he ought to do.

6 The husbandman must labour before he receiue the fruites.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ made of the seed of Dauid, was raysed againe from the dead according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euil doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things, for the * elects sake, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternal glory.

11 If it be a true saying, For if we be * dead with him, we also shall liue with him.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne with him: * if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If * we beleue not, yet shalld he faithfull: he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, and protest before the Lorde, that they strue not about wordes, which is to no profite, but to the perterring of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, diuiding the word of truth aright.

16 * Stay prophane and vaine babblings: for they shall encrease vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their worde shall siet as a canker: of which sort is Hymeneus and Philetus,

18 Which as concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and doe destroy the faith of certaine.

19 But the foundation of God remaineth sure, and hath this seale, The Lorde knoweth who are his, and, Let every one that calleth on the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 Notwithstanding in a great house are not onely vessels of golde and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth, & some for honour, and some vnto dishonour.

21 If any man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Lord, and prepared vnto every good worke.

22 Flee also from the lustes of youth, and follow after righteousness, faith loue, and peace, with them that * call on the Lord with pure heart.

23 * And put away foolish and vlearned questions, knowing that they ingender strife.

24 But the seruant of the Lord must not strue, but must be gentle towards all men, apt to teach, suffering the euil men patiently,

25 Instructing them with meekenesse that are contrary minded, proving if God at any time will giue them repentance, if they may know the euertie,

26 And [that they may come to amendment out of the snare of the deuil, which are taken of him at his will.

CHAP. III.

He prophesieth of the perilous times, 2 Setteth out hypocrites in their colours, 12 Sheweth the state of the Christians, 14 And howe to auoide mendicants, dangers, 16 Also what profite cometh of the Scriptures.

His knowe also, that in the * last dayes shall come perilous times.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, courteous boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholly,

3 Without naturall affection, troublebreakers, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of them which are good,

4 Traitors, heady, hie minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a shewe of godlines, but haue denied the power thereof: turne away therefore fro such.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue simple women laden with finnes, and led with diuers lustes,

7 Which women are euer learning, and are neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 * And as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth, men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall preuaile no longer: for their madness shall bee euident vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 ¶ But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of liuing, purpose, faith, long suffering, loue, patience,

11 Persecutions, and afflictions which came vnto mee at * Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered: but from them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that wil liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euil men and deceitners, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and art perswaded thereof, knowing of whom thou hast learned them:

15 And that thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures of a childe, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 * For the whole Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to teach, to im-
proue, to correct, & to instruct in righteousness,

17 That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the word,

1 Tim. 1. 4 and 4. 7.

11 Or, that being deliuered out of the snare of the deuil,

of whom they are taken,

they may

come to a state of the Christians,

And howe to auoide mendicants,

and per-
forme his will.

1 Tim. 4. 2.

2 pet. 3. 3.

inde 18.

Exod. 7. 11, 12.

Act. 13. 14, 50.

and 14. 19.

619.

Timothie charged to preach.

To Titus.

The office of Min

word, and to suffer aduersitie, & Makest mention of his owne death, 9 And biddeth Timothie come vnto him.

¶ Or, ad-
uise,

I Charge thee therefore before God, and before the Lord Iesus Christ, which shal iudge y quicke and dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome,

2. Preach the worde : bee instant, in season and out of season : improue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not suffer wholesome doctrine: but hauing their eares itching, shall after their owne lustes get them an heape of teachers,

4 And shall turne their eares from the trueth, and shalbe giuen vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things : suffer aduersitie : doe the worke of an Euangelist : make thy ministerie fully knowne.

¶ Or, dis-
soluing.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departing is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, and haue finished my course : I haue kept the faith.

8 For henceforth is layd vp for me the crowne of righteousness, which the Lorde the righteous iudge shal giue me at that day : & not to me onely, but vnto all them also that loue his appearing.

9 Make speed to come vnto me at once :

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, and hath embraced this present worlde, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens is gone to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

Colos. 4.
39, 14.

11 * Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee : for he is profitable vnto me to minister.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppermith hath done mee much euill : the Lorde rewarde him according to his workes.

15 Of whome be thou ware also : for he withstood our preaching fore.

16 As my first answering no man assisted mee, but all forsooke mee : I pray God, that it may not be layde to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lorde assisted me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the month of the Lyon.

18 And the Lorde will deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserve mee vnto his heavenly kingdome : to whom be praise for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the * house-
holde of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthus : Trophimus I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Make speede to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Iesus Christ bee with thy spirit. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle written from Rome vnto Timotheus, the first Bishop elected of the Church of Ephesus, when Paul was presented the second time before the Emperour Nero.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITVS. THE ARGUMENT.

WHEN Titus was left in Creta to finish that doctrine which Paul had there begun, Satan stirred up certaine which went about not onely to overthrow the gouernment of the Church, but also to corrupt the doctrine: for some by ambition would haue thrust in themselves to be pastors, others, vnder pretext of Moses Lawe brought in many trifles. Against these two sorts of men Paul armeth Titus: First teaching him what manner of ministers he ought to chooe, chiefly requiring that they be men of sound doctrine, so the intent they might resist the aduersaries, and among other things he warneth the Jewes which put a certaine holines in meates and such outward ceremonies, teaching them which are the true exercises of a Christian life, and what things appertaine to euery mans vocation. Against the which if any man rebel, or els doeth not obey, he willes him to be avoided.

CHAP. I.

5 Hee aduertiseth Titus touching the gouernment of the Church. 7 The ordinance and office of ministers. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which followe abroadew Jewish fables and inuentions of men.

¶ Or, mi-
nister.

BAVL all seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, & the knowledge of the trueth, which is according to godlinesse,

Rom. 16.

25.

ephes. 3. 9.

colos. 1. 26

2. tim. 1.

9, 10. 1.

per. 1. 20.

Gal. 1.

1 Vnder the hope of eternall life, which God cannot lie, hath promised before the * world began:

3 But hath made his worde manifest in due time through the preaching, which is * committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Saujour:

4 To Titus my naturall sonne according to the common faith, Grace, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christ our Saujour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest continue to redresse the things that remaine, and shouldest ordeine Elders in euery citie, as I appointed thee,

6 * If any bee vnreprouable, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, which are not slandered of riot, neither are disobedient.

7 For a Bishop must bee vnreprouable, as Gods steward, not froward, not angrie, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But harborous, one that loneth good doctrine, wife, righteous, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull worde according to doctrine, that hee also may bee able to exhort with

with wholesome doctrine, & improve them that say against it.

10 For there are many disobedient and vaine talkers and deceivers of mindes, chiefly they of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of themselfes, *euen* one of their owne prophets faide, The Cretians are alwayes lyars, euill beastes, slowe bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be founde in the faith,

14 And not taking heede to * Iewish fables and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure * are all things pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleueing, nothing pure, but euen their mindes and consciences are defiled.

16 They professe that they knowe God, but by works they denie him, and are abominable and disobedient, and vnto every good worke reprobate.

C H A P. I L

1 He commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him howe he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselfes, 11 Through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

BVt speake thou the things which become wholesome doctrine.

2 That the elder men be sober, honest, discrete, found in the faith, in loue, and in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that they be in such behauiour, as be commeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, but teachers of honest things,

4 That they may instruct the yong women to be sober minded, that they loue their husbands, that they loue their children,

5 That they be discrete, chaste, keeping at home, good and * subiect vnto their husbands, that the word of God be not euill spoken of.

6 Exhort yong men likewise, that they be sober minded.

7 Aboue all things shewe thy selfe an ensample of good workes with vncorrupt doctrine, with grauitie, integritie,

8 And with the wholesome word, which cannot be reproued, that he which withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauing nothing concerning you to speake euill of.

9 * Let seruants be subiect to their masters, and please them in all things, not answering againe,

10 Neither pikers, but that they shewe a good faithfulness, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saniour in all things.

11 * For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation vnto all men, hath appeared,

12 And teacheth vs that we should denie vngodlinesse, and worldly lustes, and that we should liue soberly and righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for the blessed hope, and appearing of the glory of the mightie God, and of our Saniour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purge vs to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, zealous of good workes,

15 These things speake, and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. See that no man despise thee.

C H A P. I I I.

1 Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 He warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 (concluding with certaine private matters, 15 And salutations.

PUt them in remembrance, that they * be subiect to the Principallities, and powers, and that they be obedient, and ready to every good worke,

2 That they speake euill of no man, that they be no fighters, but soite, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 * For we our selues also were in times past vnwise, disobedient, deceiued, seruing the lusts and diuers pleasures, liuing in maliciousnesse and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But when the bountifullnesse and loue of God our Saniour toward man appeared,

5 * Not by the works of righteousness, which we had done, but according to his mercie he saved vs, by washing of the newe birth, and the renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saniour,

7 That we being iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a true saying, and these things I will thou shouldest affirme, that they which haue beleued in God, might be carefull to shewe soorth good workes. These things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 * But stay foolish questions, & genealogies, and contentions, and braulings about the Lawe: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 Reiect him that is an heretike, after once or twise admonition,

11 Knowing that he that is such, is peruerter, and sinneth being damned of his owne selfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the expounder of the Lawe, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that they lacke nothing.

14 And let ours also learne to shewe soorth good workes for necessary uses, that they be not vnfiruitfull.

15 All that are with me, salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all, Amen.

To Titus, elect the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis in Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO
PHILEMON

THE ARGUMENT.

Albeit the excellencie of Pauls spirit wonderfully appeareth in other his Epistles, yet this Epistle is a great mine, & a declaration of the same. For firste passing the basenes of his matter, he sheweth as it were up to heauen, & speaketh with a diuine grace & maiestie. Onesimus seruant to Philemon both robbed his master, and fled away, whom Paul hauing wonne to Christ, sent againe to his master, earnestly begging his pardon, with most weightie arguments prouing the dutie of one Christian to another, and so with salutations endeth.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he desireth to forgive his seruant Onesimus, & lovingly to receiue him againe.

PAVL a prisoner of I E S U S CHRIST, and our brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon our deare friend, and fellowe helper, 2 And to our deare sister Apphia, and to Archippus our fellowe souldier, and to the Church that is in thine house:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

h. 7. e. 1. 3 4 I giue thanks to my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

2. the. 1. 3. 5 (When I heare of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints)

6 That thy fellowship of thy faith may be made fruitfull, and that whatsoever good thing is in you through Christ Iesus, may be knowne.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because by thee, brother, the Saintes heartes are comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I be very bold in Christ to commaund thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for lous sake I rather beseeche thee, though I be as I am, euen Paul aged, and euen nowe a prisoner for Iesus Christ.

Col. 4. 9. 10 I beseeche thee for my sonne * Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bondes,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but nowe profitable both to thee and to me.

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue retined with me,

that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 It may be that he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer,

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, euen as a brother beloued, specially to me: howe much more then vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou couldest our things common, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he haue hurt thee, or oweth thee ought, that put on mine accounts,

19 I Paul haue written this with mine owne hand: I will recompense it, albeit I doe not say to thee, that thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe.

20 Yea, brother, let me obtaine this pleasure of thee, in the Lord: comfort my bowels in thy Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe euen more then I say.

22 Moreouer also prepare me lodging: for I trust through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellowe prisoner in Christ Iesus,

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas and Luke my fellowe helpers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, and sent by Onesimus a seruant.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWES.

THE ARGUMENT.

For as much as diuers, both of the Greeke writers and Latines witten, that the writer of this Epistle for iust causes would not haue his name knownen, it were curiositie of our part to labour much therein. For seeing the spirit of God is the author thereof, it diminisheth nothing the authoritie, although we knowe not with what pen he wrote it. Whether it were Paul (as it is not like) or Luke, or Barnabas, or Clement, or some other, his chiefe purpose is to persuade vnto the Hebrewes (whereby he principally meaneth them that abode at Ierusalem, and vnder them all the rest of the Jewes) that Christ Iesus was not onely the redeemer, but also that at his comming all ceremonies must haue an ende: forasmuch as his doctrine was the conclusion of all the propheties, and therefore not onely Moses was inferior to him, but also the Angels: for they all were seruants, and he the Lord, but so Lord, that he hath also taken our flesh, and made our brother to assure vs of our saluation through himselfe: for he is that eternall Priest, whereof all the Leviticall Priests were but shadowes, and therefore as his comming they ought to cease, and all sacrifices for sinne to be abolished, as he prometh from the seventh Chapter verse 11. vnto the 12. Chapter verse 18. Also he was that Prophet of whom all the Prophets in time past witten, as is declared from the 12. Chapter verse 18 to the twentieth and fine verse of the same chapter: yea, and is the King to whom all things are subiect, as appeareth from that verse 25. to the beginning of the last Chapter. Wherefore according to the examples of the old fathers,

thers, we must constantly beleue in him, that being sanctified by his iustice, taught by his wisdom, and gouerned by his power, we may steadfastly, and courageously perseuere euen to the ende, in hope of that ioy that is set before our eyes, occupying our selues in Christian exercises, that we may both be thankfull to God, and dwerfull to our neighbour.

C H A P. I.

1 He sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4 About the Angels, 7 And of their office.



T sundrie times and in diuers maner-nes God spake in the olde time to our Fathers by the Prophets:

2 In these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath made heire of all things, by whom also he made the wordes.

3 * Who being the brightnes of the glory, and the ingraued forme of his person, and bearing vp all things by his mightie worde, hath by himselfe purged our finnes, and sitteth at the right hand of the Maiestie in the highest places,

4 And is made so much more excellent then the Angels, in as much as hee hath obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, * Thou art my Sonne, this day begate I thee: and againe, * I will be his Father, and he shall be my Sonne?

6 And againe, when he bringeth in his first begotten Sonne into the worlde, he saith, * And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, * He maketh the Spirites his messengers, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne he saith, * O God, thy throne is for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousness.

9 Thou hast loued righteousness, and hated iniquitie. Wherefore God, euen thy God, hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse about thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast established the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou dost remaine: and they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 Vnto which also of the Angels saide he at any time, * Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole

14 Are they not all ministring spirites, sent forth to minister for their sakes, which shall be heires of saluation?

C H A P. II.

1 He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new Lawe which Christ hath giuen vs, 9 And not to be offended at the infirmite and lowe degree of Christ, 10 Because it was necessarie that for our sakes he should take such an humble state vpon him, that he might be like vnto his brethren.

Wherefore we ought diligently to giue heed to the things which we haue heard, least at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Christ was fast, and euery transgression, and disobedience

received a iust recompence of reward,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be preached by the Lord, and afterward was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 * God bearing witness thereto, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will:

5 For he hath not put in subiection vnto the Angels the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But * one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, What is man, that thou shouldst be minded full of him? or the soune of man, that thou wouldest consider him?

7 Thou madest him a litle inferior to the Angels: thou crownedst him with glory & honour, and hast set him aboue the workes of thine hands,

8 * Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. And in that he hath put all things in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that should not be subject vnto him. But wee yet see not all things subdued vnto him.

9 But we see Iesus crowned with glory and honour, which was made a litle inferior to the Angels, through the suffering of death, that by Gods grace he might taste death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, seeing that he brought many children vnto glory, that hee should consecrate the Prince of their saluation through afflictions.

11 For he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified, are all of one: wherefore he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middes of the Church will I sing thee praise to thee,

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him. And againe, * Beholde, here am I, and the children, which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, that he might destroy through death, him that had the power of death, that is the deuil,

15 And that he might deliuer all them, which for feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For he in no sort tooke the Angels, but he tooke the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faithfull hie Priest in things concerning God, that he might make reconciliation for the finnes of the people.

18 For in that hee suffered, and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

C H A P. III.

He requirith them to be obedient vnto the worde of Christ, 3 Who is more worthe then

PPP: Me. 30.

Moses. 12 The punishment of such as will harden their hearts, and not beleue, that they might haue eternal rest.

Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly vocation, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus:

Num. 12. 7.

2 Who was faithfull to him that hath appointed him, euen as * Moses was in all his house.

3 For this man is counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, and he that hath build all things, is God.

5 Nowe Moses verely was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of the things which should be spoken after.

6 But Christ is as the Sonne, ouer his owne house, whose house we are, if we hold fast y confidence & the reioicing of the hope vnto the ende.

Psal. 95.

78. chap.

47.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye shall heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heartes, as in the prouocation, according to the day of the tentation in the wilderness,

9 Where your fathers tempted me, prouoked me, and sawe my workes fourtie yeeres long.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and saide, They erre euer in *their* heart, neither haue they known my wayes.

11 Therefore I sware in my wrath, if they shal enter into my rest.

12 Take heede, brethren, lest at any time there be in any of you an euill heart, and vnfaithfull, to depart away from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulness of sinne.

Or, foundation of our assurance.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the ende the || beginning, where-with we are vpholden,

15 So long as it is saide, To day if ye heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they heard, prouoked him to anger: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased fourtie yeeres? Was he not displeased with them that sinned, * whose || carkeises fell in the wilderness?

Num. 14. 37.

Or, bodies and members.

18 And to who sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them y obeyed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbelieve.

CHAP. III.

2 The worde without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabbath or rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleuers. 12 The nature of the worde of God.

Let vs feare therefore, lest at any time by forsaking the promise of entering into his rest, a-ty of you should seeme to be deprived.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as al- to vs: but the word that they heard, profited not them, because it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleueed, doe enter into rest, as he said to the other, * As I haue sware in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

Psal. 95. 11.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seventh day on this wise, * And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

Gen. 2. 2. 3.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth y some must enter therinto, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not therein vnbeliefes sake:

7 Againe hee appointed in Dauid a certaine day, by To day, after so long a time, saying as it is saide, * This day, if ye heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

Chap. 3.

8 For if I Iesus had giue them rest, then would he not after this day haue spoken of another.

Meaning Iosua.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath also ceased fro his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of disobedience.

12 For the word of God is liuely & mighty in operation, & sharper then any two edged sword, and entreth through, euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the soule and the spirite, and of the ioynts, and the marowe, and is a discernor of the thoughts, and the intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature, which is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open vnto his eyes, || with whom we haue to doe.

Or, concerning whom we speak.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest, which is entred into heauen, euen Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs holde fast our profession.

15 For we haue not a high Priest, which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore goe boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may receiue mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

5 He compareth Iesus Christ with the Zenitical Priests, shewing wherein they either agree or dissent. 11 Afterward he reproveth the negligence of the Iewes.

For euery high Priest is taken from among men, and is ordeined for men, in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes,

2 Which is able sufficiently to haue compassion on them that are ignorant, and that are out of the way, because that hee also is compassed with infirmity,

3 And for the same sake he is bound to offer for sinnes, as well for his owne part, as for the peoples.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

5 So likewise Christ tooke not to himselfe this

Psal. 99.
chap. 1.5.

Gen. 2.2.
Exod. 3.4.

Chap. 33.

Meaning
to know.

this honour, to be made the high Priest, but hee
Psal. 2.7. that sayd vnto him, * Thou art my Sonne, This
chap. 1.5. day begate I thee, *as he is his son.*

Psal. 110. 6 As he also in another place speaketh, * Thou
chap. 7. art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-
sedec.

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh did offer vp
prayers and supplications, with strong crying
and teares vnto him, that was able to saue him
from death, and was also heard in that which hee
feared.

8 And though he were the Sonne, yet learned
he obedience, by the things which he suffered.

9 And being consecrate, was made the author
of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Priest after
the order of Melchi-sedec.

11 Of whome wee haue many things to say,
which are hard to be vttered, because ye are dull
of hearing.

Orandi.

mus.

12 For when as concerning the time ye ought
to be teachers, yet haue yee neede againe that
we teach you the first || principles of the word of
God: and are become such as haue need of milke,
and not of strong meat.

13 For euerie one that vseth milke, is in expert
in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that
are of age, which through long custome haue
their wits exercised, to discerne both good and
euill.

C H A P. V L

1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, and ex-
horteth them not to faint, 12 But to be stedfast
and patient, 18 Forasmuch as God is sure in his
promise.

Therefore, leauing the doctrine of the begin-
ning of Christ, let vs be led forward vnto
perfection, not laying againe the foundation of
repentance from dead workes, and faith to-
ward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisnes, and laying on
of handes, and of the resurrection from the dead,
and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 * For it is impossible, that they which were
once lightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly
gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted of the good word of God,
and of the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shal away, should be renewed againe by
repentance: seeing they crucifie againe to them-
selves y^e Sonne of God, & make a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine
that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth
herbes meete for them by whom it is dressed, recei-
ueth blessing of God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and bryars,
is reprobued, and is neere vnto cursing, whose
end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we haue perswaded our selues
better things of you, and such as accompany sal-
uation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, that he should
forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye

shewed towards his Name, in that ye haue mini-
stred vnto the Saints, and yet minister.

11 And wee desire that euerie one of you shew
the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope
vnto the end,

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of
them, which through faith and patience, inherite
the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abra-
ham, because hee had no greater to sweare by, hee
swore by himselfe,

14 Saying, * Surely I will abundantly blesse
thee, and multiply thee marueilously. Gen. 12. 2.
and 17. 4.

15 And so after that hee had varied patiently
and 22.

16 For men verely sweare by him that is greater
then themselves, and an othe for confirmation
is among them an end of all strife.

17 So God willing more abundantly to shew
vnto the heires of promise the stabilitie of his
counsell, bound himselfe by an othe,

18 That by two immutable things, wherein
it is vnpossible that God should lie, wee might
haue strong consolation, which haue our refuge
to holde fast the hope that is set before vs,

19 Which we haue, as an ancre of the soule,
both sure and stedfast, and it entrench into that
which is within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred
in, euen Iesus that is made an hie Priest for euer
after the order of Melchi-sedec.

C H A P. V I L

1 He comparish the Priesthood of Christ vnto
Melchi-sedec, 11 Also (Christ) Priesthood with
the Leuites.

For this Melchi-sedec * was king of Salem, the Gen. 14. 18
Priest of the most hie God, who mette Abra-
ham, as hee returned from the slaughter of the
Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whome also Abraham gaue the tithe of
all things: who first is by interpretation King of
righteousnes: after that, he is also King of Salem,
that is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, without
kinred, and hath neither beginning of his dayes,
neither end of life: but is likened vnto the Sonne
of God, and continueth a Priest for euer.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto
whom euen the Patriarke Abraham gaue the
tithe of the spoiles,

5 For verely they which are the children of
Icui, which receiue the office of the Priesthood,
haue a * commandement to take, according to
the Lawe, tithes of the people (that is, of their
brethren) though they came out of the loynes of
Abraham.

6 But he whose kinred is not counted among
them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed
him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the lesse is
blessed of the greater.

8 And heere men that die, receiue tithes: but
there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed,
that he liueth.

9 And to say as the thing is, Leui also which
receiveth

Num. 18
21. den.
18. 1, 2.
10. 14. 4.

receiveth tithes payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father Abraham, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection had beene by the Priesthood of the Leuites (for vnder it the Lawe was established to the people) what needed it furthermore, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not to bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the Priesthood be changed, then of necessitie must there be a change of the Lawe.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth vnto another tribe, whereof no man serued at the altar.

14 For it is euident, that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, concerning the which tribe Moses spake nothing touching the Priesthood.

15 And it is yet a more euident thing, because that after the similitude of Melchisedec there is risen vp another Priest,

16 Which is not made Priest after the Lawe of the carnall commandment, but after the power of the endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth *hinc*, * Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For the commandment that went afore, is disannulled, because of the weaknesse thereof, and vnprofitablenesse.

19 For the Lawe made nothing perse, but || the bringing in of a better hope made perse, whereby we drawe nere vnto God.

20 And for as much as it is not without an othe (for these are made Priests without an othe:

21 But this, hee *made* with an othe by him that said vnto him, * The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much is Iesus made a surety of a better || Testament.

23 And among them many were made Priests, because they were not suffered to endure, by the reason of death.

24 But this man, because hee endureth euer, hath an euermaking Priesthood.

25 Wherefore, he is able also perfectly to saue them that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an hie Priest it became vs to haue, which is holy, harmlesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens:

27 Which needed not daily as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, * first for his owne finnes, and then for the peoples: for that did hee once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Lawe maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmitie: but the word of the othe that was since the Lawe, maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

6 He proueth the abolishing of the Leuiticall Priesthood, as of the olde Couenant by the spirituall and euermaking Priesthood of Christ, And by the new Couenant.

N Owe of the things which wee haue spoken, this is the summe, that we haue such an hie

Priest, that sitteth at the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in heauens,

2 And is a minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pight, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it was of necessitie, that this man should haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For he were not a Priest, if he were on the earth, seeing there are Priests that according to the Law offer gifts.

5 Who serue vnto the paterne and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was warned by God, when he was about to finish the Tabernacle. * See, *Exod. 40. all*, sayd hee, that thou make all things according to the paterne, shewed to thee in the mount. 744

6 But nowe our high Priest hath obtained a more excellent office, in as much as he is the Mediatour of a better || Testament, which is established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first Testament had bene faultlesse, no place should haue bene sought for the second.

8 For in rebuking them he saith, * Behold, the dayes will come, sayth the Lord, when I shall make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iuda a new Testament: *Jer. 31. 31*

9 Not like the Testament that I made with their fathers, in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt for they continued not in my Testament, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Testament that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawes in their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

11 And they shall not teache euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Knowe the Lord: for all shall knowe mee, from the least of them, to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrigheteousnesse, and I will remember their finnes & their iniquities no more.

13 In that he saith a new Testament, hee hath abrogated the olde: now that which is disannulled, and waxed olde, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 How that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the Law are abolished, 11 By the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

T Hen the first || Testament had also || ordinances of religion, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For the first tabernacle was made, where in was the candlestick, and the table, and shew bread, which Tabernacle is called the holy places.

3 And after the second vaile was the tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all,

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Testament overlaid rounde about with golde, wherein the golden pot which had Manna, and Aarons rodde that had budded, and the tables of the Testament.

5 And ouer the Arke were the glorious Cherubims,

Psal. 110. 4. cha. 5. 6.

|| Or, it was an introduction of a better hope. Psal. 110. 4

|| Or, come. mans.

Leu. 16. 6.

Exod. 40. all

|| Or, come. mans.

Jer. 31. 31

|| Or, it was an introduction of a better hope.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, it was an introduction of a better hope.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, come. mans.

|| Or, come. mans.

The force of Christs death.

Chap. x.

Christ once offered. 483

*Or, co-
nro of the
Arke.* rubins, shadowing the **mercy seate**: of which things we will not now speake particularly.

6 Nowe when these things were thus ordeined, the Priestes went alwayes into the first tabernacle, and accomplished the seruice.

*Exod. 30.
10. leuit.
16.3.
Or, ex-
murs.* **7** But into the second went the *** hie Priest** alone, once euery yeere, not without blood which hee offered for himselfe, and for the **ignorances** of the people.

8 Whereby the holy Ghost this signified, that the way into **Y Holiest of all** was not yet opened, while as yet the first Tabernacle was standing,

*Exod. 25.
40. 23.
7 44.* **9** Which was a figure for the time present, wherein were offered gifts and sacrifices that coulde not make **holy**, concerning the conscience, him that did the seruice,

10 Which onely stood in meates and drinckes, and diuers washings, and carnall rites, vntill the time of reformation.

*Or, sub-
nans.* **11** But Christ being come an hie Priest of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfect Tabernacle, not made with handes, that is, not of this building,

*Leu. 16.
14. 11. 17.
17. 11. 17.
17. 11. 17.
17. 11. 17.* **12** Neither by the blood of goates & calues: but by his owne blood entred hee in once vnto the holy place, and obtained eternall redemption for vs.

*Leuit. 16.
14. 11. 17.
17. 11. 17.
17. 11. 17.* **13** * For if the blood of bulles and of goates and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling them that are vncleane, sanctifieth as touching the purifying of the flesh,

*1. Pet. 1. 19
1. 10. 1. 17
1. 1. 1. 5.
1. 1. 1. 7. 4.* **14** How much more shal the *** blood of Christ** which through the eternall Spirit offered himselfe without spotte to God, purge your conscience from dead works, * to serue the liuing God?

*Rom. 5. 6.
1. 1. 1. 18* **15** And for this cause is hee the Mediatour of the newe Testament, that through * death which was for the redemption of the transgressions that were in the former Testament, they which were called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must bee the death of him that made the Testament.

Gal. 3. 15. **17** * For the Testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no force as long as he that made it, is aliue.

18 Wherefore neither was the first ordeined without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to the people, according to the Lawe, hee tooke the blood of calues, and of goates, with water and purple wooll and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke, and all the people,

Exo. 24. 8 **20** * Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath appointed vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled likewise the Tabernacle with blood also, and all the ministring vessels.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was then necessarie, that the similitudes of heavenly things should bee purified with such things but the heavenly things themselves are purged with better sacrifices then are these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places that are made with handes, which are **||** similitudes of the true **Sanctuarie**: but **||** entred into very heauen, to appeare now in the sight of God for vs,

25 Not that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entred into the Holy place euery yeere with other blood,

26 (For then must hee haue often suffered since the foundation of the world) but now in the end of the world hath he appeared once to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men that they shall once die, and after that **commeth** the iudgement.

*Rom. 5. 8.
1. 1. 3. 18.* **28** So * Christ was once offered to take away the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall hee appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

C H A P. X.

1 The olde Law had no power to cleanse away sinne, **10** But Christ did it with offering of his body once for all. **22** An exhortation to receiue the goodnesse of God thankfully with patience and steadfast faith.

F Or the * Lawe hauing the shadowe of good things to come, and not the very **||** image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices, which they offer yeere by yeere continually, **||** sanctifie stance. the commers thereunto.

2 For woulde they not then haue ceased to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is vnpossible that the blood of bulles and goates should * take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, * Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not: but a body hast thou ordeined me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sinne offerings thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then I sayd, Loe, I come (in the beginning of the booke it is written of me) that I should do thy will, O God.

8 About, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, & sinne offerings thou wouldest not haue, neither hast pleasure **||** therein (which are offered by the Law)

9 Then said hee, Loe, I come to doe thy will, O God, he taketh away the first, that he may stablish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, **||** euen by y offering of the body of Iesus Christ once made.

11 And euery Priest appeareth daily ministering and oft times offereth one manner of offering, which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes, * sitteth for euer at the right hand of God,

13 And from henceforth tarieth, * till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For with one offering hath he consecrated **||** us for euer them that are sanctified.

15 For the holy Ghost also beareth vs record: for after that he had said before,

31.33. 16 *This is the Testament that I will make vnto them, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my lawes in their heart, and in their mindes I will write them.

17 And their finnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Nowe where remission of these things is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Seeing therefore, brethren, that by the blood of Iesus we may be bolde to enter into the Holy place,

20 By the newe and liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs, through the vaile, that is, his flesh:

21 And seeing we haue an hie Priest, which is ouer the house of God,

22 Let vs drawe neere with a true heart in assurance of faith, sprinkled in our hearts from an euill conscience, and washed in our bodies with pure water.

23 Let vs keepe the profession of our hope, without wauering, (for hee is faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good works,

25 Not forsaking the fellowship that we haue among our selues as the manner of some is: but let vs exhort one another, and that so much the more, because ye see that the day draweth neere.

26 * For if we sinne willingly after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for finnes,

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement and violent fire, which shall deuoure the adversaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses Lawe, dieth without mercie * vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of howe much forer punishment suppose yee shall hee be woorthie, which treadeth vnder foote the Sonne of God, and counteth the blood of the Testament as an vnholy thing, wherewith he was sanctified, and doeth despite the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him, that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto me: I will recompense, saith the Lord. And againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Nowe call to remembrance the dayes that are passed, in the which, after yee had receiued light, ye endured a great fight in afflictions,

33 Partly while ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, & partly while ye became companions of them which were so toiled to and fro.

34 For both yee sorowed with mee for my bonds, and suffered with ioy the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your felues how that ye haue in heauen a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye

haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a very litle while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tary.

38 * Nowe the iust shall lue by faith: but if any withdrawe himselfe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are, not they which withdrawe our selues vnto perdition, but followe faith vnto the consecration of the soule.

C H A P. XI.

1 What faith is, and a commendation of the same. 9 Without faith we cannot please God. 16 The first belief of the fathers in olde time.

NOW faith is the ground of things which are hoped for, & the euidence of things which are not seene.

2 For by it our elders were well reported of.

3 * Through faith we vnderstand that y world was ordeined by the word of God, so that the things which we see, are not made of things which did appeare.

4 By faith Abel * offered vnto God a greater sacrifice then Cain, by * the which hee obtained witnessethat he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by the which faith also he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith was * Enoch taken away, that hee should not see death: neither was he found: for God had taken him away: for before he was taken away he was reported of, that he had pleased God.

6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleue that God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seeke him.

7 By faith * Noe being warned of God of the things which were as yet not seene, moued with reuerence, prepared the Arke to the saving of his household, through the which Arke he condemned the world, and was made heire of the righteousness, which is by faith.

8 By faith * Abraham, when he was called, obeyed God, to goe out into a place, which hee should afterward receiue for inheritance, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he abode in the land of promise, as in a strange country, as one that dwelt in tents with Isaac & Jacob heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie having a foundation, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith * Sara also receiued strength to conceiue, and was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull which had promised.

12 And therefore sprang there of one, euen of one which was dead, so many as the * starres of Eccl 44. the skie in multitude, and as the sand of the sea 21. there which is innumerable.

13 All these died in faith, and receiued not the promises, but saw them afarre off, and beleued them and receiued them thankfully, & confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a country,

15 And if they had bin mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they had leysure to haue returned.

16 But now they desire a better that is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them to bee called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith * Abraham offered vp Isaac, when he was tried, & he that had receiued the promises offered his onely begotten Sonne,

18 (To whom it was sayd, * In Isaac shall thy seed be called)

19 For hee considered that God was able to raise him vp euen from the dead: from whence he receiued him also after a sort.

20 By faith * Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith * Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and * ¶ leaving on the end of his staffe, worshipped God.

22 By faith * Ioseph when hee dyed, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandement of his bones.

23 * By faith Moses when he was borne, was hidde three moneths of his parents, because they sawe he was a proper childe, neither feared they the Kings * commandement.

24 By faith * Moses when hee was come to age, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaos daughter,

25 And chose rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinnes for a season,

26 Esteeming, the rebuke of Christ greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, and feared not the fiercenes of the king: for hee endured, as hee that saw him which is inuisible.

28 Through faith he ordeined the * Passouer, and the effusion of blood, least hee that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they * passed through the red sea as by drie lande, which when the Egyptians had assayed to doe, they were drowned.

30 By faith the * wallles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot * Rahab perished not with them which obeyed not, when * she had receiued the spies peaceably.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would be too short for me to tell of * Gedeon, of * Barac, and of * Sampson, and of * Iephth, also of * David, and Samuel, and of the Prophets.

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousness, obtained the promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, of weak were made strong, waxed valiant in battell, turned to flight the armies of the aliantes.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to life: other also were racked, & would not be deli-

uered, y they might receiue a better resurrection. 36 And others haue bene tried by mockings and scourgings, yea, more ouer by bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were hewen asunder, they were tempted, they were slayne with the sword, they wandred vp and down in sheeps skinned, and in goats skinned, being destitute, afflicted, and tormented:

38 Whom the world was not worthy of: they wandred in the wildernesses and mountaines, and dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all through faith obtained good report, and receiued not the promise,

40 God providing a better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfit.

C H A P. X I I.

1 An exhortation to be patient & stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euertlasting reward. 25 A commendation of the new Testament about the olde.

Wherefore, * let vs also, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloude of witnesses, cast away euery thing that presteth down, and the sinne that hangeth to fast on: let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, and despised the shame, and is set at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against sinners, least y should be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, straining against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the consolation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loneth, he chasteneth, and he scourgeth euery sonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God offereth him selfe vnto you as vnto sonnes: for what sonne is it whom the father chasteneth not?

8 If therefore ye be without correctio, whereof al are partakers, then are ye bastards, & not sonnes.

9 Moreouer we haue had the fathers of our bodies which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: should we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, that wee might liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their own pleasure: but he chasteneth vs for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastising for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grievous: but afterward it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteousness, vnto them which are thereby exercised.

12 Wherefore lift vp your hands which hang downe, and your weake knees,

13 And make straight steps vnto your feet, lest that which is halting, be turned out of the way, but let it rather bee healed.

14 * Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without the which no man shall see the Lord.

15 Take heede, that no man fall away from the grace of God: let no roote of bitterness spring vp and trouble you, least thereby many be defiled.

Gal. 2.5.33 16 Let there bee no fornicatour, or prophane person, as * Elai, which for a portion of meate sold his birthright.

Gal. 2.7.38 17 * For ye knowe howe that afterward also when he would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for hee founde no place to repentance, though he sought the blessing with teares.

Ex. 19.16. 18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, nor vnto burning fire, nor to blacknes and darknes, and tempest,

19 Neither vnto the sounde of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which they that heard it, excused themselves, that the worde should not bee spoken to them any more,

Ex. 19.13 20 (For they were not able to abide that which was commaunded, * Yea, though a beast touch the mountayne, it shalbe stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was y^e sight which appeared, that Moses said, I feare and quake.)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Ierusalem, & to the company of innumerable Angels,

23 And to the congregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, & to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfite men,

Gen. 4.10 24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new Testament, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things then that of * Abel.

25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, which refused him, that spake on earth much more shall we not escape, if we turne away fro him, that speaketh fro heauen,

Mag. 3.7. 26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, and now hath declared, saying, Yet once more will I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this worde. Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things, which are shaken, as of things, which are made with hands, that the things which are not shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore seeing we receiue a kingdom, which cannot be shaken, let vs haue grace, whereby we may so serue God, that we may please him with reuerence and feare.

Deu. 4.24 29 For * euen our God is a consuming fire.

C H A P. XIII.

1 He exhorted vs vnto loue, 2 To hospitality, 3 To thinke vpon such as be in aduersity, 4 To mainteine wedlocke, 5 To auoide couetousnes, 7 To make much of them that preach Gods worde, 9 To beware of strange learning, 13 To bee content to suffer rebuke with Christ, 15 To be thankfull vnto God. 17 And obedient vnto our gouernors.

Rom. 12. **L** Et * brotherly loue continue.

1. pet. 4.8. 2 * Be not forgetfull to lodge strangers: for thereby some haue * receiued Angels into their houses vniuares.

Gen. 18.3. 3 Remember them y^e are in bonds, as though ye were bound with them: and them that are in affliction, as if ye were also afflicted in the body.

and 19.3. 4 Marriage is honourable among all, and the bedde vndisfiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

thers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, and be content with those things that yee haue: for he hath said, * I will not faile thee, neither forsake thee:

6 So that we may boldly say, * The Lorde is my helper, neither will I feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the oversight of you, which haue declared vnto you the worde of God: whose faith followe, considering what hath bene the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ yesterday, and to day, the same also is for euer.

9 Be not caried about wth diners & strange doctrines: for it is a good thing y^e the heart be established with grace, & not wth meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no authoritie to eate which serue in y^e Tabernacle.

11 * For y^e bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the Holy place by the hie Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Therefore euen Iesus, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs go forth therefore out of the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing cities, but we seeke one to come.

15 Let vs therefore by him offer the sacrifice of praise alwayes to God, that is, the * fruite of the lips, which confesse his Name.

16 To doe good, and to distribute forget not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the oversight of you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue accounts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee are assured that wee haue a good conscience in all things, desiring to liue honestly.

19 And I desire you somewhat the more earnestly, that yee so doe, that I may be restored to you more quickly.

20 The God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lorde Iesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the everlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good works, to do his will, working in you that which is pleasaunt in his sight through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise for euer and euer, Amen.

22 I beseeche you also brethren, suffer the wordes of exhortation: for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe that our brother Timotheus is deliuered, with whome (if he come shortly) I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the oversight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.
Written to the Hebrewes from Italie,
and sent by Timotheus.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

THE ARGUMENT.

IAMES the Apostle and some of Alpheus wrote this Epistle to the Iemes which were converted to Christ, but dispersed throughout diuers countries, and therefore hee exhorteth them to patience and prayer, to embrace the true worde of God, and not to bee partiall, neither to boast of any idle faith, but to declare a true faith by liuely fruites, to auoide ambition, to bridle the tongue, to rule the affections, to be humble and loue their neighbours, to beware of swearing, to visit their sinners when they haue offended, to pray one for another, and to bring him which is out of the way, to the knowledge of Christ.

CHAP. I.

2 He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 To be seruent in prayer with stedfast belief, 17 To looke for all good things from above, 21 To forsake all vice, and thankesfully to receive the worde of God, 22 Not only hearing it, & speaking of it, but to do therafter indeed. 27 What true religion is.



AMES a seruant of God and of the Lord IESVS CHRIST, to the twelue Tribes, which are scattered abroad, salutation.

2 My brethren, count it exceeding ioy, when ye fall into diuers tentations, 3 Knowing that the trying of your faith bringeth forth patience.

4 And let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect & entire, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, which giueth to all men liberally, and reprocheth no man, and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, and wauer not: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, tost of the winde, and caried away.

7 Neither let that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A wauering minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 Again, he y is rich, in that he is made low: for as y flower of the grasse, that he vanissh away.

11 For as when the sunne riseth with heat, then the grasse withereth, and his floure falleth away, & the beauty of the fashion of it perisheth: euen so shal the rich man fade away in all his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man y endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shal receiue the crowne of life, which y Lord hath promised to the y loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own concupiscence, and is enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Erre not, my deare brethren.

17 Euery good giuing, and euery perfect gift is from above, and cometh downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadowing by turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs with the worde of truth, that wee should bee as the first fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my deare brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speak, & slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man doeth not accomplish the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of malicioulnesse, and receiue with meekenes the word that is grafted in you, which is able to saue your soules.

22 And be yee doers of the worde, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne sines.

23 For if any heare the word, and doe it not, he is like vnto a man that beholdeth his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For when he hath considered himselfe, hee goeth his way, and forgetteth immediately what manner of one he was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect Lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, hee not being a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shalbe blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueh his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God, is this, to visite the fatherlesse, and widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe himself vnspotted of the world.

CHAP. II.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons, 5 But to regard the poore as well as the rich, 8 To be lowing and mercifull, 14 And not to boast of faith, where no deeds are: 17 For it is but a dead faith, where good workes follow not.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our glorious Lord Iesus Christ in respect of persons.

2 For if there come into your company a man with a gold ring, and in goodly apparel, & there come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say vnto the poore, Stande thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoolle,

4 Are yee not partiall in your selus, and are become iudges of euil thoughts?

5 Harken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde, that they should be rich in faith, & heires of the kingdome which hee promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not the rich oppresse you by tyrannie, and doe not they draw you before the iudgement seate?

7 Doe not they blasphem the worthy Name after which ye be named?

8 But if ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, which saith, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye regard the persons, yee commit sinne, and are rebuked of y Lawe, as transgressors.

Mat. 5. 19. 10 For * whoeuer shall keepe the whole Lawe, and yet faileth in one poynt, he is guilty of all.

Exod. 20. 14. deus. 5. 18. 11 For he that saide, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie, saide also, Thou shalt not kill. Nowe though thou doest none adulterie, yet if thou killest, thou art a transgressor of the Lawe.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For there shall bee judgement mercilesse to him that sheweth no mercy, and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What auaileth it, my brethren, though a man faith he hath faith, when he hath no workes? can the faith saue him?

Luke 3. 11. 11. 13. 17. 15 For if a brother or a sister be * naked, and destitute of dayly fooode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace: warne your selues, and fill your bellies: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body, what helpeth it?

17 Euen so the faith, if it haue no woorkes, is dead in it selfe.

For, with- out workes 18 But some man might say, Thou hast the faith, and I haue workes: shewe mee thy faith out of thy || workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleuest that there is one God: thou doest well: the devils also beleue it, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou vnderstande, O thou wayne man, that the sayth *which is* without woorkes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when he offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 Seest thou not that the faith wrought with his workes, and through the workes was the faith made perfect?

Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6. 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which faith, * Abraham beleueed God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that of workes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

Josh. 2. 1. 25 Likewise also was not * Rahab the barlot iustified through workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, euen so the faith without workes is dead.

CHAP. III.

1 He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour above our brethren. 3 He describeth the property of the tongue. 15. 16 And what difference there is betwixt the wisdom of God, and the wisdom of the world.

My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater condemnation.

Eccl. 1. 14. 1. 10. 1. 6. 5. 8. 2 For in many things wee || sinne all, * If any man sinne not in word, hee is a perfect man, and able to bridle all the body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes into the horses mouthes: that they shoulde obey vs, and we turne about all their body.

4 Beholde also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small rudder, whither soeuer the gouernour lusteth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth of great things: beholde, howe great a || thing a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, *yea,* a world of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For the whole nature of beastes, and of birdes, and of creeping thinges, and thinges of the sea is tamed, and hath bene tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *It is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God euen the Father, and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at one place sweete water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bring forth olives, either a vine figges? so can no fountaine make both salt water and sweete.

13 Who is a wise man, & endued with knowledge among you? let him shewe by good conserlation his workes in meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying, and strife in your hearts, reioyce not, neither be lyars against the truthe.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensuall, and deuillish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euil workes.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easie to be entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruites of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Having shewed the cause of all wrong & wickednes, and also of all graces and goodnesse,* 4 He exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and submit them selues to him, 11 Not speaking euill of their neighbours, 13 But patiently to depend on Gods prouidence.

From whence are warres, and contentions among you? are they not hence, euen of your lustes, that fight in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not yee enuie, and haue indignation, & cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, and get nothing, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that ye might consume it on your lustes.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the amitie of the worlde is the enemie of God? * Who soeuer therefore wil be a friend of the world, maketh himselfe the enemie of God.

5 Do ye thinke that y Scripture faith in vaine, The

The spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth after enuie.

6 But the Scripture offereth more grace, and therefore faith, * God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

7 * Submit your selues to God: resist the deuil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw neere to God, and he will draw neere to you. Cense your hands, ye sinners, and purge your hearts, ye wauering minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and sorow ye, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned into mourning, and your ioy into heauinesse.

10 * Cast downe your selues before the Lord, and he will lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill of one another, brethren. Hee that speaketh euill of his brother, or he that condemneth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and condemneth the Lawe: and if thou condemnest the Lawe, thou art not an obseuer of the Lawe, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy. * Who art thou that iudget another man?

13 Goe to now wee that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a cite, and continue there a yeere, and bye and sell, and get gaine,

14 (And yett ye cannot tell what shall bee to morrow. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and afterward vanissheth away)

15 For that ye ought to say, * If the Lord wil, and if we liue, we will doe this or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore, to him that knoweth how to do well, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

2 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 Exhorteth vnto patience, 12 To beware of sweareing.

16 One to knowledge his faults to another, 20 and one to labour to bring another to the truth.

Goe to now, ye rich men: weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupt, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witness against you, and shall eate your flesh, as it were fire. * Ye haue heaped vp treasure for the last dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped your fieldes (which is of you kept backe by fraude) crieth, and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of

the Lord of hostes.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and in wantonnes. Ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and haue killed the iust, and he hath not resisted you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord. Beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the former, and the latter raine.

8 Bee ye also patient therefore and settle your heartes: for the coming of the Lorde draweth neere.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, least ye be condemned: beholde, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of suffering aduersitie, & of long patience, which haue spoken in the Name of the Lord.

11 Beholde, wee count them blessed which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue knowen what ende the Lorde made. I or the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 But before all things, my brethren, * sweare not, neither by heauen, nor by earth, nor by any other other: but let your yea, bee yea, & your nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merie? Let him sing.

14 Is any sicke among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and anoynt him with * oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lorde shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinne, it shalbe forgiven him.

16 Acknowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: for the prayer of a righteous man auayleth much, if it be seruent.

17 * Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed earnestly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth for three yeeres and fixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruite.

19 Brethren, if any of you haue erred from the truth, and some man hath conuerted him,

20 Let him knowe that he which hath conuerted the sinner from going astraye out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of finnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

THE ARGUMENT.

HE exhorteth the faithfull to deny themselves, and to conserue the world, & as being deliuered from all carnal affections & impediments, they may more speedily attaine to the heauenly kingdome of Christ, wherunto we are called by the grace of God reueiled to vs in his Sonne, and haue already receiued it by faith, possessed it by hope, and are therein confirmed by holinesse of life. And so the intent this faith should not faint, seeing Christ conterned and reiected almost of the whole world, he declareth that this is nothing els but the accomplishing of the Scriptures, which testifie that he should be the stumbling stone to the reprobate, and the iure foundation of saluation to the faithfull: therefore he exhorteth them conragiously to goe forward, considering what they were, and to what dignitie God hath called them.

Ajux,

Our election.

I. Peter.

The price of our redemption

After, hee entreaseth particular points, teaching subiects how to obey their governours, and servants their masters, and how married folkes ought to behaue themselves. And because it is appointed for all that are godly to suffer persecutions, he sheweth them what good issue their afflictions shall haue, and contrary wise what punishment God reserueth for the wicked. Last of all hee teacheth how the ministers ought to behaue themselves, forbidding them to vsurpe authoritie ouer the Church: also that yong men ought to be modest, and apt to learne, and so endeth with an exhortation.

CHAP. I.

2 He sheweth that through the abundant mer-
cie of God wee are elect, and regenerate to a liuely
hope, 7 And how faith must be tried, 10 That
the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing
prophecied of olde. 13 Hee exhorteth them to a
godly conuersation, for as much as they are nowe
borne a newe by the word of God.

Peter an Apostle of IESVS Christ,
to the strangers that dwell here and
there throughout Pontus, Galatia,
Cappadocia, Asia and Bithinia,

3 Elect according to the fore-
knowledge of God the Father vnto sanctification
of the Spirit, through obedience and sprinkling
of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace and peace be
multiplied vnto you.

3 * Blessed be God, euen the Father of our
Lorde Iesus Christ, which according to his abun-
dant mercy hath begotten vs againe vnto a liue-
ly hope by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from
the dead,

4 To an inheritance immortal & vndefiled, and
that fadeth not away, reserved in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God
through faith vnto saluation, which is prepared
to be shewed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye reioyce, though now for a sea-
son (if neede require) ye are in heauines, through
manifold tentations,

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more
precious then gold y^e perisheth (though it be tried
with fire) might be found vnto your praise, & ho-
nour and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom ye haue not seene, & yet loue him,
in whome nowe, though ye see him not, yet doe
you beleue, and reioyce with ioy vnspokeable
and glorious,

9 Receiving the //ende of your faith, euen the
saluation of your soules.

10 Of the which saluation the Prophets haue
inquired and searched, which prophecied of the
grace that should come vnto you,

11 Searching when or what time the Spirit
which testified before of Christ which was in
them, should declare y^e sufferings that should come
vnto Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whome it was reuieled, that not vnto
themselues, but vnto vs they should minister the
things which are now shewed vnto you by them

which * haue preached vnto you the Gospell by
the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, the
which things the Angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherefore, girde vp the * loynes of your
minde: bee sober, and trust perfectly on the grace
that is brought vnto you, by the reuelation of Ie-
sus Christ,

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your
selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorance;

15 But as hee which hath called you, is holy, so
be ye holy in * all maner of conuersation,

16 Because it is written, * Bee ye holy, for I
am holy.

17 And if ye call him Father, which without
* respect of persons iudgeth according to euery
mans worke, passe the time of your dwelling here
in feare,

18 Knowing that ye were not redeemed with
corruptible things, as silver and golde, from your
vaine conuersation, receiued by the traditions of
the fathers,

19 * But with the precious blood of Christ, as
of a lambe vndefiled, and without spot.

20 Which was * ordained before the founda-
tion of the worlde, but was declared in the last
times for your sakes,

21 Which by his meanes doe beleue in God
that raised him from the dead, and gaue him glo-
ry, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing your soules are purified in obey-
ing the truth through the Spirit, to * loue bro-
therly without fayning, loue one another with a
pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne anew, not of mortall seed, but
of immortal, by the word of God, who lineth and
endureth for euer.

24 For all * flesh is as grasse, and all the glory
of man is as the flower of grasse. The grasse wi-
thereth, and the flower falleth away.

25 But the worde of the Lorde endureth for
euer: and this is the worde which is preached a-
mong you.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, &
shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon
they build. 9 The excellent estate of the Christi-
ans. 11 Hee prayeth them to abstaine from fleshly
lustes. 13 To obey the rulers. 18 How seruants
should behaue themselves towards their masters:
20 Hee exhorteth to suffer after the ensample of
Christ.

Wherefore, * laying aside all maliciousnesse
and all guile and dissimulation, and enuie,
and all euil speaking,

2 As newe borne babes desire the // sincere
milke of the worde, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be that ye haue tasted howe bountifull
the Lord is,

4 To whome ye come as vnto a liuing stone
disallowed of men, but chosen of God, and standing
precious.

5 And yee as liuely stones, bee made a spiri-
tuall house, an holy * Priesthoode to offer vp deuite.
spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Iesus
Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scrip-
ture, * Beholde, I put in Sion a chiefe corner
stone, elect and precious: and hee that beleueth
therein, shall not be ashamed.

1 Or, vn-
to obedi-
ence.
2. Cor. 1.3.
ephe. 1.3.

1 Or, re-
ward.

Act. 2.4.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

Luke 12.
35.

C H A P. III.

therein, shall not be ashamed.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, it is precious: but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone to stumble at, and a rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the worde being disobedient, vnto the which thing they were euen ordeined.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall *Priesthood, an holy nation, all peculiar people, that yee shoulde shewe forth the vertues of him that hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light,

10 * Which in time past were not a people, yet are now the people of God: which in time past were not vnder mercy, but now haue obtained mercie.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseeche you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which fight against the soule,

12 * And haue your conversation as honest among the Gentiles, that they which see the euill of you as of euill doers, may praise you for good workes which they shall see, and be glorified in the day of the visitation.

13 * Submit yourselues vnto all manner ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be vnto the King, as vnto the Lord,

14 Or vnto governors, as vnto them that are sent of him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that by well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of the foolish men,

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloake of malicoufnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men: * loue brotherly fellowship: feare God: honour the King.

18 * Seruants be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and courteous, but also to the froward.

19 * For this is thankeworthy, if a man for conscience towarde God endure griefe suffering wrongfully.

20 For what praye is it, if when ye bee buffeted for your faults, ye take it patiently? but and if when ye doe well, ye suffer wrong and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For herunto ye are called: for Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an ensample that yee should follow his steps.

22 * Who did no sinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when hee suffered, hee threatned not, but committed it to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 * Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that wee being deliuered from sinne, shoulde liue in righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray: but are now returned vnto the shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

1 How wines ought to order themselves toward their husbands, 3 And in their apparell. 7 The dutie of men toward their wines. 8 Hee exhorteth all men to vnise and lone, 14 And patiently to suffer trouble by the example and benefit of Christ.

Likewise * let the wines be subiect to their husbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the worde be wonne by the conuersation of the wines,

2 While they beholde your pure conuersation, which is with feare.

3 * Whose apparelling, let it not bee outward, as with broided haire, and golde put about, or in putting on of apparell.

4 But let the hidde man of the heart be vnconrupt, with a meeke and quiet spirit, which is before God a thing much fey.

5 For euen after this maner in time past did the holy women, which trusted in God, tire themselves, and were subiect to their husbands.

6 As Sara obeyed Abraham, and * called him Syrr: whose daughters ye are, whiles ye doe well, not being afraid of any terrors.

7 * Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them as men of knowledge, giuing honour vnto the woman, as vnto the weaker vessel, euen as they which are heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted.

8 Finally, bee ye all of one minde: one suffer with another: loue as brethren: bee pitifull: bee courteous,

9 * Not rendring euil for euil, neither rebuke for rebuke: but contrarywise blessed, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee should be heires of blessing.

10 * For if any man long after life, and to see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his lippes that they speake not guile.

11 * Let him eschewe euil, and doe good: let him seeke peace, and follow after it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, & his eares are open vnto their prayers: and the face of the Lord is vpon them that doe euil.

13 And who is it that wil harme you, if ye follow that which is good?

14 * Notwithstanding blessed are ye, if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake. Yea, feare not their feare, neither be troubled.

15 * But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and bee ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 * And that with meekenes and reuerence, hauing a good conscience, that when they speake euil of you, as of euil doers, they may be ashamed, which blame your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better (if the wil of God be so) that ye suffer for well doing, then for euil doing.

18 * For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, and was put to death concerning the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 By the which hee also went, and preached vnto

Col. 3. 18
1 pbe. 5. 22

1 Tim. 2. 9

Gen. 18. 12.
1 Cor. 7. 3

Pro. 17. 13. and 20. 12.
Mat. 5. 39
Rom. 12. 17.

1. 1. 3. 15
1. 3. 34
1. 3. 14. 6

Mat. 5. 10

1. 1. 3. 13

1. 1. 3. 13

Rom. 5. 6.
Hebr. 9. 15, 18.

vnto the spirits that are in prison

20 Which were in time passed disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the dayes of * Noe, while the Arke was preparing, wherein fewe, that is, eight || soules were saved in the water.

Gen. 6.14.

mat. 24.

38. lake

17. 26.

|| Or, per-

sons.

|| Or, the

waking to

witnesse

of a good

conscience.

Heb. 1.3.

21 To the which also the figure that nowe sa- ueth vs, *even* baptisme *agreseth* (not the putting a- way of the filth of the flesh, but in || that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resur- rection of Iesus Christ,

22 Which is * at the right hande of God, gone into heauen, to whome the Angels, and powers, and might are subiect.

CHAP. III.

1 He exhorteth men to cease from sinne, 2 To spend no more time in vice, 7 To be sober and apt to pray, 8 To loue eche other, 12 To bee patient in trouble, 15 To beware that no man suffer as an euill doer, 16 But as a Christian man, and so not to be ashamed.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde, which is, that he which hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne,

2 That he henceforward should liue (as much *Or, body.* time as remaineth in the || flesh) not after the lusts of men, but after the wil of God.

Eph. 4.22

3 * For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent the time past of the life, after the lust of the Gen- tiles, walking in wantounes, lustes, drunkennes, in gluttony, drinkings, and in abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein it seemeth to them strange, that we runne not with them vnto the same excess of riot: therefore speake they euill of you.

5 Which shall giue accounts to him, that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose was the Gospel preached also vnto the dead, that they might bee con- demned, according to men in the flesh, but might liue according to God, in the spirit.

7 Now the ende of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore sober, and watching in prayer.

8 But about all things haue feruent loue among you: * For loue couereth the multitude of sinnes.

1 Pet. 10.

12.

Rom. 12.

grudging.

13.

heb. 13.2.

Rom. 12.

Phil. 2.

14.

10 * Let euery man as hee hath received the gift, minister the same one to another, as good dis- posers of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him talke as the words of God. If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abillitie which God ministreth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whome is praise and dominion for euer, and euer. Amen.

12 Dearely beloved, thinke it not strange con- cerning the fierie trial, which is among you to prooue you, as though some strange thing were come vnto you.

13 But reioyce, inasmuch as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shal ap- peare, ye may be glad and reioyce.

1 Pet. 4.

14.

14 * If yee bee rayled vpon for the Name of Christ, blessed are yee: for the spirit of glory, and

of God resteth vpon you: which on their part is euill spoken of: but on your part is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderher, or as a thief, or an euill doer, or as a abusive body in other mens matters.

16 But if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed: but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time is come, that || iudgement must begin at * the house of God. If it first begin at vs, what shall the ende bee of them which obey not the Gospel of God?

18 * And if the righteous scarcely bee saved, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

2 The dutie of Pastours is to feede the flocks of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent. 5 He exhorteth yong persons to sub- mit themselues to the Elders, 8 To bee sober, and to watch that they may resist the enimie.

The Elders which are among you, I beseeche which am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reueiled,

2 Feed the flocks of || God, which || dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by constraint, but wil- lingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Not as though yee were lords ouer Gods he- ritage, but that ye may be ensamples of the flock.

4 And whe the chiefe Shepheard shal appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crown of glory.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the Elders, and submit your selues euery man one to another: * decke your selues inwardly in low- lines of minde: for God * resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble * your selues therefore vnder the mightie hande of God, that hee may exalt you in due time.

7 Cast * all your care on him: for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober and watche: for * your aduersarie the deuill as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whome resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren which are in the world.

10 And the God of all grace, which hath cal- led vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus after that yee haue suffered a litle, make you perfect, confirme, strengthen, and stablish you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, as I suppose, haue I written briefly, exhorting and testifying how that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected toge- ther wth you, saluteth you, and Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with the * kisse of loue. Peace bee with you all which are in Christ Iesus, A MEN.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL
OF PETER.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe effect of the Apostle here is to exhort them which haue once professed the true faith of Christ, to stand to the same euen to the last breath: also that God by his effectuall grace towards men, moueth them to holinesse of life, in punishing the hypocrites, which abuse his Name, and in increasing his gifts in the godly: wherefore by godly life, he bringeth now almost at death doore, exhorteth them to approve their vocation, not setting their affection on worldly things (as he had oft written vnto them) but lifting their eyes toward heauen, as they be taught by the Gospel, whereof he is a cleare witness, chiefly in that he heard with his owne eares that Christ was proclaimed from heauen to be the sonne of God, as likewise the Prophets testified. And lest they should promise to themselves quietnesse by professing the Gospel, he warneth them both of troubles which they should sustaine by the false teachers, and also by the mockers and contemners of religion, whose manners and trade be luely set forth as in a table: aduersifying the faithfull not onely to waite diligently for Christ, but also to behold presently the day of his coming, and to preserve themselves vnspotted against the same.

CHAP. I.

4 Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen vnto all things pertaining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts, to make their calling sure with good woorkes, and fruites of faith. 13 He maketh mention of his owne death, 17 Declaring the Lord Iesus to be the true sonne of God, as he himselfe had sene vpon the mount.

Simon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to you which haue obtained like precious faith with vs by the righteousnesse of our God and Saviour IESVS Christ:

1 Grace and peace be multiplied to you, by the knowledge of God and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory, and vertue.

4 Whereby most great and precious promises are giuen vnto vs, that by them ye should be partakers of his godly nature, in that ye flee the corruption, which is in the world through lust.

5 Therefore giue euen all diligence therunto: ioyne moreouer vertue with your faith: and with vertue, knowledge:

6 And with knowledge, temperance: and with temperance, patience: and with patience, godlinesse:

7 And with godlinesse, brotherly kindenesse: and with brotherly kindenesse, loue.

8 For if these things be among you, and abound, they will make you that ye neither shall be idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 For he that hath not these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde finnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue rather diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For by this meane an entring shall be ministered vnto you abundantly into the euertlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though that ye haue knowledge, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 For I thinke it meete as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp by putting you in remembrance,

14 Seeing I knowe that my time is at hand: that I must lay downe this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath * thewed me.

15 I will endeuour therefore alwayes, that ye also may be able to haue remembrance of these things after my departing.

16 For we followed not * I deceivable fables when we opened vnto you the power, and commanding of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we sawe his maiestie:

17 For he reuiewed of God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory. * This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce wee heard when it came from heauen, being with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a most sure worde of the Prophets, to the which ye doe well thar ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.

20 * So that ye first know this, that no propheticie in the Scripture is of any priuate motion.

21 For the propheticie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He prophesieth of false teachers, and sheweth their punishment.

But * there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you: which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord, that hath bought them, and bring vpon themselves swift damnation.

2 And many shall followe their damnable wayes, by whom the way of truth shall be cull spoken of,

3 And through couetousnesse shall they which fained wordes make marchandise of you, whose iudgement long agoe is not farre off, and their damnation sleepeeth not.

4 For if God spared not the * Angels that had sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and delivered them into chaines of darkenes, to be kept

John 21.

18.

1. Cor. 1.

17. & 2. 2.

17. 10.

physical and craft.

11.

Mat. 17. 5

2. Tim. 3.

16.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

17. 10.

vnto damnation:

Gen. 7.1. 5 Neither hath *pared* the olde world, but fa-
ned * Noe the eight *person*, a preacher of righte-
ousnes, and brought in the flood vpon the world
of the vngodly.

Gen. 19. 6 And * turned the cities of Sodome & Go-
24.25. morrhe into ashes, condemned them and out-
threw them, and made them an ensample vnto
them that after should liue vngodly.

Gen. 19. 7 * And deliuered iust Loth vexed with the
16. vnclenly conuersation of the wicked,
9 (For he being righteous, and dwelling a-
mong them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righte-
ous soule from day to day with their vnlaw-
full deedes)

9 The Lorde knoweth to deliuer the godly
out of tentation, and to reſerue the vniust vnto
the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 And chiefly them that walke after the flesh,
in the lust of vnclenneſſe, and deſpiſe the go-
uernement, which are presumptuous, and ſtand
in their owne conceite, and feare not to ſpeake
euill of them that are in dignitie.

1. Kin. 22. 11 Whereas the Angels which are greater
27. both in power & might, giue not railing iudge-
ment againſt them before the Lorde.

Job 1.12. 12 But theſe, as bruti beaſtes, led with ſenſua-
lirie, and made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake
euill of thoſe things which they knowe not, and
ſhall periſh through their owne corruption,

13 And ſhall receiue the wages of vnrighte-
ouſneſſe, as they which count it pleaſure to liue
deliciouſly for a ſeaſon. Spots they are and blotſ,
delicting themſelues in their deſciings, in ſea-
ſting with you,

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that can
not ceaſe to ſinne, beguiling vniſtable ſoules: they
haue hearts exerciſed with couetouſneſſe, curſed
children,

Num. 22. 15 Which forſaking the right way, haue gone
23. *Iud. 11.* aſtray, following the way of * Balaam, the ſonne
of Boſor, which loued the wages of vnrighte-
ouſneſſe.

16 But he was rebuked for his iniquitie: for
the dunne aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, for-
bade the fooliſhnes of the Prophet.

Iude 12. 17 * Theſe are welles without water, and
cloudes caried about with a tempeſt, to whom
the blacke darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For in ſpeaking ſwelling words of vanitie,
they beguile with wantonneſſe through the luſts
of the fleſh them that were cleane eſcaped from
them which are wrapped in error,

Ioh. 8.34. 19 Promiſing vnto them libertie, and are
70M 6.20. themſelues the * ſeruants of corruption: for of
whoſe euer a man is ouercome, euen vnto the
ſame iſe he in bondage.

Mat. 13.45 20 * For if they, after they haue eſcaped from
61. *br. 5.4.* the filthines of the world, through *knowledge*
5.5. and of the Lorde, & of the Saviour Ieſus Chriſt, are yet
10.26.27. tangled againe therein, and ouercome, the latter
ende is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them, not to
haue knowne the way of righteouſneſſe, then af-
ter they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy

commandement giuen vnto them.

107. Job. 22 But it is come vnto them according to the *Erin.*
true prouerbe, * The dogge is returned to his Pro. 26.
owne vomite: and, The ſow that was waſhed, to
the wallowing in the myre.

C H A P. III.

3 He ſheweth the impietie of them which mocke
at Gods promiſes. 7 After what ſort the ende of
the world ſhall be. 8 That they prepare them-
ſelues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuſe
the writings of S. Paul, and the reſt of the Scrip-
tures. 18 Concluding with eternall thanks to
Chriſt Ieſus.

T His ſecond Epistle I now write vnto you, be-
loued, wherewith I ſtirre vp, and warne your
pure mindes.

1 To call to remembrance the wordes which
were tolde before of the holy Prophets, and alſo
the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the
Lorde and Saviour.

2 * This firſt vnderſtand, that there ſhall come
1.7. *Tim. 4.1*
in the laſt dayes, mockers, which will walke after
2. *2 Tim. 3.1*
their luſtes, *Iude 18*

4 And ſay, Where is the promiſe of his com-
ming? for ſince the fathers died, all things conti-
nue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly knowe not, that the
heauens were of olde, and the earth that was
of the water and by the water, by the wordes of
God.

6 Wherefore the world that then was, peri-
ſhed, ouerflowed with the water.

7 But the heauens and earth, which are nowe,
are kept by the ſame word in ſtore, and reſerued
vnto fire againſt the day of iudgment, and of
the deſtruction of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloved, be not ignorant of this
one thing, that one day is with the Lorde * as a
P. 2. *2 Pet. 3.8*
thouſand yeres, & a thouſand yeres, as one day.

9 The Lorde is not ſlacke concerning his pro-
miſe (as ſome men count ſlacknes) but is patient
toward vs, and * would haue no man to periſh,
E. 2. *2 Pet. 3.9*
but would all men to come to repentance. *11.*

10 * But the day of the Lorde will come as a
thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall
paſſe away with a noiſe, and the elements ſhall
44. *1. Cor. 7.31*
melt with heate, and the earth with the workes
that are therein ſhalbe burnt vp. *1. Cor. 7.31*

11 Seeing therefore that all theſe things muſt
be diſſolued, what manner perſons ought ye to be
in holy conuerſation and godlineſſe,

12 Looking for, and haſting vnto the coming
of the day of God, by the which the heauens be-
ing on fire, ſhalbe diſſolued, and the elements ſhal
melt with heate?

13 But we looke for * newe heauens, and a
newe earth, according to his promiſe, wherein
dwelleth righteouſneſſe. *1. Pet. 1.5*

14 Wherefore, beloved, ſeeing that ye looke
for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found
of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 * And ſuppoſe that the long ſuffering of
our Lorde is ſaluation, euen as our beloved bro-
ther Paul according to the wiſedome giuen vnto
him wrote to you, *Rom. 16*

16 As one, that in all his Epistles speaketh of these things: among the which some things are hard to be understood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, peruert, as they doe also other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye knowe

these things before, beware, least ye be also plucked away with the error of the wicked, and fall from your owne steadfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lorde and Saviour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both nowe and for euernore.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that S. Iohn had sufficiently declared howe that our whole saluation doeth consist onely in Christ, lest that any man should thereby take a boldnes to sinne, he sheweth that no man can be leene in Christ, vnlesse he doeth endenour himselfe to keepe his commandements: which thing being done, he exhorteth them to beware of false prophets, whom he calleth Antichristes, and to trie the spiritus. Last of all he doeth earnestly exhort them vnto brotherly loue, and to beware of deceiuers.

CHAP. I.

1 True witnessse of the euerlasting word of God.

7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne.

10 No man is without sinne.



That which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life,

2 (For the life appeared, and we haue seene it, and beare witnessse, and shewe vnto you the eternall life, which was with the Father, and appeared vnto vs)

3 That, if I say, which we haue seene & heard, declare we vnto you, that ye may also haue fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship also may be with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message, which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenes, we lie, & doe not truly:

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and truth is not in vs.

9 If we acknowledge our finnes, he is faithful and iust, to forgive vs our finnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrigheteousnesse.

10 If we say we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true law, and howe it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

My babes, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not, and if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ, the iust.

2 And he is the reconciliation for our finnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the finnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is

not in him.

5 But he that keepeth his worde, in him is the loue of God perfect in deede: hereby we knowe that we are in him.

6 He that saith he remaineth in him, ought euen so to walke, as he hath walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you: but an olde commandement, which ye haue had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the worde which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a newe commandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith that he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse vntill this time.

10 He that loueth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkenes, and walketh in darkenes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 Little children, I write vnto you, because your finnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue overcome the wicked.

14 I write vnto you, babes, because ye haue knowen the Father. I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the worde of God abideth in you, and ye haue overcome the wicked.

15 Loue not the worlde, neither the things that are in the worlde. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the worlde (as the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth euer.

18 Babes, it is the last time, and as yet haue heard that Antichrist shal come, euen nowe are there many Antichrists: whereby we knowe that it is the last time.

No manis without sinne.

I. Iohn.

To trie the spirit.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would haue continued with vs. But *this cometh so passe*, that it might appeare, that they are not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an oymntment from him that is Holy, and ye haue knowen all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye knowe not the trueth; but because ye knowe it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is the Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whofoener denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father.

*[But he
that con-
fesseth the
Sonne,
hath also
the Fa-
ther.]*

24 Let therefore abide in you *ye* same which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning, shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *eternall* life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 But the Anoynting which ye receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and ye neede not that any man teach you: but as the same Anoynting teacheth you of all things, & it is true, and is not lying, and as it taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know ye that he which doth righteously, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 The singular loue of God toward vs, 7 And how we againe ought to loue one another.

BEholde, what loue the Father hath shewed on vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him.

2 Dearly beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, but yet it doeth not appeare what we shall be: and we know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath his hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whofoener committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Lawe: for sinne is the transgression of the Lawe.

5 And ye know *ye* he appeared that he might take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

*7/a. 53. 1.
9. 1. pet. 2.
32.*

6 Whofoener abideth in him, sinneth not; whofoener sinneth, hath not seene him, neither hath knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteously, is righteous, as he is righteous.

Job. 8. 44.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose appeared the Sonne of God, that he might loose the workes of the deuill,

9 Whofoener is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remaineth in him, neither can he sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowne,

and the children of the deuill: whofoener doeth not righteously, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message, that ye heard from the beginning, *ye* we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain which was of the wicked, and slewe his brother: and wherefore slewe he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers good.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, though the world hate you.

14 We knowe that we are translated from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: *he* that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whofoener hateth his brother, is a manslayer: and ye know that no manslayer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby haue we perceiued loue, that he layde downe his life for vs: therefore we ought also to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 And whofoener hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, howe dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue *only*, but in deede and in trueth.

19 For thereby we knowe that we are of the trueth, and shall before him assure our heartes.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldnes toward God.

22 And whatfoener we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandements, and doe those things which are pleasing in his sight.

23 This is then his commandement, That we beleuee in the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue commandement.

24 For he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we knowe that he abideth in vs, *euen* by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Difference of spirits, 2 How the spirit of God may be knowne from the spirit of error. 7 Of the loue of God and of our neighbour.

DEARELY beloved, beleue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: for many false prophets are gone out into *ye* world.

2 Hereby shall ye knowe the Spirit of God. Euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God; but this is the spirit of Antichrist, of whom ye haue heard, howe that he should come, and nowe already he is in the world.

4 Little children, ye are of God, and haue overcome them: for greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the worlde, therefore speake they of the worlde, and the worlde heareth them.

6 We are of God, *he* that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not.

Hereby

Hereby knowe wee the Spirit of trueth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue commeth of God, and euery one that loneth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loneth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 * In this appeared the loue of God toward vs, because God sent his ouely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Heerein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be a reconciliation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God lo loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 * No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, & he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Saniour of the world.

15 Whofoener confesseth that Iesus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and hee in God.

16 And wee haue knowne, and beleueed the loue that God hath in vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that wee shoulde haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath painfullnesse: and he that feareth is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, because he loued vs first.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can hee that loneth not his brother whome hee hath seene, loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 * And this commandement haue wee of him, that he which loneth God, shoulde loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

7. 10. 13 Of the fruits of faith. 14. 20 The office, authoritie, and diminution of Christ. 21 Against images.

Whofoener beleueth that Iesus is y Christ, is borne of God, and euery one that loneth him, which begat, loneth him also which is begotten of him.

2 In this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements: and his * commandements are not grievous.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth

the world: and this is the victory that ouercometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 * Who is it that ouercometh the world, 1. Cor. 15 but hee which beleueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is that Iesus Christ that came by water and blood, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit, that beareth witness: for the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three, which beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, & the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three, which beare recorde in the earth, the spirit, & the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he testified of his Sonne.

10 * He that beleueth in the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleueth not the record, that God witnessed of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and hee that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that beleue in the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleue in the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the assurance, that we haue in him, * that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that hee heareth vs, whatfoener we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we haue desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne that is not vnto death, let him aske, & he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. * There is a sinne vnto death. I say not that thou shouldest pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, but there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee knowe that whofoener is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and the wicked toucheth him not.

19 Wee knowe that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 But wee know that the Sonne of God is * come, and hath giuen vs a minde to know him, which is true: and we are in him, that is true, *that* in his Sonne Iesus Christ: this same is very God, and eternall life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 Reioycing that her children walke in the truth, 5 And exhorteth them vnto loue, 7 Warneth them to beware of such deceiuers as deny that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, 8 Prayeth them to continue in the doctrine of Christ, 10 And so haue nothing to do with them that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus our Saviour.

¶ Or, wor-
thy and
noble.



He Elder to the elect Lady, & her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I only, but also all that haue knowne the truth,

2 For the truths like which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, with truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as wee haue receiued a commandement of the Father.

5 And now beseech I thee, Lady, (not as writing a new commandement vnto thee, but that same which we had from the beginning) that we *loue one another.

Job. 15. 12

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke

after his 8 commandements. This commandement is, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the worlde, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, He that is such one, is a deceiver and an Antichrist.

8 Looko to your selues, that we lose not the things which we haue done, but that we may receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoener transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, *receiue him not to house, neither bid him, God speed.

Rom. 16. 17.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds. Although I had many things to write vnto you, yet I would not write with paper and inke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

12 The sonnes of thine elect sister greet thee: Amen.

107. 108.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

3 Hee is glad of Gaius that hee walketh in the truth, 8 Exhorteth them to be louing vnto the poore Christen in their persecution, 9 Sheweth the wicked dealing of Diotrephes, 12 And the good report of Demetrius.



He Elder vnto the beloued Gaius, whom I loue in the truth,

2 Beloued, I wish chiefly that thou prosperedst and faredst well, as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the truth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy then this, that is, to heare that my sonnes walke in veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully, whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers,

6 Which bare witness of thy loue before the Churches. Whom if thou bringest on their iourney as it becometh according to God, thou shalt doe well,

7 Because that for his Namesake they went

forth, and tooke nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs wth malicious words, & not therewith content, neither he himselfe receiue the brethren, but forbiddeth them that would, & thrusteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good: he that doeth well is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, & of the truth it selfe: yea, and we our selues beare record, and ye know that our record is true,

13 I haue many things to write: but I will not with inke and penne write vnto thee.

14 For I trust I shal shortly see thee, & we shal speake mouth to mouth. Peace be with thee. The friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ Or, Ioh. 17.

THE GENERALEPISTLE OF IUDE.

THE ARGUMENT.

Saint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heed of deceiuers, which go about to draw away the hearts of the simple people from the truth of God, and wilketh them to haue no societie with such, whom he setteth forth in their liuely colours, shewing by diuers examples of the Scriptures what horrible vengeance is prepared for them: finally he comforteth the faithfull, and exhorteth them to perseuerance in the doctrine of the Apostles of Iesus Christ.



Iude a seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them which are called and sanctified of God the Father, and referred to Iesus Christ:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, to exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the maintenance of the faith, which was once giuen vnto the Saints.

itic.

10r, 14b
Circu.

1 Pet. 2. 1

4 For there are certeine men crept in, which were before of olde ordeined to this condemnation: vngodly inth they: which turne the grace of our God into wantonnesse, and *denie God the onely Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

Rom. 14.

17.

1 Pet. 2. 4.

10r, origi-

nal.

Gmt. 19.

17.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, forasmuch as ye once knewe this, howe that the Lord, after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * destroyed them afterwarde which beleueed not.

6 The *Angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath referred in euermolting chaines vnder darkenesse vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 As *Sodom and Gomorrh, and the cities about them, which in like maner as they did, committed, and followed strange flesh, are set forth for an example, and suffer the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise notwithstanding these dreamers also desile the flesh, and despise gouernment, and speake euill of them that are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when he stroue against the deuill, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not blame him with cursed speaking, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake end of those things, which they knowe not: and whatsoever things they knowe naturally, as beasts which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselves.

Gmt. 4. 8.

Rom. 12.

13.

Rom. 16.

14.

1 Pet. 3.

17.

11 Wo be vnto them: for they haue followed the way of * Cain, and are cast away by the deceit * of Balaams wages, and perish in the gaine-saying * of Core.

12 These are spots in your feastes of charitie when they feast with you, without all feare, feeding themselves: * clouds they are without water, caried about of winde, corrupt trees, and without fruit, twise dead, and plucked vp by the rootes.

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, foaming out their owne shame: they are wandering starres, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of such, saying, * Beholde, the Lord cometh with thousandes of his Saints,

15 To giue iudgement against all men, and to rebuke all the vngodly among them of all their wicked deedes, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell speakings, which wicked sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes: * whose mouthes speake proud things, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of a vantage.

17 But, yee beloued, remember the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ,

18 How that they tolde you that there should be mockers* in the last time, which should walke after their owne vngodly lusts,

19 These are makers of sects, fleshly, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But, yee beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ, vnto eternall life.

22 And haue compassion of some, in putting difference:

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire, and hate euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you, that ye fall not, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory withioy,

25 *Thais*, to God ouerly wife, our Sauour, be glory, and maiestie, and dominion, and power, both now and for euer, Amen.

10r, vn-
goallesse
and in-
quisi-
fal. 17.
20.

1 Tim. 4. 1
2 Tim. 3. 1.
2 Pet. 3. 3.

10r, vn-
shy.

10r, 14b
vnu.

THE REVELATION OF IOHN THE DIVINE.

THE ARGUMENT.

It is manifest, that the holy Ghost would as it were gather into this most excellent booke a summe of those propheties, which were written before, but should be fulfilled after the coming of Christ, adding also such things as should be expedient, as well to forewarne vs of the dangers to come, as to admonish vs to beware some, and encourage vs against others. Herein therefore is timely set forth the Diuinitie of Christ, and the testimonies of our redemption: what things the Spirit is of God alloweth in the ministers, and what things he reprobeth: the prouidence of God for his elect, and of their glorie, and consolation in the day of vengeance: how that the hypocrites which sing like scorpions the members of Christ, shall be destroyed, but the Lambe Christ shall defend them, which beare witness to the truth, who in despite of the beast and Satan will reigne ouer all. The liuely description of Antichrist is set forth, whose time and power notwithstanding is limited, and albeit that he is permitted to rage against the elect, yet his power stretcheth no further then to the hurt of their bodies: and at length he shall be destroyed by the wrath of God, when as the elect shall giue praise to God for the victorie: neuertheless for a season God will permit this Antichrist and stampet, vnder colour of faire speech and pleasant doctrine to deceive the world: wherefore he aduerseteth the godly (which are but a small portion) to avoid this harlots flatteries, and brags, whose ruine without mercie they shall see, and with the heavenly companies sing continuall praises: for the Lambe is married: the word of God hath gotten the victory: Satan that a long time was vnited, is now cast with his ministers into the pit of fire to be tormented for euer, whereas contrariwise the faithfull (which are the holy Citi: of Ierusalem, and wife of the Lambe) shall enjoy perpetual glory. Reads diligently: iudge soberly, and call earnestly to God for the true vnderstanding hereof.

10r, de-
clared to
Iohn.

C H A P. I.

1 *The cause of this revelation.* 3 *Of them that read it.* 4 *Iohn writeth to the seven Churches.* 5 *The maiestie and office of the Sonne of God.* 20 *The vision of the Candlesticks and starres.*

THe Revelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly be done: which hee sent, and shewed by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, & they that heare the wordes of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn, to the seven Churches which are in Asia, Grace bee with you, and peace from him, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, and from the seven Spirits, which are before his Throne,

5 And from Iesus Christ, which is a faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and prince of the kings of the earth, vnto him that loued vs, and walked vs from our finnes in his blood,

6 And made vs Kings and Priests vnto God euen his Father, to him be glory, and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Beholde, he cometh with cloudes, and euery eye shall see him: yea, euen they which pearced him thorow: and all kindreds of the earth shall waille before him, Euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, sayth the Lorde, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, euen the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, euen your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the yle called Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing of Iesus Christ.

10 And I was rauished in spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voyce, as it had bene of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and that which thou seest, write in a booke, & send it vnto the seven Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamus, and vnto Thyatira, & vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 Then I turned backe to see the voyce, that spake with me: and when I was turned, I sawe seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the mids of the seven candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and girded about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and haire were white as white wooll, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, burning as in a fornace: and his voice as the sound

of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him I fell at his feete as dead: then he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not: I am the first and the last.

18 And am aliuie, but I was dead: and behold, I am aliuie for euermore, Amen: and I haue the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall come hereafter.

20 The mysterie of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks, is this, The seven starres are the Angels of the seven Churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven Churches.

C H A P. II.

He exhorteth foure Churches 5 To repentance, 10 The perseuerance, patience, and amendement, 15. 14. 20. 23 As well by threatnings, 7. 10. 17. 26 As promises of reward.

Vnto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, and walketh in the mids of the seven golden candlesticks.

1 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not forbe are them which are euill, and hast examined them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

2 And thou hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

3 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

4 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works: or els I wil come against thee shortly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou amend.

5 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, To him that ouercometh, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the mids of the Paradise of God.

7 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Smyrnians write, These things sayth hee that is first, and last, which was dead and is aliuie.

8 I know thy works and tribulation, and poeerty (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemie of them, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

9 Feare none of those things, which thou shalt suffer: behold, it shall come to passe, that the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that yee may be tri d, and ye shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: but thou shalt fall vnto the death, and I will giue thee the crowne of life.

10 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit

Da. 10.
8.9.

Isai 41.4
E. 44.6

Nu. 23.
and 2.5.

10. A
10. 10.

10. King
10.

10. 10.
10. 9.
10. 11.3
10. 17. 1

10. 10.

Exo. 3. 14.

Pf. 89. 37

1. Cor. 15.

20. 21.

col. 1. 18.

Heb. 9. 14.

1. Pet. 1. 19.

2. Iohn 1.

7. 9.

1. Pet. 2. 5

Mat. 24.

30. 15. 1. 3.

24. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

10. 1. 4.

Spirit faith to the Churches: Hee that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church which is at Pergamus write, This faith he which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans throne is, & thou keepst my Name, and hast not denied my faith, enen in those dayes when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slayne among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things against thee, because thou hast there them that mainteine the doctrine of * Balaam, which taught Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they shoulde eate of things sacrificed vnto idoles and commit fornication.

15 Euen so hast thou them, that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent thy selfe, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit faith vnto the Churches. To him that overcometh, will I giue to eat of the Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueith it.

18 ¶ And vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Thyatira write, These things faith the sonne of God, which hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete like fine brasse.

19 I know thy workes, and thy loue, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and that they are moe at the last, then at the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a fewe things against thee, that thou sufferest the woman * Iezabel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teache and to deceiue my seruants to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their workes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall knowe that I am hee which * seatch the reines and hartes: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according vnto your workes.

24 And vnto you I say, the rest of them of Thyatira, As many as haue not this learning, neyther haue knownen the deepene of Satan (as they speake) I will put vpon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye haue already, holde fast till I come.

26 For hee that overcometh and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations,

27 * And hee shall rule them with a rodde of yron: and as the vessels of a potters, shall they be broken.

28 Euen as I receiued of my Father, so will I

giue him the morning starre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit faith to the Churches.

C H A P. III.

He exhorteth the Churches or ministers to the true profession of faith & to watching, 12 With promises to them that perseuere.

And write vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Sardis, These things faith hee that hath the seue Spirits of God, & the seuen starres, I knowe thy workes: for thou hast a name that thou liuest, but thou art dead.

2 Be awake and strengthen the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfite before before God.

3 Remember therefore, howe thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent * iftherfore thou wilt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what hoare I will come vpon thee.

4 Notwithstanding, thou hast a fewe names yet in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments: and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that overcometh, shall be clothed in white aray, & I will not put out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his Name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare, what the Spirit faith vnto the Churches.

7 ¶ And write vnto the Angel of the Church which is of Philadelphia. These things faith hee, that is Holy, & True, which hath the * key of Dauid, which openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth.

8 I knowe thy workes: beholde, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength & hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Beholde, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which call themselves Iewes, & are not, but doe lie: behold, I / a) I will make them, that they shall come and worship before thy feet, and shal know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, therefore I will deliuer thee fro the house of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come shortly: holde that which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is, the newe Ierusalem, which cometh downe out of heauen from my God, and I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit faith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things faith Amen, the faithfull and true witness, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy workes, that thou art neyther cold nor hot: I would thou wert colde or hot.

16 There-

Neither colde nor hote.

Reuelation.

The prayers of Saints.

16 Therefore, because thou art luke warme, and neither colde nor hote, it will come to passe, that I shall spew thee out of my mouth.

17 For thou sayest, I am riche, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing, & knowest not how thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I coulde thee to buy of me gold tried by the fire, that thou mayest be made rich: and white rayment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that thy filthy nakednes doe not appeare: and auoynt thine eyes with eye Salve, that thou mayest see.

Pro. 3. 11
hebr. 12. 5.

19 As many as I loue, * I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and amend.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke. If any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in vnto him, and will suppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercometh, will I graunt to sit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and sit with my Father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The vision of the Maiestie of God, 2 He seeth the throne, & one sitting vpon it, 3 And 24 seats about it with 24 Elders sitting vpon them, and foure beasts praying God day and night.

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen, and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, saying, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be done hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was ravisht in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sat vpon the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to looke vpon, like vnto a iasper stone, and a sardine, and there was a rainbow round about the throne in sight like to an emerayde.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white rayment, and had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces, and there were seuen launpes of fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirits of God.

10r. viii.
day the
throne.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto crystal: and in the middles of the throne, and round about the throne were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, & the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had eche one of them fixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they ceased not day nor night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, Which was, and Which is, and Which is to come.

3 sai. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before him that sat on the throne, and wooshipped

him that liueth for euermore, and cast their crownes before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art * worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy willes sake they are, and haue bene created.

C H A P. V.

1 He seeth the Lambe opening the booke, 2, 14 And therefore the foure beasts, the 24 Elders and the Angels praise the Lambe, & doe him worship 3 For their redemption and other benefites.

And I sawe in the right hand of him that sat vpon the throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong Angel which preached with a loude voyce, Who is worthy to open the Booke, and to loose the seales thereof.

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 Then I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the 24 Elders said vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the * Lion which is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obtained to open the Booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 Then I behelde, and loe in the mids of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the mids of the Elders, stood a Lambe as though he had bene killed, which had seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent into all the worlde.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sat vpon the throne.

8 And when hee had taken the Booke, the foure beasts and the foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing eury one harpes and golden vials full of odour, which are the prayers of the Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof, because thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of eury kindred and tongue, and people, and nation.

10 And hath made vs vnto our God * Kings and Priests, and we shal reigne on the earth.

11 Then I behelde, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the throne, and about the beasts and the Elders, and there were * thou sand thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the * Lambe that was killed, to receiue power, and riches, and wife dome, and strength, and honour, and glory and praise.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen & on the earth, and vnder the earth, in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Praise, & honour, and glory, & power be vnto him, that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beasts sayde, Amen and the foure and twentie Elders fell downe and wooshipped him that liueth for euermore.

C H A P. VI.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, & many things followe

12 sai.
booke
lute
10.

Chap. 32

follow the opinion thereof, so that this conserueth a generall prophetic to the end of the world.

After, I behelde when the Lambe had opened one of the seales, & I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it wer: the noyse of thunder, Come and see.

2 Therefore I behelde, and loe, there was a white horse, and he that sat on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering that he might overcome.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, that was red, & power was giuen to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, & that they should kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. Then I behelde, and loe, a blacke horse, and hee that sat on him had balances in his hand.

6 And I hearde a voyce in the middes of the foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a peunie, and three measures of barley for a peunie, and oyle, and wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and beholde, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed after him, and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, & with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the altar the soules of them that were killed for the wordes of God, and for the testimonie which they maintained.

10 And they cried with a loude voyce, saying, How long Lorde, holy and true, loest thou not thou iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were giuen vnto euery one, and it was saide vnto them, that they should rest for a little season vntill their fellow seruants, and their brethren that should be killed euen as they were, were fulfilled.

12 And I behelde when hee had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, & the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the moone was like blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, as a figge tree casteth her greene figs when it is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And heauen departed away, as a scrole whē it is rolled, and euery mountaine and yle were moued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaynes, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery free man hid themselves in denes, and among the rocks of the mountaines,

16 And saide to the mountaines and rockes, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the presence of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the

wrath of the Lambe.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can stand?

C H A P. VII.

4.9 He seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads out of all nations and people, 15 Which though they suffer trouble yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

And after that, I sawe foure Angels stande on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the windes should not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neyther on any tree.

2 And I sawe another Angel come vp from the East, which had the seale of the liuing God, Christ, and he cried with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whome power was giuen to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt ye not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I hearde the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundred and foure and fourtie thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Iosiph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After these things I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with long white robes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation cometh of our God, that sitteth vpon the throne, and of the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Praise, and glory, and wisdom, and thanks, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders spake, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arrayed in long white robes? and whence come they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lorde, thou knowest. And hee saide to me, These are they, which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long

Gen. 32

Or, the same.

Ps. 36

Am. 7

Is. 41

Is. 41. 19.
Is. 40. 8.
Is. 41. 13.
Is. 41. 10.

long robes, and haue made their long robes white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple, and hee that sitteth on the throne, will dwell among them.

4/a. 49. 10

16 * They shall hunger no more, neyther thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, neither any heate.

8/a. 15. 8.
chap. 21. 4

17 For the Lambe, which is in the mids of the throne, shall gouerne them, and shall leade them vnto the liuely fountaines of waters, and * God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The seventh scale is opened: there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blowe their trumpets, and great plaques follow vpon the earth.

And when hee had opened the seventh scale, there was silence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I saw 7 seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seuen trumpets.

3 Then another Angel came and stode before the Altar, hauing a golden censur, and much odours was given vnto him that hee should offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saints, went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censur, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to blowe the trumpets.

7 So the first Angel blew the trumpet, and there was haile & fire mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene grass was burnt.

8 And the second Angel blew the trumpet, and as it were a great mountaine, burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures, which were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of ships were destroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great starre from heauen burning like a torche, & it fell into the thirde part of the riuers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of 7 starre is called wormewood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, & the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moone, & the third part of the starres, so that the third part of them was darkened: and the day was smitten, that the third part of it could not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying through the mids of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Wee, wee, wee to the inhabitants of the

earth, because of the sounds to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blowe the trumpets.

C H A P. IX.

1 The first and sixth Angel blow their trumpets: the starre falleth from heauen. 3 The locusts come out of the smoke. 12 The first wo is past. 14 The foure angels that were bounde, are loosed. 18 And the third part of men is killed.

And the fifth Angel blew the trumpet and I sawe a starre which was fallen from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose the smoke of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne, & the ayre were darkened, by the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, & vnto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, 7 they should not hurt 7 grass of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their forehead.

5 And to them was commanded that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed five moneths, and that their paine should be as the paine that cometh of a scorpion, when he hath stung a man.

6 * Therefore in those dayes shall men seeke death, & shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 * And the forme of the locusts was like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces were like the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had habbergions like to habbergions of yron, and the sounde of their wings was like the sound of charres when many horses run vnto battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they haue a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greeke he is named Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, yet two woes come after this.

13 ¶ Then the sixth Angel blew the trumpet, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels, which are bound in the great riner Euphrates,

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a moneth, and at a yeere, to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horsemen of warre were twentie thousand times ten thousand: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in a vision, and them that sat on them, hauing ferie habbergions,

1/a. 2. 14.
bofe 104.
luke 23.
30. chap.
6. 16.
W. J. 164.

Dm. 1

Eph. 3

and of Iacynth, and of brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heades of lyons: and out of their mouthes went forth fire and smoke, and brimstone.

18 Of these three was the thirde part of men killed, *that is*, of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which came out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailles: for their tailles were like vnto serpents, and had heads, wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the workes of their handes, that they should not worship deuils, and idoles of gold & of siluer, and of braffe, and of stones and of wood, which neither can see neither heare nor goe.

21 Also they repented not of their murder, and of their forcerie, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Angel hath the booke open. 6 He sweareth there shalbe no more time. 9 Hee giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.*

And I sawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebow vpon his head, and his face was as the sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hande a little booke open, and hee put his right foote vpon the sea, and his left on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seven thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, * Scale vp those things which the seven thunders haue spoken, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things which therein are, and the sea, and the things which therein are, that time should be no more.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when hee shall begin to blow the trumpet, euen the myserie of God shall be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, & said, Goe, & take the little booke which is open in the hande of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 So I went vnto the Angel, and saide to him, Giue mee the little booke. And he saide vnto mee, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweete as honey.

10 Then I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, & it was in my mouth, as sweete as honie: but when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe among the people and nations, and songues, and to many Kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The temple is measured. 3 Two witnesses rayed vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beast, 11 But after receiued to glory, 15 Christ is exalted, 16 And God praised by the x. iij. Elders.*

Then was giuen mee a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood by, saying, Rise and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they treade vnder foote, two and fourtie moneths.

3 But I wil giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand, two hundredth and threecore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are two oliue trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if any man woulde hurt them, thus must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesying, and haue power ouer waters to turne them into blood, and to smite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that cometh out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpses shall lie in the streetes of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord also was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, & Gentiles shall see their corpses three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their carkeises to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and bee glad, and shall sende giftes one to another: for these two Prophetes vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life comming from God, shall enter into them, and they shall stand vp vpon their feete: and great feare shall come vpon them which saw them.

12 And they shall heare a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they shall ascende vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies shall see them.

13 And the same houre shall there bee a great earthquake, and the truth part of the citie shall fall, and in the earthquake shall bee slaine in number seven thousand: and the remnant shall be afraide, and giue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and beholde, the thirde woe will come anon.

15 And the seventh Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Christes, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 Then the foure and twentie Elders, which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thanks, Lord God Almighty,

Mal. 1. 15.

Isa. 15.

Isa. 15.
Isa. 10.
Isa. 23.
Isa. 24.
Isa. 25.
Isa. 26.

Mat. 12.

+

Isa. 2. 1.

long robes, and haue made their long robes white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple, and hee that sitteth on the throne, will dwell among them.

44.9.10

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, neither any heate.

1/a.15.3.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the mids of the throne, shal gouerne them, and shall leade them vnto the liuely fountaines of waters, and * God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

chap.31.4

C H A P. VIII.

1 The seventh seale is opened: there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blowe their trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

And when hee had opened the seventh seale, there was silence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I saw 5 seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 Then another Angel came and stood before the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and much odours was giuen vnto him that hee should offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saints, went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to blowe the trumpets.

7 So the first Angel blew the trumpet, and there was haile & fire mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second Angel blew the trumpet, and as it were a great mountaine, burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures, which were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of ships were destroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great starre from heauen burning like a torche, & it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of 5 starre is called wormewood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, & the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moone, & the third part of the starres, so that the third part of them was darkened: and the day was smitten, that the third part of it could not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying through the mids of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the

earth, because of the sounds to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blowe the trumpets.

C H A P. IX.

1 The fifth and sixth Angel blow their trumpets: the starre falleth from heauen. 3 The locusts come out of the smoke. 12 The first wo is past. 14 The foure Angels that were bounde, are loosed. 18 And the third part of men is killed.

And the fifth Angel blew the trumpet and I sawe a starre which was fallen from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose the smoke of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne, & the ayre were darkened, by the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, & vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, they should not hurt 5 grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their forehead.

5 And to them was commaunded that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed five moneths, and that their paine should be as the paine that commeth of a scorpion, when he hath stung a man.

6 * Therefoe in those dayes shall men seeke death, & shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 * And the forme of the locusts was like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces were like the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had habbergions like to habbergions of yron: and the sounde of their wings was like the sounde of charres when many horses run vnto battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they haue a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greeke he is named Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, yet two woes come after this.

13 ¶ Then the sixth Angel blew the trumpet, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels, which are bound in the great riuier Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a moneth, and at a yeere, to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horsemen of warre were twentie thousand times ten thousand: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in a vision, and them that sat on them, hauing fierce habbergions,

1/a.2.18.

hose 10.8.

luke 23.

30. chap.

6.16.

W4.363.

Dan.

4.

2/a.2.

and of iacinth, and of brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heades of Lyons: and out of their mouthes went fourth fire and smoke, and brimstone.

18 Of these three was the thirde part of men killed, *that is*, of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which came out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailles: for their tailles were like vnto serpents, and had heads, wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the workes of their handes, that they should not worship deuils, and idoles of gold & of siluer, and of brasle, and of stones and of wood, which neither can see neither heare nor goe.

21 Also they repented not of their murder, and of their forcerie, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Angel hath the booke open. 6 He sweareth there shall be no more time. 9 Hee giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.*

And I sawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebow vpon his head, and his face was as the sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hande a litle booke open, and hee put his right foote vpon the sea, and his left on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seven thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, * Seale vp those things which the seven thunders haue spoken, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which therein are, that time should be no more.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when hee shall begin to blow the trumpet, euen the myserie of God shall be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, & said, Goe, & take the litle booke which is open in the hande of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 So I went vnto the Angel, and saide to him, Giue mee the litle booke. And he saide vnto mee,

* Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweete as hony.

10 Then I tooke the litle booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, & it was in my mouth, as sweete as hony: but when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe among the people and nations, and songes, and to many Kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The temple is measured. 3 Two witnesses*

rayed up by the Lord, are murdered by the beast,

11 But after receiued to glory, 15 Christ is exalted,

16 And God praised by the xxiij. Elders.

Then was giuen mee a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood by, saying, Rise and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy cite shall they treade vnder foote, two and fourtie moneths.

3 But I wil giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand, two hundredeth and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are two olive trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if any man woulde hurt them, thus must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesying, and haue power ouer waters to turne them into blood, and to smite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that cometh out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpses shall lie in the streetes of the great cite, which spiriually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord also was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, & Gentiles shall see their corpses three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their carcases to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and bee glad, and shall sende giftes one to another: for these two Prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life comming from God, shall enter into them, and they shall stand vp vpon their feete: and great feare shall come vpon them which saw them.

12 And they shall heare a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they shall ascende vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies shall see them.

13 And the same houre shall there bee a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the cite shall fall, and in the earthquake shall bee slaine in number seven thousand: and the remnant shall be affraide, and giue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and beholde, the thirde woe will come anon.

15 And the seventh Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Christes, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 Then the foure and twentie Elders, which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thanks, Lord God Almighty,

7/ab. 115.
4. and
135. 15.

2. 19.
se 10. 8.
ke 23.
chap.
16.
1/ab.

Dom. 12.
4

Apk. 3. 1.

Almightie, Which art, and Which wast, and Which art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast obtained thy kingdome.

18 And the Gentiles were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophetes, and to the Saints, and to them that feare thy Name to small and great, and thou shouldst destroy them, which destroy the earth.

19 Then the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his covenant: and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and earthquake, and much haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the sunne. 7 Michael fighteth with the dragon, which persecuteth the woman. 11 The victorie is giuen to the comfort of the faithfull.

And there appeared a great wonder in heauen: A woman clothed with the sunne, and the moone was vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres.

2 And shee was with childe, and cryed trauiailing in birth, and was pained ready to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen: for beholde, a great red dragon hauing seven heades, and ten hornes, and seven crownes vpon his heades:

4 And his taile drewe the thirde part of the starres of heauen, and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman, which was ready to be deliuered, to deuoure her child when she had brought it forth.

5 So shee brought forth a man childe, which should rule all nations with a rod of yron: & her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fledde into wildernes, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was a battell in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels.

8 But they preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon that olde serpent, called the deuill & Satan, was cast out, which deceiueh all the worlde: hee was cast into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voyce, saying, Now is saluation in heauen, & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 But they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the worde of their testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, knowing that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which had brought forth the man childe.

14 But to the woman were giuen two wings of a great eagle, that shee might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the presence of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman like a flood, that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 But the earth helpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood, which the dragon had cast out of his mouth.

17 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commandmentes of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

18 And I stood on the sand.

CHAP. XIII.

1. 8 The beast deceiueh the reprobate, 2. 4. 15 And is confirmed by another beast. 17 The prouidence of the beastes mark.

And I sawe a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seven heades, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes were tenne crownes, and vpon his heades the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a leopard, and his feete like a beares, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power and his throne, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, but his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered & folowed the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, that spake great things & blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe two and fourty moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, & to ouercome them, and power was giuen him ouer euery kindred and tongue, and nation.

8 Therefore all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the Booke of life of the Lambe, which was slaine from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 If any leade into captiuitie, he shall go into captiuitie: if any kill with a sword, hee must bee killed by a sword: here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I behelde another beast coming vp out of the earth, which had two hornes like the Lambe, but he spake like the dragon.

12 And hee did all that the first beast could doe before him, and hee caused the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee did great wonders, so that he made fire

Chap. 13

145.

14.

119.

13.

13.

fire to come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiued them that dwell on the earth by the signes, which were permitted to him to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they shoulde make the image of the beast, which had the wounde of a sword, and did liue.

15 And it was permitted to him to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast should speake, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he made all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and boode, to receiue a marke in their right hand or in their foreheade.

17 And that no man might bye or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundredth, threecore and fixe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The notable company of the Lambe. 6 One Angel announeth the Gospel, 8 Another the fil of Babylon, 9 And the thirde warneth to flee from the beast. 13 Of their blessednes which die in the Lord. 18 Of the Lords harvest.

Then I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on mount Sion, and with him an hundredth fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheade.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes,

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beastes, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundredth fourtie and foure thousand, which were bought from the earth.

4 These are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are virgines: these follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these are bought from men, being the first frutes vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouthes was found no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 ¶ Then I saw another Angel stie in the mids of heauen, hauing an euerglasting Gospel, to preach vnto them, that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him: for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great citie: for the made all nations to drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 ¶ And the thirde Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or on his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine, which is powred into the cuppe of his wrath, and hee shall bee tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe.

11 And the smoke of their torment shall ascend euermore: and they shall haue no rest day nor night, which worship the beast, & his image, and who soeuer receiveth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of Saintes: here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 Then I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead, which hereafter die in the Lorde. Euen so saith the Spirit: for they rest from their labours, and their workes follow them.

14 ¶ And I looked, and beheld, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one sitting like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sat on the cloude, Thrust in thy sickle, and reape: for the time is come to reape: for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry, to him that had the sharpe sickle, and sayde, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle and gather the clusters of the vineyard of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vines of the vineyard of the earth, and cast them into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, vnto the horse bridles by the space of a thousande and sixe hundredth furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 Seven Angels haue the seven last plagues, 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast, 7 The seven vials full of Gods wrath.

And I sawe another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seven Angels hauing seven last plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a glassie sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victory of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stande at the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of God,

3 And they sung the song of Moses the seruant of God, & the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God almighty: iust and true are thy wayes, King of Saints.

4 ¶ Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name? for thou art holy, and all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the Temple

¶ Or, for the Lords cause.

Ioel 3.13.
 mabb. 13.
 39.

Exo. 15. 2.

Psal. 145.

17.

1 Or, all,

Exo. 10. 7.

for thy marchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine enchantments were deceived all nations.

24 And in her was founde the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

C H A P. XIX.

1 *Prayſes are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore, and for auenging the blood of his ſeruants.*
20 *The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The ſoules and birdes are called to the ſlaughter.*

And after theſe things I heard a great voyce of a great multitude in heauen, ſaying, Hallelu-iah, ſaluation, and glory, and honour, and power be to the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements: for he hath condemned the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants, ſhed by her hand.

3 And againe they ſaid, Hallelu-iah: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſtes fell downe, & worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Hallelu-iah.

5 Then a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Praise our God, all ye his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard like a voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of ſtrong thundrings, ſaying, Hallelu-iah: for our Lord God almighty hath reigned.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue glory to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe readie.

8 And to her was graunted, that ſhe ſhould be arrayed with pure fine linnen and ſhining: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 Then he ſaide vnto me, Write, * Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the Lambs ſupper. And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe wordes of God are true.

10 And I fell before his ſeete, * to worſhippe him: but he ſaide vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellowe ſeruant, and one of thy brethren, which haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus. Worſhippe God: for the teſtimonie of Ieſus, is the Spirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſawe heauen open, and beholde, a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him, was called, Faithfull and true, and he iudgeth and fighteth righteouſly.

12 And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes: and he had a name written, that no man knewe but himſelfe.

13 And * he was clothed with a garment dipt in blood, & his name is called, THE WORD OF GOD.

14 And the warriors which were in heauen, followed him: vpon white horſes, clothed with fine linnen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a sharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the heathen: for he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: for he it is that treadeth the wine preſſe of the fiercenes and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath vpon his garment, and vpon his thigh a name written, * THE KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſawe an Angel ſtand in the ſunne, who cried with a loude voyce, ſaying to all the ſoules that did ſie by the mids of heauen, Come, and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God,

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of his captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſate on them, and the fleſh of all free men and bondmen, and of ſmall and great.

19 And I ſawe the beaſt, and the Kings of the earth, and their warriors gathered together to make battell againſt him, that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his ſouldiers.

20 But the beaſt was taken, and with him that falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, whereby hee deceived them that receiued the beaſtes marke, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were alive caſt into a lake of fire, burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſitteth vpon the horſe, which cometh out of his mouth, and all the ſoules were filled full with their fleſh.

C H A P. XX.

2 *Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 And after his looſe, vexeth the Church grievouſly. 10. 14 And after the world is iudged, he and his are caſt into the lake of fire.*

And I ſawe an Angel come downe from hea-
Auen, hauing the keye of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and he bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and he ſhut him vp, and ſealed the doore vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the people no more, till the thouſand yeeres were fulfilled: for after that he muſt be looſed for a litle ſeaſon.

4 And I ſawe ſeaſons and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the worde of God, and which did not worſhippe the beaſt, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or on their hands: and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeere.

5 But the reſt of the dead men ſhall not liue againe, vntill the thouſand yeeres be finiſhed: this is the firſt reſurreccion.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he, that hath part in the firſt reſurreccion: for on ſuch the ſeconde death hath no power: but they ſhall be the Prieſtes of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeere.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the people, which are in the foure quarters of the earth: *even Egipt, Gog and Magog*, to gather them together to a battell,

Mat. 22. 3

chap. 14.

23.

chap. 22.

8. 9.

Th. 2. 8.

2. 1.

Pſal. 2. 9.

chap. 2. 17

barrell, whose number is as the iande of the sea.

9 And they went vp into the plaine of the earth, which compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloued citie a but fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them,

10 And the deuil that deceived them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet ſhalbe tormented euen day and night for euermore,

11 And I ſawe a great white throne, and one that ſate on it, from whoſe face ſied away both the earth and heauen, & their place was no more found.

12 And I ſawe the dead, both great and ſmall ſtand before God: and the booke were opened, and *Phil. 4.3.* and *1. Th. 5. 2.* another booke was opened, which is the booke of life, and the dead were iudged of thoſe things which were written in the booke, according to their works.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead, which were in her, and death and hell deliuered vp the dead, which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXII.

3. 24 *The bleſſed eſtate of the godly, 8. 27*
And the miſerable condon of the wicked, 11
The deſcription of the heavenly Ierusalem, and of the wife of the Lambe.

1. Cor. 15. 28. And I ſawe *1. Th. 1. 10.* a newe heauen, and a new earth: for *1. Th. 1. 10.* the firſt heauen, and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy citie newe Ierusalem come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them: and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall be their God with them.

1. Cor. 13. 12. 4 And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorow, neither crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the firſt things are paſſed.

1. Cor. 13. 12. 5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſayd, Beholde, I make all things new: and he ſayd vnto me, Write: for theſe words are faithful and true,

1. Cor. 13. 12. 6 And hee ſayd vnto me, It is done, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will giue to him that is athiſt, of the well of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that overcometh, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull and ſubeking, and the abominable and murderers, and whoremongers, and forcerers, and idolaters, and all iuarthall haue their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuſen Angels, which had the ſeuſen vials full of the ſeuſen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come

I wil ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife,

10 And hee caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and an hie mountaine, and he ſhewed mee the great citie holy Ierusalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her ſhining was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, as a laſper ſtone cleare as chryſtall,

12 And had a great wall and hie, & had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and the names written, which are the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt part there were three gates, and on the North ſide three gates, on the South ſide three gates, and on the Weſt ſide three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the Lambes twelue Apoſtles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lay ſoure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth of it, & he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured of ſywal thereof, an hundred fourtie and four cubites, by the meaſure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of laſper: and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones: the firſt foundation was laſper: the ſecond of Saphire: the third of a Chalcedonic: the fourth of an Emeraude:

20 The fiſt of a Sardonyx: the ſixt of a Sardine: the ſeuenth of a Chryſolite: the eighth of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaz: the tenth of a Chryſopraxus: the eleuenth of a Iacynth: the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, and euery gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the citie was pure golde, as ſhining glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty & the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 And the citie hath no neede of the ſunne, neither of the moone, to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did light it: and the Lambe is the light of it.

24 And the people which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: & the Kings of the earth ſhall bring their glory and honour vnto it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And the glory and honour of the Gentiles ſhall be brought vnto it.

27 And there ſhall enter into it none vncleane thing, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination or lies: but they which are written in the Lambes Booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The vicer of the water of life. 2 The fruitfull and lights of the citie of God. 6 The Lord

Phil. 4.3.
1. Th. 5. 2.
1. Th. 5. 2.

Re 2

ginty

Reuelation.

giueth euer his seruants warning of things to come.
 9 The Angell will not be worshipped. 18 To the word of God may nothing be added nor diminished therefrom.

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

12 In the mids of the streets of it, and of either side of the riuer, was the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and gaue fruite eury moneth: and the leaues of the tree serued to heale the nations with.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the lambe shal be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shalbe in their foreheads.

5 *And there shall be no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermore.

6 And hee sayde vnto mee, These wordes are faithfull and true: and the Lorde God of the holy Prophets, sent his Angell to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly, blessed is he that keepeth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I am Iohn, which sawe and heard these things: and when I had heard and seene, * I fell downe to worship before the feete of the Angell, which shewed me these things:

9 But he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellowe seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the wordes of this booke: worship God.

10 And he said vnto me, Seale not the wordes of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vnjust, let him be vnjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, * to giue eury man according as his worke shalbe.

13 I am * Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that their right may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without shall be dogs and enchanterers, and whoremongers, and murderers, & idolaters, and who soeuer loueth and maketh lyes.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angell, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches: I am the roote and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come, And let him that heareth, say, Come: and let him that is a thirst, come: and * let who soeuer wil take of the waters of life freely.

18 For I protest vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shal diminish of the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from those things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, sayeth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, be with you all, Amen.

77a.60.
 19, 20.

Chap. 19.

15a.41.
 and 44.1

chap. 18.
 and 21a.

15a.51.

Deut. 4.
 and 21a.

pron. 3a.

FINIS.

THE



THE ORDER OF THE YEERES FROM PAULS CONVERSION SHEWING the time of his Peregrination, and of his Epistles written to the Churches.

| The yeeres of
the conuer-
sion of S. Paul. | The yeeres
of Tyberius
the
Emperor. |
|---|--|
| 1 P aul a persecuter, Acts 7.8.9. was converted as he went toward Damascus, Acts 9. | 20 |
| 2 From Damascus hee went into Arabia to preach the Gospel: after hee returned to | 21 |
| 3 Damascus, where they would haue taken him, but he escaped by the meanes of the
faithful, which did let him downe in a basket through the walles, Acts 9. Galat. 1. | 22 |
| 4 From thence he came to Ierusalem to see Peter. Galat. 1. Acts 9. 2. 3. Cor. 12. | 23 |
| 5 The Iewes would haue put him to death, but he was led to Cesarea, and from thence sent into Sy- | Of Cali- |
| 6 ria and to Tarsus of Cilicia, Acts 9. Galat. 1. | gula, |
| 7 | 2 |
| 8 After hee was brought to Antiochia by Barnabas, where the disciples were first named Chri- | 3 |
| 9 stians. | 4 |
| 10 The famine was prophesied by Agabus vnder C. Cesar, Acts 11. | Of Clau- |
| 11 S. James was slaine by Herod, Acts 12. | dins, |
| 12 Paul the gouernour of Cyprus was conuerted by S. Paul, Acts 13. | 2 |
| 13 Paul preached the Gospel in Antiochia of Pisidia, which is a part of Galatia, Acts 14. | 3 |
| 14 Thence he went to Iconium, where he remained for a time, Acts 13. 14. | 4 |
| 15 He healed a lame man at Lystra, and there was stoned, Acts 14. | 5 |
| 16 When he had appointed the Elders in the Church, he visited all Pisidia and Pamphylia, and retur- | 6 |
| 17 ned to Antiochia. | 7 |
| 18 At this time was the councill of the Apostles holden at Ierusalem, where Saint Paul appeared, | 8 |
| 19 and hee returned to Antiochia, whither Peter also came, and Paul resisted him openly, Acts 15. | 9 |
| Galat. 2. | 10 |
| 20 Paul went into Syria and Cilicia with Siluanns to confirme the Churches, and afterward to Derbe | 11 |
| and Lystra, where he taketh Timotheus with him: thence hee goeth to Macedonia, and teacheth | 12 |
| in a citie called Philippi, Acts 15. 16. | |
| 21 Paul preacheth at Athens, Acts 17. and from thence writeth to the Thessalonians. | 13 |
| 22 Hee remaineth at Corinthus eightene moneths, Acts 18. and from thence writeth to the Ro- | 14 |
| manes. | |
| 23 Hee returneth to Ephesus, and from thence to Cesarea: afterwarde to Ierusalem, and so to | Of Nero, |
| 24 Antiochia: and afterwarde hee visiteth the Churches of Galatia and Phrygia, Acts 18. | 2 |
| 25 Hee cometh to Ephesus, where he preacheth two yeeres, and there leaueth Timotheus, Acts 19. | 3 |
| 1. Tim. 1. | |
| 26 He writeth from Ephesus the first to the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 16. | 4 |
| 27 After the tumult that was in Ephesus, hee came to Troas, and from thence to Macedonia, and be- | 5 |
| ing at Philippi he wrote the seconde to the Corinthians by Titus and Luke, 2. Corinth. 2. and 13. | |
| Acts 20. | |
| 28 Thence he came into Achaia and to Corinthus as he had promised 1. Corin. 16. and 1. Corin. 12. and | 6 |
| because certaine layd wait for him, he returneth by Macedonia vnto Troas toward Aristarchus | |
| and Timotheus, which were gone before him, Acts 20. | |
| 29 From Troas hee came to Assos, to Mitylene called Lesbos, vnto Samos, and from thence to Mi- | 7 |
| 30 letum, where hee tooke leaue of the Ephesians, Acts 20. Thence he came to Rhodes, to Pa- | 8 |
| tara, to Tyra, to Ptolemais, to Cesarea, and last of all to Ierusalem, where he was taken, Acts | |
| 21. and 22. | |
| 31 When he was prisoner he was led to Cesarea before the gouernour Felix, Acts 23. where hee re- | 9 |
| mained two yeeres, Acts 24. | |
| 32 Afterward he was sent prisoner to Rome, Acts 27. | 10 |
| 33 And being in prison there, hee wrote to the Galatians, to the Ephesians, and to the Philippians. | 11 |
| 34 Also to the Colossians, and to Philemon. | 12 |
| 35 The second to Timotheus. | 13 |
| 36 Finally he was beheaded at the commandement of Nero. | 14 |

A BRIEF TABLE OF THE INTERPRE-
tation of the proper names which are chiefly found in the olde Testa-
ment, wherein the first number signifieth the Chapter, the second the Verse.

WHereas the wickednes of time, and the blindness of the former age hath bene such, that all things altogether haue bene abused and corrupted, so that the very right names of diuers of the holy men named in the Scriptures haue bene forgotten, and now seeme strange vnto vs, and the names of infants that should euer haue some godly aduertisements in them, and should be memorials and marks of the children of God receiued into his household, haue bene hereby also changed and made the signes and badges of idolatrie and beathenish impietie, we haue now set forth this table of the names that he most vsed in the olde Testament with their interpretations, as the Hebrews importeth, partly to call backe the godly from that abuse, when they shall knowe the true names of the godly fathers, and what they signifie, that their children now named after them, may haue testimonies by their very names, that they are within that faithfull familie that in all their doings had euer God before their eyes, and that they are bound by these their names to serue God from their infancie, and haue occasion to prayse him for his workes wrought in them, and their fathers: but chiefly to restore the names to their integritie, whereby many places of the Scriptures and secret mysteries of the holy Ghost shall better bee vnderstood. We haue mingled rarely with the Greeke names, because their interpretation is vncertaine, and many of them are corrupted from their originall, as we may also see these Hebrew names set in the margin of this Table, which haue bene corrupted by the Grecians. Nowe for the other Hebrew names that are not here interpreted, let not the diligent Reader be carefull: for hee shall finde them in places most conuenient amongst the Annotations: at least so many as may seeme to make for any edification, and vnderstanding of the Scriptures.

A

| | | | | |
|-----------------|---|--|---|----------|
| |  | Aron, or Aharon, a teacher. Exod. 4.14. | Abissur, the father of a song, or of a wall, or of righteousnesse. 1. Chro. 2.29. | |
| Abdia | | ¶ Abda, a seruant. 1. King. chap. 4. verse 6. | Abiral, the father of the dewe. 2. Sam. 3.4. | Ahitub |
| Abdai | | Abdele, a seruant of God. 1. Jer. 36.26. | Abitob, the father of goodnes. 1. Chro 8.11. | |
| Abdi and Andias | | Abdi, my seruant. 2. Chro. 29.12. | Abner, the fathers candle. 1. Sam. 14.50. | |
| Abdenago | | Obadiah one of the twelue Prophets. | Abram, an high father. Gen. 11.31. | |
| | | Abdiel, the same. 1. Chro. 3.15. | Abraham, a father of a great multitude, as the name was changed. Gen. 17.5. | |
| | | Abed-nego, seruant of Shining. Dan. 1.7. | Abshalom, a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or reward. 2. Sam. 3.3. | Abesalom |
| | | Abel, mourning, the name of a citie. Iudg. 11.33. 1. Sam. 6.18. But Habel the name of a man, doeth signifie vanitie. Gen. 4.2. | ¶ Achan, a troubling. Iosh. 7.1. who is called Achar. 1. Chro. 2.7. | Abesalom |
| Abagatha | | Abgatha, father of the winepresse. Est. 1. 16. | ¶ Adadezer, reade Adarezer, beautifull helpe. 2. Sam. 8.3. and 1. Chro. 18.3. | Adaius |
| | | Abiah, the will of the Lord. 2. Chro. 39.1. | Adaiah, the witnes of the Lord. 1. Chro. 6.41. | Adaius |
| Abisaph | | Ahiām, father of the sea. 1. Kings 13.31. | Adaliah, poeuerie. Ester 9.8. | |
| | | Abisaph a gathering father. 1. Chro. 5.23. Ex. 6.24. | Adam, man, earthly, reade Gen. 5.2. | |
| | | Abiathan, father of the remnant, or excellent father. 1. Sam. 22.21. | Adiel, the witnes of God. 1. Chro. 4.36. | Adoniu |
| | | Abida, father of knowledge. Gen. 25.4. | Adoniah, the Lord is the ruler. 2. Sam. 3.4. | |
| | | Abidan, father of iudgement. Num. 1.11. | Adonizek, the Lords thunder. Iudges 1.5. | |
| | | Abiel, my father is God. 1. Sam. 9.1. | Adonikam, the Lord is risen. Ezra 2.23. and 8.13. | |
| Abigal | | Abiezer, the fathers helpe. Iosh. 17.2. | Adoniram, the high Lord. 1. Kings 4.6. | |
| | | Abigail, the fathers ioy. 1. Kings 15.3. | Adonizek, the Lords iustice. Iosh. 10.1. | |
| | | Abihail, the father of strength. Num 3.35. | ¶ Agabus, a grasshopper. Actes 11.28. | |
| Abiu | | Abihū, he is a father. Exod. 6.23. | Agar, a stranger. Gen. 16.1 Gal 4.24. | |
| Abiud | | Abihud, the father of praise. 1. Chron 8.3. | ¶ Ahaz, taking, or possessing. 2. Kings 16.1. | |
| | | Abilene, lamentable. Luke 3.1. | Ahasueros, a prince or head. Dan 9.1. | |
| | | Abimael a father from God. Gen. 10.28. | Ahban, a brother of vnderstanding. 1. Chro. 3.29. | |
| | | Abimelech, the Kings father, or a father of counsell, or the chiefe King. Gen. 20.3. | Ahlish, brother of the Lord 1. Chro. 2.25. | |
| Aminda | | Abinadab, a father of a vow, or of a free minde, or prince. 1. Sam. 16.8. | Ahimas, brother of counsel. 1. Sam. 14.50. | |
| Abinon | | Abinoam, father of beautie Iudg. 4.6. | Ahiman, brother of the right hand. Num. 13.23. | |
| Abirom | | Abiram, an high father. 1. Kings 16.34. | Ahimelech, a Kings brother. 1. Sam. 21.1. | |
| | | Abishag, the fathers ignorance. 1. Kings 1.3. | Ahimo, a brother of death. 1. Chro. 6.25. | |
| | | Abishai, the fathers reward. 1. Sam. 26.6. | Ahinoam, the brothers beautie. 1. Sam. 14.50. | |
| Abshalom | | Abshalom, the father of peace, or the peace of the father. 2. Sam. 15.2. | Ahior, the brothers light. Iudeth 5.5. | |
| Abisue | | Abishua, the father of saluation. 1. Chro. 6.4. | Ahilab, an heartie brother. Iudges 1.31. | Ahalab |
| | | | Ahrah, a sweete saouring medow. 1. Chro. 8.1. | Ahara |
| | | | Ahikam, a brother arising, or aduenging. 2. King. 32.12. | Acham |
| | | | Ahiezer, the brothers helpe. Num. 1.13. | |
| | | | Aholah, a mansion or dwelling in herselfe. | Aholiab |

The first Table.

Aholabah, my mansion in ber. Ezek. 23. 4.
Ahad, praying or confessing. Judges 3. 15.
Aluan ¶ **Aliah**, high. 1. Chro. 1. 40.
¶ **Amalek**, a licking people. Gen. 36. 12.
Amara, the Lord said, or the lambe of the Lord.
Zeph. 1. 17.
Amala, sparing the people. 2. Sam. 17. 25.
Amalhai, the gift of the people. 1. Chro. 6. 35.
Amashih, the treading of the people. Nehie. 11. 12
Amasiah, the burthen of the Lord. 2. Chro. 17. 16.
Amithi, true or fearing. 2. King. 14. 25.
Ammiel, a people of God, or God with me. 1.
Chron. 3. 5.
Ammishadai, y people of y Almighty. Num. 1. 11
Ammon, a people. Gen. 19. 38.
Amon, faithful. 2. Kings 21. 18.
Amos, a burden, one of the twelve Prophets.
Amoz, strong, the father of Isaiah. Isai. 1. 1.
Amzi, strong. 1. Chro. 6. 46.
¶ **Anah**, afflicting, answering, or singing. Ge. 36. 2
and Hanna, gracious or mercifull. 1. Sam. 1. 2.
Ananiah, the cloud of the Lord. Acts 5. 1.
Andreas, manly. Matth. 4. 18.
Anub, a grape. 1. Chro. 4. 8.
Antipas, for all, or against all. Rene. 2. 13.
¶ **Apadno**, the wrath of his iudgement, or the
Tabernacles of his palace. Dan. 31. 46.
Apollo, a destroyer. Actes 18. 24. the name al-
so of an idole.
Apphia, bringing forth or increasing. Phile. 2.
¶ **Aram**, height, or their curse. Gen. 10. 23.
Arbel, Bel, or God hath auenged. Hose. 10. 14.
Archelaus, a prince of the people. Matth. 2. 23.
Arel, the altar of God. Gen. 46. 16.
Aretas, vertuous. 2. Mac. 5. 8.
Atarah, htre, feruent to spoyle. Ezra 7. 21.
¶ **Afa**, a physician. 1. King. 15. 8.
Afai, God hath wrought. 2. Sam. 2. 18.
Afaph, gathering. 1. Chro. 6. 39.
Afarelah, the blessednes of God. 1. Chro. 25. 2.
Aibhel, an olde ire. Gen. 46. 21.
Asher, blessednes. Gen. 30. 13.
Ashiel, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 4. 35.
Ashur, blessed or traussiling. Gen. 10. 22.
Atmodius, a destroyer. Tob. 3. 8.
Aftages, gowenour of the citie. Dan. 13. 65.
¶ **Atarah**, a crowne. 1. Chro. 2. 24.
Atahiah, the time of the Lord. Nehe. 11. 4.
Ataliah, time for the Lord. 2. King 8. 26.
¶ **Aza**, strength. Ezra 2. 49.
Azanias, hearkening the Lord. Nehe. 10. 9.
Azareel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro. 12. 6.
Azariah, helpe of the Lord. 2. Kings 14. 21.
Azarikam, helpe rising vp. Nehe. 11. 15.
Azmaweth, strength of death. 2. Sam. 23. 35.
Azubah, forsaken. r. Kings 23. 42.
Azur, holpen, or helper. Iere. 28. 1.

B

Baal, Bealim, lorde, lordes: the name of the
Bidole of the Sidonians; or a general name to
all idoles, because they were as the lords and
owners of all that worshipped them. 1. Sam. 7. 4.
Judges 2. 13. and 3. 7.
Baalaida, a master of knowledge. 1. Chro. 14. 7.
Baal-meon, the lord, or master of the mansion or
the house, as also Baalzibub, significeth the same.
Luke 11. 15. Num. 32. 38.
Baal-zebub, the master of flies. 2. King. 1. 2.
Baanah, in affliction. 2. Sam. 4. 2.
Babel, confusion. Gen. 10. 10 and 11. 9.
Bacchides, one that holdeth of Bacchus, or a
drunkard. 1. Mac. 7. 8.
Bacchenor, and Bacerot, the same. 2. Mac. 11. 35.
Badaiah, the Lord alone. Ezra 10. 35.
Badadan, ancient in iudgement. 2. Kings 20. 12.
Baldad, olde loue, or without lone. Job 8. 1.
Bildad, blessing God. Job 32. 2.
Barachiah, blessing the Lord. Zech. 1. 1.
Bar-ionah, sonne of a deue. Matth. 16. 17.
Barnabas, the sonne of consolation. Acts 4. 36.
Barabbas, sonne of confusion. Matth. 27. 16.
Baruch, blessed. Iere. 32. 12.
Bathseba, the seventh daughter, or the daughter
of an other. 2. Sam. 11. 3.
Bathsua, the daughter of saluation. 1. Chro. 3. 5.
¶ **Belshazzar**, without treasure, or searcher of
treasure. Dan. 5. 1.
Benaiah, the Lords building. 1. Chro. 4. 36.
Beniamin, sonne of the right hand, who was first
called Benoni, the sonne of sorow. Gen. 35. 28.
Beraiah, the Lords creature. 1. Chro. 8. 21.
Berak, lightning, lodges 4. 6.
Bered, baile. 1. Chro. 7. 20.
Bethiah, the Lords daughter. 1. Chro. 4. 18.
Bezeleel, in the shadow of God. Exod. 31. 2.
¶ **Bileam**, the ancient of the people.
Bilbah, olde, or fading. Gen. 3. 29.
¶ **Boaz**, in power, or strength. Ruth. 2. 2.
C

Caiaphas a searcher. Matth. 26. 57.
Calcol, nourishing. 1. King. 4. 31.
Caleb, as a heart. Num. 13. 7.
Canan, a marchant. Gen. 9. 18.
Carmi, my vine. Gen. 4. 6. 9.
Cafeluhim, as pardoned. Gen. 10. 14.
¶ **Cephas**, a stone. John 1. 42.
Cepirah, a lionesse. Ezra 2. 25.
¶ **Cherub**, as a child. Ezra 1. 55.
Chileab, the restraint of the father. 2. Sam. 3. 3.
Chilion, perfit, or like a done. Ruth 1. 2.
¶ **Cision**, hope, or confidence. Num. 3. 4. 21.
¶ **Clemens**, meeke. Philip. 4. 2.
Cleopatra, the glory of the couetrie. 1. Mac. 10. 57
¶ **Col hozeth**, seeing all. Nehe. 3. 15.
Comeniah, the stability of y Lord. 2. Chro. 31. 3.
Cozbi, a liar. Num. 4. 5. 18.
¶ **Cusan**, Cusi, blacke, or an Ethiopian. 2. Sam. 18.
21.

D

Dalsiah, the poore of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Dalilah, a bucket, or consumer. Iudg. 16. 4.
Damaris, a little wife. Actes 17. 34.
Dan, a iudgement. Gen. 14. 4.
Daniel, iudgement of God. Dan. 1. 6.
Dathan, statute or lawe. Num. 16. 1.
Dauid, beloued. 1. Sam. 17. 12.
¶ **Deborah**, a worde, or a Bec. Gen. 35. 8.
Delphon, a dropping downe. Efter 9. 7.
Demas, fanoaring the people. Col. 4. 14.
Demophon, slaying the people. 2. Mac. 12. 2.

The first Table.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|---|---|
| Den el, know God. Num. 1.1.4. | Den el, know God. Num. 1.1.4. | Den el, know God. Num. 1.1.4. |
| Oela | ¶ Dibal, a cluster of hyges. Hof. 1.3. | ¶ Dibal, a cluster of hyges. Hof. 1.3. |
| am | Didymus, a twinne. Iohn 11.16. | Didymus, a twinne. Iohn 11.16. |
| Dina | Dinah, judgement. Gen. 34.21. | Dinah, judgement. Gen. 34.21. |
| | Diourephe, nourished of Iupiter. 3. Iohn 9. | Diourephe, nourished of Iupiter. 3. Iohn 9. |
| Difhon | Difhan, a threlhing. Gen. 36.31. | Difhan, a threlhing. Gen. 36.31. |
| | ¶ Dodanah, loue. 2. Chro. 30.37. | ¶ Dodanah, loue. 2. Chro. 30.37. |
| Rodanim | Dodanim, beloued. Gen. 10.4. | Dodanim, beloued. Gen. 10.4. |
| | Doeg, carefull. 1. Sam. 2.17. | Doeg, carefull. 1. Sam. 2.17. |
| | Dorcus, a doe. Act. 9.39. | Dorcus, a doe. Act. 9.39. |
| | Dorda, generation of knowledge. 1. King. 4.3. 1. | Dorda, generation of knowledge. 1. King. 4.3. 1. |
| | Dordtheus, giuen to God. 2. Mac. 12.19. | Dordtheus, giuen to God. 2. Mac. 12.19. |
| | E. | E. |
| | E Ber, paſſing or paſſage. Gen. 10.24. | E Ber, paſſing or paſſage. Gen. 10.24. |
| | ¶ Eden, pleaſure. 2. King. 19.12. | ¶ Eden, pleaſure. 2. King. 19.12. |
| | Eder, a flocke. 1. Chro. 23.23. | Eder, a flocke. 1. Chro. 23.23. |
| | Edom, reddiſh, or earthish. Gen. 25.30. | Edom, reddiſh, or earthish. Gen. 25.30. |
| | ¶ Elchanan, the mercy of God. 2. Sam. 23.24. | ¶ Elchanan, the mercy of God. 2. Sam. 23.24. |
| | Eliaah, the loue of God. Gen. 25.4. | Eliaah, the loue of God. Gen. 25.4. |
| | Eldad, the loue of God. Num. 11.26. | Eldad, the loue of God. Num. 11.26. |
| Elead | Eleadah, witneſſe of God. 1. Chro. 7.21. | Eleadah, witneſſe of God. 1. Chro. 7.21. |
| | Eleaſah, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 2.39. | Eleaſah, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 2.39. |
| Elcaza- | Eleazar, the helpe of God. Exod. 6.23. | Eleazar, the helpe of God. Exod. 6.23. |
| rus | Eliab, my God the father. Num. 26.8. | Eliab, my God the father. Num. 26.8. |
| Eliazar | Eliab, God the Lord. 1. Chro. 8.27. | Eliab, God the Lord. 1. Chro. 8.27. |
| Eli | Eliakim, God ariſeth. Iſa. 22.20. | Eliakim, God ariſeth. Iſa. 22.20. |
| Elias | Eliam, the people of God. 2. Sam. 23.34. | Eliam, the people of God. 2. Sam. 23.34. |
| | Eliſaph, the Lord increaſeth. Num. 1.14. | Eliſaph, the Lord increaſeth. Num. 1.14. |
| | Eliſhib, the Lord returneth. 1. Chro. 3.24. | Eliſhib, the Lord returneth. 1. Chro. 3.24. |
| Eliathas | Eliſtha, thou art my God. 1. Chro. 25.4. | Eliſtha, thou art my God. 1. Chro. 25.4. |
| | Elihoenai, to the Lord mine eyes. 1. Chro. 26.3. | Elihoenai, to the Lord mine eyes. 1. Chro. 26.3. |
| | Elidad, the beloued of God. Num. 34.21. | Elidad, the beloued of God. Num. 34.21. |
| | Eliha, he is my God. 1. Chro. 12.20. | Eliha, he is my God. 1. Chro. 12.20. |
| Elme- | Elimelech, my God the King, or the counſell of | Elimelech, my God the King, or the counſell of |
| lech | God. Ruth. 1.2. | God. Ruth. 1.2. |
| Elionai | Elioenai, to him mine eyes. 1. Chro. 3.23. | Elioenai, to him mine eyes. 1. Chro. 3.23. |
| | Eliphal, a miracle of God. 1. Chro. 11.35. | Eliphal, a miracle of God. 1. Chro. 11.35. |
| | Eliphale, the God of deliuerance. 2. Sam. 5.16. | Eliphale, the God of deliuerance. 2. Sam. 5.16. |
| Eliphet | Eliſha, my God ſaureth. 1. King. 19.16. | Eliſha, my God ſaureth. 1. King. 19.16. |
| Elithua | Eliſha, the lambe of God. Gen. 10.4. | Eliſha, the lambe of God. Gen. 10.4. |
| Eliffeus | Eliſaphar, my God iudgeth. 2. Chro. 23.1. | Eliſaphar, my God iudgeth. 2. Chro. 23.1. |
| Elifa | Eliſheba, the oth of God, or the fulnes of God, | Eliſheba, the oth of God, or the fulnes of God, |
| Eliſabeth | Exod. 6.13. | Exod. 6.13. |
| | Elizur, the ſtrength of God. Num. 1.5. | Elizur, the ſtrength of God. Num. 1.5. |
| | Elkana, the zeale of God. Exo. 6.24. | Elkana, the zeale of God. Exo. 6.24. |
| | Elmoded, God meaſureth. Gen. 10.26. | Elmoded, God meaſureth. Gen. 10.26. |
| | Elathan, Gods gift. Iere. 26.22. | Elathan, Gods gift. Iere. 26.22. |
| | Elphaal, Gods worke. 1. Chro. 8.11. | Elphaal, Gods worke. 1. Chro. 8.11. |
| | Eluzai, Gd my ſtrength. 1. Chro. 12.5. | Eluzai, Gd my ſtrength. 1. Chro. 12.5. |
| | Elymas, a corrupter, or forcerer. Actes 13.8. | Elymas, a corrupter, or forcerer. Actes 13.8. |
| | ¶ Enos, man, or miſerable. Gen. 4.26. | ¶ Enos, man, or miſerable. Gen. 4.26. |
| | ¶ Epaphroditus, pleaſant. Philip. 2.25. | ¶ Epaphroditus, pleaſant. Philip. 2.25. |
| | Epenetus laudable. Rom. 16.5. | Epenetus laudable. Rom. 16.5. |
| | Ephah, wearie. Gen. 25.4. | Ephah, wearie. Gen. 25.4. |
| | Epher, duſt. Gen. 25.4. | Epher, duſt. Gen. 25.4. |
| Geſpar | Ephraim, fruitful, or increaſing. Gen. 41.52. | Ephraim, fruitful, or increaſing. Gen. 41.52. |
| Ephron | ¶ Eſau, working. Gen. 25.25. | ¶ Eſau, working. Gen. 25.25. |
| | Eſheol, a cluſter. Gen. 14.24. | Eſheol, a cluſter. Gen. 14.24. |
| | Eſhek, violence. 1. Chro. 8.39. | Eſhek, violence. 1. Chro. 8.39. |
| | Eſther, hidde. Eſther 2.7. | Eſther, hidde. Eſther 2.7. |
| Eſther | ¶ Ethan, ſtrength. 1. King. 4.31. | ¶ Ethan, ſtrength. 1. King. 4.31. |
| Heſter | Eubulus, wiſe, or of good counſell. 2. Tim. 4.32. | Eubulus, wiſe, or of good counſell. 2. Tim. 4.32. |
| | Eupolemus, a good warrior. 1. Mac. 8.17. | Eupolemus, a good warrior. 1. Mac. 8.17. |
| | Eurychus, fortunate. Actes 20.9. | Eurychus, fortunate. Actes 20.9. |
| | ¶ Ezbon, helſing to vnderſtanding. 1. Chro. 7.7. | ¶ Ezbon, helſing to vnderſtanding. 1. Chro. 7.7. |
| | Ezekiel, ſtrength of the Lord. Ezek. 1.3. | Ezekiel, ſtrength of the Lord. Ezek. 1.3. |
| | Ezrah, peere the Lord. 2. Chro. 34.8. | Ezrah, peere the Lord. 2. Chro. |

The first Table.

Hur, libertine or prince. 1.Chro.4.1.

Hulhah, hasting. 1.Chro.4.4.

I

I Aakob, a supplanter. Gen.35.26.

I Aakaan, destroying. 1.Chro.5.13.

Iaafiel, the worke of God. 1.Chro.11.47.

Iaazaniah, the harkening of the Lord. 1.Chro.3.3.

Iabal, bringing or budding. Gen.4.20.

Iabelh, drougnt. 2.King.15.10.

Iabez, for ow. 1.Chro.4.9.

Iabin, vnderstanding. Iosh.11.1.

Iachin, stabilitie. Gen.46.10.

Iadiah, knowing the Lord. Ezra.2.36.

Iael, a doe, or ascending. Iudg.4.17.

Iahalleel, praising God. 1.Chro.4.16.

Iahsziel, God hath seth. Gen.46.34.

Iahaziel, seeing God. Ezra.8.5.

Iahehel, hope in God, or beginning in God.

Gen.46.14.

Iair, lightened. Deut.3.14.

Iakim, stabilishing. 1.Chro.8.19.

Iambri, rebellious. 1.Mac.9.37.

Iamin, right hand. Gen.46.10.

Iamuel, God is his day. Gen.46.10.

Ianohah, resting Iosh.16.6.

Ianum, sleeping. Iosh.15.53.

Iapheth, perswading and enticing. Gen.5.32.

Iaphia, lightning. 2.Sam.5.15.

Iarephel, health of God. Iosh.18.27.

Iarib, fighting or aduenging. 1.Chro.4.24.

Iashen, ancient. 2.Sam.23.32.

Iasher, righteous. Iosh.10.13.

Ialhub, a returning. 1.Chron.7.1.

Iathnel, a gift of God. 1.Chron.36.3.

Iattir, a remnant or excellent. Iosh.15.48.

Ithri, Ithron, Ithron, the same.

Iauan, making sad. Gen.10.2.

Iaziel, the strength of God. 1.Chro.15.18.

Iaziz, brightnesse. 1.Chron.27.3.1.

Ibhac, chosen. 2.Sam.5.15.

Ichabod, where is glory? 1.Sam.4.21.

Iddo, his confesison. 1.Chro.27.21.

Ileconiah, stabilitie of the Lord. 1.Chro.3.7.6.

Iedaiah, the hand of the Lord, or confesing the

Lord. 1.Chro.4.37.

Iedidah, beloved. 2.Sam.12.35.

Iediel, knowledge of God. 1.Chro.7.6.

Ieduthan, confesing. 1.Chron.9.16.

Iehiah, the Lord lieth. 1.Chron.15.24.

Iehiel, God lieth. 1.Chro.26.22.

Iehoadan, the Lords pleasure. 2.King.14.2.

Iehoahas, the possession of the Lord. 2.Kin.23.

34.

Iehoash, the fire of the Lord. 2.King.11.21.

Iehohanan, grace or mercie of the Lord. 1.Chro.

26.3.

Iehoiada, the knowledge of the Lorde. 2.King.

11.15.

Iehoiakim, the rising or aduenging of the Lord.

2.King.23.34.

Iehohaphat, the Lord is the Iudge. 1.Chro.3.10.

Iehoshua, the Lords saluation. Zech.3.1.

Iehozadak, the iustice of the Lord. 1.Chro.6.14.

Iehudath, confesison or praise. Gen.29.35.

Iechannah, the Lorde shal arise, establish, or ad-

uenge. 1.Chro.2.47.

Iekodeam, the burning of 7 people. Iosh.13.56.

Iephler, deliuered. 1.Chro.7.32.

Iephunneh, beholding. Num.13.7.

Ierahmeel, the mercie of God. 1.Chro.3.3.

Iered, ruling. Gen.5.15.

Ieriel, the feare of God. 1.Chro.7.2.

Ierimoth, fearing death. 1.Chro.7.7.

Ieroboam, encreasing the people. 2.King.14.23.

Ieroham, high. 1.Chron.6.27.

Ierubbaal, let Baal aduenge. Iudg.6.32.

Ieshaiah, saluation of the Lord. Isa.1.1.

Ieshua, a sauour. Matth.1.16.

Igal, redeemed. 1.Chro.3.32.

Igdaliah, the greatnesse of the Lord. Ierem.34.4.

Iloab, willing or voluntarie. 1.Chron.2.16.

Iob, for ow full, or hated. Iob.1.1.

Iobamah, the building of the Lord. 1.Chro.9.8.

Iochebed, glorious. Exod.6.20.

Ioel, willing, or beginning. Iosh.1.1.

Iolkhan, an offence. Gen.25.2.

Ioktan, a little one. Gen.10.25.

Ionah, a dove. 2.King.14.25.

Ionadab, voluntarie or willing. 2.Sam.13.5.

Ionathan, the gift of the Lord. Iudg.18.30.

Ioseph, encreasing. Gen.30.24.

Ioshabeth, the fulnesse of the Lorde. 2.Chron.

22.11.

Ioshiah, the fire of the Lord. 2.King.22.3.

Iotham, perist. 2.King.15.32.

Iozabad, endued. 1.Chro.12.20.

Iphdiah, the redemption of the Lord. 1.Chro.

8.25.

Iptah opening. Iudg.11.1.

Ira, a watchman. 1.Chron.11.28.

Irad, a wilde asse. Gen.4.8.

Iriah, the feare of the Lord. Ierem.37.12.

Irmeiah, exalting the Lord. 1.Chro.5.24.

Ishacar, a wages. Gen.30.18.

Ishai, a gift or oblation. Ruth.4.17.

Ishbosheth, a man of shame. 2.Sam.2.12.

Ishariot, an hireling or man of death. Mat.10.4.

Ishmael, God hath heard. Gen.16.11.

Istob, good man. 2.Sam.10.8.

Istael, a prince of God, or preuailing with God.

Gen.35.10.

Ithamar, woe to the change. Exod.6.23.

Ithai, strong. 2.Sam.23.39.

Ithiel, God with me. Nehe.11.7.

Iubal, bringing, or fading. Gen.4.21.

Iuchal, mightie. Ierem.38.1.

Izebel, woe to the house. 1.King.16.31.

Izah, laughter. Gen.17.19.

Izrahiah, the Lorde ariseth, or the clearenesse of

the Lord. 1.Chron.7.3.

Izrael, the ferde of God. Iosh.11.56.

K

K Ahath, a congregation. Gen.46.17.

Kainan, a buyer, or owner. Gen.5.9.

Kain, a possession. Gen.4.1.

Kamuel, God is risen. Gen.22.32.

Kareah, balde. Ierem.41.11.

Kedar, blacknesse. Gen.25.13.

Kedem, East. Iere.49.28.

Keren-happuch, the borne of beantie. Iob.42.14.

Kalliah,

Iared

Ieruel

Iehoram

Ioram

Ierobaal

Efsiah,

Ifsiah

Iesius

Iobab

Iochabed

Iechan

Iechan

Iehonadab

Iehonath

Iehoshabab

Ira

Ieremias

Iessai

Iscariot

Ishmael

Istob

Istael

Ithamar

Ithai

Ithiel

Iubal

Iuchal

Izebel

Izah

Izrahiah

Izrael

K

K Ahath

Kainan

Kain

Kamuel

Kareah

Kedar

Kedem

Keren-happuch

Kalliah,

Chasth

Choath

Chemuel

The first Table.

| | | | | | |
|----------------------|---|---|---|---------------|--|
| Cashiah | Kalliah, the voyce of the Lord. Nehe. 12. 10. | Melatah | deliverance of the Lord. Nehe. 3. 7. | Melin | |
| | ¶ Kish, hard or force. 1. Sam. 9. 1. | Mencaus | strength of the people. 2. Mac. 4. 23. | | |
| Colia | ¶ Kolaiah, the voyce of the Lord. Neh. 1. 12. | Mensalheh | forgetting. Gen. 41. 51. | Manah | |
| | Korah, balde. Gen. 36. 5. | Meraioth | bitternesse. 1. Chro. 9. 11. | Meraui | |
| | Kore, crying. 1. Chron. 9. 19. | Meret | rebellious. 1. Chro. 4. 17. | | |
| | ¶ Kufbaiah, hardnesse. 1. Chron. 15. 17. | Mesha | saluation. 1. Chro. 4. 42. | Mouh | |
| | L | Melhelemiah | the peace of the Lord. 1. Chr. 2. 6. 1. | | |
| Leedan | L Aadah, to gather, or testifie. 1. Chro. 4. 21. | Melshullam | peaceable. 2. King. 12. 3. | | |
| | Laadan, for pleasure. 1. Chron. 7. 16. | Mephibosheth | shame of mouth. 2. Sam. 4. 4. | | |
| | Laban, white. Gen. 24. 39. | Melhech | prolonging. Gen. 10. 2. | Melchi | |
| Lad | Lael, to God, or to the mightie. Num. 3. 24. | ¶ Milchah, a woman of counfel. Gen. 11. 29. | | | |
| Lamuel | Lahad, to praise. 1. Chron. 4. 2. | Milchom | their King or counsellours, the idole of the Ammonites. 2. King. 23. 13. | | |
| | Lamuel, with whom is God? Pro. 31. 14. | Mizzah | a dropping or consuming. Gen. 36. 13. | | |
| Lahabim | Lappidoth, lightnings. Iudg. 4. 4. | Michah | poore or smitten, or who is here? 2. Chro. 34. 20. | Micha | |
| Lamech | ¶ Lehabim, enflamed. Gen. 10. 13. | | | Michen | |
| | Lemech, poore, or smitten. Gen. 4. 18. | Michah | who is like the Lord? 2. Kin. 22. 12. | Michan | |
| | Letulhim, hammer men. Gen. 25. 3. | Michael | who is like God? 1. Chro. 7. 3. | | |
| | Leui, joyned, or coupled. Gen. 29. 34. | Michal | who is perfect? 1. Sam. 14. 49. | | |
| | Leah, painefull, or wearied. Gen. 29. 16. | Misrael | who demaundeth? Exod. 6. 23. | Maria | |
| | ¶ Lobin, whitenesse. Exod. 6. 17. | Miriam | exalted, or teaching. Exo. 15. 20. | | |
| Lotan | Lot, wrapped, or joyned. Gen. 11. 27. | Mithredath | disfolling the Law. Ezra. 1. 8. | | |
| Ladim | ¶ Lud, a nationie, or generation. Gen. 10. 32. | ¶ Moab, of the father. Gen. 19. 37. | | | |
| | ¶ Lyfias, dissolving. 1. Mac. 3. 32. | Mordechai | bitter, contrition. Est. 2. 5. | | |
| | Lyfimachus, dissolving battell. 2. Mac. 4. 29. | Mofhech | drawen vp. Exod. 2. 10. | | |
| | M | Moza | found, or vncleaned. 1. Chro. 2. 46. | | |
| Maachah | Maachathi, broken. 2. King. 2. 5. 23. | ¶ Mufach | anoointing, or vaile. 2. King. 16. 18. | | |
| | ¶ Mahazioth, seeing a signe. 1. Chr. 2. 54. | Mufhi | departing. Exod. 6. 19. | | |
| | Mahfeish, the protection of the Lord. Ier. 32. 12. | N | | | |
| | Mahla, weakenesse, or a dance. Num. 26. 33. | Naamah | beautiful. Gen. 4. 12. | | |
| Maala | Maasai, my worke. 1. Chro. 9. 12. | Naaman | faire, or beautifull. Gen. 46. 21. | Noema | |
| Maasei | Maaseiah, the worke of the Lord. 1. Chro. 15. 18. | Naarah | a mayde, or watching. Ioth. 16. 7. | | |
| Maasias | Maasiah, the strength of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 24. 18. | Naariah | a childe of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 22. | | |
| Maasias | | Nabaioth | buds, or prophecies. Gen. 35. 13. | Nebo | |
| | | Nabal | a foole. 1. Sam. 2. 5. 3. | Naboth | |
| | | Nadab | a prince, or liberall. Exod. 6. 23. | | |
| Maachabai | | Naggai | clearenesse. Luke 3. 25. | | |
| | | Nabaiel | the inheritance of God. Num. 21. 19. | Naham | |
| Midian | | Naham | Nahum, a comforter, or repentant. 1. Chro. 4. 19. | ni | |
| | | Nahas | a serpent. 1. Chro. 4. 12. | | |
| | | Nahor | hoarie, or angrie. Gen. 11. 22. | | |
| Mahalon | | Naioth | beautie, or a dwelling place. 1. Sa. 19. 18. | | |
| | | Naphthali | wrestling, or comparison. Gene. 30. 8. | | |
| | | Nathan | giuen. 2. Sam. 5. 14. | | |
| Malachi | | ¶ Nebuchad-nezzar | which is written for the Nabuchodonosor | | |
| as | | | most part in Ieremie, and sometimes in Eze-kiel, Nebuchad-rezzar, signifieth the mourning of the generation. Ier. 37. 8. and 34. 1. | | |
| Malaleel | | Nepheg | weake. 2. Sam. 5. 15. | | |
| | | Nephtuim | an opening. Gen. 10. 13. | | |
| Manoe | | Ner | a light. 1. Sam. 14. 51. | | |
| Maonathi | | Nethaneel | the gift of God. 2. Chron. 35. 9. | | |
| | | Nethaniah | a gift of the Lord. 2. King. 25. 23. | | |
| Mortanah | | ¶ Nimrod | rebellious. Gen. 10. 8. | Nemrod | |
| Manthaim | | ¶ Noadiah | the witnesung, or testification of the Lord. Ezra 8. 33. | | |
| Mattathias | | Noah | rest. Gen. 5. 29. | | |
| | | Nogah | brightnesse. 1. Chro. 14. 6. | | |
| as | | ¶ Nun | sonne, or posteritie. Num. 13. 9. | | |
| Measias | | O | | | |
| Melehiel | | ¶ Badias | seruant of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 21. | Obdia | |
| Melechi | | | Obed, a seruant. Iudg. 9. 26. | Abdias | |
| Melechi-zedek | | Obed-edom | the seruant of Edom, or a seruant Edomite. 2. Sam. 6. 10. | | |
| Aman | | | | Obil | |
| | | Methuselah | spoyling his death. Gen. 5. 21. | | |

The first Table.

| | | | |
|-----------|--|---|-----------|
| Melita | Obil, borne, or brought. 1. Chr. 17.30. | Rezon, a secretarie, or leane. 1. King. 11.27. | |
| Manah | ¶ Omari, speaking, or exalting. Gen. 36.11. | ¶ Ribai, strife, or increased. 2. Sam. 13.29. | |
| Mera | ¶ Onam, sorrow, strength. Gen. 36.23. | Ribkah, fed. Gen. 22.23. | Rebeca |
| Mouth | ¶ Onan, sorrow, or iniquitie. Gen. 38.4. | Rinnah, song, or reioicing. 1. Chro. 4.30. | Rebeka |
| Ophrah | ¶ Ophel, a towre, or datkenesse. 2. Chro. 33.14. | Riphath, medicine or release. Gen. 10.3. | |
| | ¶ Ophir, alhes. Gen. 10.29. | ¶ Rogel, a footman, or an accuser. Ioth. 15.7. | |
| | ¶ Ornan, reioicing. 1. Chro. 21.18. | ¶ Ruth, watered, or filled. Ruth. 1.4. | |
| | Orpah, a necke. Ruth. 1.4. | S. | |
| Melch | Orthosias, rectified. 1. Mac. 15.37. | S Abrah, a compasse, or olde age. Gen. 10.7. | Sabash |
| | ¶ Othmi, my time. 1. Chro. 16.7. | Sabteca, the cause of smiting. Gen. 10.7. | |
| | Otholiah, time to the Lord. 1. Chro. 8.26. | Sarah, a Lady or dame. Gen. 17.15. | |
| | Othoniel, the time of God. Ioth. 15.17. | Sarai, my dame or mistresse. Gen. 11.29. | |
| Oziah | ¶ Ozaziah, the strength of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 15.21. | ¶ Seba, a compasse. Gen. 10.7. | Saba |
| Micha | Ozziel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro. 27.19. | Seled, affliction. 1. Chro. 2.30. | |
| Michen | P. | Semachiah, cleauing to the Lord. 1. Chro. 26.7. | |
| Michan | ¶ Agiel, God hath met. Num. 1.13. | ¶ Shaal, Shaun, asked. Ezra 10.29. 1. Sam. 9.3. | Sheal |
| | Palal, praying, or iudging. Neh. 3.25. | Shasaph, flying, or thinking. 1. Chro. 4.7. | Shasph |
| Phalall | Palti, deliuerance. Num. 13.10. | Shabbethai, my rest. Nehe. 11.16. | |
| Phaltias | Paltiel, deliuerance of God. Num. 34.26. | Shachir, wages. 1. Chr. 11.35. | |
| | Palu, maruiculous. Gen. 46.9. | Shage, ignorant. 1. Chro. 11.34. | |
| | Paroh, vengeance. Exod. 8.1. | Shallum, peaceable. 2. Kings 15.10. | Sellum |
| | Paruah, flourishing, or fleeing. 1. King. 4.17. | Shaluan, peaceable. Hose. 10.14. | Sallum |
| | Palhur, increasing libertie. Iere. 20.3. | Shalmon, peaceable. Ruth. 4.21. | Shalmah |
| | ¶ Pedahel, the redemption of God. Num. 34.28. | Shamgar, desolation of the stranger. Iodg. 3.31. | Shalma |
| Phadassir | Pedah-zur, a mightie redeemer. Num. 1.10. | Shammah, desolation, destruction. 1. Sam. 16.9. | Salmom |
| | Pedaiah, the Lords redeeming. 2. King. 22.1. | Shammua, obedient. Nom. 12.5. | |
| | Pekaiah, the Lords opening. 2. King. 15.22. | Shaphan, a conie, or one hid. 1. Chro. 5.12. | |
| Noema | Pelaiah, the miracle of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3.24. | Shaphaz, a iudge. Nom. 13.6. | |
| | Pelaiah, a miracle of the Lord. Nehe. 8.7. | Sharezet, a treasures. 2. Kings 15.37. | |
| Phalarias | Pelaiah, deliuerance of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 3.21. | Shealthiel, asked of God. Hag. 1.1. | Salathiel |
| Nebo | Peleg, diuision. Gen. 10.25. | Sheariah, the gate of the Lord. 1. Chro. 8.38. | |
| Naboth | Pelet, deliuerance. 1. Chro. 2.33. | Sheba, captiuitie. Gen. 10.7. | Shaba |
| | Penuel, seeing God. 1. Chro. 4.4. | Shebairim, hope. Ioth. 7.5. | |
| Phannuel | Pereah, a horifeman. 1. Chron. 7.16. | Sheber, hope, or wheate. 1. Chro. 3.48. | |
| Naham | Perez, a diuision. Gen. 38.29. | Shecaniah, y habitation of the Lord. 1. Chr. 3.21. | Sechin |
| ai | Perudah, a diuision. Ezra. 2.55. | Shechem, a part or portion. Nom. 16.31. | |
| | Pethaiah, the Lorde openeth. Ezra. 10.23. | Shedeur, a field of fire, or the light of the almighty. Nom. 1.5. | |
| Phicol | ¶ Phichol, the mouth of all. Gen. 21.22. | Shegub exalted. 1. Kings 16.34. | |
| Phinees | Phinehas, a bolde countenance. Nom. 25.7. | Shebariah, the morning of the Lord. 1. Chr. 8.26. | |
| | ¶ Puah, a month. Gen. 46.13. | Sheir, rough, or hairie. Gen. 36.10. | Seir |
| | R. | Shelah, dissoluing. Gen. 38.5. | |
| Nabudo | R Aamiah, thunder of the Lord. Nehe. 7.7. | Shelah, sending, or spoyling. Gen. 10.24. | |
| donofit | Raddai, ruling. 1. Chron. 2.14. | Shelemiah, peace of the Lord. Ezra 10.39. | Salmiah |
| | Rahab, proude, or strong. Ioth. 2.1. | Shelleph, drawing out. Gen. 10.26. | |
| | Raham, mercy or compassion. 1. Chro. 2.44. | Shelleth, a captaine. 1. Chro. 7.35. | |
| | Rahel, a sheepe. Gen. 29.9. | Shelomith, peaceable. Leuit. 24.11. | |
| | Ram, high. 1. Chro. 3.9. | Shelomoh, peaceable. 2. Sam. 5.14. | |
| | Ramiah, exaltation of the Lord. Ezra 10.25. | Shelumiel, the peace of God. Num. 1.6. | |
| | Rapha, release, or medicine. 1. Chro. 8.2. | Shemaiah, hearing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4.37. | Ithmaiah |
| | ¶ Reaiah, a vision of the Lord. 1. Chro. 5.5. | Shemariah, the keeping of the Lord. Ezr. 10.32. | |
| | Reba the fourth. Ioth. 13.21. | Shemed, destroying. 1. Chro. 8.12. | |
| | Rechab, a rider. 2. Kings 10.15. | Shemer, a keeper. 1. Kings 16.34. | |
| | Reelaiah, a shepherd to the Lord. Ezra 2.2. | Shemida, a name of knowledge. Nom. 16.32. | |
| Roboam | Rehabeam, dilating the people. 1. Kings 11.43. | Shemuel appointed of God. 1. Chro. 7.2. | Semmel |
| | Rehum, pitifull, or pitied. Ezra 2.2. | Shemuel, heard of God. 1. Sam. 1.20. | Samuel |
| | Remaliah, the exaltation of y Lord. 2. Kin. 15.27. | Shephatiah, the Lord iudgeth. 2. Sam. 3.4. | Seraiah |
| | Rephael, medicine of God. 1. Chro. 16.7. | Sheraiah, a prince of the Lord. 1. Chro. 4.14. | |
| Raphael | Rephaiah, medicine of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3.21. | Sherug, a bough or plant. Gen. 11.30. | Seth |
| | Reu, his shepherd. Gen. 11.19. | Sheth, set, or put. Gen. 4.25. | |
| Obdia | Reuben, y sonne of vision, so named, because the Lord did see his mothers afflictio. Gen. 29.32. | Shethar, a remnant, or hid. Est. 1.14. | |
| Abdias | Rouel, a shephard of God. Exod. 2.18. | Sheva, vanitie. 1. Chro. 2.29. | |
| Raguel | | Shichiah, the protection of the Lord. 1. Chr. 8.10. | Serchia |
| | | Shimei, hearing or obedient. Exo. 6.17. | Shimeah |
| | | Shimeon, hearing or obedient. Gen. 29.33. | Simon |
| | | Shimlhon | |

The first Table.

| | | |
|-----------------------|--|--|
| Samson | Shimshon, there the second time, because the Angel appeared the second time at the prayer of his father. Iudg. 13. 24. | Vashti, drinking. Ester 1. 9. |
| | Shiphthan, a iudge. Num. 34. 24. | ¶ Vopfi, a thing broken, or patched. Num. 12. 15. |
| | Shiphrah, faire. Exo. 1. 15. | ¶ Vri, my light. 1. Chro. 2. 20. |
| Sobab | Shobab, returned. 2. Sam. 5. 14. | Vriah, the light of the Lord. 2. Sam. 11. 3. |
| | Shobal, a path. Gen. 36. 20. | Vriel, light, or fire of God. 2. Chro. 13. 2. |
| | Shobnah, a builder. 2. King. 18. 18. | ¶ Vvhai, mine iniquitie, or time. 1. Chro. 9. 4. |
| Sua | Shua, crying, or sauing. Gen. 38. 2. | ¶ Vzai, wandring. Gen. 10. 27. |
| | Shuah, praying, or humiliation. Gen. 25. 2. | Vzzah, strength. 1. Chro. 6. 29. 2. Sam. 6. 3. |
| Sbeboel | Shubael, the returning of God. 1. Chro. 24. 20. | Vzzi, my strength. 1. Chro. 6. 5. |
| | Shuhah, a pit. 1. Chro. 4. 11. | Vzziel, the strength of God. 1. Chro. 7. 7. |
| | Shumathi, renowned. 1. Chro. 2. 53. | |
| | Shuni, changed, or sleeping. Gen. 47. 16. | Z |
| | ¶ Sithri, my secret. Exod. 6. 22. | Z Auan, trembling. Gen. 36. 17. |
| | ¶ Sodi, my secret. Num. 1. 3. 11. | Zabad, a dowrie. 1. Chro. 2. 36. |
| | ¶ Suah, footing vp. 1. Chro. 7. 36. | Zabadiah, a dowrie of the Lord. 1. Chro. 8. 15. |
| | T | Zabdiel, a dowrie of God. 1. Chron. 27. 2. |
| | T Abeel, good God. Isa. 7. 6. | Zaccur, mindefull. 1. Chron. 4. 26. |
| | Tahash, hasting. Gen. 22. 24. | Zacai, pure. Ezra 2. 9. |
| | Tahath, feare. 1. Chron. 6. 37. | Zachariah, mindefull of the Lord. 1. Chron. 5. 7. |
| Tholma | Talmal, a furrow. Iosh. 15. 14. | Zadok, iustified, or iust. 2. Sam. 8. 17. |
| Thamar | Tamar, a palme tree. Gen. 38. 6. | Zalmonah, our image. Num. 33. 41. |
| | Tanhumeth, consolation. Iere. 40. 8. | Zanoah, forgetfulnesse. Nehem. 11. 30. |
| | Talmon, dew prepared. 1. Chro. 9. 17. | ¶ Zebulun, a dwelling. Gen. 30. 20. |
| | Taphath, a little one. 1. King. 4. 11. | Zeeb, a wolfe. Iudg. 7. 25. |
| | ¶ Tebah, a cooke. Gen. 22. 24. | Zelophead, a shadow of feare. Num. 26. 33. |
| | Tehinnah, mercifull, or prayer. 1. Chro. 4. 13. | Zemirah, a song. 1. Chro. 7. 8. |
| | Terah, smelling. Gen. 11. 14. | Zephaniah, the hiding of the Lorde. 2. Kings 25. 18. |
| | ¶ Tiknah, hope. 2. King. 12. 14. | Zephi, a honie combe. Gen. 36. 11. |
| Thilon | Tilon, murmuring. 1. Chr. 4. 20. | Zera, clearenesse, or rising vp. Gen. 36. 13. |
| | Tiras, a destroyer. Gen. 10. 2. | Zeraiah, the Lord arising. 1. Chro. 6. 6. |
| | Tirhanah, a searcher of mercie. 1. Chr. 2. 48. | Zeresh, scattering heritage. Est. 5. 10. |
| | Tiria, a search. 1. Chr. 4. 16. | Zerubbabel, strange from confusion, or a stranger at Babel. Hag. 1. 1. |
| | ¶ Toah, a dart. 1. Chr. 6. 34. | Zethan, their olive. 1. Chro. 26. 21. |
| | Tobiash, the Lord is good. Ezra 2. 60. | ¶ Zia, sweate, or swelling. 1. Chro. 5. 13. |
| Thogor-
ma | Togarmah strong or bonie. Gen. 10. 3. | Zidkiah, the iustice of the Lord. 2. King. 24. 17. |
| | Toha, lining. 1. Sam. 17. 1. | Zidon, a hunter. Gen. 10. 15. |
| | Tola, a worrme. Gen. 46. 13. | Zimri, a song. 1. Chron. 2. 6. |
| Thomas | Tom, twinne. Matth. 10. 3. | Ziphorah, a mourning. Exod. 2. 21. |
| | ¶ Tubal, borne, or brought, or worldly. Genes. 10. 2. | ¶ Zoheth, a separation. 1. Chro. 4. 20. |
| | Tubal, kain, worldly possession. Gen. 4. 22. | ¶ Zuph, a watch, or a covering. 1. Chro. 6. 35. |
| | V | Zurriel, the rocke of God. Num. 3. 35. |
| Omnia | V Aniah, nourishment of the Lord. Ezr. 10. 36. | Zurishadal, the rocke of the Almighty. Num. 2. 6. |
| | Vashti, changed. 1. Chr. 6. 28. | |



A Table of the principall things that are contei- ned in the Bible after the order of the Alphabet. The first number noteth the Chapter, and the second the verse.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| A | Adonibezek King. Iudg. 1.6. | Christ our Altar. Heb. 13.10. |
| Aaron & his doings. Exo. 4. and 10. and 28. & 29. Leuit. 2.10. Num. 17.1. Hebr. 6.7. | Adoniah Dauids sonne and his ambition. 1. King. 1. and 2. | the Altar and the forme thereof. Exodus 2.3.4. |
| Aaron & Miriam speake against Moses. Num. 12.1. | Adopted in Christ. Ephes. 1.5. Rom. 9.4. Gal. 4.5. | the Altars of the Gentiles. Exodus 34.13. |
| Aaron eloquent. Exod. 4.14. | Adorned stoned to death. 1. Kin. 12.18. | ¶ Amalekites . Exo. 17.8. Num. 24.25. |
| ¶ Abba , father. Mar. 14.36. Rom. 8.15. Gal. 4.6. | Adversitie & prosperitie are of God. Iob 4.10. Pro. 3.33. | Deut. 25.17. 1. Sam. 15.2.3. |
| Abdon , a iudge in Israel. Iudg. 12.13. | Adulterie forbidden. Gen. 26.10. Exo. 20.14. 1. Chro. 6.9. Heb. 13.4. | Amasa the head of Abisalom's armie. 2. Sam. 17.25. and 20.4. |
| Abel , a citie where dwelt the wife. 1. Sam. 30.18. | Adulterie must be avoided. Exo. 20.14. Pro. 5.3. 1. Cor. 10.2. 1. Thes. 4.3. | Amaziah king of Iudah. 2. King. 14.1. |
| Abimelech the sonne of Ahi-melech, & his doings. 1. Sam. 22. and 23. 1. King. 1. and 2. | the Adulterie of Dauid. 2. Sā. 11. & 12. | Amaziah the priest of Beth-el. Amos 7.10. |
| Abigail & wife of Nabal. 1. Sam. 25.3. | our Advocate toward God the Father Iesus Christ. 1. Iohn 2.1. | Ammonites . Gen. 19.38. Deut. 23.3. |
| Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord. Leuit. 10.2. | ¶ Degree of Affinitie. Leuit. 18. | Iudg. 11.3. 2. Sam. 10. |
| Abihu seeth God in Sinai. Exod. 24.10. | the Affliction and crosse of Dauid for his sinne. 2. Sam. 12.10. | Amnon defileth his sister Tamar. 2. Sam. 13. |
| Abijah King of Iudah. 1. King. 15.1. | the Afflictions of this present time are not worthy, &c. Rom. 8.18. | Amnon king of Iudah, wicked. 2. King. 21.19.20. |
| Abimelech King of Gazar, and his doings. Gen. 20. and 26. | Affliction to them that trust in any other then in God. Deut. 31.17. | Amorites . Gen. 14.7. Deut. 2.34. and 20.17. Iudg. 1.34. 1. King. 10. |
| Abimelech the sonne of Gideon murdereth his brethren, and after reigneth in Israel. Iudg. 9. | Affliction to them that stick the faithfulls. Theff. 1.6. | Amos the prophet. Amos 1.1. |
| Abimelech pursueth Sheba. 2. Sam. 20.10. | ¶ To afflict the soule for a day. Isa. 58.5. | Amram & sonne of Kohath. Exo. 6.18. |
| Abner , his doings and his death. 1. Sam. 17.55. vnto the 2. Sam. 4. | ¶ Agabus the Prophet. Actes. 11.28. and 21.10. | ¶ Iothua killeth the Anakims. Iosh. 11.21. Iudg. 1.20. |
| the Abomination of the Iewes. Isa. 1.10. Ierusalem. Ezek. 16.2. | Agag King of the Amalekites. 1. Sam. 15.8.9. | Ananias & his wife Sapphira's death. Actes 5.10. |
| Abraham and his doings, from the 11. of Gene. vnto the 25.11. his faith. Rom. 4.3. Heb. 11.17. | Agree with thine Adversarie. Mat. 5.25. | Ananias the chiefe priest. Actes 23.2. |
| Abraham a prophet. Gen. 20.7. | Agrippa King. Actes 25.13. | Ananias & discipule of Christ. Actes 9.10. |
| Abraham and his doings, from the 2. Sam. 13. vnto the 19. | ¶ Ahab and his wicked doings, from the 16. of 1. King vnto the 22.41. | Andronicus is slain. 2. Mac. 4.38. |
| Abime from Gods. Cor. 5.6. | Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab, and his doings. 1. Kings 22.49. and 2. Kin. 1.2. | the Aeneidae Ancients of the people of Israel. Num. 11.16. |
| the Abstinence of Moses and Elijah. Exo. 34.28. 1. King. 19.8. | Ahaziah the sonne of Ioram, and his doings. 2. King. 8. & 9. | Angels , and their creation. Col. 1.16. |
| the Access commeth of God. Deut. 8.7. & 8. | Ahaz King of Iudah, an idolater. 2. King. 16.11. | the Angel denieth to be worshipped. Reuel. 19.10. and 22.9. |
| ¶ Access to God by Christ. Rom. 5.2. Ephes. 2.18. and 3.12. | Ahish the sonne of Ahitub. 1. Sā. 14.3. | the Angel guideth the hoste of Israel. Exod. 14.19. |
| every man shall give Accounts of him selfe to God. Rom. 14.12. | Ahimaz . 2. Sam. 17.17. and 18.19. | the Angel sheweth of Christs birth. Luke 2.10. |
| Christ is Accused for our sakes. Gal. 3.13. | Ahi-melech . 1. Sam. 31.1. and 22.9. | Angels keepers of the litle ones. Mat. 18.10. |
| Adam the sonne of Carmi stoned and burnt to death. Iosh. 7.25. | Ahiathophel and his doings. 2. Sam. 15. and 16.17. | Peters Angel. Actes 12.15. |
| Adam , Iudeth 5.9. and 14.6. | Aholah and Aholibah . Ezek. 23.4. | the Angels minister vnto Christ. Mat. 4.11. they comfort him in the garden. Luke 22.43. |
| Adam King of Gath. 1. Sam. 21.10. | Aholiab an excellent workman. Exod. 31.6. | Angels & ministers of God. Hebr. 1.7. |
| Adam and his creation. Gen. 1.27. | ¶ our Aide of Christ. Hebr. 4.14. | the three Angels that Abraham received into his house. Gen. 18.3.5. |
| Adam labourer. Gen. 3.23. | the Aide of Israel is of God. Deut. 33.26. | Lot also receiveth two. Gen. 19.13. |
| Adam the figure of Christ. Rom. 5.14. | ¶ Alcimus a wicked man. 1. Mac. 7.9. and 9.54. | to be Angrie with thy brother, is damnable. Mat. 5.24. |
| Adam the first, Adam the last. 1. Cor. 15.45. | Alexander & coppersmith. 2. Tim. 4.14. | Anna the mother of Tobit the yong. Tobit 11.5. |
| | Alexander the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes. 1. Mac. 10.1. | Anna the Prophetesse. Luke 2.36. |
| | Almes deedes are pleasant sacrifices. Philip. 4.18. | Ananias father in lawe to Caiaphas. Iohn 18.13. |
| | gine not thine Almes grudgingly. 2. Cor. 9.7. | be ready alwayes to gine an Answer of & hope that is in you. 1. Pet. 3.15. |
| | | Antichrist , who? 1. Iohn 2.22. & 4.3. 5. Theff. 2.3. |

The second Table

the Andochians, first that were named Christians. Actes 11.26.

Antiochus Epiphanes. 2.Macca.2.26. and 9.1.

Antiochus Eupator. 1.Macca. 6.17. 2.Mac.10.10. and 13.1.

¶ Apollonius discomfited by Iona- than. 1.Mac.10.82.

Apollon a learned man. Actes 18.24.

the Apollies afflicted for Christs sake. Actes 4.3. and 5.18.

the Apollies aske who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 18.1.

the Apollies first sent to the Iewes. Mat. 10.6.

the Apollies shall iudge the twelue tribes. Mat. 19.28.

Apollies why they were ordeined in the Church. 1.Cor. 1.28.

God iudgeth men not according to the appearence. 1.Sam. 16.7.

¶ Aquila and Priscilla doe harbor the Church. 1.Cor. 16.19.

¶ the ruine of the Arabians. Isa. 2.14.

King Arad slaine. Num. 21.3.

the Aramites. 1.Sam. 8. and 10. 2.King. 5.6. and 7. and 8.

Araunah selleth his threshing floore to Dauid. 2.Sam. 24.24.

Mamre a citie of Arbah, called also Hebron. Gen 35.27.

Aristarchus fellowe prisoner with Paul. Col. 4.10.

the Arke of God, the forme and vse thereof. Exod. 25.10. Deut. 10.3.

and 31.26. 1.Ioh. 3.3. 1.Sam. 4. vnto the 7.3. 2.Sam. 15.24.

the Arke of Noah. Gene. 6.14. and 7. 1.1. Pet. 3.20.

the stretched out Arme of God. 1. King 8.42.

Arpachshad, his birth and age. Gene 11.10.12.13.

see Arrogancie. Rom. 12.3.

¶ Asa king of Iudah, and his doings. 1. King. 15.8.

Asaph Iobabs brother slaine. 2.Sa. 2.23.

Asaph the brother of Heman, chaunter. 1.Chro. 6.39.

Asier, Iakobs sonne. Gen. 30.13. his blessing and his portion. Deut. 33.24. 1.Ioh. 19.24.

Ashima the idole that the men of Hamath made in Samaria. 2. King 17.30.

Ashtaroth, the idole that the Iewes worshipped. Iudg. 2.13. and 3.7.

Paul is forbid to preach in Asia. Actes 16.6. at length he preacheth there. Actes 19.10.

Askelon taken by Iudah. Iudg. 1.18.

Iesus entreth on an Asse into Ierusalem. Mat. 21.7.

Assis in vie among the Israelites. Gen. 42.26. Iudg. 12.14.

the Asse of Balaam speaketh. Numb. 22.28.

Ashtur went out of the lande of Shinar. Gen. 10.11.

Assuerus King, his doings and his lawes in the booke of Ester.

¶ Athaliah reigneth quer Iudah. 2. King 11.3.

Paul reprooeth the Athenians for their superstitions. Act. 17.22.

¶ Azariah reigneth in stead of his father Amaziah, and is stricken with a leprosie. 2. King. 15.15.

Azariah the Prophet. 2.Chro. 15.1.

Baal-perazim, a certaine place. 2. Sam. 5.20.

Baal-peor, an idole; the Israelites for ioyning themselves therunto, are put to death. Num. 25.3. Deut. 4.3.

Baanah and Rechab kill Ithobal. 2. Sam. 4.6.

Baasha, king of Israel, and his doings. 1. King. 15.16. to chap. 16.8.

the destruction of Babel forespoken. Isa. 13.

the building of Babels towne. Gene. 11.4.

Babes in Christ. 1. Cor. 3.1.

against Bablers. Eccles. 20.5.

Bacchides capitaine of king Demetri. us army discomfited. 1.Mac. 9.68.

Backebiting forbidden. Leuit. 19.16. Eccles. 28.13. Prov. 26.22.

Backebiting is to be auoided. 1. Pet. 2.1.

Bagoas, the Eunuch. Iudg. 12.11.

Balaam the sonne of Beor. Numb. 22. and 23. and 24. 2. Pet. 2.15. He is slaine. Ioh. 15.22.

Balak king of the Moabites. Numb. 22 and 23 and 24.

iust Balances. Leuit. 19.36.

one Baptisme. Ephes. 4.5.

Iohn sent to Baptize. Iohn 1.33.

the disciples of Christ Baptize. Iohn 4.2.

Christ is baptized. Mat. 3.13.

to be Baptized in the Name of the Father, &c. or of Iesus. Mat. 28.19.

Actes 2.38.

to be Baptized into Christ, is to put on Christ. Rom. 6.3. Gal. 3.27.

we are Baptized vnto the death of Christ. Rom. 6.3.

Christ Baptized with the holy Ghost and with fire. Mat. 3.11. Mark. 1.8.

Luke 3.16. Iohn 1.16.33.

Barabbas the murderer. Luke 23.18. Iohn 18.40.

Barak and Deborah deliuer Israel. Iudg. 4.

Baruch Ieremiahs scribe. Iere 36.4.

Barzillai, and his doings. 2.Sam. 19.31. 1. King 2.7.

the Bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. Deut. 23.1.

¶ Priestles are forbidden to wear their heads or Beards. Leuit. 21.5.

the Shaven Beard was a signe of sorrow to the Iewes. Isa. 15.2.

creation of Beastes. Gen. 1.24.

Paul fought with Beastes at Ephesus. 1. Cor. 15.32.

Beastes cleane and vncleane. Leuit. 11.2. Deut. 14.4.

when thou goest to Bed, thinke on Gods word. Deut. 11.19.

Behemoth, & his propertie. Iob 40.15.

Bela a citie, called also Zoot. Gen. 24.1.

Beleuee in Iesus Christ, and thy sinnes shall be forgiven. Actes 10.43.

to beleuee is the gift of God. Mat. 13.11. and 16.17. Iohn 6.44.

to him that beleueeth, all things are possible. Mark. 9.23.

he that beleueeth in Christ, shall neuer perishe. Iohn 3.15.

Belshazzar king of the Babylonians. Dan. 5.

Benaiah killeth Iobab. 2. King 9.34.

Ben-hadad king of Aram, and his doings. 1. King. 15.18. 2. Chro. 16.4.

Beniamin. Gen. 35.18. & 43. & 44.41. Deut. 33.12.

Beth-el, or Luz. Gen. 28.19. Iudg. 13.1. Sam. 10.3.

Beth-lehem, called also Ephrah. Gen. 35.19. Mich. 5.2. Luke 2.4.

Bethsaida, an vnfaithfull citie. Mat. 23.13.

Beth-sheba Viabrs wife lyeth with Dauid. 1.Sam. 11.4.

Beth-shemites are punished, for looking into the Arke of the Lord. 2. Sam. 6.19.

Bethuel the father of Rebekah. Gene. 22.3.

Bethulia is besieged by Olofernes. Iudg. 7.

Bezaleel an excellent workman, of his doings. Exod. 31.1 and 35.34.

¶ how God Bideth in vs. 1. Iohn 3.24.

Bilhah Rabels maide. Gen. 29.29. and 30.3.

a Bill of diuorcement. Deut. 24.1.

to Binde and loose. Mat. 16.19. Iohn 20.23.

Birds Created. Gen. 1.20.

Birds cleane & vncleane. Leuit. 11.13.

Esaue esteemeth not his Birthright. Gen. 25.32.

the office of a true Bishop. 1. Tim. 3.1. Tit. 1.5. 1. Pet. 5.3.

Bishops must be faultlesse. Tit. 1.6.

the Bishop of our soules, Iesus Christ. 1. Pet. 3.5.

Bitternesse and fiercenesse to be auoided. Eph. 4.31.

The blasphemers ought to be stoned
to death. **Leu. 24. 15, 16.**
Blasphemie against the holy Ghost.
Mat. 12. 31. Mar. 3. 28, 29.
the description of a Blessed man. **Psal.**
1. Mat. 5. 3.
the Blessed of God are called sheepe.
Mat. 25. 33.
to Bless God, for to giue thanks vnto
him. **Gen. 24. 27.**
Blessing, for gift. **Gen. 33. 11. 2. Cor.**
9. 5.
the manner of Blessing the people.
Nom. 6. 24. and Gen. 48. 20.
Blessing to those that obey and serue
the Lord. **Exod. 23. 25. Deut. 8. 6. and**
11. 27. and 28. 2.
Lay no stumbling Block before the
Blind. **Leuit. 19. 14.**
the Blind borne for the glory of God
Iohn 9. 3.
the Blinde guide. **Mat. 15. 14.**
the Blinde healed by Christ. **Mat. 9. 29.**
Christ healeth the Blinde with his
spittle. **Mat. 8. 3. 3. 24. 25.**
Kindnesse of heart. **Rom. 11. 8. Ephes.**
4. 18.
the blood, for the man that is slaine.
Ioh. 20. 5.
by the blood of Christ wee haue remi-
ssion of sinnes. **Mat. 26. 28. Hebr.**
4. 14. 1. Pet. 1. 2.
Iohn & Iames called Boanerges by
Christ, and what that is to say. **Mar.**
3. 47.
Iohz and his doings. **Ruth 2. 3. & 4.**
our Bodies are consecrate vnto Christ.
1. Cor. 6. 15. they are the temples of
the holy Ghost. **1. Cor. 6. 19.**
all the faithfull are one Bodie. **Rom.**
12. 5.
labring the Bodie in subiection. **1.**
Cor. 9. 27.
the Body of Christ, the Church. **Eph.**
1. 23.
our Bodies are earthen vessels. **1. Cor.**
4. 7. and 5. 1.
to bee in the Booke of life. **Phil. 4. 3.**
& to be rised out of it. **Exo. 32. 33.**
the Bookes of curious arts are burnt.
Act. 19. 19.
Ioshua commandeth to saue the Pro-
phets Bones. **2. King. 23. 18.**
that is Borne of God, sinneth not.
1. Iohn. 3. 9.
they that are borne of God. **Iohn 1. 13**
1. Iohn 5. 1.
change not the ancient Bounds. **Deu.**
19. 14. and 27. 17. Prou. 22. 28. and
23. 10.
the Bowe in the cloude. **Gen. 9. 14.**
man liueth not onely by Bread.
1. Iohn. 3. 5.
there are all one Bread. **1. Cor. 10. 17.**
that the liuing Bread. **Iohn 6. 51.**

the feast of vnleavened Bread. **Exod.**
23. 15. and 34. 18.
the breaking of Bread. **Act. 2. 46.**
the shew Breads. **Leuit. 24. 5.**
Bread comforteth the heart. **Gen. 18. 5**
Iudg. 19. 5. Psal. 104. 15.
common Bread, halowed bread. **1. Sa.**
21. 4.
to eate Bread in the sweate of the
browes. **Gen. 3. 19.**
Iaakob desireth onely Bread to eate,
& clothes to put on. **Gen. 28. 20.**
breaking of Bread. **Act. 2. 42.**
whome Iakob calleth his Brethren.
Gen. 29. 4.
Christ not ashamed to call vs Bre-
thren. **Heb. 3. 11.**
the Brethren or cousins of Christ be-
leue not in him. **Iohn 7. 5.**
Brotherly loue. **Rom. 12. 10.**
Buggerers shall not possesse the
kingdome of heauen. **1. Cor. 6. 9.**
1. Tim. 1. 10.
euery one shall beare his owne Bur-
then. **Gal. 6. 5.**
we must beare one anothers Burthen.
Gal. 6. 2.
Burnt offerings. **Leuit. 6. 9. 12.**
the fire Buth. **Exo. 3. 2.**
the faithfull are Gods Building. **1. Cor.**
3. 9.
to Builde vpon Christ golde, siluer,
&c. **1. Cor. 3. 12.**
C
Aiaphas and his doings. **Matth**
26. 57. Iohn 11. 49.
ten Caldrons for the Temple. **1. King.**
7. 38.
Caleb and his doings. **Nom. 13. 7. and**
14. 6. Ioh. 14. 6.
the golden Calf. **Exo. 32. 1.** it is ground
into powder. **Exo. 32. 20.**
many Called, and few chosen. **Matth.**
20. 16. Rom. 9. 6.
Christ is come to Call sinners. **Matth.**
9. 13.
Loue them that Call vpon the Lorde
with pure heart. **1. Tim. 3. 22.**
the golden Calnes of Ieroboam. **1.**
King. 12. 28.
Canaan is accused. **Gen. 9. 25.**
Canaan a fatie lande, flowing with
milke and honie. **Exod. 3. 8.**
the land of Canaan is the holy habi-
tation of God. **Exod. 15. 13.** promi-
sed to Abraham. **Gen. 12. 7.**
the sonnes of Canaan, of whome de-
scended the Canaanites. **Genes. 10.**
15.
the Canaanites discomfited by the
tribe of Iudah. **Iudg. 1. 4.**
the Canaanites (note the Israelites.
Nom. 14. 45.
the Canaanites that remained, were
as thornes to Irael. **Iudg. 3. 3.**

the Candlesticke, and facion thereof.
Exod. 25. 31. & 37. 17. & 40. 24.
Capernaum an vnbeleuing city. **Mat.**
11. 23.
the Caphtorims destroyed the Auiima.
Deut. 2. 23.
the Captiuitie of the Kings of Iudah
forespoken. **1. King. 20. 17. Iere. 1. 6.**
13. and 20. 4.
the Cares of this worlde do choke vp
the ward. **Mar. 4. 19.**
God caried the children of Irael vp-
on Eagles wings. **Exod. 19. 4.**
Cendebeus captain of the sea coast.
1. Mac. 15. 38.
the Centurion and his faith. **Matth.**
8. 5.
God relieueth the Iewish Ceremonies
1. Sa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. heb. 10. 5.
the decree of Augustus Cesar. **Luke**
2. 1.
Chamois a beast. **Deu. 14. 5.**
Elijah, the Charet of Irael. **1. Iog. 3.**
12.
Charets of yron in vse among the Ca-
naanites. **Iudg. 1. 19. & 4. 3.**
to make himselfe Chast for the King-
dome of heauen. **Mat. 19. 12.**
blessed is the man that God Chasti-
feth. **Iob. 5. 17.**
Chastise thy childe betime. **Prou. 13.**
24. & 19. 18. and 22. 15.
Chastitie is the gift of God. **Wild. 8.**
31.
Chemosh the abomination of Moab.
1. King. 11. 7.
the Cherubims keepe the way of the
tree of life. **Gen. 3. 24.**
offend not little Children. **Mat. 18. 6.**
the rodde of correction for Children.
Prou. 22. 15. Eccles. 30. 17.
the angels of little Children. **Mat. 18.**
10.
Children as concerning maliciouf-
nesse, and not in ynderstanding. **1.**
Cor. 14. 20.
Children brought to Christ. **Matth.**
19. 13.
Christ receiue the Childe into his
armes. **Mar. 9. 36.**
we are the Children of God by faith.
Gal. 3. 16.
Childrens obedience to their parents.
Ephes. 6. 1.
Chorazin a citie that Christ repropeth
for her vnbeleefe. **Mat. 11. 21.**
Paul a Chosen vessell. **Act. 9. 15.**
Christ conceiued. **Luke 1. 35.** is borne.
Luke 2. 7. is circumcised. **Luke 2.**
21. is baptized. **Matth. 3. 15.** sent to
preach libertie to the Captiues. **Iai.**
61. 1. Luke 2. 31. and 4. 43. and 5.
31. hee speaketh the wordes of
God. **Iohn 3. 34.** he preacheth that
the

The second Table.

| | | |
|--|--|--|
| the Kingdoms of the Ma-
nde, and exhorteth to repen-
tance, and to beleue the Gospel.
Matth. 4. 17. and 9. 35. hee is hun-
grie, Matth. 4. 2. hee is wearie,
John 4. 6. hee is poore. Matth. 8.
20. hee entred into Ierusalem ri-
ding vpon an asse. Matth. 21. 7. hee
is solde by Iudas. Matth. 26. 14. hee
is buffeted. Matth. 26. 67. hee is
deliuered to bee crucified. Matth.
27. 26. hee prayeth for them that
persecute him. Luke 23. 34. hee
yeeldeth vp the Ghost. Matth. 27.
50. his resurrection. Matth. 28. hee
is caried vp into heauen. Marke 16.
19. Luke 24. 51. | great heauinesse. Iosh. 7. 6. Matth. 26.
65. 2. Sam. 1. 11.
to heape coales vpon the head of
his enemy. Rom. 12. 20.
one ought to Comfort another. 1.
Thess. 4. 18. and 5. 14.
the Comforter is promised. Iohn 14.
16. and 15. 26. and 16. 7.
the ten Commandements. Exo. 20. 1.
Deut. 5. 7.
reach thy childe the Commandements
of God. Deut. 6. 7.
Commandements of men, being con-
trary to Gods, are not to bee recei-
ued. Tit. 1. 14.
the Comming of Christ in the day of
iudgement. Mat. 24. 30. 1. Pet. 3. 10.
Isa. 3. 14 and 13. 9.
the Comming of Christ with his an-
gels. Mat. 16. 27.
the comming of the Lord. Isa. 35. 4. &
62. 11. Mala. 4. 1.
the Common vie of goods in the pri-
mitiue Church. Act. 2. 44.
the word Concubine for wife. Iudges
19. 2.
A shame not to confesse Christ. 1. Tim
1. 8.
to Confesse God, for to praise him, is
oft times in the Psalmes.
to Confesse that Iesus is Christ, is the
gift of God. Mat. 16. 17.
remission to them that Confesse their
sinnes. 1. Iohn 1. 9.
Moses Confesseth to God the sinne
of the people. Exo. 32. 31.
Confession of sinnes commanded to
the Priestes of the Iewes. Leui. 16.
21.
Confession of thy sinnes to God. 1.
King. 8. 47. Psal. 32. 5.
cursed is he that hath his Confidence
in man. Iere. 17. 5.
God is not the author of Confusion
but of peace. 1. Cor. 14. 33.
who ought to be excluded out of the
Congregation of the Lorde. Deut.
23. 1.
the Conscience of the wicked is al-
wayes fearefull. Pron. 28. 1.
Christ the Consolation of Israel. Luke
22. 3.
the good Conuersation of Christians.
Phil. 1. 27. and 3. 17.
the Conuersation of Saintes shoulde
prouoke vs to followe their faith.
Heb. 13. 7.
Contemners of the word of God shal
bee punished. 1. Samuel 2. 30. Iai
28. 14.
Cornelius the capitaine. Act. 10. 1.
brotherly Correction. Prouerbs 27. 5.
Mat. 18. 15.
they that refuse Correction, are threat-
ned of God. Leu. 26. 22. | the Correction of the Lorde. Psal.
12. 5.
it is permitted to Correct thy bre-
ther; but to hate him, is forbidden.
Leuit. 19. 17.
circumcision the Couenant of God.
Gen. 17. 13.
the Couenant of God with Noah.
Gen. 9. 11.
Coutenouesie is idolatrie. Colo. 3.
5.
Coutenouesie is insatiable. Prouerbs
27. 20.
Coutenouesie the roote of all euil.
1. Tim. 6. 10.
Coutenouesie to be auoided. Pron.
15. 16. Iai. 3. 12. Iere. 8. 10. Ephes.
5. 5.
be of good Courage in affliction. Ioh.
16. 33.
the Counsels of God are vnder-
standable. Rom. 11. 33.
the Israelites aske counsell of God in
their affaires. Iudg. 1. 1. and 20. 18.
2. Sam. 10. 22. and heerein they
the helpe of the Prophets. 1. Sam.
9. 9. 2. Kings 22. 13.
God breaketh the Counsels of
heathen. Psal. 33. 10.
Courteousnesse required in Chris-
tians. Ephes. 4. 32. 1. Cor. 13. 4.
zealous Phinehas killeth Cozib the
Midianitish harlot. Num. 25. 7. 8.
15.
All things created by Christ. Col.
1. 16.
the Creation of man. Gen. 1. 27.
God is our Creator. Deut. 32. 18.
the Gospel hath bene preached to e-
uery Creature. Col. 1. 6.
euery Creature of God is good. 1. Tim.
4. 4.
the Creature is subiect to vauitie. Ro.
8. 20.
God vseth his Creatures according
to his pleasure. Iai. 45. 9.
wee are newe Creatures by faith in
Christ. 2. Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15.
they of Crete, liars. Tit. 1. 12.
the faith of Crispus, and his whole
house. Act. 18. 8.
take thy Crosse. Mat. 10. 38 and 16. 24.
Paul reioyced in the Crosse of Iesu
Christ. Gal. 6. 14.
the Crowne of righteounesse. 2. Tim.
4. 8.
the Crowne of thornes. Mat. 27. 29.
who crucifie the flesh, and the flesh
thereof. Gal. 5. 24.
The Cup and bread that we receiue
in remembrance of Christ. 1. Cor.
10. 16.
the Cup, for death and crosse. Mat.
20. 22.
Cursed is hee that falsifieth |
|--|--|--|

Law. Gal. 3. 10.
Curfed is he that hangeth on the tree.
Deut. 21. 23.
the Curtaines of the tabernacle. Exo.
26. 5. and 36. 8.
olde Custome can not be forgotten.
Pron. 22. 6.
Cyrus king of Persia, & his doings,
Isa. 44. 28 and 45. 1. Ezra. 1. 1.

D

Agon the god of the Philistims.
1. Sam. 5. 2.
Damaris beleueeth in Christ. Act. 17.
34.
the Damned are called goates. Matt.
25. 32.
Daniels doings contined in the 14.
Chapters of his booke, whereof
some be Apocrypha.
Dina the sonne of Iaakob. Gene. 30. 6.
and 49. 16. Deu. 33. 22. Iosh. 19. 40.
the deeds of Darkenesse. Rom. 13. 12.
Darius doings. Dan. 5. 31. and chap. 6.
and 9. and 11. Ezra. 6. 1.
Dathan for his rebellion is consumed
with fire. Nom. 16.
Dauid daunceth before the Lorde. 2.
Sam. 6. 14.
Dauid deceiued Saul. 1. Sam. 20. 5. he
deceiued king Achill. 1. Sam. 27.
10.
Dauid despised the commandement
of the Lord in committing adul-
terie. 2. Sam. 12. 9.
Dauid doeth not punish the cursed
speaking of Shimei. 2. Sam. 16. 10.
Dauid lamenteth his sonne Amnon.
1. Sam. 13. 31.
Dauid of necessitie eateth the shewe
loaves. 1. Sam. 21. 6. Mat. 12. 34.
Dauid of what stocke he came. Ruth
4. 17.
Dauids doings from the 1. Sam. 13. 14.
to 1. King. 2. 12.
Dauid slewe a Lyon. 2. Samu. 17. 34.
35.
Dauid vpright before the Lorde. 1.
King. 14. 8. and 15. 3.
the difference of Dayes among the
faithfull Rom. 14. 5.
Debate and strife are workes of
darknesse. Rom. 13. 12. 13. 1. Cor. 1.
10. and 11. 16.
Dib, a citie. Iosh. 10. 3. and 15. 15.
Dut is required in Deacons. 1. Tim.
5. 8.
Persons ordained in the church by
the Apostles. Act. 6. 5.
Dust, not excede measure in la-
menting the Dead. 1. The. 4. 13.
Dut seeketh to the dead. 1. Sam. 28.
Dut is not to the dead for any thing.
1. Cor. 15. 11. Luk. 16. 29.

the Dead shall haue the voice of the
sonne of God, and shall liue. Iohn
5. 25.
Christ foretelleth his owne Death.
Mar. 16. 31.
Death swallowed vp into victorie. 1.
Cor. 15. 54.
the second Death. Reuel. 20. 14.
Death commeth through disobedien-
ce. Deut. 30. 17. 18.
the day of Death vncertaine. Luk. 12.
40.
curse not the Deafe. Leu. 19. 14.
Christ healeth the Deafe. Mat. 7. 32.
of Deborah and of Barak. Iudg. 5. 1.
Deborah, Rebekahs noarie dieth.
Gen. 35. 8.
Deborah the wife of Lapidoth. Iudg.
4. 4.
Deceiue not thy brother. Leu. 19. 13.
14.
God will rewarde enery one ac-
cording to his Deeds. Mat. 16. 27.
Delilah betrayeth Samson. Iudg. 16.
Demetrius, Seleucus sonne, and his
doings, from 1. Macc. 7. 1. vnto 2.
Macc. 15.
if we denie Christ, he will denie vs.
2. Tim. 2. 12.
the assurance of the Desperate. Eze.
33. 10.
Debts not demanded before the
yere of freedome. Deut. 15. 2.
Christ healeth two possessed of De-
mons. Mar. 8. 28. and 12. 22.
the Deuill confesseth that he know-
eth Christ and Paul. Mar. 1. 24. Luk.
4. 34. Act. 19. 15.
the Deuill is a murtherer. Iohn 8.
44.
the Deuill prince of this world. Eph.
2. 2. Iohn 12. 31. Coloff. 2. 15. the ac-
cuser of the faithfull. Reue. 12. 10.
our aduersarie and enemie. 1. Pet. 5.
8. Eph. 6. 12.
Deuils driuen out by fasting and prai-
er. Matth. 17. 21.
the Deuill seduceth the woman, and
is therefore cursed. Gen. 3. 14.
the king is bound to reade the booke
of Deuteronomie, and why. Deut.
17. 19. 20.
Deuteronomie is commanded to bee
read to women and children. Deu.
31. 11. 12. 13.
Deuteronomie is deliuered to the
Leuites and Elders. Deut. 31. 9.
Iosiah read the booke of Deuterono-
mie to the people. 2. Kings 23. 2.
The Diligence of ministers Pro. 27.
23.
Dinah the daughter of Izaakob, rai-
shed. Gen. 34. 2.
Dionysius an Arecopagite beleueeth
in Christ. Act. 17. 34.

Doctrines reprooued for his
gaining. 3. Iohn. 9.
Discientie Disciples sent to persue.
Luk. 10. 1.
the Disciples wherein they may bee
knowne. Iohn 8. 31. and 17. 35.
Diseases are the fruits of sinne. Iohn
5. 14.
in Diseases God ought to be sought
vnto. 2. King. 1. 16.
Disguising rayment is forbidden
both to man and woman. Deut.
22. 5.
howe God hateth Disobedience. 2.
Sam. 15. 23.
the Disobedient stricken with madness
and blindness. Deut. 28. 28.
the man that disobeyeth the iudge
shall die. Deut. 17. 12.
he that disobeyeth God, is subiect to
many curses. Deut. 28. 15.
against Diuorcement. 1. Cor. 7. 10.
Diuination forbidden. Leuit. 20. 27.
Deut. 18. 10. 11. Isa. 8. 19.
he or shee that hath the spirit of Di-
uination ought to bee stoned to
death. Leuit. 20. 27.
Sound Doctrine. Tit. 2. 7. 8.
no Doctrine, but Christes ought to
be receiued. 2. Iohn 10. Colossians
2. 8.
Doctrines of Devils. 1. Tim. 4. 1.
Doreg disclosed Dauid to Saul. 1. Sam.
22. 9.
Gine not holy thinges to Dogges.
Mat. 7. 6.
the Dogge is returned to his vomit.
2. Pet. 2. 22.
Domage that one doeth to another.
Exod. 22. 5.
the Doume is healed. Mat. 9. 32.
the Dove sent out of the Arke. Gene.
8. 8.
The Dragon, the olde serpent Reu.
20. 2.
by Dreames God speaketh to the
Prophets. Nom. 12. 6.
Spiritual Drink. 1. Cor. 10. 4.
Christ was called in scorn a Drinke
of wine. Mat. 11. 19. the Apostles
also. Act. 2. 13.
the Dropsie is healed. Luk. 14. 3.
the euils that come of Drunkenness.
Pro. 23. 29.
Drunkenesse to be aoyded, euen of
kings. Pro. 31. 4. Luk. 21. 34. Eph.
5. 18.
Dust is Dust. Gen. 3. 19.
the Dust of the feet shaken off against
whom. Mat. 10. 14.
Many Dwelling places in y^e house
of God. Iohn 14. 2.
Paul desireth to Die. Phil. 1. 13.
Christ prayeth, not to Die. Matth. 26.
39.

ordained for all to Die once.
Heb. 9.27.
Christ Died for our finnes, Rom. 4.25.

E

The Earth is cursed for Adams
transgression, Gen. 3.17.
The Earth is corrupt, Gen. 6.11.

Man shall returne to the Earth, Gen.
3.19.

to Eate the flesh of Christ, Iohn 6.51,
63.

¶ Ebed-melech the blacke More, Ier.
38.7.

Eber and his sonnes, Gen. 10.25.

¶ Esau, why he is called Edom, Gen.
25.30.

Edom denieth passage to Israel, Nom.
20.14, 18.

Edom rebelleth from vnder Iudah,
2. King. 8.20.

¶ the Egyptians eate not with the E-
brewes, Gen. 43.32. of them looke
in Exod. 11. and 12. Deut. 23.7.
Ier. 46. Ezek. 32.12.

Egypt the yron furnace, Deut. 4.20.

¶ Ehud a Iudge in Israel, Iud. 3.15.

¶ The Ekronites & their doings, 1. Sa.
5.10.

¶ what conditions the Elders ought
to haue, Tit. 2.2.

Elezazar the sonne of Aaron, Exod. 6.
25. Iosh. 24.33.

Gods purpose is by his Election,
Rom. 9.11.

Election of grace, Rom. 11.5.

make your calling and Election sure,
2. Pet. 1.10.

as touching the Election they are lo-
ued for the fathers sakes, Rom.
11.28.

the Elect haue obtained that Israel
obtained not, Rom. 11.7.

wee know that yecare Elect of God,
1. Thef. 1.4.

Election lieth in God and not in vs,
Rom. 9.11, 16.

the Elect are fewe in number, Matth.
7.14.

Elected before the foundation of the
world, Eph. 1.4.

the Elect of God cannot be condem-
ned, Rom. 8.33, 34.

the Elect were chosen before the
foundations of the world, Eph. 1.
4. 1. Pet. 1.2.

Eli the Priest and his doings, 1. Sam.
1. and 2. and 3. and 4.

Eliakim, called also Iehoiakim, 2. Kin.
23.34.

Elias and Elisens, Luk. 4.25, 27.

Elijah the Prophet, and his doings;
1. Kin. 17. vnto the 2. Kin. 2.

Elisabet Zacharies wife, Luk. 1.5, 6.

Elisba bald, 2. King. 2.23.

Elisba doeth good for euill, 2. King. 6.
22.

Elisba, his life and his doings, 1. King.
19. vnto the 2. King. 13.21.

Elisba is called from the plow to pro-
phecie, 1. King. 19.19.

Elisheba Aarons wife, Exod. 6.23.

Elon a Iudge in Israel, Iud. 12.11, 12.

Elymas the forcerer withstanding
Pauls preaching, Act. 13.8.

¶ Emmanuel, Mat. 1.23.

¶ take from among you all Enchan-
ters, Deut. 18.10, 11.

Enchanters and Southsayers driven
out of Israel by Saul, 1. Sam. 28.3.

the End of all things is at hand, 1. Pe-
ter 4.7.

he that endureth to the End, shall be
saued, Mat. 24.13. 2. thef. 3.13.

Enes healed by the meanes of Peter,
Act. 9.33.

loue thine Enemies, Matt. 5.44. Prou.
25.21.

Christ prayeth for his Enemies, Luke
23.34.

Enosh, the sonne of Sheth, Gen. 4.26.
see Ennie, Gal. 5.26. 1. Pet. 2.11.

Enuious persons, Prou. 23.6.

¶ Ephesians worshipped Diana, Act.
19.36.

Ephraim and his doings, Gene. 41.52.
and 48.5. and 50.23.

the Ephraimites murmur against
Gideon, Iudges 8.1.

the Epicures dispute with Paul, Act.
17.18.

Pauls Epistles hard to be vnderstood,
2. Pet. 3.16.

¶ the Earnest of the spirite in our
hearts, 2. Cor. 1.22. and 5.5.

¶ Esarhadden reigneth after Sanehe-
rib, 2. King. 19.37.

Esau and his doings, Gen. 25. vnto the
37.

who are to be Eschewed, 2. Tim. 3.3.

Ester and her doings, Ester. 2. and 4.
and 5. and 6. and 7. and 8. and 9.

¶ hate that that is Euill, Rom. 12.9.

Recompense not Euill for euill, Rom.
12.17.

God turneth the Euill into good,
Gen. 50.20. Rom. 8.28.

Doe not companie with Euill men,
Prou. 24.1.

wee are Euill of Nature, Matth. 7.11.
Gen. 6.5.

An Eunuch, Candaces chiefe gover-
neur, belecneith in Iesus Christ, Act.
8.37.

Entychus restored to life, Act. 20.9,
10.

¶ He that Exalteth himselfe, shall be
brought low, Luke 18.14.

Examine all things, 1. Thef. 5.21.

Examine thy selfe before thou com-
est to the supper of the Lord, 1. Cor. 11.
28.

Excommunicate those that loue not
Iesus Christ, 1. Cor. 16.22.

the Excommunication that Paul re-
sed, 1. Cor. 5.5.

Exorcistes hurt by the euill spirit,
Act. 19.12, 16.

Experience bringeth hope, Roman.
5.4.

¶ The good Eye, Mat. 6.22.

eye for Eye, Exod. 21.24. Matt. 5.38.

F

Olde wines Fables, 2. Timoth. 4.
7.

every one ought to prooue his Faith,
2. Cor. 13.5.

Continuance in Faith, Col. 1.23.

the shield of Faith, Eph. 6.16.

Christ prayeth for Peters Faith, Luke
22.32.

the definition of Faith, Heb. 11.1.

Faith commeth by hearing, Rom. 10.
17.

the Apostles pray to haue their Faith
increased, Luke 17.5.

Faith in God by Christ, 1. Pet. 1.14.
Mat. 12.21.

Faith ioyned with charity, 2. Tim.
1.5.

Faith is the gift of God, Phillip. 1.29.

2. Pet. 1.3.

the end of Faith is the saluation of our
soules, 1. Pet. 1.9.

the Faith of Abraham, Gene. 15.6. and
24.7.

the Faith of the Fathers, Heb. 11.

by Faith the spirite is receiued, Gal.
3.2.

by Faith the hearts are purified, Act.
15.9. Iohn 15.3.

by Faith wee resist the deuill, 1. Pe-
t. 5.9.

Faith without works is dead, Iam. 2.
17.

The Faithfull are the children of Ab-
raham, Rom. 9.8.

the Faithfull shall not come into con-
demnation, Iohn 5.34.

to Fall into the handes of the liue-
ing God, Heb. 10.31.

to Fall vpon the face, Gene. 17.1.
Ruth. 2.10.

a great Famine in Samaria, 1. Kin.
18.2. 2. King. 6.25.

the Famine of Gods word forsoke
Ihen, Amos 8.11.

Moses fasteth fortie dayes and
nights, Exo. 34.28. Christ likewise
Mat. 4.2.

The second Table.

Queene of Egypt. Exod. 12. 17.
 Canaflaine by Dauid. 1. Sam. 17. 2.
 Gomorrah confumed with fire from
 heauen. Gen. 19. 24.
 Follow that that is Good. Rom. 12. 9.
 no Goodneffe dwelleth in our flefh.
 Rom. 7. 18.
 Thou that art taught, minifter to thy
 teacher in all good things. Gal. 6.
 1. Cor. 9. 14.
 Do good without fainting. Gal. 6. 9.
 euen to thine enemies. Luke 6. 35.
 the definition of the Gofpel. Rom. 1.
 16.
 the fomme of the Gofpel. Ephe. 1. 7.
 Chrift preacheth the Gofpel. Marke
 1. 14.
 the Gofpel is the word of the eter-
 nall God. 1. Pet. 1. 23. it is the word
 of truth. Ephef. 1. 13.
 the ende of them that obey not the
 Gofpel of God. 2. Thef. 1. 10. 1. Pet.
 4. 17. 18.
 the Gofpel of Iohn, why it is written.
 Iohn 20. 30.
 the Gofpel ought to bee preached to
 all creatures. Mark. 16. 15.
 blasphe mie againft the holy Ghoft.
 Mat. 22. 31.
 the graces and giftes of the holy
 Ghoft are diuers. 1. Cor. 12. 4.
 the holy Ghoft is fent. Actes 2. 2.
 the holy Ghoft promifed to the Apo-
 fles. Luk. 24. 49. Ioh. 14. 16. Act.
 1. 8.
 God giueth the holy Ghoft to them
 that defire him. Luke 11. 13.
 to goe vnto his fathers, for, to die.
 Gen. 15. 15.
 through Grace wee are faued. E-
 phef. 2. 5.
 the Graine of corne that falleth on
 the ground. Iohn 12. 24.
 eate of thy neighbours Grapes, but
 beate none away. Deut. 23. 24.
 the Greekes fecke for wifedome. 1.
 Cor. 1. 22.
 Griene not the holy fpirite of God.
 Ephef. 4. 30.
 Gyants. Gen. 6. 4.
 Gyants in the lande of Canaan. Nom.
 13. 34.

H

Habacuc feedeth Daniel, reade
 the ftorie of Bel.
 Habel murdered by his brother. Gen.
 4. 8. Heb. 11. 4. Mar. 23. 35.
 Hadad Salomons enemy. 1. King. 11.
 14.
 Haggai the Prophet. Ezra 5. 1.
 Hagar, Sarais mayde. Gen. 16. and 21.
 Ham mocketh his father Noah. Gene.
 9. 23.
 Haman is hanged. Est. 7. 9. 10.
 Hannah the wife of Elkanah and mo-

ther of Samuel. 1. Sam. 1. and 2.
 Hamaah the falfe prophet. Ierem.
 28. 1.
 common Hands. Mar. 7. 3.
 the laying on of Handes. Actes 19. 6.
 1. Tim. 4. 14.
 Chrift fitteth at table with vnwalhen
 Hands. Luk. 11. 38.
 none can efcape the Hande of God.
 Amos 9. 2. Deut. 32. 39.
 Chrift by laying on of Handes healeth
 the ficke. Luk. 4. 40.
 to ftretch the Handes out towards
 heauen. 1. King 8. 22. Exo. 9. 23. and
 17. 11.
 the mans Hand, that was dried vp, is
 healed. Mat. 12. 10.
 Chrift layeth his Hands vpon the in-
 fants. Mat. 19. 15.
 Hannah nource her childe. 1. Sam.
 1. 23.
 Of Hanun king of the Ammonites,
 and of the ill intreacie of Dauids
 feruants. 2. Sam. 10. 4.
 Haran the fonne of Terah. Gen. 11. 27.
 Haraphah of the ftocke of gyants. 2.
 Sam. 21. 16.
 God whom he will, he maketh Hard
 hearted. Rom. 9. 18.
 Nothing is Hard to God. Gene. 18. 14.
 the Harueft. Leuit. 19. 9.
 the Harueft of the faithfull. Mat. 9. 37.
 Iohn 4. 35.
 Hazael king ouer Aram. 1. Kin. 19. 15.
 vnto the 2. King. 14.
 the Head of the Church, Chrift. E-
 phef. 4. 15.
 Heare Chrift. Deut. 18. 18. Math. 7. 5.
 Singleneffe of Heart. 2. Cor. 1. 12. 1.
 Pet. 1. 22.
 vncircumcised Hearts. Ierem. 9. 26.
 Deut. 10. 16. out of the which come
 euill thoughts. Mat. 15. 19.
 the Lorde feeth the Heart of man.
 1. Sam. 16. 7. Rom. 8. 27.
 the Heart of man is wicked. Gen. 6. 5.
 Deut. 29. 19.
 Gods lawes written in the Hearts of
 the faithfull. Heb. 8. 10.
 the good Heart fpeaketh good things
 Mat. 12. 35.
 the creation of Heauen. Gen. 1. 6, 7, 8.
 newe heauens and newe earth. 2. Pet.
 3. 13.
 the Heauen fhut vp becaufe of Gods
 wrath. Deut. 11. 17.
 Hebron a citie. Gen. 35. 27.
 It is comely for a woman to haue
 long Haire. 1. Cor. 11. 15.
 not an Haire of them fhall perifh, that
 fuffer for Chrift. Luk. 21. 18.
 our Haires be numbred. Mar. 10. 30.
 Chrift is the Haire of all things. Heb.
 1. 2.
 a defcription of Hel. Ifa. 30. 33.

Heman the finger. 1. Chro. 6. 33.
 Henoah the first citie. Gen. 4. 17.
 Henoah the fonne of Kain. Genef. 4.
 17.
 Henoah taken vp. Gen. 5. 24.
 Herbes created. Gen. 1. 11.
 there muft bee Heresies and why. 1.
 Cor. 11. 19.
 Heresies are deedes of the flefh. Gal.
 5. 19. 20.
 Heretikes muft bee auoyded. Titus 3.
 10.
 the Heritage of him that dyeth with-
 out man childe. Nom. 27. 8.
 God the Heritage of the Leuites. Deu.
 18. 2.
 an Heritage referved for vs in hea-
 uen. Matt. 25. 34. Gal. 3. 17, 18. Titus
 3. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 3. 4.
 Chrift calleth Herod a foxe. Luk. 13.
 32.
 Herod killeth the infants. Matt. 2. 16.
 the day of Herods natiuitie. Marke
 6. 21.
 Herods opinion of Chrift. Matt. 14. 3.
 Hezekiah king of Iudah, and his do-
 ings. 2. kings 18. and 19. and 20. Ifa.
 36. vnto the 40.
 the Riuer Hiddekel. Gene. 2. 14.
 giue the workman his Hire. Leuit. 19.
 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15.
 Hiram the king of Tyre, and his do-
 ings. 2. Sam. 5. 11. and Hiram the
 cunning workeman. 1. King. 7. 13.
 God commandeth the Hittites to bee
 destroyed vitterly. Deut. 20. 17.
 the Hony in the lions body. Iudg. 14. 8.
 Honour all men. 1. Pet. 2. 17.
 giue Honour to thy wife as to the
 weaker vellell. 1. Pet. 3. 7.
 giue Honour to whome yee owe ho-
 nour. Rom. 13. 7.
 We are faued by Hope. Rom. 8. 24.
 Hope maketh not alhamed. Rom. 5. 5.
 Hophni the fonne of Eli. 1. Sam. 2. 34.
 and 4. 4.
 Horeb a mountaine, called alfo Sinai.
 Deut. 1. 2.
 God is the Horne of our faluation. 2.
 Sam. 22. 3.
 Horims chaied out by the fonnes of
 Elau. Deut. 2. 12.
 the number of Salomons Horfes. 1.
 King. 4. 26. 2. Chro. 9. 25.
 Abrahams and Lots Hofpitalitie. Gen.
 18. 2. and 19. 2.
 Vfe Hofpitalitie. Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13.
 2. 1. Pet. 4. 9.
 the body of man is called an earthen
 Houfe. 2. Cor. 5. 1.
 The Houfe infected with the plague
 of leprosie. Leuit. 14. 34.
 The Houfe of God, the houfe of
 prayer. Ifa. 56. 7. Matt. 21. 13.
 The Houfe of God, the people of I-

The second Table.

rael. Nom. 12. 7.
The House of God, the Temple.
 2. Sam. 12. 20.
 ¶ Huldai the propheteffe. 2. Kings 12.
 14. 2. Chron. 34. 22.
 He that Humbleth himselfe shall bee
 exalted. Matt. 23. 12. Phil. 2. 8. 9. 1am.
 4. 10.
 Humilitie. Prou. 16. 19. Matth. 11. 29.
 Luke 14. 11. Ephes. 4. 3.
 An Hundreth folde is promised to
 them that shall forsake that they
 haue, to follow Christ. Matt. 19. 29.
 Rulers ouer Hundreths established by
 Moses. Exod. 18. 2. 1.
 Blessed are they that Hunger & thirst
 for righteousness. Mat. 5. 6.
 Christ is an Hungred. Mat. 4. 2.
 of Husbands. 1. Cor. 7. 11. Ephes. 5. 22.
 Hulhai and his doings. 2. Sam. 15. 3. 2.
 and 17. 5.
 ¶ Hypocrisie. Prou. 12. 5. and 30. 12.
 Hypocrisie reproveth. Isa. 58. 2.
 An Hireling. Iohn 10. 12.

I

Iakob and Esau abound in riches.
 Gen. 36. 7.
 Iakob and his doings. Genes. 25.
 vnto the 50.
 Iakob beloned of God. Rom. 9. 13.
 Iakob is accompanied of God, whi-
 therfoerer he goeth. Gen. 28. 15.
 Iakob is called Israel. Gen. 32. 28.
 Iakob wrestleth w God. Gen. 32. 24.
 Iabin king of Canaan. Iudg. 4. 2.
 Iabaziel a prophet. 2. Chro. 20. 14.
 Iair a iudge in Israel. Iudg. 10. 3.
 James sawe Christs resurrection. 1.
 Cor. 15. 7.
 James the brother of Iohn is put to
 death. Acts 12. 2.
 Iannes and Iambres resisted Moses.
 2. Tim. 3. 8.
 Iaphet and his sonnes. Gen. 10. 2.
 Iasons assurance for receiuing of Paul.
 Act. 17. 9.
 ¶ Ibzai a iudge in Israel. Iudg. 12. 8.
 ¶ Idolaters ought to die, and where-
 fore. Deut. 17. 2. they shall not in-
 herite the kingdome of heauen. 1.
 Cor. 6. 9. 10.
 Idolaters slaine by the sonnes of Le-
 ui. Exod. 32. 26. 27. 28.
 things consecrated to Idols. 1. Cor. 8.
 Acts 15. 20.
 Idols are but vanitie. 1. Sam. 12. 31.
 2. King. 16. 2. 6. they are abomination.
 Deut. 7. 25 and 27 15.
 Idols forbidden. Leuit. 26. 1. deut.
 18. 9.
 ¶ Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu the
 king, and his doings. 2. King. 13. 1.
 Iehoiachin succedeth Iehoiakim his
 father. 2. King. 24. 8.

Ichoiada the hie priest. 2. King. 11. 4.
 Iehoiakim serueth to the King of As-
 bel. 2. King. 24. 1.
 Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab. 2.
 King. 10. 15.
 Iehoram the king of Iudah and his
 doings. 1. King. 22. 50. 2. King 18. 16.
 Iehoram the sonne of Ahab. 2. King.
 3. 1.
 Iehoshaphat king of Iudah. 1. King. 15.
 24. 2. King. 3. 1.
 Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak.
 Hag. 1. 1.
 Iehu a prophet. 1. King. 16. 7.
 Iehu king of Israel, and his doings. 1.
 King. 19. 16. vnto the 2. King. 11.
 God is a Ielous God. Exo. 20. 5. Deut.
 5. 9.
 The law of Ielousie. Nom. 5.
 Iericho destroyed. Iosh. 2. & 6. buile
 vp againe by Hiel. 1. King 16. 34.
 Iericho wholly execrable to the Lord.
 Iosh. 6. 17.
 the hand of Ieroboam dried vp. 1.
 King. 13. 4.
 Ieroboam king of Israel and his do-
 ings. 1. King. 11. 26 vnto the 15.
 the ruine of Ierusalem. Mat. 23. 38.
 Ierusalem built againe. Neh. 3. 1.
 Ierusalem called also Iebusi. Iosh. 15.
 8. and 18. 28.
 Gideon called Ierubbaal, and where-
 fore. Iudg. 6. 32.
 Iesus the name of the Mesijs. Mat. 1.
 21. Luke 1. 31. Phil. 2. 10.
 vaine Iesting forbid. Ephes. 5. 4.
 Iethro Moses father in lawe. Exo. 3. 1.
 and 18. 1.
 the Iewes baptized in Moses. 1. Cor.
 10. 2.
 the Iewes exercised in afflictions. 1.
 Deut. 8. 16.
 the Iewes obstinacie. Isa. 48. 4. Actes
 28. 27.
 the remnant of the Iewes shall re-
 turne. Isa. 10. 21.
 Jezebel, and her cruell doings. 1. King.
 16. & 18. & 19. & 21. 2. King. 9. 30.
 ¶ the Image is a curse to him that
 maketh it. Deut. 27 15.
 mans Imaginations are enill. Gen. 6. 5.
 ¶ we ought not to company with In-
 fidels. 2. Cor. 6. 14.
 Infidels are called the drie tree. Luke
 23. 31.
 Infirmitie come vpon vs for our
 finnes. Iohn 5. 14.
 the Leuites Inheritance. Deut. 10. 9.
 euery one shall beare his owne In-
 quietie. Deut. 24. 16.
 Iniuries ought to be forgotten. Lenit.
 19. 18.
 Innocent as concerning euill, & wife
 vnto that which is good. Rom. 16. 19
 none is Innocent before God. Exod.

34. 7.
 three things are insatiable. Prover.
 30. 15.
 Wicked Inuentions. Deut. 28. 30.
 Christ is our Intercessor. Rom. 8. 34.
 ¶ Ioab and his doings, from 2. Sam. 2.
 vnto 1. King. 2. 37.
 Ioah preferred through the helpe
 of his aunt Iehoheba. 2. King. 11. 2.
 Ioash the father of Gideon. Iudg. 6. 29.
 Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and Ieho-
 ash, the sonne of Iehoahaz. 2. King.
 11. 2. and 14. 8.
 Iob an example of patience. Iam. 5. 11.
 Ioebed the wife of Amram. Exod.
 6. 20.
 Iohanan. Iere. 40. & 41. & 42. & 43.
 Iohn Baptift exhorteth to repentence.
 Mat. 3. 2.
 Iohn Baptift is buried. Mat. 14. 12.
 Iohn Marke the minister of Paul and
 Barnabas. Actes 12. 25.
 Jonathan a gouernour of the Iewes.
 1. Mac. 9. & 11. & 12.
 Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his
 doings. 1. Sam. 14. and 18. and 19.
 and 20. and 31.
 Ioseph and his doings, from the 30. of
 Genes. vnto the ende of the booke.
 Ioseph of Arimathea. Mat. 27. 57.
 Ioses called Barnabas. Actes 4. 36.
 the good king Iosiah, and his doings.
 1. King. 13. 2. 2. King. 21. 24. and
 22. 1.
 Iosias and his doings, Exod. 24. 13.
 and 32. 17. Nom. 11. 28. and 14. and
 14. Deut. 1. 38. and throughout his
 whole booke.
 Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg.
 9. 5.
 the Iourneys of the children of Israel.
 Nom. 33.
 ¶ Iphtah, and his doings. Iudges 11.
 and 12.
 ¶ Isaiah the Prophet. 2. King 19. 20. &
 20. his visions. Isa. 1. & 2. & 6.
 Ishai Dauids father. Ruth. 4. 12. 1. Sam.
 16. 11.
 Ish-bobeth, and his doings. 2. Sam. 2.
 and 3. and 4.
 Ishmael, and his life. Gene. 16. and 17.
 and 21. and 25.
 why Iacob was called Israel. Gene.
 32. 28.
 true Israelites, who. Rom. 9. 6. 8.
 carnall Israel described. Hof. 9. 7.
 Israel sinned not of ignorance. Rom.
 10. 19.
 ¶ Iubal the inuenter of the harpe.
 Gen. 4. 21.
 the Iubile. 1. Enit. 35. 11.
 the rest of Iudah led away to Babel.
 2. King. 25. 11.
 Iudas Lehis sonne. Gen. 29. 35.
 of Iudas Maccabeus, reade the booke
 of Iudas.

The second Table.

of 133 scriptures.
Iudas that betrayed Christ. Iohann. 13. 21. his repentance. Mat. 17. 3. he hanged himselfe, and brast in the midd. Actes 1. 18. Mat. 27. 5.
 the generall Iudgement. Isa. 2. 19. and 36. 11. the signes that shal come before it. Mat. 24. 29.
 Iudgement for affliction. 1. Pet. 4. 17.
 Iudgement beginneth at the house of God. 1. Pet. 4. 17.
 Gods iudgements are a great depth. Psal. 36. 6.
 the office of a Iudge. Exo. 23. 6.
 Speake not euil of Iudges. Exo. 22. 28.
 What manner of men ought to be Iudges. Exo. 18. 21. & 23. 2. 3.
 Iudge not another. Mat. 7. 1. & 12. 7.
 the Iudge of all the world. Genes. 18. 25.
 Iudge ought not to haue any respect of persons. Leuit. 19. 15.
 Iudges are called Gods. Exod. 22. 28. Psal. 82. 6.
 the Iudges gaue sentence according to Moses Lawe Deut. 17. 11.
 Iustified by faith. Rom. 5. 1. not by works. Gal. 3. 10.
 Wee are iustified or condemned by our wordes. Mat. 12. 37.
 Iustified, what it signifieth. Tit. 3. 4. Actes 13. 38. 39.
 ¶ Izhak the sonne of Abraham, and his doings. Gene. 21. vnto the 28. 6. and 35. 29.

K.

Natiuitie of Kain, and his doings. Gen. 4. 1. to vers. 19. 1. Ioh. 8. 12.
 ¶ Keilah a citie, deliucted by David. 1. Sam. 23. 1.
 God keepeth his as the apple of the eye. Deut. 32. 10.
 Keturah the wife of Abraham. Gene. 25. 1.
 the Keys of the kingdome of heauen promised. Mat. 16. 19. are given by Christ to his apostles. Ioh. 20. 23.
 ¶ man ought to keepe him from all kinde of euill. 1. Thess. 5. 22.
 the rigour of a King. 1. Sam. 8. 11.
 what is required in Kings. Deut. 17. 15.
 what is y^e honour of Kings. Pro. 25. 2.
 the Kingdome of Christ eternall. Isa. 9. 7. Luke 1. 33.
 the Kingdome of heauen suffreth violence. Mat. 11. 12.
 the Kingdome of God within vs. 1. Cor. 17. 21.
 Kiriath-arba a citie, called also Hebron. Iosh. 14. 15.
 Kiriath-sepher a citie, called also Debir. Iosh. 15. 15.
 Paul Kisse of the faithfull. Act. 20. 37.
 the holy Kisse of Christians. Rom. 16. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 12.

¶ God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11. 2 whom God Knewe before, them he ordeined to be like facioned vnto the image of his sonne. Rom. 8. 29. to knowe God & Iesus Christ, whom he hath sent, is life eternall. Iohn 17. 3.
 the Knowledge of saluatiō. Luk. 1. 77.
 ¶ Kohath and his sonnes. Exod. 6. 18. Iohn. 21. 5.
 Korah for his rebellion is stricken of God. Nom. 16.
 the red Kow. Nom. 19.

L.

Laban the brother of Rebekah, and his doings. Gene. 24. 29.
 the Labourers are fewe. Mat. 9. 37.
 man appointed to Labour. Gen. 3. 19. he that doeth not Labour, ought not to eate. 2. Thess. 3. 10.
 Wee ought to liue by our Labours. Pro. 15. 15.
 We ought to Labour with our hands. 1. Thess. 4. 11.
 the Ladder that Isakob sawe in his dreame. Gen. 28. 12.
 Christ calleth to him them that are Laden. Mat. 11. 28.
 the paschall Lambe. Exod. 12. 2.
 Iesus the Lambe of God. Iohn 1. 29.
 Lamech, and his two wiues. Gene. 4. 19. and 5. 26.
 the Lame from his mothers wombe is healed. Actes 3. 7.
 the Last shalbe the first. Mat. 19. 30.
 wooe to them that Laugh, and why. Luke 6. 25.
 the Lawe, a yoke. Actes 15. 10.
 the end of the Law, Christ. Rom. 11. 4.
 by the Lawe commeth knowledge of sinne. Rom. 3. 20.
 the Lawe giuen to the lawlesse. 1. Tim. 1. 9.
 the Lawe is giuen vnto the people. Exod. 20. Deut. 5.
 the Law not giuen for y^e iust. Gal. 3. 12.
 the Law our scholemaster to bring vs to Christ. Gal. 3. 24.
 before the Law, sinne was not counted sinne. Rom. 5. 13.
 the Lawe written in the heart of the faithfull. Hebr. 8. 10.
 Lazarus raised vp. Iohn 11. and 12.
 Lazarus sicke. Iohn 11. 4.
 ¶ Leah conceineth. Gen. 29. 32.
 purge the olde Leauen. 1. Cor. 5. 7.
 for wicked doctrine. Mat. 16.

the Lepers healed by faith. Mat. 8. 3.
 the ten Lepers healed. Luk. 17. 12.
 the iudging of Leprosies. Deu. 24. 8.
 Leuit. 13. & 14.
 the law of L^euing. Exod. 22. 14.
 Lende to the needie. Deut. 15. 8. Mat.

5. 42.
 the Letter killeth, and the spirit giveth life. 2. Cor. 3. 6.
 Leuites elected to the ministerie. Nom. 3. 45.
 Leui y^e sonne of Isakob. Gene. 29. 34.
 he slaieth y^e Shechemites. Ge. 34. 21.
 ¶ Paul y^eth not his Libertie. 1. Cor. 9. 4. 12.
 Libertie giueth not occasion to the flesh. Gal. 5. 13.
 the Libertie of the spirit. 2. Cor. 3. 17.
 the brenitie of mans life. Psal. 90. 10b 7.
 to finde his Life, and to lose it. Math. 10. 39.
 our Life, Christ. Iohn 14. 6. Col. 3. 4.
 the Life of man is as the dayes of a hireling. Iob 7. 1.
 the Life of man is but a vapour. Iam. 4. 14.
 the Life of the flesh is in the blood. Leuit. 17. 11.
 the creation of the Light. Gene. 1. 3.
 the Lion of the tribe of Iuda. Reucl. 5. 5.
 the fruite of the Lips. Heb. 13. 15.
 as thy soule. Lieth, a kinde of othe. 1. Sam. 1. 26.
 to Liue in ioy. Eccles. 8. 15. and 9. 7.
 man Liueth by y^e word of God. Deut. 8. 3.
 ¶ twentie Loaves do fill an hundred men. 2. King 4. 42.
 Lois the grandmother of Timothy. 2. Tim. 1. 5.
 to Loose sinners. Mat. 18. 18. Ioh. 20. 23.
 Lot; Abrahams nephewe. and his doings. Gen. 11. and 13. and 19. Deut. 19. 19.
 Lots wife turned into a pillar of salt. Gen. 19. 26. Luke 17. 32.
 precepts of Loue. Pro. 3. 28.
 the force & power of Loue. 1. Cor. 13.
 Loue couereth y^e multitude of sinnes. Pro. 10. 12. 1. Pet. 4. 8.
 God is Loue. 1. Iohn. 4. 16.
 God Loued vs first. 1. Iohn 4. 19.
 Loue excelleth faith and hope. 1. Cor. 13. 13.
 Loue enuieh not. 1. Cor. 13. 4.
 they Loue God that keepe his commandemens. 1. Iohn 2. 5.
 Loue is not prouoked to anger. 1. Cor. 13. 5.
 Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. Rom. 13. 8.
 the Loue of God in our hearts. Rom. 5. 5.
 in whome the Loue of God is perfect. 1. Iohn 3. 5.
 Loue one another. Iohn 13. 34.
 to Loue the stranger as thy selfe. Leuit. 19. 34. to Loue thine enemies. Mat. 5. 44.

The second Table.

he that Loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe. Rom. 13.8.
 hee that Loueth Christ, keepeth his commandements. Iohn 14.15, 21.
 God so Loueth the worlde, that hee hath giuen his sonne, &c. Iohn 3.16.
 Luke a physician. Col. 4.14.
 the Lunaticke healed. Mat. 17.15.
 Lust is forbidden. Deut. 5.31. Exo. 20.17. 1. Cor. 10.6.
 the people Lusteth for flesh, and is punished. Nom. 11.4. 33.
 God cannot Lye. Tit. 1.2.
 hee that denieth Christ, is a Liar. 1. Iohn 3.12.
 all men are Lyars. Isa. 9.17.
 the father of Lyes. Iohn 8.44.
 the Lye of Ananias and his wife. Acts 5.3.
 Iakob Lyeth to his father. Genes. 27.19.
 the Prophet Lyeth. 1. King. 13.18.
 the Lying spirit in the mouth of the prophets. 1. King. 22.23.
 Lying to be auoyded. Eph. 4.25.
 Lysias. 1. Macc. 3.32.

M

The worde preached to the Macedonians. Acts 16.10.
 Seeke not ro Magicians. Leuit. 19.31.
 Magicians banished out of Israel by Saul. 1. Sam. 28.3.
 obey the Magistrates. Rom. 13.1.
 Magistrates that feare God. Exod. 18.21. Deut. 1.13.
 the bond Maides of the Iewes. Exod. 21.7. Leuit. 19.20. and 25.44. Deut. 15.12.
 Makkedah, a citie taken by Ioshua. Iosh. 10.28.
 Malchus, whose eare was smitten off. Iohn 18.10.
 he that ceaseth not from Malice, shall perish. 1. Sam. 12.25.
 all things subiect to Man Gene. 1.26.
 the outward Man. 2. Cor. 4.16.
 Man & wife are one flesh. Gene. 2.24.
 the olde Man is crucified with Christ. Rom. 6.6 Col. 3.9.
 man made according to the image of God. Gen. 1.26.
 Man naturally is the childe of wrath. Eph. 2.3.
 the Man of God, for the prophet. 2. King. 1.9. and 8.11.
 Man a meate vnknewen to the children of Israel. Exod. 16.15. Deut. 8.3.
 the people lothe to eate it Nom. 11.6. it ceaseth to fall from heauen. Iosh. 5.12.
 Manasseh the King of Iudah. 2. King. 21.1.
 Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and his doings. Gene. 41.51. and 48.1. Iosh. 19.29. and 19.4. and 22.1.

the Mandrakes of Leah. Gen. 30.14.
 Manah. Ezek. 45.12.
 the Mantill of Elijah, and of Elissa. 1. King. 19.12. King. 2.13.
 Marah, the place of bitter waters. Ex. 15.23.
 the praise of Marriage. Heb. 13.4.
 of Marriage. 1. Cor. 7.
 they that breake the lawes of Marriage, are reproofed. Mal. 2.14.
 the institution of Marriage Gen. 2.22. and the confirmation thereof. Gen. 9.1.
 vnlawfull Marriages. Leuit. 18.6.
 Marriage in Cana. Iohn 2.1.
 the Marriage of Rebekah. Gen. 24. of Tobias. Tob. 7.13.
 they that forbid to Marrie, are spirits of error. 1. Tim. 4.3.
 Mary Magdalene and her doings. Mat. 27.61. Iohn 20.1.
 Mary sitteth at Christes seete. Luke 10.39.
 Mary the sister of Martha. Iohn 11.1. and 12.3. Luke 10.39. Mat. 26.7.
 Mary the virgine, and mother of our sauour Iesus Christ, according to the flesh. Luke 1.31. & 2.7. Ioh. 2.3.
 Marke, Barnabas sisters sonne. Col. 4.10.
 Martha receiueh Christ into her house. Luke 10.38. her faith. Iohn 11.27.
 the Martyrdome of the seuen brethre and of their mother. 2. Macc. 7.
 Christ our Master. Iohn 13.13. Mat. 23.8.
 Christ forbiddeth vs to be called Masters. Mat. 23.8. Iam. 3.1.
 the duetie of Masters towards their seruants. Eph. 6.9.
 Matthew called of Christ Mat. 9.9.
 Matthias elected to bee an Apostle. Acts 1.26.
 Lust Measures. Leuit. 19.36.
 Medad & Eldad do prophecie. Nom. 11.27.
 Christ our Mediatour. 1. Tim. 2.5.
 Moses the Mediatour of Israel. Deut. 5.5.
 Meditate in the worde of God day & night. Deut. 1.1. 19. Iosh. 1.8.
 Melchi-zedek. Gen. 14.18. Heb. 7.1.
 mortifie your Members. Col. 3.5.
 the duetie of our Members. Ro. 6.19.
 Menahem who, and his crueltie. 2. King. 15.14. 17.
 Men ought to loue their wines. Eph. 5.25. Prou. 5.18.
 Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan and his doings. 2. Sam. 4.4. and 9.7. and 16.1.
 the Gentiles receiued to Mercy. Rom. 11.30.
 Mercie is praised. Prou. 14.31. & 19.17.

Mercy may be had. See. Mat. 9.13.
 the Mercie of Dauid toward Sam. 1. Sam. 14.7.
 the Mercie of God throughout all ges. Luke 1.30.
 the fourme of the Mercy seate. Exod. 25.17. and 36.34.
 Mercie shalbe shewed to the mercifull Mat. 5.7. Prou. 11.25.
 shewe Mercie with chearefulness. Rom. 12.8.
 God is Mercifull to those that loue him. Exo. 20.6 and 34.7. Deut. 5.10.
 God be Mercifull vnto thee, a manner of blessing Gen. 43.29.
 Mephubael. Gen. 4.18.
 Michael striueth against the deuill. Iude 9.
 Michah an Ephraimite. Iudg. 17.
 Michaiah the Prophet, & his doings. 1. King. 22.8.
 Michal the wife of Dauid. 1. Sam. 18.27. & 25.44. 2. Sam. 3.13. and 6.16.
 Micha the sonne of Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 9.12.
 the Midianites are slaine at Gods commandement. Nom. 25.17.
 beginners must be fedde with Milke. Heb. 5.12.
 the sincere Milke of the word. 1. Pet. 2.2.
 Millo built by Salomon. 1. King. 9.34.
 the nether and vpper Millstone. Deut. 21.6.
 the wicked are deliuered into a lewde Minde Isa. 57.20. Rom. 1.28.
 the Ministerie of the word is preaching of the Gme. Acts 1.24.
 Christ is our Minister. Mat. 20.28. Heb. 8.2.
 against false Ministers. Iere. 23.15.
 who so murmureth against the Ministers, murmureth against God. Exo. 16.8.
 the Ministers of God, what manner men they ought to be. Leui. 21.31.
 Ministers ought for their preaching to haue sufficient Rom. 15.27.
 Ministers that tickle the eares with pleasant fables. 2. Tim. 3.6. and 4.3.
 Titus 1.10. 12.
 Christ came to Minister vnto. Mat. 20.28.
 the Iewes demaund Miracles. Mat. 12.38.
 the Lorde proueth vs by Miracles. Deut. 13.3.
 hee that by false Miracles deceiueth the people, shall die the death. Deut. 13.5.
 Christ by Miracles glorifieth his father. Mat. 13.31.
 Miriam the sister of Moses, and her doings. Exod. 15.20. Nomb. 12.20 & 20.1.

The second Table.

20. 1. Pent. 14. 9.
 ¶ Moabites Nom. 21. Num. 25. Job. 3.
 1. King. 11. 7. 1. King. 13.
 Moab the sonne of Lot. Gen. 19. 37.
 Modestie required in young men.
 clus. 32. 8. 9. 10.
 Ser northy children to Molech. Leuit. 18. 21. and 20. 2.
 Molech the abomination of the Ammonites. 1. King. 11. 7.
 Money deliuered to bee kept. Exod. 21. 7.
 of Money that one hath received to keepe. Exo. 22. 7. Leu. 6. 4. Deut. 24. 19.
 the worshippers of the Moone were put to death. Deut. 17. 3. 5.
 Mordecai and his doings. Est. 4. and 6. 13.
 the Morians and their ruine. Zeph. 2. 12.
 Mortifie the members of sinne. Col. 3. 5.
 the Lord burieth Moses. Deut. 34. 6.
 Moses & the Prophets are the Scripture of the olde Testament. Luke 16. 29.
 Moses disobeyed of the Israelites. Actes 7. 39.
 Moses murmureth. Nom. 11. 11.
 Moses shall accuse the Iewes. Iohn 5. 45.
 the Mote in thy brothers eye. Matth. 7. 3.
 he that doeth not honour his Mother is accursed. Deut. 27. 16.
 the froward Mouth. Prou. 4. 24.
 Mouth is giuen to man of God. Exod. 4. 11.
 ¶ A law for Murderer Nom. 35. 11.
 the Murderer shall die the death. Leuit. 24. 21. Deut. 19. 11. 12.
 he is a Murderer that hateth his brother. 1. Iohn 3. 15.
 beware that thou Marmure not against God. 1. Cor. 10. 10.
 Murderers consumed with the fire of the Lord. Nom. 11. 1.
 the Murmuring Israelites are consumed by the hand of God. Nom. 19. 45. 49.

N

N Aaman the leper washeth him selfe in Iordan, and is healed. 2. King. 5. 14.
 Nabals vnthawkefulnesse. 1. Sam. 25.
 Naboth stoned to death. 1. King. 21. 13.
 Nadab and Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord. Leuit. 10. 2.
 Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam. 1. King. 14. 20.
 Nahor the father of Terah. Genes. 11. 24.
 Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab,

Nom. 1. 7.
 a good Name. Pro. 22. 1.
 the name of God defiled by swearing. Lam. 1. 19. 12.
 take the Name of God in vaine. Exod. 20. 7. Deut. 5. 11.
 the Name of God was heard of in all places. 1. King. 8. 42.
 women gaue the Names to their children. Gen. 29. 32 and 30. 6. as of Samson. Iudg. 13. 24.
 Naomi the wife of Elimelech. Ruth 1. 2.
 Naphtali. Iosh. 19. 32.
 Nathanael, a true Israelite. Iohn 1. 47.
 Nathan the Prophet. 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. King. 1. 22.
 Christ nourised in Nazaret. Mat. 2. 23. and 13. 54.
 Nazarites and their lawe. Nom. 6. they of Nazaret despise Christ. Mat. 13. 55.
 ¶ Nebat 1. King. 15. 1.
 Nebuchad-nezzar. 2. King. 24. 1. Dan. 1. 2. and 3. and 4. Iha 14. 14. Iere. 27. 8.
 Nehemiah and his doings, reade his booke,
 euery man in his necessitie is our Neighbour. Luke 10. 29. 37.
 a good Neighbour. Prou. 27. 10.
 the birds Nest. Deut. 22. 6.
 Newnesse of life. Rom. 6. 4.
 ¶ Nicanor & his doings. 1. Mac. 7. 26.
 Nicodemus. Iohn 3. 1. and 19. 39.
 Nimrod. Gen. 10. 9.
 Niniueh built vp. Gene. 10. 11. her destruction is forewarned. Nahum 3. 1. the repenteth. Iona. 3. 9.
 ¶ Noah and his doings. Gene. 5. vnto the 10.
 Noah in his drunkenesse is mocked of his sonne. Gen. 9. 21. 22.
 Noah the preacher of righteousness. 2. Pet. 2. 5.
 Nob a citie that Saul destroyed. 1. Sam. 22. 19.

O

O Badiah hideth the Prophets of God. 1. King. 18. 4.
 Obed-edom blessed of the Lorde, and why. 2. Sam. 6. 11.
 Obed the sonne of Ruth. Ruth 4. 17.
 by Christs Obedience wee are made righteous. Rom. 5. 19.
 Obedient to father & mother. Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.
 Christ became Obedient vnto the death. Phil. 2. 8. Hebr. 5. 8.
 to Obey God rather then men. Actes 4. 19. and 5. 29.
 to Obey is better then sacrifice. 1. Sam. 15. 22.
 Wee must Obey the voyce of God. Deut. 30. 20.

Oblation for sinne. Nom. 19.
 diuers Oblations, reade the booke of Leuiti us.
 destruction of the Obfinate. Ezek. 6. 11.
 ¶ Obad the prophet reprocueth the Israelites. 1. Chro. 28. 9.
 ¶ Giue no occasion of Offence to thy brother. Rom. 14. 13. 1. Cor. 10. 31.
 the disciples Offended at Christ. Iohn 6. 66.
 the Pharises Offended with Christ. Mat. 15. 12.
 Offend not. Mat. 18. 6.
 to Offer beastes in sacrifice. Leuit. 7. Christ was Offered once for vs. Hebr. 7. 27. and 9. 26. and 10. 12.
 the pure Offering of the Gentiles. Mal. 1. 11.
 ¶ Og, the king of Basan, and his people conquered. Nom. 21. 33. 35.
 ¶ the praise of Olde age. Prou. 16. 31. the person of the Olde man should be honoured. Leuit. 19. 32.
 the wilde Oliue. Rom. 11. 17.
 Olofernes and his doings, from the 7. of Iudeth vnto the 15.
 ¶ Omri king of Israel. 1. King. 16. 16.
 ¶ Onan is slaine by the Lorde, & why. Gen. 38. 9.
 Oneiphorus. 2. Tim. 1. 16.
 Onias the high Priest. 2. Mac. 3. & 4. ¶ they beleue that are Ordered to eternall life. Actes 13. 48.
 publike Ordinance. Prou. 16. 11. vnlawfull Ordinances. Iha. 10.
 Oreb is slaine. Iudg. 7. 25.
 Organs inuented by who. Gen. 4. 21.
 ¶ Moses called Othea, the sonne of Nun. Iehoshua Nom. 13. 17.
 ¶ an Othe is the ende of all strife. Hebr. 6. 16.
 Orhniel iudged Israel. Iudg. 3. 9.
 ¶ the Oxe that goreth man or woman is stoned to death. Exo. 21. 28.
 ¶ the holy Oynting oyle. Exod. 30. 24. the Oynting of Christ. Dan. 9. 24. the Oynting of Christ, & holy Ghost. 1. Ioh. 3. 27.
 the Oynting of Kings. 1. Sam. 9. 14. and 10. 1. and 16. 13.
 to Oynt the sicke with oyle. Iam. 5. 14.

P

P Atience necessarie. Hebr. 10. 36.
 the praise of Patience. Prou. 10. 13.
 the Patience of Iob. Iob 1. and 2.
 God is Patient. Exo. 34. 6. Rom. 12. 12.
 be Patient. 1. Thess. 5. 14.
 the sicke of the Palsie is healed. Mat. 9. 2.
 the Parable of the bramble. Iudg. 14. of trees. Iudg. 9. 8. of children sitting in the market. Matth. 11. 12.
 of the vncleane spirit that must be cast backe to the house. Matth. 12. 43.

The second Table.

the sower. Matth. 13. 3. of the tares
and of the leaven and of the mu-
stard seed. Mat. 13. of the hid trea-
sure. Mat. 13. 44. of the net cast into
the sea. Mat. 13. 47. of the Publicane
and the Pharise. Luke 18. 9. of two
sonnes. Matth. 21. 28. of the fig tree.
Mat. 23. 32. of the thiefe. Mat. 24. 43.
of the talents. Mat. 25. 15. of the Sa-
maritane. Luke 10. 30. of the yong
man that was so riche. Luke 12. 16.
of the figge tree that was fruitlesse.
Luke 13. 6. of the prodigall sonne.
Luke 15. 11. of him that gaue ac-
counts of his stewardship. Luk. 16.
1. of the widowes importunitie.
Luk. 18. 2. of the ten virgins. Matt.
25. 1.

how in olde time was executed the
right of Parentage. Ruth. 4. 1. 7.
our Paschall lambe. Christ. 1. Cor. 5. 7.
the Passeouer. Exod. 23. 21.
the day of the Passeouer. Exo. 12. 14.
Deut. 16. 1.

Isaiah reprooueth the Pastours of his
time. Isa. 56. 10.

the Patriarkes. Rom. 9. 5.

Paul the minister of the Gentiles.
Rom. 15. 16. Galat. 1. 16. 1. Tim. 2. 7.
the ambassadour of Iesus Christ. 2.
Cor. 5. 20 a pharise. A. 23. 6. an He-
brew. 2. Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5. an ex-
ample of life and doctrine. Phil. 3.
17 he fleeth. A. 14. 6. he is stoned.
A. 14. 19 beaten with rodde. A. 16.
22. in danger to be drowned in
the sea Actes 27. 14. hee fasteth and
prayeth. Actes 14. 23. he laboureth
with his hands. Actes. 18. 3. & 20. 34.
1. Thes. 3. 9. 2. Thes. 3. 8. 1. Cor. 4. 12.
he was a tent maker. Actes 18. 3. he
speaketh well of his slanderers. 1.
Cor. 4. 12. he was no man pleaser.
1. Thes. 2. 4. sathan would not suffer
him to come to the Thessalonians.
1. Thes. 2. 18. no man assisted him
before Nero. 1. Tim. 4. 16

We are called to Peace. Col. 3. 15.
God is the authour of Peace. 1. Thess.
5. 20.

Peace be vnto you, a salutation of the
lawes. Gen. 43. 23.

Peace makers the children of God.
Matth. 5. 9.

Peace of Peace offerings. Leuit. 3. 1.
the Peace that Salomon had round a-
bout him. 1. King 4. 24.

Peace to the Churches of Jewry, Ga-
ilee and Samaria. A. 9. 31.

Peace with all men. Rom. 12. 18.

Peace with God to them that are iu-
stified by faith. Rom. 5. 1.

Peaceable. 1. Thess. 4. 11.

Peace the sonne of Eber. Gen. 10. 35.
11. 16.

the lost Pennie. Luke 15. 8.

Peninnah, one of Elkanahs wives. 1.
Sam. 1. 2.

the feast of Pentecost. Exod. 23. 16.
the People of God are a royall priest-
hood. 1. Pet. 2. 9.

Perath the river. Gen. 2. 14.

Paul exhorteth vs to Perfection. Heb.
6. 1.

against Periturie. Leuit. 19. 12.
the Perizzites. Deut. 20. 17. Iudg. 1. 4.
feare not them that Persecute. Matth.
10. 8.

blesed are they that suffer Persecuti-
on. Mat. 5. 10.

Persecutions are sent of God, and
why. Psal. 39. 9. 10. 11.

Persecutions make some to be offen-
ded. Mark. 4. 17.

Persecution to them that would liue
in Iesus Christ. 2. Tim. 3. 12.

Christ exhorteth vs to perseuere in
him. Iohn 15. 4.

Peter and Iohn men vnlearned. A. &
4. 13.

Andrew bringeth Peter to Christ.
Ioh. 1. 42. he is called Satan. Mark.
8. 33.

Dauid of three plagues chooseth ra-
ther the Pestilence. 2. Sam. 24. 14.

the Pharises and Sadduces, genera-
tions of vipers. Matth. 23. 7. serpents.
Matth. 23. 33. thieues and robbers.
Iohn 10. 8.

the Pharises deuoure widowes hou-
ses. Luke 20. 47.

the Pharises mocke Christ. Luke 16.
14.

Pharez birth. Gen. 38. 25. and 46. 12.

Philip is called. Iohn 1. 43. and 14. 8
Actes 8. 26. and 21. 8.

out of whome came the Philistims.
Gen. 10. 14. of them reade Iudg. 3.
and 10. and 13. and 14. and 15. and
16. 1. Sam. 4. and 5. and 16. and 6. and
7. and 13. and 2. Sam. 5. and 21.

because lest thou be spoyled by Phi-
lospie. Col. 2. 8.

the Phioles of the Temple. 2. Chro.
4. 11.

Phinehas the sonne of Eli the Priest.
1. Sam. 1. 3. and 2. 12. and 4. 11.

Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the
Priest. Exod. 6. 25. he slaieth Zimri
and Cozbi. Nom. 25. 7. 8.

Pilate and his doings. Iohn 18. 29.

Pilate sinned lesse then Iudas. Iohn
19. 11.

The Pillar conducted the children of
Israel. Exod. 13. 21.

The Pillars of the Tabernacle and
their fashion. 1. King 7. 15.

Pishon one of the riuers of Paradise.
Gen. 2. 11.

Pithoma citie. Exod. 1. 11.

Jeroboam buildeth the high Pla-
ter. 2. Kin. 12. 31. they are thrown
downe by Hezekiah. 2. King. 18. 4.

Plagues sent vpon the disobedient.
Deut. 28. 15.

Plagues sent vpon the Egyptians.
Exod. 7. vnto the 11.

Plagues to the disobedient. Deut. 28.
22.

Israel Planted in the mountaine of his
inheritance. Exo. 15. 17. 2. Sam. 7. 10

Paul Planted the Corinthians. 1. Cor.
3. 5.

Men pleasers cannot bee seruants of
Christ. Gal. 1. 10.

Pollution that commeth in the
night season. Deut. 23. 10.

There shall bee poore alwayes. Deut.
15. 11. Mat. 26. 11.

Shut not thine heart from thy Poore
brother. Deut. 15. 7. Pro. 3. 27.

Hee that giueth to the Poore, giueth
to Christ. Mat. 25. 40.

Poore in Spirit. Mat. 5. 3.

The Poore receive the Gospel. Matt.
11. 5.

Pouertie to the disobedient. Deut.
28. 22.

The Poole Bethesda. Iohn 5. 3.

If it be possible, haue peace with all
men. Rom. 12. 18.

Christ prayeth that if it were possi-
ble that houre might passe from
him. Mat. 14. 35.

If it were possible, the very elect
should be deceived. Matth. 24. 24.
Mark 13. 22.

If it had bene possible, you woulde
haue giuen to me your eyes. Gala.
4. 15.

All things are possible to God. Mat.
19. 26.

Ezekiel prepareth a Pot. Eze. 24. 3.
the Potter maketh of the clay what
he will. Iere. 18. 6.

there is no Power but of God. Rom.
13. 1.

Man by his owne power is not able
to attaine to riches. Deut. 8. 17.
neither doth hee possesse any thing
for his righteousness. Deut. 9. 4.

The mightie power of God. Isa.
50. 2.

The power of God shewed in Pha-
raoh. Exod. 9. 16.

Pray alwayes. Matth. 7. 7. Luke 18. 1.
Rom. 12. 12. Ephes. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2.
1. Tim. 2. 8.

Prayer and fasting. A. 13. 3. and 14.
23.

Paul desireth the faithfull to pray for
him. Rom. 15. 30. 2. Cor. 1. 11. Hebr.
13. 18.

Pray for kings, princes, magistrats.
1. Tim. 2. 1. 2.

The second Table.

- Pray for them that hurt thee.** Matth. 5.44.
- Pray one for another.** Iam. 5.16.
- Christ falling flaite vpon his face** keth his prayer. Mat. 26.39. Ioh. 17.1. Luk. 22.41. the same doth Paul. Act. 20.36.
- The Prayers of all Saints.** Reue. 8.3.
- Pray with the spirite and vnderstanding.** 1. Cor. 14.15.
- Christ prayeth all the night long.** Luk. 6.12.
- Moses praith fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.** Deut. 9.25.
- Christ prayeth for vs.** Iohn 16.26. and 17.9.10. he prayeth for Peter. Luke 22.32.
- Christ Prayeth to the father for vs.** Hebr. 7.25. and 9.24.
- Paul Praith without ceasing.** 1. Thef. 5.2. he praith in the Temple. Act. 22.17.
- None can preach but hee that is sent.** Rom. 10.15.
- Christ Preached alwayes openly.** Ioh. 18.20.
- Preachers are Gods labourers.** 1. Cor. 3.9.
- Preachers ought to beware of vsurped authoritie.** 1. Pet. 5.3.
- Christ Preacheth in the ship.** Matth. 13.2.
- Wee are Predestinate according to the purpose of God.** Ephes. 1.11.
- Wee are Predestinate to be adopted in Iesus Christ.** Ephes. 1.5.
- pleade not against God in his Predestination.** Rom. 9.30.
- the Presumption of the Corinthians.** 1. Cor. 4.6.
- Christ our high Priest.** Heb. 3.17. and 3.1. and 7.15.
- the office of Priestes.** Leuit. 10.6. and 16.3. their couetousnesse. Iſai. 3.12 the high Priest, wherefore hee was ordeined. Heb. 5.1. and 8.3.
- An exhortation to Princes.** Eze. 45.9.
- Wicked Princes.** Iob. 34.30.
- Princes are the ministers of God.** Rom. 13.4.
- God leadeth away Princes as a pray.** Iob. 12.19.
- Against those Princes that oppresse the poore.** Amos 4.1. & 6.1. Zeph. 3.3.
- The remembrance of Prisoners.** Heb. 13.3.
- Christ our Prophet.** Deut. 18.15.
- The child of Promise.** Rom. 9.8.
- The land of Promise.** Deut. 3.7.
- The Promises of God are true.** Gen. 22.16.
- The Promise of the father, the holy Ghost.** Act. 1.5.
- To Prophecies, is better then to**
- speake strange tongues.** 1. Corin. 14.5.
- Prophecies is the gift of God.** Rom. 12.6.
- The Prophet reprooueth Ieroboam.** 1. King. 13.2.
- Obadiah hid an hundredth Prophets** 1. King. 18.4.
- Elijah sayeth Baals Prophets.** 1. King. 18.40. Iehu destroyeth them also. 2. King. 16.19.25.
- the doctrine of false Prophets.** Ezek. 13.2. and 22.25. Iere. 29.2.11.
- 450. false prophets against Elijah the true and onely Prophet of God.** 1. King. 18.19.
- The spirits of Prophets are in the power of the Prophets.** 1. Cor. 14.32.
- The false prophet shall die the death.** Deut. 18.20. and 13.15.
- Baals Prophets cut themselves with knives.** 1. King. 18.28.
- The Prophets example to vs of patience.** Iames 5.10.
- The authoritie of the Prophetes of God.** Micah. 3.8. 2. King. 5.8.
- The Prophetes did desire to see Christ.** Mat. 13.17.
- The Prophets in olde time were called Seers.** 1. Sam. 9.9.
- The sonnes of the Prophetes, poore.** 2. King. 6.3. they were refreshed by Elijah. 3. King. 4.43.
- False prophets worke myracles.** Deut. 13.1. Mat. 24.24.
- Prosperitie and aduersitie are of the Lord.** Pro. 3.33.
- the Prosperitie of wicked.** Iob 21.7.
- God resisteth the proud.** 1. Pet. 5.5.
- God Proueth Abraham.** Gen. 22.1.
- God proueth his people.** Exo. 13.25. and 16.4.
- Gods prouidence towards the wicked.** 1. King. 18.1.
- Of Publicanes.** Luke 3.12.
- the Publicanes beleueed in Christ.** Matth. 21.32. they iustified God. Luke 7.29.
- the Publicane is iustified rather then the Pharisee.** Luke 18.14.
- sharpe punishment purgeth away the euil.** Prou. 20.30.
- the Pure of heart are blessed.** Matth. 5.8.
- Christ him selfe hath purged our finnes.** Heb. 1.3.
- Phygellus turned from Paul.** 2. Tim. 1.15.
- Physitions created of God.** Eccus. 38.1.
- Q.
- Vailes fall vpon the campe.** Exo. 16.13. Num. 11.31.
- Foolish Questions.** 2. Tim. 2.23.
- Anoyed foolish Questions.** Tim. 1.4.
- Questions and strife of words.** 1. Tim. 6.4.
- R.
- R Abboth, a city of the Ammonites.** 2. Sam. 12.36.
- Rahab the harlot.** Iosh. 2. and 6.
- Rahel Iakobs wife, and her doings.** Gen. 29. and 30. and 31. and 35.
- First and latter Raine.** Deut. 11.14.
- Christ rayed from death, deliuered vs from the wrath to come.** 1. Thef. 1.10.
- to be rayed vp with Christ.** Rom. 6.4.
- We shall be rayed through Christ.** 1. Cor. 4.14.
- Ahab and Iehoshaphat goe vp against Ramoth Gilead.** 1. King. 22.29.
- Raphael.** Tob. 5. and 6. and 9. and 12.
- the Rauens sent out of the Aike.** Gen. 8.7.
- Rauens sent by the promise of God to feede Elijah.** 1. King. 17.6.
- Follow not thine own Reason.** Deut. 12.8.
- the Rebellion of the Israelites.** Deut. 9.24. and 31.27.
- the Rebellion of Korah.** Num. 16.12.
- the Rebellion of the people of Israel.** Deut. 9.22.
- Rebekah the wife of Izhak.** Gene. 24. vnto the 28. Rom. 9.10.
- What fruite they haue that receiue Christ.** Iohn 1.12.
- Rechabites.** Iere. 35.2.
- Rechab killeth Ith-boseth.** 2. Sam. 5.6.
- Reconciled vnto God by Christ.** Rom. 5.10. Col. 1.20.21.
- Reconcile thee to thy brother.** Mat. 24.24.
- The day of Reconciliation.** Leuit. 23.27.
- Christ our redeemer.** 1. Cor. 1.30. and 10.45.
- Redemption by grace.** Ephes. 1.7.
- Redemption by the blood of Christ.** 1. Pet. 1.19. Ephes. 1.7. Heb. 9.12.
- A bruised Reede.** Iſa. 42.3. mat. 12.18.
- God is our Refuge.** 2. Sam. 22.3. Pſal. 9.1. Iere. 16.19.
- Cities of Refuge.** Iosh. 20.2.
- Rehoboam, and his doings.** 1. King. 43. and 12. and 14.
- Wherein pure religion standeth.** 1.27.
- Remission of finnes free.** Pſal. 130. col. 1.22.
- the renewing of the holy Ghost.** Rom. 8.13.
- Exhortation to repentance.** Act. 17. and 3.19. and 17.30. and 26.20.
- Repentance and conuersion.** Act. 19.
- Repentance is the gift of God.** 5.31.

The second Table.

God repenteth. 1. Sam. 15. 22.
 God repenteth that hee had made
 man. Gen. 6. 6.
 Of the reprobate. Matt. 13. 13.
 the resurrection of the dead. 1. Corin.
 15. 12.
 Arest promised to them that beare
 the yoke of Christ. Matt. 11. 29.
 Rest promised to the troubled. 2. The.
 1. 7.
 Rest remaineth for the people of
 God. Heb. 4. 9.
 to Reteine finnes. Iohn 20. 23.
 Remen his birth & his doings. Gene.
 29. 32. and 35. 23. and 37. 21. and 42.
 22. and 49. 3. 4.
 Reuel the Priest of Midian. Exo. 3. 18
 God taketh no reward. Deut. 10. 17.
 the reward blindeth the eyes. Deut.
 10. 19.
 the reward is according to y^e worke.
 1. Cor. 3. 8.
 the Reward of Abraham, God. Gene.
 15. 1.
 the Rewarde of sinne is death. Rom.
 6. 23.
 Rezin the king of Aram. 2. King. 16. 5.
 Woman was made of the Rib of A-
 dam. Gen. 2. 21.
 Wo to the Rich, and why. Luke 6. 24.
 1. tim. 6. 9.
 the couetous Rich man. Eccle. 6. 2.
 Man can not serue God and Riches.
 Luke 16. 13.
 the deceitfulness of Riches. mar. 4. 19.
 the Church is founded vpon Christ
 the sure rocke. Mat. 16. 18.
 water gusheth out of the Rocke Ho-
 re. Exod. 17. 6.
 a prophesie of the Romans. Numb.
 24. 24.
 Christ the Root of Iesse. Rom. 15. 12.
 Soles on the head was a signe of sub-
 mission. 1. King. 10. 31.
 a noyde Roaring and cursed speaking.
 Ephe. 4. 31.
 Cursie not the Ruler of the people.
 Exod. 22. 28.
 was appointed ouer ten, by Moses.
 Exod. 18. 25.
 the manner of Rulers God requi-
 reth. Exod. 18. 21. dent. 1. 13.
 that Rulereth, let him rule with dili-
 gence. Rom. 13. 8.
 S
 the ouerlasting Sabbath. Esa. 66.
 the obseruation of the Sabbath.
 1. Tim. 2. 2. and 38. 13.
 sinne for sinne. Heb. 5. 1. & 8. 3.
 the sinne of Iustice Deut. 32. 10.
 the sinner and the feller. Leuit. 25. 23.
 sinne & his doings. 3. Sam. 12. 24.
 the sinne. 1. King. 12.
 sinners shall bee Sacked with fire.

Marke 9. 49.
 the Salt of the earth, the Apostles
 Mat. 5. 13.
 Salute no man by the way. Luk. 10. 4.
 Samaria besieged. 1. King. 20. 2. King.
 19.
 Samaria full of idolatrie. 2. King. 17.
 29.
 Samson and his doings. Iudg. 13. vnto
 the 17. Chap.
 Samuel and his doings. 1. Sam. 1. vnto
 the 25. Chap. verse 1.
 Sanctifie y^e Lord God in your hearts.
 1. Pet. 3. 15.
 the fourme of the Sanctuarie. Exod.
 25. 8.
 the purging of the Sanctuarie. Leuit.
 16. 16.
 Sarah nourisheth her sonne Izhak. Gen.
 21. 7.
 Sarra the daughter of Raguel. Tob. 3.
 and 7. and 10.
 Satan the god of this world. 3. cor. 4. 4.
 the number of them that shall be Sa-
 ued, is small. Luke 13. 25.
 Saul king of Israel, and his doings. 1.
 Sam. 9. vnto the end of the booke.
 the Profit of y^e Scriptures. 2. Tim.
 3. 16. 17.
 the vnderstanding of the Scriptures
 is the gift of God. Luk. 24. 45.
 the Scribes sit in Moses seate. Matth.
 23. 3.
 Christ the seed of David. 2. Sam. 7.
 12.
 A Seer, that is, a prophet. 1. Sam. 9. 11.
 the ceremoniall lawe forbiddeth to
 Seethe meat on the Sabbath. Exo.
 16. 23.
 to Sell his goods and to giue them
 &c. Mat. 19. 21. Luk. 22. 33. & 18. 22.
 the Sepulchre of Christ. Mat. 27. 60.
 Sergius Paulus. Act. 13. 7.
 the brasen Serpent set vp. Num. 21. 9.
 1. ioh. 3. 14. broke in pieces, 2. kin. 18. 4.
 of Seruants. Exo. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12.
 the Seruant that knoweth the will,
 &c. Luk. 12. 47.
 the dutie of Seruants. Eph. 6. 5.
 Serue God. Exod. 23. 25. Hebr. 12. 28
 Deut. 6. 13. Ioh. 14. 14.
 Serue God with a good heart. Deut.
 28. 47.
 the true Seruice of God. Isa. 2. 16. 17.
 the outward Seruice, that lacketh
 faith, is reiectcd. Isa. 43. 22.
 Shalmaneser the king of Assur. 2.
 King. 18. 9.
 Shammah alone slewe many Philis-
 tines. 2. Sam. 23. 11.
 Shallum killeth Zachariah the sonne
 of Ierobeam 2. King. 15. 10.
 Shebnah. 2. King. 18. 18. 18. 22. 15.
 the Shechemites are burnt. Iudg. 9. 45.
 Shechem slaine. Gen. 34. 26.

Shem. 1. 5. 26. & 10. 21. and 11. 10.
 Shemshah the Prophet. 1. Kin. 18. 40.
 Shemshah the sonne of Asaph. 1. Kin. 18. 40.
 Shemshah.
 Shemshah the sonne of Iudah. Gen. 38. 5.
 Ioh. Sheepe. Mat. 15. 24.
 the Sheepe of Christ heare his voice.
 Iohn 10. 27.
 the office of a Shepheard. Eze. 34. 2.
 the good Shepheard, Christ. Iohn 10.
 11. 1. Pet. 5. 4.
 Christ the Shepheard of the faithfull.
 Ezek. 34. 23.
 Christes birth declared to the Shep-
 herds. Luke 2. 8. 9.
 false Shepherds. Iere. 23. 10. and 23. 12.
 Ezek. 34. 2.
 Shepherds y^e admonish not. Eze. 34. 8.
 the golden Shields of Salomon. 2.
 King. 10. 17. and 14. 26.
 Shimei his villenie and doings. 2.
 Sam. 16. 5. and 19. 16. 1. King. 2. 36.
 in Shiloh was the tabernacle of the
 congregation. Ioh. 18. 2. Sam. 2. 24.
 Shuah the father of Iudahs wife. Gen.
 38. 2.
 the sicke ought to send for the el-
 ders of the Church. Iames 5. 14.
 Christes Side is peared. Ioh. 19. 34.
 a Signe giuen to Hezekiah. 2. Kin. 20.
 9. 10. 11.
 a Signe giuen to Saul, for a confirma-
 tion. 1. Sam. 10. 2.
 feare not y^e Signes of heauen. Ier. 10. 3.
 Signes which shall not come before
 the latter day. Luke 21. 25.
 Sihon king of Heshbon giues into
 the handes of Israel. Deut. 3. 24.
 Simeon and his doings. Gene. 29. and
 34. and 42. and 46 and 49.
 Simon, Indas Maccabeus brother. 2.
 Mac. 13. 14.
 Simon the Pharise. Luke 7. 36. 40.
 Simon the forcerer. Act. 8. 9.
 Sinai, a mountaine. Exo. 19. 1. gal. 3. 24.
 David the sweete finger of Israel. 2.
 Sam. 23. 1.
 Davids fingers. 1. Chro. 3. 5. 7.
 Sing spirituall songs to the Lord. E-
 ph. 5. 19.
 to sing with the spirit & vnderstan-
 ding. 1. Cor. 14. 15.
 Christ hath deliuered vs from Sinne.
 Luke 1. 74.
 God onely forgineth Sinne. Num. 14.
 18.
 the knowledge of Sinne by the law.
 Rom. 3. 20.
 hee that committeth Sinne, is of the
 deuil. 1. Ioh. 3. 8.
 hee that committeth Sinne is the Ser-
 uant of Sinne. Iohn 8. 34.
 Sinne against y^e holy Ghost. Mar. 3. 29
 by the Sinne of Adam death entred
 into the world. Rom. 5. 12.

The second Table.

The Lorde waſheth away our Sinnes
 1. Pet. 2. 2. Rom. 6. 11.
 Sinners baptiſme Rom. 6. 11.
 Chriſt is come to call ſinners. Mat. 9.
 12. 13.
 the penitent Sinner ſhall live. Eſek.
 33. 11. Deut. 30. 2. 3.
 Sſiera. Judges 4.
 ¶ The Skie red in the morning. Mat.
 16. 3.
 ¶ To Sleepe, for, to die. Gene. 47. 30.
 Mat. 9. 24.
 he that ſlayeth a man, ſhall die the
 death. Exo. 21. 12. Leuit. 24. 17.
 ¶ The Smell of Noahs ſacrifice. Gene.
 8. 21.
 what puniſhment he ſhall haue that
 ſmiteth his father, or a woman
 with child. Exo. 21. 15. 21. 23.
 ¶ Of the Sodomites. Gen. 13. and 14.
 and 19. Ezek. 16. 48.
 Ioseph Solde by Gods providence.
 Gene. 45. 5.
 the Solemne feaſts of the Iewes. Exo.
 23. 14.
 Chriſt prayeth in a Solitarie place.
 Mat. 1. 35.
 the Song of Moſes. Deut. 32. 1.
 the Songs of Salomon, a thouſand &
 five. 1. King. 4. 32.
 the diſobedient Sonne is ſtoned to
 death. Deut. 21. 20. 21.
 Sopater. Actes 20. 4.
 Sorcerers ought to die the death. Le-
 uit. 24. 27.
 Sorow not aboue meſure for them
 that are dead. 1. Theſ. 4. 13.
 Soſthenes. Actes 18. 17.
 the duetie of Souldiers. Luk. 3. 14.
 Toſiah tooke away Southſayers. 2.
 King. 23. 24.
 what man Soweth, that ſhal he reape.
 Gal. 6. 7.
 ¶ Gods providence euen vpon the
 Sparow. Mat. 10. 29.
 euill Speakers ſhall not inherite the
 kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6. 10.
 who fo ſpeaketh, let him ſpeake the
 wordes of God. 1. Pet. 4. 11.
 ſobriety in Speaking. Pro. 17. 27.
 the Spies of the land of promiſe are
 ſlaine for ſtirring vp the people.
 Num. 14. 36.
 Spies ſent into Iericho. Iothua. 2. 1.
 ſanctification of the Spirit. 1. Pet. 1. 2.
 the fruit of the Spirit. Gal. 5. 22.
 the wiſedome of the Spirit Rom. 8. 6.
 we muſt not beleue euery Spirit.
 1. Iohn 4. 1.
 lying Spirits. Iſa. 19. 14.
 the Spirit & the fleſh luſt one againſt
 another. Gal. 5. 17.
 Spirit, for winde Gen. 8. 1.
 grieue not the holy Spirit of God.
 Ephel. 4. 30.

the Spirit ſearch for vs. Rom. 8. 26.
 Spoyle decided equally. 1. Sam. 30. 24
 Ioth. 3. 8.

the Spouſe of Chriſt, the Church,
 Pſal. 45. 10.
 ¶ Paul baptized Stephanas and his
 familie. 1. Cor. 1. 16.
 Steuen and his death. Actes 6. 5 & 7.
 Chriſt the corner Stone, is reſuſed.
 Mat. 21. 42. 1. Pet. 2. 7. the Stone to
 Rumble at. 1. Pet. 2. 8.
 it raineth Stones. Ioth. 10. 11.
 God loueth the ſtranger. Deut. 10. 18.
 oppreſſe not Strangers. Exod. 23. 9.
 Leuit. 19. 33. 34.
 Strangers had the tithes giuen them.
 Deut. 14. 29.
 Strangled things forbidden. Gen. 9. 4.
 God is our ſtrength. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Exo-
 dus 15. 2.
 the waters of Strife. Num. 20. 13.
 Striue not with any. Pro. 20. 3. 2. Tim.
 2. 23. 24.
 ¶ the elders of Succoth put to death,
 and how. Iudg. 8. 14. 16.
 the Sunne and moone for ſignes and
 for ſeaſons. Gen. 1. 14.
 the Sunne ſtayed at the wordes of Io-
 ſhua. Ioth. 10. 12. 13.
 the Supper of our Lorde with his diſ-
 ciples. Mat. 26. 26.
 the Supper of the Lorde ought to be
 done in his remembrance. Luk. 22. 19
 ¶ Swear by the name of the liuing
 God Deut. 6. 13.
 Swear not at all. Mat. 5. 34.
 Swear not by the name of ſtrange
 gods. Exod. 23. 13.
 Swear not in vaine. Deut. 5. 11.
 Paul Swareth. 2. Cor. 1. 23.
 the authoritie of y temporal Sword.
 Gen. 9. 6. Rom. 13. 4. 6.

and 8. 13.
 the Temple of the Lorde is in
 2. King. 25. 9.
 Temp not God Deu. 6. 16. Mat.
 1. Cor. 10. 9.
 Terah Abrahams father. Gene. 11.
 Terah dieth in Haran. Gene. 11. 31.
 the deſcription of the olde Teſ-
 tament. Ioth. 24. Hebr. 9.
 the blood of y Teſtament. Hebr.
 the new Teſtament. Gen. 3. 15. Hebr.
 8. 10. and 10. 16. for the remiſſi-
 on of ſinnes. Mat. 26. 28.
 ¶ Thankſgiving becommeth Sa-
 Ephel. 5. 4.
 the puniſhment of Theft. Exo. 22. 1.
 Theft forbidden. Exod. 20. 15.
 the Thoughts of mans heart, which
 Gen. 6. 5.
 followe not the Thoughtes of the
 owne heart. Rom. 15. 39.
 Thomas an Apottle. Iohn 1. 1. 14.
 20. 24.
 the ſeeds choked with Thornes. Mat.
 13. 12.
 ¶ the later Times. 1. Tim. 4. 1.
 the diuerſitie of Times. Gene. 1.
 and 8. 32.
 Times muſt not be obſerved. Gal.
 Timotheus. 1. Cor. 4. 17.
 who liue of the Tithes. Deut. 14. 29.
 the Tithes of ſeedes. 1. Sam. 8. 15.
 the Tithes of the land are the Le-
 Leu. 27. 30.
 ¶ Toi the king of Hamath. 2. Sa-
 Tola a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 10. 1.
 the fault and vertue of the Tongue.
 Iam. 3. 1. Pro. 12. 13. & 13. 2. & 14.
 Refraine thy Tongue from euill. Pro.
 3. 10.
 Diuerſitie of Tongues. 1. Cor. 14.
 and 14. 2.
 Tooth for tooth. Exod. 21. 24.
 ¶ the good Treasuſe of the hea-
 Mat. 13. 35.
 drie Tree, greene Tree. Luk. 23. 31.
 the good Tree beareth good fruit.
 Mat. 12. 35.
 the Tree of life, the Tree of know-
 ledge. Gen. 3. 22.
 the Tree that maketh the ſweete.
 Exod. 15. 25.
 Trees created for man. Gen. 2. 9.
 2. 9. 16.
 fruitfull Trees muſt ſtand in the
 warre Deut. 20. 19.
 the fruitfull Trees three yeeres
 committed. Leu. 19. 23.
 Truth and her commendation. 1. Pet.
 4. 34.
 Trumpeets of ſiluer. Num. 10. 2.
 Tribulation. Rom. 8. 35. Hebr. 12. 11.
 Tribulation bringeth patience. Rom. 5. 3.
 we muſt by Tribulations enter into
 the kingdome of heauen. Actes 14. 22.

T

The forme of the Tabernacle. Exo.
 26. and 36. and 39. 33.
 the feaſt of Tabernacles. Len 23. 34.
 Tobias biddeth the goodly to his Ta-
 ble. Tob. 2. 2.
 the Tables of Teſtimonie. Exo. 32. 15.
 Tabitha is raiſed vp againe. Act. 9. 36.
 againſt Talebearers. Pro. 16. 22. & 18. 8.
 Tamar a widow and her doings.
 Gen. 38.
 Tamar the daughter of David. 2. Sam.
 13. 1.
 ¶ Teachers ordeined in thy Church.
 1. Cor. 12. 28.
 the holy Ghoſt is the Teacher of the
 faithfull. Iohn 14. 26.
 the Temple for the body of Chriſt.
 Iohn 2. 21.
 the Temple is built vp againe. Hag.
 1. 14. Ezra 4. 1. and 6. 14.
 the Temple of Salomon. 1. Kings 6. 1.

the Temple of the Lorde is in
 2. King. 25. 9.
 Temp not God Deu. 6. 16. Mat.
 1. Cor. 10. 9.
 Terah Abrahams father. Gene. 11.
 Terah dieth in Haran. Gene. 11. 31.
 the deſcription of the olde Teſ-
 tament. Ioth. 24. Hebr. 9.
 the blood of y Teſtament. Hebr.
 the new Teſtament. Gen. 3. 15. Hebr.
 8. 10. and 10. 16. for the remiſſi-
 on of ſinnes. Mat. 26. 28.
 ¶ Thankſgiving becommeth Sa-
 Ephel. 5. 4.
 the puniſhment of Theft. Exo. 22. 1.
 Theft forbidden. Exod. 20. 15.
 the Thoughts of mans heart, which
 Gen. 6. 5.
 followe not the Thoughtes of the
 owne heart. Rom. 15. 39.
 Thomas an Apottle. Iohn 1. 1. 14.
 20. 24.
 the ſeeds choked with Thornes. Mat.
 13. 12.
 ¶ the later Times. 1. Tim. 4. 1.
 the diuerſitie of Times. Gene. 1.
 and 8. 32.
 Times muſt not be obſerved. Gal.
 Timotheus. 1. Cor. 4. 17.
 who liue of the Tithes. Deut. 14. 29.
 the Tithes of ſeedes. 1. Sam. 8. 15.
 the Tithes of the land are the Le-
 Leu. 27. 30.
 ¶ Toi the king of Hamath. 2. Sa-
 Tola a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 10. 1.
 the fault and vertue of the Tongue.
 Iam. 3. 1. Pro. 12. 13. & 13. 2. & 14.
 Refraine thy Tongue from euill. Pro.
 3. 10.
 Diuerſitie of Tongues. 1. Cor. 14.
 and 14. 2.
 Tooth for tooth. Exod. 21. 24.
 ¶ the good Treasuſe of the hea-
 Mat. 13. 35.
 drie Tree, greene Tree. Luk. 23. 31.
 the good Tree beareth good fruit.
 Mat. 12. 35.
 the Tree of life, the Tree of know-
 ledge. Gen. 3. 22.
 the Tree that maketh the ſweete.
 Exod. 15. 25.
 Trees created for man. Gen. 2. 9.
 2. 9. 16.
 fruitfull Trees muſt ſtand in the
 warre Deut. 20. 19.
 the fruitfull Trees three yeeres
 committed. Leu. 19. 23.
 Truth and her commendation. 1. Pet.
 4. 34.
 Trumpeets of ſiluer. Num. 10. 2.
 Tribulation. Rom. 8. 35. Hebr. 12. 11.
 Tribulation bringeth patience. Rom. 5. 3.
 we muſt by Tribulations enter into
 the kingdome of heauen. Actes 14. 22.

The Second Table.

tribulations to the faithfull. 1. Pet. 4.
11. 15.
Tribute Rom. 13. 7.
Christ payeth tribute to the Magi-
strate. Mat. 17. 27.
Typhon. 1. Mac. 13. 1. 12.
Tubal-kain the first Brasier & Iron
smith. Gen. 4. 22.

V

Variance, a worke of the flesh. Gal.
5. 20.
the Vaile of the tabernacle. Exo. 7. 6. 31
the Vaile on Moses face. Exo. 34. 33. 35
Vengeance is forbid. Prou. 20. 22. 1.
Sam. 11. 12. Leu. 19. 18. Luke 9. 55.
Vengeance pertaineth to God. Dent.
32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. Hebt. 10. 30. 1.
Thes. 4. 6.
Christ is the Veritie. Ioh. 14. 6.
the Vessels of the young men, that is,
their bodies. 1. Sam. 21. 5.
Noahs Vineyard. Gen. 9. 25.
lawes concerning Vineyards. Exo. 22
5. Deu. 10. 6. and 22. 9. and 23. 24.
Virgins taken in warre. Num. 31. 18.
hearts Vncircumcised. Leu. 26. 41.
Vclannes ought not once to be na-
med among Chriftians. Ephe. 5. 3.
companie not with the Vngodly. 1.
Cor. 5. 11.
in Union of the Iewes and Gentiles
in Christ Ihs. 19. 24.
Vocation of the Iewes and Gen-
tiles. Rom. 15. 9.
to hearken to the Voyce of the Lorde.
Exo. 15. 26. Deu. 13. 4. and 23. 20.
Vowes ought to be performed. Num.
30. 3. Deu. 23. 21.
Vriah the husband of Beth-sheba. 2.
Sam. 11. 3.
Vriah the Priest. 2. King. 16. 11.
Of Vsurie. Dent. 23. 20.
law against Vsurie. Dent. 23. 19.
Vriah otherwise called Azariah,
the sonne of Amaziah, King of Iu-
dah. 2. King. 14. 21. and 2. Chro. 36. 1

W

Walke with God. Gen. 5. 24.
Wages causes of freedome from
Woe. Deut. 30. 5.
Wage is sent for the sinne of the peo-
ple. 1. King. 8. 33. Leu. 26. 23. 25.
Wages at his owne cost. 1.
Cor. 9. 7.
Witch. Mat. 24. 42. and 25. 1. 13.
Witch. 1. 2. Col. 4. 2.
Waters. Leu. 11. 38.
Wine changed into wine. Ioh. 4. 8.
the Way of life. Iohn 4. 14. and 7. 38
Waters. Exo. 15. 23.
Water flowing out of the rock. Exo.
17. 6.
the Way. Num. 21. 22.

to goe the Way of the earth for is
die. 1. King. 2. 2.
the Way of the Lord is vncorrupt. 2.
Sam. 22. 31.
the Way of veritie. 2. Pet. 2. 2.
The Weake in knowledge eate
hebrs. Rom. 14. 2.
Dauids Weapons against Goliath. 1.
Sam. 17. 40.
the Weapons of the faithfull. 2. Cor.
10. 4. Ephe. 6. 11.
a Wedding garment. Mat. 22. 12.
of Weights. Deu. 25. 13. Hosia. 12. 7.
the feast of Weekes. Exo. 34. 22.
Well doing cometh of the Lorde.
Phil. 1. 6. Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
the Philistims fil vp Abrahams Wels.
Gen. 26. 14.
Israel in his Wealth forsooke God.
Deut. 32. 15.
blessed are they that Weepe. Matt. 5.
4. Luke 6. 21.
Weepe with them that weepe. Rom.
12. 15.
The vision of Wheeles Ezek. 1. 15
the vision of the great Whore. Re. 17.
Whoredome punished by death. Gen.
38. 24. Leu. 18. 29.
the hire of a Whore ought not to be
giuen vp for a vow. Deu. 23. 18.
anoid the company of Whores. Prou.
6. 24. and 23. 27.
Yong Widowes. 1. Tim. 5. 11.
the dutie of the Wife. Ephe. 5. 22.
Tit. 2. 5.
the Praise of a vertuous Wife. Prou.
18. 22.
the good Wife and the bad. Prou. 12. 4
A prudent Wife is the gift of God.
Prou. 19. 14.
A contentious Wife is to be anoided
Prou. 21. 9.
the Wife not found to bee a virgine.
Deut. 22. 14.
the Wife ought to bee carefull for
her familie. Tit. 2. 5.
the Wife suspect of adultery. Nu. 5. 13
God worketh in vs both the Will
and the deed. Phil. 2. 13.
to Will, is present with vs, but to per-
forme is not. Rom. 7. 8.
priests may not drinke Wine. Leuit.
10. 8.
Wine maketh glad the heart of man.
Iudg. 9. 13. Psal. 104. 15.
Witdome and simplicitie required.
Mat. 10. 16.
the Wisdome of the flesh disobedient
to the lawe of God. Rom. 8. 7.
1. Cor. 1. and 2. and 3.
Christ is the Wisdome of God. Luke
11. 49.
the Wisdome of God hid in the Go-
spel. 1. Cor. 2. 7.
what the Wisdome of this worlde is

with God. 1. Cor. 1. 19. 20. and 3. 19
e no faith Witnesse. Exo. 20. 16.
and 25. 11.
the testimony of Witnesse. Deut. 19.
6.
that punishment is appointed for
false Witnesse bearing. Deut. 19. 16.
The woman diseased with an issue
of blood, is healed. Mat. 9. 20.
the Woman that hath the bloodie
issue. Leuit. 15. 19.
let euery Woman haue her husband.
1. Cor. 7. 2. Ephe. 5. 22.
the Woman that turneth her husband
from the true God, shall die the
death. Dent. 13. 6.
he that striketh a Woman with child.
Exo. 21. 22.
Womans due tie. 1. Cor. 11. 6. & 14. 34.
Paul preacheth to Women. Acts 16. 33
the Iewes might not marrie strange
Women. Exo. 34. 17. 16. Ezz. 10. 3. 4.
Women preferred in taking of Ci-
ties. Deut. 20. 14.
the elder Women should instruct the
young to loue their husbands. Tit.
2. 3. 4.
against Women that disguise them-
selves in mens apparell. Dent. 22. 5.
the famine of Gods word. Am. 8. 11.
he that fineth not in Worde, is per-
fite. Iames 3. 2.
Christ is the Word of God. Iohn 1. 1.
put nothing to the Worde of God,
nor take any thing from it. Deut. 4.
2. and 12. 32.
to cast away the Worde of the Lord.
1. Sam. 15. 23.
Gods Worde shoulde be layde vp in
our heartes. Deut. 6. 6 and 11. 18. we
ought to follow it. Dent. 5. 32. wee
ought to teache it to our children.
Deut. 4. 9. and 11. 19.
the Worde of God how we ought to
handle it. Dent. 6. 7.
by thy Wordes thou shalt be iustified.
Mat. 12. 37.
the Workeman is woorthie of his
meate. Mat. 10. 10.
vnfruitfull Workes. Ephe. 5. 11.
the Workes do witness of faith. Phil.
3. Heb. 6. 10. 2. Pet. 1. 5. 7.
Workes of mercie. Matth. 25. 1. 5. 6.
the Workes of darknesse. Tit. 2. 12.
and Ephe. 5. 11.
the Workes of Gentiles we must a-
uoyde. Ephe. 4. 17.
the Workes of God are perfite. Dent.
32. 4.
Workers of iniquitie. Mat. 23. 41.
Workes of light. Ephe. 5. 9.
the Workes that defile a man. Marke
7. 3. 2. 1. 22.
by our Workes we are not saved. Rom.
11. 6. Ephe. 2. 8. Tit. 3. 5.

The frasse shall iudge the Word
Cor. 6.2.

Chastitye is not for the Worlde
1. Cor. 7.31.

Love not the Worlde. 1. John 2.
15.

The frasse of this Worlde is
way. 1. Cor. 7.31.

the Worlde made by Christ. 1. Cor. 7.31.

true Worshippers. 1. John 4.23.

the Worshippers of strange gods are
doomed to death. Deut. 17.5. are de-

livered into the hands of spoylers.
Iudg. 2.14.

the Worshippers of strange gods shall
die the death. Deut. 6.14.15.

to Worship God in spirit. 1. John 4.
23.

Worship God onely. Matth. 4.10.

the Worship of strange gods is for-
bidden. Exo. 32.17.24.

The wrath of God on the children
of disobedience. Col. 3.6.

The second Table.

Y

The Ydlie are reprov'd. Prov. 21.
25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.

the evils that come of Ydliness. Prov.
24. 30. 31.

Ydliness to bee avoided. Prov. 24. 30.
and 31. 25.

The Ydlie of Israhel. Levit. 19. 12.

A yoke of iron for the disobedient.
Deut. 28. 48.

the duties of Young women. Tit. 2. 4.

the lusts of Youth are to be avoided.
2. Tim. 2. 22.

Z.

Zachens the Publicane. Luke 19. 10.

Zachariah the king of Israhel. 2.
King. 24. 20.

Zalmunna and Zebah slaine by Gide-
on. Iudg. 8. 21.

Zamzummim a people. Deut. 2. 20.

The Zeale of God against the man
that walketh according to y flub

bernes of his heart. Deut. 32. 17.

the Zeale of Moses. Exod. 32. 17.

Phinehas. Num. 25. 7. Of Eli-
King. 18. 24. Of Jehu. 2. King. 10. 24.

Zebulun the genealogie and his
ings. Gen. 30. 20. and 46. 21. and
32. Deut. 32. 18.

Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada
Priest. 2. Chron. 24. 20.

Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah
sha. 1.1. Matth. 23. 35.

Zedechiah king. 2. King. 24. 17. 2.
y. Jer. 52. 1. Ezek. 12. 13.

Zeeb slaine. Iudg. 7. 25.

Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtai
Hagg. 2. 23.

Ziba. 2. Sam. 9. 1.

Zidkiah a false prophet. 1. King. 22.
27.

Zimri the King of Israhel, and his
ings. 1. King. 16. 9.

Zion the City of David. 2. Sam. 5. 7.
1. Chr. 11. 9.

The ende of the Table.



78. 66
Of Elin
King
and his
78. 66
reclin
4. 17. 2
Shealin
King
and his
Sam. 5